



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



4/16

pid
\$2.00

12483.34.5

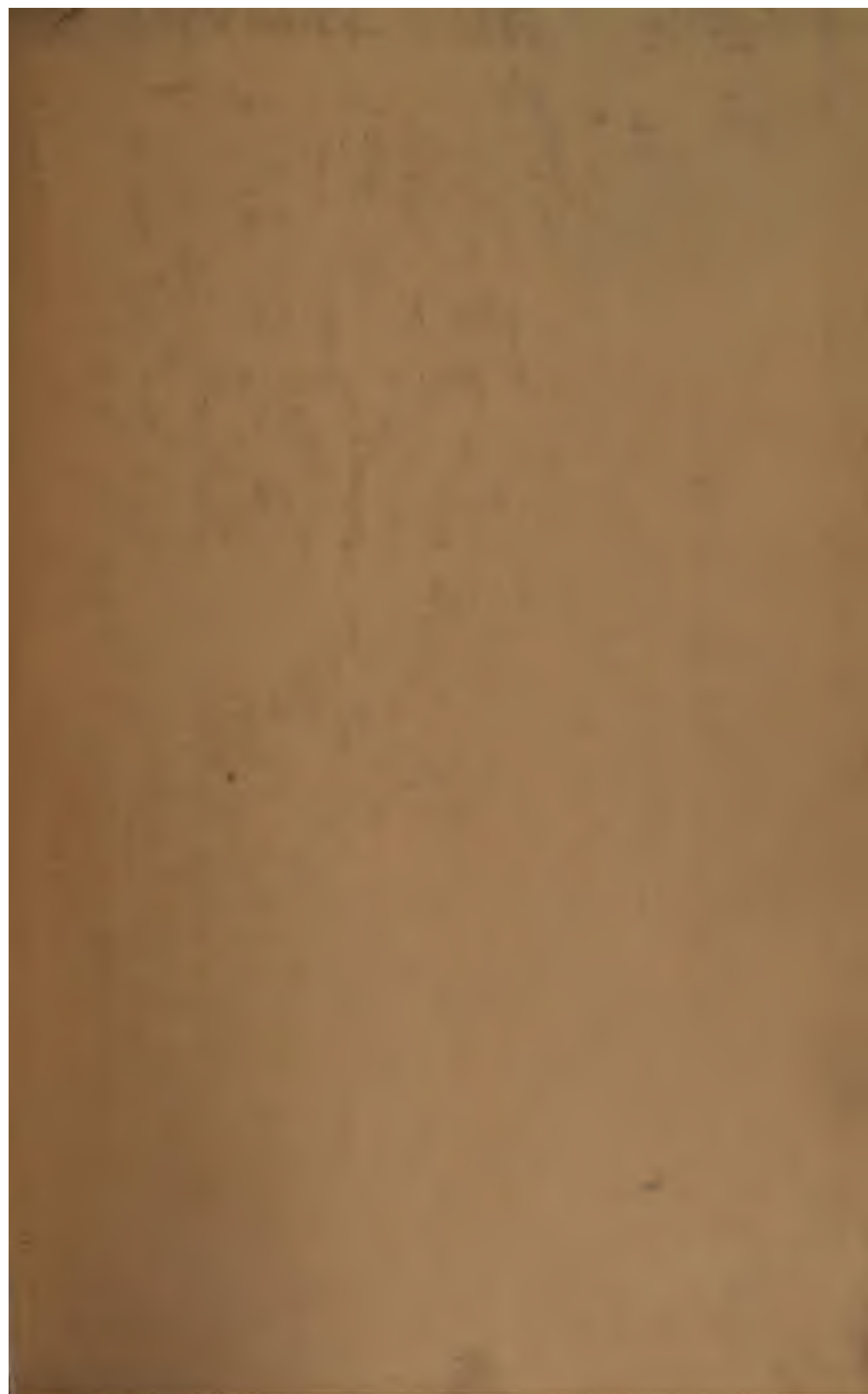
A

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY



THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
(CLASS OF 1882)
OF NEW YORK

1918



Hein Kate (Rogers) Summers, Mrs.
Honor: Howard L. Sum.

C

A

CONCORDANCE

TO

SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS:

AN INDEX

TO EVERY WORD THEREIN CONTAINED

BY

MRS HORACE HOWARD FURNESS

'— TO YOUR AUDIT COMES
THEIR DISTRACT PARCELS IN COMBINED SUMS.'

[*SECOND EDITION*]

PHILADELPHIA

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

LONDON: 15 RUSSELL STREET, COVENT GARDEN

12433.34.5

A

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1874, by

H. H. FURNESS,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

WESTCOTT & THOMSON,
Stereotypers and Electrotypers, Philada.

LIPPINCOTT'S PRESS,
Philada.

PREFACE

As it is impossible to limit the purposes for which the language of Shakespeare may be studied, or to say that the time will not come, if it has not already, when his use of every part of speech, down to the humblest conjunction, will be criticised with as much nicety as has been bestowed upon Greek and Latin authors, it seems to me that, in the selection of words to be recorded, no discretionary powers should be granted to the 'harmless drudge' compiling a Concordance. Within a year or two a German scholar has published a pamphlet of some fifty pages on Shakespeare's use of the auxiliary verb *to do*, and ABBOTT's *Grammar* shows with what success the study of Shakespeare's language in its minutest particulars may be pursued. I have therefore cited in the following pages every word in his Poems.

I would not have it thought that any imperfection is hereby imputed to Mrs CLARKE's invaluable Concordance of the Dramas. The bulk of that work was a sufficient bar to the plan I have been enabled to follow in the lesser task which was before me.

Having adopted the rule of recording every word, I thought it a needless expenditure of space to insert in every instance the entire line in which a word occurs. I have given the clause in which the word stands and the number of the line, and then, that nothing may be wanting to the convenience of the student, the Poems themselves are reprinted at the end. If in any case the citations appear meagre, the original is instantly accessible.

Compound words, such as *seal-manual*, are entered under each word; but not compounds without a hyphen, such as *eyelid*; nor words not separated by a hyphen from their prefixes.

Such words as '*stonished*', '*mongst*', etc. are given under their unabbreviated forms also.

Where the same word has two or more meanings, such as *lie*, *light*, *wish*, etc., an Italic catchword indicates the change from one sense to another. I have not thus subdivided words when there were less than half a dozen instances of the word; nor have I thought it necessary to indicate purely

grammatical distinctions. Such an attempt seems not properly to belong to a mere Verbal Index, and would, moreover, to be thorough, demand a familiarity with Shakespeare's use of language to which I can lay no claim.

I have not placed under a separate catchword the third person singular of verbs, lest I should be introducing subdivisions that would not compensate for the confusion that might arise, especially where there is a difference of spelling; and for the same reason I have not separated the singulars and plurals.

Where *and* is used as a copula of two nouns, both nouns are given.

I have followed the text of the Cambridge Edition, with the exception of some trifling deviations in punctuation.

As the pages are stereotyped, corrections can be made at any time of misprints, against which it seems that no human vigilance can guard, and I shall be grateful to the kindness that will notify me of them.

My special thanks are gladly given to Mr W. A. WHEELER, of *The Boston Public Library*, for the handsome way in which he placed at my disposal his MS. Concordance of these Poems. As my work was well advanced when his offer came, I have not availed myself of his kindness, yet it is none the less felt. The motto on the title-page is his witty suggestion.

H. K. F.

A

CONCORDANCE

TO

SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS

A				A			
A—like a bold-faced sutor	VA	....	6	A—like a melancholy malcontent	VA	....	313
more lovely than a man	"	....	9	like a falling plume	"	....	314
A thousand honey secrets	"	....	16	Even as a dying coal	"	....	338
A summer's day will seem	"	....	23	O, what a sight it was	"	....	343
to do a goddess good	"	....	28	like a lowly lover	"	....	350
in a dull disdain	"	....	33	O, what a war of looks	"	....	353
on a ragged bough	"	....	37	A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow	"	....	362
murders with a kiss	"	....	54	So white a friend engirts so white	"	....	364
as on a prey	"	....	63	a foe	"	....	369
how a bird lies tangled in a net	"	....	67	And I a man	"	....	387
Rain added to a river	"	....	71	Affection is a coal	"	....	391
For to a pretty ear	"	....	74	How like a jade he stood	"	....	392
with a more delight	"	....	78	a leathern rein	"	....	398
Like a dive-dapper peering through	"	....	86	a whiter hue than white	"	....	410
a wave	"	....	96	Unless it be a boar	"	....	413
but a kiss I beg	"	....	110	it is a life in death	"	....	414
in a red-rose chain	"	....	146	and all but with a breath	"	....	415
like a fairy, trip	"	....	147	'Who wears a garment	"	....	426
Like a nymph, with long	"	....	149	where a heart is hard	"	....	427
a spirit all compact of fire	"	....	181	'hast thou a tongue	"	....	453
with a lazy spright	"	....	182	Like a red morn	"	....	461
and with a heavy, dark	"	....	191	deadly bullet of a gun	"	....	465
made a shadow for thee	"	....	201	A smile recures the wounding of a	"	....	517
Art thou a woman's son	"	....	203	frown	"	....	522
borne so hard a mind	"	....	214	'A thousand kisses buys	"	....	536
Thing like a man	"	....	215	Such a trouble	"	....	539
of a man's complexion	"	....	218	you shall have a kiss	"	....	556
Doth provoke a pause	"	....	225	his neck, a sweet embrace	"	....	560
infolcl him like a band	"	....	231	a desperate courage	"	....	569
I'll be a park	"	....	239	Like a wild bird	"	....	573
I am such a park	"	....	240	like a pale-faced coward	"	....	589
though a thousand bark	"	....	242	not repel a lover	"	....	609
appears a pretty dimple	"	....	244	Whereat a sudden pale	"	....	616
in a tomb so simple	"	....	250	deserved a greater fee	"	....	618
needs a second striking	"	....	252	A churlish swine to gore	"	....	619
To love a cheek that smiles	"	....	259	Like to a mortal butcher	"	....	652
from forth a copse	"	....	260	he hath a battle set	"	....	682
A breeding jennet	"	....	263	And in a peaceful hour	"	....	684
tied unto a tree	"	....	274	with a thousand doubles	"	....	685
As from a furnace	"	....	289	Are like a labyrinth	"	....	689
Look, when a painter	"	....	290	among a flock of sheep	"	....	697
a well-proportion'd steed	"	....	293	with a herd of deer	"	....	709
excel a common one	"	....	299	far off upon a hill	"	....	723
Look, what a horse should have	"	....	300	and hear a little more	"	....	726
Save a proud rider on so proud a	"	....	302	rob thee of a kiss	"	....	757
back	"	....	303	Steal a kiss, and die forsworn	"	....	762
Stirring of a feather	"	....		but a swallowing grave	"	....
To bid the wind a base	"	....		So fair a hope is slain	"	....

A—A mischief worse	VA	764	A—with a greater light	RL	375
A false sound enter there	"	780	of a lawful kiss	"	387
like a glutton dies	"	803	Where like a virtuous monument	"	391
how a bright star	"	815	A pair of maiden worlds	"	408
a late-embarked friend	"	819	like a foul usurper	"	412
dropp'd a precious jewel	"	824	Unto a greater uproar	"	427
begins a wailing note	"	835	such a dignity	"	487
a woeful ditty	"	836	in a thousand fears	"	456
There lives a son	"	863	Like to a new-kill'd bird	"	457
hasteth to a myrtle grove	"	865	First, like a trumpet	"	470
Like a milch doe	"	875	To sound a parley	"	471
bounds are at a bay	"	877	guarded with a sting	"	493
in a trembling ecstasy	"	895	Which, like a falcon	"	506
'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897	is as a thought unacted	"	527
A second fear through all	"	903	A little harm done to a great good	"	528
A thousand spleens bear her a thou-	"		In a pure compound	"	531
sand ways	"	907	Worse than a slavish wipe	"	537
of a drunken brain	"	910	Here with a cockatrice' dead-kill-	"	
in a brake she finds a hound	"	913	ing eye	"	540
bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'at	"		and makes a pause	"	541
a flower	"	946	Like a white hind	"	543
may a heavy groan	"	950	Pleads, in a wilderness	"	544
like a stormy day	"	965	But when a black-faced cloud	"	547
A nurse's song ne'er pleased	"	974	A swallowing gulf	"	557
felt a kind of fear	"	998	a poor unseasonable doe	"	581
'how much a fool was I	"	1015	Myself a weakling	"	584
a weak and silly mind	"	1016	like a troubled ocean	"	589
a merry horn	"	1025	than a stone thou art	"	593
Who, like a king	"	1043	a god, a king	"	601
gives a deadly groan	"	1044	once thou art a king	"	606
looketh for a grave	"	1106	but a bawd	"	623
But by a kiss	"	1114	From a pure heart	"	625
in his ears a heavy tale	"	1125	how vile a spectacle	"	631
A thousand times	"	1130	pay a daily debt	"	649
in a breathing while	"	1142	'a sea, a sovereign king	"	652
the old become a child	"	1152	Thy sea within a puddle	"	657
melted like a vapour	"	1166	so pure a bed	"	684
A purple flower sprung up	"	1168	lost a dearer thing	"	687
a more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178	force a further strife	"	689
to such a peerless dame	RL	21	Till, like a jade	"	707
enjoy'd but of a few	"	22	Like to a bankrupt	"	711
from a world of harms	"	28	A captive victor	"	730
proud issue of a king	"	87	of a guilty mind	"	735
of so rich a thing	"	39	He like a thievish dog	"	736
in so false a foe	"	77	She like a wearied lamb	"	737
to find a stranger just	"	159	a heavy convertite	"	743
on a flint he softly smiteth	"	176	remains a hopeless cast-away	"	744
Whereat a waxen torch	"	178	with a cunning brow	"	749
to so pure a shrine	"	194	so pure a mind	"	761
A martial man to be	"	200	be made a theme	"	822
a true respect should have	"	201	a drone-like bee	"	836
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleet-	"		a wandering wasp	"	839
ing	"	212	in such a devil	"	847
a minute's mirth to wail a week	"	213	to a public fast	"	891
to get a toy	"	214	to a ragged name	"	892
and in a desperate rage	"	219	A thousand crosses	"	912
with so black a deed	"	226	Sin ne'er gives a fee	"	913
Who fears a sentence	"	244	of a lawful bed	"	938
Shall by a painted cloth	"	245	the child a man, the man a child	"	954
Which in a moment	"	250	a thousand thousand friends	"	963
like a virtuous deed	"	252	a hideous shapeless devil	"	973
with so sweet a cheer	"	264	to live a loathed slave	"	984
That now he vows a league	"	267	a beggar's orts to crave	"	985
Unto a view so false	"	292	deathsmen to so base a slave	"	1001
But with a pure appeal	"	293	coming from a king	"	1002
Who with a lingering stay	"	328	force not argument a straw	"	1021
To add a more rejoicing	"	332	to end a hapless life	"	1045
Which with a yielding latch	"	339	seek a knife	"	1047
Rushing from forth a cloud	"	373	I was a loyal wife	"	1048

A—A badge of fame	R L	.....	1054	A—So great a sum of sums	Son	4	8
A dying life	"	.....	1055	A liquid prisoner	"	5	10
a mountain spring that feeds a dale	"	.....	1077	unless thou get a son	"	7	14
testy as a child	"	.....	1094	to wet a widow's eye.	"	9	1
in a sea of care	"	.....	1100	like a makeless wife	"	9	4
like a gentle flood	"	.....	1118	so fair a house fall	"	13	9
A woeful hostess	"	.....	1125	You had a father	"	13	14
will strain a tear	"	.....	1131	but a little moment	"	15	2
And whiles against a thorn	"	.....	1135	do not you a mightier way	"	16	1
Will fix a sharp knife	"	.....	1138	it is but as a tomb	"	17	3
with a winding maze	"	.....	1151	be term'd a poet's rage	"	17	11
tries a merciless conclusion	"	.....	1160	thee to a summer's day	"	18	1
and sorts a sad look	"	.....	1221	all too short a date	"	18	4
like a melting eye	"	.....	1227	A woman's face	"	20	1
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	.....	1231	A woman's gentle heart	"	20	3
A pretty while	"	.....	1233	A man in hue	"	20	7
semblance of a devil	"	.....	1246	And for a woman wert thou	"	20	9
like goodly champion plain	"	.....	1247	Stirr'd by a painted beauty	"	21	2
in a rough-grown grove	"	.....	1249	Making a couplement	"	21	5
abuse a body dead	"	.....	1267	For at a frown	"	25	8
Till after a deep groan	"	.....	1276	After a thousand victories	"	25	10
may be call'd a bell	"	.....	1287	a journey in my head	"	27	3
A letter to my lord	"	.....	1293	Intend a zealous	"	27	6
a press of people at a door	"	.....	1301	Which, like a jewel hung	"	27	11
a part of woe	"	.....	1327	many a thing sought	"	30	3
'Tis but a part	"	.....	1328	of many a vanished sight	"	30	8
with a steadfast eye	"	.....	1339	How many a holy	"	31	5
have a true respect	"	.....	1347	A dearer birth than this	"	32	11
a little while doth stay	"	.....	1364	Full many a glorious morning	"	33	1
where hangs a piece	"	.....	1366	such a beauteous day	"	34	1
A thousand lamentable objects	"	.....	1373	such a salve can speak	"	34	7
a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear	"	.....	1375	a lawful plea commences	"	35	11
About him were a press	"	.....	1408	lives a separable spite	"	36	6
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head	"	.....	1427	As a decrepit father	"	37	1
a kind of heavy fear	"	.....	1435	And by a part of all	"	37	12
To find a face	"	.....	1444	O absence, what a torment	"	39	9
in a body dead	"	.....	1456	it is a greater grief	"	40	11
and not a tongue	"	.....	1463	to break a twofold truth	"	41	12
without a sound	"	.....	1464	A loss in love	"	42	4
To plague a private sin	"	.....	1484	are at a mortal war	"	46	1
like a heavy-hanging bell	"	.....	1493	A closet never pierced	"	46	6
she sees a wretched image	"	.....	1501	A quest of thoughts	"	46	10
A brow unbent	"	.....	1509	and heart a league is took	"	47	1
But, like a constant	"	.....	1513	is famish'd for a look	"	47	3
He entertain'd a show	"	.....	1514	doth share a part	"	47	8
Into so bright a day	"	.....	1518	thievish for a prize	"	48	14
a form lodged not a mind	"	.....	1530	he answers with a groan	"	50	11
lark in such a look	"	.....	1535	have full as deep a dye	"	54	5
a face should bear a wicked	"	.....	1540	with a perpetual dullness	"	56	8
fear he fills a Trojan bleeds	"	.....	1551	But, like a sad slave	"	57	11
old acquaintance in a trance	"	.....	1595	So true a fool	"	57	13
A stranger came	"	.....	1620	burthen of a former child	"	59	4
A creeping creature with a flaming	"	.....	1627	with a backward look	"	59	5
with so strong a fear	"	.....	1647	For such a time	"	63	9
his sorrows make a saw	"	.....	1672	This thought is as a death	"	64	13
'tis a meritorious fair design	"	.....	1692	shall beauty hold a plea	"	65	3
While with a joyless smile	"	.....	1711	no stronger than a flower	"	65	4
Here with a sigh	"	.....	1716	desert a beggar born	"	66	2
A harmful knife	"	.....	1724	on a living brow	"	68	4
Who, like a late sack'd island	"	.....	1740	To live a second life	"	68	7
a watery rigol goes	"	.....	1745	And him as for a nap	"	68	13
Shows me a bare-boned death	"	.....	1761	A crow that flies	"	70	4
starts Collatine as from a dream	"	.....	1772	a pure unstained prime	"	70	8
to die with her a space	"	.....	1776	conquest of a wretch's knife	"	74	11
Have served a dumb arrest	"	.....	1780	As twixt a miser and his wealth	"	75	4
self, supposed a fool	"	.....	1819	clean starved for a look	"	75	10
to give thyself a blow.	"	.....	1823	invention in a noted weed	"	76	6
Making a famine	Son	1	7	To take a new acquaintance	"	77	12
Wl. be a tatter'd weed	"	2	4	grace a double majesty	"	78	8

A—travail of a worthier pen	Sm	79	6	A—a something sweet to thee	Sm	136	12
knowing a better spirit doth use	"	80	2	think that a several plot	"	137	9
I am a worthless boat	"	80	11	upon so foul a face	"	137	12
but a common grave	"	81	7	a thousand errors note	"	141	2
a limit past my praise	"	82	6	the likeness of a man	"	141	11
tender of a poet's debt	"	83	4	as a careful housewife	"	143	1
How far a modern quill	"	83	7	is a man right fair	"	144	3
and bring a tomb	"	83	12	a woman colour'd ill	"	144	4
And such a counterpart	"	84	11	my saint to be a devil	"	144	7
beauteous blessings add a curse	"	84	13	who, like a fiend	"	145	11
Above a mortal pitch	"	86	6	having so short a lease	"	146	5
as a dream doth flatter	"	87	13	My love is as a fever	"	147	1
In sleep a king	"	87	14	so foul a lie	"	152	14
I can set down a story	"	88	6	A maid of Dian's this	"	153	2
will be a gainer too	"	88	9	In a cold valley-fountain	"	153	4
To set a form	"	89	6	A dateless lively heat	"	153	6
of a conquer'd woe	"	90	6	And grew a seething bath	"	153	7
a windy night a rainy morrow	"	90	7	maladies a sovereign cure	"	153	8
out a purpos'd overthrow	"	90	8	a sad distemper'd guest	"	153	12
a joy above the rest	"	91	6	by a virgin hand disarm'd	"	154	8
I see a better state	"	92	7	quench in a cool well	"	154	9
O, what a happy title	"	92	11	a bath and healthful remedy	"	154	11
Like a deceived husband	"	93	2	From off a hill whose concave	L C	.....	1
Which, like a canker	"	95	2	A plaintful story from a sistering	"	.....	2
but in a kind of praise	"	95	7	espied a fickle maid	"	.....	5
O, what a mansion	"	95	9	a platted hive of straw	"	.....	8
finger of a throned queen	"	96	5	The carcass of a beauty	"	.....	11
If like a lamb	"	96	10	a careless hand of pride	"	.....	30
How like a winter	"	97	1	A thousand favours from a maund	"	.....	36
'tis with so dull a cheer	"	97	13	she in a river threw	"	.....	38
Hath put a spirit	"	98	3	had she many a one	"	.....	43
A third nor red nor white	"	99	10	Crack'd many a ring	"	.....	45
A vengeful canker eat him up	"	99	13	A reverend man that grazed	"	.....	57
be a satire to decay	"	100	11	Sometime a blusterer	"	.....	58
outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11	injury of many a blasting	"	.....	72
a scope to show her pride	"	103	2	have been a spreading flower	"	.....	75
and there appears a face	"	103	6	A youthful suit	"	.....	79
like a dial-hand	"	104	9	Love lack'd a dwelling	"	.....	82
in a wondrous excellence	"	105	6	was he such a storm	"	.....	101
Even such a beauty	"	106	8	falseness in a pride of truth	"	.....	105
forfeit to a confined doom	"	107	4	And controversy hence a question	"	.....	110
a motley to the view	"	110	2	The one a palate hath	"	.....	167
A god in love	"	110	12	from many a several fair	"	.....	206
my name receives a brand	"	111	5	was sent me from a nun	"	.....	232
like a willing patient	"	111	9	to charm a sacred nun	"	.....	260
had a perfect best	"	114	7	a river running from a fount	"	.....	283
Love is a babe	"	115	13	what a hell of witchcraft	"	.....	288
found a kind of meetness	"	118	7	a plenitude of subtle matter	"	.....	302
medicine a healthful state	"	118	11	That not a heart which	"	.....	309
you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120	6	the garment of a Grace	"	.....	316
And I, a tyrant	"	120	7	Which, like a cherubin	"	.....	319
now becomes a fee	"	120	13	do again for such a sake	"	.....	322
dressings of a former sight	"	123	4	pervert a reconciled maid	"	.....	329
Hence, thou suborn'd informer! a				is a soothing tongue	P P	1	11
true soul	"	125	13	angel is a man right fair	"	2	3
with a bastard shame	"	127	4	a woman colour'd ill	"	2	4
with a false esteem	"	127	12	my saint to be a devil	"	2	7
in a waste of shame	"	129	1	A woman I forswore	"	3	5
as a swallow'd bait	"	129	7	Thou being a goddess	"	3	6
A bliss in proof, and proved, a very				thou a heavenly love	"	3	7
woe	"	129	11	and breath a vapour is	"	3	9
Before a joy proposed, behind, a				to win a paradise	"	8	14
dream	"	129	12	sitting by a brook	"	4	1
a far more pleasing sound	"	130	10	with many a lovely look	"	4	3
never saw a goddess go	"	130	11	A longing tarriance	"	6	4
A thousand groans	"	131	10	osier growing by a brook	"	6	5
A torment thrice threefold	"	133	8	A brook where Adon used	"	6	6
And sue a friend	"	134	11	'why was not I a flood	"	6	14
Among a number	"	136	8	Mild as a dove	"	7	2

A —A lily pale, with damask	<i>PP</i>	7	5	About —.... him were a press	<i>RL</i>	.....	1406
Was this a lover or a lecher	"	7	17	throws her eyes about the paint-	"	.....
a youngster proud and wild	"	9	4	ing round	"	.....	1499
upon a steep-up hill	"	9	5	about her tear-distained eye	"	.....	1586
'did I see a fair sweet youth	"	9	9	About the mourning	"	.....	1744
deep-wounded with a boar	"	9	10	governs me to go about	<i>Son</i>	113	2
a spectacle of ruth	"	9	11	Above —Sweet compare	<i>VA</i>	.....	8
a green plum that hangs upon a tree	"	10	5	Above a mortal pitch	<i>Son</i>	86	6
under a myrtle shade	"	11	2	a joy above the rest	"	91	6
Beauty is but a vain	"	13	1	but, by all above	"	110	6
A shining gloss	"	13	2	above that idle rank	"	122	3
A flower that dies	"	13	3	above them hover'd	<i>LC</i>	.....	319
A brittle glass that's broken	"	13	4	Abridgement —This brief ...	<i>RL</i>	.....	1198
A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a	"	13	5	Abroad —which they find	<i>LC</i>	.....	137
flower	"	13	5	offences that abroad you see	"	.....	183
daff'd me to a cabin	"	14	3	Absence —O, what a torment	<i>Son</i>	39	9
'Wander,' a word for shadows	"	14	11	the bitterness of absence	"	57	7
each minute seems a moon	"	15	15	absence of your liberty	"	58	6
It was a lording's daughter	"	16	1	hath my absence been	"	97	1
alas, it was a spite	"	16	7	Though absence seem'd	"	109	2
Which by a gift of learning	"	16	14	makes her absence vallant	<i>LC</i>	.....	245
On a day, alack the day	"	17	1	Absent —.... from thy heart	<i>Son</i>	41	2
Spied a blossom passing fair	"	17	3	These present-absent with swift	"	.....
so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17	14	motion slide	"	45	4
There a nay is placed	"	18	12	Be absent from thy walks	"	89	9
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	"	18	36	have I been absent	"	98	1
For a sweet content	"	18	51	Absolute —perfection is so	<i>RL</i>	.....	853
A cripple soon can find a halt	"	19	10	Absolution —is clear'd with ....	"	.....	354
A woman's nay doth stand	"	19	42	Abstaining—	"	.....
make thee a bed of roses	"	20	9	hopes persuade him to ....	"	.....	130
With a thousand fragrant	"	20	10	Abundance —where lies	<i>Son</i>	1	7
A cap of flowers and a kirtle	"	20	11	whose strength's abundance	"	23	4
A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	13	That I in thy abundance	"	37	11
It fell upon a day	"	21	1	And in abundance addeth	"	135	10
Sitting in a pleasant shade	"	21	3	Abundant —Yet this issue	"	97	9
Which a grove of myrtles made	"	21	4	Abuse—	"	.....
her breast up-till a thorn	"	21	10	themselves are growth's	<i>VA</i>	.....	16
but he were a king	"	21	42	bawd to lust's abuse	"	.....	792
He with thee doth bear a part	"	21	56	remorse in poor abuses	<i>RL</i>	.....	269
In a mutual flame	<i>PT</i>	.....	24	this false night's abuses	"	.....	1075
But in them it were a wonder	"	.....	32	With men's abuses	"	.....	1259
How true a twain	"	.....	45	her own gross abuse	"	.....	1315
For these dead birds sigh a prayer	"	.....	67	stain'd with this abuse	"	.....	1655
Abate —Air and water do	<i>VA</i>	.....	634	At my abuses reckon up	<i>Son</i>	121	10
Abettor —Thou foul . . .	<i>RL</i>	.....	886	through my unkind abuse	"	134	12
Abhor —why dost me	<i>VA</i>	.....	138	Abuse —do presently abuse it	<i>RL</i>	.....	864
humanity abhor the deed	<i>RL</i>	.....	195	abuse a body dead	"	.....	1267
to whom I pray abhor this fact	"	.....	349	why dost thou abuse	<i>Son</i>	4	5
what others do abhor	<i>Son</i>	150	11	even so doth she abuse me	"	42	7
shouldst not abhor my state	"	150	12	Abused—	"	.....
Age, I do abhor thee	<i>PP</i>	12	9	some shape in Sinon's was	<i>RL</i>	.....	1529
Abide—	"	.....		in thee it is abused	<i>Son</i>	82	14
With patience must my will	<i>RL</i>	.....	486	Abusing —wall the of his time	<i>RL</i>	.....	994
huge fires abide	"	.....	647	Abysm —In so profound	<i>Son</i>	112	9
still doth red abide	"	.....	1749	Accent —so her breaks	<i>RL</i>	.....	566
from far where I abide	<i>Son</i>	27	5	many accents and delays	"	.....	1719
wherever I abide	"	45	2	In other accents do this praise	<i>Son</i>	69	7
in his fair parts she did abide	<i>LC</i>	.....	83	Acceptable—	"	.....
A-billing —doves that sit	<i>VA</i>	.....	366	What audit can't thou	"	4	12
Able —that spirit affords	<i>Son</i>	85	7	Acceptance —no fair shine	"	135	8
Abomination —see his own	<i>RL</i>	.....	704	Their kind acceptance	<i>LC</i>	.....	207
of incest, that abomination	"	.....	921	Accessary —An by thine inclina-	"	.....
suffer these abominations	"	.....	1832	tion	<i>RL</i>	.....	922
About —goeth to take him	<i>VA</i>	.....	319	To accessory yieldings but still pure	"	.....	1658
some twine about her thigh	"	.....	873	That I an accessory	<i>Son</i>	35	18
about he walks	<i>RL</i>	.....	367	Accident—	"	.....
a foul usurper went about	"	.....	412	Time, whose million'd	"	115	5
Knit poisonous clouds about his	"	.....		build'd far from accident	"	124	5
golden head	"	.....	777	The accident which brought me	<i>LC</i>	.....	247

Accidental —.... things of trial	<i>R L</i>	326	Addition —And by	<i>Son</i> 20	11
Accomplished —.... in himself	<i>L C</i>	116	making addition thus	" 135	4
Accomplishment —Who this	<i>R L</i>	716	came for additions	<i>L C</i>	118
Accorded —this double voice	<i>L C</i>	3	Addressed —.... to answer	<i>R L</i>	1606
Account —			Adieu —and, ere he says,	<i>VA</i>	537
The sad of forebemoaned	<i>Son</i> 30	11	bid your servant once adieu	<i>Son</i> 57	8
the account of hours to crave	" 58	3	Adjunct —Though death be	<i>R L</i>	133
no truth of such account	" 62	6	hath his adjunct pleasure	<i>Son</i> 91	5
Though in thy store's account	" 136	10	To keep an adjunct	" 122	13
Accounted —shall be evil	<i>R L</i>	1245	Admiration —than he admired	<i>R L</i>	418
Across —and wretched arms	"	1662	Admire —and therefore we	<i>Son</i> 123	5
Accumulate —			I thy parts admire	<i>P P</i> 5	10
on just proof surmise	<i>Son</i> 117	10	Admired —To be of lewd	"	392
Accurat —the more am I	<i>VA</i>	1120	than admiration he admired	"	418
Accuse —.... me thus	<i>Son</i> 117	1	style admired everywhere	<i>Son</i> 84	12
breach do I accuse thee	" 152	5	Admiring —have given praise	" 59	14
Accusing —Without you	" 58	8	Admit —His ear her prayers admits	<i>R L</i>	558
Ache —whose swelling dugs do	<i>VA</i>	875	admit impediments	<i>Son</i> 116	2
make the wound ache more	<i>R L</i>	1116	Admitted —is there	" 136	3
Achieve —advantage should	<i>Son</i> 67	3	Ado —		
Achilles —That for image	<i>R L</i>	1424	With much the cold fault	<i>VA</i>	694
Acknowledge —evermore thee	<i>Son</i> 36	9	Adon —'Nay, then,' quoth	"	769
Acquaintance —old in a trance	<i>R L</i>	1593	'behold two Adons dead	"	1070
To take a new acquaintance	<i>Son</i> 77	12	Adon used to cool his spleen	<i>P P</i> 6	6
I will acquaintance strangle	" 89	8	For Adon's sake	" 9	4
of our old acquaintance tell	" 89	12	Adonis —Rose-check'd hied him	<i>VA</i>	3
Acquainted —but not	" 20	3	in her arms Adonis lies	"	68
being best acquainted	" 88	5	Wishing Adonis had	"	179
Aquit —.... my forced offence	<i>R L</i>	1071	and now Adonis	"	181
aquit me from this chance	"	1706	At this Adonis smiles	"	241
Act —had his made plain	<i>VA</i>	359	Adonis' trampling courser	"	261
O, impious act including all foul	<i>R L</i>	199	and left Adonis there	"	322
assist me in the act	"	350	down Adonis sits	"	325
The loathsome act of lust	"	1636	Because Adonis' heart	"	378
this act will be	"	1637	it is Adonis' voice	"	978
with the foul act dispense	"	1704	Adonis lives, and Death	"	992
For his foul act	"	1824	that Adonis is alive	"	1009
In act thy bed-vow broke	<i>Son</i> 152	3	But when Adonis lived	"	1085
Act —I did but act	<i>VA</i>	1006	then would Adonis weep	"	1090
on his did act the seizure	<i>P P</i> 11	10	thus was Adonis slain	"	1111
Action —			to her Adonis' breath	"	1172
till might become them better	<i>R L</i>	1323	Describe Adonis	<i>Son</i> 53	5
such sober action with his hand	"	1403	With young Adonis	<i>P P</i> 4	2
they such odd action yield	"	1433	tarriance for Adonis made	" 6	4
Whose action is no stronger	<i>Son</i> 65	4	Anon Adonis comes	" 9	6
Is lust in action; and till action, just	" 129	2	Venus with young Adonis	" 11	1
Active —To see his child	" 37	2	she clipp'd Adonis in her arms	" 11	6
Actor —From vassal actors	<i>R L</i>	608	Adore —the capitol that we	<i>R L</i>	1835
As an imperfect actor	<i>Son</i> 23	1	adore his beauty still	<i>Son</i> 7	7
Acture —with they may be	<i>L C</i>	185	youth, I do adore thee	<i>P P</i> 12	9
Add —Now she adds honours	<i>VA</i>	994	Adored —.... by this devil	<i>R L</i>	85
To add a more rejoicing	<i>R L</i>	332	Adorn —open to the day	"	399
her oratory adds more grace	"	564	Adoting —		
Add to his flow	"	651	as she wrought thee, fell	<i>Son</i> 20	10
add the rank smell	<i>Son</i> 69	12	Adulterate —		
blessings add a curse	" 84	13	The death of Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	1645
add something more	" 85	10	false adulterate eyes	<i>Son</i> 121	5
'Will' add to thy 'Will'	" 135	11	his foul adulterate heart	<i>L C</i>	175
Added —Rain to a river	<i>VA</i>	71	Advance —		
Have added feathers	<i>Son</i> 78	7	low declined honour to	<i>R L</i>	1705
my added praise beside	" 103	4	all my art, and dost advance	<i>Son</i> 78	13
minutes added to the hours	<i>P P</i> 15	14	O, then advance of yours	<i>L C</i>	225
Adder —one that spies an	<i>VA</i>	878	Advantage —let not slip	<i>VA</i>	129
The adder hisses	<i>R L</i>	871	to take advantage	"	405
that my adder's sense	<i>Son</i> 112	10	Advantage on the kingdom	<i>Son</i> 64	6
Addeth —.... to his store	" 135	10	advantage should achieve	" 67	3
Addit —be to vice	<i>P P</i> 21	43	this advantage found	" 153	2
Adding —By one thing to my pur-			For this advantage still	<i>L C</i>	123
nose	<i>Son</i> 20	12	Advantage —groan advantage thee	<i>VA</i>	950

Adverse—					After-loss— drop in for an	<i>Son</i>	90	4
Thy party is thy advocate	<i>Son</i>	35	10		Afterwards— should burn clearer	"	115	4
Advice— is sporting while infection breeds	<i>R L</i>	907			Again— them dry, she seeks	<i>V A</i>	82	
swallow up his sound advice	"	1409			to kiss? then wink again	"	121	
advice is often seen	<i>L C</i>	160			I'll give it thee again	"	209	
Advised— O, be; thou know'st	<i>V A</i>	615			and forth again	"	273	
sworn to this advised doom	<i>R L</i>	1849			never lost again	"	408	
by advised respects	<i>Son</i>	49	4		breatheth life in her again	"	474	
Advisedly— she marketh	<i>V A</i>	457			kill me once again	"	499	
thus speaks advisedly	<i>R L</i>	180			'you will fall again	"	769	
she advisedly perused	"	1827			she untreads again	"	908	
and arm his long-hid wits advisedly	"	1816			And, sighing it again	"	930	
Advocate— adverse party is thy	<i>Son</i>	35	10		opens them again	"	960	
Asas— As smoke from	<i>R L</i>	1042			make them wet again	"	966	
Afar— may read the mot	"	830			chaos comes again	"	1020	
chase thee afar behind	<i>Son</i>	143	10		creep forth again	"	1086	
Afear'd— And wast to scratch	<i>R L</i>	1035			wound the heart with looks again	"	1042	
Affable— That familiar ghost	<i>Son</i>	86	9		whet his teeth at him again	"	1113	
Affairs— His honour, his	<i>R L</i>	45			return again in haste	<i>R L</i>	321	
or your affairs suppose	<i>Son</i>	57	10		Then Collatine again, by Lucrece	"	381	
To stand in thy affairs	"	151	12		what he would lose again	"	688	
Affected— to thine own face	<i>V A</i>	157			should not peep again	"	788	
Affectedly— silk feat and	<i>L C</i>	48			till he return again	"	1359	
Affection— is a coal	<i>V A</i>	387			Retire again, till meeting	"	1441	
Affection faints not	"	569			his breath drinks up again	"	1666	
himself Affection's sentinel	"	650			fountain clears itself again	"	1707	
Affection is my captain	<i>R L</i>	271			Lucrece, live again and see	"	1770	
affection's course control	"	500			He doth again repeat	"	1848	
wrong thy true affection so	"	1060			Yourself again, after yourself's	<i>Son</i>	13	7
Made old offences of affections new	<i>Son</i>	110	4		not to give back again	"	22	14
And nice affections wavering stood	<i>L C</i>	97			come back again, assured	"	45	11
Throw my affections in his charmed					I send them back again	"	45	14
power	"	146			To-morrow see again	"	56	7
my affection put to the smallest teen	"	192			Spending again what is	"	76	12
trophies of affections hot	"	218			and pays it thee again	"	79	8
Afflict— him in his bed	<i>R L</i>	975			back again is swerving	"	87	8
Afflicted— fancy fastly drew	<i>L C</i>	61			Comes home again, on better judgment	"	87	12
Afford— too much talk	<i>R L</i>	1106			I return again	"	109	6
next vouchsafe t' afford	"	1305			He again desires her	<i>L C</i>	66	
in thy cheek: he can afford	<i>Son</i>	79	11		do again for such a sake	"	322	
that able spirit affords	"	85	7		Would yet again betray	"	328	
which wondrous scope affords	"	105	12		and come again to-morrow	<i>P P</i>	14	5
Afford— will hold me up	"	80	9		again to make me wander	"	14	10
Affraid— that they are	<i>V A</i>	898			Against— strive the stream	<i>V A</i>	772	
of my holy vows afraid	<i>L C</i>	179			'gainst venom'd sores	"	916	
but seems afraid	<i>P P</i>	18	30		Against the welkin volleys out	"	921	
Affreak— And weep	<i>Son</i>	30	7		Against the golden splendour	<i>R L</i>	25	
Affright— his lewd eyes	<i>R L</i>	971			Against love's fire fear's frost hath	"	355	
to affright mine eye	"	1138			against long-living laud	"	622	
After— like sunshine rain	<i>V A</i>	799			For now against himself	"	717	
tempest after sun	"	800			Against the unseen secrecy	"	763	
Which after him she darts	"	817			against proportion'd course	"	774	
And would say after her	"	852			against himself to rave	"	982	
Long after fearing	"	1036			And whiles against a thorn	"	1135	
after supper long he questioned	<i>R L</i>	122			well, against my heart	"	1137	
Till after a deep groan	"	1276			against the wither'd flower	"	1254	
old Priam after slew	"	1522			against my heart he set	"	1640	
after many accents and delays	"	1719			That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st	<i>Son</i>	10	6
after yourself's decease	<i>Son</i>	13	7		Nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	13
After a thousand victories	"	25	10		Against this coming end	"	13	3
imitated after you	"	53	6		Against the stormy gusts	"	13	11
after I am gone	"	71	14		'gainst myself a lawful plea commence	"	35	11
After my death, dear love	"	72	3		stand against thy sight	"	38	6
As after sunset fadeth	"	73	6		Against that time, if ever	"	49	1
after their lord's decease	"	97	8		Against that time when thou	"	49	5
Drawn after you, you pattern	"	98	12		Against that time do I	"	49	9
after that which flies	"	143	9		against myself uprear	"	49	11
after new love bearing	"	152	4					

Against—'Gainst death and all-obliv-				Aggravate—to thy store	<i>Son</i>	146	10
lous enmity	<i>Son</i>	55	9	Agree—with his proud sight agrees	<i>VA</i>	.....	288
eclipses 'gainst his glory fight	"	60	7	his mood with nought agrees	<i>R L</i>	.....	1095
Against my love shall be	"	63	1	and sweet poetry agree	<i>P P</i>	8	1
Against confounding age's cruel				Agreeing—with his gust is 'greeting	<i>Son</i>	114	11
knife	"	63	10	Ague—agues pale and faint	<i>VA</i>	.....	739
Against the wreckful siege	"	65	6	Ah— . . . ! if thou issueless	<i>Son</i>	9	3
which shake against the cold	"	73	3	Ah, but those tears	"	34	13
against myself I'll fight	"	88	3	But, ah, thought kills me	"	44	9
Against thy reasons	"	89	4	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
against myself I'll vow	"	89	13	Ah, do not, when my heart	"	90	5
Potions of elsel 'gainst my strong				Ah, yet doth beauty	"	104	9
infection	"	111	10	ah, my love well knows	"	139	9
When I against myself	"	149	2	But, ah, whoever shunn'd	<i>L C</i>	.....	155
against the thing they see	"	152	12	ah, fool too froward	<i>P P</i>	4	14
To swear against the truth	"	152	14	Ah, that I had my lady	"	11	13
Against strange maladies	"	153	8	Ah, neither be my share	"	14	1
examples 'gainst her own content	<i>L C</i>	.....	157	Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st	"	21	19
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst				Aid—by whose swift	<i>VA</i>	.....	1190
shame	"	.....	271	keep them from thy aid	<i>R L</i>	.....	912
that you make 'gainst mine	"	.....	277	began to promise aid	"	.....	1696
Against the thing he sought	"	.....	313	in his poor heart's aid	"	.....	1784
'Gainst whom the world	<i>P P</i>	3	2	did call upon thy aid	<i>Son</i>	79	1
Age—Thy mark is feeble	<i>VA</i>	.....	941	Giving him aid, my verse	"	86	8
Teaching decrepit age	"	.....	1148	All aid, themselves made fairer	<i>L C</i>	.....	117
the golden age to gild	<i>R L</i>	.....	60	Aidance—the of the tongue	<i>VA</i>	.....	330
ease in waning age	"	.....	142	Aim—His other agents . . . .	"	.....	400
wait on wrinkled age	"	.....	275	Mistakes that aim, and cleaves	"	.....	942
be seeded in thine age	"	.....	603	The aim of all	<i>R L</i>	.....	141
minute in an age	"	.....	962	And in this aim	"	.....	143
of the worn-out age	"	.....	1350	End thy ill aim	"	.....	579
my old age new born	"	.....	1759	of his all-hurting aim	<i>L C</i>	.....	310
of thine age shalt see	<i>Son</i>	3	11	Air—moisture, . . . of grace	<i>VA</i>	.....	64
youth in his middle age	"	7	6	His nostrils drink the air	"	.....	273
Like feeble age, he reeleth	"	7	10	As air and water	"	.....	654
age and cold decay	"	11	6	ravish the morning air	<i>R L</i>	.....	778
The age to come would say	"	17	7	that in air consumes	"	.....	1042
yellowed with their age	"	17	9	The dispersed air	"	.....	1805
grown with this growing age	"	32	10	That heaven's air	<i>Son</i>	21	8
Painting my age with beauty	"	62	14	fix'd in heaven's air	"	21	12
to age's steepy night	"	63	5	slight air and purging fire	"	45	1
Against confounding age's	"	63	10	in heaven's sweetest air	"	70	4
of outworn buried age	"	64	2	in the wanton air	<i>P P</i>	17	4
Doubting the flitching age	"	75	6	'Air,' quoth he	"	17	9
And to be praised of ages	"	101	12	Air, would I might	"	17	10
hear this, thou age unbred	"	104	13	Airy—the scale of praise	<i>L C</i>	.....	226
olives of endless age	"	107	8	Ajax—In and Ulysses	<i>R L</i>	.....	1394
dust and injury of age	"	108	10	In Ajax' eyes blunt rage	"	.....	1398
In the old age	"	127	1	Alabaster—in an band	<i>VA</i>	.....	363
And age in love	"	138	12	her alabaster skin	<i>R L</i>	.....	419
through lattice of scar'd age	<i>L C</i>	.....	14	Alack—'', what were it	"	.....	1156
And, privileged by age	"	.....	62	But, out, alack! he was	<i>Son</i>	33	11
in the charity of age	"	.....	70	meditation! where, alack	"	65	9
Not age, but sorrow	"	.....	74	Alack, what poverty	"	103	1
And age, in love	<i>P P</i>	1	12	alack, too timely shaded	<i>P P</i>	10	3
Crabbed age and youth	"	12	1	On a day, alack the day	"	17	1
age is full of care	"	12	2	Vow, alack! for youth unmeet	"	17	13
age like winter weather	"	12	3	Alarm—to love's alarms	<i>VA</i>	.....	424
age like winter hare	"	12	4	Gives false alarms	"	.....	651
age's breath is short	"	12	5	rash alarm to know	<i>R L</i>	.....	473
age is lame	"	12	6	Alarum—Anon their loud alarums	<i>VA</i>	.....	700
age is weak and cold	"	12	7	heart, alarum striking	<i>R L</i>	.....	433
and age is tame	"	12	8	Alas—'', he nought esteems	<i>VA</i>	.....	631
Age, I do abhor thee	"	12	9	'Alas, poor world	"	.....	1075
Age, I do defy thee	"	12	11	Alas, how many bear	<i>R L</i>	.....	832
Woe, time with age	"	19	46	From that, alas, thy Lucrece	"	.....	1624
Aged—The man that coffers	<i>R L</i>	.....	855	Alas, 'tis true I have gone	<i>Son</i>	110	1
of time in aged things	"	.....	941	Alas, why, fearing	"	115	9
Agent—His other agents aim	<i>VA</i>	.....	400	alas, it was a spite	<i>P P</i>	16	7

Alas—...., she could not help it	<i>P P</i>	16	12	All—they rate his ill	<i>R L</i>	....	304
But, alas! my hand	"	17	11	But all these poor forbiddings	"	....	323
Alchemy—with heavenly	<i>Son</i>	33	4	heart of all her land	"	....	439
taught it this alchemy	"	114	4	with all my might	"	....	488
Allen—As every pen	"	78	3	All this beforehand	"	....	494
Allight—to thy steed	<i>V A</i>	....	13	all the power of both	"	....	572
Alike—Since all my songs	<i>Son</i>	105	3	'All which together	"	....	589
Alive—still is left	<i>V A</i>	....	174	To all the host	"	....	668
that Adonis is alive	"	....	1009	all that brood to kill	"	....	627
What face remains alive	"	....	1076	If all these petty ills	"	....	656
faltering feeble souls alive	<i>R L</i>	....	1768	Feeble Desire, all recreant	"	....	710
of yours alive that time	<i>Son</i>	17	13	That all the faults	"	....	804
nor I to none alive	"	112	7	all sins past and all that are	"	....	923
None alive will pity me	<i>P P</i>	21	28	Thou nursest all and murder'st all	"	....	929
All—Stain to nymphs	<i>V A</i>	....	9	My tongue shall utter all	"	....	1076
devouring all in haste	"	....	57	to all fair eyes	"	....	1083
making her cheeks all wet	"	....	83	And to herself all sorrow	"	....	1102
all compact of fire	"	....	149	And all my fame	"	....	1203
All sworn with chafing	"	....	325	all the little worms	"	....	1248
For all askance he holds	"	....	342	through all her body spread	"	....	1266
And all this dumb play	"	....	359	smeared all with dust	"	....	1381
All whole as thine	"	....	370	his beard all silver white	"	....	1405
For all my mind	"	....	383	All jointly listening	"	....	1410
And all but with a breath	"	....	414	all boll'n and red	"	....	1417
And all amazed brake off	"	....	469	where all distress is stell'd	"	....	1444
and all the earth	"	....	484	all distress and dolour dwelled	"	....	1446
borrow'd all their shine	"	....	488	Of all the Greeks	"	....	1470
she takes all she can, not all she	"	....		Here, all enraged	"	....	1562
listeth	"	....	564	Which all this time	"	....	1576
and picks them all	"	....	576	To tell them all	"	....	1617
All is imaginary	"	....	597	all the task it hath to say	"	....	1618
But all in vain	"	....	607	unless I took all patiently	"	....	1641
all the world amazes	"	....	634	Comes all too late	"	....	1686
all stain'd with gore	"	....	664	they all at once began	"	....	1709
desire sees best of all	"	....	720	and all his lordly crew	"	....	1731
And all is but to rob	"	....	723	all the beauty of my glass	"	....	1763
of all these maladies	"	....	745	By all our country rights	"	....	1838
And all in vain	"	....	772	where all thy beauty lies	<i>Son</i>	2	5
Love is all truth	"	....	804	Where all the treasure	"	2	6
That all the neighbor caves	"	....	830	Who, all in one	"	8	12
they answer all	"	....	851	If all were minded so	"	11	7
patron of all night	"	....	860	sable curls all silver'd o'er	"	12	4
And all in haste	"	....	870	all girded up in sheaves	"	12	7
all strain courtesy	"	....	888	And all in war with Time	"	15	13
her senses all dismay'd	"	....	896	number all your graces	"	17	6
bepainted all with red	"	....	901	hath all too short a date	"	18	4
through all her sinews	"	....	903	and all her fading sweets	"	19	7
nought at all respecting	"	....	911	all 'hues' in his controlling	"	20	7
In hand with all things, nought at	"	....		and all things rare	"	21	7
all affecting	"	....	912	For all that beauty	"	22	5
all other eyes to see	"	....	952	And all the rest forgot	"	25	12
All entertain'd each passion	"	....	969	all naked, will bestow it	"	26	8
join they all together	"	....	971	I all alone bewEEP	"	29	2
called him all to nought	"	....	993	All losses are restored	"	30	14
of all mortal things	"	....	996	endeared with all hearts	"	31	1
And there all smother'd	"	....	1035	and all love's loving parts	"	31	3
That all love's pleasure	"	....	1140	And all those friends	"	31	4
to all discontents	"	....	1161	who all their parts	"	31	11
all in post	<i>R L</i>	....	1	thou, all they, hast all the all of me	"	31	14
Neglected all with swift intent	"	....	46	ransom all ill deeds	"	34	14
Which, having all, all could not	"	....		All men make faults and	"	35	5
satisfy	"	....	96	Take all my comfort	"	37	4
The aim of all	"	....	141	these all, or all or more	"	37	6
That one for all or all for one	"	....	144	of all thy glory live	"	37	12
the death of all, and all together	"	....	147	art all the better part of me	"	39	2
all for want of wit	"	....	153	Take all my loves, my love, yea	"		
including all foul harms	"	....	199	take them all	"	40	1
All pure effects	"	....	251	all mine was thine	"	40	4
All orators are dumb	"	....	268	steal thee all my poverty	"	40	10

Adverse—				After-loss—drop in for an	<i>Son</i>	90	4
Thy party is thy advocate	<i>Son</i>	35	10	Afterwards—should burn clearer	"	115	4
Advice—.... is sporting while infec-				Again—them dry, she seeks	<i>VA</i>	....	52
tion breeds	<i>R L</i>	....	907	to kiss? then wink again	"	....	121
swallow up his sound advice	"	....	1409	I'll give it thee again	"	....	209
advice is often seen	<i>L C</i>	....	160	and forth again	"	....	273
Advised—O. be; thou know'st	<i>VA</i>	....	615	never lost again	"	....	408
sworn to this advised doom	<i>R L</i>	....	1849	breatheth life in her again	"	....	474
by advised respects	<i>Son</i>	49	4	kill me once again	"	....	499
Advisedly—.... she marketh	<i>R L</i>	....	457	'you will fall again	"	....	769
thus speaks advisedly	<i>R L</i>	....	180	she untreads again	"	....	908
she advisedly perused	"	....	1527	And, sighing it again	"	....	930
and arm his long-hid wits advisedly	"	....	1816	opens them again	"	....	960
Advocate—adverse party is thy	<i>Son</i>	35	10	make them wet again	"	....	966
Alas—As smoke from	<i>R L</i>	....	1042	chaos comes again	"	....	1020
Afar—may read the mot ....	"	....	830	creep forth again	"	....	1036
chase thee afar behind	<i>Son</i>	143	10	wound the heart with looks again	"	....	1042
Aford—And wast to scratch	<i>R L</i>	....	1035	whet his teeth at him again	"	....	1113
Affable—That familiar ghost	<i>Son</i>	86	9	return again in haste	<i>R L</i>	....	321
Affairs—His honour, his	<i>R L</i>	....	45	Then Collatine again, by Lucrece	"	....	381
or your affairs suppose	<i>Son</i>	57	10	what he would lose again	"	....	688
To stand in thy affairs	"	151	12	should not peep again	"	....	788
Affected—to thine own face	<i>VA</i>	....	157	till he return again	"	....	1359
Affectedly—silk feat and	<i>L C</i>	....	48	Retire again, till meeting	"	....	1441
Affection—.... is a coal	<i>VA</i>	....	387	his breath drinks up again	"	....	1666
Affection faints not	"	....	569	fountain clears itself again	"	....	1707
himself Affection's sentinel	"	....	650	Lucrece, live again and see	"	....	1770
Affection is my captain	<i>R L</i>	....	271	He doth again repeat	"	....	1848
affection's course control	"	....	500	Yourself again, after yourself's	<i>Son</i>	13	7
wrong thy true affection so	"	....	1060	not to give back again	"	22	14
Made old offences of affections new	<i>Son</i>	110	4	come back again, assured	"	45	11
And nice affections wavering stood	<i>L C</i>	....	97	I send them back again	"	45	14
Throw my affections in his charmed	"	....	146	To-morrow see again	"	56	7
power	"	....	192	Spending again what is	"	76	12
my affection put to the smallest teen	"	....	218	and pays it thee again	"	79	8
trophies of affections hot	"	....	218	back again is swerving	"	87	8
Afflict—.... him in his bed	<i>R L</i>	....	975	Comes home again, on better judg-	"	87	12
Afflicted—.... fancy fastly drew	<i>L C</i>	....	61	ment	"	109	6
Afford—too much talk	<i>R L</i>	....	1106	I return again	"	....	66
next vouchsafe t' afford	"	....	1305	He again desires her	<i>L C</i>	....	322
in thy cheek: he can afford	<i>Son</i>	79	11	do again for such a sake	"	....	328
that able spirit affords	"	85	7	Would yet again betray	"	....	14
which wondrous scope affords	"	105	12	and come again to-morrow	<i>P P</i>	14	5
Afloat—will hold me up	"	80	9	again to make me wander	"	....	772
Afraid—that they are	<i>VA</i>	....	898	Against—strive the stream	<i>VA</i>	....	916
of my holy vows afraid	<i>L C</i>	....	179	'gainst venom'd sores	"	....	921
but seems afraid	<i>P P</i>	18	30	Against the welkin volleys out	"	....	25
Afresh—And weep	<i>Son</i>	30	7	Against the golden splendour	<i>R L</i>	....	355
Affright—his lewd eyes	<i>R L</i>	....	971	Against love's fire fear's frost hath	"	....	622
to affright mine eye	"	....	1138	against long-living laud	"	....	717
After—like sunshine rain	<i>VA</i>	....	799	For now against himself	"	....	763
tempest after sun	"	....	800	Against the unseen secrecy	"	....	774
Which after him she darts	"	....	817	against proportion'd course	"	....	982
And would say after her	"	....	852	against himself to rave	"	....	1135
Long after fearing	"	....	1036	And whiles against a thorn	"	....	1137
after supper long he questioned	<i>R L</i>	....	122	well, against my heart	"	....	1254
Till after a deep groan	"	....	1276	against the wither'd flower	"	....	1640
old Priam after slew	"	....	1522	against my heart he set	"	....	10
after many accents and delays	"	....	1719	That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st	<i>Son</i>	10	6
after yourself's decease	<i>Son</i>	13	7	Nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	....	12
After a thousand victories	"	25	10	Against this coming end	"	....	13
imitated after you	"	53	6	Against the stormy gusts	"	....	35
after I am gone	"	71	14	'gainst myself a lawful plea com-	"	....	38
After my death, dear love	"	72	3	mence	"	....	49
As after sunset sadeth	"	73	6	stand against thy sight	"	....	49
after their lord's decease	"	97	8	Against that time, if ever	"	....	49
Drawn after you, you pattern	"	98	12	Against that time when thou	"	....	49
after that which flies	"	143	9	Against that time do I	"	....	49
after new love bearing	"	152	4	against myself uprear	"	....	49

Against —'Gainst death and all-obliv-			Aggravate —to . . . thy store	<i>Son</i> 146	10
lous enmity	<i>Son</i> 55	9	Agree —with his proud sight agrees	<i>VA</i>	288
eclipses 'gainst his glory fight	" 60	7	his mood with nought agrees	<i>RL</i>	1096
Against my love shall be	" 63	1	and sweet poetry agree	<i>PP</i> 8	1
Against confounding age's cruel			Agreeing —with his gust is 'greeing	<i>Son</i> 114	11
knife	" 63	10	Ague —agues pale and faint	<i>VA</i>	739
Against the wreckful siege	" 65	6	Ah — . . . ! if thou issueless	<i>Son</i> 9	8
which shake against the cold	" 73	3	Ah, but those tears	" 34	13
against myself I'll fight	" 88	3	But, ah, thought kills me	" 44	9
Against thy reasons	" 89	4	Ah, wherefore with infection	" 67	1
against myself I'll vow	" 89	13	Ah, do not, when my heart	" 90	5
Potions of elsel 'gainst my strong			Ah, yet doth beauty	" 104	9
infection	" 111	10	ah, my love well knows	" 139	9
When I against myself	" 149	2	But, ah, whoever shun'd	<i>LC</i>	153
against the thing they see	" 152	12	ah, fool too froward	<i>PP</i> 4	14
To swear against the truth	" 152	14	Ah, that I had my lady	" 11	13
Against strange maladies	" 153	8	Ah, neither be my share	" 14	1
examples 'gainst her own content	<i>LC</i>	157	Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st	" 21	19
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst			Aid —by whose swift	<i>VA</i>	1190
shame	"	271	keep them from thy aid	<i>RL</i>	912
that you make 'gainst mine	"	277	began to promise aid	"	1696
Against the thing he sought	"	313	In his poor heart's aid	"	1784
'Gainst whom the world	<i>PP</i> 3	2	did call upon thy aid	<i>Son</i> 79	1
Age —Thy mark is feeble	<i>VA</i>	941	Giving him aid, my verse	" 86	8
Teaching decrepit age	"	1148	All aid, themselves made fairer	<i>LC</i>	117
the golden age to gild	<i>RL</i>	60	Aidance —the . . . of the tongue	<i>VA</i>	330
ease in waning age	"	142	Aim —His other agents	"	400
wait on wrinkled age	"	275	Mistakes that aim, and cleaves	"	942
be seeded in thine age	"	603	The aim of all	<i>RL</i>	141
minute in an age	"	962	And in this aim	"	143
of the worn-out age	"	1350	End thy ill aim	"	579
my old age new born	"	1759	of his all-hurting aim	<i>LC</i>	310
of thine age shalt see	<i>Son</i> 8	11	Air —moisture, . . . of grace	<i>VA</i>	64
youth in his middle age	" 7	6	His nostrils drink the air	"	273
Like feeble age, he reeleth	" 7	10	As air and water	"	654
age and cold decay	" 11	6	ravish the morning air	<i>RL</i>	778
The age to come would say	" 17	7	that in air consumes	"	1042
yellowed with their age	" 17	9	The dispersed air	"	1805
grown with this growing age	" 82	10	That heaven's air	<i>Son</i> 21	8
Painting my age with beauty	" 62	14	fix'd in heaven's air	" 21	12
to age's steepy night	" 63	5	alight air and purging fire	" 45	1
Against confounding age's	" 63	10	in heaven's sweetest air	" 70	4
of outworn buried age	" 64	2	in the wanton air	<i>PP</i> 17	4
Doubting the filching age	" 75	6	'Air,' quoth he	" 17	9
And to be praised of ages	" 101	12	Air, would I might	" 17	10
hear this, thou age unbred	" 104	13	Airy —the . . . scale of praise	<i>LC</i>	226
olives of endless age	" 107	8	Ajax —In . . . and Ulysses	<i>RL</i>	1394
dust and injury of age	" 108	10	In Ajax' eyes blunt rage	"	1398
In the old age	" 127	1	Alabaster —in an . . . band	<i>VA</i>	363
And age in love	" 138	12	her alabaster skin	<i>RL</i>	419
through lattice of sear'd age	<i>LC</i>	14	Alack —' . . . ', what were it	"	1156
And, privileged by age	"	62	But, out, alack! he was	<i>Son</i> 33	11
in the charity of age	"	70	meditation! where, alack	" 65	9
Not age, but sorrow	"	74	Alack, what poverty	" 103	1
And age, in love	<i>PP</i> 1	12	alack, too timely shaded	<i>PP</i> 10	3
Crabbed age and youth	" 12	1	On a day, alack the day	" 17	1
age is full of care	" 12	2	Vow, alack! for youth unmeet	" 17	13
age like winter weather	" 12	3	Alarm —To love's alarms	<i>VA</i>	424
age like winter bare	" 12	4	Gives false alarms	"	651
age's breath is short	" 12	5	rash alarm to know	<i>RL</i>	473
age is lame	" 12	6	Alarum —Anon their loud alarums	<i>VA</i>	700
age is weak and cold	" 12	7	heart, alarum striking	<i>RL</i>	433
and age is tame	" 12	8	Alas —' . . . ', he nought esteems	<i>VA</i>	631
Age, I do abhor thee	" 12	9	'Alas, poor world	"	1075
Age, I do defy thee	" 12	11	Alas, how many bear	<i>RL</i>	832
When time with age	" 19	46	From that, alas, thy Lucrece	"	1624
Aged —The . . . man that coffers	<i>RL</i>	855	Alas, 'tis true I have gone	<i>Son</i> 110	1
of time in aged things	"	941	Alas, why, fearing	" 115	9
Agent —His other agents aim	<i>VA</i>	400	alas, it was a spite	<i>PP</i> 16	7

Am —thou lovest, and I blind	<i>Son</i>	149	14	An —enters at Iron gate	<i>R L</i>	886
thou know'st I am forsworn	"	152	1	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	889
I am perjured most	"	152	6	An accessory by thine	"	922
tell your judgement I am old	<i>L C</i>	73		One poor retiring minute in an age	"	962
say not I that I am old	<i>P P</i>	1	10	would such an office have	"	1000
in deep delight am chiefly drown'd	"	8	11	with an infringed oath	"	1061
Amala —Venus makes unto him	<i>V A</i>	5		Like an unpractised swimmer	"	1098
Amaze —all the world amazes	"	634		These means as frets upon an in-		
to amaze his foes	"	684		strument	"	1140
Amazed —And all	"	469		an eager combat fight	"	1298
amazed, as one that unaware	"	823		Griped in an armed hand	"	1425
poor people are amazed	"	925		An humble gait, calm looks	"	1508
She, much amazed	<i>R L</i>	446		As through an arch	"	1667
make him more amazed	"	1356		Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i>	2 8
Amazedly —.... in her sad face	"	1591		Look, what an unthrift	"	9 9
Amazeth —and women's souls	<i>Son</i>	20	8	in the world an end	"	9 11
Ambassage —this written	"	26	3	metre of an antique song	"	17 12
Amber —				An eye more bright	"	20 5
Of, crystal, and of beaded jet	<i>L C</i>	37		As an unperfect actor	"	23 1
With coral clasps and amber studs	<i>P P</i>	20	14	Then can I drown an eye	"	30 5
Ambition —Yet their	<i>R L</i>	68		That I an accessory needs must be	"	35 13
in Tarquin new ambition bred	"	411		proud as an enjoyer	"	75 5
Ambitious —				And do not come in for an after-loss	"	90 4
And this ....foul infirmity	"	150		thy name blesses an ill report	"	95 8
Ambush —Or lain in	"	233		as an idol show	"	105 2
the ambush of young days	<i>Son</i>	70	9	to try an older friend	"	110 11
Amen —still cry 'Amen	"	85	6	It is an ever-fixed mark	"	116 5
Amend —return to make amends	<i>R L</i>	961		To keep an adjunct	"	122 13
what shall be thy amends	<i>Son</i>	101	1	she alter'd with an end	"	145 9
sickly radiance do amend	<i>L C</i>	214		but an art of craft	<i>L C</i>	295
Amended —that cannot be	<i>R L</i>	578		To break an oath	<i>P P</i>	3 14
Amending —can give the fault	"	1614		with such an earthly tongue	"	5 14
Amid —				Under an osier	"	6 5
famish them their plenty	<i>V A</i>	20		dead within an hour	"	13 6
Amiss —salving thy	<i>Son</i>	35	7	Till looking on an Englishman	"	16 3
for invention, bear amiss	"	59	3	Juno but an Ethiopie were	"	17 16
urge not my amiss	"	151	3	with an outward show	"	19 38
All is amiss	<i>P P</i>	18	4	Anatomized —		
Among —.... a flock of sheep	<i>V A</i>	685		In her the painter had . . .	<i>R L</i>	1450
among the wastes of time	<i>Son</i>	12	10	Anchored —Be anchor'd in the bay	<i>Son</i>	137 6
Weeds among flowers	"	124	4	Ancient —		
Among a number	"	136	8	from ravens' wings	<i>R L</i>	949
Among the many	<i>L C</i>	190		And —.... like a bold-faced suitor	<i>V A</i>	6
pour your ocean all among	"	256		more white and red	"	10
Amongst —'Mongst our mourners				And rein his proud head	"	14
shalt thou go	<i>P T</i>	20		Here come and sit	"	17
Amorous —and his spoil	<i>L C</i>	154		And being set I'll smother	"	18
Amorously —metal impleach'd	"	205		And yet not cloy	"	19
Amplify —sonnets that did	"	209		Making them red and pale	"	21
An —.... hour but short	<i>V A</i>	23		of pith and livelihood	"	26
Even as an empty eagle	"	55		And, trembling in her passion	"	27
An oven that is stopp'd	"	331		Who blush'd and pouted	"	33
in an alabaster band	"	363		red and hot as coals	"	35
like an earthquake	"	648		stalled up, and even now	"	39
an angry-chafing boar	"	662		And govern'd him	"	42
an image like thyself	"	664		on their elbows and their hips	"	44
suck'd an earthly mother	"	863		And 'gins to chide	"	46
one that spies an adder	"	878		And kissing speaks	"	47
cleaves an infant's heart	"	942		sighs and golden hairs	"	51
an orient drop beside	"	981		fan and blow them dry	"	52
one minute in an hour	"	1187		feathers, flesh and bone	"	56
An expired date	<i>R L</i>	26		And where she ends	"	60
men without an orator	"	30		and breatheth in her face	"	62
And be an eye-sore	"	205		And calls it heavenly	"	64
bear an ever-during blame	"	224		shame and awed resistance	"	69
or an old man's saw	"	244		and prettily entreats	"	73
Show'd like an April daisy	"	395		he lours and frets	"	75
batter such an ivory wall	"	464		shame and anger ashy-pale	"	76
Only he hath an eye	"	496		and being white	"	77

And—And by her fair	VA	80	And— there he stares	VA	301
And one sweet kiss	"	84	And whether he run	"	304
and turns his lips	"	90	through his mane and tail	"	305
stern and direful god of war	"	98	and neighs unto her	"	307
my captive and my slave	"	101	and scorns the heat	"	311
And begg'd for that	"	102	and bites the poor flies	"	316
And for my sake hath learn'd to	"		and his fury was assuaged	"	318
sport and dance	"	105	and left Adonis there	"	322
daily, smile, and jest	"	106	boisterous and unruly	"	326
drum and ensign red	"	107	And now the happy season	"	327
And will wink	"	122	and begins to glow	"	337
Rot and consume themselves	"	132	And with his bonnet	"	339
despised, rheumatic, and cold	"	133	How white and red	"	346
lean and lacking juice	"	136	pale, and by and by	"	347
Mine eyes are grey and bright, and	"		And like a lowly lover	"	350
quick in turning	"	140	And all this dumb play	"	359
flesh is soft and plump	"	142	wilful and unwilling	"	365
And yet no footing seen	"	148	and a man	"	369
light and will aspire	"	150	and thou shalt have it	"	374
sweet boy, and may it be	"	155	And being steel'd	"	376
and complain on theft	"	160	let go and let me go	"	379
And died to kiss	"	162	And 'tis your fault	"	381
and sappy plants to bear	"	165	and leave me here alone	"	382
and beauty breedeth	"	167	And learn of him	"	404
And so, in spite of death	"	173	And once made perfect	"	408
And Titan, tired	"	177	and then I chase it	"	410
and by Venus' side	"	180	and will not owe it	"	411
And now Adonis	"	181	That laughs, and weeps, and all but	"	
And with a heavy	"	182	with a breath	"	414
young, and so unkind	"	187	shapeless and unfinish'd	"	415
And, lo, I lie between that sun and	"		colt that's back'd and burden'd	"	419
thee	"	194	and never waxeth strong	"	420
And were I not immortal	"	197	And leave this idle theme	"	422
this heavenly and earthly sun	"	198	And heart's deep-sore wounding	"	432
and canst not feel	"	201	inward beauty and invisible	"	434
And one for interest	"	210	And that I could not	"	440
cold and senseless stone	"	211	And nothing but the very	"	441
image dull and dead	"	212	Being nurse and feeder	"	446
And swelling passion	"	218	And bid Suspicion	"	448
Red cheeks and fiery eyes	"	219	Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen	"	
And now she weeps, and now she	"		and to herds	"	456
fain	"	221	and at his look	"	463
And now her sobs	"	222	And love by looks	"	464
and then his hand	"	223	And all amazed brake off	"	469
And when from thence	"	227	and she, by her good will	"	479
and thou shalt be my deer	"	231	and all the earth	"	484
and if those hills be dry	"	233	And as the bright sun	"	485
bottom-grass and high delightful	"		and life was death's annoy	"	497
plain	"	236	and death was lively joy	"	498
obscure and rough	"	237	and such disdain	"	501
tempest and from rain	"	238	And these mine eyes	"	502
and there he could not die	"	246	And as they last	"	507
And from her twining arms	"	256	thou wilt buy, and pay, and use	"	
and hasteth to his horse	"	258	good dealing	"	514
lusty young, and proud	"	260	And pay them at thy leisure	"	518
And forth she rushes, snorts and	"		and quickly gone	"	520
neighs aloud	"	262	And coal-black clouds	"	533
and to her straight	"	264	and bid good night	"	534
And now his woven girths	"	266	and so say you	"	535
and forth again	"	273	and ere he says Adieu	"	537
courage and his high desire	"	276	and backward drew	"	541
majesty and modest pride	"	278	and glutton-like she feeds	"	548
curvets and leaps	"	279	And having felt	"	553
And this I do	"	281	Her face doth reek and smoke	"	555
and nothing else he sees	"	287	And careless lust	"	556
colour, pace, and bone	"	294	and honour's wrack	"	558
fetlocks shag and long	"	295	Hot, faint, and weary	"	559
small head and nostrils wide	"	296	and now no more resisteth	"	568
straight legs and passing strong	"	297	And yields at last	"	566

Allayed —by feeding is	<i>Son</i>	56	3	Alter —Which alters when it altera-			
All-eating —Were an shame	"	2	8	tion finds	<i>Son</i>	116	3
Allege —I can no cause	"	49	14	Love alters not with his brief hours	"	116	11
All-hiding —thy black cloak	<i>R L</i>	801		Alteration —when it finds	"	116	3
All-hurting —of his aim	<i>L C</i>	310		Alter'd —though alter'd new	"	93	3
All-oblivious —and enmity	<i>Son</i>	55	9	'I hate' she alter'd with an end	"	145	9
Allotted —reproach to him	<i>R L</i>	824		Altering —to the course of things	"	115	8
Allow —did his words	"	1845		Although —.... he mount her	<i>VA</i>	598	
untainted do allow	<i>Son</i>	19	11	Although our undivided loves are			
my bad, my good allow	"	112	4	one	<i>Son</i>	36	2
All-too-timeless —His speed	<i>R L</i>	44		Although thou steal thee	"	40	10
All-triumphant —				although my foot did stand	"	44	5
With splendour	<i>Son</i>	33	10	although to-day thou fill	"	56	5
Allure —favours to his eye	<i>P P</i>	4	6	although their eyes were kind	"	69	11
Allmight —by high Jove	<i>R L</i>	568		Although in me each part	"	81	4
Almost —Is choked	"	282		although his height be taken	"	116	8
almost hid behind	"	1413		Although I swear it to myself alone	"	131	8
myself almost despising	<i>Son</i>	29	9	Although she knows my days	"	138	6
doth almost tell my name	"	76	7	Although I know my years	<i>P P</i>	1	6
And almost thence my nature	"	111	6	Altogether —or balk	<i>R L</i>	696	
Alms —that by doth live	<i>R L</i>	986		Always —doth fresh remain	<i>VA</i>	801	
Aloe —The aloes of all forces	<i>L C</i>	273		I always write of you	<i>Son</i>	78	9
Aloft —				Serve always with assured trust	<i>P P</i>	19	31
shakes his Roman blade	<i>R L</i>	505		Am —What I that thou	<i>VA</i>	205	
ignorance aloft to fly	<i>Son</i>	78	6	I am such a park	"	239	
Alone —but the eye	<i>VA</i>	213		thou wert as I am	"	369	
leave me here alone	"	382		I am bereft him so	"	381	
while now it sleeps alone	"	786		O, where am I	"	493	
But I alone alone must sit	<i>R L</i>	795		'I am,' quoth he	"	718	
alone committed, light alone	"	1480		more am I accurst	"	1120	
traffic with thyself alone	<i>Son</i>	4	9	Under that colour am I come	<i>R L</i>	481	
I all alone bewEEP my outcast state	"	29	2	Yet am I guilty	"	841	
now is thine alone	"	31	12	So am I now	"	1049	
by me he borne alone	"	36	4	I am the mistress of my fate	"	1069	
which thou deservest alone	"	39	8	shall not persuade me I am old	<i>Son</i>	22	1
then she loves but me alone	"	42	14	I that love and am beloved	"	25	13
being made of four, with two alone	"	45	7	That am debar'd the benefit	"	28	2
I leave my love alone	"	66	14	then I am not lame	"	37	9
Then thou alone kingdonis of hearts				I in thy abundance am sufficed	"	37	11
shouldst owe	"	70	14	When I am sometime absent	"	41	2
to be with you alone	"	75	7	I am not thought	"	44	9
Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid	"	79	1	And I am still with them	"	47	12
My verse alone had all thy gentle				So am I as the rich	"	52	1
grace	"	79	2	I am to wait though waiting so	"	58	13
Than this rich praise that you alone				O, sure I am the wits of former days	"	59	13
are you	"	84	2	my love shall be as I am now	"	63	1
Wretched in this alone	"	91	13	mourn for me when I am dead	"	71	1
have often lived alone	"	105	13	Give warning to the world that I			
But all alone stands hugely politic	"	124	11	am fled	"	71	3
Although I swear it to myself alone	"	131	8	I perhaps compounded am with			
Is 't not enough to torture me alone	"	133	3	clay	"	71	10
To any sensual feast with thee alone	"	141	8	after I am gone	"	71	14
and left her all alone	<i>P P</i>	9	14	For I am shamed	"	72	13
Must live alone	"	18	53	I am a worthless boat	"	80	11
Save the nightingale alone	"	21	8	When I in earth am rotten	"	81	2
Along —So soon was she as he				wherein I am attained	"	88	7
was down	<i>VA</i>	43		To whom I am confined	"	110	12
the lion walk'd along	"	1093		No, I am that I am	"	121	9
Aloof —from judgement stand	<i>L C</i>	168		I am forsaken	"	133	7
Aloud —snorts and neighs	<i>VA</i>	262		Perforce am thine	"	133	14
dogs exclaim aloud	"	886		And I myself am mortgaged	"	134	2
Already —to those spent	<i>R L</i>	1589		And yet am I not free	"	134	14
what is already spent	<i>Son</i>	76	12	More than enough am I that vex			
Altar —Over my altars hath he hung	<i>VA</i>	103		thee still	"	135	3
Since I their altar	<i>L C</i>	224		And wherefore say not I that I am			
Alter —but not his taste	<i>R L</i>	651		old	"	138	10
and alter their contents	"	948		but since I am near slain	"	139	13
Which though it alter not love's				Past cure I am	"	147	9
sole effect	<i>Son</i>	36	7	Am of myself, all tyrant	"	149	4

Am —thou lovest, and I blind	<i>Son</i>	149	14	An —enters at Iron gate	<i>R L</i>	.....	898
thou know'st I am forsworn	"	152	1	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	.....	899
I am perjured most	"	152	6	An accessory by thine	"	.....	922
tell your judgement I am old	<i>L C</i>	.....	73	One poor retiring minute in an age	"	.....	962
say not I that I am old	<i>P P</i>	1	10	would such an office have	"	.....	1000
in deep delight am chiefly drown'd	"	8	11	with an infring'd oath	"	.....	1061
Amain —Venus makes unto him	<i>V A</i>	.....	5	Like an unpractis'd swimmer	"	.....	1098
Amaze —all the world amazes	"	.....	634	These means as frets upon an in-			
to amaze his foes	"	.....	684	strument	"	.....	1140
Amazed —And all ....	"	.....	469	an eager combat fight	"	.....	1298
amazed, as one that unaware	"	.....	823	Griped in an armed hand	"	.....	1423
poor people are amazed	"	.....	925	An humble gait, calm looks	"	.....	1508
She, much amazed	<i>R L</i>	.....	446	As through an arch	"	.....	1667
make him more amazed	"	.....	1356	Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i>	2	8
Amazedly —.... in her sad face	"	.....	1591	Look, what an unthrift	"	.....	9
Amazeth —and women's souls	<i>Son</i>	20	8	in the world an end	"	.....	9
Ambassage —this written	"	26	3	metre of an antique song	"	.....	17
Amber —				An eye more bright	"	.....	20
Of, crystal, and of beaded jet	<i>L C</i>	.....	37	As an unperfect actor	"	.....	23
With coral clasps and amber studs	<i>P P</i>	20	14	Then can I drown an eye	"	.....	30
Ambition —Yet their	<i>R L</i>	.....	68	That I an accessory needs must be	"	.....	35
in Tarquin new ambition bred	"	.....	411	proud as an enjoyer	"	.....	75
Ambitious —				And do not come in for an after-loss	"	.....	90
And this ....foul infirmity	"	.....	150	thy name blesses an ill report	"	.....	95
Ambush —Or lain in ....	"	.....	233	as an idol show	"	.....	105
the ambush of young days	<i>Son</i>	70	9	to try an older friend	"	.....	110
Amen —still cry 'Amen	"	85	6	It is an ever-fixed mark	"	.....	116
Amend —return to make amends	<i>R L</i>	.....	961	To keep an adjunct	"	.....	122
what shall be thy amends	<i>Son</i>	101	1	she alter'd with an end	"	.....	145
sickly radiance do amend	<i>L C</i>	.....	214	but an art of craft	<i>L C</i>	.....	295
Amended —that cannot be	<i>R L</i>	.....	578	To break an oath	<i>P P</i>	3	14
Amending —can give the fault ....	"	.....	1614	with such an earthly tongue	"	.....	5
Amid —				Under an osier	"	.....	6
famish them their plenty	<i>V A</i>	.....	20	dead within an hour	"	.....	13
Amis —salving thy	<i>Son</i>	35	7	Till looking on an Englishman	"	.....	16
for invention, bear amiss	"	59	3	Juno but an Ethiopie were	"	.....	17
urge not my amiss	"	151	3	with an outward show	"	.....	19
All is amiss	<i>P P</i>	18	4	Anatomized —			
Among —.... a flock of sheep	<i>V A</i>	.....	685	In her the painter had . . .	<i>R L</i>	.....	1450
among the wastes of time	<i>Son</i>	12	10	Anchored —Be anchor'd in the bay	<i>Son</i>	137	6
Weeds among flowers	"	124	4	Ancient —			
Among a number	"	136	8	from ravens' wings	<i>R L</i>	.....	949
Among the many	<i>L C</i>	.....	190	And —.... like a bold-faced suitor	<i>V A</i>	.....	6
pour your ocean all among	"	.....	256	more white and red	"	.....	10
Amongst —'Mongst our mourners				And rein his proud head	"	.....	14
shalt thou go	<i>P T</i>	.....	20	Here come and sit	"	.....	17
Amorous —and his spoil	<i>L C</i>	.....	154	And being set I'll smother	"	.....	18
Amorously —metal impleach'd	"	.....	205	And yet not cloy	"	.....	19
Amplify —sonnets that did ....	"	.....	209	Making them red and pale	"	.....	21
An —.... hour but short	<i>V A</i>	.....	23	of pith and livelihood	"	.....	26
Even as an empty eagle	"	.....	55	And, trembling in her passion	"	.....	27
An oven that is stopp'd	"	.....	331	Who blush'd and pouted	"	.....	33
in an alabaster band	"	.....	363	red and hot as coals	"	.....	35
like an earthquake	"	.....	648	stalled up, and even now	"	.....	39
an angry-chafing boar	"	.....	662	And govern'd him	"	.....	42
an image like thyself	"	.....	664	on their elbows and their hips	"	.....	44
suck'd an earthly mother	"	.....	863	And 'gins to chide	"	.....	46
one that spies an adder	"	.....	878	And kissing speaks	"	.....	47
cleaves an infant's heart	"	.....	942	sighs and golden hairs	"	.....	51
an orient drop beside	"	.....	981	fan and blow them dry	"	.....	52
one minute in an hour	"	.....	1187	feathers, flesh and bone	"	.....	56
An expired date	<i>R L</i>	.....	26	And where she ends	"	.....	60
men without an orator	"	.....	30	and breatheth in her face	"	.....	62
And be an eye-sore	"	.....	205	And calls it heavenly	"	.....	64
bear an ever-during blame	"	.....	224	shame and awed resistance	"	.....	69
or an old man's saw	"	.....	244	and prettily entreats	"	.....	73
Show'd like an April daisy	"	.....	395	he lours and frets	"	.....	75
batter such an Ivory wall	"	.....	464	shame and anger ashy-pale	"	.....	76
Only he hath an eye	"	.....	496	and being white	"	.....	77

And—And by her fair	V A	80	And— there he stares	V A	301
And one sweet kiss	"	84	And whether he run	"	304
and turns his lips	"	90	through his mane and tall	"	305
stern and direful god of war	"	98	and neighs unto her	"	307
my captive and my slave	"	101	and scorns the heat	"	311
And begg'd for that	"	102	and bites the poor flies	"	316
And for my sake hath learn'd to	"		and his fury was assuaged	"	318
sport and dance	"	105	and left Adonis there	"	322
dally, smile, and jest	"	106	boisterous and unruly	"	326
drum and ensign red	"	107	And now the happy season	"	327
And will wink	"	122	and begins to glow	"	337
Rot and consume themselves	"	132	And with his bonnet	"	339
despised, rheumatic, and cold	"	133	How white and red	"	346
lean and lacking juice	"	136	pale, and by and by	"	347
Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and	"		And like a lowly lover	"	350
quick in turning	"	140	And all this dumb play	"	359
flesh is soft and plump	"	142	wilful and unwilling	"	365
And yet no footing seen	"	148	and I a man	"	369
light and will aspire	"	150	and thou shalt have it	"	374
sweet boy, and may it be	"	155	And being steel'd	"	376
and complain on theft	"	160	let go and let me go	"	379
And died to kiss	"	162	And 'tis your fault	"	381
and sappy plants to bear	"	165	and leave me here alone	"	382
and beauty breedeth	"	167	And learn of him	"	404
And so, in spite of death	"	173	And once made perfect	"	408
And Titan, tired	"	177	and then I chase it	"	410
and by Venus' side	"	180	and will not owe it	"	411
And now Adonis	"	181	That laughs, and weeps, and all but	"	
And with a heavy	"	182	with a breath	"	414
young, and so unkind	"	187	shapeless and unfinished	"	415
And, lo, I lie between that sun and	"		colt that's back'd and burden'd	"	419
these	"	194	and never waxeth strong	"	420
And were I not immortal	"	197	And leave this idle theme	"	422
this heavenly and earthly sun	"	198	And heart's deep-sore wounding	"	432
and canst not feel	"	201	inward beauty and invisible	"	434
And one for interest	"	210	And that I could not	"	440
cold and senseless stone	"	211	And nothing but the very	"	441
image dull and dead	"	212	Being nurse and feeder	"	446
And swelling passion	"	218	And bid Suspicion	"	448
Red cheeks and fiery eyes	"	219	Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen	"	
And now she weeps, and now she	"		and to herds	"	456
fain	"	221	and at his look	"	463
And now her sobs	"	222	And love by looks	"	464
and then his hand	"	223	And all amazed brake off	"	469
And when from thence	"	227	and she, by her good will	"	479
and thou shalt be my deer	"	231	and all the earth	"	484
and if those hills be dry	"	233	And as the bright sun	"	485
bottom-grass and high delightful	"		and life was death's annoy	"	497
plain	"	236	and death was lively joy	"	498
obscure and rough	"	237	and such disdain	"	501
tempest and from rain	"	238	And these mine eyes	"	502
and there he could not die	"	246	And as they last	"	507
And from her twining arms	"	256	thou wilt buy, and pay, and use	"	
and hasteth to his horse	"	258	good dealing	"	514
lusty, young, and proud	"	260	And pay them at thy leisure	"	518
And forth she rushes, snorts and	"		and quickly gone	"	520
neighs aloud	"	262	And coal-black clouds	"	533
and to her straight	"	264	and bid good night	"	534
And now his woven girths	"	266	and so say you	"	535
and forth again	"	273	and ere he says 'Adieu	"	537
courage and his high desire	"	276	and backward drew	"	541
majesty and modest pride	"	278	and glutton-like she feeds	"	548
currets and leaps	"	279	And having felt	"	553
And this do	"	281	Her face doth reek and smoke	"	555
and nothing else he sees	"	287	And careless lust	"	556
colour, pace, and bone	"	294	and honour's wrack	"	558
fetlocks shag and long	"	295	Hot, faint, and weary	"	559
small head and nostrils wide	"	296	and now no more resisteth	"	568
straight legs and passing strong	"	297	And yields at last	"	566

And—Foul words frowns	VA	578	And—... shining star doth borrow	VA	861
and picks them all at last	"	576	and yet she hears	"	867
and look well to her heart	"	580	and for his horn	"	868
And on his neck	"	592	And all in haste	"	870
and to lack her joy	"	600	And as she runs	"	871
and pine the maw	"	602	make him shake and shudder	"	880
and yet she is not loved	"	610	and her spirit confounds	"	882
And whom he strikes	"	624	doubt and bloodless fear	"	891
and embracing bushes	"	629	and dare not stay	"	894
sweet lips and crystal eyne	"	633	And childish error	"	898
and my joints did tremble	"	642	And with that word	"	900
and fell not downright	"	645	Like milk and blood	"	902
beats, and takes no rest	"	647	and now she will	"	905
And in a peaceful hour	"	652	And asks the weary	"	914
air and water do abate	"	654	And there another	"	915
and whispers in mine ear	"	659	And here she meets	"	917
And more than so	"	661	and he replies with howling	"	918
with grief and hang the head	"	666	mourner, black and grim	"	920
And fear doth teach it	"	670	Another and another answer	"	922
And on thy well-breath'd horse	"	678	signs and prodigies	"	928
And when thou hast	"	679	And, sighing it again	"	930
and with what care	"	681	stifle beauty and to steal	"	934
He cranks and crosses	"	682	breath and beauty set	"	935
And sometime where	"	687	and cleaves an infant's heart	"	942
And sometime sorteth	"	689	And, hearing him	"	944
And now his grief	"	701	And not Death's ebon dart	"	948
Turn, and return	"	704	And with his strong course opens	"	960
And being low	"	708	how her eyes and tears did lend and		
and hear a little more	"	709	borrow	"	961
this to that and so to so	"	713	and flatters her it is	"	978
and then the story aptly ends	"	716	and yet too credulous	"	986
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall			Thy weal and woe	"	987
fall	"	719	Despair, and hope	"	988
And all is but to rob	"	723	Adonis lives, and Death	"	992
cloudy and forlorn	"	725	and grave for kings	"	995
Steal a kiss, and die forsworn	"	726	and never woman yet	"	1007
and her by night	"	732	And that his beauty	"	1011
And therefore hath she	"	733	Statues, tombs and stories	"	1013
And pure perfection	"	736	his triumphs and his glories	"	1014
and much misery	"	738	a weak and silly mind	"	1016
agues pale and faint	"	739	lives and must not die	"	1017
and frenzies wood	"	740	And beauty dead	"	1020
grief and damn'd despair	"	743	And in her haste	"	1029
And not the least	"	745	And there all smother'd	"	1035
hue and qualities	"	747	their office and their light	"	1039
wasted, thaw'd, and done	"	749	and never wound the heart	"	1042
and self-loving nuns	"	752	and being open'd	"	1051
And barren dearth of daughters			and seem'd with him	"	1056
and of sons	"	754	And then she reprehends	"	1065
And all in vain	"	772	And yet, ' quoth she	"	1070
like you worse and worse	"	774	colours fresh and trim	"	1079
And every tongue	"	776	lived and died with him	"	1090
And will not let	"	780	and the wind doth hiss you	"	1084
And then my little heart	"	783	Sun and sharp air	"	1085
stains and soon bereaves	"	797	And therefore would he	"	1087
And homeward through the dark	"	813	and, being gone	"	1089
merciless and pitchy night	"	821	And straight, in pity	"	1091
and now she beats	"	829	and gently hear him	"	1096
and twenty times Woe, woe	"	833	And never fright	"	1098
And twenty echoes	"	834	and ripe-red cherries	"	1103
And sings extemporally	"	836	grim, and urchin-snouted	"	1106
and old men dote	"	837	kiss him and hath kill'd	"	1110
And still the choir	"	840	And nuzzling in his flank	"	1115
and outwore the night	"	841	is dead, and never	"	1119
and are never done	"	846	And stains her face	"	1122
And would say after her	"	852	and they are pale	"	1123
And wakes the morning	"	855	and that is cold	"	1124
cedar tops and hills	"	858	and now no more	"	1130
and patron of all light	"	869	And every beauty	"	1132

And—And by chaste Luerece	R L	.....	1839	And—And do whate'er thou wilt	Son	19	6
and by this bloody knife	"	.....	1840	world and all her fading sweets	"	19	7
And kiste'd the fatal knife	"	.....	1843	men's eyes and women's souls	"	20	8
And to his protestation	"	.....	1844	And for a woman wert thou first	"		
And that deep vow	"	.....	1847	created	"	20	9
and that they swore	"	.....	1848	And by addition me of thee defeated	"	20	11
And so to publish	"	.....	1852	love, and thy love's use	"	20	14
And only herald to the gaudy	Son	1	10	And every fair with his fair	"	21	4
and tender churl, makest waste	"	1	12	with sun and moon, with earth and	"		
by the grave and thee	"	1	14	seas	"	21	6
and dig deep trenches	"	2	2	flowers, and all things rare	"	21	7
Shame and thriftless praise	"	2	8	And then believe me	"	21	10
and make my old excuse	"	2	11	youth and thou are of one date	"	22	2
and see thy blood warm	"	2	14	And in mine own	"	23	7
Look in thy glass and tell the face	"	3	1	And dumb presages	"	23	10
thy mother's glass and she in thee	"	3	9	love, and look for recompense	"	23	11
Die single, and thine image dies	"	3	14	play'd the painter and hath stell'd	"	24	1
And being frank, she lends	"	4	4	And perspective it is best painters'	"		
And that unfair which fairly	"	5	4	art	"	24	4
hideous winter and confounds him	"	5	6	drawn thy shape and thine for me	"	24	10
frost and lusty leaves	"	5	7	honour and proud titles	"	25	2
Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness	"	5	8	And in themselves	"	25	7
death's conquest and make worms	"	6	14	And all the rest forgot	"	25	12
And having climb'd the steep-up	"	7	5	love and am beloved	"	25	13
low tract, and look another way	"	7	12	And puts apparel	"	26	11
sire and child and happy mother	"	8	11	And keep my drooping eye-lids	"	27	7
will be widow and still weep	"	9	5	beauteous and her old face new	"	27	12
And kept unused, the user	"	9	12	For thee and for myself	"	27	14
presence is gracious and kind	"	10	11	But day by night, and night by day	"	28	4
And that fresh blood	"	11	3	And each, though enemies	"	28	5
wisdom, beauty, and increase	"	11	5	And dost him grace	"	28	10
folly, age, and cold decay	"	11	6	And night doth nightly make	"	28	14
And threescore year would make	"	11	8	fortune and men's eyes	"	29	1
Harsh, featureless, and rude	"	11	10	And trouble deaf heaven	"	29	3
for her seal, and meant thereby	"	11	13	And look upon myself and curse	"	29	4
And see he brave day	"	12	2	this man's art and that man's scope	"	29	7
And sable curls all silver'd o'er	"	12	4	thee, and then my state	"	29	10
And summer's green all girded up	"	12	7	And with old woes new wall	"	30	4
White and bristly beard	"	12	8	And weep afresh	"	30	7
Since sweets and beauties do	"	12	11	And moan the expense	"	30	8
And die as fast as they see	"	12	12	And heavily from woe to woe	"	30	10
And nothing 'gainst time's scythe	"	12	13	restored and sorrows end	"	30	14
And your sweet semblance	"	13	4	And there reigns love and all love's	"	31	3
And barren rage of death's eternal	"	13	12	And all those friends	"	31	4
And yet methinks I have	"	14	2	holy and obsequious	"	31	5
his thunder, rain, and wind	"	14	6	And thou, all they	"	31	14
And, constant stars, in them I read	"	14	10	And shalt by fortune	"	32	3
As truth and beauty shall together	"			And though they be outstripp'd	"	32	6
thrive	"	14	11	died, and poets better prove	"	32	13
truth's and beauty's doom and date	"	14	14	And from the forlorn world	"	33	7
Cheered and check'd even by	"	15	6	And make me travel	"	34	2
And wear their brave state	"	15	8	wound and cures not	"	34	8
And all in war with Time	"	15	13	And they are rich and ransom all	"	34	14
And fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	3	thorns, and silver fountains mud	"	35	2
And many maiden gardens	"	16	6	Clouds and eclipses stain both moon	"		
And you must live, drawn	"	16	14	and sun	"	35	3
Which hides your life and shows not	"	17	4	And loathsome canker	"	35	4
And in fresh numbers	"	17	6	faults, and even I	"	35	5
And your true rights	"	17	11	And 'gainst myself	"	35	11
And stretched metre	"	17	12	my love and hate	"	35	12
live twice, in it and in my rhyme	"	17	14	worth and truth	"	37	4
lovely and more temperate	"	18	2	And by a part	"	37	12
And summer's lease hath all	"	18	4	And he that calls on thee	"	38	11
And often is his gold complexion	"	18	6	And what is't but mine own	"	39	4
And every fair from fair	"	18	7	And ou dear love	"	39	6
So long lives this, and this gives life	"	18	14	Which time and thoughts so sweetly	"	39	12
And make the earth devour	"	19	2	And that thou teachest	"	39	13
And burn the long-lived phoenix	"	19	4	And yet, love knows	"	40	11
Make glad and sorry seasons	"	19	5	Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	3

And—By heaven earth, all	R L	.....	929
the power	"	572	934
and stoop to honour	"	574	940
rocky and wreck-threatening	"	590	942
and be compassionate	"	594	945
and if the same	"	600	948
And wilt thou be	"	617	950
And makest fair reputation	"	623	952
and thou didst teach the way	"	630	956
and flattering thoughts retire	"	641	959
And wipe the dim mist	"	643	966
see thy state and pity mine	"	644	972
And with the wind	"	648	979
And, lo, then falls	"	653	986
And not the puddle	"	658	989
and thou their slave	"	659	991
and they thy fouler grave	"	661	992
For light and lust	"	674	993
And he hath won	"	688	995
And Lust, the thief,	"	693	1010
And then with lank and lean	"	708	1024
knit brow and strengthless pace	"	709	1035
poor and meek	"	710	1036
and when that decays	"	713	1044
And by their mortal fault	"	724	1052
and made her thrall	"	725	1070
death and pain	"	726	
And he the burthen	"	735	1081
He scowls, and hates himself	"	738	1085
He runs, and chides	"	742	1087
And my true eyes	"	748	1094
And therefore would they	"	752	1102
And grave, like water that doth eat	"	755	1104
against repose and rest	"	757	1105
And bids her eyes	"	758	1106
And bids it leap	"	760	
Dim register and notary	"	765	1123
tragedies and murders	"	766	1132
treason and the ravisher	"	770	1135
vaporous and foggy Night	"	771	1139
And let thy misty vapours	"	782	1142
and make perpetual night	"	784	1146
And fellowship in woe	"	790	1155
and hang their heads	"	793	1162
and hide their infamy	"	794	1166
must sit and pine	"	795	1168
And fright her crying babe	"	814	1183
And undeserved reproach	"	824	1197
And Tarquin's eye	"	830	
and I, a drone-like bee	"	836	1199
But robb'd and ransack'd	"	838	1203
And suck'd the honey	"	840	1204
And talk'd of virtue	"	846	1211
cramps and gouts and painful fits	"	856	1213
And scarce hath eyes	"	857	1221
and useless barns	"	859	1239
And leaves it to be master'd	"	863	1241
and they too strong	"	865	1263
And in thy shady cell	"	881	1267
and displace laud	"	887	1275
And bring him where his sult	"	898	1281
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and	"		1287
murder's rages	"	909	1289
Truth and Virtue	"	911	1292
and thou art well appaid	"	914	1295
murder and of theft	"	918	1296
perjury and subornation	"	919	1298
forgery and shift	"	920	1300
all sins past and all that are	"	923	1307

And—nursest all murder'st all	R L	.....	929
and enchained me	"	.....	934
and bring truth to light	"	.....	940
and sentinel the night	"	.....	942
And smear with dust	"	.....	945
and alter their contents	"	.....	948
and cherish springs	"	.....	950
And turn the giddy round	"	.....	952
unicorn and lion wild	"	.....	956
And waste huge stones	"	.....	959
prevent this storm and shun	"	.....	966
And the dire thought	"	.....	972
And let mild women	"	.....	979
And time to see	"	.....	986
And merry fools to mock	"	.....	989
and how swift and short	"	.....	991
and his time of sport	"	.....	992
And ever let his unrecalling crime	"	.....	993
good and bad	"	.....	995
And unperceived fly	"	.....	1010
at Tarquin and uncheerful Night	"	.....	1024
And wast afraid to scratch	"	.....	1035
kill both thyself and her	"	.....	1036
live, and seek in vain	"	.....	1044
And therefore now need not fear	"	.....	1052
And with my trespass	"	.....	1070
And solemn night with slow sad	"	.....	1081
gait	"	.....	1085
And therefore still	"	.....	1087
And seems to point her out	"	.....	1094
fond and testy	"	.....	1102
And to herself	"	.....	1104
And as one shifts	"	.....	1105
her grief is dumb and hath no words	"	.....	1106
'tis mad and too much talk affords	"	.....
And in my hearing be you mute	"	.....	1123
and dumb	"	.....	1132
And with deep groans	"	.....	1135
And whiles against a thorn	"	.....	1139
fall and die	"	.....	1142
And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not	"	.....	1146
and then we will unfold	"	.....	1155
and death reproach's debtor	"	.....	1162
and be nurse to none	"	.....	1166
for heaven and Collatine	"	.....	1168
and his sap decay	"	.....	1183
And as his due	"	.....	1197
And, for my sake	"	.....
My soul and body to the skies and	"	.....	1199
ground	"	.....	1203
And all my fame	"	.....	1204
live and think no shame	"	.....	1211
both die and both shall victors be	"	.....	1213
And wiped the brinish pearl	"	.....	1221
And sorts a sad look	"	.....	1239
And then they drown	"	.....	1241
And therefore are they form'd	"	.....	1263
and shame that might ensue	"	.....	1267
And who cannot	"	.....	1275
and there she stay'd	"	.....	1281
And ere I rose	"	.....	1287
And that deep torture	"	.....	1289
paper, ink, and pen	"	.....	1292
ready by and by to bear	"	.....	1295
and it will soon be writ	"	.....	1296
and she prepares to write	"	.....	1298
Conceit and grief	"	.....	1300
this blunt and ill	"	.....	1307
come and visit me	"	.....

And—give life bring a tomb	Son	83	12	And—'Fair, kind, . . . true	Son	105	13
And such a counterpart	"	84	11	And beauty making beautiful	"	106	3
And precious phrase	"	85	4	ladies dead and lovely knights	"	106	4
And, like unletter'd clerk	"	85	6	And, for they look'd	"	106	11
And to the most of praise	"	85	10	And the sad augurs	"	107	6
And like enough	"	87	2	And peace proclaims olives	"	107	8
And for that riches	"	87	6	and Death to me subscribes	"	107	10
And so my patent back again	"	87	8	dull and speechless tribes	"	107	12
And place my merit	"	88	2	And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13
And prove thee virtuous	"	88	4	crests and tombs	"	107	14
And by this will be a gainer too	"	88	9	dust and njury of age	"	108	10
And will comment	"	89	2	time and outward form	"	108	14
lameness, and straight will halt	"	89	3	gone here and there	"	110	1
strangle and look strange	"	89	8	And made myself	"	110	2
and in my tongue	"	89	9	Askance and strangely	"	110	6
And haply of our old acquaintance	"	89	12	And worse essays	"	110	8
And do not drop in for an after-loss	"	90	4	pure and most most loving breast	"	110	14
And other strains of woe	"	90	13	And almost thence	"	111	6
hawks and hounds	"	91	4	and wish I were renewed	"	111	8
And every humour	"	91	5	friend, and assure you	"	111	13
And having thee	"	91	12	Your love and pity	"	112	1
away and me most wretched make	"	91	14	and I must strive	"	112	5
And life no longer	"	92	3	my shames and praises	"	112	6
false and yet I know it not	"	92	14	To critic and to flatterer	"	112	11
Is writ in moods and frowns and	"			And that which governs	"	113	2
wrinkles strange	"	93	8	function and is partly blind	"	113	3
hurt and will do none	"	94	1	And that your love	"	114	4
cold and to temptation slow	"	94	4	monsters and things indigest	"	114	5
And husband nature's riches	"	94	6	And my great mind most kingly	"	114	10
lords and owners	"	94	7	And to his palate	"	114	12
only live and die	"	94	10	loves it and doth first begin	"	114	14
sweet and lovely	"	95	1	and change decrees of kings	"	115	6
And all things turn	"	95	12	tempests and is never shaken	"	116	6
youth and gentle sport	"	96	2	rosy lips and cheeks	"	116	9
grace and faults are loved of more	"			brief hours and weeks	"	116	11
and less	"	96	3	be error and upon me proved	"	116	13
translated and for true things	"	96	8	And given to time	"	117	6
And yet this time	"	97	5	willfulness and errors down	"	117	9
orphans and unfather'd fruit	"	97	10	And on just proof	"	117	10
for summer and his pleasure	"	97	11	constancy and virtue	"	117	14
And, thou away, the very birds are	"	97	12	And sick of welfare	"	118	7
laugh'd and leap'd with him	"	98	4	And brought to medicine	"	118	11
in odour and in hue	"	98	6	learn, and find the lesson	"	118	13
winter still and you away	"	98	13	hopes and hopes to fears	"	119	3
And buds of marjoram	"	99	7	And ruin'd love when it is built	"	119	11
And to his robbery	"	99	11	And gain by ill	"	119	14
and straight redeem	"	100	5	And for that sorrow	"	120	2
And gives thy pen both skill and	"			And I, a tyrant, have no leisure	"	120	7
argument	"	100	8	And soon to you	"	120	11
And make Time's spoils	"	100	12	and yours must ransom me	"	120	14
scythe and crooked knife	"	100	14	And the just pleasure	"	121	3
Both truth and beauty	"	101	3	am, and hey that level	"	121	9
and therein dignified	"	101	4	and in their badness reign	"	121	14
And to be praised	"	101	12	as brain and heart	"	122	5
was new and then but in the spring	"	102	5	and therefore we admire	"	123	5
And stops her pipe	"	102	8	And rather make them	"	123	7
And sweets grown common	"	102	12	Thy registers and thee	"	123	9
and there appears a face	"	103	6	records and what we see	"	123	11
Dulling my lines and doing me dis-	"			vow, and this shall ever be	"	123	13
grace	"	103	8	thy scythe and thee	"	123	14
your graces and your gifts	"	103	12	lose all, and more	"	125	6
And more, much more	"	103	13	And take thou my oblation	"	125	10
and no pace perceived	"	104	10	waning grown and therein show'st	"	126	3
Hath motion, and mine eye	"	104	12	disgrace and wretched minutes kill	"	126	8
songs and praises be	"	105	3	And her quietus is to render thee	"	126	12
still such and ever so	"	105	4	And beauty slander'd	"	127	4
'Fair, kind, and true	"	105	9	and they mourners seem	"	127	10
'Fair, kind, and true	"	105	10	And situation with those dancing	"		
And in this change	"	105	11	chips	"	128	10

And—And by chaste Luerece	R L	1839	And—And do whate'er thou wilt	Son	19	6
and by this bloody knife	"	1840	world and all her fading sweets	"	19	7
And kiss'd the fatal knife	"	1843	men's eyes and women's souls	"	20	8
And to his protestation	"	1844	And for a woman wert thou first	"		
And that deep vow	"	1847	created	"	20	9
and that they swore	"	1848	And by addition me of thee defeated	"	20	11
And so to publish	"	1852	love, and thy love's use	"	20	14
And only herald to the gaudy	Son	1	And every fair with his fair	"	21	4
and tender churl, makest waste	"	1	with sun and moon, with earth and	"		
by the grave and thee	"	1	seas	"	21	6
and dig deep trenches	"	2	flowers, and all things rare	"	21	7
Shame and thriftless praise	"	2	And then believe me	"	21	10
and make my old excuse	"	2	youth and thou are of one date	"	22	2
and see thy blood warm	"	2	And in mine own	"	23	7
Look in thy glass and tell the face	"	3	And dumb presages	"	23	10
thy mother's glass and she in thee	"	3	love, and look for recompense	"	23	11
Die single, and thine image dies	"	3	play'd the painter and hath stell'd	"	24	1
And being frank, she lends	"	4	And perspective it is best painters'	"		
And that unfair which fairly	"	5	art	"	24	4
hideous winter and confounds him	"	5	drawn thy shape and thine for me	"	24	10
frost and lusty leaves	"	5	honour and proud titles	"	25	2
Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness	"	5	And in themselves	"	25	7
death's conquest and make worms	"	6	And all the rest forgot	"	25	12
And having climb'd the steep-up	"	7	love and am beloved	"	25	13
low tract, and look another way	"	7	And puts apparel	"	26	11
sire and child and happy mother	"	8	And keep my drooping eye-lids	"	27	7
will be widow and still weep	"	9	beauteous and her old face new	"	27	12
And kept u used, the user	"	9	For thee and for myself	"	27	14
presence is gracious and kind	"	10	But day by night, and night by day	"	28	4
And that fresh blood	"	11	And each, though enemies	"	28	5
wisdom, beauty, and increase	"	11	And dost him grace	"	28	10
folly, age, and cold decay	"	11	And nigh doth nightly make	"	28	14
And threescore year would make	"	11	fortune and men's eyes	"	29	1
Harsh, featureless, and rude	"	11	And trouble deaf heaven	"	29	3
for her seal, and meant thereby	"	11	And look upon myself and curse	"	29	4
And see the brave day	"	12	this man's art and that man's scope	"	29	7
And sable curls all silver'd o'er	"	12	thee, and then my state	"	29	10
And summer's green all girded up	"	12	And with old woes new wail	"	30	4
White and bristly beard	"	12	And weep afresh	"	30	7
Since sweets and beauties do	"	12	And moan the expense	"	30	8
And die as fast as they see	"	12	And heavily from woe to woe	"	30	10
And nothing 'gainst time's scythe	"	12	restored and sorrows end	"	30	14
And your sweet semblance	"	13	And there reigns love and all love's	"	31	3
And barren rage of death's eternal	"	13	And all those friends	"	31	4
And yet methinks have	"	14	holy and obsequious	"	31	5
his thunder, rain, and wind	"	14	And thou, all they	"	31	14
And, constant stars, in them I read	"	14	And shalt by fortune	"	32	3
As truth and beauty shall together	"		And though they be outstripp'd	"	32	6
thrive	"	14	died, and poets better prove	"	32	13
truth's and beauty's doom and date	"	14	And from the forlorn world	"	33	7
Cheered and check'd even by	"	15	And make me travel	"	34	2
And wear their brave state	"	15	wound and cures not	"	34	8
And all in war with Time	"	15	And they are rich and ransom all	"	34	14
And fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	thorns, and silver fountains mud	"	35	2
And many maiden gardens	"	16	Clouds and eclipses stain both moon	"		
And you must live, drawn	"	16	and sun	"	35	3
Which hides your life and shows not	"	17	And loathsome canker	"	35	4
And in fresh numbers	"	17	faults, and even	"	35	5
And your true rights	"	17	And 'gainst myself	"	35	11
And stretched metre	"	17	my love and hate	"	35	12
live twice, in it and in my rhyme	"	17	worth and ruth	"	37	4
lovely and more temperate	"	18	And by a part	"	37	12
And summer's lease hath all	"	18	And he that calls on thee	"	38	11
And often is his gold complexion	"	18	And what is't but mine own	"	39	4
And every fair from fair	"	18	And our dear love	"	39	6
So long lives his, and his gives life	"	18	Which time and thoughts so sweetly	"	39	12
And make the earth devour	"	19	And that thou teachest	"	39	13
And burn the long-lived phoenix	"	19	And yet, love knows	"	40	11
Make glad and sorry seasons	"	19	Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	8

And—And so much less of shame	<i>L C</i>	188	And—with horn . . . hounds	<i>P P</i>	9	6
And reign'd, commanding	"	196	And blushing fled and left her	"	9	14
and rubies red as blood	"	198	and vaded in the spring	"	10	2
Of grief and blushes	"	200	And falls through wind	"	10	6
and the encrimson'd mood	"	201	and yet no cause I have	"	10	7
terror and dear modesty	"	202	And yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9
And, lo, behold these talents	"	204	And as he fell to her	"	11	4
And deep-brain'd sonnets	"	209	And then she clipp'd Adonis	"	11	6
worth and quality	"	210	And with her lips on his	"	11	10
'twas beautiful and hard	"	211	And as she fetched breath	"	11	11
sapphire and the opal blend	"	215	And would not take her meaning	"	11	12
Of pensived and subdued desires	"	219	To kiss and clip me	"	11	14
my origin and ender	"	222	Crabbed age and youth	"	12	1
and to your audit comes	"	230	Youth is hot and bold, age is weak	"		
and did thence remove	"	237	and cold	"	12	7
And makes her absence	"	245	Youth is wild and age is tame	"	12	8
And now she would	"	249	a vain and doubtful good	"	13	1
And now, to tempt all	"	252	And as goods lost	"	13	7
And mine I pour	"	256	painting, pain, and cost	"	13	12
o'er them, and you o'er me	"	257	And daff'd me to a cabin	"	14	3
vows and consecrations	"	263	and come again to-morrow	"	14	5
thou art all, and all things	"	266	sits and sings I sit and mark	"	15	5
And sweetens, in the suffering pangs	"	272	And wish her lays	"	15	6
forces, shocks, and fears	"	273	And drives away dark dreaming	"		
And supplicant their sighs	"	276	night	"	15	8
And credent soul to that strong-	"		and eyes their wished sight	"	15	10
bonded oath	"	279	and solace mix'd with sorrow	"	15	11
prefer and undertake my troth	"	280	and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12
and chill extinture hath	"	294	and length thyself to-morrow	"	15	13
sober guards and civil fears	"	298	And deny himself for Jove	"	17	17
and mine did him restore	"	301	And stall'd the deer	"	19	2
and he takes and leaves	"	305	And when thou comest	"	19	7
and swound at tragic shows	"	308	And set thy person forth to sell	"	19	12
is both kind and tame	"	311	And then too late she will repent	"	19	15
And, veil'd in them	"	312	And twice desire, ere it be day	"	19	17
and praised cold chastity	"	315	And ban and brawl, and say thee	"		
naked and concealed fiend	"	317	nay	"	19	20
Who, young and simple	"	320	And to her will frame all thy ways	"	19	25
I fell and yet do question make	"	322	Spare not to spend and chiefly there	"	19	26
And new pervert a reconciled maid	"	329	castle, tower, and town	"	19	29
And wherefore say not I	<i>P P</i>	1	And in thy suit be humble true	"	19	32
And age, in love	"	1	wiles and guiles that women	"	19	37
I'll lie with love and love with me	"	1	The tricks and toys that in them	"	19	39
of comfort and despair	"	2	To sin and never for to saint	"	19	44
And would corrupt my saint	"	2	Live with me and be my love	"	20	1
And whether that my angel	"	2	And we will all the pleasures prove	"	20	2
and breath a vapour is	"	3	hills and valleys, dales and fields	"	20	3
lovely, fresh, and green	"	4	And all the craggy mountains yields	"	20	4
she touch'd him here and there	"	4	And see the shepherds feed	"	20	6
But smile and jest	"	4	A cap of flowers, and a kirtle	"	20	11
fair queen, and toward	"	4	A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	13
He rose and ran away	"	4	With coral clasps and amber studs	"	20	14
bias leaves, and makes his book	"	5	And if these pleasures	"	20	15
is music and sweet fire	"	5	Then live with me and be my love	"	20	16
And scarce the herd	"	6	the world and love were young	"	20	17
and throws his mantle by	"	6	And truth in every shepherd's	"	20	18
And stood stark naked	"	6	To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
Brighter than glass and yet as glass	"	7	Beasts did leap and birds did sing	"	21	5
Softer than wax, and yet as iron	"	7	Trees did grow and plants did spring	"	21	6
her tears, and all were jestings	"	7	And there sung the dolefull'st ditty	"	21	11
and yet she foil'd the framing	"	7	'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by	"	21	14
and yet she fell a-turning	"	7	Thou and I were both beguiled	"	21	30
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8	And with such-like flattery	"	21	41
the sister and the brother	"	8	Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	.....	3
'twixt thee and me	"	8	And thou treble-dated crow	"	.....	17
the one and I the other	"	8	breath thou givest and takest	"	.....	19
And I in deep delight	"	8	Love and constancy is dead	"	.....	22
and both in thee remain	"	8	Phoenix and the turtle fled	"	.....	23
a youngster proud and wild	"	9	Distance, and no space was seen	"	.....	30

And—			
Twixt the turtle . . . his queen	P T	31	
To the phoenix and the dove	"	50	
Co-supremes and stars of love	"	51	
Beauty truth, and rarity	"	53	
And the turtle's loyal breast	"	57	
Truth and beauty buried be	"	64	
Anew— she doth begin	V A	60	
enforced to seek anew	Son	82	7
when it is built anew	"	119	11
And taught it thus anew to greet	"	145	8
Press never thou to choose anew	P P	19	34
Angel— The better . . . is a man right fair	Son	144	3
my better angel from my side	"	144	6
my angel be turn'd fiend	"	144	9
one angel in another's hell	"	144	12
my bad angel fire my good one out	"	144	14
My better angel is a man right fair	P P	2	3
my better angel from my side	"	2	6
my angel be turn'd fiend	"	2	9
one angel in another's hell	"	2	12
my bad angel fire my good one out	"	2	14
Anger— and . . . ashy-pale	V A	76	
for anger makes the lily pale	R L	478	
anger thrusts into his hide	Son	50	10
Which, not to anger bent	P P	5	12
Angry— beauty in his . . . eyes	V A	70	
his rider's angry stir	"	283	
hides his angry brow	"	339	
Who, therefore angry seems	R L	388	
angry that the eyes fly from their	"	461	
would debate with angry swords	"	1421	
scratch out the angry eyes	"	1469	
Angry that his prescriptions	Son	147	6
Angry-chafing—			
The picture of an . . . boar	V A	662	
Annexation—			
annexations of fair gems	L C	208	
Annexed— But ill-annexed Opportunity	R L	874	
had annex'd thy breath	Son	99	11
Annoy— life was death's . . .	V A	497	
Tantalus' is her annoy	"	599	
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy	R L	1109	
cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy	"	1370	
receivest with pleasure thine annoy	Son	8	4
Anon— he rears upright	V A	279	
Anon he starts at stirring	"	302	
Anon their loud alarms	"	700	
Anon she hears them	"	869	
Anon his beating heart	R L	433	
Anon permit the basest clouds	Son	33	5
Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon	"	73	5
anon their gazes lend	L C	26	
Anon he comes	P P	6	9
Anon Adonis comes	"	9	6
Another— his lips way	V A	90	
As if another chase	"	696	
And there another	"	915	
another sadly scowling	"	917	
Another flap-mouth'd mourner	"	920	
Another and another answer	"	922	
Puffs forth another wind	R L	315	
thy present trespass in another	"	632	
The branches of another root	"	823	
another straight ensues	"	1104	
lean'd on another's head	"	1415	
Another—			
Another smother'd seems to pelt	R L	1418	
to speak another word	"	1642	
Another power no flood by raining	"	1677	
that face should form another	Son	3	2
to breed another thee	"	6	7
and look another way	"	7	12
sweet husband to another	"	8	9
Make thee another self	"	10	13
Another time mine eye	"	47	7
Ere beauty's dead fleece made an- other gay	"	68	8
no summer of another's green	"	68	11
doth give another place	"	79	4
another wite despair	"	99	9
gave my heart another youth	"	110	7
One on another's neck	"	131	11
one angel in another's hell	"	144	12
one angel in another's hell	P P	2	12
One woman would another wed	"	19	43
Answer— she answers him, as if	V A	303	
echoes answer so	"	840	
they answer all 'Tis so	"	851	
Another and another answer	"	922	
Tarquin answers with surmise	R L	83	
to answer her but cries	"	1459	
to answer his desire	"	1606	
If thou could'st answer	Son	2	10
he answers with a groan	"	50	11
answer not thy show	"	93	14
Answer— that stops his . . . so	R L	1634	
Make answer, Muse	Son	101	5
Answer'd— Answer'd their cries	R L	1806	
though delay'd answer'd must be	Son	126	11
Answering—			
tapeters . . . every call	V A	849	
Anthem— Her heavy . . .	"	839	
Here the anthem doth commence	P T	21	
Antic— Quick-shifting antics	R L	459	
Anticipate—in love, to . . .	Son	118	9
Antique—metre of an . . . song	"	17	12
with thine antique pen	"	19	10
in some antique book	"	59	7
those holy antique hours	"	69	9
I see their antique pen	"	106	7
Antiquity— To spoil antiquities	R L	951	
Beated and choppy'd with tann'd antiquity	Son	62	10
Makes antiquity for aye his page	"	108	12
Any— snow takes . . . dint	V A	354	
be any jot diminish'd	"	417	
If any love you owe me	"	523	
never relieved by any	"	708	
or any thing ensuing	"	1078	
As shaming ny eye	R L	1143	
May any terms acquit me	"	1706	
deny that thou bear'st love to any	Son	10	1
As any mother's child	"	21	11
Or any of these all	"	37	6
lock'd up in any chest	"	43	9
Though you do any thing	"	57	14
I was not sick of any fear from thence	"	86	12
make me any summer's story tell	"	98	7
If time have any wrinkle graven	"	100	10
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100	11
As any she belied with false compare	"	130	14
To any sensual feast	"	141	8
Or any of my lelaures	L C	193	

And—And so much less of shame	<i>L C</i>	188	And—with horn . . . hounds	<i>P P</i>	9	6
And reign'd, commanding	"	196	And blushing fled and left her	"	9	14
and rubies red as blood	"	198	and vaded in the spring	"	10	2
Of grief and blushes	"	200	And falls through wind	"	10	6
and the encrimson'd mood	"	201	and yet no cause I have	"	10	7
terror and dear modesty	"	202	And yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9
And, lo, behold these talents	"	204	And as he fell to her	"	11	4
And deep-brain'd sonnets	"	209	And then she clipp'd Adonis	"	11	6
worth and quality	"	210	And with her lips on his	"	11	10
'twas beautiful and hard	"	211	And as she fetched breath	"	11	11
sapphire and the opal blend	"	215	And would not take her meaning	"	11	12
Of pensive and subdued desires	"	219	To kiss and clip me	"	11	14
my origin and ender	"	222	Crabbed age and youth	"	12	1
and to your audit comes	"	230	Youth is hot and bold, age is weak	"		
and did thence remove	"	237	and cold	"	12	7
And makes her absence	"	245	Youth is wild and age is tame	"	12	8
And now she would	"	249	a vain and doubtful good	"	13	1
And now, to tempt all	"	252	And as goods lost	"	13	7
And mine I pour	"	256	painting, pain, and cost	"	13	12
o'er them, and you o'er me	"	257	And daff'd me to a cabin	"	14	3
vows and consecrations	"	263	and come again to-morrow	"	14	5
thou art all, and all things	"	266	sits and sings I sit and mark	"	15	5
And sweetens, in the suffering pangs	"	272	And wish her lays	"	15	6
forces, shocks, and fears	"	273	And drives away dark dreaming	"		
And supplicant their sighs	"	276	night	"	15	8
And credent soul to that strong-	"		and eyes their wished sight	"	15	10
bonded oath	"	279	and solace mix'd with sorrow	"	15	11
prefer and undertake my troth	"	280	and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12
and chill extinture hath	"	294	and length thyself to-morrow	"	15	13
sober guards and civil fears	"	298	And deny himself for Jove	"	17	17
and mine did him restore	"	301	And stall'd the deer	"	19	2
and he takes and leaves	"	305	And when thou comest	"	19	7
and sround at tragic shows	"	308	And set thy person forth to sell	"	19	12
is both kind and tame	"	311	And then too late she will repent	"	19	15
And, veil'd in them	"	312	And twice desire, ere it be day	"	19	17
and praised cold chastity	"	315	And ban and brawl, and say thee	"		
naked and concealed fiend	"	317	nay	"	19	20
Who, young and simple	"	320	And to her will frame all thy ways	"	19	25
I fell and yet do question make	"	322	Spare not to spend and chiefly there	"	19	26
And new pervert a reconciled maid	"	329	castle, tower, and town	"	19	29
And wherefore say not I	<i>P P</i>	1	And in thy suit be humble true	"	19	32
And age, in love	"	1	wiles and guiles that women	"	19	37
I'll lie with love and love with me	"	1	The tricks and toys that in them	"	19	39
of comfort and despair	"	2	To sin and never for to saint	"	19	44
And would corrupt my saint	"	2	Live with me and be my love	"	20	1
And whether that my angel	"	2	And we will all the pleasures prove	"	20	2
and breath a vapour is	"	3	hills and valleys, dales and fields	"	20	3
lovely, fresh, and green	"	4	And all the craggy mountains yields	"	20	4
she touch'd him here and there	"	4	And see the shepherds feed	"	20	6
But smile and jest	"	4	A cap of flowers, and a kirtle	"	20	11
fair queen, and toward	"	4	A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	13
He rose and ran away	"	4	With coral clasps and amber studs	"	20	14
bias leaves, and makes his book	"	5	And if these pleasures	"	20	15
is music and sweet fire	"	5	Then live with me and be my love	"	20	16
And scarce the herd	"	6	the world and love were young	"	20	17
and throws his mantle by	"	6	And truth in every shepherd's	"	20	18
And stood stark naked	"	6	To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
Brighter than glass and yet as glass	"	7	Beasts did leap and birds did sing	"	21	5
Softer than wax, and yet as iron	"	7	Trees did grow and plants did spring	"	21	6
her tears, and all were jestings	"	7	And there sung the dolefull'st ditty	"	21	11
and yet she foil'd the framing	"	7	'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by	"	21	14
and yet she fell a-turning	"	7	Thou and I were both beguiled	"	21	30
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8	And with such-like flattery	"	21	41
the sister and the brother	"	8	Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	3	
'twixt thee and me	"	8	And thou treble-dated crow	"	17	
the one and I the other	"	8	breath thou givest and takest	"	19	
And I in deep delight	"	8	Love and constancy is dead	"	22	
and both in thee remain	"	8	Phoenix and the turtle fled	"	23	
a youngster proud and wild	"	9	Distance, and no space was seen	"	30	

And—			
'Twixt the turtle thy queen	<i>P T</i>	31	
To the phoenix and the dove	"	50	
Co-supremes and stars of love	"	51	
Beauty, truth, and rarity	"	53	
And the turtle's loyal breast	"	57	
Truth and beauty buried be	"	64	
Anew —she doth begin	<i>VA</i>	60	
enforced to seek anew	<i>Son</i>	82 7	
when it is built anew	"	119 11	
And taught it thus anew to greet	"	145 8	
Press never thou to choose anew	<i>P P</i>	19 34	
Angel —The better is a man right			
fair	<i>Son</i>	144 3	
my better angel from my side	"	144 6	
my angel be turn'd fiend	"	144 9	
one angel in another's hell	"	144 12	
my bad angel fire my good one out	"	144 14	
My better angel is a man right fair	<i>P P</i>	2 3	
my better angel from my side	"	2 6	
my angel be turn'd fiend	"	2 9	
one angel in another's hell	"	2 12	
my bad angel fire my good one out	"	2 14	
Anger —and ashy-pale	<i>VA</i>	76	
for anger makes the lily pale	<i>R L</i>	478	
anger thrusts into his hide	<i>Son</i>	50 10	
Which, not to anger bent	<i>P P</i>	5 12	
Angry —beauty in his eyes	<i>VA</i>	70	
his rider's angry stir	"	283	
hides his angry brow	"	339	
Who, therefore angry, seems	<i>R L</i>	388	
angry that the eyes fly from their	"	461	
would debate with angry swords	"	1421	
scratch out the angry eyes	"	1469	
Angry that his prescriptions	<i>Son</i>	147 6	
Angry-chaffing —			
The picture of an boar	<i>VA</i>	662	
Annexation —			
annexations of fair gems	<i>L C</i>	208	
Annexed —But ill-annexed Opportu-			
nity	<i>R L</i>	874	
had annex'd thy breath	<i>Son</i>	99 11	
Annoy —life was death's	<i>VA</i>	497	
Tantalus' is her annoy	"	599	
For mirth doth search the bottom			
of annoy	<i>R L</i>	1109	
cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy	"	1370	
receivest with pleasure thine annoy	<i>Son</i>	8 4	
Anon — he rears upright	<i>VA</i>	279	
Anon he starts at stirring	"	302	
Anon their loud alarms	"	700	
Anon she hears them	"	869	
Anon his beating heart	<i>R L</i>	433	
Anon permit the basest clouds	<i>Son</i>	33 5	
Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon	"	75 5	
anon their gazes lend	<i>L C</i>	26	
Anon he comes	<i>P P</i>	6 9	
Anon Adonis comes	"	9 6	
Another —his lips way	<i>VA</i>	90	
As if another chase	"	695	
And there another	"	915	
another sadly scowling	"	917	
Another flap-mouth'd mourner	"	920	
Another and another answer	"	922	
Puffs forth another wind	<i>R L</i>	315	
thy present trespass in another	"	632	
The branches of another root	"	823	
another straight ensues	"	1104	
lean'd on another's head	"	1415	

Another—			
Another another'd seems to pelt	<i>R L</i>	1418	
to speak another word	"	1442	
Another power; no flood by raining	"	1677	
that face should form another	<i>Son</i>	3 2	
to breed another thee	"	6 7	
and look another way	"	7 12	
sweet husband to another	"	8 9	
Make thee another self	"	10 13	
Another time mine eye	"	47 7	
Ere beauty's dead fleece made an-			
other gay	"	68 8	
no summer of another's green	"	68 11	
doth give another place	"	79 4	
another white despair	"	99 9	
gave my heart another youth	"	110 7	
One on another's neck	"	131 11	
one angel in another's hell	"	144 12	
one angel in another's hell	<i>P P</i>	2 12	
One woman would another wed	"	19 48	
Answer —she answers him, as if	<i>VA</i>	308	
echoes answer so	"	840	
they answer all 'Tis so	"	851	
Another and another answer	"	922	
Tarquin answers with surmise	<i>R L</i>	83	
to answer her but cries	"	1459	
to answer his desire	"	1606	
If thou could'st answer	<i>Son</i>	2 10	
he answers with a groan	"	50 11	
answer not thy show	"	93 14	
Answer —that stops his so	<i>R L</i>	1664	
Make answer, Muse	<i>Son</i>	101 5	
Answer'd —Answer'd their cries	<i>R L</i>	1806	
though delay'd answer'd must be	<i>Son</i>	126 11	
Answering —			
tapsters every call	<i>VA</i>	849	
Anthem —Her heavy	"	839	
Here the anthem doth commence	<i>P T</i>	21	
Antic —Quick-shifting antics	<i>R L</i>	459	
Anticipate —in love, to	<i>Son</i>	118 9	
Antique —metre of an song	"	17 12	
with thine antique pen	"	19 10	
in some antique book	"	59 7	
those holy antique hours	"	69 9	
I see their antique pen	"	106 7	
Antiquity —To spoil antiquities	<i>R L</i>	951	
Beated and chopp'd with tann'd			
antiquity	<i>Son</i>	62 10	
Makes antiquity for aye his page	"	108 12	
Any —snow takes dint	<i>VA</i>	354	
be any jot diminish'd	"	417	
if any love you owe me	"	523	
never relieved by any	"	706	
or any thing ensuing	"	1078	
As shaming any eye	<i>R L</i>	1143	
May any terms acquit me	"	1706	
deny that thou bear'st love to any	<i>Son</i>	10 1	
As any mother's child	"	21 11	
Or any of these all	"	37 6	
lock'd up in any cheat	"	48 9	
Though you do any thing	"	57 14	
I was not sick of any fear from			
thence	"	86 12	
make me any summer's story tell	"	98 7	
If time have any wrinkle graven	"	100 10	
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100 11	
As any she belied with false compare	"	130 14	
To any sensual feast	"	141 8	
Or any of my pleasures	<i>L C</i>	193	

Apace—				Aptly—blushes, . . . understood	<i>L C</i>	200
through the dark laund runs . . .	<i>V A</i>	813		Aptness—In either's . . .	"	306
downward flow'd apace	<i>L C</i>	284		Arabian—the sole . . . tree	<i>P T</i>	2
Appaid—thou art well . . .	<i>R L</i>	914		Arbitrator—Unprofitable sounds,		
Appal—Appals her senses	<i>V A</i>	882		weak arbitrators	<i>R L</i>	1017
Appalled—Property was thus . . .	<i>P T</i>	37		Arch—As through an . . .	"	1667
Apparel—And puts . . . on my tat-				Ardea—From the besieged . . .	"	1
tered loving	<i>Son</i>	26	11	At Ardea to my lord	"	1332
Apparition—At apparitions, signs	<i>V A</i>	926		Are—doves or roses . . .	<i>V A</i>	10
Appeal—Since my . . . says	<i>Son</i>	117	13	yet are they red	"	116
But with a pure appeal	<i>R L</i>	293		there are but twain	"	123
my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638		flowers that are not gather'd	"	133
Appeal—in each cheek appears	<i>V A</i>	242		Mine eyes are grey	"	140
and in the breach appears	"	1175		Torches are made to light	"	163
in his fair welkin once appear	<i>R L</i>	116		are growth's abuse	"	166
yet winking there appears	"	458		Her words are done	"	254
faults do seldom to themselves ap-				proud, as females are	"	309
pear	"	633		beams upon his hairless face are		
of Troy there would appear	"	1382		fix'd	"	487
their light joy seem'd to appear	"	1434		Are they not quickly	"	520
As interest of the dead which now				sheep are gone to fold	"	532
appear	<i>Son</i>	31	7	Her lips are conquerors	"	549
your bounty doth appear	"	53	11	Things out of hope are compass'd oft	"	567
doth wilfully appear	"	80	8	Are better proof	"	626
though less the show appear	"	102	2	Are like a labyrinth	"	684
and there appears a face	"	103	6	hounds are driven to doubt	"	692
began but to appear	<i>L C</i>	93		Are on the sudden	"	749
Appear to him as he to me appears	"	299		night-wanderers often are	"	825
Appearance—in him thy fair . . .				hours are long	"	842
lies	<i>Son</i>	46	8	and are never done	"	846
Appearing—homage to his new-ap-				hounds are at a bay	"	877
pearing sight	"	7	3	that they are afraid	"	898
Appertaining—To appertainings and				poor people are amazed	"	925
to ornament	<i>L C</i>	115		are both of them extremes	"	987
Appetite—With leaden . . .	<i>V A</i>	34		her eyes are fled	"	1037
edge on his keen appetite	<i>R L</i>	9		Her eyes are mad	"	1062
Nor aught obeys but his foul appe-				My sighs are blown away	"	1071
tite	"	546		Mine eyes are turn'd to fire	"	1072
Thy edge should blunter be than				The flowers are sweet	"	1079
appetite	<i>Son</i>	56	2	and they are pale	"	1123
Mine appetite I never more	"	110	10	Are weakly fortress'd	<i>R L</i>	28
to make our appetites more keen	"	118	1	Those that much covet are with		
sickly appetite to please	"	147	4	gain so fond	"	134
O appetite from judgement	<i>L C</i>	166		The things we are for that which	"	149
Apple—How like Eve's . . .	<i>Son</i>	93	13	pure thoughts are dead and still	"	167
Applied—being so . . .	<i>R L</i>	531		All orators are dumb	"	268
there may be aught applied	<i>L C</i>	68		Our mistresses' ornaments are chaste	"	322
if I had self-applied	"	76		Thoughts are but dreams	"	353
Applied to cauteils	"	303		But blind they are	"	378
Applying—Applying this to that	<i>V A</i>	713		Are by his flaming torch	"	448
Applying fears to hopes	<i>Son</i>	119	3	Such shadows are the weak brain's	"	460
applying wet to wet	<i>L C</i>	40		Are nature's faults	"	539
Approach—Welcomes the warm . . .	<i>V A</i>	386		in a wilderness where are no laws	"	544
For his approach that often there	<i>P P</i>	68		pity-pleading eyes are sadly fix'd	"	561
Approve—for my sake to . . . her	<i>Son</i>	42	8	monarchs still are feared for love	"	611
slander doth but approve	"	70	5	For princes are the glass	"	615
I desperate now approve	"	147	7	O, how are they wrapp'd	"	636
Apology—Apologies be made	<i>R L</i>	31		Small lights are soon blown out	"	647
April—Show'd like an . . . daisy	"	395		Light and lust are deadly enemies	"	674
calls back the lovely April of her				faults which in thy reign are made	"	804
prime	<i>Son</i>	3	10	branches of another root are rotted	"	823
With April's first-born flowers	"	21	7	all that are to come	"	923
When proud-pied April dress'd in	"	98	2	and murder'st all that are	"	929
Three April perfumes	"	104	7	grooms are sightless night	"	1013
'twixt May and April is to see	<i>L C</i>	102		Goats are unnoted	"	1

Are—And therefore . . . they form'd	<i>R L</i> . . .	1241
Poor women's faces are their own		
faults' books	"	1253
that they are so fulfill'd	"	1258
that down thy cheeks are raining	"	1271
My woes are tedious, though my		
words are brief	"	1309
Greeks that are thine enemies	"	1470
Are balls of quenchless fire	"	1554
Words are now depending	"	1615
We are their offspring	"	1757
As silly jeering idiots are with kings	"	1812
she lends to those are free	<i>Son</i>	4 4
The eyes, 'fore-duteous, now con-		
verted are	"	7 11
were yourself! but, love, you are	"	13 1
youth and thou are of one date	"	22 2
Are windows to my breast	"	24 11
Let those who are in favour	"	25 1
All losses are restored	"	30 14
Ah, but those tears are pearl	"	34 13
And they are rich and ransom	"	34 14
Excusing thy sins more than thy		
sins are	"	35 8
our undivided loves are one	"	36 2
my friend and I are one	"	42 13
darkly bright, are bright in dark	"	43 4
All days are nights to see till I see	"	43 13
Are both with thee	"	45 2
For when these quicker elements		
are gone	"	45 5
Mine eye and heart are at a mortal		
war	"	46 1
my jewels trifles are	"	48 5
Thus far the miles are measured	"	50 4
Therefore are feasts so solemn and	"	52 5
Like stones of worth they thinly		
placed are	"	52 7
Blessed are you, whose worthiness	"	52 13
whereof are you made	"	53 1
And you in Grecian tires are		
painted new	"	53 8
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest		
odours made	"	54 12
where you are how happy you	"	57 12
how are our brains beguiled	"	59 2
Whether we are mended	"	59 11
Are vanishing or vanish'd	"	63 7
When rocks impregnable are not		
so stout	"	65 7
those holy antique hours are seen	"	68 9
So are you to my thoughts	"	75 1
sweet-season'd showers are to the	"	75 2
And you and love are still my ar-		
gument	"	76 10
my gracious numbers are decayed	"	79 3
breathers of this world are dead	"	81 12
praise that you alone are you	"	84 2
That you are you	"	84 8
My bonds in thee are all	"	87 4
these particulars are not my	"	91 7
Who, moving others, are themselves		
as stone	"	94 3
They are the lords and owners	"	94 7
Both grace and faults are loved	"	96 3
So are those errors that in thee are		
seen	"	96 7
the very birds are mute	"	97 12
I saw you fresh which yet are green	"	104 8

Are—praises . . . but prophecies	<i>Son</i>	106 9
crests and tombs of brass are spent	"	107 14
You are my all the world	"	112 5
To critic and to flatterer stopped are	"	112 11
You are so strongly in my purpose	"	112 13
That all the world beside methinks		
are dead	"	112 14
Or on my frailties why are frailer		
spies	"	121 7
All men are bad	"	121 14
Thy gift, thy tables are within	"	122 1
To me are nothing novel	"	123 3
They are but dressings	"	123 4
Our dates are brief	"	123 5
my mistress' eyes are raven black	"	127 9
saucy jacks so happy are in this	"	128 13
my mistress' eyes are nothing like		
the sun	"	130 1
her breasts are dun	"	130 3
are they now transferred	"	137 14
my days are past the best	"	138 6
Nor are mine ears	"	141 5
prescriptions are not kept	"	147 6
and my discourse as madmen's are	"	147 11
my vows are oaths	"	152 7
their poor balls are tied	<i>LC</i>	24
Are errors of the blood	"	184
How mighty then you are	"	253
all things else are thine	"	266
what are precepts worth	"	267
Love's arms are peace	"	271
goods lost are sold or never found	<i>PP</i>	13 7
now are minutes added	"	15 14
All my merry jigs are quite forgot	"	18 9
friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21 24
Words are easy, like the wind	"	21 33
Faithful friends are hard to find	"	21 34
These are certain signs to know	"	21 57
That are either true or fair	<i>PT</i>	66
Arise—what they see . . .	<i>Son</i>	148 4
Arise—What following sorrow may		
on this arise	<i>RL</i>	186
quoth he, 'arise	"	1818
so, till the judgement that yourself		
arise	<i>Son</i>	55 13
Arise—		
The sun . . . in his majesty	<i>VA</i>	856
Arising—at break of day . . .	<i>Son</i>	29 11
Argued—Argued by beauty's red	<i>RL</i>	65
Argument—I force not . . . a straw	"	1021
Thine own sweet argument	<i>Son</i>	38 3
And you and love are still my ar-		
gument	"	76 10
I grant, sweet love, thy lovely ar-		
gument	"	79 5
both skill and argument	"	100 8
The argument, all bare, is of more		
worth	"	103 3
is all my argument	"	105 9
All kind of arguments	<i>LC</i>	121
could not hold argument	<i>PP</i>	3 2
Arm—Over one . . . the lusty	<i>VA</i>	31
fasten'd in her arms	"	68
my arms his field	"	108
her arms infold him	"	225
in her arms be bound	"	226
twining arms doth urge	"	256
Her arms do lend	"	539
yoking arms she throws	"	592

As—then well beseech thy heart	Son	132	10	Ashy—pale—and anger	VA	.....	76
that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8	Nor ashy—pale the fear	RL	.....	1512
Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140	1	Aside—			
As testy sick men when their death	"	140	7	sees the lurking serpent steps ....	"	.....	262
false bonds of love as oft as mine	"	142	7	do I not glance aside	Son	76	3
I love thee as thou lovest those	"	142	9	to glance thine eye aside	"	139	6
thine eyes woo as mine importune	"	142	10	Ask—And asks the weary caitiff	VA	.....	914
as a careful housewife	"	143	1	To ask the spotted princess	RL	.....	721
That follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	But durst not ask of her audaciously	"	.....	1223
My love is as a fever	"	147	1	to ask her how she fares	"	.....	1594
My thoughts and my discourse as				Askance—all he holds her	VA	.....	342
madmen's are	"	147	11	That from their own misdeeds			
Who art as black as hell, as dark as				askance their eyes	RL	.....	637
night	"	147	14	Askance and strangely	Son	110	6
so true as all men's	"	148	8	Asked—Then being ask'd where all			
As his triumphant prize	"	151	10	thy beauty lies	"	2	5
As often shrieking	LC	.....	20	Ask'd their own wills and made			
As they did battery	"	.....	23	their wills obey	LC	.....	133
hours, observed as they flew	"	.....	60	Asleep—and fell	Son	153	1
I might as yet have been	"	.....	75	Love-god lying once asleep	"	154	1
If best were as it was	"	.....	98	Aspect—With pure aspects did him			
His qualities were beauteous as his				peculiar duties	RL	.....	14
form	"	.....	99	Whose grim aspect sets every joint			
As oft 'twixt May and April	"	.....	102	a-shaking	"	.....	452
as some my equals did	"	.....	148	graciously with fair aspect	Son	26	10
heart so much as warmed	"	.....	191	Aspire—but light and will	VA	.....	150
rubies red as blood	"	.....	198	in pale embers hid lurks to aspire	RL	.....	5
As compound love to physic your				Aspiring—			
cold breast	"	.....	259	the mountains hiding	"	.....	548
Appear to him as he to me appears	"	.....	299	Assail—such passion her assails	"	.....	1562
as it best deceives	"	.....	306	when they to assail begun	LC	.....	262
Such looks as none could look	PP	4	4	Assailed—When shame assail'd	RL	.....	63
Celestial as thou art	"	5	13	Assail'd by night with circum-			
wistly as this queen on him	"	6	12	stances	"	.....	1282
but not so fair as fickle	"	7	1	therefore to be assailed	Son	41	6
Mild as a dove	"	7	2	Either not assail'd or victor	"	70	10
and yet, as glass is, brittle	"	7	3	Assault—by strong it is bereft	RL	.....	835
and yet as iron rusty	"	7	4	Assay—sick and short assays	"	.....	1720
as straw with fire flameth	"	7	13	she must herself assay	LC	.....	156
as soon as straw out-burneth	"	7	14	Assayed—She hath assay'd as much	VA	.....	608
As they must needs	"	8	2	Assemble—objects to his beams	Son	114	8
As passing all conceit	"	8	8	Assigned—theirs in thought assign'd	LC	.....	138
When as himself to singing	"	8	12	Amist—they then me in the act	RL	.....	350
god of both, as poets feign	"	8	13	Assistance—fair in my verse	Son	78	2
And as he fell to her	"	11	4	Assuage—love's fire doth	VA	.....	334
As if the boy should use	"	11	8	woe doth woe assuage	RL	.....	790
And as she fetched breath	"	11	11	suffering ecstasy assuage	LC	.....	69
And as goods lost are sold or never	"	13	7	Assuaged—his fury was	VA	.....	318
As vaded gloss no rubbing	"	13	8	Assure—I would thee	"	.....	371
As flowers dead lie wither'd	"	13	9	dear friend, and I assure ye	Son	111	13
As broken glass no cement	"	13	10	Assured—come back again	"	45	11
As take the pain	"	14	12	thou art assured mine	"	92	2
as well as well might be	"	16	2	now crown themselves assured	"	107	7
When as thine eye hath chose	"	19	1	grew to faults assured	"	118	10
As well as fancy	"	19	4	always with assured trust	PP	19	31
Had women been so strong as men	"	19	23	Astonished—			
As it fell upon a day	"	21	1	'stonish'd as night wanderers	VA	.....	825
poor bird, as all forlorn	"	21	9	astonish'd with this deadly deed	RL	.....	1730
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled	"	21	29	my verse astonished	Son	86	8
So they loved, as love in twain	PT	.....	25	Astronomy—methinks I have	"	14	2
As chorus to their tragic scene	"	.....	52	Asunder—girths he breaks	VA	.....	266
A-shaking—sets every joint	RL	.....	452	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	PT	.....	29
Ashamed—Art thou to kiss	VA	.....	121	At—with herself strife	VA	.....	11
Like stars ashamed of day	"	.....	1032	stone at rain relenteth	"	.....	200
Ashes—So of shame's shall my				At this Adonis smiles	"	.....	241
fame be bred	RL	.....	1188	Struck dead at first	"	.....	250
That on the ashes of his youth	Son	73	10	that smiles at thee	"	.....	252
Ashy—				workmanship at strife	"	.....	291
gleam'd forth their lights	RL	.....	1378	Anon he starts at stirring	"	.....	302

At—Spurns . . . his love	VA	311	At—blushing . . . that which is so		
other agents aim at like delights	"	400	putrified	R L	1750
And at his look	"	463	At last it rains, and busy winds give	"	1790
at thy leisure, one by one	"	518	Who, wondering at him	"	1845
And yields at last	"	566	to thyself at least kind-hearted		
picks them all at last	"	576	prove	Son	10 12
trembles at his tale	"	591	at height decrease	"	15 7
having thee at vantage	"	635	as the marigold at the sun's eye	"	25 6
Knocks at my heart	"	639	at a frown they in their glory die	"	25 8
tremble at the imagination	"	668	to the lark at break of day arising	"	29 11
at the timorous flying hare	"	674	sings hymns at heaven's gate	"	29 12
Or at the fox	"	675	grieve at grievances foregone	"	30 9
Or at the roe	"	676	No more be grieved at that which	"	35 1
hounds are at a bay	"	877	are at a mortal war	"	46 1
nought at all respecting	"	911	From whence at pleasure	"	48 12
nought at all effecting	"	912	no precious time at all to spend	"	57 3
At apparitions, signs	"	926	Or at your hand the account of		
at these sad signs	"	929	hours to crave	"	58 3
thou should'st strike at it	"	938	being at your beck	"	58 5
at random dost thou hit	"	940	Since mind at first in character	"	59 8
at him should have fled	"	947	At first the very worst	"	90 12
Even at this word	"	1025	wonder at the lily's white	"	98 9
So, at his bloody view	"	1037	shoot not at me	"	117 12
melt at mine eyes' red fire	"	1073	Grows fairer than at first	"	119 12
whet his teeth at him again	"	1113	At my abuses reckon up their own	"	121 10
at such high-proud rate	R L	19	Or, at the least so long as brain	"	122 5
When at Collatium this proud lord			Not wondering at the present	"	123 10
arrived	"	50	At such who, not born fair	"	127 11
ere rich at home he lands	"	336	At the wood's boldness	"	128 8
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	364	At random from the truth	"	147 12
blush at her own disgrace	"	479	But rising at thy name	"	151 9
hang their heads at this disdain	"	521	But at my mistress' eye Love's		
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-			brand new-fired	"	153 9
threatening heart	"	590	To every place at once	L C	27
Melt at my tears	"	594	To blush at speeches rank, to weep		
enters at an iron gate	"	595	at woes	"	307
wither at the cedar's root	"	665	awound at tragic shows	"	308
May set at noon	"	784	jest at every gentle offer	P P	4 12
that spurn'st at right, at law, at			I had my lady at this bay	"	11 13
reason	"	880	Yet at my parting	"	14 7
to mock at him	"	989	to jest at my exile	"	14 9
At his own shadow	"	997	Plays not at all	"	18 30
I rail at Opportunity	"	1023	will yield at length	"	19 21
At Time, at Tarquin	"	1024	They have at commandment	"	21 46
I spurn at my confirm'd despite	"	1026	Attaint—sickness, whose . . .	VA	741
why quiver'st thou at this decree	"	1030	from this attaint of mine	R L	825
at least I give	"	1053	poison thee with my attaint	"	1072
Nor shall he smile at thee	"	1065	mayst without attaint or look	Son	82 2
Nor laugh with his companions at			age shall them attaint	P P	19 46
thy state	"	1066	Attainted—wherein I am . . .	Son	88 7
grieves most at that would do it good	"	1117	Attempt—		
weeps at thy languishment	"	1130	I see crosses my . . . will bring	R L	491
So I at each sad strain	"	1131	Attend—hereafter shall . . .	VA	1136
frighted deer that stands at gaze	"	1149	these lets attend the time	R L	330
to guess at others' smarts	"	1238	tie the hearers to attend each line	"	818
a press of people at a door	"	1301	The post attends, and she delivers it	"	1333
At last she thus begins	"	1303	thy Lucrece now attend me	"	1682
At Ardea to my lord	"	1332	I must attend time's leisure	Son	44 12
At last she calls to mind	"	1366	to attend this double voice	L C	3
shoot their foam at Simois' banks	"	1442	Attended—to your wanton talk . . .	VA	809
At last she sees a wretched image	"	1501	too early I attended	L C	78
At last she smilingly with this			Attendeth—Which speechless woe of		
gives o'er	"	1567	his poor she . . .	R L	1674
At last he takes her	"	1597	Attending—Attending on his golden		
At length address'd	"	1606	pilgrimage	Son	7 8
Or, at the least	"	1654	captive good attending captain ill	"	66 12
At this request, with noble disposi-			Attention—that it beguiled . . .	R L	1404
tion	"	1695	With sad attention	"	1610
all at once began to say	"	1709	Attired— . . . in discontent	"	1601

Attorney—heart's once is mute	VA	...	335	Away—black night doth take	Son	73	7
A—turning—and yet she fell	PP	7	16	shall carry me away	"	74	2
Her fancy fell a—turning	"	16	4	on all, or all away	"	75	14
A—twain—breaking rings	LC	....	6	and I be cast away	"	80	13
Audaciously—ask of her	RL	....	1223	All this away and me	"	91	14
Audacity—life and bold ....	"	....	1346	to steal thyself away	"	92	1
Audience—End without	VA	....	846	might'st thou lead away	"	98	11
Lending soft audience	LC	....	278	And, thou away, the very birds	"	97	12
Audit—What acceptable canst				winter still, and you away	"	98	13
thou leave	Son	4	12	feather'd creatures broke away	"	143	2
Call'd to that audit by advised re-				to hell is flown away	"	145	12
spects	"	49	4	'I hate' from hate away she threw	"	143	13
Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd				He rose and ran away	PP	4	14
must be	"	126	11	away he skips	"	11	11
and to your audit comes	LC	....	230	till I run away	"	11	14
Aught—Nor obeys	RL	....	546	that kept my rest away	"	14	2
If aught in me	Son	38	5	And drives away	"	15	8
Were't aught to me	"	125	1	did bear the maid away	"	16	14
there may be aught applied	LC	....	68	with scorn she put away	"	19	18
Augmenting—nothing by it	RL	....	154	Awe—be kept in	RL	....	245
Augur—And the sad augurs mock				Awed—			
their own presage	Son	107	6	.... resistance made him fret	VA	....	69
Augur of the fever's end	PT	....	7	Awfully—Counsel may stop	LC	....	159
Auspicious—stand to the hour	RL	....	347	A—work—So Lucrece set	RL	....	1496
Author—.... of thy alauder	VA	....	1006	Ay—'Ay me,' quoth Venus	VA	....	187
author of their obloquy	RL	....	523	'Ay me,' she cries	"	....	833
the authors of their ill	"	....	1244	ay, if the fact be known	RL	....	239
Authority—.... for sin	"	....	620	Ay me! the bark	"	....	1167
tongue-tied by authority	Son	66	9	Ay me! but yet thou might'st	Son	41	9
Authorized—with his youth	LC	....	104	Ay, fill it full with wills	"	136	6
Authorising—.... thy trespass	Son	35	6	ay, dieted in grace	LC	....	261
Autumn—The teeming big with				Ay me! I fell	"	....	321
rich increase	"	97	6	Aye—antiquity for his page	Son	108	12
to yellow autumn turn'd	"	104	5	Azure—Her veins	RL	....	419
Avail—it small avails my mood	RL	....	1273	Babe—ne'er pleased her so well	VA	....	974
Avant—childish fear ....	"	....	274	fright her crying babe with Tar-			
Awake—Awake, thou Roman dame	"	....	1628	quin's name	RL	....	814
Awakes my heart	Son	47	14	Who, having two sweet babes	"	....	1161
keeps mine eye awake	"	61	10	nurse her babe from faring ill	Son	22	12
Awaketh—frenzy thus	RL	....	1675	Love is a babe	"	115	13
Award—That she that makes me sin				Sets down her babe	"	143	3
awards me pain	Son	141	14	Whilst I thy babe chase thee	"	143	10
Away—her object will	VA	....	255	Back—on so proud a	VA	....	300
Away he springs	"	....	258	his back, his breast	"	....	396
thyself art made away	"	....	763	she on her back	"	....	594
now I will away	"	....	807	On his bow-back	"	....	619
away she flies	"	....	1027	on his back doth lie	"	....	663
My sighs are blown away	"	....	1071	upon her back	"	....	814
away she hies	"	....	1189	Then fell she on her back	PP	4	13
away by brain-sick rude desire	RL	....	175	Back—beating reason	VA	....	557
the roses took away	"	....	259	But back retires	"	....	906
Away he steals	"	....	283	I could not put him back	RL	....	843
can be wiped away	"	....	608	would'st thou one hour come back	"	....	965
Bearing away the wound	"	....	731	bears back all boll'n and red	"	....	1417
remains a hopeless cast-away	"	....	744	mindful messenger come back	"	....	1583
fly with the filth away	"	....	1010	Back to the strait	"	....	1670
the treasure stol'n away	"	....	1056	and back the same grief draw	"	....	1673
her bark being peel'd away	"	....	1169	Held back his sorrow's tide	"	....	1789
was Tarquin gone away	"	....	1281	Calls back the lovely April	Son	3	10
The grief away that stops	"	....	1664	not to give back again	"	22	14
with a joyless smile she turns away	"	....	1711	now come back again assured	"	45	11
do not take away	"	....	1796	I send them back again	"	45	14
would make the world away	Son	11	8	can hold his swift foot back	"	65	11
To give away yourself	"	16	13	And so my patent back again is			
Thyself away art present	"	47	10	swerving	"	87	8
Stealing away the treasure	"	63	8	still will pluck thee back	"	126	6
and take my love away	"	64	12	turn back to me	"	143	11
The right of sepulchres, were shorn				If thou turn back	"	143	14
away	"	68	6				

As—then well beseech thy heart	Son	132	10	Ashy-pale—and anger	VA	.....	76
that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8	Nor ashy-pale the fear	RL	.....	1512
Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140	1	Aside—			
As testy sick men when their death	"	140	7	sees the lurking serpent steps ....	"	.....	262
false bonds of love as oft as mine	"	142	7	do I not glance aside	Son	76	3
I love thee as thou lovest those	"	142	9	to glance thine eye aside	"	139	6
thine eyes woo as mine importune	"	142	10	Ask—And asks the weary caltiff	VA	.....	914
as a careful housewife	"	143	1	To ask the spotted princess	RL	.....	721
That follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	But durst not ask of her audaciously	"	.....	1223
My love is as a fever	"	147	1	to ask her how she fares	"	.....	1594
My thoughts and my discourse as				Askance—all he holds her	VA	.....	342
madmen's are	"	147	11	That from their own misdoeds			
Who art as black as hell, as dark as				askance their eyes	RL	.....	637
night	"	147	14	Askance and strangely	Son	110	6
so true as all men's	"	148	8	Asked—Then being ask'd where all			
As his triumphant prize	"	151	10	thy beauty lies	"	2	5
As often shrieking	LC	.....	20	Ask'd their own wills and made			
As they did battery	"	.....	23	their wills obey	LC	.....	133
hours, observed as they flew	"	.....	60	Asleep—and fell	Son	153	1
I might as yet have been	"	.....	75	Love-god lying once asleep	"	154	1
If best were as it was	"	.....	98	Aspect—With pure aspects did him			
His qualities were beauteous as his				peculiar duties	RL	.....	14
form	"	.....	99	Whose grim aspect sets every joint			
As oft 'twixt May and April	"	.....	102	a-shaking	"	.....	452
as some my equals did	"	.....	148	graciously with fair aspect	Son	26	10
heart so much as warmed	"	.....	191	Aspire—but light and will	VA	.....	150
rubies red as blood	"	.....	198	in pale embers hid lurks to aspire	RL	.....	5
As compound love to physick your				Aspiring—			
cold breast	"	.....	259	the mountains hiding	"	.....	548
Appear to him as he to me appears	"	.....	299	Assail—such passion her assails	"	.....	1562
as it best deceives	"	.....	306	when they to assail begun	LC	.....	262
Such looks as none could look	PP	4	4	Assailed—When shame assail'd	RL	.....	63
Celestial as thou art	"	5	13	Assail'd by night with circum-			
wistly as this queen on him	"	6	12	stances	"	.....	1262
but not so fair as fickle	"	7	1	therefore to be assailed	Son	41	6
Mild as a dove	"	7	2	Either not assail'd or victor	"	70	10
and yet, as glass is, brittle	"	7	3	Assault—by strong it is bereft	RL	.....	833
and yet as iron rusty	"	7	4	Assay—sick and short assays	"	.....	1720
as straw with fire flameth	"	7	13	she must herself assay	LC	.....	156
as soon as straw out-burneth	"	7	14	Assayed—She hath assay'd as much	VA	.....	608
As they must needs	"	8	2	Assemble—objects to his beams	Son	114	8
As passing all conceit	"	8	8	Assigned—theirs in thought assign'd	LC	.....	138
When as himself to singing	"	8	12	Amist—they then me in the act	RL	.....	350
god of both, as poets feign	"	8	13	Amistance—fair in my verse	Son	78	2
And as he fell to her	"	11	4	Assuage—love's fire doth	VA	.....	334
As if the boy should use	"	11	8	woe doth woe assuage	RL	.....	790
And as she fetched breath	"	11	11	suffering ecstasy assuage	LC	.....	69
And as goods lost are sold or never	"	13	7	Assuaged—his fury was	VA	.....	318
As vaded gloss no rubbing	"	13	8	Assure—I would thee	"	.....	371
As flowers dead lie wither'd	"	13	9	dear friend, and I assure ye	Son	111	13
As broken glass no cement	"	13	10	Assured—come back again	"	45	11
As take the pain	"	14	12	thou art assured mine	"	92	2
as well as well might be	"	16	2	now crown themselves assured	"	107	7
When as thine eye hath chose	"	19	1	grew to faults assured	"	118	10
As well as fancy	"	19	4	always with assured trust	PP	19	31
Had women been so strong as men	"	19	23	Astonished—			
As it fell upon a day	"	21	1	'stonish'd as night wanderers	VA	.....	825
poor bird, as all forlorn	"	21	9	astonish'd with this deadly deed	RL	.....	1730
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled	"	21	29	my verse astonished	Son	86	8
So they loved, as love in twain	PT	.....	25	Astronomy—methinks I have	"	14	2
As chorus to their tragic scene	"	.....	52	Asunder—girths he breaks	VA	.....	266
A-shaking—sets every joint	RL	.....	452	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	PT	.....	29
Ashamed—Art thou to kiss	VA	.....	121	At—with herself strife	"	.....	11
Like stars ashamed of day	"	.....	1032	stone at rain relenteth	"	.....	200
Ashes—So of shame's shall my				At this Adonis smiles	"	.....	241
fame be bred	RL	.....	1188	Struck dead at first	"	.....	250
That on the ashes of his youth	Son	73	10	that smiles at thee	"	.....	252
Ashy—				workmanship at strife	"	.....	291
gleam'd forth their lights	RL	.....	1878	Anon he starts at stirring	"	.....	302

Base —deathman to so a slave <i>R L</i> 1001	Be —shall thine own <i>VA</i> 117
to let base clouds o'ertake me <i>Son</i> 34 3	Be bold to play " 124
Too base of thee to be remembered " 74 12	mayst thou well be tasted " 128
with base infection meet " 94 11	sweet boy, and may it be " 155
to lend base subjects light " 100 4	be of thyself rejected " 159
to base touches prone " 141 6	with thy increase be fed " 170
Basely —They fly, and dare not <i>VA</i> 894	makest thou to be gone " 188
they basely dignified <i>R L</i> 660	or else be mute " 208
Basely with gold " 1068	in her arms be bound " 226
Baser —The baser is he, coming from	Struggles to be gone " 227
a king " 1002	I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my
Basest —Anon permit the clouds	deer " 231
to ride <i>Son</i> 33 5	if those hills be dry " 238
The basest weed outbraves his dig-	Then be my deer " 239
nity " 94 12	He might be buried " 244
The basest jewel will be well es-	by pleading may be blest " 328
teem'd " 96 6	sorrow may be said " 333
Bashtful —He burns with shame <i>VA</i> 49	coal that must be cool'd " 387
with bashtful innocence doth hie <i>R L</i> 1341	Though thy horse be gone " 390
Bastard —This graft shall never	dares not be so bold " 401
come to growth " 1062	Unless it be a boar " 410
Before these bastard signs <i>Son</i> 68 3	be any jot diminish'd " 417
Fortune's bastard be unfather'd " 124 2	should I be in love " 438
slander'd with a bastard shame " 127 4	my love to thee be still " 442
bastards of his foul adulterate heart <i>L C</i> 175	still to be sealing " 512
Bastardy —Thy issue blurr'd with	can be well contented " 513
nameless <i>R L</i> 522	good queen, it will not be " 607
Bat —upon his grained <i>L C</i> 64	much as may be proved " 608
Bate —breeding—this spy <i>VA</i> 655	O, be advised " 615
Bateless —This edge on his keen	cannot be easily harm'd " 627
appetite <i>R L</i> 9	be ruled by me " 673
Bath —And grew a seething <i>Son</i> 153 7	may be compared well " 701
the help of bath desired " 153 11	nature be condemn'd of treason " 729
the bath for my help lies " 153 13	Be prodigal: the lamp " 755
Growing a bath and healthful rem-	to be barr'd of rest " 784
edy " 154 11	ere summer half be done " 802
Bathe —She bathes in water <i>VA</i> 94	to be so curst " 887
The crow may bathe his coal-black	If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be " 937
wings in mire <i>R L</i> 1009	Be wreak'd on him " 1004
bathes the pale fear " 1775	To be of such a weak " 1010
Bathed —.... she in her fluxive eyes <i>L C</i> 50	where no breach should be " 1066
Batter —Rude ram, to such an	The tiger would be tame " 1096
ivory wall <i>R L</i> 464	should yet be light " 1134
Batter'd —His batter'd shield <i>VA</i> 104	shall be waited on " 1137
Have batter'd down her conse-	It shall be fickle " 1141
crated wall <i>R L</i> 723	Bud, and be blasted " 1142
Her mansion batter'd by the enemy " 1171	It shall be sparing " 1147
Battering —siege of days <i>Son</i> 65 6	It shall be raging-mad " 1151
Battery —they make no <i>VA</i> 428	It shall be merciful " 1155
As they did battery <i>L C</i> 23	Perverse it shall be " 1157
To leave the battery " 277	shall be cause of war " 1159
Battle —in ne'er did bow <i>VA</i> 99	There shall not be " 1187
he hath a battle set " 619	and not be seen " 1194
in fell battle's rage <i>R L</i> 145	kings might be espoused to more
to imitate the battle sought " 1438	fame <i>R L</i> 20
The scars of battle <i>L C</i> 244	What needeth then apologies be
Bawd —the to lust's abuse <i>VA</i> 792	made " 31
fair reputation but a bawd <i>R L</i> 623	by our ears our hearts oft tainted
Blind muffled bawd " 768	be " 38
thou notorious bawd " 886	between them both it should be
Bay —the bounds are at a <i>VA</i> 877	kill'd " 74
Be anchor'd in the bay where all	Though death be adjunct " 133
men ride <i>Son</i> 137 6	So that in venturing ill we leave
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay <i>P P</i> 11 13	to be " 148
Be —she would thrust <i>VA</i> 41	if there be no self-trust " 158
Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey	Which must be lode-star to his
be gone " 58	lustful eye " 179
O, be not proud " 113	A martial man to be soft fancy's
mine be not so fair " 116	slave " 200

Attorney—heart's once is mute	VA	...	335	Away—black night doth take	Son	73	7
A—turning—and yet she fell	PP	7	16	shall carry me away	"	74	2
Her fancy fell a—turning	"	16	4	on all, or all away	"	75	14
A—twain—breaking rings	LC	....	6	and I be cast away	"	80	12
Audaciously—ask of her	RL	....	1223	All this away and me	"	91	14
Audacity—life and bold ....	"	....	1346	to steal thyself away	"	92	1
Audience—End without	VA	....	846	might'st thou lead away	"	96	11
Lending soft audience	LC	....	278	And, thou away, the very birds	"	97	12
Audit—What acceptable canst				winter still, and you away	"	98	13
thou leave	Son	4	12	feather'd creatures broke away	"	143	2
Call'd to that audit by advised re-				to hell is flown away	"	145	12
spects	"	49	4	'I hate' from hate away she threw	"	145	13
Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd				He rose and ran away	PP	4	14
must be	"	126	11	away he skips	"	11	11
and to your audit comes	LC	....	230	till I run away	"	11	14
Aught—Nor obeys	RL	....	546	that kept my rest away	"	14	2
If aught in me	Son	38	5	And drives away	"	15	8
Were't aught to me	"	125	1	did bear the maid away	"	16	14
there may be aught applied	LC	....	68	with scorn she put away	"	19	18
Augmenting—nothing by it	RL	....	154	Awe—be kept in	RL	....	245
Augur—And the sad augurs mock				Awed—			
their own presage	Son	107	6	.... resistance made him fret	VA	....	69
Augur of the fever's end	PT	....	7	Awile—Counsel may stop	LC	....	159
Auspicious—stand to the hour	RL	....	347	A—work—So Lucrece set	RL	....	1496
Author—.... of thy slander	VA	....	1006	Ay—'Ay me,' quoth Venus	VA	....	187
author of their obloquy	RL	....	523	'Ay me,' she cries	"	....	833
the authors of their ill	"	....	1244	ay, if the fact be known	RL	....	239
Authority—.... for sin	"	....	620	Ay me! the bark	"	....	1167
tongue-tied by authority	Son	66	9	Ay me! but yet thou might'st	Son	41	9
Authorized—with his youth	LC	....	104	Ay, fill it full with wills	"	136	6
Authorizing—.... thy trespass	Son	35	6	ay, dieted in grace	LC	....	261
Autumn—The teeming big with				Ay me! I fell	"	....	321
rich increase	"	97	6	Aye—antiquity for his page	Son	108	12
to yellow autumn turn'd	"	104	5	Azure—Her veins	RL	....	419
Avail—it small avails my mood	RL	....	1273	Babe—ne'er pleased her so well	VA	....	974
Avant—childish fear ....	"	....	274	fright her crying babe with Tar-			
Awake—Awake, thou Roman dame	"	....	1628	quin's name	RL	....	814
Awakes my heart	Son	47	14	Who, having two sweet babes	"	....	1161
keeps mine eye awake	"	61	10	nurse her babe from faring ill	Son	22	12
Awaketh—frenzy thus	RL	....	1675	Love is a babe	"	115	13
Award—That she that makes me sin				Sets down her babe	"	143	3
awards me pain	Son	141	14	Whilst I thy babe chase thee	"	143	10
Away—her object will	VA	....	255	Back—on so proud a	VA	....	300
Away he springs	"	....	258	his back, his breast	"	....	396
thyself art made away	"	....	763	she on her back	"	....	594
now I will away	"	....	807	On his bow-back	"	....	619
away she flies	"	....	1027	on his back doth lie	"	....	663
My sighs are blown away	"	....	1071	upon her back	"	....	814
away she hies	"	....	1189	Then fell she on her back	PP	4	13
away by brain-sick rude desire	RL	....	175	Back—beating reason	VA	....	557
the roses took away	"	....	259	But back retires	"	....	906
Away he steals	"	....	283	I could not put him back	RL	....	843
can be wiped away	"	....	608	would'st thou one hour come back	"	....	965
Bearing away the wound	"	....	731	bears back all boll'n and red	"	....	1417
remains a hopeless cast-away	"	....	744	mindful messenger come back	"	....	1583
fly with the filth away	"	....	1010	Back to the strait	"	....	1670
the treasure stol'n away	"	....	1056	and back the same grief draw	"	....	1673
her bark being peel'd away	"	....	1169	Held back his sorrow's tide	"	....	1789
was Tarquin gone away	"	....	1281	Calls back the lovely April	Son	3	10
The grief away that stops	"	....	1664	not to give back again	"	22	14
with a joyless smile she turns away	"	....	1711	now come back again assured	"	45	11
do not take away	"	....	1796	I send them back again	"	45	14
would make the world away	Son	11	8	can hold his swift foot back	"	65	11
To give away yourself	"	16	13	And so my patent back again is			
Thyself away art present	"	47	10	swerving	"	87	8
Stealing away the treasure	"	63	8	still will pluck thee back	"	126	6
and take my love away	"	64	12	turn back to me	"	143	11
The right of sepulchres, were shorn				If thou turn back	"	143	14
away	"	68	6				

Back —Nymphs peeping	<i>PP</i>	18	43	Bank —To Simols' reedy banks	<i>RL</i>	.....	1437
though she put thee back	"	19	36	Shoot their foam at Simols' banks	"	.....	1442
Back'd —The colt that's back'd and				Come dally to the banks	<i>Son</i>	56	11
burden'd	<i>VA</i>	.....	419	Bankrupt —But blessed	<i>VA</i>	.....	466
My will is back'd with resolution	<i>RL</i>	.....	352	bankrupt in this poor-rich gain	<i>RL</i>	.....	140
Back'st —Thou reproach	"	.....	622	Like to a bankrupt beggar	"	.....	711
Backward —				now Nature bankrupt is	<i>Son</i>	67	9
Backward she push'd him	<i>VA</i>	.....	41	Banner —			
and backward drew	"	.....	541	when his gaudy is display'd	<i>RL</i>	.....	272
Shrinks backward in his shelly				Banning —Banning his boisterous			
cave	"	.....	1034	unruly beast	<i>VA</i>	.....	326
O, that record could with a back-				Banquet —But, O, what ....	"	.....	445
ward look	<i>Son</i>	59	5	to the painted banquet bids	<i>Son</i>	47	6
Bad —Being so, such numbers				Bar —Or as those bars which stop the			
seek for thee	<i>RL</i>	.....	896	hourly dial	<i>RL</i>	.....	327
that to bad debtors lends	"	.....	964	Whilst I whom fortune of such tri-			
O Time, thou tutor both to good and				umph bars	<i>Son</i>	25	3
bad	"	.....	993	thy picture's sight would bar	"	46	3
before these last so bad	<i>Son</i>	67	14	under truest bars to thrust	"	48	2
So you o'er-green my bad, my good				Bare —			
allow	"	112	4	What excuses makest thou	<i>VA</i>	.....	148
Creating every bad a perfect best	"	114	7	On her bare breast	<i>RL</i>	.....	439
count bad what I think good	"	121	8	Bare and unpeopled	"	.....	1741
All men are bad and in their bad-				May make seem bare	<i>Son</i>	26	6
ness reign	"	121	14	Uttering bare truth	"	69	4
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Bare ruin'd choirs where late the	"	73	4
Till my bad angel fire my good one				The argument all bare	"	103	3
out	"	144	14	Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	<i>LC</i>	.....	95
Till my bad angel fire my good one				age like winter bare	<i>PP</i>	12	4
out	<i>PP</i>	2	14	Bare-boned —Shows me a death	<i>RL</i>	.....	1761
Bad in the best	"	7	18	Bareness —and everywhere	<i>Son</i>	5	8
Bade —She love last	"	7	16	December's bareness everywhere	"	97	4
She bade good night	"	14	2	Bargain —			
bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12	What bargains may I make	<i>VA</i>	.....	512
Badge —A of fame	<i>RL</i>	.....	1054	Bark —though a thousand ....	"	.....	240
But heavy tears badges of either's				the bark peel'd from the lofty pine	<i>RL</i>	.....	1167
woe	<i>Son</i>	44	14	her bark being peel'd away	"	.....	1169
Badness —in their reign	"	121	14	My saucy bark, inferior far to his	<i>Son</i>	80	7
Ball —That blow did it	<i>RL</i>	.....	1725	to every wandering bark	"	116	7
Without all ball	<i>Son</i>	74	2	Barketh —			
let my poor heart ball	"	133	10	wolf doth grin before he	<i>VA</i>	.....	459
Bait —				Barn —And useless barns the harvest			
She touch'd no unknown baits	<i>RL</i>	.....	103	of his wits	<i>RL</i>	.....	859
as a swallow'd bait	<i>Son</i>	129	7	Barr'd —When it is	<i>VA</i>	.....	330
would not touch the bait	<i>PP</i>	4	11	to be barr'd of rest	"	.....	784
Balk —Make slow pursuit, or alto-				barr'd him from the blessed thing	<i>RL</i>	.....	340
gether	<i>RL</i>	.....	696	Barren —			
Ball —Are balls of quenchless fire	"	.....	1554	...., lean, and lacking juice	<i>VA</i>	.....	126
their poor balls are tied	<i>LC</i>	.....	24	barren dearth of daughters	"	.....	754
Balm —In her passion calls it	<i>VA</i>	.....	27	his barren skill to show	<i>RL</i>	.....	81
And drop sweet balm	<i>RL</i>	.....	1466	trees I see barren of leaves	<i>Son</i>	12	5
Balmy —of this most time	<i>Son</i>	107	9	barren rage of death's eternal cold	"	13	12
Ban —And bitter words to her				than my barren rhyme	"	16	4
cruel foes	<i>RL</i>	.....	1460	so barren of new pride	"	76	1
And ban and brawl	<i>PP</i>	19	20	The barren tender of a poet's debt	"	83	4
Band —				Barrenly —featureless and rude,			
her arms in fold him like a	<i>VA</i>	.....	225	perish	"	11	10
Or ivory in an alabaster band	"	.....	263	Base —To bid the wind a	<i>VA</i>	.....	303
news from the warlike band	<i>RL</i>	.....	255	Or laid great bases for eternity	<i>Son</i>	125	3
Bane —				Base —Throwing the base thong	<i>VA</i>	.....	395
my body's would cure thee	<i>VA</i>	.....	372	Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty	<i>RL</i>	.....	93
Banish —Everything did moan	<i>PP</i>	21	7	digression is so vile, so base	"	.....	202
Banish'd —				Thou nobly base, they basely digni-			
the plague is by thy breath	<i>VA</i>	.....	510	fied	"	.....	680
Banishment —				to the base shrub's foot	"	.....	664
Tarquin's everlasting banishment	<i>RL</i>	.....	1835	Unto the base bed	"	.....	671
Bank —force it overflow the	<i>VA</i>	.....	72	Base watch of woes	"	.....	928
this primrose bank whereon I lie	"	.....	151	For who so base would such an of-			
the bounding banks o'erflows	<i>RL</i>	.....	1119	fice have	"	.....	1008

Be—with acture they may	<i>L C</i>	185	Bear—signs of rage they	<i>R L</i>	1419
these, of force, must your oblations	"	223	burning Troy doth bear	"	1474
be	"	251	such a face should bear a wicked	"	1540
Not to be tempted, would she be	"	251	mind	"	1712
immured	"	320	that map which deep impression	"	1830
Who, young and simple, would not	"	320	bears	"	1050
be so lover'd	"	1 6	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
Although I know my years be past	<i>P P</i>	1 6	conclude to bear dead Lucrece	"	1050
the best	"	1 14	His tender heir might bear his	"	1 4
our faults in love thus smother'd be	"	2 7	memory	<i>Son</i>	8 8
would corrupt my saint to be a devil	"	2 9	parts that thou shouldst bear	"	13 8
And whether that my angel be	"	5 7	your sweet form should bear	"	16 7
turn'd fiend	"	8 3	would bear your living flowers	"	34 12
If knowledge be the mark	"	10 6	to him that bears the stroug of-	"	40 12
Then must the love be great 'twixt	"	14 1	fence's cross	"	50 5
thee and me	"	14 9	To bear love's wrong	"	50 6
before the fall should be	"	16 2	The beast that bears me	"	59 3
Ah, neither be my share	"	16 9	to bear that weight in me	"	77 3
'T may be, she joy'd to jest	"	16 9	Which, laboring for invention, bear	"	80 6
'T may be again to make	"	16 10	amiss	"	88 14
as well as well might be	"	19 13	thy mind's imprint will bear	"	116 12
But one must be refused	"	19 17	as the proudest sail doth bear	"	131 11
That nothing could be used	"	19 32	myself will bear all wrong	"	140 14
What though her frowning brows	"	19 33	But bears it out even to the edge	"	19
be bent	"	19 52	One on another's neck, do witness	"	53
twice desire, ere it be day	"	19 53	bear	"	272
And in thy suit be humble true	"	20 1	Bear thine eyes straight	"	16 14
be thou not slack	"	20 16	reading what contents it bears	<i>L C</i>	53
To teach my tongue to be so long	"	20 20	What unapproved witness dost thou	"	272
here be it said	"	21 35	bear	"	1405
Live with me and be my love	"	21 37	in the suffering pangs it bears	"	21 56
Then live with me and be my love	"	21 39	did bear the maid away	<i>P P</i>	12 8
To live with thee and be thy love	"	21 43	He with thee doth bear a part	"	51 2
Every man will be thy friend	"	21 45	Beard—his all silver white	<i>R L</i>	1405
But if store of crowns be scant	"	21 45	with white and bristly beard	<i>Son</i>	12 8
If that one be prodigal	"	21 45	Bearer—Of my dull	"	51 2
If he be addict to vice	"	21 45	Bear'st—against a thorn thou thy	"	1135
If to women he be bent	"	21 45	part	<i>R L</i>	10 1
Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	3	deny that thou bear'st love to any	<i>Son</i>	267
Be the death-divining swan	"	15	Bearing—The earth with his	"	430
Truth may seem, but cannot be	"	62	hard hoof he wounds	<i>V A</i>	409
Truth and beauty buried be	"	64	now press'd with bearing	"	731
Beaded—and of jet	<i>L C</i>	37	no bearing yoke they knew	<i>R L</i>	1389
Beak—Tires with her	<i>V A</i>	58	Bearing away the wound	"	22 11
Whose crooked beak	<i>R L</i>	508	quick bearing and dexterity	"	97 7
Beam—Whose beams upon his hair-	"	487	Bearing thy heart, which I will keep	<i>Son</i>	152 4
less face	<i>V A</i>	1090	Bearing the wanton burthen of the	"	326
Mock with thy tickling beams	<i>R L</i>	8	prime	"	999
to his beams assemble	<i>Son</i>	114 8	after new love bearing	<i>V A</i>	545
Bear—rough, or lion proud	<i>V A</i>	884	Beast—bolsterous and unruly	"	1148
Bear—and sappy plants to bear	"	165	that bloody beast	"	50 5
bear her a thousand ways	"	907	to the rough beast	<i>R L</i>	51 5
to Collatium bears the lightless	"	4	since men prove beasts, let beasts	"	21 22
fire	<i>R L</i>	224	bear gentle minds	"	829
Whose crime will bear an ever-	"	612	The beast that bears me	<i>Son</i>	278
during blame	"	670	will my poor beast then find	"	489
thou perforce must bear	"	734	Beasts did leap	<i>P P</i>	590
I mean to bear thee	"	832	Ruthless beasts they will not cheer	"	19 30
She bears the load of lust	"	1096	thee	"	62 10
how many bear such shameful blows	"	1132	Beat—beats, and takes no rest	<i>V A</i>	175
infant sorrows, bear them mild	"	1148	now she beats her heart	"	829
with deep groans the diapason bear	"	1158	beats these from the stage	<i>R L</i>	278
let beasts bear gentle minds	"	1292	reproof and reason beat it dead	"	590
with greater patience bear it	"	1321	Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threat-	"	19 30
be ready by and by to bear	"	1327	ening heart	"	62 10
From that suspicion which tho	"	1417	The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P P</i>	175
world might bear her	"	1417	Beated—Beated and choppy'd	<i>Son</i>	175
a part of woe doth bear	"	1417	Beaten—Beaten away by brain-sick	"	175
bears back all boll'n and red	"	1417	rude desire	<i>R L</i>	175

Beaten —quite from her breast	<i>R L</i>	1563	Beauty —	shiver'd all the of my glass	<i>R L</i>	1763
the rain on my storm-beaten face	<i>Son</i> 34	6	That thereby beauty's rose might	never die	<i>Son</i> 1	2
Beating —			dig deep trenches in thy beauty's	field	" 2	2
Beating his kind embracements	<i>V A</i>	312	being ask'd where all thy beauty	lies	" 2	5
beating reason back	"	557	how much more praise deserved thy	beauty's use	" 2	9
Anon his beating heart	<i>R L</i>	433	Proving his beauty by succession	thine	" 2	12
Beating her bulk	"	467	Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy	"	4	2
beating on her breast	"	759	Thy unused beauty must be tomb'd	with thee	" 4	13
Beauteous —This combat	<i>V A</i>	365	Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness	every where	" 5	8
The beauteous influence	"	862	Beauty's effect with beauty were	bereft	" 5	11
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	"	1107	With beauty's treasure, ere it be	"	6	4
possession of his beauteous mate	<i>R L</i>	18	mortal looks adore his beauty still	"	7	7
Then, beauteous niggard	<i>Son</i> 4	5	But beauty's waste hath in the	world an end	" 9	11
Seeking that beauteous roof	" 10	7	That beauty still may live	"	10	14
Makes black night beauteous	" 27	12	wisdom, beauty, and increase	"	11	5
promise such a beauteous day	" 34	1	of thy beauty do I question make	"	12	9
Beauteous thou art, therefore to be			Since sweets and beauties do them-	selves forsake	" 12	11
assailed	" 41	6	that beauty which you hold in lease	"	13	5
doth beauty beauteous seem	" 54	1	As truth and beauty shall together	thrive	" 14	11
beauteous and lovely youth	" 54	13	Thy end is truth's and beauty's	doom	" 14	14
You to your beauteous blessings	" 84	13	If I could write the beauty of your	eyes	" 17	5
Three beauteous springs	" 104	5	For beauty's pattern to succeeding	men	" 19	12
beauteous as his form	<i>L C</i>	99	Stirr'd by a painted beauty	"	21	2
Beautiful —making old rhyme	<i>Son</i> 106	3	For all that beauty that doth cover	thee	" 22	5
why 'twas beautiful and hard	<i>L C</i>	211	Thy beauty's form in table of my	heart	" 24	2
Beautify —themselves so	<i>R L</i>	404	For whether beauty, birth, or wealth	"	37	5
Beauty —Which bred more	<i>V A</i>	70	Thy beauty and thy years full well	befits	" 41	3
there thy beauty lies	"	119	And chide thy beauty	"	41	10
Beauty within itself	"	130	Hers, by thy beauty tempting her	to thee	" 41	13
My beauty as the spring	"	141	Thine, by thy beauty being false to	me	" 41	14
fresh beauty for the use	"	164	On Helen's cheek all art of beauty	set	" 53	7
beauty breedeth beauty	"	167	doth shadow of your beauty show	"	53	10
That inward beauty	"	434	O, how much more doth beauty	beauteous seem	" 54	1
Were beauty under twenty	"	575	delves the parallels in beauty's	brow	" 60	10
Would root these beauties	"	636	Painting my age with beauty of	thy days	" 62	14
Beauty hath nought to do	"	638	all those beauties whereof now he's	king	" 63	6
To mingle beauty	"	735	My sweet love's beauty	"	63	12
brings beauty under	"	746	His beauty shall in these black lines	"	63	13
Upon fresh beauty	"	796	How with this rage shall beauty	hold a plea	" 65	3
To stifle beauty and to steal	"	934	who his spoil of beauty can forbid	"	65	12
his breath and beauty set	"	935	Why should poor beauty indirectly	seek	" 67	7
Seeing his beauty	"	938	When beauty lived and died	"	68	2
beauty may the better thrive	"	1011				
with him is beauty slain	"	1019				
And, beauty dead	"	1020				
But true-sweet beauty	"	1080				
every beauty robb'd	"	1132				
as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	13				
Honour and beauty	"	27				
Beauty itself doth of itself	"	29				
beauty and virtue strived	"	52				
beauty would blush for shame	"	54				
When beauty boasted blushes	"	55				
But beauty, in that white intitled	"	57				
virtue claims from beauty beauty's						
red	"	59				
Argued by beauty's red	"	65				
In that high task hath done her						
beauty wrong	"	80				
All orators are dumb when beauty						
pleadeth	"	268				
beauty my prize	"	279				
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee	"	485				
By thy bright beauty	"	490				
an eye to gaze on beauty	"	496				
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	"	1451				
her beauty I may tear	"	1472				
That my poor beauty had purloin'd						
his eyes	"	1651				

Beauty —Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay <i>Son</i> 68 8	Because — Because thou lovest the one <i>PP</i> 8 4
to dress his beauty new " 68 12	Bechance —Let there him pitiful mischances <i>RL</i> 976
To show false art what beauty was of yore " 68 14	Beck —being at your <i>Son</i> 58 5
They look into the beauty of thy mind " 69 9	Become — who should best her grief <i>VA</i> 968
The ornament of beauty is suspect " 70 3	the old become a child " 1152
Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear " 77 1	With words, till action might be- come them better <i>RL</i> 1323
beauty doth he give " 79 10	Become the public plague " 1479
I impair not beauty being mute " 83 11	your trespass now becomes a fee <i>Son</i> 120 13
like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow " 93 13	Better becomes the gray cheeks of the east " 132 6
Doth spot the beauty of thy bud- ding name " 95 3	As those two mourning eyes be- come thy face " 132 9
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot " 95 11	Becoming —.... of their woe " 127 13
thy neglect of truth in beauty died " 101 2	this becoming of things ill " 150 5
Both truth and beauty on my love depends " 101 3	Bed —his tent my <i>VA</i> 108
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay " 101 7	in her naked bed " 397
Such seems your beauty still " 104 3	from their dark beds " 1050
yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand " 104 9	Here was thy father's bed " 1183
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead " 104 14	is Tarquin brought unto his bed <i>RL</i> 120
beauty making beautiful old rhyme " 106 3	this lustful lord leap'd from his bed " 169
in the blazon of sweet beauty's best " 106 5	The Roman lord marcheth to Lu- crece's bed " 301
Even such a beauty as you master now " 106 8	on her yet unstained bed " 366
Tan sacred beauty " 115 7	In his clear bed " 382
it bore not beauty's name " 127 2	Without the bed her other fair hand was " 393
now is black beauty's successive heir " 127 3	For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee " 514
And beauty slander'd with a bas- tard shame " 127 4	That to his borrow'd bed he make retire " 573
Sweet beauty hath no name " 127 7	the base bed of some rascal groom " 671
who not born fair, no beauty lack every tongue says beauty should look so " 127 14	lust should stain so pure a bed " 634
those whose beauties proudly make them cruel " 131 2	yet ere he go to bed " 776
will I swear beauty herself is black " 132 13	Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed " 938
The statue of thy beauty thou wilt take " 134 9	Afflict him in his bed " 975
They know what beauty is " 137 3	in the interest of thy bed " 1619
The carcass of a beauty <i>LC</i> 11	I haste me to my bed <i>Son</i> 27 1
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age " 14	As the death-bed whereon it must expire " 73 11
Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen <i>PP</i> 4 4	Robb'd others' beds' revenues " 142 8
if not to beauty vowed " 5 2	Were kisses all the joys in bed <i>PP</i> 19 47
Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good " 13 1	There will I make thee a bed of roses " 20 9
So beauty blemish'd once's forever lost " 13 11	Bedabbled — the dew-bedabbled wretch <i>VA</i> 703
Beauty, truth, and rarity <i>PT</i> 53	Bedchamber —In his " 784
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she " 63	Bedrid —Afflict him in his bed with groans <i>RL</i> 975
Truth and beauty buried be " 64	Bed-vow —In act thy broke <i>Son</i> 152 3
Became — the horse by him his deed <i>LC</i> 111	Bee —and I a drone-like <i>RL</i> 836
Because —Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard <i>VA</i> 378	the honey which thy chaste bee kept " 840
Because the cry remaineth " 885	The old bees die " 1769
Because he would not fear him " 1094	Been —I have woo'd <i>VA</i> 97
because it is his own <i>RL</i> 35	Yet hath he been my captive " 101
because thou know'st I love her <i>Son</i> 42 6	Thou hadst been gone " 613
Because he needs no praise " 101 9	Had I been tooth'd " 1117
Because I would not dull you " 102 14	For it had been dishonour <i>RL</i> 844
	Troy had been bright with fame " 1491
	Hath been before <i>Son</i> 59 2
	like a winter hath my absence been " 97 1
	From you have I been absent " 98 1
	I have frequent been with unknown " 117 5
	mine eyes out of their spheres been fitted " 119 7

Be—with acture they may	<i>L C</i>	185	Bear—signs of rage they	<i>R L</i>	1419
these, of force, must your oblations			burning Troy doth bear	"	1474
be	"	223	such a face should bear a wicked	"	1540
Not to be tempted, would she be			mind	"	
immured	"	251	that map which deep impression	"	1712
Who, young and simple, would not			bears	"	1830
be so lover'd	"	320	and help to bear thy part	"	1050
Although I know my years be past			conclude to bear dead Lucrece	"	
the best	<i>P P</i>	1 6	His tender heir might bear his		
our faults in love thus smother'd be	"	1 14	memory	<i>Son</i>	1 4
would corrupt my saint to be a devil	"	2 7	parts that thou shouldst bear	"	8 8
And whether that my angel be			your sweet form should bear	"	13 8
turn'd fiend	"	2 9	would bear your living flowers	"	16 7
If knowledge be the mark	"	5 7	to him that bears the stroug of-		
Then must the love be great 'twixt			fence's cross	"	34 12
thee and me	"	8 8	To bear love's wrong	"	40 12
before the fall should be	"	10 6	The beast that bears me	"	50 5
Ah, neither be my share	"	14 1	to bear that weight in me	"	50 6
'T may be, she joy'd to jest	"	14 9	Which, laboring for invention, bear		
'T may be again to make	"	14 10	amiss	"	59 3
as well as well might be	"	16 2	thy mind's inprint will bear	"	77 3
But one must be refused	"	16 9	as the proudest sail doth bear	"	80 6
That nothing could be used	"	16 10	myself will bear all wrong	"	88 14
What though her frowning brows			But bears it out even to the edge	"	116 12
be bent	"	19 13	One on another's neck, do witness		
twice desire, ere it be day	"	19 17	bear	"	131 11
And in thy suit be humble true	"	19 32	Bear thine eyes straight	"	140 14
be thou not slack	"	19 35	reading what contents it bears	<i>L C</i>	19
To teach my tongue to be so long	"	19 52	What unapproved witness dost thou		
here be it said	"	19 53	bear	"	53
Live with me and be my love	"	20 1	in the suffering pangs it bears	"	272
Then live with me and be my love	"	20 16	did bear the maid away	<i>P P</i>	16 14
To live with thee and be thy love	"	20 20	He with thee doth bear a part	"	21 56
Every man will be thy friend	"	21 35	Beard—his all silver white	<i>R L</i>	1405
But if store of crowns be scant	"	21 37	with white and bristly beard	<i>Son</i>	12 8
If that one be prodigal	"	21 39	Bearer—Of my dull	"	51 2
If he be addict to vice	"	21 43	Bear't—against a thorn thou thy		
If to women he be bent	"	21 45	part	<i>R L</i>	1135
Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	3	deny that thou bear'st love to any	<i>Son</i>	10 1
Be the death-divining swan	"	15	Bearing—The earth with his		
Truth may seem, but cannot be	"	62	hard hoof he wounds	<i>V A</i>	267
Truth and beauty buried be	"	64	now press'd with bearing	"	430
Beaded—and of jet	<i>L C</i>	37	no bearing yoke they knew	<i>R L</i>	409
Beak—Tires with hef	<i>V A</i>	56	Bearing away the wound	"	731
Whose crooked beak	<i>R L</i>	508	quick bearing and dexterity	"	1389
Beam—Whose beams upon his hair-			Bearing thy heart, which I will keep	<i>Son</i>	22 11
less face	<i>V A</i>	487	Bearing the wanton burthen of the		
Mock with thy tickling beams	<i>R L</i>	1090	prime	"	97 7
to his beams assemble	<i>Son</i>	114 8	after new love bearing	"	152 4
Bear—rough, or lion proud	<i>V A</i>	884	Beast—bolsterous and unruly	<i>V A</i>	326
Bear—and sappy plants to bear	"	165	that bloody beast	"	999
bear her a thousand ways	"	907	to the rough beast	<i>R L</i>	545
to Collatium bears the lightless			since men prove beasts, let beasts		
fire	<i>R L</i>	4	bear gentle minds	"	1148
Whose crime will bear an ever-			The beast that bears me	<i>Son</i>	50 5
during blame	"	224	will my poor beast then find	"	51 5
thou perforce must bear	"	612	Beasts did leap	<i>P P</i>	21 5
I mean to bear thee	"	670	Ruthless beasts they will not cheer		
She bears the load of lust	"	734	thee	"	21 22
how many bear such shameful blows	"	832	Beat—beats, and takes no rest	<i>V A</i>	647
infant sorrows, bear them mild	"	1096	now she beats her heart	"	829
with deep groans the diapason bear	"	1132	beats these from the stage	<i>R L</i>	278
let beasts bear gentle minds	"	1148	reproof and reason beat it dead	"	489
with greater patience bear it	"	1158	Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threat-		
be ready by and by to bear	"	1292	ening heart	"	590
From that suspicion which the			The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P P</i>	19 30
world might bear her	"	1321	Beated—Beated and choppy'd	<i>Son</i>	62 10
a part of woe doth bear	"	1327	Beaten—Beaten away by brain-sick		
bears back all boll'n and red	"	1417	rude desire	<i>R L</i>	175

Behind—				Being—the brain troubled	<i>VA</i>	1068
no form of thee hast left	<i>Son</i>	9	6	and, being gone	"	1089
grief lies onward, and my joy be-				That, thou being dead	"	1134
hind	"	50	14	The sovereignty of either being so		
behind, a dream	"	129	12	great	<i>R L</i>	69
I thy babe chase thee afar behind	"	143	10	He makes excuses for his being		
Behold—Who doth the world so glo-				there	"	114
riously	<i>VA</i>	857		The guilt being great	"	229
behold two Adons dead	"	1070		her hand in my hand being lock'd	"	260
That eye which him beholds as				And being lighted	"	316
more divine	<i>R L</i>	291		The curtains being close	"	367
this tumult to behold	"	447		To wink, being blinded	"	375
she never may behold the day	"	746		being so applied	"	531
which they themselves behold	"	751		The flesh being proud	"	712
Let not the jealous Day behold that				Being so bad, such numbers seek for		
face	"	800		thee	"	896
And scarce hath eyes his treasure				The moon being clouded	"	1007
to behold	"	857		Who, being stopp'd	"	1119
any eye should thee behold	"	1143		her bark being peel'd away	"	1169
The heavy motion that it doth be-				the other being dead	"	1187
hold	"	1326		doth weep, the sun being set	"	1226
every eye beholds their blame	"	1343		sorrow ebbs being blown with	"	1330
You might behold	"	1388		His nose being shadow'd	"	1416
Of physiognomy might one behold	"	1395		Here one being throng'd	"	1417
the eye that doth behold his haste	"	1668		Being from the feeling of her own		
that beholds her bleed	"	1732		grief brought	"	1578
I often did behold	"	1758		recall'd in rage, being past	"	1671
When I behold the violet	<i>Son</i>	12	3	Being constrain'd with dreadful		
in thee time's furrows I behold	"	22	3	circumstance	"	1708
As to behold desert a beggar born	"	66	2	Which being done	"	1853
That time of year thou mayst in				Then being ask'd	<i>Son</i>	2 5
me behold	"	73	1	And being frank she lends	"	4 4
now behold these present days	"	106	13	Whose speechless song, being many,		
Yet, in good faith, some say that				seeming one	"	8 13
thee behold	"	131	5	As thou being mine	"	36 14
That they behold, and see not	"	137	2	Thine by thy beauty being false to		
though in me you behold	<i>L C</i>	71		me	"	41 14
behold these talents	"	204		My life, being made of four	"	45 7
Beholding—that pines food	<i>R L</i>	1115		speed being made from thee	"	50 8
her sad-beholding husband saw	"	1590		desire, of perfect'st love being made	"	51 10
Behoof—				Being had, to triumph, being lack'd,		
harms that preach in our	<i>L C</i>	165		to hope	"	52 14
Being—... set, I'll smother	<i>VA</i>	18		winter, which, being full of care	"	56 13
Being wasted in such	"	24		Being your slave	"	57 1
Being so enraged	"	29		Being your vassal	"	58 4
Being red, she loves him best; and				being at your beck	"	58 5
being white	"	77		wherewith being crown'd	"	60 6
Who being look'd on	"	87		being wood of time	"	70 6
Being judge in love	"	720		or victor being charged	"	70 10
Being mad before	"	249		my body being dead	"	74 10
being tied unto a tree	"	263		Or, being wreck'd	"	80 11
Being proud, as females are	"	309		tongues to be your being shall re-		
And being steel'd	"	376		hearse	"	81 11
the weather being cold	"	402		you yourself, being extant	"	83 6
burden'd being young	"	419		my glory, being dumb	"	83 10
Being nurse and feeder	"	446		beauty being mute	"	83 11
Or being early pluck'd	"	528		Being fond on praise	"	84 14
bird being tamed	"	560		being best acquainted	"	88 5
Like lawn being spread	"	590		As thou being mine	"	96 14
Being moved, he strikes	"	623		my mind, being crown'd with you	"	114 1
Being ireful, on the lion	"	628		Even so, being full of your ne'er-		
fresh flowers being shed	"	665		cloying sweetness	"	118 5
with others being mingled	"	691		When not to be receives reproach		
And being low	"	708		of being	"	121 2
milk and blood being mingled	"	902		for I, being pent in thee	"	133 13
Being prison'd in her eye	"	980		so thou, being rich in 'Will	"	135 11
For he being dead	"	1019		But being both from me	"	144 11
horns being hit	"	1033		he again desires her, being sat	<i>L C</i>	66
And being open'd	"	1051		nor being desired yielded	"	149

Being —you o'er me strong	<i>L C</i>	257	Bequeath —thou didst to me	<i>P P</i> 10	12
For being both to me	<i>P P</i> 2	11	Bequeathed —unto the clouds	<i>R L</i>	1727
Thou being a goddess	" 3	6	Bequest —		
Thy grace being gain'd	" 3	8	Nature's gives nothing	<i>Son</i> 4	3
Beldam —			Bereave —stains and soon bereaves	<i>V A</i>	797
To show the daughters	<i>R L</i>	953	Rushing from forth a cloud be-		
shapes her sorrow to the beldam's			reaves our sight	<i>R L</i>	373
woes	"	1458	Bereft —I am him so	<i>V A</i> ..	381
Belled —the picture was	"	1533	sense of feeling were bereft me	"	439
As any she belied with false com-			From me by strong assault it is		
pare	<i>Son</i> 130	14	bereft	<i>R L</i>	835
not be so, nor thou belied	" 140	13	Beauty's effect with beauty were		
Belleve —Not to, and yet	<i>V A</i>	986	bereft	<i>Son</i> 5	11
Who will believe my verse	<i>Son</i> 17	1	Berry —Or as the breaks	<i>V A</i>	460
And then believe me	" 21	10	that helpless berries saw	"	604
Never believe though in my nature	" 109	9	they him with berries	"	1104
I do believe her	" 138	2	Beseech —I heartily thee	"	404
I do believe her	<i>P P</i> 1	2	Beseech'd —		
Believed —by mad ears be	<i>Son</i> 140	12	acceptance weepingly beseech'd	<i>L C</i>	207
Believed her eyes when they to as-			Beseecher —no fair beseechers kill	<i>Son</i> 135	13
sail	<i>L C</i>	262	Beseem —		
Believing —.... she is dead	<i>V A</i>	467	deep regard beseems the sage	<i>R L</i>	277
O hard-believing love	"	985	as well beseem thy heart	<i>Son</i> 132	10
Bell —that hears the passing-bell	"	702	Best —she is dreadfully	<i>R L</i>	444
as fowl hear falcon's bells	<i>R L</i>	511	Beshrew —Beshrew that heart	<i>Son</i> 133	1
like a heavy-hanging bell	"	1493	Beside —falls an orient drop	<i>V A</i>	981
the surly sullen bell	<i>Son</i> 71	2	my added praise beside	<i>Son</i> 103	4
My wether's bell rings doleful knell	<i>P P</i> 18	28	her pale and pined cheek beside	<i>L C</i>	32
Belly —He on her falls	<i>V A</i>	594	and to no love beside	"	77
Belong —			Besides —...., his soul's fair temple <i>R L</i>	719	
danger to resistance did	<i>R L</i>	1265	Besides, of weariness he did com-		
belongs to love's fine wit	<i>Son</i> 23	14	plain him	"	845
to you it doth belong	" 58	11	Besides, the life and feeling	"	1317
to thee I so belong	" 88	13	Who with his fear is put besides		
better state to me belongs	" 92	7	his part	<i>Son</i> 23	2
bosoms that to me belong	<i>L C</i>	254	all the world besides methinks are		
Beloved —			dead	" 112	14
Where her Collatinus lies	<i>R L</i>	256	Besiege —When forty winters shall		
thou art beloved of many	<i>Son</i> 10	3	.... thy brow	<i>Son</i> 2	1
that love and am beloved	" 25	13	besiege all kinds of blood	" 109	10
Thy sweet beloved name	" 89	10	Till thus he 'gan besiege me	<i>L C</i>	177
Nor my beloved as an idol shew	" 105	2	Besieged —From the Ardea	<i>R L</i>	1
I to be beloved of thee	" 150	14	the walls of strong-besieged Troy	"	1429
Below —to the ground	<i>V A</i>	923	Besmeared —		
Coucheth the fowl below with his			besmeared with sluttish time	<i>Son</i> 55	4
wings' shade	<i>R L</i>	507	Best —red, she loves him	<i>V A</i>	77
Belt —A of straw and ivy buds	<i>P P</i> 20	13	Her best is better'd	"	78
Bemoaned —fore-bemoaned moan	<i>Son</i> 30	11	But then woes best	"	570
Bend —He bends her fingers	<i>V A</i>	476	desire sees best of all	"	720
woodman that doth bend his bow	<i>R L</i>	580	Since her best work	"	954
Or bends with the remover	<i>Son</i> 116	4	best become her grief	"	968
Bending —from his crest	<i>V A</i>	395	But none is best	"	971
bending all my loving thoughts	<i>Son</i> 88	10	They that love best	"	1164
Within his bending sickle's com-			Grief best is pleased with grief's		
pass come	" 116	10	society	<i>R L</i>	1111
Benefit —the of rest	" 28	2	shall fit the trespass best	"	1613
O benefit of ill	" 119	9	Look, whom she best endow'd	<i>Son</i> 11	11
Bent —butcher, to kill	<i>V A</i>	618	perspective it is best painter's art	" 24	4
The world is bent my deeds to cross	<i>Son</i> 90	2	what is best, that best I wish in thee	" 37	13
whose busy care is bent	" 143	6	then do mine eyes best see	" 43	1
Which, not to anger bent	<i>P P</i> 5	12	Thou, best of dearest	" 48	7
What though her frowning brows			Shall Time's best jewel	" 65	10
be bent	" 19	13	best to be with you alone	" 75	7
If to women he be bent	" 21	45	So all my best is dressing old words		
Repainted —.... all with red	<i>V A</i>	901	new	" 76	11
Bequeath —.... not to their lot	<i>R L</i>	534	being best acquainted	" 88	5
To Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	1181	I better in one general best	" 91	8
I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	1184	But best is best, if never intermix'd	" 101	8
shall I bequeath to thee	"	1192	of sweet beauty's best	" 106	5

Best —proved thee my best of love	<i>Son</i>	110	8	Bettering —			
next my heaven the best	"	110	13	stamp of the time-bettering days	<i>Son</i>	82	8
Creating every bad a perfect best	"	114	7	Betumbled —from her . . . couch	<i>R L</i>	1037	
Now I love you best	"	115	10	Between —And, lo, I lie between that			
Yet what the best is	"	137	4	sun and thee	<i>VA</i>	194	
my days are past the best	"	138	6	Between this heavenly and earthly			
O, love's best habit	"	138	11	sun	"	198	
When all my best doth worship	"	149	11	a war of looks was then between			
thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	8	them	"	355	
If best were as it was, or best				lest between them both it should	<i>R L</i>	74	
without	<i>L C</i>	98		between desire and dread	"	171	
as it best deceives	"	306		'Tween frozen conscience and hot-			
my years be past the best	<i>P P</i>	1	6	burning will	"	247	
O, love's best habit	"	1	11	between her chamber and his will	"	302	
Bad in the best	"	7	18	Between whose hills	"	390	
Bestow —all naked, will bestow it	<i>Son</i>	26	8	As if between them twain	"	405	
in more pleasures to bestow them	<i>L C</i>	139		Between each kiss	<i>P P</i>	7	8
Bestow'd —The kiss I gave you is be-				So between them love did shine	<i>P T</i>	83	
stow'd in vain	<i>VA</i>	771		Betwixt —			
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs				'Twixt crimson shame and anger	<i>VA</i>	76	
bestow'd	<i>L C</i>	326		'twixt the son and sire	"	1160	
Bestow'nt —which youngly thou . . .	<i>Son</i>	11	3	Betwixt mine eye and heart	<i>Son</i>	47	1
Betake —every one to rest themselves				As 'twixt a miser and his wealth	"	75	4
betake	<i>R L</i>	125		As oft 'twixt May and April	<i>L C</i>	102	
oft betake him to retire	"	175		must the love be great 'twixt thee			
to singing he betakes	<i>P P</i>	8	12	and me	<i>P P</i>	8	3
Bethinking —with false . . . grieves	<i>VA</i>	1024		Bevel —			
Betoken'd —that ever yet betoken'd	"	453		though they themselves be bevel	<i>Son</i>	121	11
Betray —himself confounds, betrays	<i>R L</i>	160		Bewailed —Lest my bewailed guilt	"	36	10
to betray my life	"	238		Beware —Hadst thou but bid beware	<i>VA</i>	943	
thine eyes betray thee unto mine	"	483		Beweep —beweep my outcast state	<i>Son</i>	29	2
might the stern wolf betray	<i>Son</i>	96	9	Bewitch'd —bewitch'd with lust's foul			
betraying me, I do betray	"	151	5	charm	<i>R L</i>	173	
betray the fore-betray'd	<i>L C</i>	328		Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire	<i>L C</i>	131	
Betray'd —Betray'd the hours	<i>R L</i>	933		Bewitching —Bewitching like the			
Betraying — . . . me, I do betray	<i>Son</i>	151	5	wanton mermaid's song	<i>VA</i>	777	
Better —Are better proof	<i>VA</i>	626		Bewray'd —the hateful foe bewray'd	<i>R L</i>	1698	
his beauty may the better thrive	"	1011		To hear her secrets so bewray'd	<i>P P</i>	19	54
While thou on Tereus descant'st				Beyond —Devise extremes beyond ex-			
better skill	<i>R L</i>	1134		tremity	<i>R L</i>	969	
which of the twain were better	"	1154		Beyond all date	<i>Son</i>	122	4
the better so to clear her	"	1320		Blas —Study his bias leaves	<i>P P</i>	5	5
might become them better	"	1323		Bid —Bid me discourse	<i>VA</i>	145	
in ranks of better equipage	<i>Son</i>	32	12	To bid the wind a base	"	303	
and poets better prove	"	32	13	And bid Suspicion	"	448	
all the better part of me	"	39	2	and bid good night	"	534	
or whether better they	"	59	11	Bids him farewell	"	580	
the better part of me	"	74	8	bid them leave quaking, bids them			
Knowing a better spirit	"	80	2	fear no more	"	899	
might be better used	"	82	13	thou but bid beware	"	943	
on better judgement making	"	87	12	They bid thee crop	"	946	
these I better in one general best	"	91	8	bids her rejoice	"	977	
Thy love is better	"	91	9	Who bids them still	"	1041	
I see a better state	"	92	7	and bids them do their liking	<i>R L</i>	434	
That did not better for my life pro-				And bids her eyes hereafter still be			
vide	"	111	3	blind	"	738	
That better is by evil still made				bids it leap from thence	"	760	
better	"	119	10	bid fair Lucrece speak	"	1268	
'Tis better to be vile than vile es-				Bid thou be ready	"	1292	
teemed	"	121	1	Bid him with speed	"	1294	
Better becomes the grey cheeks	"	132	6	And bids Lucretius give	"	1773	
teach thee wit, better it were	"	140	5	shame bids him possess his breath	"	1777	
The better angel is a man right fair	"	144	3	to the painted banquet bids my			
Templeth my better angel	"	144	6	heart	<i>Son</i>	47	6
My better angel is a man right fair	<i>P P</i>	2	3	bid your servant once adieu	"	57	8
Templeth my better angel	"	2	6	Bidding —Bidding them find their			
Better'd —Her best is better'd	<i>VA</i>	78		sepulchres	<i>L C</i>	46	
Thou better'd that the world	<i>Son</i>	75	8	Bide —			
Bettering —with the . . . of the time	"	82	5	tame to sufferance, bide each check	<i>Son</i>	53	7

Bleed —that beholds her bleed	<i>R L</i>	1732	Blood —		
by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824	Thou art the next of blood	<i>R L</i>	1184
Bleeding —bleeding as they go	<i>V A</i>	924	to stain the ocean of thy blood	"	655
bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud			such wretched blood should spill	"	999
foot	<i>R L</i>	1440	my foul-defiled blood	"	1029
key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream	"	1774	My stained blood to Tarquin	"	1181
To shew her bleeding body	"	1851	My blood shall wash	"	1207
Of proofs new-bleeding	<i>L C</i>	153	Ere she with blood had stain'd	"	1316
with bleeding groans they pine	"	275	the blood his cheeks replenish	"	1357
Heart is bleeding	<i>P P</i>	18 23	The red blood reek'd	"	1377
Blemish —The blemish that will nev-			To Simois' reedy banks the red		
er be forgot	<i>R L</i>	536	blood ran	"	1437
spied in her some blemish	"	1358	Her blue blood changed	"	1454
Blemish'd —If in this blemish'd fort	"	1175	Though my gross blood	"	1655
So beauty blemish'd once's for ever			Her blood in poor revenge	"	1738
lost	<i>P P</i>	13 11	that the crimson blood	"	1738
Blench —These blenches gave my			Some of her blood still pure and red		
heart	<i>Son</i>	110 7	remain'd	"	1742
Blend —sapphire and the opal blend	<i>L C</i>	215	of that black blood	"	1745
Bless —and never did he bless	<i>V A</i>	1119	Corrupted blood some watery token		
Naming thy name blesses an ill re-			shows	"	1748
port	<i>Son</i>	95 8	And blood untainted	"	1749
Blessed —But blessed bankrupt	<i>V A</i>	466	blood so unjustly stain'd	"	1836
from the blessed thing he sought	<i>R L</i>	340	And see thy blood warm	<i>Son</i>	2 14
this blessed league to kill	"	383	And that fresh blood	"	11 3
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune	"	866	burn the long-lived phoenix in her		
With means more blessed than my			blood	"	19 4
barren rhyme	<i>Son</i>	16 4	When hours have drain'd his blood	"	63 3
mine eyes be blessed made	"	43 9	Beggar'd of blood to blush through		
the rich, whose blessed key	"	52 1	lively veins	"	67 10
Blessed are you whose worthiness	"	52 13	Where cheeks need blood	"	82 14
in every blessed shape we know	"	53 12	besiege all kinds of blood	"	109 10
it hath thought itself so blessed			to my sportive blood	"	121 6
never	"	119 6	sadly penn'd in blood	<i>L C</i>	47
upon that blessed wood	"	128 2	O false blood, thou register of lies	"	52
Blessed-fair —But what's so . . .	"	92 13	satisfaction to our blood	"	162
Blessing —blessing every book	"	82 4	Are errors of the blood	"	184
to your beauteous blessings add a			and rubies red as blood	"	198
curse	"	84 13	Bloodless —by doubt and . . . fear	<i>V A</i>	891
Blest —by pleading may be blest	<i>V A</i>	328	takes her by the bloodless hand	<i>R L</i>	1597
more blest than living lips	<i>Son</i>	52 11	In bloodless white	<i>L C</i>	201
more blest may be the view	"	56 12	Bloody —the boar, that . . . beast	<i>V A</i>	999
some special instant special blest	"	128 12	So, at his bloody view	"	1037
Blind —But blind they are, and keep			In bloody death	<i>R L</i>	430
themselves	<i>R L</i>	378	Here friend by friend in bloody		
in blind concealing night	"	675	channel lies	"	1487
her eyes hereafter still be blind	"	758	My bloody judge forbade	"	1648
Blind, muffled bawd	"	768	and by this bloody knife	"	1840
The poor, lame, blind	"	902	upon this bloody tyrant, Time	<i>Son</i>	16 2
which the blind do see	<i>Son</i>	27 8	The bloody spur cannot provoke		
and is partly blind	"	113 3	him on	"	50 9
Swear to thy blind soul	"	136 2	bloody, full of blame	"	129 3
Thou blind fool, Love	"	137 1	vanquish'd men in bloody fight	<i>P P</i>	18 36
with tears thou keep'st me blind	"	148 13	Bloom —The canker-blooms have full		
thou lovest, and I am blind	"	149 14	as deep	<i>Son</i>	54 5
Blinded — . . . with a greater light	<i>R L</i>	375	Blossom —made the blossoms dote	<i>L C</i>	235
Blindfold —With blindfold fury	<i>V A</i>	554	Spied a blossom passing fair	<i>P P</i>	17 3
Blindness —gave eyes to blindness	<i>Son</i>	152 11	Blot —when they blot the sky	<i>V A</i>	184
Bliss —to want his bliss	<i>R L</i>	389	die, unhallow'd thoughts, before		
A bliss in proof	<i>Son</i>	129 11	you blot	<i>R L</i>	192
Blood —her blood doth boil	<i>V A</i>	555	a slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot	"	537
Whose blood upon	"	665	To blot old books and alter their		
heating of the blood	"	742	contents	"	948
Like milk and blood	"	902	To shun this blot she would not		
But stole his blood	"	1056	blot the letter	"	1322
his congealed blood	"	1122	Or blot with hell-born sin	"	1519
his blood, that on the ground	"	1167	when clouds do blot the heaven	<i>Son</i>	28 10
pale cheeks and the blood	"	1169	So shall those blots that do with me		
in my breast as in his blood	"	1182	remain	"	36 3

Best —proved thee my best of love <i>Son</i> 110 8	Bettering —	stamp of the time-bettering days <i>Son</i> 82 8
next my heaven the best " 110 13		Betumbled —from her . . . couch <i>EL</i> 1037
Creating every bad a perfect best " 114 7		Between —And, lo, I lie between that
Now I love you best " 115 10		sun and thee <i>VA</i> 194
Yet what the best is " 137 4		Between this heavenly and earthly
my days are past the best " 138 6		sun " 198
O, love's best habit " 138 11		a war of looks was then between
When all my best doth worship " 149 11		them " 335
thy worst all best exceeds " 150 8		lest between them both it should <i>RL</i> 74
If best were as it was, or best		between desire and dread " 171
without <i>LC</i> 98		'Tween frozen conscience and hot-
as it best deceives " 306		burning will " 247
my years be past the best <i>PP</i> 1 6		between her chamber and his will " 302
O, love's best habit " 1 11		Between whose hills " 390
Bad in the best " 7 18		As if between them twain " 405
Bestow —all naked, will bestow it <i>Son</i> 28 8		Between each kiss <i>PP</i> 7 8
in more pleasures to bestow them <i>LC</i> 139		So between them love did shine <i>PT</i> 33
Bestow'd —The kiss I gave you is be-		Betwixt —
stow'd in vain <i>VA</i> 771		'Twixt crimson shame and anger <i>VA</i> 76
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs		'twixt the son and sire " 1160
bestow'd <i>LC</i> 326		Betwixt mine eye and heart <i>Son</i> 47 1
Bestow'st —which youngly thou . . . <i>Son</i> 11 3		As 'twixt a miser and his wealth " 75 4
Betake —every one to rest themselves		As oft 'twixt May and April <i>LC</i> 102
betake <i>RL</i> 125		must the love be great 'twixt thee
oft betake him to retire " 175		and me <i>PP</i> 8 3
to singing he betakes <i>PP</i> 8 12		Beverl —
Bethinking —with false . . . grieves <i>VA</i> 1024		though they themselves be bevel <i>Son</i> 121 11
Betoken'd —that ever yet betoken'd " 453		Bewailed —Lest my bewailed guilt " 36 10
Betray —himself confounds, betrays <i>RL</i> 160		Beware —Hadst thou but bid beware <i>VA</i> 943
to betray my life " 233		Beweep —beweep my outcast state <i>Son</i> 29 2
thine eyes betray thee unto mine " 483		Bewitch'd —bewitch'd with lust's foul
might the stern wolf betray <i>Son</i> 96 9		charm <i>RL</i> 173
betraying me, I do betray " 151 5		Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire <i>LC</i> 131
betray the fore-betray'd <i>LC</i> 328		Bewitching —Bewitching like the
Betray'd —Betray'd the hours <i>RL</i> 933		wanton mermaid's song <i>VA</i> 777
Betraying — . . . me, I do betray <i>Son</i> 151 5		Bewray'd —the hateful foe bewray'd <i>RL</i> 1698
Better —Are better proof <i>VA</i> 626		To hear her secrets so bewray'd <i>PP</i> 19 54
his beauty may the better thrive " 1011		Beyond —Devise extremes beyond ex-
While thou on Tereus descant'st		tremitly <i>RL</i> 969
better skill <i>RL</i> 1134		Beyond all date <i>Son</i> 122 4
which of the twain were better " 1134		Bias —Study his bias leaves <i>PP</i> 5 5
the better so to clear her " 1320		Bid —Bid me discourse <i>VA</i> 145
might become them better " 1323		To bid the wind a base " 303
in ranks of better equipage <i>Son</i> 32 12		And bid Suspicion " 448
and poets better prove " 32 13		and bid good night " 534
all the better part of me " 39 2		Bids him farewell " 580
or whether better they " 59 11		bid them leave quaking, bids them
the better part of me " 74 8		fear no more " 899
Knowing a better spirit " 80 2		thou but bid beware " 943
might be better used " 82 13		They bid thee crop " 946
on better judgement making " 87 12		bids her rejoice " 977
these I better in one general best " 91 8		Who bids them still " 1041
Thy love is better " 91 9		and bids them do their liking <i>RL</i> 434
I see a better state " 92 7		And bids her eyes hereafter still be
That did not better for my life pro-		blind " 758
vide " 111 3		bids it leap from thence " 760
That better is by evil still made		bid fair Lucrece speak " 1268
better " 119 10		Bid thou be ready " 1292
'Tis better to be vile than vile es-		Bid him with speed " 1294
teemed " 121 1		And bids Lucretius give " 1773
Better becomes the grey cheeks " 132 6		shame bids him possess his breath " 1777
teach thee wit, better it were " 140 5		to the painted banquet bids my
The better angel is a man right fair " 144 3		heart <i>Son</i> 47 6
Tempteth my better angel " 144 6		bid your servant once adieu " 57 8
My better angel is a man right fair <i>PP</i> 2 3		Bidding —Bidding them find their
Tempteth my better angel " 2 6		sepulchres <i>LC</i> 46
Better'd —Her best is better'd <i>VA</i> 78		Bide —
Then better'd that the world <i>Son</i> 75 8		tame to sufferance, bide each check <i>Son</i> 58 7
Bettering —with the . . . of the time " 32 5		

Bold —with bold, stern looks	<i>R L</i>	1252	Born —who, not born fair	<i>Son</i>	127	11
of your maid may be so bold	"	1282	conscience is born of love	"	151	2
life and bold audacity	"	1346	Borne —borne so hard a mind	<i>VA</i>	203	
bold Hector, march'd to field	"	1430	Borne by the trustless wings	<i>R L</i>	2	
to flatter fools and make them bold	"	1559	Borne on the bier with white and	<i>Son</i>	12	8
to give them from me was I bold	<i>Son</i>	122	by me be borne alone	"	36	4
I dare not be so bold	"	131	Borrow —'Tis much to borrow	<i>VA</i>	411	
Youth is hot and bold	<i>P P</i>	12	shining star doth borrow	"	861	
Bold-faced —like a bold-faced sutor	<i>VA</i>	6	tears did lend and borrow	"	961	
Boldness —At the wood's boldness	<i>Son</i>	128	eyes that light will borrow	<i>R L</i>	1083	
Boll'n —one being throng'd bears			she their looks doth borrow	"	1498	
back, all boll'n and red	<i>R L</i>	1417	good day, of night now borrow	<i>P P</i>	15	17
Bond —unloose it from their bond	"	136	Borrow'd —			
My bonds in thee	<i>Son</i>	87	they borrow'd all their shine	<i>VA</i>	488	
Whereto all bonds do tie me	"	117	That to his borrow'd bed he make			
Under that bond	"	134	retire	<i>R L</i>	573	
scald false bonds of love	"	142	To see those borrow'd tears	"	1549	
vow, bond, nor space	<i>L C</i>	264	with art's false borrow'd face	<i>Son</i>	127	6
to that strong-bonded oath	"	279	Which borrow'd from this holy fire			
Bondage —			of love	"	153	5
He held such petty . . . in disdain	<i>VA</i>	394	O, all that borrow'd motion	<i>L C</i>	327	
And, true to bondage	<i>L C</i>	34	Bosom —From his soft bosom	<i>VA</i>	81	
Bone —on feathers, flesh, and bone	<i>VA</i>	56	Within my bosom	"	646	
colour, pace, and bone	"	294	of her bosom dropp'd	"	958	
Shall curse my bones	<i>R L</i>	209	within her bosom	"	1173	
my bones with dust shall cover	<i>Son</i>	32	Through Night's black bosom	<i>R L</i>	788	
a ring of posied gold and bone	<i>L C</i>	45	But they whose guilt within their			
Boned —			bosoms lie	"	1342	
Shows me a bare-boned death	<i>R L</i>	1761	in that bosom sits	<i>Son</i>	9	13
Bonnet —And with his bonnet	<i>VA</i>	339	Which in my bosom's shop	"	24	7
Bonnet nor veil henceforth no crea-	"	1081	Thy bosom is endeared	"	31	1
ture wear	"	1087	salve which wounded bosoms fits	"	120	12
he put his bonnet on	"	1087	in thy steel bosom's ward	"	133	9
Book —margents of such books	<i>R L</i>	102	he did in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i>	127	
the school, the book	"	615	The broken bosoms that to me be-			
To blot old books and alter their			long	"	254	
contents	"	948	Both —Both favour, savour	<i>VA</i>	747	
To cipher what is writ in learned	"	811	mingled both together	"	902	
books	"	811	Both crystals, where they	"	963	
women's faces are their own faults'	"	1253	both of them extremes	"	987	
books	"	1253	Could rule them both	"	1006	
O, let my books be then the elo-			They both would strive	"	1092	
quence	<i>Son</i>	23	Which of them both	<i>R L</i>	53	
Is from the book of honour razed	"	25	lest between them both	"	74	
in some antique book	"	59	Both which, as servitors	"	285	
And of this book this learning	"	77	and all the power of both	"	572	
and much enrich thy book	"	77	tutor both to good and bad	"	995	
blessing every book	"	82	Kill both thyself and her	"	1036	
makes his book thine eyes	<i>P P</i>	5	both were kept for heaven	"	1166	
Book —Book both my wilfulness and			Thou dead, both die, and both shall			
errors down	<i>Son</i>	117	victors be	"	1211	
Boot —And 'Will' to boot	"	135	in both their faces blazed	"	1353	
Bootless —			And both she thinks too long	"	1572	
this idle theme, this bootless chat	<i>VA</i>	422	Both stood, like old acquaintance	"	1595	
trouble deaf heaven with my boot-			stain both moon and sun	<i>Son</i>	35	3
less cries	<i>Son</i>	29	Both find each other, and I lose both			
Bore —I bore the canopy	"	125	twain	"	42	11
it bore not beauty's name	"	127	And both for my sake	"	42	12
our drops this difference bore	<i>L C</i>	300	can jump both sea and land	"	44	7
Born —mine honour is new-born	<i>R L</i>	1190	Are both with thee	"	45	2
or blot with hell-born sin	"	1519	Than both your poets	"	83	14
my old age new born	"	1759	Both grace and faults	"	96	3
With April's first-born flowers	<i>Son</i>	21	had stol'n of both	"	99	10
As to behold desert a beggar born	"	66	both skill and argument	"	100	8
Before these bastard signs of fair			Both truth and beauty	"	101	3
were born	"	68	Book both my wilfulness and errors			
is thine and born of thee	"	78	down	"	117	9
Ere you were born	"	104	Thy registers and thee I both defy	"	123	9
born to our desire	"	123	thou hast both him and me	"	134	15

Bleed —that beholds her bleed	<i>R L</i>	1732	Blood —		
by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824	Thou art the next of blood	<i>R L</i>	1184
Bleeding —bleeding as they go	<i>V A</i>	924	to stain the ocean of thy blood	"	653
bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud			such wretched blood should spill	"	999
foot	<i>R L</i>	1440	my foul-defiled blood	"	1029
key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream	"	1774	My stained blood to Tarquin	"	1181
To shew her bleeding body	"	1851	My blood shall wash	"	1207
Of proofs new-bleeding	<i>L C</i>	153	Ere she with blood had stain'd	"	1316
with bleeding groans they pine	"	275	the blood his cheeks replenish	"	1357
Heart is bleeding	<i>P P</i>	18 23	The red blood reek'd	"	1377
Blemish —The blemish that will nev-			To Simois' reedy banks the red		
er be forgot	<i>R L</i>	536	blood ran	"	1437
spied in her some blemish	"	1358	Her blue blood changed	"	1454
Blemish'd —If in this blemish'd fort	"	1175	Though my gross blood	"	1655
So beauty blemish'd once's for ever			Her blood in poor revenge	"	1736
lost	<i>P P</i>	13 11	that the crimson blood	"	1738
Blench —These blenches gave my			Some of her blood still pure and red		
heart	<i>Son</i>	110 7	remain'd	"	1742
Blend —sapphire and the opal blend	<i>L C</i>	215	of that black blood	"	1745
Bless —and never did he bless	<i>V A</i>	1119	Corrupted blood some watery token		
Naming thy name blesses an ill re-			shows	"	1748
port	<i>Son</i>	95 8	And blood untainted	"	1749
Blessed —But blessed bankrupt	<i>V A</i>	466	blood so unjustly stain'd	"	1836
from the blessed thing he sought	<i>R L</i>	340	And see thy blood warm	<i>Son</i>	2 14
this blessed league to kill	"	383	And that fresh blood	"	11 3
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune	"	866	burn the long-lived phoenix in her		
With means more blessed than my			blood	"	19 4
barren rhyme	<i>Son</i>	16 4	When hours have drain'd his blood	"	63 3
mine eyes be blessed made	"	43 9	Beggard of blood to blush through		
the rich, whose blessed key	"	52 1	lively veins	"	67 10
Blessed are you whose worthiness	"	52 13	Where cheeks need blood	"	82 14
in every blessed shape we know	"	53 12	besiege all kinds of blood	"	109 10
it hath thought itself so blessed			to my sportive blood	"	121 6
never	"	119 6	sadly pen'd in blood	<i>L C</i>	47
upon that blessed wood	"	128 2	O false blood, thou register of lies	"	52
Blessed-fair —But what's so	"	92 13	satisfaction to our blood	"	162
Blessing —blessing every book	"	82 4	Are errors of the blood	"	184
to your beauteous blessings add a			and rubies red as blood	"	198
curse	"	84 13	Bloodless —by doubt and fear	<i>V A</i>	891
Blest —by pleading may be blest	<i>V A</i>	328	takes her by the bloodless hand	<i>R L</i>	1597
more blest than living lips	<i>Son</i>	52 11	In bloodless white	<i>L C</i>	201
more blest may be the view	"	56 12	Bloody —the boar, that beast	<i>V A</i>	999
some special instant special blest	"	128 12	So, at his bloody view	"	1037
Blind —But blind they are, and keep			In bloody death	<i>R L</i>	430
themselves	<i>R L</i>	378	Here friend by friend in bloody		
in blind concealing night	"	675	channel lies	"	1487
her eyes hereafter still be blind	"	758	My bloody judge forbade	"	1648
Blind, muffled bawd	"	768	and by this bloody knife	"	1840
The poor, lame, blind	"	902	upon this bloody tyrant, Time	<i>Son</i>	16 2
which the blind do see	<i>Son</i>	27 8	The bloody spur cannot provoke		
and is partly blind	"	113 3	him on	"	50 9
Swear to thy blind soul	"	136 2	bloody, full of blame	"	129 3
Thou blind fool, Love	"	137 1	vanquish'd men in bloody fight	<i>P P</i>	13 36
with tears thou keep'st me blind	"	148 13	Bloom —The canker-blooms have full		
thou lovest, and I am blind	"	149 14	as deep	<i>Son</i>	54 5
Blinded —.... with a greater light	<i>R L</i>	375	Blossom —made the blossoms dote	<i>L C</i>	235
Blindfold —With blindfold fury	<i>V A</i>	534	Spied a blossom passing fair	<i>P P</i>	17 3
Blindness —gave eyes to blindness	<i>Son</i>	152 11	Blot —when they blot the sky	<i>V A</i>	184
Bliss —to want his bliss	<i>R L</i>	389	die, unhallow'd thoughts, before		
A bliss in proof	<i>Son</i>	129 11	you blot	<i>R L</i>	192
Blood —her blood doth boil	<i>V A</i>	555	a slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot	"	537
Whose blood upon	"	665	To blot old books and alter their		
heating of the blood	"	742	contents	"	948
Like milk and blood	"	902	To shun this blot she would not		
But stole his blood	"	1056	blot the letter	"	1322
his congealed blood	"	1122	Or blot with hell-born sin	"	1519
his blood, that on the ground	"	1167	when clouds do blot the heaven	<i>Son</i>	28 10
pale cheeks and the blood	"	1169	So shall those blots that do with me		
in my breast as in his blood	"	1182	remain	"	36 3

Break —so her accent breaks	<i>R L</i>	566	Breath —summer's honey breath	<i>Son</i> 65	8
or break their hearts	"	1239	Where breath most breathes	" 81	14
on what occasion break	"	1270	Then others for the breath of words		
stirring ere the break of day	"	1280	respect	" 85	13
to break upon the galled shore	"	1440	If not from my love's breath	" 99	3
as if her heart would break	"	1716	had annex'd thy breath	" 99	11
at break of day arising	<i>Son</i> 29	11	Than in the breath	" 130	8
through the cloud thou break	" 34	5	O, that sad breath	<i>L C</i>	826
to break a twofold truth	" 41	12	My vow was breath, and breath a		
When I break twenty	" 152	6	vapour is	<i>P P</i> 3	9
would not break from thence	<i>L C</i>	34	as she fetched breath	" 11	11
Feeling it break	"	275	age's breath is short	" 12	5
To break an oath	<i>P P</i> 3	14	Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	" 17	8
Breaker —Or kings be breakers	<i>R L</i>	852	With the breath thou givest and		
Breaketh —Breaketh his rein	<i>V A</i>	264	takest	<i>P T</i>	19
breaketh from the sweet embrace	"	811	Breathe —		
She wildly breaketh	"	874	breathes she forth her spite	<i>R L</i>	762
Breaking —breaking rings a-twain	<i>L C</i>	6	What he breathes out	"	1666
so breaking their contents	"	56	So long as men can breathe	<i>Son</i> 18	13
Breast —Broad breast, full eye	<i>V A</i>	296	While thou dost breathe	" 38	2
his back, his breast	"	396	Where breath most breathes	" 81	14
incaged in his breast	"	582	When winds breathe sweet	<i>L C</i>	103
shakes thee on my breast	"	648	Breath'd —		
closure of my breast	"	782	on thy well-breath'd horse	<i>V A</i>	678
bound him to her breast	"	812	Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves	<i>R L</i>	3
from whose silver breast	"	855	Breathed forth the sound	"	1726
in my breast as in his blood	"	1182	prison where it breathed	<i>Son</i> 145	2
here in my breast	"	1183	Breather —When all the breathers	" 81	12
her breasts, like ivory globes	<i>R L</i>	407	Breatheth —breatheth in her face	<i>V A</i>	62
On her bare breast	"	439	his breath breatheth life in her	"	474
remains upon her breast	"	463	Breathing —Untimely breathings	<i>R L</i>	1720
by beating on her breast	"	759	Breathing —while—in a . . .	<i>V A</i>	1142
lurk in gentle breasts	"	851	Breathless —Till . . . he disjoin'd	<i>V A</i>	541
hollow-swelling feather'd breasts	"	1122	Bred —Which bred more beauty	"	70
beaten from her breast	"	1563	but of no woman bred	"	214
shesheathed in her harmless breast	"	1723	than civil home-bred strife	"	764
And bubbling from her breast	"	1737	in Tarquin new ambition bred	<i>R L</i>	411
he struck his hand upon his breast	"	1842	By thy bright beauty was it newly		
Which in thy breast doth live	<i>Son</i> 22	7	bred	"	490
of my speaking breast	" 23	10	errors by opinion bred	"	937
Are windows to my breast	" 24	11	shall my faune be bred	"	1188
Within the gentle closure of my			conceit of love there bred	<i>Son</i> 108	13
breast	" 48	11	strongly in my purpose bred	" 112	13
which in thy breast doth lie	" 109	4	Breed —thou art bound to breed	<i>V A</i>	171
and most most loving breast	" 110	14	breeds by heating of the blood	"	742
then her breasts are dun	" 130	3	would breed a scarcity	"	753
needs would touch my breast	" 153	10	what sorrow I shall breed	<i>R L</i>	499
to physic your cold breast	<i>L C</i>	259	joy breeds months of pain	"	690
What breast so cold	"	292	What virtue breeds	"	872
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	<i>P P</i> 21	10	while infection breeds	"	907
And the turtle's loyal breast	<i>P T</i>	57	breeds the fat earth's store	"	1837
Breath —I'll sigh celestial breath	<i>V A</i>	189	That's for thyself to breed another		
all but with a breath	"	414	thee	<i>Son</i> 6	7
Comes breath perfumed	"	444	Save breed to brave him	" 12	14
his breath breatheth	"	474	which public manners breeds	" 111	4
Banish'd by thy breath	"	510	My ewes breed not	<i>P P</i> 18	2
draws up her breath	"	929	Breeder —Of the fair breeder	<i>V A</i>	282
to steal his breath	"	934	unback'd breeder, full of fear	"	320
his breath and beauty set	"	935	Breedeth —beauty breedeth beauty	"	167
to her Adonis' breath	"	1172	breedeth love by smelling	"	444
A dream, a breath	<i>R L</i>	212	Breeding —A breeding jennet	"	260
play'd with her breath	"	400	this bate-breeding spy	"	655
unwholesome breaths make sick	"	779	Bribed —hath she the Destinies	"	733
for passage of her breath	"	1040	Bridle —The studded bridle	"	37
made me stop my breath	"	1180	Brief —This brief abridgement	<i>R L</i>	1198
Thin winding breath	"	1407	though my words are brief	"	1309
his breath drinks up again	"	1666	Nor can I fortune to brief minutes		
bids him possess his breath	"	1777	tell	<i>Son</i> 14	5
When summer's breath	<i>Son</i> 54	8	with his brief hours and weeks	" 116	11

Brief —Our dates are brief	<i>Son</i>	123	5	Broke —Vows for thee broke	<i>P P</i>	8	4
In brief the grounds and motives				If by me broke	"	3	13
of her woe	<i>L C</i>	.....	63	Broken —with lustful language	<i>V A</i>	.....	47
Brier —Each envious brier	<i>V A</i>	.....	705	Poor broken glass	<i>R L</i>	.....	1758
Bright —grey, and bright, and quick	"	.....	140	my slumbers should be broken	<i>Son</i>	61	3
And as the bright sun	"	.....	485	The broken bosoms	<i>L C</i>	.....	254
a bright star shooteth	"	.....	815	If broken, then it is no fault	<i>P P</i>	3	12
that makes him bright	"	.....	862	that's broken presently	"	13	4
as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	.....	13	broken dead within an hour	"	13	6
that she reflects so bright	"	.....	376	As broken glass no cement can re-			
By thy bright beauty	"	.....	490	dress	"	13	10
pearl from her bright eyes	"	.....	1213	Broker —			
their youthful sons bright weapons				were ever brokers to defiling	<i>L C</i>	.....	173
wield	"	.....	1432	Brood —all that brood to kill	<i>R L</i>	.....	627
Like bright things stain'd	"	.....	1435	devour her own sweet brood	<i>Son</i>	19	2
Troy had been bright	"	.....	1491	Brook —his shadow in the brook	<i>V A</i>	.....	162
Into so bright a day	"	.....	1518	his shadow in the brook	"	.....	1099
to shine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i>	1	5	sitting by a brook	<i>P P</i>	4	1
An eye more bright	"	20	5	growing by a brook	"	6	5
though not so bright	"	21	11	A brook where Adon	"	6	6
to please him thou art bright	"	28	9	on the brook's green brim	"	6	10
darkly bright are bright in dark	"	43	4	Brook —brooks not merry guests	<i>R L</i>	.....	1125
shadows doth make bright	"	43	5	Brother —death-worthy in thy ....	"	.....	635
And nights bright days	"	43	14	the sister and the brother	<i>P P</i>	8	2
you shall shine more bright	"	55	3	Brought —			
my love may still shine bright	"	65	14	She had not brought forth thee	<i>V A</i>	.....	204
and thought thee bright	"	147	13	brought unto his bed	<i>R L</i>	.....	120
Bright orient pearl	<i>P P</i>	10	3	fault brought in subjection	"	.....	724
Brighter —Brighter than glass	"	7	3	of her own grief brought	"	.....	1578
Brightness —And swear that bright-				than this his love had brought	<i>Son</i>	32	11
ness doth not grace	<i>Son</i>	150	4	I would be brought	"	44	3
Brim —Under whose brim	<i>V A</i>	.....	1088	And brought to medicine	"	118	11
on the brook's green brim	<i>P P</i>	6	10	which brought me to her eye	<i>L C</i>	.....	247
Brine —with showers of silver brine	<i>R L</i>	.....	796	Brow —Even so she kiss'd his brow	<i>V A</i>	.....	59
the silken figures in the brine	<i>L C</i>	.....	17	one wrinkle in my brow	"	.....	139
Bring —sometime false doth bring	<i>V A</i>	.....	658	His louring brows	"	.....	183
brings beauty under	"	.....	746	hides his angry brow	"	.....	339
Would bring him mulberries	"	.....	1103	with his brows repine	"	.....	490
my attempt will bring	<i>R L</i>	.....	491	With heavy eye, knit brow	<i>R L</i>	.....	709
And bring him where his suit	"	.....	898	with a cunning brow	"	.....	749
and bring truth to light	"	.....	940	To mask their brows	"	.....	794
Brings home his lord	"	.....	1584	character'd in my brow	"	.....	807
thy sweet love remember'd such				A brow unbent	"	.....	1509
wealth brings	<i>Son</i>	29	13	shall besiege thy brow	<i>Son</i>	2	1
For to thy sensual fault I bring in				my love's fair brow	"	19	9
sense	"	35	9	splendour on my brow	"	33	10
let him bring forth	"	38	11	delves the parallels in beauty's brow	"	50	10
to mine own self bring	"	39	3	drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow	"	63	3
Can bring him to his sweet up-				Inhabit on a living brow	"	68	4
locked treasure	"	52	2	of lip, of eye, of brow	"	106	6
by that which I bring forth	"	72	13	stamp'd upon my brow	"	112	2
give life and bring a tomb	"	83	12	her frowning brows be bent	<i>P P</i>	19	13
my Muse brings forth	"	103	1	Browny —His browny locks did hang	<i>L C</i>	.....	85
bring water for my stain	"	109	8	Bruised —			
Bring me within the level	"	117	11	With bruised arms and wreaths	<i>R L</i>	.....	110
Green plants bring not	<i>P P</i>	18	39	Brutus —from the purple fountain			
Brinish —And wiped the pearl	<i>R L</i>	.....	1213	Brutus drew	"	.....	1734
With brinish current	<i>L C</i>	.....	284	Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	.....	1907
Bristle —with hairy bristles armed	<i>V A</i>	.....	625	which Brutus made before	"	.....	1847
Bristly —Of bristly pikes	"	.....	620	Bubbling —And from her breast	"	.....	1737
with white and bristly beard	<i>Son</i>	12	8	Bud —Who plucks the bud	<i>V A</i>	.....	416
Brittle —yet, as glass is, brittle	<i>P P</i>	7	3	intrude the maiden bud	<i>R L</i>	.....	848
A brittle glass that's broken	"	13	4	Within thine own bud	<i>Son</i>	1	11
Broad —Broad breast, full eye	<i>V A</i>	.....	296	the darling buds of May	"	18	3
broad buttock, tender hide	"	.....	295	loathsome canker lives in sweetest			
On your broad main	<i>Son</i>	80	8	bud	"	35	4
Broll —And broils root out	"	55	6	their masked buds disclose	"	54	8
Broke —feather'd creatures away	"	143	2	For canker vice the sweetest buds			
In act thy bed-row broke	"	152	3	doth love	"	79	7

Both —On both sides thus is simple truth suppress'd	<i>Son</i>	138	8	Boy —sweet boy, ere this	<i>VA</i>	.....	613
But being both from me, both to each friend	"	144	11	By this the boy	"	.....	1165
of all sizes both high and low	<i>LC</i>	.....	21	Nothing, sweet boy	<i>Son</i>	108	5
and sexes both enchanted	"	.....	128	O thou, my lovely boy	"	128	1
Both fire from hence	"	.....	294	The boy for trial	"	153	10
nature is both kind and tame	"	.....	311	Forbade the boy	<i>PP</i>	9	8
both to me, both to each friend	<i>PP</i>	2	11	As if the boy should use	"	11	8
One god is god of both	"	8	13	Brag —brag not of thy might	<i>VA</i>	.....	113
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain	"	8	14	Nor shall Death brag	<i>Son</i>	18	11
to turn them both to gain	"	16	10	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	<i>PT</i>	.....	63
Thou and I were both beguiled	"	21	30	Bragg'd —When virtue bragg'd	<i>RL</i>	.....	54
Bottom —				Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	<i>LC</i>	.....	95
the bottom poison, and the top search the bottom of annoy	<i>VA</i>	.....	1143	Braided —his . . . hanging mane braided in loose negligence	<i>VA</i>	.....	271
Bottom-grass —Sweet bottom-grass	<i>VA</i>	.....	236	Brain —	<i>LC</i>	.....	35
Bottomless —				proceedings of a drunken brain	<i>VA</i>	.....	910
O, deeper sin than . . . conceit	<i>RL</i>	.....	701	disposing of her troubled brain	"	.....	1040
Bough —on a ragged bough	<i>VA</i>	.....	37	the brain being troubled	"	.....	1068
Upon those boughs	<i>Son</i>	73	3	the weak brain's forgeries	<i>RL</i>	.....	460
music burthens every bough	"	102	11	how are our brains beguiled	<i>Son</i>	59	2
Bought —thy interest was not . . .	<i>RL</i>	.....	1067	deliver'd from thy brain	"	77	11
Bounced —He, spying her, . . . in	<i>PP</i>	6	13	in my brain inhearse	"	86	3
Bound —The sea hath bounds	<i>VA</i>	.....	389	What's in the brain	"	108	1
What rounds, what bounds	<i>LC</i>	.....	109	thy tables are within my brain	"	122	1
Bound —thou art bound to breed	<i>VA</i>	.....	171	so long as brain and heart	"	122	5
in her arms be bound	"	.....	226	Brain'd —And deep-brain'd sonnets	<i>LC</i>	.....	209
he neighs, he bounds	"	.....	265	Brain-sick —by . . . rude desire	<i>RL</i>	.....	175
bound him to her breast	"	.....	812	Brake —brakes obscure and rough	<i>VA</i>	.....	237
a wretched image bound	<i>RL</i>	.....	1501	brake off his late intent	"	.....	469
As bound in knighthood	"	.....	1697	fawn hid in some brake	"	.....	876
bound to stay your leisure	<i>Son</i>	58	4	Here kennel'd in a brake	"	.....	913
Bound for the prize	"	86	2	Here in these brakes	<i>PP</i>	9	10
Boundeth —Yet in the eddy . . .	<i>RL</i>	.....	1669	Bramble —The thorny brambles	<i>VA</i>	.....	629
Bounding —the . . . banks o'erflows	"	.....	1119	Branch —			
Boundless —				the branches of another root	<i>RL</i>	.....	823
there falls into thy boundless flood	"	.....	653	Brand —my name receives a brand	<i>Son</i>	111	5
nor earth, nor boundless sea	<i>Son</i>	65	1	Cupid laid by his brand	"	153	1
Bounteous —				Love's brand new-fired	"	153	9
The bounteous largess given thee	"	4	6	his heart-inflaming brand	"	154	2
which bounteous gift	"	11	12	This brand she quenched	"	154	9
Bountiful —				Brand —Brand not my forehead	<i>RL</i>	.....	1091
Bountiful they will him call	<i>PP</i>	21	40	Brass —And brass eternal alive to			
Bounty —shouldst in bounty cherish	<i>Son</i>	11	12	mortal rage	<i>Son</i>	64	4
as your bounty doth appear	"	53	11	Since brass, nor stone	"	65	1
that lets not bounty fall	<i>LC</i>	.....	41	tombs of brass are spent	"	107	14
Bow —to the saddle-bow	<i>VA</i>	.....	14	Unless my nerves were brass	"	120	4
by Cupid's bow she doth protest	"	.....	581	Brave —When their brave hope	<i>RL</i>	.....	1430
that doth bend his bow	<i>RL</i>	.....	580	And see the brave day	<i>Son</i>	12	2
Bow —in battle ne'er did bow	<i>VA</i>	.....	99	Save breed, to brave him	"	12	14
joins forget to bow	"	.....	1061	And wear their brave state	"	15	8
She bows her head	"	.....	1171	weed out-braves his dignity	"	94	12
to the ground their knees they bow	<i>RL</i>	.....	1846	Youth like summer brave	<i>PP</i>	12	4
make me bow	<i>Son</i>	90	3	Bravery —Hiding thy bravery	<i>Son</i>	34	4
under my transgression bow	"	120	3	Braving —Braving compare, disdainedly did sting	<i>RL</i>	.....	40
Bow-back —On his bow-back	<i>VA</i>	.....	619	Brawl —And ban and brawl	<i>PP</i>	19	20
Bowed —to thee like oslers bowed	<i>PP</i>	5	4	Brawny —his brawny sides	<i>VA</i>	.....	625
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd	<i>RL</i>	.....	1372	Breach —where no breach should be	"	.....	1066
Bower —hath no name, no holy . . .	<i>Son</i>	127	7	in the breach appears	"	.....	1175
Boy —was the tender boy	<i>VA</i>	.....	32	To make the breach	<i>RL</i>	.....	469
cry, flint-hearted boy	"	.....	95	The impious breach	"	.....	809
Is love so light, sweet boy	"	.....	155	why of two oaths' breach	<i>Son</i>	152	5
to the wayward boy	"	.....	344	Break —her intendments break	<i>VA</i>	.....	222
excuse thy courser, gentle boy	"	.....	403	girths he breaks asunder	"	.....	266
silly boy, believing she is dead	"	.....	467	The client breaks	"	.....	336
'Sweet boy,' she says	"	.....	583	the berry breaks before	"	.....	460
				love breaks through	"	.....	576
				breaks the silver rain	"	.....	959
				breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	<i>RL</i>	.....	446

Break —so her accent breaks	<i>R L</i>	566	Breath —summer's honey breath	<i>Son</i>	65	8
or break their hearts	"	1239	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
on what occasion break	"	1270	Then others for the breath of words	"		
stirring ere the break of day	"	1280	respect	"	85	13
to break upon the galled shore	"	1440	If not from my love's breath	"	99	3
as if her heart would break	"	1716	had annex'd thy breath	"	99	11
at break of day arising	<i>Son</i>	29	Than in the breath	"	130	8
through the cloud thou break	"	34	O, that sad breath	<i>L C</i>	326	
to break a twofold truth	"	41	My vow was breath, and breath a			
When I break twenty	"	152	vapour is	<i>P P</i>	3	9
would not break from thence	<i>L C</i>	34	as she fetched breath	"	11	11
Feeling it break	"	275	age's breath is short	"	12	5
To break an oath	<i>P P</i>	3	Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	"	17	8
Breaker —Or kings be breakers	<i>R L</i>	852	With the breath thou givest and			
Breaketh —Breaketh his rein	<i>V A</i>	264	takest	<i>P T</i>	19	
breaketh from the sweet embrace	"	811	Breathe —			
She wildly breaketh	"	874	breathes she forth her spite	<i>R L</i>	762	
Breaking —breaking rings a-twain	<i>L C</i>	6	What he breathes out	"	1666	
so breaking their contents	"	56	So long as men can breathe	<i>Son</i>	18	13
Breast —Broad breast, full eye	<i>V A</i>	296	While thou dost breathe	"	38	2
his back, his breast	"	396	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
incaged in his breast	"	582	When winds breathe sweet	<i>L C</i>	103	
shakes thee on my breast	"	648	Breath'd —			
closure of my breast	"	782	on thy well-breath'd horse	<i>V A</i>	678	
bound him to her breast	"	812	Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves	<i>R L</i>	3	
from whose silver breast	"	855	Breathed forth the sound	"	1726	
in my breast as in his blood	"	1182	prison where it breathed	<i>Son</i>	145	2
here in my breast	"	1183	Breather —When all the breathers	"	81	12
her breasts, like ivory globes	<i>R L</i>	407	Breatheth —breatheth in her face	<i>V A</i>	62	
On her bare breast	"	439	his breath breatheth life in her	"	474	
remains upon her breast	"	463	Breathing —Untimely breathings	<i>R L</i>	1720	
by beating on her breast	"	759	Breathing —while—in a	<i>V A</i>	1142	
lurk in gentle breasts	"	851	Breathless —Till .. he disjoin'd	<i>V A</i>	541	
hollow-swelling feather'd breasts	"	1122	Bred —Which bred more beauty	"	70	
beaten from her breast	"	1563	but of no woman bred	"	214	
shesheathed in her harmless breast	"	1723	than civil home-bred strife	"	764	
And bubbling from her breast	"	1737	in Tarquin new ambition bred	<i>R L</i>	411	
he struck his hand upon his breast	"	1842	By thy bright beauty was it newly			
Which in thy breast doth live	<i>Son</i>	22	bred	"	490	
of my speaking breast	"	23	errors by opinion bred	"	937	
Are windows to my breast	"	24	shall my fame be bred	"	1188	
Within the gentle closure of my			conceit of love there bred	<i>Son</i>	106	13
breast	"	48	strongly in my purpose bred	"	112	13
which in thy breast doth lie	"	109	Breed —thou art bound to breed	<i>V A</i>	171	
and most most loving breast	"	110	breeds by heating of the blood	"	742	
then her breasts are dun	"	130	would breed a scarcity	"	753	
needs would touch my breast	"	153	what sorrow I shall breed	<i>R L</i>	499	
to physic your cold breast	<i>L C</i>	259	joy breeds months of pain	"	690	
What breast so cold	"	292	What virtue breeds	"	872	
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	<i>P P</i>	21	while infection breeds	"	907	
And he turtle's loyal breast	<i>P T</i>	57	breeds the fat earth's store	"	1837	
Breath —I'll sigh celestial breath	<i>V A</i>	189	That's for thyself to breed another			
all but with a breath	"	414	thee	<i>Son</i>	6	7
Comes breath perfumed	"	444	Save breed to brave him	"	12	14
his breath breatheth	"	474	which public manners breeds	"	111	4
Banish'd by thy breath	"	510	My ewes breed not	<i>P P</i>	18	2
draws up her breath	"	929	Breeder —Of the fair breeder	<i>V A</i>	282	
to steal his breath	"	934	unback'd breeder, full of fear	"	320	
his breath and beauty set	"	935	Breedeth —beauty breedeth beauty	"	167	
to her Adonis' breath	"	1172	breedeth love by smelling	"	444	
A dream, a breath	<i>R L</i>	212	Breeding —A breeding jennet	"	260	
play'd with her breath	"	400	this bate-breeding spy	"	655	
unwholesome breaths make sick	"	779	Bribed —hath she .. the Destinies	"	733	
for passage of her breath	"	1040	Bridle —The studded bridle	"	37	
made me stop my breath	"	1180	Brief —This brief abridgement	<i>R L</i>	1198	
Thin winding breath	"	1407	though in words are brief	"	1309	
his breath drinks up again	"	1666	Nor can I fortune to brief minutes			
bids him possess his breath	"	1777	tell	<i>Son</i>	14	5
When summer's breath	<i>Son</i>	54	with his brief hours and weeks	"	116	11

Brief —Our dates are brief	<i>Son</i>	123	5	Broke —Vows for thee broke	<i>P P</i>	3	4
In brief the grounds and motives				If by me broke	"	3	13
of her woe	<i>L C</i>	.....	63	Broken —with lustful language	<i>V A</i>	.....	47
Brier —Each envious brier	<i>V A</i>	.....	705	Poor broken glass	<i>R L</i>	.....	1758
Bright —grey, and bright, and quick	"	.....	140	my slumbers should be broken	<i>Son</i>	61	3
And as the bright sun	"	.....	485	The broken bosoms	<i>L C</i>	.....	254
a bright star shooteth	"	.....	815	If broken, then it is no fault	<i>P P</i>	3	12
that makes him bright	"	.....	862	that's broken presently	"	13	4
as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	.....	13	broken dead within an hour	"	13	6
that she reflects so bright	"	.....	376	As broken glass no cement can re-			
By thy bright beauty	"	.....	490	dress	"	13	10
pearl from her bright eyes	"	.....	1213	Broker —			
their youthful sons bright weapons				were ever brokers to defiling	<i>L C</i>	.....	173
wield	"	.....	1432	Brood —all that brood to kill	<i>R L</i>	.....	627
Like bright things stain'd	"	.....	1435	devour her own sweet brood	<i>Son</i>	19	2
Troy had been bright	"	.....	1491	Brook —his shadow in the brook	<i>V A</i>	.....	162
Into so bright a day	"	.....	1518	his shadow in the brook	"	.....	1099
to thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i>	1	5	sitting by a brook	<i>P P</i>	4	1
An eye more bright	"	20	5	growing by a brook	"	6	5
though not so bright	"	21	11	A brook where Adon	"	6	6
to please him thou art bright	"	28	9	on the brook's green brim	"	6	10
darkly bright are bright in dark	"	43	4	Brook —brooks not merry guests	<i>R L</i>	.....	1125
shadows doth make bright	"	43	5	Brother —death-worthy in thy ....	"	.....	635
And nights bright days	"	43	14	the sister and the brother	<i>P P</i>	8	2
you shall shine more bright	"	55	3	Brought —			
my love may still shine bright	"	65	14	She had not brought forth thee	<i>V A</i>	.....	204
and thought thee bright	"	147	13	brought unto his bed	<i>R L</i>	.....	120
Bright orient pearl	<i>P P</i>	10	3	fault brought in subjection	"	.....	724
Brighter —Brighter than glass	"	7	3	of her own grief brought	"	.....	1578
Brightness —And swear that bright-				than this his love had brought	<i>Son</i>	32	11
ness doth not grace	<i>Son</i>	150	4	I would be brought	"	44	3
Brim —Under whose brim	<i>V A</i>	.....	1088	And brought to medicine	"	118	11
on the brook's green brim	<i>P P</i>	6	10	which brought me to her eye	<i>L C</i>	.....	247
Brine —with showers of silver brine	<i>R L</i>	.....	796	Brow —Even so she kiss'd his brow	<i>V A</i>	.....	59
the silken figures in the brine	<i>L C</i>	.....	17	one wrinkle in my brow	"	.....	139
Bring —sometime false doth bring	<i>V A</i>	.....	658	His louring brows	"	.....	183
brings beauty under	"	.....	746	hides his angry brow	"	.....	339
Would bring him mulberries	"	.....	1103	with his brows repine	"	.....	490
my attempt will bring	<i>R L</i>	.....	491	With heavy eye, knit brow	<i>R L</i>	.....	709
And bring him where his suit	"	.....	898	with a cunning brow	"	.....	749
and bring truth to light	"	.....	940	To mask their brows	"	.....	794
Brings home his lord	"	.....	1584	character'd in my brow	"	.....	807
thy sweet love remember'd such				A brow unbent	"	.....	1509
wealth brings	<i>Son</i>	29	13	shall besiege thy brow	<i>Son</i>	2	1
For to thy sensual fault I bring in				my love's fair brow	"	19	9
sense	"	35	9	splendour on my brow	"	33	10
let him bring forth	"	38	11	delves the parallels in beauty's brow	"	60	10
to mine own self bring	"	39	3	drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow	"	63	3
Can bring him to his sweet up-				inhabit on a living brow	"	68	4
locked treasure	"	52	2	of lip, of eye, of brow	"	106	6
by that which I bring forth	"	72	13	stamp'd upon my brow	"	112	2
give life and bring a tomb	"	83	12	her frowning brows be bent	<i>P P</i>	19	13
my Muse brings forth	"	103	1	Browny —His browny locks did hang	<i>L C</i>	.....	85
bring water for my stain	"	109	8	Bruised —			
Bring me within the level	"	117	11	With bruised arms and wreaths	<i>R L</i>	.....	110
Green plants bring not	<i>P P</i>	18	39	Brutus —from the purple fountain			
Brinish —And wiped the pearl	<i>R L</i>	.....	1213	Brutus drew	"	.....	1734
With brinish current	<i>L C</i>	.....	284	Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	.....	1807
Bristle —with hairy bristles armed	<i>V A</i>	.....	625	which Brutus made before	"	.....	1847
Bristly —Of bristly pikes	"	.....	620	Bubbling —And from her breast	"	.....	1737
with white and bristly beard	<i>Son</i>	12	8	Bud —Who plucks the bud	<i>V A</i>	.....	416
Brittle —yet, as glass is, brittle	<i>P P</i>	7	3	Intrude the maiden bud	<i>R L</i>	.....	848
A brittle glass that's broken	"	13	4	Within thine own bud	<i>Son</i>	1	11
Broad —Broad breast, full eye	<i>V A</i>	.....	296	the darling buds of May	"	18	3
broad buttock, tender hide	"	.....	298	loathsome canker lives in sweetest			
On your broad main	<i>Son</i>	80	8	bud	"	35	4
Broil —And broils root out	"	55	6	their masked buds disclose	"	54	8
Broke —feather'd creatures away	"	143	2	For canker vice the sweetest buds			
In act thy bed-row broke	"	152	3	doth love	"	70	7

Bud —And buds of marjoram	<i>Son</i>	99	7	Burnish'd —hills seem . . . gold	<i>VA</i>	858
Pluck'd in the bud	<i>P P</i>	10	2	Burnt —two lamps, burnt out, in		
A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	13	darkness lie	"	1128
Bud —Bud, and be blasted	<i>VA</i>	1142		burnt out in tedious nights	<i>R L</i>	1379
bud before thy spring	<i>R L</i>	604		burnt the shining glory	"	1523
when first it 'gins to bud	<i>P P</i>	13	3	Burthen —		
Budding —of thy budding name	<i>Son</i>	95	3	he the burthen of a guilty mind	"	735
Bulk —Beating her bulk	<i>R L</i>	467		burthen of mine own love's might	<i>Son</i>	23 8
Bullet —deadly bullet of a gun	<i>VA</i>	461		The second burthen of a former		
The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P P</i>	19	30	child	"	59 4
Bulwarks —				wanton burthen of the prime	"	97 7
for me many bulwarks builded	<i>J C</i>	152		wild music burthens every bough	"	102 11
Bulld —bullded far from accident	<i>Son</i>	124	5	Bury —to bury that posterity	<i>VA</i>	758
for me many bulwarks builded	<i>L C</i>	152		Burying —		
Building —				Burying in Lucrece's wound	<i>R L</i>	1810
To ruinate proud buildings	<i>R L</i>	944		Bush —		
He of tall building	<i>Son</i>	80	12	brambles and embracing bushes	<i>VA</i>	629
Built —Though weak-built hopes per-				the bushes in the way	"	871
suaide	<i>R L</i>	130		no secret bushes fear	<i>R L</i>	88
Of rich-built Ilion	"	1524		shape every bush a hideous shape-		
when it is built anew	<i>Son</i>	119	11	less devil	"	973
built up with newer might	"	123	2	Busy —my thought, my busy care	<i>VA</i>	383
Burden'd —				Busy yourselves in skill-countending		
back'd and burden'd being young	<i>VA</i>	419		schools	<i>R L</i>	1018
Burden-wise —For . . . I'll hum	<i>R L</i>	1133		busy winds give o'er	"	1790
Buried —He might be buried	<i>VA</i>	244		whose busy care is bent	<i>Son</i>	143 6
their pride lies buried	<i>Son</i>	25	7	But —but love he laugh'd to scorn	<i>VA</i>	4
which I thought buried	"	31	4	But rather famish	"	20
where buried love doth live	"	31	9	seem an hour but short	"	23
cost of outworn buried age	"	64	2	but frosty in desire	"	36
My name be buried	"	72	11	but soon she stops	"	46
Truth and beauty buried be	<i>P T</i>	64		but never to obey	"	61
Burlest —Within thine own bud bur-				cannot choose but love	"	79
lest content	<i>Son</i>	1	11	But when her lips	"	89
Burn —				But help she cannot get	"	93
He burns with bashful shame	<i>VA</i>	49		'Tis but a kiss I beg	"	96
her fire must burn	"	94		Touch but my lips	"	115
The sun doth burn my face	"	186		there are but twain	"	123
If they burn too	"	192		But having no defects	"	138
lamp that burns by night	"	755		but light, and will aspire	"	150
Do burn themselves	"	810		shines but warm	"	193
Fair torch, burn out thy light	<i>R L</i>	190		but died unkind	"	204
To burn the guiltless casket	"	1057		but speak fair words	"	208
quench Troy that burns so long	"	1468		but the eye alone	"	213
fire to burn thy city	"	1354		but of no woman bred	"	214
to burn his Troy with water	"	1561		But, lo, from forth	"	259
burn the long-lived phoenix	<i>Son</i>	19	4	But when the heart's attorney	"	345
war's quick fire shall burn	"	65	7	But now her cheek	"	347
full flame should afterwards burn				but my body's bane	"	372
clearer	"	115	4	but deep desire hath none	"	389
Burn'd —in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	7	But when he saw	"	393
When he most burn'd	<i>L C</i>	314		But, when his glutton	"	399
She burn'd with love	<i>P P</i>	7	13	the lesson is but plain	"	407
She burn'd out love	"	7	14	love but to disgrace it	"	412
Burneth —the fire that burneth me	<i>VA</i>	196		all but with a breath	"	414
Burneth more hotly	"	332		Had I no eyes but ears	"	433
fire that burneth here	<i>R L</i>	1475		that were but sensible	"	436
as soon as straw out-burneth	<i>P P</i>	7	14	nothing but the very smell	"	441
Burning —				But, O, what banquet	"	445
maiden burning of his cheeks	<i>VA</i>	50		But blessed bankrupt	"	466
my marrow burning	"	142		But hers, which through	"	491
With burning eye	"	178		But now I lived	"	497
As burning fevers	"	739		But now I died	"	498
conscience and hot-burning will	<i>R L</i>	247		But for thy piteous lips	"	504
cheers up his burning eye	"	435		but the ungrown fry	"	526
burning Troy doth bear	"	1474		but dissolves with tempering	"	563
Lifts up his burning head	<i>Son</i>	7	2	But then woos best	"	570
that burning lungs did raise	<i>L C</i>	228		But all in vain	"	607
Of burning blushes	"	304		But that thou told'st me	"	614

But —But having thee at vantage	<i>VA</i>	635	But —But will is deaf	<i>R L</i>	495
But like an earthquake	"	648	But nothing can perfection's course	"	500
But if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	control	"	506
But if thou fall	"	721	But if thou yield	"	526
all is but to rob thee	"	723	but his foul appetite	"	546
But in one minute's fight	"	746	But when a black-faced cloud	"	547
thy body but a swallowing grave	"	757	he doth but dally	"	554
But gold that's put to use	"	768	but his heart granteth	"	538
But soundly sleeps	"	786	But happy monarchs still are fear'd	"	611
but your device in love	"	789	If but for fear of this	"	614
But Lust's effect	"	800	fair reputation but a bawd	"	623
but more I dare not say	"	805	Think but how vile	"	631
But idle sounds	"	848	but swells the higher by this let	"	646
But the blunt boar	"	884	but alter not his taste	"	651
But back retires	"	906	But low shrubs wither	"	655
But hatefully at random	"	940	But she hath lost	"	687
but thy false dart	"	941	But her foresight could not forestall	"	728
thou but bid beware	"	943	but that every eye can see	"	750
But through the flood-gates	"	959	as he is but Night's child	"	785
But like a stormy day	"	965	But I alone alone must sit	"	795
But none is best	"	971	but he that gives	"	833
Who is but drunken	"	984	But robb'd and ransack'd	"	838
I did but jest	"	997	But no perfection is so absolute	"	853
but is still severe	"	1000	But like still-pining Tantalus	"	858
I did but act	"	1006	But torment that it cannot cure	"	861
was but late forlorn	"	1026	But ill-annexed Opportunity	"	874
But stole his blood	"	1056	But they ne'er meet with Opportu-	"	903
But true-sweet beauty	"	1080	nity	"	913
But when Adonis lived	"	1085	but Sin ne'er gives a fee	"	917
But this foul, grim	"	1105	but he was stay'd by thee	"	977
But by a kiss	"	1114	but pity not his moans	"	1008
But he is dead	"	1119	But little stars may hide them	"	1011
but unsavoury end	"	1138	But if the like the snow-white swan	"	1015
but high or low	"	1139	desire	"	1033
but know, it is as good	"	1181	But eagles gazed upon	"	1039
But king nor peer	<i>R L</i>	21	But if I live	"	1048
O happiness, enjoy'd but of a few	"	22	But this no slaughterhouse	"	1067
But some untimely thought	"	43	But when I fear'd	"	1068
But beauty, in that white intitled	"	57	But thou shalt know	"	1084
But, poorly rich	"	97	but stol'n from forth thy gate	"	1103
But she, that never coped	"	99	But cloudy Lucrece	"	1157
they have but less	"	137	No object but her passion's strength	"	1209
Is but to surfeit	"	139	But with my body	"	1223
is but to nurse the life	"	141	but stoutly say, So be it	"	1226
No noise but owls' and wolves'	"	165	But durst not ask of her	"	1236
death-boding cries	"	173	But as the earth doth weep	"	1255
But honest fear, bewitch'd	"	216	No cause, but company	"	1256
Or what fond beggar, but to touch	"	231	But chide rough winter	"	1275
the crown	"	237	Not that devour'd, but that which	"	1282
But coward-like with trembling	"	241	doth devour	"	1313
But as he is my kinsman	"	242	But tell me, girl, when went	"	1328
but she is not her own	"	293	But, lady, if your maid	"	1336
The worst is but denial	"	304	but not her grief's true quality	"	1342
But with a pure appeal	"	314	'Tis but a part of sorrow	"	1351
But, as they open, they all rate	"	323	but dull and slow she deems	"	1359
But his hot heart, which	"	344	But they whose guilt	"	1399
But all these poor forbiddings	"	353	but do it leisurely	"	1410
But in the midst of his unfruitful	"	363	but laid no words to gage	"	1420
prayer	"	378	But long she thinks	"	1446
Thoughts are but dreams	"	383	But the mild glance	"	1459
But she, sound sleeping	"	406	listening, but with several graces	"	1511
But blind they are	"	414	As, but for loss	"	1513
But they must ope	"	415	But none where all distress	"	1536
But that life lived in death	"	453	Who nothing wants to answer her	"	
but mightily he noted	"	475	but cries	"	
but strongly he desired	"	489	red nor pale, but mingled so	"	
but she, in worse taking	"		But, like a constant and confirmed	"	
But she with vehement prayers	"		devil	"	
But as reproof and reason	"		But Tarquin's shape came	"	

By—made lame by fortune's dearest spite	Son	37	3	By—Mad slanderers by mad cars believed be	Son	140	13
And by a part of all thy glory	"	37	12	By self-example mayst thou be denied	"	142	14
That by this separation I may give	"	39	7	Commanded by the motion of thine eyes	"	149	12
By praising him here	"	39	14	fall by thy side	"	151	12
By wilful taste of what thyself refusest	"	40	8	Cupid laid by his brand	"	153	1
Hers, by thy beauty	"	41	13	Laid by his side	"	154	2
Thine, by thy beauty	"	41	14	Came tripping by	"	154	4
By looking on thee	"	43	10	Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd	"	154	8
Receiving nought by elements so slow	"	44	13	This brand she quenched in a cool well by	"	154	9
By those swift messengers	"	45	10	this by that prove	"	154	13
And by their verdict is determined	"	46	11	Which one by one	L C	.....	38
either by thy picture or my love	"	47	9	Of court, of city, and had let go by	"	.....	59
Call'd to that audit by advised respects	"	49	4	And, privileged by age	"	.....	62
As if by some instinct the wretch did know	"	50	7	sits he by her side	"	.....	65
By new unfolding	"	52	12	by nature's outwards so commended	"	.....	80
By that sweet ornament	"	54	2	by that cost more dear	"	.....	96
my verse distills your truth	"	54	14	noble by the sway	"	.....	108
Which but to-day by feeding is allay'd	"	56	3	by him became his deed	"	.....	111
by Time's fell hand defaced	"	64	1	Or he his manage by the well-doing steed	"	.....	112
strength by limping sway disabled	"	66	8	fairer by their place	"	.....	117
art made tongue-tied by authority	"	66	9	were all graced by him	"	.....	119
That sin by him advantage should achieve	"	67	3	who ever shunn'd by precedent	"	.....	155
By seeing farther than the eye hath shown	"	69	8	By blunting us to make our wits more keen	"	.....	161
they measure by thy deeds	"	69	10	By how much of me	"	.....	189
pass'd by the ambush	"	70	9	by spirits of richest coat	"	.....	236
shamed by that which I bring forth	"	72	13	'scapeth by the flight	"	.....	244
Which by and by black night doth take	"	73	7	If by me broke	P P	3	13
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by	"	73	12	sitting by a brook	"	4	1
And by and by clean starved	"	75	10	growing by a brook	"	6	5
surfeit day by day	"	75	13	throws his mantle by	"	6	9
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth	"	77	7	kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting	"	10	4
by thy true-telling friend	"	82	12	Adonis sitting by her	"	11	1
phrase by all the Muses filed	"	85	4	Which by a gift of learning	"	16	14
spirit, by spirits taught	"	86	5	By ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	28
he nor his compeers by night	"	86	7	There is no heaven by holy then	"	19	45
I hold thee but by thy granting	"	87	5	By shallow rivers, by whose falls	"	20	7
And I by this will be a gainer too	"	88	9	Tereu, Tereu by and by	"	21	14
turn sourest by their deeds	"	94	13	By—past—To put the by—past perils	L C	.....	158
but, by all above	"	110	6	Cabin—keep his loathsome cabin	V A	.....	637
bonds do tie me day by day	"	117	4	nto the deep-dark cabins of her head	"	.....	1038
would by ill be cured	"	118	12	to a cabin hang'd with care	P P	14	3
better is by evil still made better	"	119	10	Cabinet—From his moist cabinet	V A	.....	854
gain by ill thrice more than I have spent	"	119	14	They, mustering to the quiet cabinet	R L	.....	442
you were by my unkindness shaken	"	120	5	Caged—she would the caged cloister fly	L C	.....	249
As I by yours	"	120	6	Caltiff—asks the weary caltiff	V A	.....	914
Not by our feeling, but by others' seeing	"	121	4	Call—tapsters answering every call	"	.....	849
By their rank thoughts	"	121	12	Call—in her passion, calls it balm	"	.....	27
have faculty by nature to subsist	"	122	6	calls it heavenly moisture	"	.....	64
Made more or less by thy continual haste	"	123	12	Doth call himself	"	.....	651
by paying too much rent	"	125	6	'Call it not love	"	.....	793
Who hast by waning grown	"	126	3	Even in the moment that we call them ours	R L	.....	868
by thee blushing stand	"	128	8	she hoarsely calls her maid	"	.....	1214
And yet, by heaven, think	"	130	13	call them not the authors	"	.....	1244
eyes corrupt by over-partial looks	"	137	5	At last she calls to mind	"	.....	1366
by lies we flatter'd be	"	138	14	The one doth call her his	"	.....	1793
slay me not by art	"	139	4	Calls back the lovely April	Son	3	10

But —But bears it out	<i>Sen</i>	116	12	But —Beauty is but a vain	<i>P P</i>	13	1
But shoot not at me	"	117	12	take the pain but cannot pluck the	"	14	12
But thence I learn	"	118	13	pelf	"	15	14
But that your trespass	"	120	13	But now are minutes	"	16	9
but by others' seeing	"	121	4	But one must be refused	"	17	11
They are but dressings	"	123	4	But, alas my hand hath sworn	"	17	16
love were but the child of state	"	124	1	Juno but an Ethiop were	"	18	30
But all alone stands	"	124	11	Plays not at all, but seems afraid	"	19	11
poor but free	"	125	10	But plainly say thou lovest	"	19	49
But mutual render	"	125	12	But, soft enough	"	21	37
She may detain, but not still keep,	"	126	10	But if store of crowns be scant	"	21	42
her treasure	"	127	8	Pity but he were a king	"	21	47
But now is black	"	127	8	But if Fortune once do frown	"	21	5
But is profaned	"	129	5	But thou shrieking harbinger	<i>P T</i>	26	32
but despised straight	"	130	6	Had the essence but in one	"	62	63
But no such roses	"	131	10	But in them it were a wonder	"	618	766
but thinking on thy face	"	133	4	Truth may seem, but cannot be	"	298	315
But slave to slavery	"	133	10	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	514	517
But then my friend's heart	"	134	5	Butcher—Like to a mortal butcher	<i>V A</i>	213	913
But thou wilt not	"	134	7	Butcher-sire—Or ... that reaves	"	146	55
He learn'd but surety-like	"	135	14	Buttock—broad buttock, tender hide	"	80	98
Think all but one	"	136	13	to his melting buttock lent	"	171	175
Make but my name thy love	"	138	9	Buy—So thou wilt buy	"	180	216
But wherefore says she not	"	139	3	buys my heart from me	"	259	282
but with thy tongue	"	139	5	Who buys a minute's mirth	<i>R L</i>	328	347
but in my sight	"	139	13	They buy thy help	"	361	438
but since I am near slain	"	140	8	Buy terms divine	"	444	460
No news but health	"	141	3	By—eagle, sharp by fast	<i>V A</i>	464	466
But 'tis my heart that loves	"	141	9	by her fair immortal hand	"	479	492
But my five wits	"	142	3	by the stern and direful	"	510	518
O, but with mine	"	143	11	By law of nature	"	581	593
But if thou catch thy hope	"	144	11	By this, the love-sick queen	"	602	639
But being both from me	"	144	13	and by Venus' side	"	673	675
but live in doubt	"	145	4	even by their own direction	"	697	707
But when she saw	"	149	13	cope that neighbours by	"	708	732
But, love, hate on	"	151	9	that is standing by	"	742	755
But rising at thy name	"	152	2	by pleading may be blest	"	759	773
But thou art twice forsworn	"	152	5	and by and by	"	872	877
But why of two oaths' breach	"	152	7	takes him by the hand	"	891	973
are oaths but to misuse thee	"	153	9	by touching thee	"	1044	1074
But at my mistress' eye	"	153	13	breedeth love by smelling	"		
But found no cure	"	154	4	by his stealing in	"		
but in her maiden hand	"	154	12	love by looks reviveth	"		
but I, my mistress' thrall	<i>L C</i>	154	13	that by love so thrive	"		
but, spite of heaven's fell rage	"	154	42	she, by her good will	"		
but where excess begs all	"	154	74	seen by night	"		
Not age, but sorrow	"	154	78	banish'd by thy breath	"		
But, woe is me	"	154	93	at thy leisure, one by one	"		
began but to appear	"	154	113	by Cupid's bow	"		
But quickly on this side	"	154	119	still hanging by his neck	"		
but were all graced by him	"	154	155	Do surfeit by the eye	"		
But, ah, who ever shunn'd	"	154	174	his danger by thy will	"		
and words merely but art	"	154	194	be ruled by me	"		
but ne'er was harmed	"	154	195	lives by subtlety	"		
but mine own was free	"	154	203	By this, poor Wat	"		
but fighting outwardly	"	154	221	trodden on by many	"		
But yield them up	"	154	237	relieved by any	"		
But kept cold distance	"	154	239	To shame the sun by day and her	"		
But, O my sweet	"	154	290	by night	"		
But with the inundation	"	154	295	Disorder breeds by heating	"		
but an art of craft	"	154	1	lamp that burns by night	"		
But wherefore says my love	<i>P P</i>	154	2	Which by the rights	"		
but live in doubt	"	154	3	by this black-faced night	"		
but I will prove	"	154	4	catch her by the neck	"		
none could look but beauty's queen	"	154	4	By this she hears	"		
But whether unripe years	"	154	4	Who, overcome by doubt	"		
But smile and jest	"	154	7	By this, far off	"		
but not so fair as fickle	"	154	7	By their suggestion	"		
but neither true nor trusty	"	154	7	shall I die by drops	"		

Can —That defunctive music can	<i>P T</i>	14	Canst —how canst thou fulfil	<i>R L</i>	628
If what parts can so remain	"	48	yet canst not live	<i>Son</i>	4 8
Cancell'd —date, cancell'd ere well			audit canst thou leave	"	4 12
begun	<i>R L</i>	26	For thou not farther than my		
Cancell'd my fortunes	"	934	thoughts canst move	"	47 11
date from cancell'd destiny	"	1729	Thou canst not, love, disgrace me	"	89 5
love's long since cancell'd woe	<i>Son</i>	30 7	Thou canst not vex me	"	92 9
Candle —As those gold candles	"	21 12	Thou canst not then use rigour	"	133 12
Canker —This canker that eats up	<i>V A</i>	656	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149 1
And loathsome canker lives in			Cap —A cap of flowers	<i>P P</i>	20 11
sweetest bud	<i>Son</i>	35 4	Caparison —For rich caparisons	<i>V A</i>	286
canker vice the sweetest buds doth			Capitol —by the Capitol that we adore	<i>R L</i>	1835
love	"	70 7	Captain —when their captain once		
a canker in the fragrant rose	"	95 2	doth yield	<i>V A</i>	893
A vengeful canker eat him up	"	99 13	Affection is my captain	<i>R L</i>	271
Canker-blooms —The canker-blooms			And as their captain	"	296
have full as deep a dye	"	54 5	captain jewels in the carcanet	<i>Son</i>	52 8
Cankering —Foul-cankering rust the			captive good attending captain ill	"	66 12
hidden treasure frets	<i>V A</i>	767	Captivate —to captivate the eye	<i>V A</i>	281
Cannon —from discharged cannon			Captive —my captive and my slave	"	101
fumes	<i>R L</i>	1043	The coward captive vanquished	<i>R L</i>	75
Cannot —she cannot choose but love	<i>V A</i>	79	A captive victor that hath lost	"	730
help she cannot get	"	93	captive good attending captain ill	<i>Son</i>	66 12
she cannot right her cause	"	220	Car —from highest pitch with weary		
cannot be easily harm'd	"	627	car	"	7 9
that I cannot reprove	"	787	Carcanet —captain jewels in the	"	52 8
O no, it cannot be	"	937	Carcass —The carcass of a beauty	<i>L C</i>	11
cannot express my grief	"	1069	Care —my thought, my busy care	<i>V A</i>	383
the thing that cannot be amended	<i>R L</i>	578	and with what care	"	681
kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in			Save thieves and cares	<i>R L</i>	126
clay	"	609	To whose weak ruins muster troops		
it cannot cure his pain	"	861	of cares	"	720
when he cannot use it	"	862	carrier of grisly care	"	926
O no, that cannot be	"	1049	deep-drenched in a sea of care	"	1100
That cannot tread the way	"	1152	where cares have carved some	"	1445
cannot abuse a body dead	"	1267	and grim care's reign	"	1451
The repetition cannot make it less	"	1285	His face, though full of cares	"	1503
The weary time she cannot enter-			kill'd with deadly cares	"	1593
tain	"	1361	dearest and mine only care	<i>Son</i>	48 7
'It cannot be,' quoth she	"	1534	winter, which, being full of care	"	56 13
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	"	1537	I throw all care	"	112 9
'It cannot be,' she in that sense			her whose busy care is bent	"	143 6
forsook	"	1538	now reason is past care	"	147 9
'It cannot be, I find	"	1539	age is full of care	<i>P P</i>	12 2
that cannot write to thee	<i>Son</i>	38 7	to a cabin hang'd with care	"	14 3
I cannot blame thee	"	40 6	Care —What cares he now	<i>V A</i>	285
cannot provoke him on	"	50 9	Now Nature cares not	"	953
death, which cannot choose	"	64 13	For what care I who calls me	<i>Son</i>	112 3
thy praise cannot be so thy praise	"	70 11	Careful —How careful was I	"	48 1
thy memory cannot retain	"	77 9	Lo, as a careful housewife	"	143 1
your memory death cannot take	"	81 3	Careless —careless lust stirs up	<i>V A</i>	556
of my silence cannot boast	"	86 11	a careless hand of pride	<i>L C</i>	30
I cannot know thy change	"	93 6	Careless of thy sorrowing	<i>P P</i>	21 26
Cannot dispraise but in a kind of			Carriage —her levell'd eyes their car-		
praise	"	95 7	riage ride	<i>L C</i>	22
Crabbed age and youth cannot live			Carrier —carrier of grisly care	<i>R L</i>	926
together	<i>P P</i>	12 1	Carry —He carries thence incaged	<i>V A</i>	592
but cannot pluck the pelf	"	14 12	with speed prepare to carry it	<i>R L</i>	1294
Senseless trees they cannot hear			Without all bail shall carry me		
thee	"	21 21	away	<i>Son</i>	74 2
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	"	21 54	Carry-tale —This carry-tale, dissen-		
Truth may seem, but cannot be	<i>P T</i>	62	tious Jealousy	<i>V A</i>	657
Canopied —And in darkness	<i>R L</i>	398	Carve —O, carve not with thy hours	<i>Son</i>	19 9
Canopy —from heat did the herd	<i>Son</i>	12 6	Carved —where cares have ... some	<i>R L</i>	1445
I bore the canopy	"	125 1	carved in it with tears	"	1713
Canst —Thou canst not see	<i>V A</i>	139	She carved thee for her seal	<i>Son</i>	11 13
and canst not feel	"	201	Case —his conduct in this case	<i>R L</i>	313
What! canst thou talk	"	427	beggar wails his case	"	711
what canst thou boast	"	1077	my case is past the help of law	"	1022

Case —love in love's fresh case	<i>Son</i> 108	9	Chain —in a red-rose chain	<i>VA</i>	110
not in his case	<i>LC</i>	116	Chained —which wretchedness hath		
Casket —To burn the guiltless	<i>RL</i>	1057	chained	<i>RL</i> ..	900
Cast —cast into eternal sleeping	<i>VA</i>	951	Challenge —doth that fair field	"	58
love hath cast his utmost sum	<i>Son</i> 49	3	Chamber —The locks between her	"	302
and I be cast away	"	80 13	unto the chamber door	"	337
Cast-away —a hopeless cast-away	<i>RL</i>	744	Into the chamber wickedly he		
Castle —The strongest castle	<i>PP</i> 19	29	stalks	"	365
Cat —Yet foul night-waking cat	<i>RL</i>	554	with shining falchion in my cham-		
Catch —Some catch her by the neck	<i>VA</i>	872	ber came	"	1626
that this night-owl will catch	<i>RL</i>	360	Champaign —like a goodly plain	"	1247
holds what it doth catch	<i>Son</i> 113	8	Champion —Her champion mounted		
housewife runs to catch	"	143 1	for the	<i>VA</i>	596
Cries to catch her whose busy care	"	143 6	Chance —		
But if thou catch thy hope	"	143 11	wondering each other's chance	<i>RL</i>	1596
Catching —Jealous of catching	<i>VA</i>	321	acquit me from this chance	"	1706
Catching all passions	<i>LC</i>	126	By chance or nature's changing		
Caterpillar —As caterpillars do the			course	<i>Son</i> 18	8
tender leaves	<i>VA</i>	798	Change —With shifting change	"	20 4
Cattle —that grazed his cattle nigh	<i>LC</i>	57	variation or quick change	"	76 2
Caught —caught the yielding prey	<i>VA</i>	547	upon desired change	"	89 6
Cause —she cannot right her cause	"	220	I cannot know thy change	"	93 6
where is no cause of fear	"	1153	And in this change	"	105 11
It shall be cause of war	"	1159	Change —shall change thy good	<i>RL</i>	656
give the sneaped birds more cause			to change their kinds	"	1147
to sing	<i>RL</i>	333	O, change thy thought that I may		
the cause of my untimely death	"	1178	change my mind	<i>Son</i> 10	9
No cause, but company	"	1236	To change your day of youth	"	15 12
The cause craves haste	"	1295	to change my state with kings	"	29 14
I can allege no cause	<i>Son</i> 49	14	That my steel'd sense or changes		
The cause of this fair gift	"	87 7	right or wrong	"	112 8
and see just cause of hate	"	150 10	and change decrees of kings	"	115 6
and yet no cause I have	<i>PP</i> 10	7	thou shalt not boast that I do change	"	123 1
the cause of all my moan	"	18 51	they would change their state	"	128 9
Causeless —'tis a causeless fantasy	<i>VA</i>	897	Changed —blue blood to black	<i>RL</i>	1454
Causor —Causor of this	<i>PP</i> 18	8	Sorrow changed to solace	<i>PP</i> 15	11
Caute —Applied to cauteals	<i>LC</i>	303	Changing —nature's course	<i>Son</i> 18	8
Cave —These lovely caves	<i>VA</i>	247	Each changing place	"	60 3
all the neighbour caves	"	830	Channel —In the sweet channel	<i>VA</i>	958
in his shelly cave with pain	"	1034	in bloody channel lies	<i>RL</i>	1487
Grin cave of death	<i>RL</i>	769	O, how the channel	<i>LC</i>	285
Cave-keeping —Cave-keeping evils	"	1250	Chant —hears them chant it	<i>VA</i>	869
Cavil —I cavil with mine infamy	"	1025	Chaos —black chaos comes again	"	1020
Thus cavils she with everything	"	1093	Vast sin-concealing chaos	<i>RL</i>	767
Cease —O time, cease thou thy course	"	1765	Chap —Her cheeks with chaps	"	1452
the times should cease	<i>Son</i> 11	7	Character —at first in was done	<i>Son</i> 59	8
Ceased —When he hath ceased	<i>VA</i>	919	Reserve their character	"	85 3
Ceaseless —Thou ceaseless lackey	<i>RL</i>	967	that ink may character	"	108 1
Ceasing —... their clamorous cry	<i>VA</i>	693	it had concealed characters	<i>LC</i>	16
Cedar —The cedar stoops not	<i>RL</i>	664	Thought characters and words		
wither at the cedar's roots	"	665	merely but art	"	174
Cedar-tops —That cedar-tops and hills			Character'd —... in my brow	<i>RL</i>	807
seem burnish'd gold	<i>VA</i>	858	Full character'd with lasting mem-		
Celestial —I'll sigh celestial breath	"	189	ory	<i>Son</i> 122	2
on his celestial face	<i>Son</i> 33	6	Charge —When thou shalt me	<i>RL</i>	226
Celestial as thou art	<i>PP</i> 5	13	Gives the hot charge	"	434
Cell —And in thy shady cell	<i>RL</i>	881	Eat up thy charge	<i>Son</i> 146	8
Cement —no cement can redress	<i>PP</i> 13	10	My heart doth charge the watch	<i>PP</i> 15	2
Censure —That censures falsely	<i>Son</i> 148	4	Charged —or victor being charged	<i>Son</i> 70	10
Centre —the of my sinful earth	"	146 1	Nature hath charged me	<i>LC</i>	220
Ceremony —ceremony of love's rite	"	23 6	Charging —Charging the sour-faced		
Certain —with certain of his friends	<i>VA</i>	588	groom	<i>RL</i>	1334
Her certain sorrow writ	<i>RL</i>	1311	Chariot —In her light chariot	<i>VA</i>	1192
dirge of her certain ending	"	1612	Charitable —no time for deeds	<i>RL</i>	908
When I was certain	<i>Son</i> 115	11	Charity —in the charity of age	<i>LC</i>	70
These are certain signs to know	<i>PP</i> 21	57	Charm —bewitch'd with lust's foul		
Chafe —He chafes her lips	<i>VA</i>	477	charm	<i>RL</i>	173
Chafing —All swollen with chafing	"	825	when I might charm thee so	"	1681
of an angry-chafing boar	"	662	to charm a sacred nun	<i>LC</i>	260

Charm —should use like loving charms	<i>PP</i>	11	8	Cheek —Their silver cheeks	<i>RL</i>	.....	61
Charmed —charm'd the sight	<i>RL</i>	.....	1404	her rosy cheek lies under	"	.....	388
affections in his charmed power	<i>LC</i>	.....	146	lank and lean discolour'd cheek	"	.....	708
my leasures ever charmed	"	.....	193	Upon my cheeks	"	.....	756
Charter —your charter is so strong	<i>Son</i>	58	9	Poor Lucrece' cheeks	"	.....	1217
The charter of thy worth	"	87	3	Nor why her fair cheeks	"	.....	1225
Chary —which I will keep so chary	"	22	11	that down thy cheeks are raining	"	.....	1271
Chase —hied him to the chase	<i>VA</i>	.....	3	the blood his cheeks replenish	"	.....	1337
As if another chase	"	.....	696	Her cheeks with chaps	"	.....	1452
it is no gentle chase	"	.....	883	Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	.....	1510
in poor revenge, held it in chase	<i>RL</i>	.....	1736	O, from thy cheeks	"	.....	1762
her neglected child holds her in chase	<i>Son</i>	143	5	On Helen's cheek	<i>Son</i>	53	7
Chase —and then I chase it	<i>VA</i>	.....	410	painting imitate his cheek	"	67	5
To chase injustice	<i>RL</i>	.....	1693	Thus is his cheek the map	"	68	1
I thy babe chase thee afar behind	<i>Son</i>	143	10	And found it in thy cheek	"	79	11
Chased —				Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
accomplishment so hotly chased	<i>RL</i>	.....	716	Which on thy soft cheek for com-			
from forth her fair streets chased	"	.....	1834	plexion dwells	"	99	4
Chasing —roe that's tired with	<i>VA</i>	.....	561	though rosy lips and cheeks	"	116	9
Chaste —Lucrece the chaste	<i>RL</i>	.....	7	roses see I in her cheeks	"	130	6
Haply that name of 'chaste'	"	.....	8	the grey cheeks of the east	"	132	6
our mistress' ornaments are chaste	"	.....	322	her pale and pined cheek beside	<i>LC</i>	.....	32
which thy chaste bee kept	"	.....	840	Each cheek a river	"	.....	283
And by this chaste blood	"	.....	1836	which in his cheek so glow'd	"	.....	324
And by chaste Lucrece' soul	"	.....	1839	thy cheeks may blow	<i>PP</i>	17	9
that vow'd chaste life to keep	<i>Son</i>	154	3	Cheek'd —Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied			
To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>PT</i>	.....	4	him	<i>VA</i>	.....	8
Chastest —in the chastest tears	<i>RL</i>	.....	682	Cheer —			
Chastity —despite of fruitless	<i>VA</i>	.....	751	smiled with so sweet a cheer	<i>RL</i>	.....	264
Pure Chastity is rifled	<i>RL</i>	.....	692	'tis with so dull a cheer	<i>Son</i>	97	13
of sweet chastity's decay	"	.....	808	she securely gives good cheer	<i>RL</i>	.....	89
my white stole of chastity	<i>LC</i>	.....	297	Cheer —He cheers the morn	<i>VA</i>	.....	484
and praised cold chastity	"	.....	315	cheers up his burning eye	<i>RL</i>	.....	435
still conquer chastity	<i>PP</i>	4	8	To cheer the ploughman	"	.....	938
It was married chastity	<i>PT</i>	.....	61	they will not cheer thee	<i>PT</i>	21	22
Chat —this bootless chat	<i>VA</i>	.....	422	Cheered —Cheered and check'd	<i>Son</i>	15	6
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage	<i>RL</i>	.....	791	Cheering —cheering up her senses	<i>VA</i>	.....	896
Cheap —sold cheap what is most dear	<i>Son</i>	110	3	Chequer'd —chequer'd with white	"	.....	1168
Cheater —Then gentle cheater	"	151	3	Cherish —To dry the old oak's sap			
Check —To check the tears	<i>RL</i>	.....	1817	and cherish springs	<i>RL</i>	.....	950
patience, tame to sufferance, bide				as Priam him did cherish	"	.....	1546
each cheek	<i>Son</i>	58	7	thou shouldst in bounty cherish	<i>Son</i>	11	12
If thy soul check thee	"	136	1	Cherry —			
Check'd —Priam check'd his son's desire	<i>RL</i>	.....	1490	mulberries and ripe-red cherries	<i>VA</i>	.....	1103
Sap check'd with frost	<i>Son</i>	5	7	Cherubin —Such cherubins as your			
Cheered and check'd	"	15	6	sweet self resemble	<i>Son</i>	114	6
Cheek —doth she stroke his cheek	<i>VA</i>	.....	45	Which, like a cherubin	<i>LC</i>	.....	319
maiden burning of his cheeks	"	.....	50	Chest —Some purer chest to close	<i>RL</i>	.....	761
his brow, his cheek, his chin	"	.....	59	lock'd up in any chest	<i>Son</i>	48	9
Wishing her cheeks were	"	.....	65	time that keeps you as my chest	"	52	9
making her cheeks all wet	"	.....	83	from Time's chest lie hid	"	65	10
Souring his cheeks	"	.....	185	Child —And child the painter	<i>RL</i>	.....	1528
Red cheeks and fiery eyes	"	.....	219	Chide —And 'gins to chide	<i>VA</i>	.....	46
In each cheek appears	"	.....	242	If thou wilt chide	"	.....	48
a cheek that smiles	"	.....	232	thus chides she Death	"	.....	932
now her cheek was pale	"	.....	347	if thou mean to chide	<i>RL</i>	.....	484
his fair cheek feels	"	.....	352	chides his vanish'd, loathed delight	"	.....	742
His tenderer cheek	"	.....	353	But chide rough winter	"	.....	1255
Claps her pale cheek	"	.....	468	They do but sweetly chide thee	<i>Son</i>	8	7
strikes her on the cheeks	"	.....	475	And chide thy beauty	"	41	10
Usurps her cheek	"	.....	591	chide the world-without-end hour	"	57	5
her two cheeks fair	"	.....	957	The forward violet thus did I chide	"	99	1
Sighs dry her cheeks	"	.....	966	do you with Fortune chide	"	111	1
Which her cheek melts	"	.....	982	Chiding —Chiding that tongue	"	145	6
pale cheeks and the blood	"	.....	1160	Chief —The field's chief flower	<i>VA</i>	.....	8
				present sorrow seemeth chief	"	.....	970
				should be thy chief desire	<i>Son</i>	10	8
				That she hath thee, is of my wall-			
				ing chief	"	42	8

Chiefly —Chiefly in love whose leave exceeds <i>VA</i> 568	Circle —Blue circles stream'd <i>RL</i> 1587
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd <i>PP</i> 8 11	Circles her body in " 1739
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there " 19 26	Circled —ivory globes with blue <i>VA</i> 407
Child —the old become a child <i>VA</i> 1152	Her circled eyne " 1229
as he is but Night's child <i>RL</i> 785	Circuit —Within the circuit " 230
The nurse, to still her child " 813	Circumstance —In such-like " 844
the child a man, the man a child " 954	with circumstances strong <i>RL</i> 1262
fond and testy as a child " 1094	with dreadful circumstance " 1703
If in the child the father's image lies " 1753	Cistern —coral cisterns filling " 1234
This fair child of mine <i>Son</i> 2 10	Cite —Doth cite each moving sense <i>PP</i> 15 3
Resembling sire and child " 8 11	Cited —trespass cited up in rhymes <i>RL</i> 524
some child of yours alive " 17 13	Citizen —May feel her heart, poor ... " 463
As any mother's child " 21 11	City —and enter this sweet city " 469
To see his active child " 37 2	the city to destroy " 1369
burthen of a former child " 59 4	fire to burn thy city " 1554
were but the child of state " 124 1	upon these terms, I held my city <i>LC</i> 176
Whilst her neglected child " 143 5	Of court, of city " 59
Childish —And childish error <i>VA</i> 898	Civil —civil home-bred strife <i>VA</i> 764
Then, childish fear, avault <i>RL</i> 274	Such civil war <i>Son</i> 35 12
Such childish humour " 1825	sober guards and civil fears <i>LC</i> 298
Children —Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans " 431	Clad —clad in mourning black <i>RL</i> 1585
And sung by children " 525	Claim —Then virtue claims from beauty " 59
and thy children's sake " 533	shall claim excuse's giving " 1715
If children pre-decease progenitors " 1756	possess the claim they lay " 1794
By children's eyes <i>Son</i> 9 8	Clamorous —Ceasing their cry <i>VA</i> 693
Those children nursed " 77 11	Clamour —pens her piteous clamours in her head <i>RL</i> 681
Chill —and chill extinture hath <i>LC</i> 294	'my wife' with clamours fill'd " 1804
Chin —his brow, his cheek, his chin <i>VA</i> 59	In clamours of all size <i>LC</i> 21
did he raise his chin " 85	Clap —Claps her pale cheek <i>VA</i> 468
her snow-white dimpled chin <i>RL</i> 420	Clapping —till clapping makes it red " 468
peers her whiter chin " 472	Clapping their proud tails " 923
Small show of man was yet upon his chin <i>LC</i> 92	Clasp —With coral clasps and amber studs <i>PP</i> 20 14
Chip —with those dancing chips <i>Son</i> 128 10	Claw —under the gripe's sharp claws <i>RL</i> 543
Chivalry —by his manly chivalry <i>RL</i> 109	Clay —misdeeds cannot be hid in clay " 609
Choice —when most his choice is forward <i>VA</i> 570	When I perhaps compounded am with clay <i>Son</i> 71 10
Choir —still the choir of echoes " 840	Clean —clean starved for a look " 75 10
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late <i>Son</i> 73 4	Cleanly —cold fault cleanly out <i>VA</i> 694
Choke —chokes her pleading tongue <i>VA</i> 217	Cleanly —coined—in excuses <i>RL</i> 1073
Choked —Is almost choked <i>RL</i> 282	Clear —O thou clear god <i>VA</i> 860
Choose —she cannot choose but love <i>VA</i> 79	the clear unmatched red and white <i>RL</i> 11
death, which cannot choose <i>Son</i> 64 13	In his clear bed " 382
Press never thou to choose anew <i>PP</i> 19 34	as clear from this attain of mine " 825
Chopp'd —beated and chopp'd <i>Son</i> 62 10	Those round clear pearls " 1553
Chorus —As chorus to their tragic scene <i>PT</i> 52	To the clear day <i>Son</i> 43 7
Chorus —like—.... her eyes did rain <i>VA</i> 860	The clear eye's moiety " 46 12
Chose —for their habitation chose out thee <i>Son</i> 95 10	what nature made so clear " 84 10
thine eye hath chose the dame <i>PP</i> 19 1	Clear wells spring not <i>PP</i> 18 37
Chronicle —In the chronicle of wasted time <i>Son</i> 106 1	Clear —To clear this spot by death <i>RL</i> 1053
Churl —And tender churl " 1 12	the better so to clear her " 1320
When that churl Death " 32 2	fountain clears itself again " 1707
Then, churls, their thoughts " 69 11	her mind untainted clears " 1710
Churlish —Scorning his drum <i>VA</i> 107	sees not till heaven clears <i>Son</i> 148 12
churlish, harsh in voice " 134	Clear'd —sin is with absolution <i>RL</i> 354
a churlish swine to gore " 618	Clearer —with thy much light <i>Son</i> 43 7
'Cide —to 'cide this title <i>Son</i> 46 9	should afterwards burn clearer " 115 4
Clader —Here enclosed in cladera <i>PT</i> 55	Cleave —cleaves an infant's heart <i>VA</i> 942
Cipher —To cipher me how fondly I did dote <i>RL</i> 207	Cleft —O cleft effect! cold modesty <i>LC</i> 293
To cipher what is writ " 811	Clepe —She clepes him king of graves <i>VA</i> 995
Cipher'd —cipher'd either's heart " 1396	Clerk —And like unletter'd clerk <i>Son</i> 85 6
	Client —The client breaks <i>VA</i> 336
	To trembling clients <i>RL</i> 1020
	Climb —permit the sun to climb " 775
	Climb'd —climb'd the steep-up heav- enly hill <i>Son</i> 7 5
	Clip —to clip Elystium <i>VA</i> 600

Case —love in love's fresh case	<i>Son</i>	108	9	Chain —in a red-rose chain	<i>VA</i>	.....	110
not in his case	<i>LC</i>	.....	116	Chained —which wretchedness hath			
Casket —To burn the guiltless	<i>RL</i>	.....	1057	chained	<i>RL</i>	..	900
Cast —cast into eternal sleeping	<i>VA</i>	.....	951	Challenge —doth that fair field	"	.....	58
love hath cast his utmost sum	<i>Son</i>	49	3	Chamber —The locks between her ....	"	.....	302
and I be cast away	"	80	13	unto the chamber door	"	.....	837
Cast-away —a hopeless cast-away	<i>RL</i>	.....	744	Into the chamber wickedly he			
Castle —The strongest castle	<i>PP</i>	19	29	stalks	"	.....	365
Cat —Yet foul night-waking cat	<i>RL</i>	.....	554	with shining falchion in my cham-			
Catch —Some catch her by the neck	<i>VA</i>	.....	872	ber came	"	.....	1628
that this night-owl will catch	<i>RL</i>	.....	360	Champaign —like a goodly plain	"	.....	1247
holds what it doth catch	<i>Son</i>	113	8	Champion —Her champion mounted			
housewife runs to catch	"	143	1	for the	<i>VA</i>	.....	596
Cries to catch her whose busy care	"	143	6	Chance —			
But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	11	wondering each other's chance	<i>RL</i>	.....	1596
Catching —Jealous of catching	<i>VA</i>	.....	821	acquit me from this chance	"	.....	1706
Catching all passions	<i>LC</i>	.....	126	By chance or nature's changing			
Caterpillar —As caterpillars do the				course	<i>Son</i>	18	8
tender leaves	<i>VA</i>	.....	798	Change —With shifting change	"	20	4
Cattle —that grazed his cattle nigh	<i>LC</i>	.....	57	variation or quick change	"	76	2
Caught —caught the yielding prey	<i>VA</i>	.....	547	upon desired change	"	89	6
Cause —she cannot right her cause	"	.....	220	I cannot know thy change	"	93	6
where is no cause of fear	"	.....	1153	And in this change	"	105	11
It shall be cause of war	"	.....	1159	Change —shall change thy good	<i>RL</i>	.....	656
give the sneaped birds more cause				to change their kinds	"	.....	1147
to sing	<i>RL</i>	.....	833	O, change thy thought that I may			
the cause of my untimely death	"	.....	1178	change my mind	<i>Son</i>	10	9
No cause, but company	"	.....	1236	To change your day of youth	"	15	12
The cause craves haste	"	.....	1295	to change my state with kings	"	29	14
I can allege no cause	<i>Son</i>	49	14	That my steel'd sense or changes			
The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7	right or wrong	"	112	8
and see just cause of hate	"	150	10	and change decrees of kings	"	115	6
and yet no cause I have	<i>PP</i>	10	7	thou shalt not boast that I do change	"	123	1
the cause of all my moan	"	18	51	they would change their state	"	128	9
Causeless —'tis a causeless fantasy	<i>VA</i>	.....	897	Changed —blue blood to black	<i>RL</i>	.....	1454
Cause —Cause of this	<i>PP</i>	18	8	Sorrow changed to solace	<i>PP</i>	15	11
Cautel —Applied to cauteils	<i>LC</i>	.....	303	Changing —nature's course	<i>Son</i>	18	8
Cave —These lovely caves	<i>VA</i>	.....	247	Each changing place	"	60	3
all the neighbour caves	"	.....	830	Channel —In the sweet channel	<i>VA</i>	.....	958
In his shelly cave with pain	"	.....	1034	in bloody channel lies	<i>RL</i>	.....	1487
Grin cave of death	<i>RL</i>	.....	769	O, how the channel	<i>LC</i>	.....	285
Cave-keeping —(Cave-keeping evils	"	.....	1250	Chant —hears them chant it	<i>VA</i>	.....	869
Cavil —I cavil with mine infamy	"	.....	1025	Chaos —black chaos comes again	"	.....	1020
Thus cavils she with everything	"	.....	1093	Vast sin-concealing chaos	<i>RL</i>	.....	767
Cease —O time, cease thou thy course	"	.....	1765	Chap —Her cheeks with chaps	"	.....	1452
the times should cease	<i>Son</i>	11	7	Character —at first in was done	<i>Son</i>	59	8
Ceased —When he hath ceased	<i>VA</i>	.....	919	Reserve their character	"	85	3
Causeless —Thou ceaseless lackey	<i>RL</i>	.....	967	that ink may character	"	108	1
Ceasing —... their clamorous cry	<i>VA</i>	.....	693	it had conceited characters	<i>LC</i>	.....	16
Cedar —The cedar stoops not	<i>RL</i>	.....	664	Thought characters and words			
wither at the cedar's roots	"	.....	665	merely but art	"	.....	174
Cedar-tops —That cedar-tops and hills				Character'd —... in my brow	<i>RL</i>	.....	807
seem burnish'd gold	<i>VA</i>	.....	858	Full character'd with lasting mem-			
Celestial —I'll sigh celestial breath	"	.....	189	ory	<i>Son</i>	122	2
on his celestial face	<i>Son</i>	33	6	Charge —When thou shalt me	<i>RL</i>	.....	226
Celestial as thou art	<i>PP</i>	5	13	Glves the hot charge	"	.....	434
Cell —And in thy shady cell	<i>RL</i>	.....	881	Eat up thy charge	<i>Son</i>	146	8
Cement —no cement can redress	<i>PP</i>	13	10	My heart doth charge the watch	<i>PP</i>	15	2
Censure —That censures falsely	<i>Son</i>	148	4	Charged —or victor being charged	<i>Son</i>	70	10
Centre —the of my sinful earth	"	146	1	Nature hath charged me	<i>LC</i>	.....	220
Coremony —ceremony of love's rite	"	23	6	Charging —Charging the sour-faced			
Certain —with certain of his friends	<i>VA</i>	.....	588	groom	<i>RL</i>	.....	1334
Her certain sorrow writ	<i>RL</i>	.....	1311	Charlot —In her light chariot	<i>VA</i>	.....	1192
dirge of her certain ending	"	.....	1612	Charitable —no time for ... deeds	<i>RL</i>	.....	908
When I was certain	<i>Son</i>	115	11	Charity —in the charity of age	<i>LC</i>	.....	70
These are certain signs to know	<i>PP</i>	21	57	Charm —bewitch'd with lust's foul			
Chafe —He chafes her lips	<i>VA</i>	.....	477	charm	<i>RL</i>	.....	173
Chafing —All swoln with chafing	"	.....	325	when I might charm thee so	"	.....	1631
of an angry-chafing boar	"	.....	662	to charm a sacred nun	<i>LC</i>	.....	260

Charm —should use like loving charms	<i>PP</i>	11	8	Cheek —Their silver cheeks	<i>RL</i>	.....	61
Charmed —charm'd the sight	<i>RL</i>	.....	1404	her rosy cheek lies under	"	.....	386
affections in his charmed power	<i>LC</i>	.....	146	lank and lean discolour'd cheek	"	.....	708
my leasures ever charmed	"	.....	193	Upon my cheeks	"	.....	756
Charter —your charter is so strong	<i>Son</i>	58	9	Poor Lucrece' cheeks	"	.....	1217
The charter of thy worth	"	87	3	Nor why her fair cheeks	"	.....	1225
Chary —which I will keep so chary	"	22	11	that down thy cheeks are raining	"	.....	1271
Chase —hied him to the chase	<i>VA</i>	.....	3	the blood his cheeks replenish	"	.....	1357
As if another chase	"	.....	696	Her cheeks with chaps	"	.....	1452
it is no gentle chase	"	.....	883	Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	.....	1510
in poor revenge, held it in chase	<i>RL</i>	.....	1736	O, from thy cheeks	"	.....	1762
her neglected child holds her in chase	<i>Son</i>	143	5	On Helen's cheek	<i>Son</i>	53	7
Chase —and then I chase it	<i>VA</i>	.....	410	painting imitate his cheek	"	67	5
To chase injustice	<i>RL</i>	.....	1693	Thus is his cheek the map	"	68	1
I thy babe chase thee afar behind	<i>Son</i>	143	10	And found it in thy cheek	"	79	11
Chased —				Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
accomplishment so hotly chased	<i>RL</i>	.....	716	Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells	"	99	4
from forth her fair streets chased	"	.....	1834	though rosy lips and cheeks	"	116	9
Chasing —roe that's tired with	<i>VA</i>	.....	561	roses see I in her cheeks	"	130	6
Chaste —Lucrece the chaste	<i>RL</i>	.....	7	the grey cheeks of the east	"	132	6
Haply that name of 'chaste'	"	.....	8	her pale and pined cheek beside	<i>LC</i>	.....	32
our mistress' ornaments are chaste	"	.....	322	Each cheek a river	"	.....	283
which thy chaste bee kept	"	.....	840	which in his cheek so glow'd	"	.....	324
And by this chaste blood	"	.....	1836	thy cheeks may blow	<i>PP</i>	17	9
And by chaste Lucrece' soul	"	.....	1839	Cheek'd —Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him	<i>VA</i>	.....	3
that vow'd chaste life to keep	<i>Son</i>	154	3	Cheer —			
To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>PT</i>	.....	4	smiled with so sweet a cheer	<i>RL</i>	.....	264
Chastest —in the chastest tears	<i>RL</i>	.....	682	'tis with so dull a cheer	<i>Son</i>	97	13
Chastity —despite of fruitless	<i>VA</i>	.....	751	she securely gives good cheer	<i>RL</i>	.....	89
Pure Chastity is rifled	<i>RL</i>	.....	692	Cheer —He cheers the morn	<i>VA</i>	.....	484
of sweet chastity's decay	"	.....	808	cheers up his burning eye	<i>RL</i>	.....	435
my white stole of chastity	<i>LC</i>	.....	297	To cheer the ploughman	"	.....	938
and praised cold chastity	"	.....	315	they will not cheer thee	<i>PT</i>	21	22
still conquer chastity	<i>PP</i>	4	8	Cheered —Cheered and check'd	<i>Son</i>	15	6
It was married chastity	<i>PT</i>	.....	61	Cheering —cheering up her senses	<i>VA</i>	.....	896
Chat —this bootless chat	<i>VA</i>	.....	422	Chequer'd —chequer'd with white	"	.....	1168
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage	<i>RL</i>	.....	791	Cherish —To dry the old oak's sap and cherish springs	<i>RL</i>	.....	950
Cheap —sold cheap what is most dear	<i>Son</i>	110	3	as Priam him did cherish	"	.....	1546
Cheater —Then gentle cheater	"	151	3	thou shouldst in bounty cherish	<i>Son</i>	11	12
Check —To check the tears	<i>RL</i>	.....	1817	Cherry —			
patience, tame to sufferance, bide each check	<i>Son</i>	58	7	mulberries and ripe-red cherries	<i>VA</i>	.....	1103
If thy soul check thee	"	136	1	Cherubin —Such cherubins as your sweet self resemble	<i>Son</i>	114	6
Check'd —Priam check'd his son's desire	<i>RL</i>	.....	1490	Which, like a cherubin	<i>LC</i>	.....	319
Sap check'd with frost	<i>Son</i>	5	7	Chest —Some purer chest to close	<i>RL</i>	.....	761
Cheered and check'd	"	15	6	lock'd up in any chest	<i>Son</i>	48	9
Cheek —doth she stroke his cheek	<i>VA</i>	.....	45	time that keeps you as my chest	"	52	9
maiden burning of his cheeks	"	.....	50	from Time's chest lie hid	"	65	10
his brow, his cheek, his chin	"	.....	59	Child —And child the painter	<i>RL</i>	.....	1528
Wishing her cheeks were	"	.....	65	Chide —And 'gins to chide	<i>VA</i>	.....	46
making her cheeks all wet	"	.....	83	If thou wilt chide	"	.....	48
Souring his cheeks	"	.....	185	thus chides she Death	"	.....	932
Red cheeks and fiery eyes	"	.....	219	if thou mean to chide	<i>RL</i>	.....	484
in each cheek appears	"	.....	242	chides his vanish'd, loathed delight	"	.....	742
a cheek that smiles	"	.....	252	But chide rough winter	"	.....	1255
now her cheek was pale	"	.....	347	They do but sweetly chide thee	<i>Son</i>	8	7
his fair cheek feels	"	.....	352	And chide thy beauty	"	41	10
His tenderer cheek	"	.....	353	chide the world-without-end hour	"	57	5
Claps her pale cheek	"	.....	468	The forward violet thus did I chide	"	99	1
strikes her on the cheeks	"	.....	475	do you with Fortune chide	"	111	1
Usurps her cheek	"	.....	591	Chiding —Chiding that tongue	"	145	6
her two cheeks fair	"	.....	957	Chief —The field's chief flower	<i>VA</i>	.....	8
Sighs dry her cheeks	"	.....	966	present sorrow seemeth chief	"	.....	970
Which her cheek melts	"	.....	982	should be thy chief desire	<i>Son</i>	10	8
pale cheeks and the blood	"	.....	1169	That she hath thee, is of my walling chief	"	42	8

Chiefly —Chiefly in love whose leave exceeds <i>VA</i> 568	Circle —Blue circles stream'd <i>RL</i> 1587
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd <i>PP</i> 8 11	Circles her body in " 1739
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there " 19 26	Circled —ivory globes with blue <i>VA</i> 407
Child —the old become a child <i>VA</i> 1152	Her circled eyne " 1229
as he is but Night's child <i>RL</i> 785	Circuit —Within the circuit " 230
The nurse, to still her child " 813	Circumstance —In such-like " 844
the child a man, the man a child " 954	with circumstances strong <i>RL</i> 1262
fond and testy as a child " 1094	with dreadful circumstance " 1703
If in the child the father's image lies " 1753	Cistern —coral cisterns filling " 1234
This fair child of mine <i>Son</i> 2 10	Cite —Doth cite each moving sense <i>PP</i> 15 3
Resembling sire and child " 8 11	Cited —trespass cited up in rhymes <i>RL</i> 524
some child of yours alive " 17 13	Citizen —May feel her heart, poor " 463
As any mother's child " 21 11	City —and enter this sweet city " 469
To see his active child " 37 2	the city to destroy " 1369
burthen of a former child " 59 4	fire to burn thy city " 1554
were but the child of state " 124 1	upon these terms, I held my city <i>LC</i> 176
Whilst her neglected child " 143 5	Of court, of city " 59
Childish —And childish error <i>VA</i> 898	Civil —civil home-bred strife <i>VA</i> 764
Then, childish fear, avault <i>RL</i> 274	Such civil war <i>Son</i> 35 12
Such childish humour " 1825	sober guards and civil fears <i>LC</i> 298
Children —Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans " 431	Clad —clad in mourning black <i>RL</i> 1585
And sung by children " 525	Claim —Then virtue claims from beauty " 59
and thy children's sake " 533	shall claim excuse's giving " 1715
If children pre-decease progenitors " 1756	possess the claim they lay " 1794
By children's eyes <i>Son</i> 9 8	Clamorous —Ceasing their cry <i>VA</i> 693
Those children nursed " 77 11	Clamour —pens her piteous clamours in her head <i>RL</i> 681
Chill —and chill extinture hath <i>LC</i> 294	'my wife' with clamours fill'd " 1804
Chin —his brow, his cheek, his chin <i>VA</i> 59	In clamours of all size <i>LC</i> 21
did he raise his chin " 85	Clap —Claps her pale cheek <i>VA</i> 468
her snow-white dimpled chin <i>RL</i> 420	Clapping —till clapping makes it red " 468
peers her whiter chin " 472	Clapping their proud tails " 923
Small show of man was yet upon his chin <i>LC</i> 92	Clasp —With coral clasps and amber studs <i>PP</i> 20 14
Chlp —with those dancing chips <i>Son</i> 128 10	Claw —under the gripe's sharp claws <i>RL</i> 543
Chivalry —by his manly chivalry <i>RL</i> 109	Clay —misdeeds cannot be hid in clay " 609
Choice —when most his choice is forward <i>VA</i> 570	When I perhaps compounded am with clay <i>Son</i> 71 10
Choir —still the choir of echoes " 840	Clean —clean starved for a look " 75 10
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late <i>Son</i> 73 4	Cleanly —cold fault cleanly out <i>VA</i> 694
Choke —chokes her pleading tongue <i>VA</i> 217	Cleanly —coined—in excuses <i>RL</i> 1073
Choked —Is almost choked <i>RL</i> 282	Clear —O thou clear god <i>VA</i> 860
Choose —she cannot choose but love <i>VA</i> 79	the clear unmatched red and white <i>RL</i> 11
death, which cannot choose <i>Son</i> 64 13	In his clear bed " 382
Press never thou to choose anew <i>PP</i> 19 34	as clear from this attainment of mine " 825
Chopp'd —Beated and chopp'd <i>Son</i> 62 10	Those round clear pearls " 1553
Chorus —As chorus to their tragic scene <i>PT</i> 52	To the clear day <i>Son</i> 43 7
Chorus-like —.... her eyes did rain <i>VA</i> 360	The clear eye's moiety " 46 12
Chose —for their habitation chose out thee <i>Son</i> 95 10	what nature made so clear " 84 10
thine eye hath chose the dame <i>PP</i> 19 1	Clear wells spring not <i>PP</i> 18 37
Chronicle —in the chronicle of wasted time <i>Son</i> 106 1	Clear —To clear this spot by death <i>RL</i> 1053
Churl —And tender churl " 1 12	the better so to clear her " 1320
When that churl Death " 32 2	fountain clears itself again " 1707
Then, churls, their thoughts " 69 11	her mind untainted clears " 1710
Churlish —Scorning his drum <i>VA</i> 107	sees not till heaven clears <i>Son</i> 148 12
churlish, harsh in voice " 134	Clear'd —sin is with absolution <i>RL</i> 354
a churlish swine to gore " 616	Clearer —with thy much light <i>Son</i> 43 7
'Cide—to 'cide this title <i>Son</i> 46 9	should afterwards burn clearer " 115 4
Cinder —Here enclosed in cinders lie <i>PT</i> 55	Cleave —cleaves an infant's heart <i>VA</i> 942
Cipher —To cipher me how fondly I did dote <i>RL</i> 207	Cleft —O cleft effect! cold modesty <i>LC</i> 293
To cipher what is writ " 811	Clepe —She clepes him king of graves <i>VA</i> 995
Cipher'd —cipher'd either's heart " 1396	Clerk —And like unletter'd clerk <i>Son</i> 85 6
	Client —The client breaks <i>VA</i> 336
	To trembling clients <i>RL</i> 1020
	Climb —permit the sun to climb " 775
	Climb'd —climb'd the steep-up heav- only hill <i>Son</i> 7 5
	Clip —to clip Elysium <i>VA</i> 600

Conquer'd —Thy never-conquer'd fort	<i>R L</i>	482	Content —so breaking their contents	<i>L C</i>	56
in the rearward of a conquer'd woe	<i>Son</i> 90	6	Contented —I can be well contented	<i>VA</i>	513
Conqueror —Her lips are conquerors	<i>VA</i>	549	With what I most enjoy contented least	<i>Son</i> 29	8
Conquest —.... on her fair delight	"	1030	my well-contented day	" 32	1
by the conquest satisfied	<i>R L</i>	422	But be contented	" 74	1
make conquest of the stronger	"	1767	He is contented thy poor drudge	" 151	11
To be death's conquest	<i>Son</i> 6	14	Contenting —.... but the eye alone	<i>VA</i>	213
How to divide the conquest	" 46	2	Continual —with continual kissing	"	606
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife	" 74	11	with their continual motion	<i>R L</i>	591
Conscience —'Tween frozen	<i>R L</i>	247	by thy continual haste	<i>Son</i> 123	12
to know what conscience is	<i>Son</i> 151	1	Continuance —.... tames the one	<i>R L</i>	1098
conscience is born of love	" 151	2	Contracted —contracted to thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i> 1	5
No want of conscience	" 151	13	when two contracted new	" 56	10
Consecrate —was consecrate to thee	" 74	6	Contradict —If thou my love's desire do contradict	<i>R L</i>	1631
Consecrated —batter'd down her consecrated wall	<i>R L</i>	723	Contrary —These contraries such unity do hold	"	1558
Consecration —All vows and consecrations	<i>L C</i>	263	quite contrary I read	<i>Son</i> 62	11
Consent —plausibly did give consent	<i>R L</i>	1854	Contrite —Her contrite sighs	<i>R L</i>	1727
Do in consent shake hands	<i>Son</i> 28	6	Contrive —the herald will contrive so to herself contrives	<i>L C</i>	243
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire	<i>L C</i>	131	Control —controls his thoughts unjust	<i>R L</i>	189
Consider —When I every thing	<i>Son</i> 15	1	can affection's course control	"	500
Consort —consort with ugly night	<i>VA</i>	1041	should his use control	"	1781
Consorted —and his consorted lords	<i>R L</i>	1609	control your times of pleasure	<i>Son</i> 58	2
Conspirator —whispering	"	769	lease of my true love control	" 107	3
Conspire —thou stick'st not to	<i>Son</i> 10	6	stands least in thy control	" 125	14
Constancy —my verse to confined	" 105	7	Controlled —what he was with	<i>VA</i>	270
The constancy and virtue	" 117	14	truth dimm'd and controll'd	<i>R L</i>	448
thy truth, thy constancy	" 152	10	white fleece her voice controll'd	"	678
Love and constancy is dead	<i>P T</i>	22	prescience she controlled still	"	727
Constant —throng her constant woe	<i>VA</i>	967	Controlling —Controlling what he was controlled with	<i>VA</i>	270
like a constant and confirmed devil	<i>R L</i>	1513	all 'hues' in his controlling	<i>Son</i> 20	7
And, constant stars	<i>Son</i> 14	10	folly, doctor-like, controlling skill	" 66	10
none you, for constant heart	" 53	14	Controversy —controversy hence a question takes	<i>L C</i>	110
constant in a wondrous excellence	" 105	6	Convert —to water do convert	<i>R L</i>	592
to thee I'll constant prove	<i>P P</i> 5	3	desire converts to cold disdain	"	691
Constrain'd —constrain'd with dreadful circumstance	<i>R L</i>	1703	to store thou wouldst convert	<i>Son</i> 14	12
Construe —sense their denial	"	324	Converted —'fore duteous, now converted are	" 7	11
nill I construe whether	<i>P P</i> 14	8	converted from the thing it was	" 49	7
Consulting —.... for foul weather	<i>VA</i>	972	Convertest —when thou from youth convertest	" 11	4
Consume —Rot and themselves	"	132	Convertite —departs a heavy	<i>R L</i>	743
that in air consumes	<i>R L</i>	1042	Convey —I may convey this troubled soul	"	1176
Consumed —Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by	<i>Son</i> 73	12	Convey'd —quickly is convey'd	<i>VA</i>	1192
Consumest —that thou thyself	" 9	2	Cony —earth-delving conies keep	"	687
Contain —is that which it contains	" 74	13	Cool —Shall cool the heat	"	190
what thy memory cannot contain	" 77	9	Cool shadow to his melting	"	315
of me their reproach contains	<i>L C</i>	189	quench'd in a cool well by	<i>Son</i> 154	9
Contemn —shouldst contemn me this	<i>VA</i>	205	water cools not love	" 134	14
Contend —meeting clouds contend	"	820	Adon used to cool his spleen	<i>P P</i> 6	6
all forwards do contend	<i>Son</i> 60	4	Cool'd —that must be cool'd	<i>VA</i>	337
Contending —with her tears	<i>VA</i>	82	Cooling —Cooling his hot face	<i>R L</i>	682
to calm contending kings	<i>R L</i>	939	Co-partner —co-partners in my pain	"	789
in skill-contending schools	"	1018	Cope —who shall cope him first	<i>VA</i>	888
Thus art with arms contending	<i>P P</i> 16	13	Coped —never coped with stranger eyes	<i>R L</i>	99
Content —Forced to content	<i>VA</i>	61	Copesmate —copesmate of ugly Night	"	925
full of cares, yet show'd content	<i>R L</i>	1503	Copious —Their copious stories	<i>VA</i>	945
burliest thy content	<i>Son</i> 1	11	Copse —a copse that neighbours by	"	259
rebuked to my content	" 119	13	Copy —not let that copy die	<i>Son</i> 11	14
'gainst her own content	<i>L C</i>	157	Let him but copy	" 84	9
For a sweet content	<i>P P</i> 18	51			
Content —and alter their contents	<i>R L</i>	948			
more bright in these contents	<i>Son</i> 55	3			
reading what contents it bears	<i>L C</i>	19			

Coral —that sweet coral mouth	<i>V A</i>	542	Couldst —Since thou . . . not defend	<i>R L</i>	1084
Her coral lips	<i>R L</i>	420	If thou couldst answer	<i>Son</i>	2 10
coral cisterns filling	"	1234	Counsel —counsel of their friends	<i>V A</i>	640
Coral is far more red	<i>Son</i>	130 2	All this beforehand counsel	<i>R L</i>	494
With coral clasps	<i>P P</i>	20 14	Counsel may stop a while	<i>L C</i>	139
Corn —As corn o'ergrown by weeds	<i>R L</i>	281	Take counsel of some wiser head	<i>P P</i>	19 5
Correct —to correct correction	<i>Son</i>	111 12	Count —Shall sum my count	<i>Son</i>	2 11
Correction —to correct correction	"	111 12	When I do count the clock	"	12 1
Correspondence — . . . with true sight	"	148 2	count bad what I think good	"	121 8
Corrupt — . . . by over-partial looks	"	137 5	thus far I count my gain	"	141 13
corrupt my saint to be a devil	"	144 7	Counted —black was not counted fair	"	127 1
corrupt my saint to be a devil	<i>P P</i>	2 7	Countenance —should . . . his sin	<i>R L</i>	343
Corrupted —Which once corrupted	<i>R L</i>	294	your countenance fill'd up his line	<i>Son</i>	86 13
spotted, spill'd, corrupted	"	1172	Counterfeit —To the poor . . .	<i>R L</i>	1269
Corrupted blood some watery token	"	1748	And counterfeits to die	"	1776
Corrupting —Myself corrupting, sal- ving thy amiss	<i>Son</i>	35 7	than your painted counterfeit	<i>Son</i>	16 8
Corydon —Poor Corydon	<i>P P</i>	18 52	Adonis, and the counterfeit	"	53 5
Cost —and oft that wealth doth cost	<i>R L</i>	146	Countermand —never . . . mine eye	<i>R L</i>	276
cost of outworn buried age	<i>Son</i>	64 2	Counterpart —such a . . . shall fame	<i>Son</i>	84 11
prouder than garments' cost	"	91 10	Counting —Now counting best to be	"	75 7
Why so large cost	"	146 5	Counting no old thing old	"	108 7
by that cost more dear	<i>L C</i>	96	Countless —pay this countless debt	<i>V A</i>	84
painting, pain, and cost	<i>P P</i>	13 12	Country —By all our country rights	<i>R L</i>	1838
Costly —outward walls so costly gay	<i>Son</i>	146 4	Couple —Will couple my reproach	"	816
Co-supreme —Co-supremes and stars of love	<i>P T</i>	51	Complement —Making a complement	<i>Son</i>	21 5
Couch —from her betumbled couch	<i>R L</i>	1037	Courage —Shows his hot courage	<i>V A</i>	276
Coucheth —Coucheth the fowl below	"	507	In shape, in courage	"	294
Could —there he could not die	<i>V A</i>	248	stirs up a desperate courage	"	556
that I could not see	"	440	courage to the coward	"	1158
More I could tell	"	805	Courageous —Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart	<i>R L</i>	1828
Could rule them both	"	1008	Courageously —Courageously to pluck him	<i>V A</i>	30
he could not die	"	1060	Course —And with his strong course	"	960
all could not satisfy	<i>R L</i>	96	Holding their course	"	1193
Could pick no meaning	"	100	his course doth let	<i>R L</i>	328
Nor could she moralize	"	104	can affection's course control	"	500
could not stay him	"	323	against proportion'd course	"	774
What could he see	"	414	O time, cease thou thy course	"	1765
could weeping purify	"	685	nature's changing course	<i>Son</i>	18 8
could not forestall their will	"	728	Him in thy course	"	19 11
I could not put him back	"	843	five hundred courses of the sun	"	59 6
I could prevent this storm	"	966	to the course of altering things	"	115 8
If tears could help	"	1274	what course, what stop he makes	<i>L C</i>	109
itself could not mistrust	"	1516	Courser —the lusty courser's rein	<i>V A</i>	31
her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718	Adonis' trampling courser	"	261
no man could distinguish	"	1785	Let me excuse thy courser	"	403
Then what could death do	<i>Son</i>	6 11	Court —Of court, of city	<i>L C</i>	59
If I could write the beauty	"	17 5	her noble suit in court did shun	"	234
could with a backward look	"	59 5	Did court the lad	<i>P P</i>	4 3
what the old world could say	"	59 9	Courtesy —They all strain courtesy	<i>V A</i>	888
he could his looks translate	"	96 10	villain court'sies to her low	<i>R L</i>	1338
Could make me any	"	98 7	Cover —Covers the shame	"	357
yet I none could see	"	99 14	Though men can cover crimes	"	1252
it could so preposterously	"	109 11	that beauty that doth cover thee	<i>Son</i>	22 5
I could not love you dearer	"	115 2	my bones with dust shall cover	"	32 2
could not so much hold	"	122 9	doth cover every blot	"	95 11
Well could he ride	<i>L C</i>	106	Cover'd —The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd	<i>L C</i>	3 17
For further I could say	"	169	Coverlet —On the green coverlet	<i>R L</i>	394
Could 'scape the hail	"	310	Covet —Those that much covet	"	134
could not hold argument	<i>P P</i>	3 2	Covetous —For thou art covetous	<i>Son</i>	134 6
none could look but beauty's queen	"	4 4	Coward —like a pale-faced coward	<i>V A</i>	569
O never faith could hold	"	5 2	Thy coward heart	"	1024
Fare well I could not	"	14 6	courage to the coward	"	1158
the fair'st that eye could see	"	16 3	The coward captive vanquished	<i>R L</i>	75
That nothing could be used	"	16 10	The coward fights	"	273
Alas, she could not help it	"	16 12	Pale cowards, marching on	"	1391
Escear I could from tears refrain	"	21 16	The coward conquest	<i>Son</i>	74 11
Couldst —Unless thou . . . return	<i>R L</i>	961			

Company —alain in merry company <i>R L</i>	1110
No cause, but company "	1236
his lord and other company "	1584
Use his company no more <i>P P</i> 21	50
Compare —sweet above compare <i>V A</i>	8
which she compares to tears "	1176
Braving compare, disdainfully did sting <i>R L</i>	40
all sorrow loth compare "	1102
Shall I compare thee <i>Son</i> 18	1
a couplement of proud compare " 21	5
Compare them with the bettering " 32	5
thy trespass with compare " 35	6
belied with false compare " 130	14
O, but with mine compare " 142	3
Compared —may be compared well <i>V A</i>	701
Compared with loss of thee <i>Son</i> 90	14
Comparing —Comparing it to her Adonis' breath <i>V A</i>	1172
Comparing him to that <i>R L</i>	1565
Compass —might his fair fair "	346
his bending sickle's compass come <i>Son</i> 116	10
Compass'd —Upon his crest <i>V A</i>	272
compass'd oft with venturing "	567
Compassionate —and be <i>R L</i>	594
Compeer —nor his compeers by night <i>Son</i> 86	7
Compelled —from this stain <i>R L</i>	1708
Compile —of that which I compile <i>Son</i> 78	9
Complied —of your praise, richly " 85	2
Complain —and complain on theft <i>V A</i>	160
yet complain on drouth "	544
host of heaven I complain me <i>R L</i>	598
of weariness he did complain him "	845
the other to complain <i>Son</i> 28	7
to hear her so complain <i>P P</i> 21	15
Complained —Lucrece' soul that late complained <i>R L</i>	1839
Complaining —counterfeit of her "	1269
wearry time with her complaining "	1570
Complexion —of a man's <i>V A</i>	215
is his gold complexion dimm'd <i>Son</i> 18	6
on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells " 99	4
that thy complexion lack " 132	14
Complexion'd —the swart-complexion'd night " 28	11
Composed —To this composed wonder " 59	10
Composition —Until life's composition be recured " 45	9
Compound —In a pure compound <i>R L</i>	531
and to compounds strange <i>Son</i> 76	4
With eager compounds " 118	2
For compound sweet " 125	7
As compound love <i>L C</i>	259
Compounded —I perhaps compounded am with clay <i>Son</i> 71	10
Simple were so well compounded <i>P T</i>	44
Comprehend —beforehand counsel comprehends <i>R L</i>	494
comprehend in still imagination "	702
pleasures live that art can comprehend <i>P P</i> 5	6
Concave —whose concave womb reworded <i>L C</i>	1
Conceit —than bottomless conceit <i>R L</i>	701
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight "	1298
Conceit deceitful, so compact "	1423
the conceit of this inconstant stay <i>Son</i> 15	9

Conceit —some good conceit of thine <i>Son</i> 26	7
Finding the first conceit " 108	13
unripe years did want conceit <i>P P</i> 4	9
whose deep conceit is such " 8	7
As passing all conceit " 8	8
Conceited —the painter drew <i>R L</i>	1371
on it had conceited characters <i>L C</i>	16
Concealed —So of concealed sorrow <i>V A</i>	333
of faults conceal'd <i>Son</i> 88	7
the naked and concealed fiend <i>L C</i>	317
Concealing —in blind night <i>R L</i>	675
Vast sin-concealing chaos "	767
Concord —If the true concord <i>Son</i> 8	5
The wiry concord " 128	4
Concordant —Seemeth this concordant one <i>P T</i>	46
Conclude —still concludes in woe <i>V A</i>	839
she concludes the picture <i>R L</i>	1533
They did conclude to bear "	1850
Conclusion —tries a merciless "	1160
Condemn'd —be condemn'd of treason <i>V A</i>	729
The lily I condemned <i>Son</i> 99	6
Conduct —Extinguishing his <i>R L</i>	313
Conduit —Like Ivory conduits "	1234
Confess —truth I must confess <i>V A</i>	1001
like him I must confess "	1117
Let me confess <i>Son</i> 36	1
Confess'd —So now I have confess'd " 134	1
Confine —In whose confine immured " 84	3
neither sting, knot, nor confine <i>L C</i>	265
Confined —my verse to constancy confined <i>Son</i> 105	7
forfeit to a confined doom " 107	4
to whom I am confined " 110	12
Confirmed —I spurn at my confirm'd despite <i>R L</i>	1026
constant and confirmed devil "	1513
Conflict —the fighting conflict <i>V A</i>	345
Confound —and her spirit confounds "	882
doth men's minds confound "	1048
himself confounds, betrays <i>R L</i>	160
doth confound and kill "	250
on her confounds his wits "	290
that did my fame confound "	1202
these many lives confounds "	1489
and confounds him there <i>Son</i> 5	6
sweetly chide thee, who confounds " 8	7
doth now his gift confound " 60	8
In other accents do this praise confound " 69	7
that mine ear confounds " 128	4
Confounded —Even so confounded <i>V A</i>	827
confounded in a thousand fears <i>R L</i>	456
Or state itself confounded <i>Son</i> 64	10
Reason, in itself confounded <i>P T</i>	41
Confounding —Against age's <i>Son</i> 63	10
Confusion —with of their cries <i>R L</i>	445
whole is swallow'd in confusion "	1159
Congealed —with his blood <i>V A</i>	1122
mourning and congealed face <i>R L</i>	1744
Congest —Must for your victory us all congest <i>L C</i>	258
Conjure —conjures him by high almighty Jove <i>R L</i>	568
Conquer —conquers where he comes <i>V A</i>	100
Which I to conquer sought <i>R L</i>	488
my hand shall conquer thee "	1210
still conquer chastity <i>P P</i> 4	8

Conquer'd —Thy never-conquer'd fort <i>R L</i> 482	Content —so breaking their contents <i>L C</i> 56
in the rearward of a conquer'd woe <i>Son</i> 90 6	Contented —I can be well contented <i>V A</i> 513
Conqueror —Her lips are conquerors <i>V A</i> 549	With what I most enjoy contented least <i>Son</i> 29 8
Conquest —.... on her fair delight " 1030	my well-contented day " 32 1
by the conquest satisfied <i>R L</i> 422	But be contented " 74 1
make conquest of the stronger " 1767	He is contented thy poor drudge " 151 11
To be death's conquest <i>Son</i> 6 14	Contenting —.... but the eye alone <i>V A</i> 213
How to divide the conquest " 46 2	Continual —with continual kissing " 606
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife " 74 11	with their continual motion <i>R L</i> 591
Conscience —'Tween frozen <i>R L</i> 247	by thy continual haste <i>Son</i> 123 12
to know what conscience is <i>Son</i> 151 1	Continuance —.... tames the one <i>R L</i> 1098
conscience is born of love " 151 2	Contracted —contracted to thine own bright eyes <i>Son</i> 1 5
No want of conscience " 151 13	when two contracted new " 56 10
Consecrate —was consecrate to thee " 74 6	Contradict —If thou my love's desire do contradict <i>R L</i> 1631
Consecrated —batter'd down her con- secrated wall <i>R L</i> 723	Contrary —These contraries such uni- ty do hold " 1558
Consecration —All vows and conse- crations <i>L C</i> 263	quite contrary I read <i>Son</i> 62 11
Consent —plausibly did give consent <i>R L</i> 1854	Contrite —Her contrite sighs <i>R L</i> 1727
Do in consent shake hands <i>Son</i> 28 6	Contrive —the herald will contrive " 206
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire <i>L C</i> 131	so to herself contrives <i>L C</i> 243
Consider —When I every thing <i>Son</i> 15 1	Control —controls his thoughts un- just <i>R L</i> 189
Consort —consort with ugly night <i>V A</i> 1041	can affection's course control " 500
Consorted —and his consorted lords <i>R L</i> 1609	should his use control " 1781
Conspirator —whispering " 769	control your times of pleasure <i>Son</i> 58 2
Conspire —thou stick'st not to <i>Son</i> 10 6	lease of my true love control " 107 3
Constancy —my verse to confined " 105 7	stands least in thy control " 125 14
The constancy and virtue " 117 14	Controlled —what he was with <i>V A</i> 270
thy truth, thy constancy " 152 10	truth dimm'd and controll'd <i>R L</i> 448
Love and constancy is dead <i>P T</i> 22	white fleece her voice controll'd " 678
Constant —throng her constant woe <i>V A</i> 967	prescience she controlled still " 727
like a constant and confirmed devil <i>R L</i> 1513	Controlling —Controlling what he was controlled with <i>V A</i> 270
And, constant stars <i>Son</i> 14 10	all 'hues' in his controlling <i>Son</i> 20 7
none you, for constant heart " 53 14	folly, doctor-like, controlling skill " 66 10
constant in a wondrous excellence " 105 6	Controversy —controversy hence a question takes <i>L C</i> 110
to thee I'll constant prove <i>P P</i> 5 8	Convert —to water do convert <i>R L</i> 592
Constrain'd —constrain'd with dread- ful circumstance <i>R L</i> 1703	desire converts to cold disdain " 691
Construe —sense their denial " 324	to store thou wouldst convert <i>Son</i> 14 12
nill I construe whether <i>P P</i> 14 8	Converted —'fore duteous, now con- verted are " 7 11
Consulting —.... for foul weather <i>V A</i> 972	converted from the thing it was " 49 7
Consume —Rot and themselves " 182	Convertest —when thou from youth convertest " 11 4
that in air consumes <i>R L</i> 1042	Convertite —departs a heavy <i>R L</i> 743
Consumed —Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by <i>Son</i> 73 12	Convey —I may convey this troubled soul " 1176
Consumest —that thou thyself " 9 2	Convey'd —quickly is convey'd <i>V A</i> 1192
Contain —is that which it contains " 74 13	Cony —earth-delving conies keep " 687
what thy memory cannot contain " 77 9	Cool —Shall cool the heat " 190
of me their reproach contains <i>L C</i> 189	Cool shadow to his melting " 315
Contemn —shouldst contemn me this <i>V A</i> 205	quench'd in a cool well by <i>Son</i> 154 9
Contend —meeting clouds contend " 820	water cools not love " 134 14
all forwards do contend <i>Son</i> 60 4	Adon used to cool his spleen <i>P P</i> 6 6
Contending —with her tears <i>V A</i> 82	Cool'd —that must be cool'd <i>V A</i> 357
to calm contending kings <i>R L</i> 939	Cooling —Cooling his hot face <i>R L</i> 682
in skill-contending schools " 1018	Co-partner —co-partners in my pain " 789
Thus art with arms contending <i>P P</i> 16 13	Cope —who shall cope him first <i>V A</i> 838
Content —Forced to content <i>V A</i> 61	Coped —never coped with stranger eyes <i>R L</i> 99
full of cares, yet show'd content <i>R L</i> 1503	Copesmate —copesmate of ugly Night " 925
burliest thy content <i>Son</i> 1 11	Copious —Their copious stories <i>V A</i> 945
rebuked to my content " 119 13	Cope —a cope that neighbours by " 239
'gainst her own content <i>L C</i> 157	Copy —not let that copy die <i>Son</i> 11 14
For a sweet content <i>P P</i> 18 51	Let him but copy " 34 9
Content —and alter their contents more bright in these contents <i>Son</i> 55 3	
reading what contents it bears <i>L C</i> 19	

Coral —that sweet coral mouth	<i>VA</i>	542	Couldst —Since thou . . . not defend	<i>RL</i>	1034
Her coral lips	<i>RL</i>	420	If thou couldst answer	<i>Son</i> 2	10
coral cisterns filling	"	1234	Counsel —counsel of their friends	<i>VA</i>	640
Coral is far more red	<i>Son</i> 130	2	All this beforehand counsel	<i>RL</i>	494
With coral clasps	<i>PP</i> 20	14	Counsel may stop a while	<i>LC</i>	159
Corn —As corn o'ergrown by weeds	<i>RL</i>	281	Take counsel of some wiser head	<i>PP</i> 19	5
Correct —to correct correction	<i>Son</i> 111	12	Count —Shall sum my count	<i>Son</i> 2	11
Correction —to correct correction	" 111	12	When I do count the clock	" 12	1
Correspondence — . . . with true sight	" 148	2	count bad what I think good	" 121	8
Corrupt — . . . by over-partial looks	" 137	5	thus far I count my gain	" 141	13
corrupt my saint to be a devil	" 144	7	Counted —black was not counted fair	" 127	1
corrupt my saint to be a devil	<i>PP</i> 2	7	Countenance —should . . . his sin	<i>RL</i>	343
Corrupted —Which once corrupted	<i>RL</i>	294	your countenance fill'd up his line	<i>Son</i> 86	13
spotted, spoil'd, corrupted	"	1172	Counterfelt —To the poor . . .	<i>RL</i>	1269
Corrupted blood some watery token	"	1748	And counterfelts to die	"	1776
Corrupting —Myself corrupting, salving thy amiss	<i>Son</i> 35	7	than your painted counterfelt	<i>Son</i> 16	8
Corydon —Poor Corydon	<i>PP</i> 18	52	Adonis, and the counterfelt	" 53	5
Cost —and oft that wealth doth cost	<i>RL</i>	146	Countermand —never . . . mine eye	<i>RL</i>	276
cost of outworn buried age	<i>Son</i> 64	2	Counterpart —such a . . . shall fame	<i>Son</i> 84	11
prouder than garments' cost	" 91	10	Counting —Now counting best to be	" 75	7
Why so large cost	" 146	5	Counting no old thing old	" 108	7
by that cost more dear	<i>LC</i>	96	Countless —pay this countless debt	<i>VA</i>	84
painting, pain, and cost	<i>PP</i> 13	12	Country —By all our country rights	<i>RL</i>	1838
Costly —outward walls so costly gay	<i>Son</i> 146	4	Couple —Will couple my reproach	"	816
Co-supreme —Co-supremes and stars of love	<i>PT</i>	51	Complement —Making a complement	<i>Son</i> 21	5
Couch —from her betumbled couch	<i>RL</i>	1037	Courage —Shows his hot courage	<i>VA</i>	276
Coucheth —Coucheth the fowl below	"	507	In shape, in courage	"	294
Could —there he could not die	<i>VA</i>	246	stirs up a desperate courage	"	556
that I could not see	"	440	courage to the coward	"	1158
More I could tell	"	805	Courageous —Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart	<i>RL</i>	1828
Could rule them both	"	1008	Courageously —Courageously to pluck him	<i>VA</i>	30
he could not die	"	1060	Course —And with his strong course	"	960
all could not satisfy	<i>RL</i>	96	Holding their course	"	1193
Could pick no meaning	"	100	his course doth let	<i>RL</i>	328
Nor could she moralize	"	104	can affection's course control	"	500
could not stay him	"	323	against proportion'd course	"	774
What could he see	"	414	O time, cease thou thy course	"	1765
could weeping purify	"	685	nature's changing course	<i>Son</i> 18	8
could not forestall their will	"	728	Him in thy course	" 19	11
I could not put him back	"	843	five hundred courses of the sun	" 59	6
I could prevent this storm	"	966	to the course of altering things	" 115	8
If tears could help	"	1274	what course, what stop he makes	<i>LC</i>	109
itself could not mistrust	"	1516	Courser —the lusty courser's rein	<i>VA</i>	31
her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718	Adonis' trampling courser	"	261
no man could distinguish	"	1785	Let me excuse thy courser	"	403
Then what could death do	<i>Son</i> 6	11	Court —Of court, of city	<i>LC</i>	59
If I could write the beauty	" 17	5	her noble suit in court did shun	"	234
could with a backward look	" 59	5	Did court the lad	<i>PP</i> 4	3
what the old world could say	" 59	9	Courtesy —They all strain courtesy	<i>VA</i>	888
he could his looks translate	" 96	10	villain court'sies to her low	<i>RL</i>	1338
Could make me any	" 98	7	Cover —Covers the shame	"	357
yet I none could see	" 99	14	Though men can cover crimes	"	1252
it could so preposterously	" 109	11	that beauty that doth cover thee	<i>Son</i> 22	5
I could not love you dearer	" 115	2	my bones with dust shall cover	" 32	2
could not so much hold	" 122	9	doth cover every blot	" 95	11
Well could he ride	<i>LC</i>	106	Cover'd —The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd	<i>LC</i> 3	17
For further I could say	"	169	Coverlet —On the green coverlet	<i>RL</i>	394
Could 'scape the hail	"	310	Covet —Those that much covet	"	134
could not hold argument	<i>PP</i> 3	2	Covetous —For thou art covetous	<i>Son</i> 134	6
none could look but beauty's queen	" 4	4	Coward —like a pale-faced coward	<i>VA</i>	569
O never faith could hold	" 5	2	Thy coward heart	"	1024
Fare well I could not	" 14	6	courage to the coward	"	1158
the fair'st that eye could see	" 16	3	The coward captive vanquished	<i>RL</i>	75
That nothing could be used	" 16	10	The coward fights	"	273
Alas, she could not help it	" 16	12	Pale cowards, marching on	"	1391
Scarce I could from tears refrain	" 21	16	The coward conquest	<i>Son</i> 74	11
Couldst —Unless thou . . . return	<i>RL</i>	961			

Coward-like —... with trembling	<i>R L</i>	231	Crest —from his bepending crest	<i>VA</i>	395
Coy —why art thou coy	<i>VA</i>	96	When tyrants' crests and tombs	<i>Son</i> 107	14
to my coy disdain	"	112	Crest-wounding —..., private scar	<i>R L</i>	828
instead of love's coy touch	<i>R L</i>	669	Crew —and all his lordly crew	"	1731
Cozening —Cozening the pillow	"	387	Cried —and softly cried 'Awake	"	1628
Crabbed —Crabbed age and youth	<i>P P</i> 12	1	Cried 'O false blood	<i>L C</i>	52
Crack'd —Crack'd many a ring	<i>L C</i>	45	That it cried, How true a twain	<i>P T</i>	45
Cradle —Lo, in this hollow cradle	<i>VA</i>	1185	Cries —cries 'Fie, no more of love	<i>VA</i>	185
Craft —False-creeping craft and per-			'Pity,' she cries	"	257
jury	<i>R L</i>	1517	'For shame,' he cries	"	879
in his craft of will	<i>L C</i>	128	'Ay me!' she cries	"	833
but an art of craft	"	295	owls' and wolves' death-boding		
When craft hath taught her	<i>P P</i> 19	22	cries	<i>R L</i>	165
Craggy —And all the craggy moun-			with confusion of their cries	"	445
tains yields	" 20	4	the poor lamb cries	"	677
Cramp —Is plagued with cramps	<i>R L</i>	856	Who nothing wants to answer her		
Crank —He cranks and crosses	<i>VA</i>	682	but cries	"	1459
Cranny —vents and crannies of the			dear daughter,' old Lūcretius cries	"	1751
place	<i>R L</i>	310	Answer'd their cries	"	1806
through every cranny spies	"	1086	Cries to catch her	<i>Son</i> 143	6
Crave —what she did crave	<i>VA</i>	88	Crime —Whose crime will bear	<i>R L</i>	224
a beggar's orts to crave	<i>R L</i>	985	art guilty of my cureless crime	"	772
The cause craves haste	"	1295	Be guilty of my death, since of my		
the account of hours to crave	<i>Son</i> 58	3	crime	"	931
more than I did crave	<i>P P</i> 10	9	let his unrecalling crime	"	993
I pardon crave of thee	" 10	11	Though men can cover crimes	"	1292
Craved —I ... nothing of thee still	" 10	10	one most heinous crime	<i>Son</i> 19	8
Crawl —Crawls to maturity	<i>Son</i> 60	6	to pardon of self-doing crime	" 58	12
Created —wert thou first created	" 20	9	how once I suffer'd in your crime	" 120	8
Which eyes not yet created	" 81	10	who have lived for crime	" 124	14
Creating —Creating every bad a per-			Crimeful —this cursed ... night	<i>R L</i>	970
fect best	" 114	7	Crimson —'Twixt crimson shame	<i>VA</i>	76
Creation —From the creation	<i>R L</i>	924	never let their crimson liveries		
But heaven in thy creation	<i>Son</i> 93	9	wear	"	506
Slandering creation with a false			that the crimson blood	<i>R L</i>	1738
esteem	" 127	12	Cripple —A ... soon can find a halt	<i>P P</i> 19	10
Creature —Pursue these fearful crea-			Critic —To critic and to flatterer		
tures	<i>VA</i>	677	stopped are	<i>Son</i> 112	11
'Tis he, foul creature	"	1005	Crooked —crooked, churlish, harsh in		
henceforth no creature wear	"	1081	voice	<i>VA</i>	134
To creatures stern sad tunes	<i>R L</i>	1147	his crooked tushes slay	"	624
these pretty creatures stand	"	1233	Whose crooked beak threatens	<i>R L</i>	508
Such harmless creatures	"	1347	crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory		
A creeping creature	"	1627	fight	<i>Son</i> 60	7
From fairest creatures	<i>Son</i> 1	1	his scythe and crooked knife	" 100	14
sweet favour or deformed'st crea-			did hang in crooked curls	<i>L C</i>	85
ture	" 113	10	Crop —bid thee crop a weed	<i>VA</i>	946
One of her feather'd creatures	" 143	2	she crops the stalk	"	1175
Fair creature kill'd too soon	<i>P P</i> 10	7	the ploughman with increaseful		
Credent —And credent soul	<i>L C</i>	279	crop	<i>R L</i>	958
Credit —I credit her false-speaking			Cross —I see what crosses	"	491
tongue	<i>Son</i> 138	7	A thousand crosses keep them	"	912
credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i> 1	7	the strong offence's cross	<i>Son</i> 34	12
Credulous —and yet too credulous	<i>VA</i>	986	lay on me this cross	" 42	12
The credulous old Priam	<i>R L</i>	1522	One silly cross	<i>P P</i> 18	13
Creep —fearing to creep forth	<i>VA</i>	1036	Cross —He cranks and crosses	<i>VA</i>	682
dog creeps sadly thence	<i>R L</i>	736	To cross the curious workmanship	"	734
halt, creep, cry out for thee	"	902	cross him with their opposite per-		
the little worms that creep	"	1248	suation	<i>R L</i>	286
see time how slow it creeps	"	1575	To cross their arms	"	793
Creep in 'twixt vows	<i>Son</i> 115	6	cross Tarquin in his flight	"	968
Creeping —Which drives the creeping			is bent my deeds to cross	<i>Son</i> 90	2
thief	<i>R L</i>	305	Crossed —thus to be crossed	" 133	8
False-creeping craft and perjury	"	1517	Crow —Out-stripping crows that		
A creeping creature	"	1627	strive	<i>VA</i>	324
Crept —a wandering wasp hath crept	"	839	The crow may bathe	<i>R L</i>	1009
Crest —his uncontrolled crest	<i>VA</i>	104	A crow that flies	<i>Son</i> 70	4
Upon his compass'd crest	"	272	The crow or dove	" 113	12
High crest, short ears	"	297	And thou treble-dated crow	<i>P T</i>	17

Dearer —lost a dearer thing than life <i>R L</i>	687	Death —'Gainst death and all-obliv-	
which was the dearer	" 1163	ous enmity	<i>Son</i> 55 9
A dearer birth than this	<i>Son</i> 32 11	This thought is as a death	" 64 13
I could not love you dearer	" 115 2	for restful death I cry	" 66 1
Dearest —by fortune's dearest spite	" 37 3	After my death, dear love	" 72 3
Thou, best of dearest	" 48 7	Death's second self	" 73 3
your dearest love to call	" 117 3	your memory death cannot take	" 81 3
Dearly —I loved her dearly	" 42 2	eat him up to death	" 99 13
Dear-purchased —your own right	" 117 6	and death to me subscribes	" 107 10
Dearth —she faint with dearth	<i>V A</i> 545	when their deaths be near	" 140 7
dearth of daughters	" 754	So shalt thou feed on Death	" 146 13
of dearths, or season's quality	<i>Son</i> 14 4	And Death once dead	" 146 14
pine within and suffer dearth	" 146 3	Desire is death which physic did	
Death —And so, in spite of death	<i>V A</i> 173	except	" 147 8
it is a life in death	" 413	by death's sharp sting	<i>P P</i> 10 4
life was death's annoy	" 497	That the lover, sick to death	" 17 7
death was lively joy	" 498	Death is now the phoenix' nest	<i>P T</i> 56
having writ on death	" 509	Death-bed —As the death-bed	<i>Son</i> 73 11
I thy death should fear	" 680	Death-boding —and wolves' death-	
I prophesy thy death	" 671	boding cries	<i>R L</i> 165
Swear Nature's death	" 744	Death-divining —Be the death-di-	
exclaims on Death	" 930	vinling swan	<i>P T</i> 15
thus chides she Death	" 932	Deathsman —As slanderous	<i>R L</i> 1001
not Death's ebon dart	" 948	Death-worthy —seem death-worthy	
Death is not to blame	" 992	in thy brother	" 635
sweet Death, I did but jest	" 997	Debarr'd —... the benefit of rest	<i>Son</i> 28 2
With Death she humbly	" 1012	Debate —in his inward mind he doth	
To wail his death	" 1017	debate	<i>R L</i> 185
death doth my love destroy	" 1163	Debate when leisure serves	" 1019
reft from her by death	" 1174	debate with angry swords	" 1421
Though death be adjunct, there's		against myself I'll vow debate	<i>Son</i> 89 13
no death	<i>R L</i> 133	Debated —debated, even in my soul	<i>R L</i> 498
The death of all	" 147	Debaters —serves with dull	" 1019
triumph in the map of death	" 402	Debateth —Time with Decay	<i>Son</i> 15 11
And death's dim look	" 403	Debating —fear, avaunt! die	<i>R L</i> 274
lived in death and death in life	" 406	Debt —pay this countless debt	<i>V A</i> 84
In bloody death and ravishment	" 430	that the debt should double	" 521
Wounding itself to death	" 466	pays the hour his debt	<i>R L</i> 329
living death and pain perpetual	" 725	that pay a daily debt	" 649
Grim cave of death	" 769	The barren tender of a poet's debt	<i>Son</i> 83 4
Be guilty of my death	" 931	Debtor —that to bad debtors lends	<i>R L</i> 964
desperate instrument of death	" 1038	and death reproach's debtor	" 1155
To clear this spot by death	" 1053	a friend came debtor for my sake	<i>Son</i> 134 11
Till life to death acquit	" 1071	Decay —with thy life's decay	<i>R L</i> 517
'Tis double death to drown in ken		sweet chastity's decay	" 808
of shore	" 1114	with decay of things	" 947
death reproach's debtor	" 1155	age and cold decay	<i>Son</i> 11 6
when death takes one	" 1161	a house fall to decay	" 13 9
cause of my untimely death	" 1178	Time debateth with Decay	" 15 11
in my death I murder	" 1189	fortify yourself in your decay	" 16 3
This plot of death	" 1212	itself confounded to decay	" 64 10
Of present death, and shame	" 1263	my love was my decay	" 80 14
By that her death	" 1264	a satire to decay	" 100 11
The adulterate death of Lucrece	" 1645	on the doubts of my decay	<i>P P</i> 14 4
Shows me a bare-boned death	" 1761	Decay —and when that decays	<i>R L</i> 713
Shall rotten death make conquest	" 1767	will wither, and his sap decay	" 1168
to be revenged on her death	" 1778	in mine own love's strength seem	
the death of this true wife	" 1841	to decay	<i>Son</i> 23 7
Then what could death do	<i>Son</i> 6 11	so strong, but Time decays	" 65 8
To be death's conquest	" 6 14	even with my life decay	" 71 12
rage of death's eternal cold	" 13 12	Decay'd —as soon decay'd and done	<i>R L</i> 23
Nor shall Death brag thou wan-		gracious numbers are decay'd	<i>Son</i> 79 3
der'st in his shade	" 18 11	Decease —fearing my love's decease	<i>V A</i> 1002
Then look I death my days should		children pre-decease progenitors	<i>R L</i> 1756
expiate	" 22 4	the ripper should by time decease	<i>Son</i> 1 3
hid in death's dateless night	" 30 6	after yourself's decease	" 13 7
When that churl Death	" 32 2	after their lord's decease	" 97 8
Sinks down to death	" 45 8	Deceased —lines of thy deceased lover	" 34 4
Of their sweet deaths	" 54 12	hang more praise upon deceased I	" 72 7

Dame —no dame hereafter living	<i>R L</i>	1714	Darksome —in that . . . prison	<i>R L</i>	379
Fortune, cursed fickle dame	<i>P P</i> 18	15	Darling —shake the . . . buds of May	<i>Son</i> 18	3
thine eye hath chose the dame	"	19 1	Dart —Thine eye darts forth	<i>V A</i>	196
Damm'd —voice . . . up with woe	<i>R L</i>	1661	she darts as one on shore	"	817
Damned —imposthumes, grief, and			but thy false dart	"	941
damn'd despair	<i>V A</i>	743	not Death's ebon dart	"	948
more black and damned	<i>L C</i>	54	might dart their injuries	<i>Son</i> 139	12
Damp —With rotten damps ravish the			Dash —Some loathsome dash	<i>R L</i>	206
morning air	<i>R L</i>	778	Date —An expired date	"	26
Damsel —Unto the silly damsel	<i>P P</i> 16	8	date of never-ending woes	"	935
Dance —learn'd to sport and dance	<i>V A</i>	105	date from cancell'd destiny	"	1729
Dance on the sands	"	148	beauty's doom and date	<i>Son</i> 14	14
Dancing —with those dancing chips	<i>Son</i> 128	10	hath all too short a date	"	18 4
Dandling —still'd with dandling	<i>V A</i>	562	youth and thou are of one date	"	22 2
Danger —or what great . . . dwells	"	206	to outlive long date	"	38 12
his danger by thy will	"	639	Beyond all date	"	122 4
Danger deviseth shifts	"	690	Our dates are brief	"	123 5
leadeth on to danger	"	788	Dated —And thou treble-dated crow	<i>P T</i>	17
sundry dangers of his will's obtain-			Dateless —hid in death's . . . night	<i>Son</i> 30	6
ing	<i>R L</i>	128	A dateless, lively heat	"	153 6
The dangers of his loathsome en-			Daughter —dearth of daughters	<i>V A</i>	754
terprise	"	183	beldam daughters of her daughter	<i>R L</i>	953
Such danger to resistance	"	1263	the dame and daughter die	"	1477
Dangerous —from the . . . year	<i>V A</i>	508	Daughter, dear daughter	"	1751
Dank —As the dank earth weeps	<i>R L</i>	1130	for daughter or for wife	"	1792
Dapper —Like a dive-dapper	<i>V A</i>	86	'My daughter,' and 'my wife	"	1804
Dardan —from the strand of Dardan	<i>R L</i>	1438	'My daughter,' and 'my wife	"	1806
Dare —dares not be so bold	<i>V A</i>	401	It was a lordling's daughter	<i>P P</i> 16	1
which no encounter dare	"	676	Daunt —In darkness daunts them	<i>R L</i>	462
I dare not say	"	805	Day —A summer's day will seem	<i>V A</i>	23
and dare not stay	"	894	So shall the day seem night	"	122
She dares not look	<i>R L</i>	458	tired in the mid-day heat	"	177
She dares not thereof make dis-			My day's delight is past	"	380
covery	"	1314	now is turn'd to day	"	481
Then may I dare to boast	<i>Son</i> 26	13	His day's hot task	"	530
Nor dare I chide	"	57 5	sun by day, and her by night	"	732
Nor dare I question	"	57 9	melts with the mid-day sun	"	750
I dare not be so bold	"	131 7	a stormy day, now wind	"	965
Darest —thou . . . do such outrage	<i>R L</i>	605	stars ashamed of day	"	1032
What darest thou not	"	606	silly lamb, that day	"	1098
Daring —engirt with daring infamy	"	1173	day should yet be light	"	1134
Not daring trust the office	<i>P P</i> 15	4	shall rock thee day and night	"	1186
Dark —heavy, dark, disliking eye	<i>V A</i>	182	in her vaulty prison stows the day	<i>R L</i>	119
'tis dark, and going I shall fall	"	719	and wretched, hateful days	"	161
Now of this dark night	"	727	open to adorn the day	"	399
in dark obscurity	"	760	she never may behold the day	"	746
thro' the dark laund	"	813	'For day,' quoth she	"	747
in the dark she lay	"	827	the jealous Day behold that face	"	800
Into the deep-dark cabins	"	1038	to the tell-tale Day	"	806
from their dark beds	"	1050	grooms are sightless night, kings		
From earth's dark womb	<i>R L</i>	549	glorious day	"	1013
Through the dark night he stealeth	"	729	Revealing day through every cran-		
dark harbour for defame	"	768	ny spies	"	1086
Some dark, deep desert	"	1144	day hath nought to do	"	1092
In the dreadful dead of dark mid-			thou sing'st not in the day	"	1142
night	"	1625	ere the break of day	"	1240
are bright in dark	<i>Son</i> 43	4	Into so bright a day	"	1518
what dark days seen	"	97 3	treasure of thy lusty days	<i>Son</i> 2	6
black as bell, as dark as night	"	147 14	he reeleth from the day	"	7 10
drives away dark dreaming night	<i>P P</i> 15	8	the brave day sunk in hideous night	"	12 2
Darken —To . . . her whose light	<i>R L</i>	191	stormy gusts of winter's day	"	13 11
Darkening —Darkening thy power	<i>Son</i> 100	4	To change your day of youth	"	15 12
Darkly —And, darkly bright	"	43 4	compare thee to a summer's day	"	18 1
Darkness —burnt out, in . . . lies	<i>V A</i>	1128	my days should expiate	"	22 4
dim darkness doth display	<i>R L</i>	118	Lo, thus, by day my limbs	"	27 13
canopied in darkness sweetly lay	"	398	When day's oppression	"	28 3
In darkness daunts them	"	462	But day by night and night by day	"	28 4
would they still in darkness be	"	752	I tell the day, to please him	"	28 9
Looking on darkness	<i>Son</i> 27	8	But day doth daily draw	"	28 13

Defendant —the defendant doth that plea deny <i>Son</i> 46 7	Denied —mayst thou be denied <i>Son</i> 142 14
Defiled —by him defiled <i>R L</i> 787	Denote —then love doth well denote " 148 7
let forth my foul-defiled blood " 1029	Deny —If thou deny, then force <i>R L</i> 513
With outward honesty, but yet de- fled " 1545	deny that thou bear'st love <i>Son</i> 10 1
Defiling —vows were ever brokers to defiling <i>L C</i> 173	doth that plea deny " 46 7
Define —And for myself mine own worth do define <i>Son</i> 62 7	And deny himself for Jove <i>P P</i> 17 17
Deflower —quoth he 'I must <i>R L</i> 348	Denying —Love's denying " 18 5
Deformed 'st—or creature <i>Son</i> 113 10	Depart —that he may depart <i>V A</i> 578
Defunctive —That music can <i>P T</i> 14	He thence departs <i>R L</i> 743
Defy —Thy registers and thee I both defy <i>Son</i> 123 9	If thou shouldst depart <i>Son</i> 6 11
Age, I do defy thee <i>P P</i> 12 11	As easy might I from myself depart " 109 3
Defying —Faith's defying " 18 6	Departest —from that which thou " 11 2
Degenerate —with deeds degenerate <i>R L</i> 1003	Depend —it depends upon that love " 92 4
Defiled —new lodged and newly <i>L C</i> 84	on thy humour doth depend " 92 8
Delga —If thou wilt this favour <i>V A</i> 15	truth and beauty on my love de- pends " 101 3
Delay —haste is mated with delays " 909	that do on mine depend <i>L C</i> 274
the glove, that did delay him <i>R L</i> 325	Depending —words are now <i>R L</i> 1615
unhallow'd haste her words delays " 552	Deprive —to deprive dishonour'd life " 1186
many accents and delays " 1719	Deprived —which thou hast here " 1732
Delay'd —Her audit, though delay'd <i>Son</i> 126 11	Derive —my knowledge I derive <i>Son</i> 14 9
Delicious —His taste delicious <i>R L</i> 699	Derived —Thou wast not to this end from me derived <i>R L</i> 1755
Delight —better'd with a more <i>V A</i> 78	Descant —To descant on the doubts <i>P P</i> 14 4
My day's delight is past " 380	Descant't —on Tereus descant't <i>R L</i> 1134
aim at like delight " 400	Descended —with slow-sad gait " 1061
on her fair delight " 1030	descended her sheaved hat <i>L C</i> 31
in that sky of his delight <i>R L</i> 12	Descending —the heat of this de- scending sun <i>V A</i> 190
shame that follows sweet delight " 357	Describe —Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit <i>Son</i> 53 5
her life, her world's delight " 385	Deseried —... in men's nativity <i>R L</i> 538
marks thee for my earth's delight " 487	Description —I see descriptions of the fairest wights <i>Son</i> 106 2
chides his vanish'd, loathed delight " 742	Desert —Some deep dark desert <i>R L</i> 1144
false slave to false delight " 927	Desert —with your most high deserts <i>Son</i> 17 2
sweet hours from love's delight <i>Son</i> 36 8	knowledge of mine own desert " 49 10
decrepit father takes delight " 37 1	As to behold desert " 66 2
to heart's and eye's delight " 47 14	than mine own desert " 72 6
or pursuing no delight " 75 11	your great deserts repay " 117 2
Or more delight than hawks " 91 11	Where thy desert may merit praise <i>P P</i> 19 27
but figures of delight " 98 11	Deserve —Deserves the travail <i>Son</i> 79 6
lose their dear delight " 102 12	may deserve to pitted be " 142 12
is there more delight " 130 7	deserve not punishment <i>P P</i> 3 4
And I in deep delight <i>P P</i> 8 11	Deserved —deserved a greater fee <i>V A</i> 609
thus dissembled her delight " 19 16	deserved thy beauty's use <i>Son</i> 2 9
Delight —Do I delight to die <i>V A</i> 496	Deservert —which thou alone " 39 8
others, they think, delight " 843	Deserving —where is my deserving " 87 6
by nature they delight <i>R L</i> 697	Design —a meritorious fair design <i>R L</i> 1692
joy delights in joy <i>Son</i> 8 2	soft audience to my sweet design <i>L C</i> 278
Delights to peep " 24 12	Desire —desire doth lend her force <i>V A</i> 29
stories to delight his ear <i>P P</i> 4 5	but frosty in desire " 36
Delighted —with thy tongue's tune delighted <i>Son</i> 141 5	and his high desire " 276
Delightful —and high plain <i>V A</i> 236	approach of sweet desire " 386
Delighting —and ravishment <i>R L</i> 430	deep desire hath none " 389
Deliver —and she delivers it " 1333	or life desire " 496
For it no form delivers to the heart <i>Son</i> 113 5	Now quick desire " 547
Deliver'd —deliver'd from thy brain " 77 11	Love in his desire " 653
Delve —And delves the parallels " 60 10	desire sees best of all " 720
Delving —where earth-delving conies keep <i>V A</i> 687	desire's foul nurse " 773
Demand —Demand of him <i>L C</i> 149	drops of hot desire " 1074
Demeanour —he by dumb demeanour seeks to show <i>R L</i> 474	unto himself was his desire " 1180
Demure —doth give ... good-morrow " 1219	trustless wings of false desire <i>R L</i> 2
Denial —but denial and reproving " 242	toss'd between desire and dread " 171
He in the worst sense construes their denial " 324	by brain-sick rude desire " 175
	Lucrece must I force to my desire " 182
	or were he not my dear friend, this desire " 234
	Desire my pilot is " 279

Desire —By reprobate desire	<i>R L</i>	.....	300	Despise —despite of cure remain	<i>R L</i>	.....	732
which fond desire doth scorch	"	.....	314	at my confirm'd despite	"	.....	1026
not to foul desire	"	.....	574	Despite of wrinkles	<i>Son</i>	8	12
His true respect will prison false				despite thy wrong	"	19	13
desire	"	.....	642	For then despite of space	"	44	8
This hot desire	"	.....	691	despite his cruel hand	"	60	14
Drunken Desire must vomit	"	.....	703	despite thy scythe and thee	"	123	14
or rein his rash desire	"	.....	706	Who, in despite of view	"	141	4
Feeble Desire, all recreant	"	.....	710	Despitefully —despitefully I mean to			
Desire doth fight with Grace	"	.....	712	bear thee	<i>R L</i>	.....	670
But if the like the snow-white				Destined —The destined ill	<i>L C</i>	.....	156
swan desire	"	.....	1011	Destiny —she bribed the Destinies	<i>V A</i>	.....	733
check'd his son's desire	"	.....	1490	The Destinies will curse thee	"	.....	945
to answer his desire	"	.....	1606	date from cancell'd Destiny	<i>R L</i>	.....	1729
If thou my love's desire do contra-				Destitute —turrets . . . and pale	"	.....	441
dict	"	.....	1631	Destroy —each other did destroy	<i>V A</i>	.....	846
should be thy chief desire	<i>Son</i>	10	8	If thou destroy them not	"	.....	760
The first my thought, the other my				doth my love destroy	"	.....	1163
desire	"	45	3	who will the vine destroy	<i>R L</i>	.....	215
with my desire keep pace	"	51	9	I purpose to destroy thee	"	.....	514
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love				the city to destroy	"	.....	1369
being made	"	51	10	the user so destroys it	<i>Son</i>	9	12
times of your desire	"	57	2	Detain —can no more detain him	<i>V A</i>	.....	577
make them born to our desire	"	123	7	She may detain, but not still keep	<i>Son</i>	126	10
Desire is death	"	147	8	Determinate —in these are all . . .	"	87	4
And so the general of hot desire	"	184	7	Determination —Find no . . .	"	13	6
Of pensive and subdued desires	<i>L C</i>	.....	219	Determined —by their verdict is . . .	"	46	11
Desire —From fairest creatures we de-				Determining — . . . which way to fly	<i>R L</i>	.....	1150
sire increase	<i>Son</i>	1	1	Detest —made herself herself detest	"	.....	1566
Dost thou desire my slumbers	"	61	3	Detriment —surmise of others' . . .	"	.....	1579
nor smell, desire to be invited	"	141	7	Device —but your device in love	<i>V A</i>	.....	789
privileged by age, desires to know	<i>L C</i>	.....	62	from them no device can take	<i>R L</i>	.....	535
When he again desires her	"	.....	66	Lo, this device was sent me	<i>L C</i>	.....	232
ere he desire, have granted	"	.....	131	Devil —adored by this devil	<i>R L</i>	.....	85
And twice desire ere it be day	<i>P P</i>	19	17	profaned in such a devil	"	.....	847
Desired —but strongly he desired	<i>R L</i>	.....	415	a hideous, shapelless devil	"	.....	973
to set a form upon desired change	<i>Son</i>	89	6	the semblance of a devil	"	.....	1246
the help of bath desired	"	153	11	constant and confirmed devil	"	.....	1513
nor being desired yielded	<i>L C</i>	.....	149	Such devils steal effects	"	.....	1555
Desiring —Desiring this man's art	<i>Son</i>	29	7	my saint to be a devil	<i>Son</i>	144	7
Despair —grief and damn'd despair	<i>V A</i>	.....	743	my saint to be a devil	<i>P P</i>	2	7
as one full of despair	"	.....	955	Devise —Devise extremes beyond ex-			
Despair, and hope	"	.....	988	tremity	<i>R L</i>	.....	969
Despair to gain doth traffic	<i>R L</i>	.....	131	devise some virtuous lie	<i>Son</i>	72	5
another white despair	<i>Son</i>	99	9	poets can in praise devise	"	83	14
of comfort and despair	"	144	1	Devise —yet when they have . . .	"	82	9
of comfort and despair	<i>P P</i>	2	1	Devise —Danger deviseth shifts	<i>V A</i>	.....	690
Despair —of time's help to despair	<i>R L</i>	.....	983	Devour —Devours his will	<i>R L</i>	.....	700
For, if I should despair	<i>Son</i>	140	9	What virtue breeds iniquity de-			
Despairing — . . . Hecuba beheld	<i>R L</i>	.....	1447	vours	"	.....	872
Desperate —as desperate in his suit	<i>V A</i>	.....	336	but that which doth devour	"	.....	1256
stirs up a desperate courage	"	.....	556	devour her own sweet brood	<i>Son</i>	19	2
theirs whose desperate hands	"	.....	765	Devour'd —Not that devour'd, but			
and in a desperate rage	<i>R L</i>	.....	219	that which	<i>R L</i>	.....	1256
She, desperate, with her nails	"	.....	739	Devouring — . . . all in haste	<i>V A</i>	.....	57
some desperate instrument	"	.....	1038	lived by foul devouring	<i>R L</i>	.....	700
I desperate now approve	<i>Son</i>	147	7	Devouring Time, blunt thou	<i>Son</i>	19	1
Despise —looking scornfully he doth				Dew —morning's silver-melting dew	<i>R L</i>	.....	24
despise	<i>R L</i>	.....	187	resembling dew of night	"	.....	396
that loves what they despise	<i>Son</i>	141	3	relenting dew of lamentations	"	.....	1829
thy service to despise	"	149	10	Dew-bedabbled —the . . . wretch	<i>V A</i>	.....	703
Despised — . . . , rheumatic, and cold	<i>V A</i>	.....	135	Dew'd —So they were dew'd	"	.....	66
I am not lame, poor, nor despised	<i>Son</i>	37	9	Dewy —weep like the dewy night	<i>R L</i>	.....	1232
Time's spoils despised everywhere	"	100	12	dried up the dewy morn	<i>P P</i>	6	1
but despised straight	"	129	5	Dexterity —quick bearing and . . .	<i>R L</i>	.....	1389
Despising —myself almost despising	"	29	9	Dial —which stop the hourly dial	"	.....	327
Despite —in high heaven's despite	<i>V A</i>	.....	731	Thy dial how thy precious minutes	<i>Son</i>	77	2
despite of fruitless chastity	"	.....	751	by thy dial's shady stealth	"	77	7
boasted blushes in despite	<i>R L</i>	.....	55	Dialect —He had the dialect	<i>L C</i>	.....	125

Deceit —Thou look'st not like deceit	<i>R L</i>	583
To hide deceit	"	1507
Saw how deceits were gilded	<i>L C</i>	172
Deceitful —Conceit . . . , so compact	<i>R L</i>	1423
Deceive —do not deceive me	"	583
thy sweet self dost deceive	<i>Son</i>	4 10
so sweetly doth deceive	"	39 12
as it best deceives	<i>L C</i>	306
Deceived — . . . with painted grapes	<i>VA</i>	601
Like a deceived husband	<i>Son</i>	93 2
mine eye may be deceived	"	104 12
Deceivest —if thou thyself deceivest	"	40 7
Deceiving —the deceiving harmony	<i>VA</i>	781
And most deceiving	"	1156
December —old December's bareness	<i>Son</i>	97 4
Decide —To 'cide this title	"	46 9
Deck —And decks with praises	<i>R L</i>	108
to deck his oratory	"	815
Declines —fair from fair sometime declines	<i>Son</i>	18 7
Declined —With head declined	<i>R L</i>	1661
My low-declined honour	"	1705
Decrease —at height decrease	<i>Son</i>	15 7
Decree —quiver'st thou at this . . .	<i>R L</i>	1030
heaven in thy creation did decree	<i>Son</i>	93 9
change decrees of kings	"	115 6
Decrepit —Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures	<i>VA</i>	1148
As a decrepit father	<i>Son</i>	37 1
Dedicated —The dedicated words	"	82 3
Deed —Let fair humanity abhor the deed	<i>R L</i>	195
with so black a deed	"	226
shows like a virtuous deed	"	252
tears ensue the deed	"	502
This deed will make thee	"	610
time for charitable deeds	"	908
with deeds degenerate	"	1003
My life's foul deed	"	1208
To talk in deeds	"	1348
Whose deed hath made her	"	1566
The lechers in their deed	"	1637
with this deadly deed	"	1730
or grief help grievous deeds	"	1822
and ransom all ill deeds	<i>Son</i>	34 14
To see his active child do deeds of youth	"	37 2
into my deeds to pry	"	61 6
they measure by thy deeds	"	69 10
is bent my deeds to cross	"	90 2
turn sourest by their deeds	"	94 13
of my harmful deeds	"	111 2
my deeds must not be shown	"	121 12
save in thy deeds	"	131 13
the very refuse of thy deeds	"	150 6
by him became his deed	<i>L C</i>	111
Deem —but dull and slow she deems	<i>R L</i>	1336
but fairer we it deem	<i>Son</i>	54 3
Deemed —and for true things deem'd	"	96 8
which is so deemed	"	121 3
Deep —Then love's deep groans	<i>VA</i>	377
but deep desire hath none	"	389
Sad pause and deep regard	<i>R L</i>	277
Deep woes roll forward	"	1118
And with deep groans	"	1132
Some dark, deep desert	"	1144
Till after a deep groan	"	1276
And that deep torture	"	1287
Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	1329

Deep —Show'd deep regard	<i>R L</i>	1400
By deep surmise of others' detriment	"	1579
which deep impression bears	"	1712
ball it from the deep unrest	"	1725
The deep vexation	"	1779
Wherein deep policy did him disguise	"	1815
And that deep vow	"	1847
And dig deep trenches	<i>Son</i>	2 2
have full as deep a dye	"	54 5
upon your soundless deep	"	80 10
praise the deep vermillion	"	98 10
For that deep wound	"	133 2
I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness	"	152 9
arguments and question deep	<i>L C</i>	121
whose deep conceit is such	<i>P P</i>	8 7
And I in deep delight	"	8 11
Deep in the thigh	"	9 11
My sighs so deep	"	18 31
Deep-brain'd —And . . . sonnets	<i>L C</i>	209
Deep-dark —Into the deep-dark cabins of her head	<i>VA</i>	1038
Deep-drenched —deep-drenched in a sea of care	<i>R L</i>	1100
Deeper —O, deeper sin	"	701
Deepest —My deepest sense	<i>Son</i>	120 10
Deep-green —The . . . emerald	<i>L C</i>	213
Deeply —upon her back deeply distress'd	<i>VA</i>	814
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled	"	832
Deep-sore —hearts' . . . wounding	"	432
Deep-sunken —thine own . . . eyes	<i>Son</i>	2 7
Deep-sweet —Ear's . . . music	<i>VA</i>	432
Deep-wounded — . . . with a boar	<i>P P</i>	9 10
Deer —thou shalt be my deer	<i>VA</i>	231
Then be my deer	"	239
sorteth with a herd of deer	"	689
As the poor frightened deer	<i>R L</i>	1149
And stall'd the deer	<i>P P</i>	19 2
Deface —winter's ragged hand deface	<i>Son</i>	6 1
nor none falsen to deface her	<i>P P</i>	7 6
Defaced —soul's fair temple is . . .	<i>R L</i>	719
by Time's fell hand defaced	<i>Son</i>	64 1
Defame —dark harbour for defame	<i>R L</i>	768
minstrels tuning my defame	"	817
thou livest in my defame	"	1033
Defeat —true love that doth my rest defeat	<i>Son</i>	61 11
Defeated —me of thee defeated	"	20 11
Defeature —with impure defeature	<i>VA</i>	736
Defect —But having no defects	"	138
torments us with defect	<i>R L</i>	151
God wot, it was defect	"	1345
see thee frown on my defects	<i>Son</i>	49 2
shall not be thy defect	"	70 1
doth worship thy defect	"	149 11
Defence —'gainst Time's scythe can make defence	"	12 13
making no defence	"	89 4
my o'er-press'd defence	"	139 8
As passing all conceit needs no defence	<i>P P</i>	8 8
Defend —can so well defend her	<i>VA</i>	472
the growing rose defends	<i>R L</i>	492
defend thy loyal dame	"	1034
suppose thou dost defend me	"	1684

Did —thou left'st me more than I did crave <i>P P</i> 10 9	Difference —leaves out difference <i>Son</i> 105 8
how god Mars did try her " 11 3	our drops this difference bore <i>L C</i> 300
her lips on his did act the seizure " 11 10	Different —Of different flowers <i>Son</i> 98 6
sweetly did she smile " 14 7	the dialect and different skill <i>L C</i> 125
that love with love did fight " 16 5	Dig —His snout digs sepulchres <i>V A</i> 622
did bear the maid away " 16 14	And dig deep trenches <i>Son</i> 2 2
Beasts did leap, and birds did sing " 21 5	Digestion —in digestion souring <i>R L</i> 699
Trees did grow, and plants did spring " 21 6	Dignified —they basely dignified " 660
Everything did banish moan " 21 7	and therein dignified <i>Son</i> 101 4
between them love did shine <i>P T</i> 33	Dignify —so dignifies his story " 84 8
Didst —O, thou didst kill me <i>V A</i> 499	Dignity —proud of such a dignity <i>R L</i> 437
thou didst name the boar " 641	The bravest weed outbraves his dignity <i>Son</i> 94 12
Didst thou not mark " 643	Digression —digression is so vile <i>R L</i> 202
thou didst teach the way <i>R L</i> 630	Diligence —done with speedy ... " 1853
Why didst thou promise <i>Son</i> 34 1	Dim —dim darkness doth display " 118
thou didst forsake me " 89 1	And death's dim look " 403
whence didst thou steal " 99 2	In his dim mist " 548
thou didst bequeath to me <i>P P</i> 10 12	And wipe the dim mist " 643
Die —there he could not die <i>V A</i> 246	Dim register and notary " 735
Do I delight to die " 496	in her dim element " 1588
and die forsworn " 726	fair fresh mirror, dim and old " 1760
like a glutton dies " 803	Diminish'd —Be any jot diminish'd <i>V A</i> 417
who lives and must not die " 1017	Dimm'd —torch ... and controll'd <i>R L</i> 448
he could not die " 1060	is his gold complexion dimm'd <i>Son</i> 18 6
shall I die by drops " 1074	Dimple —appears a pretty dimple <i>V A</i> 242
And die, unhallow'd thoughts <i>R L</i> 192	Dimpled —her snow-white ... chin <i>R L</i> 420
Yea, though I die " 204	Dint —snow takes any dint <i>V A</i> 354
with trembling terror die " 231	Dire —The dire imagination " 975
fear, avaunt! debating, die " 274	And the dire thought <i>R L</i> 972
threats if he mounts he dies " 508	war and dire events <i>V A</i> 1159
The patient dies " 904	Directed —are bright in dark ... <i>Son</i> 43 4
For if I die my honour lives " 1032	Direction —by their own direction <i>V A</i> 216
I need not fear to die " 1052	Directly —yet not directly tell <i>Son</i> 144 10
thereon fall and die " 1139	yet not directly tell <i>P P</i> 2 10
To live or die " 1154	Direful —stern and ... god of war <i>V A</i> 98
Yet die I will not " 1177	exclaiming on the direful night <i>R L</i> 741
Thou dead, both die " 1211	Dirge —Begins the sad dirge " 1612
the dame and daughter die " 1477	Disabled —by limping away disabled <i>Son</i> 66 8
here Priam dies " 1485	Disarm'd —by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8
the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies " 1662	Disbursed —And all my fame that lives disbursed be <i>R L</i> 1203
yet let the traitor die " 1686	Discern —wherein it shall discern " 619
The old bees die " 1769	Discharge —... one word of woe " 1605
Thy father die " 1771	Discharged —from ... cannon fumes " 1043
to die with her a space " 1776	Disciplined —Who ..., ay, dieted <i>L C</i> 261
beauty's rose might never die <i>Son</i> 1 2	Discloses —their masked buds ... <i>Son</i> 54 8
Die single, and thine image dies " 3 14	Discolour'd —and lean ... cheek <i>R L</i> 708
thou issueless shalt hap to die " 9 3	Discontent —servile to all discon- tents <i>V A</i> 1161
Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die " 11 14	in shows of discontent <i>R L</i> 1580
And die as fast as they see others grow " 12 12	thus attired in discontent " 1601
they in their glory die " 25 8	blow of thrall'd discontents <i>Son</i> 124 7
Die to themselves " 54 11	her poor infant's discontent " 143 8
Save that, to die I leave my love " 66 14	By discontent so breaking <i>L C</i> 56
to all the world must die " 81 6	Thy discontent thou didst be- queath <i>P P</i> 10 12
happy to die " 92 12	Discord —Melodious discord, heavenly tune <i>V A</i> 431
Though to itself it only live and die " 94 10	My restless discord loves no stops <i>R L</i> 1124
Which die for goodness " 124 14	Discourse —Hld me discourse <i>V A</i> 145
A flower that dies when first <i>P P</i> 13 3	My thoughts and my discourse <i>Son</i> 147 11
Died —And died to kiss his shadow <i>V A</i> 162	Discovery —discovery of her way <i>V A</i> 828
but died unkind " 204	She dares not therefore make dis- covery <i>R L</i> 1314
But now I died " 498	Disdain —In a dull disdain <i>V A</i> 33
lived and died with him " 1080	Servile to my coy disdain " 112
in that darksome prison died <i>R L</i> 379	smiles as in disdain " 241
But since he died <i>Son</i> 32 13	bondage in disdain " 304
lived and died as flowers do " 68 2	
Diect —Unlook'd on, diest unless " 7 14	
Dieted —ay, dieted in grace <i>L C</i> 261	

Desire —By reprobate desire	<i>R L</i>	300	Despite —despite of cure remain	<i>R L</i>	782
which fond desire doth scorch	"	314	at my confirm'd despite	"	1026
not to foul desire	"	574	Despite of wrinkles	<i>Son</i> 8	12
His true respect will prison false	"	642	despite thy wrong	" 19	13
desire	"	691	For then despite of space	" 44	8
This hot desire	"	691	despite his cruel hand	" 60	14
Drunken Desire must vomit	"	703	despite thy scythe and thee	" 123	14
or rein his rash desire	"	706	Who, in despite of view	" 141	4
Feeble Desire, all recreant	"	710	Despitefully —despitefully I mean to		
Desire doth fight with Grace	"	712	bear thee	<i>R L</i>	670
But if the like the snow-white	"	1011	Destined —The destined ill	<i>L C</i>	156
swan desire	"	1490	Destiny —she bribed the Destinies	<i>VA</i>	783
check'd his son's desire	"	1606	The Destinies will curse thee	"	945
to answer his desire	"	1631	date from cancell'd Destiny	<i>R L</i>	1729
If thou my love's desire do contra-	"	1631	Destitute —turrets . . . and pale	"	441
dict	<i>Son</i> 10	8	Destroy —each other did destroy	<i>VA</i>	846
should be thy chief desire	" 45	3	If thou destroy them not	"	760
The first my thought, the other my	" 51	9	doth my love destroy	"	1163
desire	"	57	who will the vine destroy	<i>R L</i>	215
with my desire keep pace	" 123	7	I purpose to destroy thee	"	514
Therefore desire, of perfect/at love	" 147	8	the city to destroy	"	1369
being made	" 154	7	the user so destroys it	<i>Son</i> 9	12
times of your desire	<i>L C</i>	219	Detain —can no more detain him	<i>VA</i>	577
make them born to our desire	" 61	3	She may detain, but not still keep	<i>Son</i> 126	10
Desire is death	" 141	7	Determinate —in thee are all . . .	" 87	4
And so the general of hot desire	" 131	1	Determination —Find no . . .	" 13	6
Of pensive and subdued desires	" 141	7	Determined —by their verdict is . . .	" 46	11
Desire —From fairest creatures we de-	" 153	11	Determining — . . . which way to fly	<i>R L</i>	1150
sire increase	<i>Son</i> 1	1	Detest —made herself herself detest	"	1566
Dost thou desire my slumbers	" 61	3	Detriment —surmise of others' . . .	"	1579
nor smell, desire to be invited	" 141	7	Devise —but your device in love	<i>VA</i>	789
privileged by age, desires to know	<i>L C</i>	62	from them no device can take	<i>R L</i>	535
When he again desires her	"	66	Lo, this device was sent me	<i>L C</i>	232
ere he desire, have granted	"	131	Devil —adored by this devil	<i>R L</i>	85
And twice desire ere it be day	<i>P P</i> 19	17	profaned in such a devil	"	847
Desired —but strongly he desired	<i>R L</i>	415	a hideous, shapeless devil	"	973
to set a form upon desired change	<i>Son</i> 89	6	the semblance of a devil	"	1246
the help of bath desired	" 153	11	constant and confirmed devil	"	1513
nor being desired yielded	<i>L C</i>	149	Such devils steal effects	"	1535
Desiring —Desiring this man's art	<i>Son</i> 29	7	my saint to be a devil	<i>Son</i> 144	7
Despair —grief and damn'd despair	<i>VA</i>	743	my saint to be a devil	<i>P P</i> 2	7
as one full of despair	"	955	Devise —Devise extremes beyond ex-		
Despair, and hope	"	988	tremity	<i>R L</i>	969
Despair to gain doth traffic	<i>R L</i>	131	devise some virtuous lie	<i>Son</i> 72	5
another white despair	<i>Son</i> 99	9	poets can in praise devise	" 83	14
of comfort and despair	" 144	1	Devised —yet when they have . . .	" 82	9
of comfort and despair	<i>P P</i> 2	1	Deviseth —Danger deviseth shifts	<i>VA</i>	690
Despair —of time's help to despair	<i>R L</i>	983	Devour —Devours his will	<i>R L</i>	700
For, if I should despair	<i>Son</i> 140	9	What virtue breeds iniquity de-		
Despairing — . . . Hecuba beheld	<i>R L</i>	1447	vours	"	872
Desperate —as desperate in his suit	<i>VA</i>	336	but that which doth devour	"	1256
stirs up a desperate courage	"	556	devour her own sweet brood	<i>Son</i> 19	2
theirs whose desperate hands	"	765	Devour'd —Not that devour'd, but		
and in a desperate rage	<i>R L</i>	219	that which	<i>R L</i>	1256
She, desperate, with her nails	"	739	Devouring — . . . all in haste	<i>VA</i>	57
some desperate instrument	"	1038	lived by foul devouring	<i>R L</i>	700
I desperate now approve	<i>Son</i> 147	7	Devouring Time, blunt thou	<i>Son</i> 19	1
Despise —looking scornfully he doth			Dew —morning's silver-melting dew	<i>R L</i>	24
despise	<i>R L</i>	187	resembling dew of night	"	396
that loves what they despise	<i>Son</i> 141	3	relenting dew of lamentations	"	1829
thy service to despise	" 149	10	Dew-bedabbled —the . . . wretch	<i>VA</i>	703
Despised — . . . , rheumatic, and cold	<i>VA</i>	135	Dew'd —So they were dew'd	"	66
I am not lame, poor, nor despised	<i>Son</i> 37	9	Dewy —weep like the dewy night	<i>R L</i>	1232
Time's spoils despised everywhere	" 100	12	dried up the dewy morn	<i>P P</i> 6	1
but despised straight	" 129	5	Dexterity —quick bearing and . . .	<i>R L</i>	1389
Despising —myself almost despising	" 29	9	Dial —which stop the hourly dial	"	327
Despite —in high heaven's despite	<i>VA</i>	731	Thy dial how thy precious minutes	<i>Son</i> 77	2
despite of fruitless chastity	"	751	by thy dial's shady stealth	" 77	7
boasted blushes in despite	<i>R L</i>	55	Dialect —He had the dialect	<i>L C</i>	125

Dial-hand—beauty like a	Son	104	9	Did—I did give that life	R L	1800
Dialogued—And dialogued for him	L C	132		policy did him disguise	"	1815
Diamond—The diamond, why, 'twas				at him, did his words allow	"	1845
beautiful	"	211		They did conclude to bear	"	1850
Dian—Make modest Dian	V A	725		Romans plausibly did give consent	"	1854
A maid of Dian's	Son	153	2	Those hours that with gentle work		
Diapason—with deep groans the di-				did frame	Son	5 1
apason	R L	1132		Which erst from heat did canopy		
Did—did he raise his chin	V A	85		the herd	"	12 6
what she did crave	"	88		their parts of me to thee did give	"	31 11
Never did passenger in summer's				early morn did shine	"	33 9
heat	"	91		my foot did stand	"	44 5
in battle ne'er did bow	"	99		the wretch did know	"	50 7
did hotly overlook them	"	178		where they did proceed	"	76 8
so did this horse	"	293		I alone did call upon thy aid	"	79 1
he did not lack	"	299		you did painting need	"	83 1
each other did destroy	"	346		you did exceed	"	83 3
her eyes did rain	"	360		you did impute	"	83 9
did honey passage yield	"	452		That did my ripe thoughts in my		
he did think to reprehend	"	470		brain inharse	"	86 3
love did wittily prevent	"	471		heaven in thy creation did decree	"	93 9
When he did frown	"	571		Nor did I wonder	"	98 9
my joints did tremble	"	642		I with these did play	"	98 14
where did I leave	"	715		The forward violet thus did I chide	"	99 1
late did wonder	"	748		on thorns did stand	"	99 8
So did the merciless	"	821		her mournful hymn did hush the		
did feed her sight	"	822		night	"	102 10
tears did lend and borrow	"	961		That did not better for my life pro-		
she did follow	"	975		vide	"	111 3
I did but jest	"	997		I did strive to prove	"	117 13
I did but act	"	1006		To bitter sauces did I frame my		
he did see his face	"	1109		feeding	"	118 6
did not whet his teeth	"	1113		sorrow which I then did feel	"	120 2
never did he bless	"	1119		Love's own hand did make	"	145 1
Collatine unwisely did not let	R L	10		Straight in her heart did mercy		
did him peculiar duties	"	14		come	"	145 5
disdainfully did sting	"	40		which physic did except	"	147 8
some untimely thought did insti-				fire did quickly steep	"	153 3
gate	"	43		Oft did she heave her napkin	L C	15
No comfortable star did lend his				As they did battery	"	23
light	"	164		in her threaden fillet still did bide	"	33
fondly I did dote	"	207		in his fair parts she did abide	"	83
fear did make her colour rise	"	257		did hang in crooked curls	"	85
her husband's welfare she did hear	"	263		did enchant the mind	"	89
the glove that did delay him	"	325		Did livery falseness in a pride of		
What did he note	"	415		truth	"	105
as his hand did scale	"	440		still did wake and sleep	"	123
I did entertain thee	"	596		did in the general bosom	"	127
did I entertain him	"	842		that did his picture get	"	134
he did complain him	"	845		that did in freedom stand	"	143
When Tarquin did	"	917		Yet did I not as some my equals did	"	148
who did thy stock pollute	"	1063		Till now did ne'er invite	"	182
that did my fame confound	"	1202		that so their shame did find	"	187
Such danger to resistance did belong	"	1265		sonnets that did amplify	"	209
did make him more amazed	"	1356		his invised properties did tend	"	212
peasants did so well resemble	"	1392		that burning lungs did raise	"	228
from his lips did fly	"	1406		noble suit in court did shun	"	234
some mermaid did their ears entice	"	1411		and did thence remove	"	237
no semblance did remain	"	1453		which did no form receive	"	241
Lucrece swears he did her wrong	"	1462		did her force subdue	"	248
fond Paris, did incur	"	1473		his watery eyes he did dismount	"	281
as Priam him did cherish	"	1546		and mine did him restore	"	301
So did I Tarquin, so my Troy did				did win whom he would maim	"	312
perish	"	1547		from his heart did fly	"	325
where you did fulfil	"	1635		did not the heavenly rhetoric	P P	3 1
act of lust, and so did kill	"	1636		Did court the lad	"	4 3
I did begin to start and cry	"	1639		unripe years did want conceit	"	4 9
That blow did bail it	"	1725		she hotter that did look	"	6 7
I often did behold	"	1758		did I see a fair sweet youth	"	9 9

Did —thou left'st me more than I did crave <i>P P</i> 10 9	Difference —leaves out difference <i>Son</i> 105 8
how god Mars did try her " 11 3	our drops this difference bore <i>L C</i> 300
her lips on his did act the seizure " 11 10	Different —Of different flowers <i>Son</i> 98 6
sweetly did she smile " 14 7	the dialect and different skill <i>L C</i> 125
that love with love did fight " 16 5	Dig —His snout digs sepulchres <i>V A</i> 622
did bear the maid away " 16 14	And dig deep trenches <i>Son</i> 2 2
Beasts did leap, and birds did sing " 21 5	Digestion —in digestion souring <i>R L</i> 699
Trees did grow, and plants did spring " 21 6	Dignified —they basely dignified " 660
Everything did banish moan " 21 7	and therein dignified <i>Son</i> 101 4
between them love did shine <i>P T</i> 33	Dignify —so dignifies his story " 84 8
Didst —O, thou didst kill me <i>V A</i> 499	Dignity —proud of such a dignity <i>R L</i> 437
thou didst name the boar " 641	The bravest weed outraves his dignity <i>Son</i> 94 12
Didst thou not mark " 643	Digression —digression is so vile <i>R L</i> 202
thou didst teach the way <i>R L</i> 630	Diligence —done with speedy ... " 1853
Why didst thou promise <i>Son</i> 34 1	Dim —dim darkness doth display " 118
thou didst forsake me " 89 1	And death's dim look " 403
whence didst thou steal " 99 2	In his dim mist " 548
thou didst bequeath to me <i>P P</i> 10 12	And wipe the dim mist " 643
Die —there he could not die <i>V A</i> 246	Dim register and notary " 765
Do I delight to die " 496	In her dim element " 1588
and die forsworn " 726	fair fresh mirror, dim and old " 1760
like a glutton dies " 803	Diminish'd —Be any jot diminish'd <i>V A</i> 417
who lives and must not die " 1017	Dimm'd —torch ... and controll'd <i>R L</i> 448
he could not die " 1060	is his gold complexion dimm'd <i>Son</i> 18 6
shall I die by drops " 1074	Dimple —appears a pretty dimple <i>V A</i> 242
And die, unhallow'd thoughts <i>R L</i> 192	Dimpled —her snow-white ... chin <i>R L</i> 420
Yea, though I die " 204	Dint —snow takes any dint <i>V A</i> 354
with trembling terror die " 231	Dire —The dire imagination " 975
fear, avaunt! debating, die " 274	And the dire thought <i>R L</i> 972
threats if he mounts he dies " 508	war and dire events <i>V A</i> 1159
The patient dies " 904	Directed —are bright in dark ... <i>Son</i> 43 4
For if I die my honour lives " 1032	Direction —by their own direction <i>V A</i> 216
I need not fear to die " 1052	Directly —yet not directly tell <i>Son</i> 144 10
thereon fall and die " 1139	yet not directly tell <i>P P</i> 2 10
To live or die " 1154	Direful —stern and ... god of war <i>V A</i> 98
Yet die I will not " 1177	exclaiming on the direful night <i>R L</i> 741
Thou dead, both die " 1211	Dirge —Begins the sad dirge " 1612
the dame and daughter die " 1477	Disabled —by limping sway disabled <i>Son</i> 66 8
here Priam dies " 1485	Disarm'd —by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8
the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies " 1662	Disbursed —And all my fame that lives disbursed be <i>R L</i> 1203
yet let the traitor die " 1686	Discern —wherein it shall discern " 619
The old bees die " 1769	Discharge —... one word of woe " 1605
Thy father die " 1771	Discharged —from ... cannon fumes " 1043
to die with her a space " 1776	Disciplined —Who ..., ay, dieted <i>L C</i> 261
beauty's rose might never die <i>Son</i> 1 2	Discloses —their masked buds ... <i>Son</i> 54 8
Die single, and thine image dies " 3 14	Discolour'd —and lean ... cheek <i>R L</i> 708
thou issueless shalt hap to die " 9 3	Discontent —servile to all discon- tents <i>V A</i> 1161
Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die " 11 14	in shows of discontent <i>R L</i> 1580
And die as fast as they see others grow " 12 12	thus attired in discontent " 1601
they in their glory die " 25 8	blow of thrall'd discontents <i>Son</i> 124 7
Die to themselves " 54 11	her poor infant's discontent " 143 8
Save that, to die I leave my love " 66 14	By discontent so breaking <i>L C</i> 56
to all the world must die " 81 6	Thy discontent thou didst be- queath <i>P P</i> 10 12
happy to die " 92 12	Discord —Melodious discord, heavenly tune <i>V A</i> 431
Though to itself it only live and die " 94 10	My restless discord loves no stops <i>R L</i> 1124
Which die for goodness " 124 14	Discourse —Bid me discourse <i>V A</i> 145
A flower that dies when first <i>P P</i> 13 3	My thoughts and my discourse <i>Son</i> 147 11
Died —And died to kiss his shadow <i>V A</i> 162	Discovery —discovery of her way <i>V A</i> 823
but died unkind " 204	She dares not therefore make dis- covery <i>R L</i> 1314
But now I died " 498	Disdain —in a dull disdain <i>V A</i> 33
lived and died with him " 1080	Servile to my coy disdain " 112
in that darksome prison died <i>R L</i> 379	smiles as in disdain " 241
But since he died <i>Son</i> 32 13	bondage in disdain " 394
lived and died as flowers do " 68 2	
Diest —Unlook'd on, diest unless " 7 14	
Dieted —ay, dieted in grace <i>L C</i> 261	

Disdain —and such disdain	VA	501	Dispersed —in thy sea dispersed	RL	688
will hold thee in disdain	"	761	The dispersed air	"	1805
disdain and deadly enmity	RL	503	Displace —and displace laud	"	887
hang their heads at this disdain	"	521	Display —dim darkness doth display	"	118
converts to cold disdain	"	691	Display'd —his gaudy banner is	"	272
torments me with disdain	Son	132 2	Disposed —... to set me light	Son	88 1
with too much disdain	"	140 2	Disposing —To the disposing	VA	1040
was wounded with disdain	PP	16 11	Disposition —with noble disposition	RL	1695
Disdain —dishonour to disdain him	RL	844	Dispraise —Cannot dispraise but in a		
Disdain to him disdained scraps	"	987	kind	Son	95 7
disdains the tillage	Son	3 6	Disputation —graceless holds he dis-		
Disdained —eyes disdain'd the woo-			putation	RL	246
ing	VA	358	made a theme for disputation	"	822
disdained scraps to give	RL	987	Holds disputation with each thing	"	1101
Disdaineth —my love no whit	Son	33 13	Dissemble —the boar, not to	VA	641
Disdainfully —... did sting	RL	40	Dissembled —thus her delight	PP	19 16
Disease —longer nurseth the disease	Son	147 2	Dissembled with an outward show	"	19 38
Diseased —To be diseased	"	118 8	Dissension —And set dissension	VA	1160
For men diseased	"	154 12	Dissentions —Dissentious Jealousy	"	657
Disgrace —love but to disgrace it	VA	412	Dissolve —Would in thy palm dissolve	"	144
disgrace me half so ill	Son	89 5	dissolves with tempering	"	565
As I'll myself disgrace	"	89 7	Dissolved —For stones to water	RL	592
May time disgrace	"	126 8	Dissolution —frost hath dissolution	"	355
Disgrace —blush at her own disgrace	RL	479	Dissuade —... one foolish heart	Son	141 10
The same disgrace which they			Distain —silver-shining queen he		
themselves behold	"	751	would distain	RL	786
lies martyr'd with disgrace	"	802	Distained —her tear-distained eye	"	1586
O unseen shame! invisible disgrace	"	827	Distance —Injurious distance should		
Of her disgrace	"	1320	not stop	Son	44 2
When, in disgrace with fortune	Son	29 1	With safest distance	LC	151
to west, with this disgrace	"	33 8	But kept cold distance	"	237
and cures not the disgrace	"	34 8	Distance and no space, was seen	PT	30
and doing me disgrace	"	103 8	Distant —And comely-distant sits he	LC	65
if not lives in disgrace	"	127 8	Distemper'd —a sad guest	Son	153 12
cures all disgrace in me	PP	3 8	Distempering —... gentle love	VA	653
Disgraced —he stands disgraced	RL	718	Distill —by verse distills your truths	Son	54 14
in them doth stand disgraced	"	1833	Distillation —summer's distillation	"	5 9
perfection wrongfully disgraced	Son	66 7	Distill'd —But flowers distill'd	"	5 13
Disguise —policy did him disguise	RL	1815	ere thou be distill'd	"	6 2
Disguised —with chaps and wrinkles			Distill'd from limbeck's	"	119 2
were disguised	"	1452	Distilling —with such showers	VA	66
Dishevell'd —with long hair	VA	147	Distinct —Two distincts, division		
in my dishevell'd hair	RL	1129	none	PT	27
Dishonour —O foul dishonour to my			Distinguish —... what he said	RL	1785
household's grave	"	198	Distract —Their distract parcels	LC	231
To privilege dishonour	"	621	Distractedly —sight commix'd	"	28
Black lust, dishonour, shame	"	654	Distraction —In the distraction	Son	119 8
For it had been dishonour	"	844	Distress —Distress likes dumps	RL	1127
Dishonoured —my body so	"	1185	where all distress is stell'd	"	1444
to deprive dishonour'd life	"	1186	distress and dolour dwell'd	"	1446
Disjoin'd —till breathless he	VA	541	Distress'd —upon her back deeply		
Disliking —dark, disliking eye	"	182	distress'd	VA	814
Dismal —This dismal cry	"	889	her heart, poor citizen! distress'd	RL	465
Dismay'd —her senses all dismay'd	"	896	Disturb —stealing in, ... the feast	VA	450
and will not be dismay'd	RL	273	Disturb his hours of rest	RL	974
Dismiss —Dismiss your vows	VA	425	Disturbed —with disturbed mind	VA	840
Dismount —his watery eyes he did			From sleep disturbed	RL	454
dismount	LC	281	Disturbing —where love reigns, dis-		
Disorder —Disorder breeds by heat-			turbing Jealousy	VA	649
ing	VA	742	Ditty —a woeful ditty	"	836
Dispatch —and makes all swift	Son	143 3	welcome daylight with her ditty	PP	15 7
Dispensation —with good thoughts			there sung the dolefull'st ditty	"	21 11
makes dispensation	RL	248	Dive-dapper —Like a dive-dapper	VA	86
Dispense —never will dispense	"	1070	Divert —Divert strong minds	Son	115 8
I thus far can dispense	"	1279	Diverted —Sometime diverted their		
with the foul act dispense	"	1704	poor balls	LC	24
with my neglect I do dispense	Son	112 12	Divide —from her breast it doth	RL	1737
Disperse —under thee their poesy			How to divide the conquest	Son	46 2
disperse	"	78 4	with his hearing to divide	LC	67

Doth —Doth homage to his new-appearing sight	<i>Son</i>	7	3	Doth —owner's tongue doth publish	<i>Son</i>	102	4
in the world doth spend	"	9	9	Philomel in summer's front doth sing	"	102	7
for ornament doth use	"	21	3	Ah, yet doth beauty like a	"	104	9
his fair doth rehearse	"	21	4	which methinks still doth stand	"	104	11
that doth cover thee	"	22	5	in thy breast doth lie	"	109	4
Which in thy breast doth live	"	22	7	ply doth the impression fill	"	112	1
But day doth daily draw	"	28	13	Doth part his function	"	113	3
And night doth nightly make	"	28	14	which it doth latch	"	113	6
buried love doth live	"	31	9	holds what it doth catch	"	113	8
Yet doth it steal sweet hours	"	36	8	Or whether doth my mind	"	114	1
that this shadow doth such substance give	"	37	10	palate doth prepare	"	114	12
Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive	"	39	12	and doth first begin	"	114	14
who doth hence remain	"	39	14	that which still doth grow	"	115	14
even so doth she abuse me	"	42	7	what we see doth lie	"	123	11
shadows doth make bright	"	43	5	Doth half that glory	"	132	8
sleep in sightless eyes doth stay	"	43	12	mourning doth thee grace	"	132	11
My heart doth plead	"	46	5	bond that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8
doth that plea deny	"	46	7	Doth follow night	"	145	11
each doth good turns	"	47	2	which doth preserve the ill	"	147	3
with sighs himself doth smother	"	47	4	love doth well denote	"	148	7
then my eye doth feast	"	47	5	my best doth worship	"	149	11
in his thoughts of love doth share a part	"	47	8	brightness doth not grace the day	"	150	4
Doth teach that ease	"	50	3	My soul doth tell my body	"	151	7
same groan doth put this in my mind	"	50	13	at thy name doth point out	"	151	9
which the robe doth hide	"	52	10	landlord which doth owe them	<i>L C</i>	....	140
The one doth shadow	"	53	10	that on this earth doth shine	<i>P P</i>	3	10
bounty doth appear	"	53	11	doth ravish human sense	"	8	6
much more doth beauty	"	54	1	My heart doth charge the watch	"	15	2
that sweet ornament which truth doth give	"	54	2	Doth cite each moving sense	"	15	3
sweet odour which doth in it live	"	54	4	For she doth welcome daylight	"	15	7
to you it doth belong	"	58	11	A woman's nay doth stand for nought	"	19	42
Time that gave doth now his gift confound	"	60	8	He with thee doth bear a part	"	21	56
Time doth transfix the flourish	"	60	9	the anthem doth commence	<i>P T</i>	....	21
that doth my rest defeat	"	61	11	To eternity doth rest	"	....	58
a map doth Nature store	"	68	13	Doting —now must doting Tarquin make	<i>R L</i>	....	155
world's eye doth view	"	69	1	from thy doting eyne	"	....	643
slander doth but prove	"	70	5	doting father of his fruit	"	....	1064
vice the sweetest buds doth love	"	70	7	Had doting Priam check'd	"	....	1490
night doth take away	"	73	7	as she wrought thee, fell a-doting	<i>Son</i>	20	10
on the ashes of his youth doth lie	"	73	10	to my dear doting heart	"	131	3
every word doth almost	"	76	7	Double —done me double wrong	<i>V A</i>	....	429
sick Muse doth give	"	79	4	that the debt should double	"	....	521
thy poet doth invent	"	79	7	with a thousand doubles	"	....	682
beauty doth he give	"	79	10	'Tis double death to drown	<i>R L</i>	....	1114
what in thee doth live	"	79	12	given grace a double majesty	<i>Son</i>	78	8
which he doth say	"	79	13	Nor double penance	"	111	12
spirit doth use your name	"	80	2	this double voice accorded	<i>L C</i>	....	3
proudest sail doth bear	"	80	6	Single nature's double name	<i>P T</i>	....	39
doth wilfully appear	"	80	8	Doubled —each several limb is	<i>V A</i>	....	1067
he upon your soundless deep doth ride	"	80	10	Double-lock —double-lock the door	"	....	448
modern quill doth come too short	"	83	7	Double-vantage —... me	<i>Son</i>	88	12
what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8	Doubt —hounds are driven to doubt	<i>V A</i>	....	692
penury within that pen doth dwell	"	84	5	Who, overcome by doubt	"	....	891
as a dream doth flatter	"	87	13	I shall not know, but live in doubt	<i>P P</i>	2	13
on thy humour doth depend	"	92	8	on the doubts of my decay	"	14	4
my life on thy revolt doth lie	"	92	10	I ne'er know, but live in doubt	<i>Son</i>	144	13
doth thy beauty grow	"	93	13	wavering stood in doubt	<i>L C</i>	....	97
Doth spot the beauty	"	95	3	Doubtful —a vain and doubtful good	<i>P P</i>	13	1
beauty's veil doth cover	"	95	11	A doubtful good, a gloss	"	13	5
knife ill used doth lose his edge	"	95	14	Long was the combat doubtful	"	16	5
ear that doth thy lays esteem	"	100	7	Doubting —Doubting the flitching age	<i>Son</i>	75	6
				doubting of the rest	"	115	12
				Dove —than doves or roses are	<i>V A</i>	....	10
				Two strengthless doves	"	....	153
				doves that sit a-billing	"	....	366
				yokes her silver doves	"	....	1190

Dove —From Venus' doves doth challenge	<i>R L</i>	58	Dreading —Dreading my love	<i>P P</i> 7	10
The dove sleeps fast	"	360	Dream —do seldom dream on evil	<i>R L</i>	87
The crow or dove, it shapes them	<i>Son</i> 118	12	A dream, a breath	"	212
Mild as a dove	<i>P P</i> 7	2	If Collatinus dream of my intent	"	218
than her milk-white dove	" 9	3	Thoughts are but dreams	"	353
To the phoenix and the dove	<i>P T</i>	50	starts Collatine as from a dream	"	1772
Dowland —Dowland to thee is dear	<i>P P</i> 8	5	In dreams they look on thee	<i>Son</i> 43	3
Down —o'er the downs	<i>V A</i>	677	when dreams do show thee	" 43	14
The stain upon his silver down	<i>R L</i>	1012	as a dream doth flatter	" 87	13
His phoenix down began	<i>L C</i>	93	Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream	" 129	12
Down —along as he was down	<i>V A</i>	43	Dreaming —... on things to come	" 107	2
down Adonis sits	"	825	dark dreaming night	<i>P P</i> 15	8
down she kneels	"	350	Dregs —but lost the dregs of life	<i>Son</i> 74	9
she flatly falleth down	"	463	Drench'd —Or in the ocean . . .	<i>V A</i>	494
She sinketh down	"	593	that his wounds wept, was drench'd	"	1054
Pluck down the rich	"	1150	deep-drenched in a sea of care	<i>R L</i>	1100
straight be stricken down	<i>R L</i>	217	Dress —to dress his beauty new	<i>Son</i> 68	12
batter'd down her consecrated wall	"	723	Dress'd —dress'd in all his trim	" 98	2
that down thy cheeks are raining	"	1271	Dressing —is dressing old words new	" 76	11
What wit sets down	"	1299	dressings of a former sight	" 123	4
Wagg'd up and down	"	1406	Drew —and backward drew	<i>V A</i>	541
Sinks down to death	<i>Son</i> 45	8	painter drew so proud	<i>R L</i>	1371
I can set down a story	" 88	6	this mild image drew	"	1520
Book both my wilfulness and errors down	" 117	9	from the purple fountain Brutus drew	"	1734
Sets down her babe	" 143	3	from a maund she drew	<i>L C</i>	36
And down I laid	<i>L C</i>	4	afflicted fancy fastly drew	"	61
So slides he down	"	64	Dried —Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn	<i>P P</i> 6	1
weighs down the airy scale	"	226	Drink —More thirst for drink	<i>V A</i>	92
The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P P</i> 19	30	His nostrils drink the air	"	273
Dows-raised —lofty towers I see . . .	<i>Son</i> 64	3	Doest thou drink tears	"	949
Downright —fell I not downright	<i>V A</i>	645	that gave drink to thee	<i>R L</i>	577
Downward —... eye still looketh	"	1106	his breath drinks up again	"	1666
current downward flow'd apace	<i>L C</i>	284	like a willing patient I will drink	<i>Son</i> 111	9
Dowry —the dowry of a lawful bed	<i>R L</i>	938	Drink up the monarch's plague	" 114	2
Drain'd —When hours have drain'd his blood	<i>Son</i> 63	8	most kingly drinks it up	" 114	10
Draw —draw me through the sky	<i>V A</i>	153	Drive —To drive infection	<i>V A</i>	508
That she will draw	"	552	drives the creeping thief	<i>R L</i>	305
draws up her breath	"	929	drives away dark dreaming night	<i>P P</i> 15	8
To draw the cloud	<i>R L</i>	371	Driven —hounds are . . . to doubt	<i>V A</i>	692
Draw not thy sword	"	626	Drone-like —and I a drone-like bee	<i>R L</i>	836
and back the same grief draw	"	1673	Drop —Doth make them droop	<i>V A</i>	666
Nor draw no lines there	<i>Son</i> 19	10	Drooping —keep my . . . eyelids	<i>Son</i> 27	7
They draw but what they see	" 24	14	Drop —an orient drop beside	<i>V A</i>	981
daily draw my sorrows	" 28	13	by drops of hot desire	"	1074
Drawn —Even so, the curtain drawn	<i>R L</i>	374	Which in round drops	"	1170
is drawn the power of Greece	"	1368	should drop on them	<i>R L</i>	686
would be drawn out too long	"	1616	huge stones with little water-drops	"	959
drawn by your own sweet skill	<i>Son</i> 16	14	with swelling drops 'gan wet	"	1228
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape	" 24	10	Many a dry drop	"	1375
Drawn after you, you pattern	" 98	12	of her drops spilling	"	1236
was in little drawn	<i>L C</i>	90	And drop sweet balm	"	1466
Dread —wondrous dread	<i>V A</i>	635	His eye drops fire	"	1552
mother of dread and fear	<i>R L</i>	117	And do not drop in for an after loss	<i>Son</i> 90	4
between desire and dread	"	171	Now with the drops	" 107	9
O, this dread night	"	965	our drops this difference bore	<i>L C</i>	300
Dreadeth —the heart that shadows dreadeth	"	270	Dropp'd —dropp'd a precious jewel of her bosom dropp'd	<i>V A</i>	824
Dreadful —with dreadful prophecies	<i>V A</i>	928	of her bosom dropp'd	"	958
by dreadful fancy waking	<i>R L</i>	450	Drooping —Green-dropping sap	"	1176
with more dreadful sights	"	462	Dross —in selling hours of dross	<i>Son</i> 146	11
in the dreadful dead	"	1625	Drouth —yet complain on drouth	<i>V A</i>	544
constrain'd with dreadful circumstance	"	1703	Drown —labour drowns for want of skill	<i>R L</i>	1099
thy voice his dreadful thunder	<i>P P</i> 5	11	to drown in ken of shore	"	1114
Dreadfully —she is dreadfully beset	<i>R L</i>	444	And then they drown their eyes	"	1239
Dreading —... the winter's near	<i>Son</i> 97	14	To drown one woe	"	1680
			Then can I drown an eye	<i>Son</i> 30	5

Drown —nor grows with heat, nor drowns with showers <i>Son</i> 124 12	Durst —Or durst inhabit on a living brow <i>Son</i> 68 4
Drown'd —when she seemeth <i>VA</i> 984	Dust —And smear with dust <i>RL</i> 945
never drown'd him <i>RL</i> 266	and smeared all with dust " 1381
I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd <i>PP</i> 8 11	my bones with dust <i>Son</i> 32 2
Drudge —thy poor drudge to be <i>Son</i> 151 11	Welchs not the dust " 108 10
Drug —Drugs poison him " 118 14	Duteous —yet the duteous vassal <i>RL</i> 1360
Drum —Scorning his churlish drum <i>VA</i> 107	The eyes 'fore duteous <i>Son</i> 7 11
Drumming —His drumming heart <i>RL</i> 435	Duty —to get it is thy duty <i>VA</i> 168
Drunk —What potions have I drunk <i>Son</i> 119 1	did him peculiar duties <i>RL</i> 14
Drunken —of a drunken brain <i>VA</i> 910	'gainst law or duty " 497
Who is but drunken " 984	For fleet-wing'd duty " 1216
Drunken Desire must vomit <i>RL</i> 703	His kindled duty kindled " 1352
Dry —blow them dry again <i>VA</i> 52	hath my duty strongly knit <i>Son</i> 26 2
those hills be dry " 233	To witness duty " 26 4
lips' rich treasure dry " 552	Duty so great " 26 5
Dries up his oil " 756	In personal duty <i>LC</i> 130
sought still to dry " 964	Dwell —dwells upon my suit <i>VA</i> 206
Sighs dry her cheeks " 966	within her bosom it shall dwell " 1173
who first should dry " 1092	hot-burning fire doth dwell <i>RL</i> 1557
As dry combustious matter " 1162	where every eye doth dwell <i>Son</i> 5 2
To dry the old oak's sap <i>RL</i> 950	and dwell in lover's eyes " 55 14
Many a dry drop " 1375	with vilest worms to dwell " 71 4
To dry the rain <i>Son</i> 34 6	within that pen doth dwell " 84 5
Duck —ducks as quickly in <i>VA</i> 87	no more shall dwell " 89 10
Due —And as his due writ in my tes- tament <i>RL</i> 1183	sweet love should ever dwell " 93 10
To eat the world's due <i>Son</i> 1 14	for complexion dwells " 99 4
That due of many now " 31 12	To dwell with him <i>LC</i> 129
That due to thee " 39 8	Dwell'd —all distress and dolour dwell'd <i>RL</i> 1446
mine eye's due " 46 13	Dweller —Have I not seen dwellers <i>Son</i> 125 5
give thee that due " 69 3	Dwelling —Love lack'd a dwelling <i>LC</i> 82
but earth, which is his due " 74 7	Dye —have full as deep a dye <i>Son</i> 54 5
Dug —swelling dugs do ache <i>VA</i> 875	with damask dye to grace her <i>PP</i> 7 5
Dull —in a dull disdain " 33	Forth their dye " 18 40
image dull and dead " 212	Dyed —thou hast too grossly dyed <i>Son</i> 99 5
Looks on the dull earth " 340	of truth in beauty dyed " 101 2
From forth dull sleep <i>RL</i> 450	Dyer —like the dyer's hand " 111 7
serves with dull debaters " 1019	Dying —Even as a dying coal <i>VA</i> 338
but dull and slow she seems " 1336	This dying virtue <i>RL</i> 223
If the dull substance <i>Son</i> 44 1	A dying life to living infamy " 1055
Of my dull bearer " 51 2	That dying fear " 1266
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh " 51 11	And dying eyes " 1378
'tis with so dull a cheer " 97 13	Like dying coals burnt out " 1379
I would not dull you " 102 14	there's no more dying then <i>Son</i> 146 14
o'er dull and speechless tribes " 107 12	Each —Each leaning on their elbows <i>VA</i> 44
Dulling —Dulling my lines " 103 8	in each cheek appears " 242
Dullness —with a perpetual dullness " 56 8	each other did destroy " 346
Dully —Plods dully on " 50 6	Each part in me " 436
Dumb —And all this dumb play <i>VA</i> 359	they kiss each other " 505
Though I were dumb " 406	Each envious brier " 705
Strike the wise dumb " 1146	Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay " 706
All orators are dumb <i>RL</i> 268	From whom each lamp " 861
he by dumb demeanour " 474	numbs each feeling part " 892
Sometime her grief is dumb " 1103	view'd each other's sorrow " 963
be you mute and dumb " 1123	each passion labours so " 969
Hath served a dumb arrest " 1780	each tributary subject " 1045
And dumb presagers <i>Son</i> 23 10	each part doth so surprise " 1049
For who's so dumb " 38 7	each several limb " 1067
taught the dumb on high " 78 5	interchange each other's seat <i>RL</i> 70
be most my glory, being dumb " 83 10	each one by him enforced " 303
Me for my dumb thoughts " 85 14	As each unwilling portal " 309
wilt thou be dumb " 101 9	Income of each precious thing " 334
Dumbly —Dumbly she passions <i>VA</i> 1059	Each in her sleep " 404
Dumps —Distress likes dumps <i>RL</i> 1127	hearers to attend each line " 818
Dun —why then her breasts are dun <i>Son</i> 130 3	with each thing she views " 1101
During —bear an ever-during blame <i>RL</i> 224	So I at each sad strain " 1131
Durst —But durst not ask of her " 1223	

Doth —Doth homage to his new-ap-			Doth —owner's tongue doth publish	<i>Son</i> 102	4
pearing sight	<i>Son</i>	7 3	Philomel in summer's front doth		
in the world' doth spend	"	9 9	sing	"	102 7
for ornament doth use	"	21 3	Ah, yet doth beauty like a	"	104 9
his fair doth rehearse	"	21 4	which methinks still doth stand	"	104 11
that doth cover thee	"	22 5	in thy breast doth lie	"	109 4
Which in thy breast doth live	"	22 7	pity doth the impression fill	"	112 1
But day doth daily draw	"	28 13	Doth part his function	"	113 3
And night doth nightly make	"	28 14	which it doth latch	"	113 6
buried love doth live	"	31 9	holds what it doth catch	"	113 8
Yet doth it steal sweet hours	"	36 8	Or whether doth my mind	"	114 1
that this shadow doth such sub-			palate doth prepare	"	114 12
stance give	"	37 10	and doth first begin	"	114 14
Which time and thoughts so sweet-			that which still doth grow	"	115 14
ly doth deceive	"	39 12	what we see doth lie	"	123 11
who doth hence remain	"	39 14	Doth half that glory	"	132 8
even so doth she abuse me	"	42 7	mourning doth thee grace	"	132 11
shadows doth make bright	"	43 5	bond that him as fast doth bind	"	134 8
sleep in sightless eyes doth stay	"	43 12	Doth follow night	"	145 11
My heart doth plead	"	46 5	which doth preserve the ill	"	147 3
doth that plea deny	"	46 7	love doth well denote	"	148 7
each doth good turns	"	47 2	my best doth worship	"	149 11
with sighs himself doth smother	"	47 4	brightness doth not grace the day	"	150 4
then my eye doth feast	"	47 5	My soul doth tell my body	"	151 7
in his thoughts of love doth share			at thy name doth point out	"	151 9
a part	"	47 8	landlord which doth owe them	<i>LC</i>	140
Doth teach that ease	"	50 3	that on this earth doth shine	<i>PP</i>	3 10
same groan doth put this in my			doth ravish human sense	"	8 6
mind	"	50 13	My heart doth charge the watch	"	15 2
which the robe doth hide	"	52 10	Doth cite each moving sense	"	15 3
The one doth shadow	"	53 10	For she doth welcome daylight	"	15 7
bounty doth appear	"	53 11	A woman's nay doth stand for		
much more doth beauty	"	54 1	nought	"	19 42
that sweet ornament which truth			He with thee doth bear a part	"	21 56
doth give	"	54 2	the anthem doth commence	<i>PT</i>	21
sweet odour which doth in it live	"	54 4	To eternity doth rest	"	.... 58
to you it doth belong	"	58 11	Doting —now must doting Tarquin		
Time that gave doth now his gift			make	<i>RL</i>	155
confound	"	60 8	from thy doting eyne	"	.... 643
Time doth transfix the flourish	"	60 9	doting father of his fruit	"	.... 1064
that doth my rest defeat	"	61 11	Had doting Priam check'd	"	.... 1490
a map doth Nature store	"	68 13	as she wrought thee, fell a-doting	<i>Son</i>	20 10
world's eye doth view	"	69 1	to my dear doting heart	"	131 3
slander doth but prove	"	70 5	Double —done me double wrong	<i>VA</i>	429
vice the sweetest buds doth love	"	70 7	that the debt should double	"	.... 521
night doth take away	"	73 7	with a thousand doubles	"	.... 682
on the ashes of his youth doth lie	"	73 10	'Tis double death to drown	<i>RL</i>	1114
every word doth almost	"	76 7	given grace a double majesty	<i>Son</i>	78 8
sick Muse doth give	"	79 4	Nor double penance	"	111 12
thy poet doth invent	"	79 7	this double voice accorded	<i>LC</i>	3
beauty doth he give	"	79 10	Single nature's double name	<i>PT</i>	39
what in thee doth live	"	79 12	Doubled —each several limb is	<i>VA</i>	1067
which he doth say	"	79 13	Double-lock —double-lock the door	"	.... 448
spirit doth use your name	"	80 2	Double-vantage —.... me	<i>Son</i>	88 12
proudest sail doth bear	"	80 6	Doubt —hounds are driven to doubt	<i>VA</i>	692
doth wilfully appear	"	80 8	Who, overcome by doubt	"	.... 891
he upon your soundless deep doth			I shall not know, but live in doubt	<i>PP</i>	2 13
ride	"	80 10	on the doubts of my decay	"	14 4
modern quill doth come too short	"	83 7	I ne'er know, but live in doubt	<i>Son</i>	144 1?
what worth in you doth grow	"	83 8	wavering stood in doubt	<i>LC</i>	9'
penury within that pen doth dwell	"	84 5	Doubtful —a vain and doubtful good	<i>PP</i>	13-
as a dream doth flatter	"	87 13	A doubtful good, a gloss	"	13
on thy humour doth depend	"	92 8	Long was the combat doubtful	"	16
my life on thy revolt doth lie	"	92 10	Doubting —Doubting the filching age	<i>Son</i>	75
doth thy beauty grow	"	93 13	doubting of the rest	"	115
Doth spot the beauty	"	95 3	Dove —than doves or roses are	<i>VA</i>	
beauty's veil doth cover	"	95 11	Two strengthless doves	"	....
knife ill used doth lose his edge	"	95 14	doves that sit a-billing	"	....
ear that doth thy lays esteem	"	100 7	yokes her silver doves	"	....

Eater —Eater of youth, false slave <i>R L</i> 927	Else —or else some shame supposed <i>R L</i> 377
Eating —the marrow-eatingsickness <i>VA</i> 741	or else his quality " 875
Were an all-eating shame <i>Son</i> 2 8	would else have come to me " 916
Ebb —And sorrow ebbs, being blown <i>R L</i> 1330	And what wrong else may be im-
Thus ebbs and flows " 1569	agined " 1622
Ebon —Not Death's ebon dart <i>VA</i> 948	else lasting shame " 1629
Echo —spend their mouths: Echo	Or else this glutton be <i>Son</i> 1 13
replies " 695	Or else receivest with pleasure " 8 4
And twenty echoes " 834	Or else of thee " 14 13
still the choir of echoes " 840	thou gavest it else mistaking " 87 10
Eclipse —Clouds and eclipses stain <i>Son</i> 35 3	None else to me " 112 7
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory " 60 7	and all things else are thine <i>LC</i> 266
hath her eclipse endured " 107 5	Elsewhere —whilst thou dost wake
Eclipsed —suns were cloud-eclipsed	elsewhere <i>Son</i> 61 13
so <i>R L</i> 1224	Tell me thou lovest elsewhere " 139 5
Ecstasy —In a trembling ecstasy <i>VA</i> 895	That they elsewhere might dart " 139 12
her suffering ecstasy assuage <i>LC</i> 69	Elysium —To clip Elysium <i>VA</i> 600
Eddy —Yet in the eddy boundeth in	Embarked —a late-embarked friend " 818
his pride <i>R L</i> 1669	Embassy —In tender . . . of love <i>Son</i> 45 6
Edge —Thy edge should blunter be <i>Son</i> 56 2	Embrace —a sweet embrace <i>VA</i> 539
the knife ill used doth lose his edge " 93 14	from the sweet embrace " 811
even to the edge of doom " 116 12	from their strict embrace " 874
This bateless edge <i>R L</i> 9	to embrace mine infamy <i>R L</i> 504
Effect —The warm effects <i>VA</i> 605	seeing thee embrace him " 518
But Lust's effect " 800	Embraced —the warlike god . . . me <i>PP</i> 11 5
robb'd of his effect " 1132	Embracement —Beating his kind
All pure effects, and doth <i>R L</i> 251	embracements <i>VA</i> 312
till their effects be tried " 353	that lends embracements " 790
His venom in effect " 532	Embracing —with her hard . . . " 559
Such devils steal effects " 1555	brambles and embracing bushes " 629
Beauty's effect with beauty <i>Son</i> 5 11	girdle with embracing flames <i>R L</i> 6
alter not love's sole effect " 36 7	Ember —Which, in pale embers hid " 5
my dumb thoughts, speaking in	Embroider'd —Embroider'd all with
effect " 85 14	leaves <i>PP</i> 20 12
Effects of terror <i>LC</i> 202	Emerald —The deep-green emerald <i>LC</i> 218
O clef effect " 293	Emptied —Have emptied all their
Effecting —nought at all effecting <i>VA</i> 912	fountains " 256
fell exploits effecting <i>R L</i> 429	Empty —Even as an empty eagle <i>VA</i> 65
Effectually —but effectually is out <i>Son</i> 113 4	through the empty skies " 1191
Eisel —Potions of eisel " 111 10	Emulation —Seeing such emulation <i>R L</i> 1806
Either —Till either gorge be stuff'd <i>VA</i> 58	Enacted —policy remains enacted " 529
Of either's colour <i>R L</i> 66	Encamp'd —Encamp'd in hearts <i>LC</i> 203
of either being so great " 69	Enchained —Cancell'd my fortunes
Swelling on either side " 389	and enchained me <i>R L</i> 934
Whose love of either " 1165	Enchant —I will enchant thine ear <i>VA</i> 145
The face of either cipher'd either's	did enchant the mind <i>LC</i> 89
heart " 1396	Enchanted —Enchanted Tarquin an-
though enemies to either's reign <i>Son</i> 28 5	swers <i>R L</i> 83
badges of either's woe " 44 14	and sexes both enchanted <i>LC</i> 128
So, either by thy picture " 47 9	Enchanting —round enchanting pits <i>VA</i> 247
Either not assail'd " 70 10	Sinon, whose enchanting story <i>R L</i> 1521
In either's aptness <i>LC</i> 306	Enclose —his traitor eye encloses " 73
To put in practice either <i>PP</i> 16 7	which their hue encloses <i>LC</i> 287
Either was the other's mine <i>PT</i> 36	Enclosed —and keep themselves . . . <i>R L</i> 378
To themselves yet either neither " 43	Here enclosed in cinders lie <i>PT</i> 65
That are either true or fair " 66	Encompass'd —encompass'd with a
Elbow —leaning on their elbows <i>VA</i> 44	winding maze <i>R L</i> 1151
Elder —How can I then be elder <i>Son</i> 22 8	Encounter —for the hot encounter <i>VA</i> 596
Element —water-galls in her dim	If thou encounter " 672
element <i>R L</i> 1588	which no encounter dare " 676
by elements so slow <i>Son</i> 44 13	Encouraging —As 'twere encourag-
these quicker elements are gone " 45 5	ing the Greeks to fight <i>R L</i> 1402
Eloquence —Her modest eloquence	Enferm'd —and the . . . mood <i>LC</i> 201
with sighs is mixed <i>R L</i> 563	End —now stand on end <i>VA</i> 272
my books be then the eloquence <i>Son</i> 23 9	but unsavoury end " 1138
Else —or else be mute <i>VA</i> 208	finds no excuse nor end <i>R L</i> 238
nothing else he sees " 287	to a great, good end " 528
For nothing else " 288	my life's fair end shall free it " 1208
Else, suffer'd, it will set " 388	to this end from me derived " 1765

End —hath in the world an end	<i>Son</i>	9	11	Enjoy —their loves shall not enjoy	<i>VA</i>	.....	1164
Against this coming end	"	13	3	this night I must enjoy thee	<i>R L</i>	.....	512
Thy end is truth's and beauty's				for still the world enjoys it	<i>Son</i>	9	10
doom and date	"	14	14	With what I most enjoy	"	29	8
my weary travel's end	"	50	2	Enjoy'd —enjoy'd but of a few	<i>R L</i>	.....	22
the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	Enjoy'd no sooner but despised			
our minutes hasten to their end	"	60	2	straight	<i>Son</i>	129	5
my life hath end	"	92	6	Enjoyer —Now proud as an enjoyer	"	75	5
have what shall have no end	"	110	9	Enlarged —envy evermore enlarged	"	70	12
she alter'd with an end	"	145	9	Enlighten —And to enlighten thee	"	152	11
is this thy body's end	"	146	8	Enmity —disdain and deadly enmity	<i>R L</i>	.....	503
Augur of the fever's end	<i>P T</i>	.....	7	death and all-oblivious enmity	<i>Son</i>	55	9
End —And where she ends	<i>VA</i>	.....	60	Enough —within this limit is relief			
the story aptly ends	"	.....	716	enough	<i>VA</i>	.....	235
End without audience	"	.....	846	'Tis not enough that through	<i>Son</i>	34	5
End thy ill aim	<i>R L</i>	.....	579	like enough thou know'st	"	87	2
an hour great strifes to end	"	.....	899	They had not skill enough	"	106	12
to end a hapless life	"	.....	1045	your pity is enough to cure me	"	111	14
the fatal knife, to end his vow	"	.....	1843	Is't not enough to torture me	"	133	3
losses are restored and sorrows end	<i>Son</i>	30	14	More than enough am I	"	135	3
Endeared —Thy bosom is endeared	"	31	1	But soft! enough—too much	<i>P P</i>	19	49
Ended —hath ended in the west	<i>VA</i>	.....	530	Enpatron —you enpatron me	<i>L C</i>	.....	224
before thy shoot be ended	<i>R L</i>	.....	579	Enraged —Being so enraged	<i>VA</i>	.....	29
Philomel had ended	"	.....	1079	how he is enraged	"	317	
For now my song is ended	<i>P P</i>	16	16	Here, all enraged	<i>R L</i>	.....	1562
Ende —my origin and ender	<i>L C</i>	.....	222	Enrich —enrich the poor	<i>VA</i>	.....	1150
Ending —the world hath ending with				and much enrich thy book	<i>Son</i>	77	14
thy life	<i>VA</i>	.....	12	Enrich'd —anxious of fair gems			
date of never-ending woes	<i>R L</i>	.....	935	enrich'd	<i>L C</i>	.....	208
dirge of her certain ending	"	.....	1612	Ensconce —do I ensconce me here	<i>Son</i>	49	9
out to the ending doom	<i>Son</i>	55	12	Ensconced —so . . . his secret evil	<i>R L</i>	.....	1515
Endless —To endless date of never-				Ensign —churlish drum and . . . red	<i>VA</i>	.....	107
ending woes	<i>R L</i>	.....	935	Ensnare —do not then ensnare me	<i>R L</i>	.....	584
olives of endless age	<i>Son</i>	107	8	Ensnared — . . . thee to this night	"	485	
Endow'd —Look, whom she best . . .	"	11	11	Ensnare —repentant tears . . . the deed	"	502	
Endure —their verdure still endure	<i>VA</i>	.....	507	another straight ensues	"	1104	
in her poison'd closet yet endure	<i>R L</i>	.....	1659	and shame that might ensue	"	1263	
lively heat, still to endure	<i>Son</i>	153	6	Ensuing —or any thing ensuing	<i>VA</i>	.....	1078
Endured —their dolour others have				Enswathed —Enswathed, and seal'd	<i>L C</i>	.....	49
endured	<i>R L</i>	.....	1582	Enter —thy spear's point can enter	<i>VA</i>	.....	626
hath her eclipse endured	<i>Son</i>	107	5	false sound enter there	"	780	
Enemy —Finding their enemy	<i>VA</i>	.....	887	through which it enters	"	890	
light and lust are deadly enemies	<i>R L</i>	.....	674	and enter this sweet city	<i>R L</i>	.....	469
batter'd by the enemy	"	.....	1171	Soft pity enters at an iron gate	"	595	
Greeks that are thine enemies	"	.....	1470	Enterprise —of his loathsome . . .	"	184	
Mine enemy was strong	"	.....	1646	Entertain —I did entertain thee	"	596	
though enemies to either's reign	<i>Son</i>	28	5	did I entertain him	"	842	
have been mine enemies	"	139	10	The weary time she cannot enter-			
Enfeebled —that enfeebled mine	"	86	14	tain	"	1361	
Enforced —I enforced this fire	<i>R L</i>	.....	181	And entertain my love	"	1629	
Each one by him enforced	"	.....	303	To entertain the time with			
if not, enforced hate	"	.....	668	thoughts of love	<i>Son</i>	39	11
enforced by sympathy	"	.....	1228	Entertain'd —All entertain'd, each			
therefore art enforced to seek anew	<i>Son</i>	82	7	passion	<i>VA</i>	.....	969
Enforcement —By foul enforcement	<i>R L</i>	.....	1623	He entertain'd a show	<i>R L</i>	.....	1514
Enfranchising —Enfranchising his				Entertainment —Witness the . . .	<i>VA</i>	.....	1168
mouth	<i>VA</i>	.....	396	Entice —some mermaid did their			
Engine —Once more the engine	"	.....	367	ears entice	<i>R L</i>	.....	1411
Engirt —engirts so white a foe	"	.....	364	Quickly him they will entice	<i>P P</i>	21	44
that hath engirt his marriage	<i>R L</i>	.....	221	Entitled —Entitled in thy parts	<i>Son</i>	37	7
engirt with daring infamy	"	.....	1173	Entomb —Entombs her outcry	<i>R L</i>	.....	679
Englishman —Till looking on an				quoth she, 'your tunes entomb	"	1121	
Englishman	<i>P P</i>	16	3	Entombed —her head entombed is	"	390	
Engraft —I engraft you new	<i>Son</i>	15	14	entombed in men's eyes	<i>Son</i>	81	8
Engrafted —my love engrafted to				Entrance —No penetrable entrance			
this store	"	37	8	to her plaining	<i>R L</i>	.....	559
Engraven —it will live engraven in				Entreat —entreats, and prettily en-			
my face	<i>R L</i>	.....	203	treats	<i>VA</i>	.....	73
Engraved —thou harder hast . . .	<i>Son</i>	133	6	as I entreat thee now	"	.....	97

Each —Each flower moistened	<i>R L</i>	1227	Early —Or being early pluck'd	<i>VA</i>	528
each little mote will peep	"	1251	Which she too early	<i>R L</i>	1801
wondering each other's chance	"	1596	one early morn did shine	<i>Son</i> 33	9
Each present lord began	"	1696	too early I attended	<i>L C</i>	78
burning head, each under eye	<i>Son</i> 7	2	Earnest —Her earnest eye did make		
Strikes each in each	" 8	10	him	<i>R L</i>	1856
Pointing to each his thunder	" 14	6	Earth —Earth's sovereign salve	<i>VA</i>	28
And each, though enemies	" 28	5	Upon the earth's increase	"	169
Both find each other	" 42	11	Unless the earth	"	170
each doth good turns now unto the			The bearing earth	"	267
other	" 47	2	Looks on the dull earth	"	340
Each trifle under truest bars	" 48	2	and all the earth relieveth	"	484
tame to sufferance, bide each check	" 58	7	in earth or heaven	"	493
Each changing place	" 60	3	fall to the earth	"	546
each part will be forgotten	" 81	4	The earth, in love with thee	"	722
I must each day say o'er	" 108	6	on the earth would breed	"	753
Till each to razed oblivion	" 122	7	on earth usurp'd his name	"	794
For since each hand	" 127	5	earth's worm, what dost thou	"	933
both to each friend	" 144	11	earth's foundation shakes	"	1047
Each eye that saw him	<i>L C</i>	89	marks thee for my earth's delight	<i>R L</i>	487
Each stone's dear nature	"	210	From earth's dark womb	"	549
each several stone	"	216	By heaven and earth	"	572
Each cheek a river	"	283	Seasoning the earth with showers	"	796
both to each friend	<i>P P</i> 2	11	As the dank earth weeps	"	1130
Between each kiss	" 7	8	But as the earth doth weep	"	1226
Doth cite each moving sense	" 15	3	that breathes the fat earth's store	"	1837
each minute seems a moon	" 15	15	And make the earth devour	<i>Son</i> 19	2
Eager —tidings in my eager eyes	<i>R L</i>	254	with earth and sea's rich gems	" 21	6
an eager combat fight	"	1298	From sullen earth, sings hymns	" 29	12
With eager compounds	<i>Son</i> 118	2	Upon the farthest earth	" 44	6
Eagle —Even as an empty eagle	<i>VA</i>	55	so much of earth and water	" 44	11
But eagles gazed upon	<i>R L</i>	1015	nor earth nor boundless sea	" 65	1
Save the eagle, feather'd king	<i>P T</i>	11	The earth can have but earth	" 74	7
Ear —For to a pretty ear	<i>VA</i>	74	when I in earth am rotten	" 81	2
I will enchant thine ear	"	145	The earth can yield me	" 81	7
His ears up-prick'd	"	271	the centre of my sinful earth	" 146	1
high crest, short ears	"	297	To the orb'd earth	<i>L C</i>	25
Ear's deep-sweet music	"	432	that on this earth doth shine	<i>P P</i> 3	10
Had I no eyes but ears, my ears			Earth-delving —where earth-delv-		
would love	"	433	ing conies keep	<i>VA</i>	687
neither eyes nor ears	"	437	Earthly —heavenly and earthly sun	"	198
whispers in mine ear	"	659	suck'd an earthly mother	"	863
with listening ear	"	698	This earthly saint, adored	<i>R L</i>	85
Yet from mine ear	"	778	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	<i>Son</i> 17	8
armed in mine ear	"	779	My vow was earthly	<i>P P</i> 3	7
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk	"	809	with such an earthly tongue	" 5	14
sadly in her ear	"	889	Earthquake —But like an	<i>VA</i>	648
Shaking their scratch'd ears	"	924	Ease —With honour, wealth, and	<i>R L</i>	142
with eye or ear	"	1023	ease to the pained	"	901
She whispers in his ears	"	1125	Doth teach that ease	<i>Son</i> 50	3
From thievish ears	<i>R L</i>	35	with ease we prove	" 136	7
by our ears our hearts oft tainted			Eased —oppression is not eased by		
be	"	38	night	" 28	3
He stories to her ears	"	106	Easeth —It easeth some, though		
with open listening ear	"	283	none it ever cured	<i>R L</i>	1581
His ear her prayer admits	"	558	Easily —cannot be easily harm'd	<i>VA</i>	627
notes to pleasing ears	"	1126	Easing —keep him from heart-easing		
interprets to the ear	"	1325	words	<i>R L</i>	1782
mermaid did their ears entice	"	1411	East —the grey cheeks of the east	<i>Son</i> 132	6
shadow'd by his neighbour's ear	<i>VA</i>	1416	throw gazes to the east	<i>P P</i> 15	1
do offend thine ear	<i>Son</i> 8	6	Eastern —to meet the eastern light	<i>R L</i>	773
Sing to the ear that doth thy lays			Easy —As easy might I	<i>Son</i> 109	8
esteem	" 100	7	Words are easy, like the wind	<i>P P</i> 21	33
that mine ear confounds	" 128	4	Eat —eats up Love's tender spring	<i>VA</i>	656
by mad ears believed be	" 140	12	water that doth eat in steel	<i>R L</i>	755
Nor are mine ears	" 141	5	To eat up errors	"	937
stories to delight his ear	<i>P P</i> 4	5	To eat the world's due	<i>Son</i> 1	14
By ringing in thy lady's ear	" 19	28	canker eat him up to death	" 99	13
to round me on th' ear	" 19	51	Eat up thy charge	" 146	8

Eater —Eater of youth, false slave	<i>R L</i>	927	Else —or else some shame supposed	<i>R L</i>	37
Eating —the marrow-eatingsickness	<i>V A</i>	741	or else his quality	"	87
Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i> 2	8	would else have come to me	"	91
Ebb —And sorrow ebbs, being blown	<i>R L</i>	1330	And what wrong else may be im-		
Thus ebbs and flows	"	1569	agined	"	162
Ebon —Not Death's ebon dart	<i>V A</i>	948	else lasting shame	"	162
Echo —spend their mouths: Echo			Or else this glutton be	<i>Son</i> 1	1
replies	"	695	Or else receivest with pleasure	" 8	
And twenty echoes	"	834	Or else of thee	" 14	1
still the choir of echoes	"	840	thou gavest it else mistaking	" 87	1
Eclipse —Clouds and eclipses stain	<i>Son</i> 35	3	None else to me	" 112	
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory	" 60	7	and all things else are thine	<i>L C</i>	26
hath her eclipse endured	" 107	5	Elsewhere —whilst thou dost wake		
Eclipsed —suns were cloud-eclipsed			elsewhere	<i>Son</i> 61	1
so	<i>R L</i>	1224	Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	" 139	
Ecstasy —in a trembling ecstasy	<i>V A</i>	895	That they elsewhere might dart	" 139	1
her suffering ecstasy assuage	<i>L C</i>	69	Elysium —To clip Elysium	<i>V A</i>	60
Eddy —Yet in the eddy boundeth in			Embarked —a late-embarked friend	"	81
his pride	<i>R L</i>	1669	Embassy —In tender . . . of love	<i>Son</i> 45	
Edge —Thy edge should blunter be	<i>Son</i> 56	2	Embrace —a sweet embrace	<i>V A</i>	53
the knife ill used doth lose his edge	" 95	14	from the sweet embrace	"	81
even to the edge of doom	" 116	12	from their strict embrace	"	87
This bateless edge	<i>R L</i>	9	to embrace mine infamy	<i>R L</i>	50
Effect —The warm effects	<i>V A</i>	605	seeing thee embrace him	"	51
But Lust's effect	"	800	Embraced —the warlike god . . . me	<i>P P</i> 11	
robb'd of his effect	"	1132	Embracement —Beating his kind		
All pure effects, and doth	<i>R L</i>	251	embracements	<i>V A</i>	31
till their effects be tried	"	353	that lends embracements	"	75
His venom in effect	"	532	Embracing —with her hard . . .	"	52
Such devils steal effects	"	1555	brambles and embracing bushes	"	65
Beauty's effect with beauty	<i>Son</i> 5	11	girdle with embracing flames	<i>R L</i>	
alter not love's sole effect	" 36	7	Ember —Which, in pale embers hid	"	
my dumb thoughts, speaking in			Embroider'd —Embroider'd all with		
effect	" 85	14	leaves	<i>P P</i> 20	1
Effects of terror	<i>L C</i>	202	Emerald —The deep-green emerald	<i>L C</i>	21
O cleft effect	"	293	Emptied —Have emptied all their		
Effecting —nought at all effecting	<i>V A</i>	912	fountains	"	24
sell exploits effecting	<i>R L</i>	429	Empty —Even as an empty eagle	<i>V A</i>	1
Effectually —but effectually is out	<i>Son</i> 113	4	through the empty skies	"	116
Eisel —Potions of eisel	" 111	10	Emulation —Seeing such emulation	<i>R L</i>	180
Either —Till either gorge be stuff'd	<i>V A</i>	58	Enacted —policy remains enacted	"	52
Of either's colour	<i>R L</i>	66	Encamp'd —Encamp'd in hearts	<i>L C</i>	24
of either being so great	"	69	Enchained —Cancell'd my fortunes		
Swelling on either side	"	389	and enchained me	<i>R L</i>	94
Whose love of either	"	1165	Enchant —I will enchant thine ear	<i>V A</i>	14
The face of either cipher'd either's			did enchant the mind	<i>L C</i>	1
heart	"	1396	Enchanted —Enchanted Tarquin an-		
though enemies to either's reign	<i>Son</i> 28	5	swers	<i>R L</i>	1
badges of either's woe	" 44	14	and sexes both enchanted	<i>L C</i>	11
So, either by thy picture	" 47	9	Enchanting —round enchanting pits	<i>V A</i>	2-
Either not assail'd	" 70	10	Sinon, whose enchanting story	<i>R L</i>	152
In either's aptness	<i>L C</i>	306	Enclose —his traitor eye encloses	"	1
To put in practice either	<i>P P</i> 16	7	which their hue encloses	<i>L C</i>	24
Either was the other's mine	<i>P T</i>	36	Enclosed —and keep themselves . . .	<i>R L</i>	3-
To themselves yet either neither	"	43	Here enclosed in cinders lie	<i>P T</i>	1
That are either true or fair	"	66	Encompass'd —encompass'd with a		
Elbow —leaning on their elbows	<i>V A</i>	44	winding maze	<i>R L</i>	111
Elder —How can I then be elder	<i>Son</i> 22	8	Encounter —for the hot encounter	<i>V A</i>	54
Element —water-galls in her dim			If thou encounter	"	6-
element	<i>R L</i>	1588	which no encounter dare	"	6-
by elements so slow	<i>Son</i> 44	13	Encouraging —As 'twere encourag-		
these quicker elements are gone	" 45	5	ing the Greeks to fight	<i>R L</i>	140
Eloquence —Her modest eloquence			Encrimson'd —and the . . . mood	<i>L C</i>	24
with sighs is mixed	<i>R L</i>	563	End —now stand on end	<i>V A</i>	2-
my books be then the eloquence	<i>Son</i> 23	9	but unsavoury end	"	11-
Else —or else be mute	<i>V A</i>	208	finds no excuse nor end	<i>R L</i>	2-
nothing else be seen	"	287	to a great, good end	"	5-
For nothing else	"	288	my life's fair end shall free it	"	12-
Else, suffer'd, it will set	"	388	to this end from me derived	"	171

End —hath in the world an end	<i>Son</i>	9	11	Enjoy —their loves shall not enjoy	<i>VA</i>	.....	1184
Against this coming end	"	13	3	this night I must enjoy thee	<i>R L</i>	.....	512
Thy end is truth's and beauty's				for still the world enjoys it	<i>Son</i>	9	10
doom and date	"	14	14	With what I most enjoy	"	29	8
my weary travel's end	"	50	2	Enjoy'd —enjoy'd but of a few	<i>R L</i>	.....	22
the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	Enjoy'd no sooner but despised			
our minutes hasten to their end	"	60	2	straight	<i>Son</i>	129	5
my life hath end	"	92	6	Enjoyer —Now proud as an enjoyer	"	75	5
have what shall have no end	"	110	9	Enlarged —envy evermore enlarged	"	70	12
she alter'd with an end	"	145	9	Enlighten —And to enlighten thee	"	152	11
is this thy body's end	"	146	8	Enmity —disdain and deadly enmity	<i>R L</i>	.....	508
Augur of the fever's end	<i>P T</i>	.....	7	death and all-oblivious enmity	<i>Son</i>	55	9
End —And where she ends	<i>VA</i>	.....	60	Enough —within this limit is relief			
the story aptly ends	"	.....	716	enough	<i>VA</i>	.....	235
End without audience	"	.....	846	'Tis not enough that through	<i>Son</i>	34	5
End thy ill aim	<i>R L</i>	.....	579	like enough thou know'st	"	87	2
an hour great strifes to end	"	.....	899	They had not skill enough	"	106	12
to end a hapless life	"	.....	1045	your pity is enough to cure me	"	111	14
the fatal knife, to end his vow	"	.....	1843	Is't not enough to torture me	"	133	3
losses are restored and sorrows end	<i>Son</i>	30	14	More than enough am I	"	135	3
Endeared —Thy bosom is endeared	"	81	1	But soft! enough—too much	<i>P P</i>	19	49
Ended —hath ended in the west	<i>VA</i>	.....	530	Enpatron —you enpatron me	<i>L C</i>	.....	224
before thy shoot be ended	<i>R L</i>	.....	579	Enraged —Being so enraged	<i>VA</i>	.....	29
Philomel had ended	"	.....	1079	how he is enraged	"	317	
For now my song is ended	<i>P P</i>	16	16	Here, all enraged	<i>R L</i>	.....	1562
Ende —my origin and ender	<i>L C</i>	.....	222	Enrich —enrich the poor	<i>VA</i>	.....	1150
Ending —the world hath ending with				and much enrich thy book	<i>Son</i>	77	14
thy life	<i>VA</i>	.....	12	Enrich'd —annexions of fair gems			
date of never-ending woes	<i>R L</i>	.....	935	enrich'd	<i>L C</i>	.....	208
dirge of her certain ending	"	.....	1612	Ensnance —do I ensnace me here	<i>Son</i>	49	9
out to the ending doom	<i>Son</i>	55	12	Ensnanced —so . . . his secret evil	<i>R L</i>	.....	1515
Endless —To endless date of never-				Ensign —churlish drum and . . . red	<i>VA</i>	.....	107
ending woes	<i>R L</i>	.....	935	Ensnare —do not then ensnare me	<i>R L</i>	.....	584
olives of endless age	<i>Son</i>	107	8	Ensnared — . . . thee to this night	"	485	
Endow'd —Look, whom she best . . .	"	11	11	Ensure —repentant tears . . . the deed	"	502	
Endure —their verdure still endure	<i>VA</i>	.....	507	another straight ensues	"	1104	
in her poison'd closet yet endure	<i>R L</i>	.....	1659	and shame that might ensue	"	1263	
lively heat, still to endure	<i>Son</i>	153	6	Ensuing —or any thing ensuing	<i>VA</i>	.....	1078
Endured —their dolour others have				Enswathed —Enswathed, and seal'd	<i>L C</i>	.....	49
endured	<i>R L</i>	.....	1582	Enter —thy spear's point can enter	<i>VA</i>	.....	626
hath her eclipse endured	<i>Son</i>	107	5	false sound enter there	"	780	
Enemy —Finding their enemy	<i>VA</i>	.....	887	through which it enters	"	890	
light and lust are deadly enemies	<i>R L</i>	.....	674	and enter this sweet city	<i>R L</i>	.....	469
batter'd by the enemy	"	.....	1171	Soft pity enters at an Iron gate	"	595	
Greeks that are thine enemies	"	.....	1470	Enterprise —of his loathsome . . .	"	184	
Mine enemy was strong	"	.....	1646	Entertain —I did entertain thee	"	596	
though enemies to either's reign	<i>Son</i>	28	5	did I entertain him	"	842	
have been mine enemies	"	139	10	The weary time she cannot enter-			
Enfeebled —that enfeebled mine	"	86	14	tain	"	1361	
Enforced —I enforced this fire	<i>R L</i>	.....	181	And entertain my love	"	1629	
Each one by him enforced	"	.....	303	To entertain the time with			
if not, enforced hate	"	.....	668	thoughts of love	<i>Son</i>	39	11
enforced by sympathy	"	.....	1228	Entertain'd —All entertain'd, each			
therefore art enforced to seek anew	<i>Son</i>	82	7	passion	<i>VA</i>	.....	969
Enforcement —By foul enforcement	<i>R L</i>	.....	1623	He entertain'd a show	<i>R L</i>	.....	1514
Enfranchising —Enfranchising his				Entertainment —Witness the . . .	<i>VA</i>	.....	1168
mouth	<i>VA</i>	.....	396	Entice —some mermaid did their			
Engine —Once more the engine	"	.....	367	ears entice	<i>R L</i>	.....	1411
Engirt —engirts so white a foe	"	.....	364	Quickly him they will entice	<i>P P</i>	21	44
that hath engirt his marriage	<i>R L</i>	.....	221	Entitled —Entitled in thy parts	<i>Son</i>	37	7
engirt with daring infamy	"	.....	1173	Entomb —Entombs her outcry	<i>R L</i>	.....	679
Englishman —Till looking on an				quoth she, 'your tunes entomb	"	1121	
Englishman	<i>P P</i>	16	3	Entombed —her head entombed is	"	390	
Engraft —I engraft you new	<i>Son</i>	15	14	entombed in men's eyes	<i>Son</i>	81	8
Engrafted —my love engrafted to				Entrance —No penetrable entrance			
this store	"	37	8	to her plaining	<i>R L</i>	.....	559
Engraven —it will live engraven in				Entreat —entreats, and prettily en-			
my face	<i>R L</i>	.....	203	treats	<i>VA</i>	.....	73
Engrossed —thou harder hast . . .	<i>Son</i>	133	6	as I entreat thee now	"	.....	97

Envious—Each envious brier	V A	705	Esteem—Alas, he nought esteems	V A	631
Envy—that envy of so rich a thing	R L	39	doth thy lays esteem	"	100 7
Wrath, envy, treason, rape	"	909	with a false esteem	"	127 12
envy evermore enlarged	Son	70 12	Esteemed—the Romans were . . . so	R L	1811
Do I envy those jacks	"	128 5	will be well esteem'd	Son	96 6
Epitaph—I shall live your epitaph	"	81 1	better to be vile than vile esteem'd	"	121 1
to make	"	81 1	Esteeming—whose rich esteeming	"	102 3
Equal—weep with equal strife	R L	1791	Estimate—thou know'st thy estimate	"	87 2
where your equal grew	Son	84 4	Eternal—cast into eternal sleeping	V A	951
as some my equals did	L C	148	solicited the eternal powers	R L	345
Equally—Ne'er settled equally	V A	1139	of death's eternal cold	Son	13 12
Equipage—in ranks of better . . .	Son	32 12	But thy eternal summer	"	18 9
Ere—ere his words begun	V A	462	When in eternal lines	"	18 12
and, ere he says Adieu	"	537	Eternal numbers to outlive	"	38 12
sweet boy ere this	"	613	And brass, eternal slave	"	64 4
ere summer half be done	"	802	So that eternal love	"	106 9
cancelld ere well begun	R L	26	spend her living in eternal love	L C	238
ere rich at home he lands	"	336	Eternity—sells eternity to get a toy	R L	214
works ere traitors be espied	"	361	Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity	"	967
begin ere once she speaks	"	567	thievish progress to eternity	Son	77 8
Ere he can see his own	"	704	even to eternity	"	122 4
yet ere he go to bed	"	776	laid great bases for eternity	"	125 3
Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide	"	781	To eternity doth rest	P T	58
prick	"	826	Ethiops—Juno but an Ethiops were	P P	17 16
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine	"	1277	Ere—How like Eve's apple	Son	93 13
'Madam, ere was up	"	1280	Even—Even as the sun	V A	1
ere the break of day	"	1281	and even now	"	39
And ere rose was Tarquin	"	1316	Even as an empty eagle	"	55
Ere she with blood had stain'd	"	1605	Even so she kiss'd his brow	"	59
Ere once she can discharge	"	1688	Even by the stern	"	93
But ere I name him	"	6 2	even where I list	"	154
ere thou be distill'd	Son	6 4	even by their own	"	216
ere it be self-kill'd	"	68 8	Even as a dying coal	"	338
Ere beauty's dead fleece	"	73 14	Even as the wind	"	458
which thou must leave ere long	"	104 14	Even as poor birds	"	601
Ere you were born	"	118 8	Even so she languisheth	"	603
ere that there was true needling	"	5	Even so confounded	"	827
Ere long espied a fickle maid	L C	131	Even so the timorous	"	881
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire	"	19 14	Even at this word	"	1025
Her cloudy looks will calm ere	P P	19 17	Even there he starts	R L	348
night	"	137 13	Even so the curtain drawn	"	374
And twice desire ere it be day	"	898	That even for anger	"	478
Err—to say they err I dare not	Son	937	even in my soul	"	498
Err'd—my heart and eyes have . . .	"	96 7	even in plenty wanteth	"	557
Error—And childish error	V A	116 13	Even in this thought	"	729
To eat up errors	R L	117 9	Even in the moment	"	865
So are those errors	Son	119 5	Even so the maid	"	1228
If this be error	"	141 2	Even so this pattern	"	1350
my wilfulness and errors	"	184	For even as subtle Sinon	"	1541
What wretched errors hath my	"	12 6	Even so his sighs	"	1672
heart committed	"	747	Even here she sheathed	"	1723
a thousand errors note	"	310	even by the self-same sky	Son	15 6
Are errors of the blood	L C	244	Even so my sun	"	33 9
Erst—Which erst from heat	Son	361	and even in this	"	35 5
Escape—' night's 'scapes doth open	R L	5	Even for this let us divided live	"	39 5
lay	L C	20	lead me in their riot even there	"	41 11
Could 'scape the hail	"	261	for my sake even so doth she	"	42 7
Escaped—when my heart hath	"	45 11	abuse me	"	48 13
'scaped this sorrow	Son	55 11	Who even but now come back	"	56 6
Escapeth—The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight	L C	59 6	And even thence thou wilt be stolen	"	71 12
Espied—ere traitors be espied	R L	81 14	Even in the eyes	"	106 8
espied a fickle maid	L C	108 8	hungry eyes even till they wink	"	108 8
Espoused—might be . . . to more	"	110 14	Even of five hundred courses	"	69 4
fame	R L	26	even so as foes	"	71 12
Espy—trampling courser doth espy	V A	8	your love even with my life decay	"	81 14
Essay—And worse essays proved the	Son	26	even in the mouths of men	"	106 8
Essence—Had the . . . but in one	P T	92	Even such a beauty	"	108 8
Estate—colour'd with his high . . .	R L		Even as when first	"	110 14
			Even to thy pure	"	

Even—Even that your pity	<i>Son</i>	111	14	Every—Shape every bush a hideous	<i>R L</i>	.....	973
Even those that said	"	115	2	seek every hour to kill	"	.....	998
bears it out even to the edge of doom	"	118	12	gazed upon with every eye	"	.....	1015
Even so, being full	"	118	5	through every cranny spies	"	.....	1066
Beyond all date, even to eternity	"	122	4	with every thing she sees	"	.....	1093
Even there resolved	<i>L C</i>	.....	296	When every part a part of woe	"	.....	1327
'Even thus,' quoth she	<i>P P</i>	11	5	Imagine every eye beholds	"	.....	1343
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	7	changed to black in every vein	"	.....	1454
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	9	For every tear he falls	"	.....	1551
Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21	27	Circles her body in on every side	"	.....	1739
Even—or morn or weary even	<i>V A</i>	.....	495	every eye doth dwell	<i>Son</i>	5	2
thou gild'st the even	<i>Son</i>	28	12	bareness every where	"	5	8
star that ushers in the even	"	132	7	When every, private widow	"	9	7
Evening—All our evening sport	<i>P P</i>	18	47	consider every thing	"	15	1
Event—of war and dire events	<i>V A</i>	.....	1159	And every fair from fair	"	18	7
What uncouth ill event	<i>R L</i>	.....	1598	And every fair with his fair	"	21	4
Ever—feast might ever last	<i>V A</i>	.....	447	outstripp'd by every pen	"	32	6
that ever yet betoken'd	"	.....	453	For every vulgar paper	"	38	4
that ever threat his foes	"	.....	620	prey of every vulgar thief	"	48	8
ever strive to kiss you	"	.....	1082	every hour survey	"	52	3
Yet ever to obtain	<i>R L</i>	.....	129	Since every one hath, every one,			
If ever man were moved	"	.....	587	one shade	"	53	3
That ever modest eyes	"	.....	683	can every shadow lend	"	53	4
ever let his unrecalling crime	"	.....	993	in every blessed shape	"	53	12
If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	.....	1306	all my every part	"	62	2
though none it ever cured	"	.....	1581	That every word	"	76	7
And ever since, as pitying	"	.....	1747	As every alien pen	"	78	3
in my verse ever live young	<i>Son</i>	19	14	blessing every book	"	82	4
if ever that time come	"	49	1	admired every where	"	84	12
watchman, ever for thy sake	"	61	12	To every hymn	"	85	7
slander's mark was ever ypt the				And every humour	"	91	5
fair	"	70	2	doth cover every blot	"	95	11
still all one, ever the same	"	76	5	December's bareness every where	"	97	4
when thou wilt; if ever, now	"	90	1	of youth in every thing	"	98	3
sweet love should ever dwell	"	93	10	despised every where	"	100	12
still such, and ever so	"	105	4	publish every where	"	102	4
nor no man ever loved	"	116	14	hurthens every bough	"	102	11
and this shall ever be	"	123	13	Creating every bad	"	114	7
that tongue that ever sweet	"	145	6	to every wandering bark	"	116	7
who ever shunn'd by precedent	<i>L C</i>	.....	155	That every tongue	"	127	14
were ever brokers to defiling	"	.....	173	like in every part	"	132	12
to none was ever said	"	.....	180	To every place at once	<i>L C</i>	.....	27
my leasures ever charmed	"	.....	193	And every light occasion	"	.....	86
beauty blemish'd once's for ever				jest at every gentle offer	<i>P P</i>	4	12
lost	<i>P P</i>	13	11	truth in every shepherd's tongue	"	20	18
whose month was ever May	"	17	2	Every thing did banish moan	"	21	7
Ever-during—bear an blame	<i>R L</i>	.....	224	Every one that flatters thee	"	21	31
Ever-fixed—it is an ever-fixed mark	<i>Son</i>	116	5	Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35
Everlasting—Tarquin's everlasting				Thus of every grief in heart	"	21	55
banishment	<i>R L</i>	.....	1855	Every fowl of tyrant wing	<i>P T</i>	.....	10
Evermore—.... acknowledge thee	<i>Son</i>	36	9	Evidence—lust came to swear	<i>R L</i>	.....	1650
envy evermore enlarged	"	70	12	Evident—that thou none lovest is			
Frantic-mad with evermore unrest	"	147	10	most evident	<i>Son</i>	10	4
Every—he comes in every jar	<i>V A</i>	.....	100	Evil—do seldom dream on evil	<i>R L</i>	.....	87
every light impression	"	.....	566	O, unlook'd-for evil	"	.....	846
comment upon every woe	"	.....	714	thought of his committed evil	"	.....	972
Every tongue more moving	"	.....	776	shall be accounted evil	"	.....	1245
unto every stranger	"	.....	790	evils that obscurely sleep	"	.....	1250
answering every call	"	.....	849	ensconced his secret evil	"	.....	1515
every present sorrow	"	.....	970	of good or evil luck	<i>Son</i>	14	3
every beauty robb'd	"	.....	1132	by evil still made better	"	119	10
For every little grief	"	.....	1179	Unless this general evil	"	121	13
And every one to rest	<i>R L</i>	.....	125	my female evil	"	144	5
Till every minute pays	"	.....	329	my female evil	<i>P P</i>	2	5
sets every joint a-shaking	"	.....	452	Example—By whose example	<i>R L</i>	.....	1194
mark of every open eye	"	.....	520	Which should example where your			
kings, like gods, should govern				equal grew	<i>Son</i>	84	4
every thing	"	.....	602	by self-example mayst thou	"	142	14
that every eye can see	"	.....	750	Or forced examples	<i>L C</i>	.....	157

Example —Of stale example	<i>LC</i>	268	Experienced —Now set thy long-		
Exceed —the living should exceed	<i>VA</i>	292	experienced wit to school	<i>RL</i>	1820
whose leave exceeds commission	"	568	Explate —death my day should	<i>Son</i>	22 4
tar exceeds his barren skill	<i>RL</i>	81	Expire —whereon it must expire	"	78 11
the fear doth still exceed	"	229	Expired —An expired date	<i>RL</i>	26
I found you did exceed	<i>Son</i>	83 8	when body's works expired	<i>Son</i>	27 4
thy worst all best exceeds	"	150 8	Exploit —fell exploits effecting	<i>RL</i>	429
Exceeded —Exceeded by the height	"	32 8	Express —express my grief for one	<i>VA</i>	1069
Excel —So did this horse excel	<i>VA</i>	293	with heaved-up hand she doth ex-		
which fairly doth excel	<i>Son</i>	5 4	press	<i>RL</i>	111
Excell'd —wherein they late excell'd	<i>VA</i>	1131	than I can well express	"	1296
Excellence —stewards of their	<i>Son</i>	94 8	That may express my love	<i>Son</i>	108 4
is a wondrous excellence	"	105 6	lend me words, and words express	"	140 3
Excellent —sweet argument, too	"	38 3	Express'd —no outward harm	<i>RL</i>	91
though excellent in neither	<i>PP</i>	7 18	that more hath more express'd	<i>Son</i>	23 12
Excelleth —whose light thine	<i>RL</i>	191	pen would have express'd	"	106 7
Excelling —of thy face excelling	<i>VA</i>	443	from the truth vainly express'd	"	147 12
Except —which physic did except	<i>Son</i>	147 8	Expressing —One thing expressing	"	105 8
Excess —the profit of excess	<i>RL</i>	138	Expressly —their manners most ex-		
inheritors of this excess	<i>Son</i>	146 7	pressly told	<i>RL</i>	1397
but where excess begs all	<i>LC</i>	42	Extant —being extant, well might		
Exchanged —not with the time	<i>Son</i>	109 7	show	<i>Son</i>	83 6
Exchequer —no now but his	"	67 11	Extemporally —sings extemporally		
Exclaim —the dogs exclaim aloud	<i>VA</i>	886	a woeful ditty	<i>VA</i>	836
exclaims on Death	"	930	Extend —sometimes they do extend	<i>LC</i>	25
exclaims against repose	<i>RL</i>	757	their sighs to you extend	"	276
he would exclaim	<i>LC</i>	313	Extenuate —she doth extenuate	<i>VA</i>	1010
Exclaiming —exclaiming on the			Extern —With my extern	<i>Son</i>	125 2
direful night	<i>RL</i>	741	External —In all external grace	"	53 13
Exclamation —in his pride, no	"	705	Extincture —and chill extincture	<i>LC</i>	294
Excuse —What bare excuses	<i>VA</i>	188	Extinguishing —... his conduct	<i>RL</i>	313
O strange excuse	"	791	Extreme —are both of them ex-		
He makes excuses	<i>RL</i>	114	treemes,	<i>VA</i>	987
O what excuse	"	225	And extreme fear can neither		
Might have excuse	"	235	fight	<i>RL</i>	230
finds no excuse nor end	"	238	extremes beyond extremity	"	969
for colour or excuses	"	267	still urgeth such extremes	"	1337
in cleanly-coin'd excuses	"	1073	Savage, extreme, rude	<i>Son</i>	129 4
had stain'd her stain'd excuse	"	1316	and in quest to have, extreme	"	129 10
Where no excuse can give	"	1614	Extremity —extremes beyond	<i>RL</i>	969
to make mine own excuse	"	1653	Extremity still urgeth	"	1337
By my excuse shall claim excuse's			When swift extremity	<i>Son</i>	51 6
giving	"	1715	Ewe —My ewes breed not	<i>PP</i>	18 2
and make my old excuse	<i>Son</i>	2 11	Eye —in his angry eyes	<i>VA</i>	70
O, what excuse	"	51 5	since eyes in eyes	"	120
Excuse —Let me excuse thy courser	<i>VA</i>	403	Mine eyes are grey	"	140
thus I will excuse ye	<i>Son</i>	42 5	With burning eye	"	178
excuse the slow offence	"	51 1	dark, disliking eye	"	182
thus shall excuse my jade	"	51 12	Thine eye darts forth	"	196
Excuse not silence so	"	101 10	but the eye alone	"	213
Let me excuse thee	"	139 9	fiery eyes blaze forth	"	219
Excusing —Excusing thy sins more	"	35 8	His eye, which scornfully	"	275
Execatet —executest the traitor's			to captivate the eye	"	281
treason	<i>RL</i>	877	Broad breast, full eye	"	296
Executor —lives th' executor to be	<i>Son</i>	4 14	holds her in his eye	"	342
Exhale —Exhale this vapour vow	<i>PP</i>	3 11	to his eyes suing	"	356
Exhaled —their exhaled unwhole-			His eyes saw her eyes	"	357
some breaths	<i>RL</i>	779	Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes dis-		
Exile —she joy'd to jest at my exile	<i>PP</i>	14 9	dain'd	"	358
Exiled —for exiled majesty's repeal	<i>RL</i>	640	her eyes did rain	"	360
Expect —for that which we expect	"	149	when his glutton eye	"	369
Expected —'expected of my friends	<i>VA</i>	718	Had I no eyes	"	433
Expecting —the onset still	<i>RL</i>	432	neither eyes nor ears	"	437
Expel —doth labour to expel	<i>VA</i>	976	illumine with her eye	"	486
Expense —And moan the expense	<i>Son</i>	30 8	Thy eyes' shrewd tutor	"	500
husband nature's riches from ex-			And these mine eyes	"	508
pense	"	94 6	mine eyes to watch	"	584
The expense of spirit	"	129 1	surfeit by the eye	"	602
Experience —Experience for me	<i>LC</i>	152	His eyes, like glow-worms	"	621

Fair —Fair, kind, and true	<i>Son</i>	105	13	Fall —Hindering their present fall	<i>R L</i>	.....	551
hallow'd thy fair name	"	108	8	with their fresh falls' haste	"	.....	650
black was not counted fair	"	127	1	not in smiling pomp, nor falls	<i>Son</i>	124	6
At such who, not born fair	"	127	11	And falls through wind before the			
no fair acceptance shine	"	135	8	fall should be	<i>P P</i>	10	6
no fair beseechers kill	"	135	13	By shallow rivers, by whose falls	"	20	7
To put fair truth	"	137	12	Fall —Fair fall the wit	<i>V A</i>	.....	472
is a man right fair	"	144	3	mellow plum doth fall	"	.....	527
have sworn thee fair	"	147	13	fall to the earth	"	.....	546
If that be fair	"	148	5	He on her belly falls	"	.....	594
have sworn thee fair	"	152	13	and going I shall fall	"	.....	719
when in his fair parts	<i>L C</i>	.....	83	But if thou fall	"	.....	721
from many a several fair	"	.....	206	you will fall again	"	.....	769
annexions of fair gems	"	.....	208	falls an orient drop beside	"	.....	981
Showing fair nature	"	.....	311	rise up and fall	<i>R L</i>	.....	466
is a man right fair	<i>P P</i>	2	3	falls into thy boundless flood	"	.....	653
with her fair pride	"	2	8	shall thereon fall and die	"	.....	1139
Then, thou fair sun	"	3	10	why should so many fall	"	.....	1483
she on her back, fair queen	"	4	13	For every tear he falls	"	.....	1551
Fair is my love, but not so fair as				He falls, and bathes the pale fear	"	.....	1775
sickle	"	7	1	so fair a house fall to decay	<i>Son</i>	13	9
Fair was the morn when the fair				fall by thy side	"	151	12
queen of love	"	9	1	for whose dear love I rise and fall	"	151	14
dld I see a fair sweet youth	"	9	9	that lets not bounty fall	<i>L C</i>	.....	41
Sweet rose, fair flower	"	10	1	Fall'n —As apt as new-fall'n snow	<i>V A</i>	.....	354
Fair creature, kill'd too soon	"	10	4	Falleth —she flatly falleth down	"	.....	463
Spied a blossom passing fair	"	17	3	With this, she falleth in the place	"	.....	1121
That are either true or fair	<i>P T</i>	.....	66	Falling —like a falling plume	"	.....	314
Fairer —Thrice fairer than myself	<i>V A</i>	.....	7	False —Gives false alarms	"	.....	651
Shall hate be fairer lodged	<i>Son</i>	10	10	sometime false doth bring	"	.....	658
but fairer we it deem	"	54	3	a false sound enter there	"	.....	780
Grows fairer than at first	"	119	12	but thy false dart	"	.....	941
made fairer by their place	<i>L C</i>	.....	117	with false bethinking grieves	"	.....	1024
None fairer, nor none fairer	<i>P P</i>	7	6	false and full of fraud	"	.....	1141
Fairest —O fairest mover on this				trustless wings of false desire	<i>R L</i>	.....	2
mortal round	<i>V A</i>	.....	368	O rash-false heat	"	.....	48
From fairest creatures	<i>Son</i>	1	1	this false lord arrived	"	.....	50
descriptions of the fairest wights	"	106	2	triumph in so false a foe	"	.....	77
Thou art the fairest	"	131	4	suspecteth the false worshippers	"	.....	86
Thy black is fairest	"	131	12	my false heart bleed	"	.....	228
The fairest votary took up that fire	"	154	5	Unto a view so false	"	.....	292
the fairest one of three	<i>P P</i>	16	1	will prison false desire	"	.....	642
the fair'st that eye could see	"	16	3	thou traitor, thou false thief	"	.....	888
Fairing —Fairing the foul	<i>Son</i>	127	6	false slave to false delight	"	.....	927
Fairly —which fairly doth excel	"	5	4	of this false night's abuses	"	.....	1075
Fairy —Or, like a fairy, trip	<i>V A</i>	.....	146	serve thou false Tarquin so	"	.....	1197
Faith —plight your honourable				fear that false hearts have	"	.....	1512
faiths to me	<i>R L</i>	.....	1690	false Sinon's tears	"	.....	1560
And purest faith unhappily fore-				and that false Tarquin stain'd	"	.....	1743
sworn	<i>Son</i>	66	4	as is false women's fashion	<i>Son</i>	20	4
Yet, in good faith	"	131	5	less false in rolling	"	20	5
In faith, I do not love thee	"	141	1	being false to me	"	41	14
and new faith torn	"	152	3	Why should false painting	"	67	5
And all my honest faith	"	152	8	To show false Art	"	68	14
O never faith could hold	<i>P P</i>	5	2	true love may seem false in this	"	72	9
Her faith, her oaths	"	7	12	Thou mayst be false	"	92	14
Faith's defying	"	18	6	the false heart's history	"	93	7
Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18	11	that I was false of heart	"	100	1
In faith, you had not had it	"	19	24	others' false adulterate eyes	"	121	5
Faithful —Faithful friends are hard				with art's false borrow'd face	"	127	6
to find	"	21	34	with a false esteem	"	127	12
Faithful friend from flattering foe	"	21	58	belled with false compare	"	130	14
Falchion —His falchion on a flint	<i>R L</i>	.....	176	that is not false I swear	"	131	9
under his insulting falchion	"	.....	509	And to this false plague	"	137	14
by Tarquin's falchion	"	.....	1046	in the world's false subtleties	"	138	4
With shining falchion	"	.....	1626	And seal'd false bonds	"	142	7
Falcon —As falcons to the lure	<i>V A</i>	.....	1027	whereon my false eyes dote	"	148	5
Which like a falcon	<i>R L</i>	.....	506	'O false blood, thou register of lies	<i>L C</i>	.....	52
as fowl hear falcon's bells	"	.....	511	Of this false jewel	"	.....	154

False —O, that false fire	<i>L C</i>	324	Far —Coral is far more red	<i>Son</i>	2
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i> 1	4	a far more pleasing sound	"	130 10
to this false perjury	" 3	3	Thus far for love	"	136 4
False-creeping —False-creeping craft	<i>R L</i>	1517	Thus far I count my gain	"	141 13
Falsehood —To unmask falsehood	"	940	Fare —Tarquin fares this night	<i>R L</i>	698
From hands of falsehood	<i>Son</i> 48	4	So fares it with this faultful lord	"	715
Why of eye's falsehood	" 137	7	To ask the spotted princess how	"	721
Falsely —That censures falsely	" 148	4	she fares	"	1594
Falseness —Did livery falseness in a	"		to ask her how she fares	"	1594
pride of youth	<i>L C</i>	105	Fare well I could not	<i>P P</i> 14	6
False —nor none false to deface her	<i>P P</i> 7	6	Farewell —Bids him farewell	<i>V A</i>	580
False-speaking —credit her false-	"		Farewell! thou art too dear	<i>Son</i> 87	1
speaking tongue	<i>Son</i> 138	7	'Farewell,' quoth she	<i>P P</i> 14	5
credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i> 1	7	Farewell, sweet lass	"	18 49
Faltering —the feeble souls	<i>R L</i>	1768	Then farewell his great renown	"	21 48
Fame —espoused to more fame	"	20	Faring —her babe from faring ill	<i>Son</i> 22	12
should underprop her fame	"	53	Far-off —See those far-off eyes	<i>R L</i>	1386
to her ears her husband's fame	"	106	Farther —still farther off from thee	<i>Son</i> 28	8
a badge of fame	"	1064	For thou not farther	"	47 11
shall my fame be bred	"	1188	seeing farther than the eye	"	69 8
that did my fame confound	"	1202	flesh stays no farther reason	"	151 8
And all my fame	"	1203	Farthest —Upon the farthest earth	"	44 6
with fame and not with fire	"	1491	transport me farthest	"	117 8
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638	Fashion —tears may grace the	<i>R L</i>	1319
speaking of your fame	<i>Son</i> 80	4	as is false women's fashion	<i>Son</i> 20	4
Give my love fame	" 100	13	inviting time our fashion calls	"	124 8
her fame so to herself	<i>L C</i>	243	Fast —the green sticks fast	<i>V A</i>	527
fear, law, kindred, fame	"	270	twenty locks kept fast	"	575
Fame —shall fame his wit	<i>Son</i> 84	11	The dove sleeps fast	<i>R L</i>	360
Familiar —that affable, ghost	" 86	9	While in his hold-fast foot	"	555
Famine —making a famine	" 1	7	sour-faced groom to hie as fast	"	1334
Famish —But rather famish them	<i>V A</i>	20	that forced him on so fast	"	1670
Famish'd —mine eye is famish'd	<i>Son</i> 47	3	As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast	"	
Famoused —warrior for fight	" 25	9	thou grow'st	<i>Son</i> 11	1
Fan —To fan and blow them dry	<i>V A</i>	52	And die as fast	"	12 12
Fancy —to be soft fancy's slave	<i>R L</i>	200	As fast as objects	"	114 8
by dreadful fancy waking	"	450	that him as fast doth bind	"	134 8
Towards this afflicted fancy	<i>L C</i>	61	Fast —eagle, sharp by fast	<i>V A</i>	55
wounded fancies sent me	"	197	feasting to a public fast	<i>R L</i>	891
Her fancy fell a-turning	<i>P P</i> 16	4	Fasten —Nimble she fastens	<i>V A</i>	38
As well as fancy	" 19	4	Fasten'd —So fasten'd in her arms	"	68
Fang —Under whose sharp fangs	<i>V A</i>	663	Faster —and then it faster rock'd	<i>R L</i>	262
Fangled —garments, though new-	"		faster than Time wastes life	<i>Son</i> 100	13
fangled ill	<i>Son</i> 91	3	Fastly —afflicted fancy fastly drew	<i>L C</i>	61
Fanning —Fanning the hairs	<i>V A</i>	306	Fat —that breeds the fat earth's store	<i>R L</i>	1837
Fantastic —humour of fantastic wits	"	850	Fatal —Wreathed up in fatal folds	<i>V A</i>	879
Fantasy —'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897	And kiss'd the fatal knife	<i>R L</i>	1843
Far —he scuds far off	"	301	Fate —I am the mistress of my fate	"	1069
far off upon a hill	"	697	look upon myself, and curse my	"	
By this, far off	"	973	fate	<i>Son</i> 29	4
Which far exceeds	<i>R L</i>	81	Father —this was thy father's guise	<i>V A</i>	1177
Far from the purpose	"	113	Here was thy father's bed	"	1183
doth so far proceed	"	251	I their father had not been	<i>R L</i>	210
far poorer than before	"	693	Their father was too weak	"	865
I thus far can dispense	"	1279	doting father of his fruit	"	1064
Met far from home	"	1596	Till Lucrece' father	"	1732
And far the weaker	"	1647	the father's image lies	"	1753
From far where I abide	<i>Son</i> 27	5	Thy father die, and not thy father	"	
How far I toil	" 28	8	thee	"	1771
From limits far remote	" 44	4	Then son and father weep	"	1791
Thus far the miles	" 50	4	The father says 'She's mine	"	1795
So far from home	" 61	6	You had a father	<i>Son</i> 13	14
From me far off	" 61	14	decrepit father takes delight	"	37 1
So far from variation	" 76	2	'Father,' she says	<i>L C</i>	71
inferior far to his	" 80	7	'O father, what a hell	"	288
How far a modern quill	" 83	7	Fault —And 'tis your fault	<i>V A</i>	381
small far worse than weeds	" 94	14	the cold fault cleanly out	"	694
more strong, far greater	" 119	12	'Tis not my fault	"	1003
build'd far from accident	" 124.	5	The shame and fault	<i>R L</i>	238

Fault —the fault is thine	<i>R J</i>	482	Fear —If but for fear of this	<i>R L</i>	614
The fault unknown	"	527	sweating with guilty fear	"	740
Are nature's faults	"	539	That dying fear	"	1266
When pattern'd by thy fault	"	629	a kind of heavy fear	"	1435
Men's faults do seldom	"	633	Nor ashy-pale the fear	"	1512
And by their mortal fault	"	724	weaker with so strong a fear	"	1647
That all the faults	"	804	the pale fear in his face	"	1775
Nor fold my fault	"	1073	Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i> 9	1
are their own faults' books	"	1253	Who with his fear is put	"	23 2
Poor women's faults	"	1258	So I, for fear of trust	"	23 5
Yet with the fault	"	1279	I was not sick of any fear	"	86 12
can give the fault amending	"	1614	For fear of which	"	104 13
All men make faults	<i>Son</i> 35	5	Not mine own fears	"	107 1
For to thy sensual fault	"	85 9	Applying fears to hopes, and hopes	"	119 3
Of faults conceal'd	"	88 7	to fears	"	119 3
for sake me for some fault	"	89 1	For fear of harms	<i>L C</i>	163
Some say, thy fault is youth	"	96 1	Of wealth, of filial fear	"	270
Both grace and faults	"	96 3	all forces, shocks, and fears	"	273
Thou makest faults' graces	"	96 4	my sober guards and civil fears	"	298
grew to faults' assured	"	118 10	All fears scorn I	<i>P P</i> 18	20
And in our faults	"	138 14	Fear —I thy death should fear	<i>V A</i>	660
thy foul faults should find	"	148 14	bids them fear no more	"	899
Lest guilty of my faults	"	151 4	you need not fear	"	1083
Outfacing faults in love	<i>P T</i> 1	8	he would not fear him	"	1094
our faults in love thus smother'd be	"	1 14	It shall not fear	"	1154
then it is no fault of mine	"	3 12	no secret bushes fear	<i>R L</i>	88
Faultful —this faultful lord of Rome	<i>R L</i>	715	Who fears a sentence	"	244
Favour —If thou wilt deign this	<i>V A</i>	15	Then who fears sinking	"	280
Some favour, some remorse	"	257	so heedful fear	"	281
Both favour, savour	"	747	The merchant fears, ere rich at	"	336
in favour with their stars	<i>Son</i> 25	1	home	"	336
The most sweet favour	"	113 10	now I need not fear to die	"	1062
dwellers on form and favour	"	125 5	thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	<i>Son</i> 48	13
A thousand favours	<i>L C</i>	26	that which it fears to lose	"	64 14
favours to allure his eye	<i>P P</i> 4	6	to fear the worst of wrongs	"	92 5
Favour'd —Were I hard-favour'd	<i>V A</i>	133	that fears no blot	"	92 13
Hard-favour'd tyrant	"	931	It fears not policy	"	124 9
" For some hard-favour'd groom	<i>R L</i>	1632	Yet fear her, O thou minion	"	126 9
Favourite —Great princes' favourites	<i>Son</i> 25	5	But, soft! enough,—too much, I	"	19 49
Fawn —Hasting to feed her fawn	<i>V A</i>	876	fear	<i>P P</i> 19	49
that I do fawn upon	<i>Son</i> 149	6	Fear'd —I fear'd thy fortune	<i>V A</i>	642
Fawn'd —They that fawn'd on him	"	149 6	nor fear'd no hooks	<i>R L</i>	103
before	<i>P P</i> 21	49	still are fear'd for love	"	611
Fawneth —Hon o'er his prey	<i>R L</i>	421	I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion	"	1046
Fear —breeder full of fear	<i>V A</i>	320	But when I fear'd	"	1048
for fear of slips	"	515	Feareth —th' other feareth harm	"	172
signs of fear lurk	"	644	Fearful —As fearful of him, part	<i>V A</i>	630
fear doth teach it	"	670	Pursue these fearful creatures	"	677
wit waits on fear	"	690	Whereon with fearful eyes	"	927
The fear whereof doth make	"	880	in this fearful flood	<i>R L</i>	1741
doubt and bloodless fear	"	891	O fearful meditation	<i>Son</i> 65	9
A second fear through all	"	903	Fearfully —Where fearfully the dogs	<i>V A</i>	886
I felt a kind of fear	"	998	The roses fearfully on thorns	<i>Son</i> 99	8
thou art so full of fear	"	1021	Fearfully	<i>P P</i> 18	44
where is no cause of fear	"	1153	Fearing —fearing my love's decease	<i>V A</i>	1002
Put fear to valour	"	1158	fearing to creep forth	"	1036
mother of dread and fear	<i>R L</i>	117	Fearing some hard news	<i>R L</i>	255
But honest fear	"	173	fearing no such thing	"	363
Here pale with fear	"	183	fearing of Time's tyranny	<i>Son</i> 115	9
the fear doth still exceed	"	229	the loss thereof still fearing	<i>P P</i> 7	10
extreme fear can neither fight	"	230	Feast —the feast might ever last	<i>V A</i>	447
O, how her fear	"	257	disturb the feast	"	450
tremble with her loyal fear	"	261	then my eye doth feast	<i>Son</i> 47	5
Then, childish fear, avault	"	274	feasts so solemn and so rare	"	52 5
Yet he still pursues his fear	"	308	To any sensual feast	"	141 8
fear's frost hath dissolution	"	355	For feasts of love	<i>L C</i>	181
confounded in a thousand fears	"	456	Feast-finding —Feast-finding min-	"	817
With trembling fear	"	511	strels	<i>R L</i>	817
will make thee only loved for fear	"	610	Feasting —Thy private feasting	"	891

Feasting —Justice is feasting	<i>R L</i>	906	Feeling —Feeling it break	<i>L C</i> ...	275
all full with feasting	<i>Son</i> 75	9	Feelingly —sorrow then is feelingly	<i>R L</i>	1112
Feat —With steided silk feat and			sufficed	"	1492
affectedly	<i>L C</i>	48	Here feelingly she weeps	"	1492
Feather —on feathers, flesh, and bone	<i>V A</i>	56	Feeling-painful —More feeling-pain-		
at stirring of a feather	"	302	ful: let it then suffice	"	1679
with thought's feathers flies	<i>R L</i>	1216	Fee-simple —And was my own	<i>L C</i>	144
Have added feathers	<i>Son</i> 78	7	Feign —god of both, as poets feign	<i>P P</i> 8	13
Feather'd —wave like . . . wings	<i>V A</i>	306	Feigned —your feigned tears	<i>V A</i>	425
hollow-swelling feather'd breasts	<i>R L</i>	1122	Fell —in fell battle's rage	<i>R L</i>	145
One of her feather'd creatures	<i>Son</i> 143	2	fell exploits effecting	"	429
Save the eagle, feather'd king	<i>P T</i>	11	tragedies and murders fell	"	766
Feature —it shapes them to your . . .	<i>Son</i> 113	12	by Time's fell hand defaced	<i>Son</i> 64	1
Featured —Featured like him	"	29	when that fell arrest	"	74
Featureless —Harsh, . . . , and rude	"	11	but spite of heaven's fell rage	<i>L C</i>	13
Fed —with thy increase be fed	<i>V A</i>	170	Fell —fell I not downright	<i>V A</i>	645
eye so full hath fed	"	399	When their glass fell	<i>R L</i>	1526
simple semblance he hath fed	"	795	as she wrought thee, fell a-doting	<i>Son</i> 20	10
He fed them with his sight	"	1104	that so fell sick of you	"	118
that those shrunk pipes had fed	<i>R L</i>	1455	laid by his brand and fell asleep	"	153
Within be fed, without be rich	<i>Son</i> 146	12	I fell, and yet do question make	<i>L C</i>	321
Fee —his youth's fair fee	<i>V A</i>	393	Then fell she on her back	<i>P P</i> 4	13
The honey fee of parting	"	538	and yet she fell a-turning	"	7
hath deserved a greater fee	"	609	And as he fell to her, so fell she to		
but sin ne'er gives a fee	<i>R L</i>	913	him	"	11
now becomes a fee	<i>Son</i> 120	13	Her fancy fell a-turning	"	16
Feeble —Thy mark is feeble age	<i>V A</i>	941	As it fell upon a day	"	21
Feeble Desire, all recreant	<i>R L</i>	710	Fellow —All thy . . . birds do sing	"	21
faltering feeble souls alive	"	1768	Fellowship —And fellowship in woe	<i>R L</i>	790
Like feeble age, he reeleth	<i>Son</i> 7	10	Felt —were it with thy hand felt	<i>V A</i>	143
Her feeble force	<i>P P</i> 19	21	having felt the sweetness	"	553
Feed —why shouldst thou feed	<i>V A</i>	169	I felt a kind of fear	"	998
Feed where thou wilt	"	232	When more is felt than one hath		
glutton-like she feeds	"	548	power to tell	<i>R L</i>	1288
that did feed her sight	"	822	What freezings have I felt	<i>Son</i> 97	3
Hasting to feed her fawn	"	876	Female —proud, as females are	<i>V A</i>	309
feeds his vulture folly	<i>R L</i>	556	to hell, my female evil	<i>Son</i> 144	5
while the oppressor feeds	"	905	to hell, my female evil	<i>P P</i> 2	5
To feed oblivion	"	947	Fence —the red should . . . the white	<i>R L</i>	63
mountain-spring that feeds a dale	"	1077	Fester —Lilies that fester	<i>Son</i> 94	14
justice feeds iniquity	"	1687	Fetch'd —And as she fetch'd breath	<i>P P</i> 11	11
Feeds on the rarities	<i>Son</i> 60	11	Fetlock —fetlocks shag and long	<i>V A</i>	295
So shalt thou feed on Death, that			Fever —As burning fevers	"	739
feeds on men	"	146	of this madding fever	<i>Son</i> 119	8
My flocks feed not	<i>P P</i> 18	1	My love is as a fever	"	147
Shepherds feed their flocks	"	20	Augur of the fever's end	<i>P T</i>	7
Feeder —Being nurse and feeder	<i>V A</i>	446	Few —enjoy'd but of a few	<i>R L</i>	22
Feed'st —Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>Son</i> 1	6	'Few words,' quoth she	"	1613
Feedeth —She feedeth on the steam	<i>V A</i>	63	nor none, or few, do hang	<i>Son</i> 73	2
Feeding —by feeding is allay'd	<i>Son</i> 56	3	Fickle —It shall be fickle	<i>V A</i>	1141
did I frame my feeding	"	118	Dost hold Time's fickle glass	<i>Son</i> 126	2
Feeding on that which doth pre-			a fickle maid full pale	<i>L C</i>	5
serve	"	147	but not so fair as fickle	<i>P P</i> 7	1
Feel —and canst not feel	<i>V A</i>	201	Fortune, cursed fickle dame	"	18
scorns the heat he feels	"	311	Whilst as fickle fortune smiled	"	21
his fair cheek feels	"	352	Fie —'Fie, no more of love	<i>V A</i>	185
'why dost thou feel it	"	373	'Fie, lifeless picture	"	211
May feel her heart, poor citizen	<i>R L</i>	465	'Fie, fie,' he says	"	611
what helpless shame I feel	"	756	'Fie, fie, fond love	"	1021
though I feel thou art	<i>Son</i> 48	10	'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry	<i>P P</i> 21	13
which I then did feel	"	120	Field —The field's chief flower	<i>V A</i>	8
Feel'st —when thou feel'st it cold	"	2	Making my arms his field	"	108
Feeling —that the sense of feeling	<i>V A</i>	439	tempest to the field	"	454
numbs each feeling part	"	892	dare not stay the field	"	894
life and feeling of her passion	<i>R L</i>	1317	doth challenge that fair field	<i>R L</i>	58
Being from the feeling	"	1578	in her fair face's field	"	72
Not by our feeling	<i>Son</i> 121	4	the fields of fruitful Italy	"	107
Nor tender feeling	"	141	bold Hector, march'd to field	"	1430
some feeling pity	<i>L C</i>	178	in thy beauty's field	<i>Son</i> 2	2

False —O, that false fire	<i>L C</i>	324	Far —Coral is far more red	<i>Son</i>	130	2
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i> 1	4	a far more pleasing sound	"	130	10
to this false perjury	" 3	3	Thus far for love	"	136	4
False-creeping —False-creeping craft	<i>R L</i>	1517	Thus far I count my gain	"	141	13
Falsehood —To unmask falsehood	"	940	Fare —Tarquin fares this night	<i>R L</i>	698	
From hands of falsehood	<i>Son</i> 48	4	So fares it with this faultful lord	"	715	
Why of eye's falsehood	" 137	7	To ask the spotted princess how	"		
Falsely —That censures falsely	" 148	4	she fares	"	721	
Falseness —Did livery falseness in a	"		to ask her how she fares	"	1594	
pride of youth	<i>L C</i>	105	Fare well I could not	<i>P P</i> 14	6	
Falser —nor none falser to deface her	<i>P P</i> 7	6	Farewell —Bids him farewell	<i>V A</i>	580	
False-speaking —credit her false-	"		Farewell! thou art too dear	<i>Son</i> 87	1	
speaking tongue	<i>Son</i> 133	7	'Farewell,' quoth she	<i>P P</i> 14	5	
credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i> 1	7	Farewell, sweet lass	"	18	49
Faltering —the feeble souls	<i>R L</i>	1768	Then farewell his great renown	"	21	48
Fame —espoused to more fame	"	20	Faring —her babe from faring ill	<i>Son</i> 22	12	
should underprop her fame	"	53	Far-off —See those far-off eyes	<i>R L</i>	1386	
to her ears her husband's fame	"	106	Farther —still farther off from thee	<i>Son</i> 28	8	
a badge of fame	"	1054	For thou not farther	"	47	11
shall my fame be bred	"	1188	seeing farther than the eye	"	69	8
that did my fame confound	"	1202	flesh stays no farther reason	"	151	8
And all my fame	"	1203	Farthest —Upon the farthest earth	"	44	6
with fame and not with fire	"	1491	transport me farthest	"	117	8
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638	Fashion —tears may grace the	<i>R L</i>	1319	
speaking of your fame	<i>Son</i> 80	4	as is false women's fashion	<i>Son</i> 20	4	
Give my love fame	" 100	13	inviting time our fashion calls	"	124	8
her fame so to herself	<i>L C</i>	243	Fast —the green sticks fast	<i>V A</i>	527	
fear, law, kindred, fame	"	270	twenty locks kept fast	"	575	
Fame —shall fame his wit	<i>Son</i> 84	11	The dove sleeps fast	<i>R L</i>	360	
Familiar —that affable, ghost	" 86	9	While in his hold-fast foot	"	555	
Famine —making a famine	" 1	7	sour-faced groom to him as fast	"	1334	
Famish —But rather famish them	<i>V A</i>	20	that forced him on so fast	"	1670	
Famish'd —mine eye is famish'd	<i>Son</i> 47	8	As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast	"		
Famoused —warrior for fight	" 25	9	thou grow'st	<i>Son</i> 11	1	
Fan —To fan and blow them dry	<i>V A</i>	52	And die as fast	"	12	12
Fancy —to be soft fancy's slave	<i>R L</i>	200	As fast as objects	"	114	8
by dreadful fancy waking	"	450	that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8
Towards this afflicted fancy	<i>L C</i>	61	Fast —eagle, sharp by fast	<i>V A</i>	55	
wounded fancies sent me	"	197	feasting to a public fast	<i>R L</i>	891	
Her fancy fell a-turning	<i>P P</i> 16	4	Fasten —Nimble she fastens	<i>V A</i>	38	
As well as fancy	" 19	4	Fasten'd —So fasten'd in her arms	"	68	
Fang —Under whose sharp fangs	<i>V A</i>	663	Faster —and then it faster rock'd	<i>R L</i>	262	
Fangled —garments, though new-	"		faster than Time wastes life	<i>Son</i> 100	13	
fangled ill	<i>Son</i> 91	3	Fastly —afflicted fancy fastly drew	<i>L C</i>	61	
Fanning —Fanning the hairs	<i>V A</i>	306	Fat —that breeds the fat earth's store	<i>R L</i>	1837	
Fantastic —humour of fantastic wits	"	850	Fatal —Wreathed up in fatal folds	<i>V A</i>	879	
Fantasy —'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897	And kiss'd the fatal knife	<i>R L</i>	1843	
Far —he scuds far off	"	301	Fate —I am the mistress of my fate	"	1069	
far off upon a hill	"	697	look upon myself, and curse my	"		
By this, far off	"	973	fate	<i>Son</i> 29	4	
Which far exceeds	<i>R L</i>	81	Father —this was thy father's guise	<i>V A</i>	1177	
Far from the purpose	"	113	Here was thy father's bed	"	1183	
doth so far proceed	"	251	I their father had not been	<i>R L</i>	210	
far poorer than before	"	693	Their father was too weak	"	865	
I thus far can dispense	"	1279	doting father of his fruit	"	1064	
Met far from home	"	1596	Till Lucrece' father	"	1732	
And far the weaker	"	1647	the father's image lies	"	1753	
From far where I abide	<i>Son</i> 27	8	Thy father die, and not thy father	"		
How far I toil	" 28	8	thee	"	1771	
From limits far remote	"	44	Then son and father weep	"	1791	
Thus far the miles	"	50	The father says 'She's mine	"	1795	
So far from home	"	61	You had a father	<i>Son</i> 13	14	
From me far off	"	61	decrepit father takes delight	"	37	1
So far from variation	"	76	'Father,' she says	<i>L C</i>	71	
inferior far to his	"	80	'O father, what a hell	"	288	
How far a modern quill	"	83	Fault —And 'tis your fault	<i>V A</i>	381	
small far worse than weeds	"	94	the cold fault cleanly out	"	694	
more strong, far greater	"	119	'Tis not my fault	"	1003	
build'd far from accident	"	124	The shame and fault	<i>R L</i>	238	

Fire —in his fire doth quake	<i>R L</i>	1558	Flame —Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>Son</i> 1	6
hot-burning fire doth dwell	"	1557	seem'd my flame to qualify	" 109	2
she gives her sorrow fire	"	1604	My most full flame	" 115	4
alight air and purging fire	<i>Son</i> 45	1	Not one whose flame	<i>L C</i>	191
nor war's quick fire shall burn	" 53	7	In a mutual flame	<i>P T</i>	24
the glowing of such fire	" 73	9	Flame —That flame through water	<i>L C</i>	287
And his love-kindling fire	" 153	3	Flameth —as straw with fire	<i>P P</i> 7	113
from this holy fire of love	" 153	5	Flaming —by his flaming torch	<i>R L</i>	448
Where Cupid got new fire	" 153	14	with a flaming light	"	1627
votary took up that fire	" 154	5	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	<i>P T</i>	35
Which from Love's fire	" 154	10	Flank —in his soft flank	<i>V A</i>	1053
Love's fire heats water	" 154	14	nuzzling in his flank	"	1115
Both fire from hence	<i>L C</i>	294	Flap-mouth'd —flap-mouth'd mourn-		
O, that false fire	"	324	er, black and grim	"	920
is music and sweet fire	<i>P P</i> 5	12	Flash'd —It flash'd forth fire	"	348
as straw with fire flameth	" 7	13	Flatly —she flatly falleth down	"	463
Fire —wind that fires the torch	<i>R L</i>	315	Flatter —And flatters her	"	978
fire my good one out	<i>Son</i> 144	14	one doth flatter thee	"	989
fire my good one out	<i>P P</i> 2	14	Th' one sweetly flatters	<i>R L</i>	172
Fired —Love's brand new-fired	<i>Son</i> 153	9	To flatter thee	"	1061
Firm —And the firm soil win	" 64	7	Only to flatter fools	"	1559
Firmly —on that he firmly doted	<i>R L</i>	416	false Sinon's tears doth flatter	"	1560
faith was firmly fix'd in love	<i>P P</i> 18	11	So flatter I the swart-complexion'd		
First —Struck dead at first	<i>V A</i>	250	night	<i>Son</i> 28	11
who shall cope him first	"	888	Flatter the mountain-tops	" 33	2
who first should dry his tears	"	1092	as a dream doth flatter	" 87	13
I should have kill'd him first	"	1118	Every one that flatters thee	<i>P P</i> 21	31
First red as roses	<i>R L</i>	258	Flatter'd —flatter'd by their leader's		
First, like a trumpet	"	470	jocund show	<i>R L</i>	296
First, hovering o'er the paper	"	1297	by lies we flatter'd be	<i>Son</i> 138	14
wert thou first created	<i>Son</i> 20	9	Flatterer —To critic and to flatterer	" 112	11
The first my thought	" 45	3	Flattering —His flattering 'Holla	<i>V A</i>	284
that made me first your slave	" 58	1	and flattering thoughts retire	<i>R L</i>	641
at first in character was done	" 59	8	And with such-like flattering	<i>P P</i> 21	41
At first the very worst	" 90	12	Faithful friend from flattering foe	" 21	58
when first your eye I eyed	" 104	2	Flattery —your feigned tears, your		
Since first I saw you fresh	" 104	8	flattery	<i>V A</i>	425
when first I hallow'd	" 108	8	Sweet flattery! then she loves	<i>Son</i> 42	14
Finding the first conceit	" 108	13	the monarch's plague, this flattery	" 114	2
O, 'tis the first	" 114	9	'tis flattery in my seeing	" 114	9
mine eye loves it and doth first			Flaw —gusts and foul flaws	<i>V A</i>	456
begin	" 114	14	Fled —Love to heaven is fled	"	793
Grows fairer than at first	" 119	12	at him should have fled	"	947
when first it 'gins to bud	<i>P P</i> 13	3	her eyes are fled	"	1037
First-born —With April's first-born			to the world that I am fled	<i>Son</i> 71	3
flowers	<i>Son</i> 21	7	where is my judgement fled	" 148	3
Fish —The fishes spread on it	<i>V A</i>	1100	And blushing fled	<i>P P</i> 9	14
Fisher —No fisher but the ungrown			All our evening sport from us		
fry forbears	"	526	is fled	" 18	47
Fit —season once more fits	"	327	Phoenix and the turtle fled	<i>P T</i>	23
gouts and painful fits	<i>R L</i>	856	Fleece —Till with her own white	<i>R L</i>	678
shall fit the trespass best	"	1613	Ere beauty's dead fleece	<i>Son</i> 68	8
which wounded bosoms fits	<i>Son</i> 120	12	Fleetest —sorry seasons as thou	" 19	5
Fitted —out of their spheres been			Fleet-foot —Or as the fleet-foot roe	<i>V A</i>	561
fitted	" 119	7	Fleeting —a froth of fleeting joy	<i>R L</i>	212
Five —five hundred courses	" 59	6	the pleasure of the fleeting year	<i>Son</i> 97	2
my five wits nor my five senses	" 141	9	Fleet-wing'd —For fleet-wing'd duty	<i>R L</i> ...	1216
Fix —Will fix a sharp knife	<i>R L</i>	1138	Flesh —feathers, flesh, and bone	<i>V A</i>	56
Fixed —Whose beams upon his hair-			My flesh is soft and plump	"	142
less face are fix'd	<i>V A</i>	487	The flesh being proud	<i>R L</i>	712
eyes are sadly fixed	<i>R L</i>	561	with her nails her flesh doth tear	"	739
from their fixed places	"	1525	the dull substance of my flesh	<i>Son</i> 44	1
candles fix'd in heaven's air	<i>Son</i> 21	12	Shall neigh,—no dull flesh	" 51	11
with his colour fix'd	" 101	6	flesh stays no farther reason	" 151	8
it is an ever-fixed mark	" 116	5	Flew —observed as they flew	<i>L C</i>	60
and nowhere fix'd	<i>L C</i>	27	Flight —tender snell or speedy	<i>R L</i>	695
was firmly fix'd in love	<i>P P</i> 18	11	cross Tarquin in his flight	"	968
Flame —with embracing flames	<i>R L</i>	6	scars of battle 'scapeth by the		
And to the flame	"	180	flight	<i>L C</i>	244

Flint —Nay, more than flint	VA	200	Fly —the eyes fly from their lights	RL	461
His falchion on a flint	RL	176	He faintly flies	"	740
As from this cold flint	"	181	fly with the filth away	"	1010
Flint-hearted —'O, pity,' 'gan she			wheresoe'er they fly	"	1014
cry, 'flint-hearted boy	VA	95	determining which way to fly	"	1150
Flinty —flinty, hard as steel	"	199	with thought's feathers flies	"	1216
Flock —among a flock of sheep	"	685	and from his lips did fly	"	1406
My flocks feed not	PP	18 1	and through her wounds doth fly	"	1728
Flocks all sleeping	"	18 42	A crow that flies	Son	70 4
shepherds feed their flocks	"	20 6	Ignorance aloft to fly	"	78 6
Flood —jewel in the flood	VA	824	which flies before her face	"	143 7
drown'd him in the flood	RL	266	that which flies from thee	"	143 9
Into thy boundless flood	"	653	the caged cloister fly	LC	249
forward like a gentle flood	"	1118	from his heart did fly	"	325
no flood by raining slaketh	"	1677	Fly —poor flies in his fume	VA	316
in this fearful flood	"	1741	Flying —The timorous flying hare	VA	674
and gave the flood	LC	44	Foam —They join and shoot their		
why was not I a flood	PP	6 14	foam	RL	1442
Flood-gates —But through the	VA	959	Foe —so white a foe	VA	364
Flourish —the flourish set on youth	Son	60 9	that ever threat his foes	"	620
Flow —And to his flow	RL	651	to amaze his foes	"	684
Thus ebbs and flows	"	1569	if his foes pursue him	"	699
an eye, unused to flow	Son	30 5	triumph in so false a foe	RL	77
Flow'd —downward flow'd apace	LC	284	a parley to his heartless foe	"	471
Flower —The field's chief flower	VA	8	to fine the hate of foes	"	936
gardens full of flowers	"	65	to see his friends his foes	"	988
Fair flowers that are not	"	131	to scratch her wicked foe	"	1035
These forceless flowers	"	152	will kill myself, thy foe	"	1196
fresh flowers being shed	"	665	to ban her cruel foes	"	1460
thou pluck'st a flower	"	946	ta'en prisoner by the foe	"	1609
No flower was nigh	"	1055	revenged on my foe	"	1683
The flowers are sweet	"	1079	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	1698
A purple flower sprung up	"	1168	that should have slain her foe	"	1827
the new-sprung flower	"	1171	Thyself thy foe	Son	1 8
'Poor flower,' quoth she	"	1177	yet we must not be foes	"	40 14
my sweet love's flower	"	1188	even so as foes commend	"	69 4
take root with precious flowers	RL	870	from my face she turns my foes	"	139 11
Each flower moisten'd	"	1227	Faithful friend from flattering		
against the wither'd flower	"	1254	foe	PP	21 58
that the flower hath kill'd	"	1255	Foggy —vaporous and foggy Night	RL	771
But flowers distill'd	Son	5 13	Foil —which remain'd the foil	LC	153
would bear your living flowers	"	16 7	Foil'd —foil'd the god of fight	VA	114
With April's first-born flowers	"	21 7	victories once foil'd	Son	25 10
Is no stronger than a flower	"	65 4	she foil'd the framing	PP	7 15
and died as flowers do now	"	68 2	Folson —spring and . . . of the year	Son	53 9
To thy fair flower	"	69 12	Folst —What thou dost folst upon us	"	123 6
The summer's flower	"	94 9	Fold —The sheep are gone to fold	VA	532
But if that flower	"	94 11	Wreathed up in fatal folds	"	879
Of different flowers	"	98 6	in her lips' sweet fold	RL	679
More flowers I noted	"	99 14	Fold —Fold in the object	VA	822
Of bird, of flower, of shape	"	113 6	Nor fold my fault	RL	1073
or flowers with flowers gather'd	"	124 4	Here folds she up	"	1310
have been a spreading flower	LC	75	Folded —Shame folded up	"	675
and gave him all my flower	"	147	Of folded schedules	LC	43
Sweet rose, fair flower	PP	10 1	Follow —What follows more	VA	54
A flower that dies	"	13 3	imagination she did follow	"	975
a gloss, a glass, a flower	"	13 5	shame that follows sweet delight	RL	357
As flowers dead lie wither'd	"	13 9	temptation follows where thou art	Son	41 4
shine, sun, to succour flowers	"	15 16	To follow that which flies	"	143 7
A cap of flowers	"	20 11	Doth follow night	"	145 11
Flown —to hell is flown away	Son	145 12	Follow'd —That . . . It as gentle day	"	145 10
Fluxive —bathed she in her fluxive			Following —What following sorrow	RL	186
eyes	LC	50	following where he haunted	LC	130
Fly —fly they know not whither	VA	304	Folly —love is wise in folly	VA	838
strive to over-fly them	"	324	feeds his vulture folly	RL	556
They basely fly	"	894	folly lurk in gentle breasts	"	851
away she flies	"	1027	His time of folly	"	992
sparks of fire do fly	RL	177	wound his folly's show	"	1810
can neither fight nor fly	"	230	folly, age, and cold decay	Son	11 6

Field —valleys, dales, and fields	<i>P P</i>	20	3	Find —Who finds his Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	.....	1565
Fiend —with such foul fiends	<i>V A</i>	.....	638	this refuge let me find	"	.....	1654
my angel be turn'd fiend	<i>Son</i>	144	9	Find no determination	<i>Son</i>	13	6
night, who, like a fiend	"	145	11	that I in heaven find	"	14	8
The naked and concealed fiend	<i>L C</i>	.....	317	To find where your true image	"	24	6
my angel be turn'd fiend	<i>P P</i>	2	9	for myself no quiet find	"	27	14
Foul precursor of the fiend	<i>P T</i>	.....	6	Both find each other	"	42	11
Fierce —from the fierce tiger's jaws	<i>Son</i>	19	3	Shall reasons find	"	49	8
Or some fierce thing	"	23	3	will my poor beast then find	"	51	5
Fiery —Red cheeks and fiery eyes	<i>V A</i>	.....	219	your praise shall still find room	"	55	10
in his fiery race	<i>Son</i>	51	11	To find out shames	"	61	7
Fiery-pointed —the falrand . . . sun	<i>R L</i>	.....	372	and thou shalt find	"	77	10
Fight —foll'd the god of fight	<i>V A</i>	.....	114	Wherein it finds a joy	"	91	6
fight brings beauty under	"	746		O, what a happy title do I find	"	92	11
to use it in the fight	<i>R L</i>	.....	62	thou in this shalt find thy monu-			
makes them still to fight	"	.....	68	ment	"	107	13
with life's strength doth fight	"	.....	124	when it alteration finds	"	118	3
can neither fight nor fly	"	.....	230	and find the lesson true	"	118	13
The coward fights	"	.....	273	now I find true	"	119	9
Desire doth fight with Grace	"	.....	712	And thou shalt find it	"	142	4
an eager combat fight	"	.....	1298	thy foul faults should find	"	148	14
encouraging the Greeks to fight	"	.....	1402	find their sepulchres in mud	<i>L C</i>	.....	46
warrior famoused for fight	<i>Son</i>	25	9	to do will aptly find	"	.....	88
'gainst his glory fight	"	60	7	which abroad they find	"	.....	137
against myself I'll fight	"	88	3	that so their shame did find	"	.....	187
that love with love did fight	<i>P P</i>	16	5	All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>P P</i>	17	6
vanquish'd men in bloody fight	"	18	36	A cripple soon can find a halt	"	19	10
Fighting —note the fighting conflict	<i>V A</i>	.....	345	Faithful friends are hard to find	"	21	34
slaves for pillage fighting	<i>R L</i>	.....	428	Finding —Finding their enemy	<i>V A</i>	.....	887
but fighting outwardly	<i>L C</i>	.....	203	Feast-finding minstrels	<i>R L</i>	.....	817
Figure —but figures of delight	<i>Son</i>	98	11	Finding thy worth	<i>Son</i>	82	6
Steal from his figure	"	104	10	Finding the first conceit	"	108	13
Laundering the silken figures	<i>L C</i>	.....	17	Finding myself in honour	<i>L C</i>	.....	150
Figured — . . . to thee my true spirit	<i>Son</i>	108	2	Fine —to fine the hate of foes	<i>R L</i>	.....	936
to take her figured proffer	<i>P P</i>	4	10	belongs to love's fine wit	<i>Son</i>	23	14
Figuring —Figuring that their pas-				the fine point of seldom pleasure	"	52	4
sions	<i>L C</i>	.....	199	Finger —locks her lily fingers one in			
Filching —Doubting the filching age	<i>Son</i>	75	6	one	<i>V A</i>	.....	228
Filed —by all the Muses filed	"	85	4	He bends her fingers	"	.....	476
Smooth not thy tongue with filed				the needle his finger pricks	<i>R L</i>	.....	319
talk	<i>P P</i>	19	8	As on the finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	96	5
Filial —Of wealth, of filial fear	<i>L C</i>	.....	270	With thy sweet fingers	"	128	3
Fill —as minutes fill up hours	<i>R L</i>	.....	297	O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128	11
To fill with worn-holes	"	.....	946	Give them thy fingers	"	128	14
although to-day thou fill	<i>Son</i>	56	5	Fire —coals of glowing fire	<i>V A</i>	.....	35
doth the impression fill	"	112	1	yet her fire must burn	"	.....	94
Ay, fill it full with wills	"	136	6	all compact of fire	"	.....	149
Fill'd —'My daughter' and 'my				darts forth the fire	"	.....	196
wife' with clamours fill'd	<i>R L</i>	.....	1804	scornfully glisters like fire	"	.....	275
If it were fill'd	<i>Son</i>	17	2	love's fire doth assuage	"	.....	334
drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow	"	63	3	It flash'd forth fire	"	.....	348
countenance fill'd up his line	"	86	13	set the heart on fire	"	.....	388
Fillet —Some in her threaden fillet	<i>L C</i>	.....	33	To touch the fire	"	.....	402
Filleth —she feeds, yet never filleth	<i>V A</i>	.....	548	or in the fire	"	.....	494
Filling —coral cisterns filling	<i>R L</i>	.....	1234	do abate the fire	"	.....	654
Filth —fly with the filth away	"	.....	1010	Mine eyes are turn'd to fire	"	.....	1072
Find —she in him finds missing	<i>V A</i>	.....	605	melt at mine eyes' red fire	"	.....	1073
in a brake she finds a hound	"	.....	913	matter is to fire	"	.....	1162
Find sweet beginning	"	.....	1138	bears the lightless fire	<i>R L</i>	.....	4
shall he think to find a stranger				sparks of fire do fly	"	.....	177
just	<i>R L</i>	.....	159	I enforced this fire	"	.....	181
finds no excuse nor end	"	.....	238	Against love's fire	"	.....	355
from thence, where it may find	"	.....	760	huge fires abide	"	.....	647
To find some desperate instrument	"	.....	1038	Thou blow'st the fire	"	.....	884
Will we find out	"	.....	1146	That two red fires	"	.....	1353
To find a face	"	.....	1444	the fire that burneth here	"	.....	1475
And who she finds forlorn	"	.....	1500	with fame and not with fire	"	.....	1491
It cannot be, I find	"	.....	1539	His eye drops fire	"	.....	1552
That he finds means	"	.....	1561	balls of quenchless fire	"	.....	1554

For —That one for all, or all for one	<i>R L</i>	144	For —For me, I am the mistress	<i>R L</i>	1069
As life for honour	"	145	For day hath nought to do	"	1092
Honour for wealth	"	146	drowns for want of skill	"	1099
for that which we expect	"	149	For mirth doth search	"	1109
all for want of wit	"	153	For burden-wise I'll hum	"	1133
And for himself himself he must	"		And for, poor bird	"	1142
forsake	"	157	both were kept for heaven	"	1166
hold it for no sin	"	209	shall for him be spent	"	1182
For one sweet grape	"	215	For in my death	"	1189
Urging the worsen sense for van-	"		And, for my sake	"	1197
tage still	"	249	For fleet-wing'd duty	"	1216
And gazed for tidings	"	254	For why her face wore sorrow's	"	
Why hunt I then for colour or ex-	"	267	livery	"	1223
cuses	"		For men have marble	"	1240
He takes for accidental things of	"	326	dost weep for grief	"	1272
trial	"		For more it is	"	1286
That for his prey	"	342	for I have them here	"	1290
for standing by her side	"	425	For then the eye interprets	"	1325
slaves for pillage fighting	"	428	For Lucrece thought	"	1344
That even for anger	"	478	For now 'tis stale to sigh	"	1362
Shall plead for me	"	480	Pausing for means	"	1365
For those thine eyes betray thee	"	483	made for Priam's Troy	"	1367
marks thee for my earth's delight	"	487	For Helen's rape	"	1389
For in thy bed	"	514	Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	1376
For lawful policy remains enacted	"	529	As, but for loss	"	1420
'Then, for thy husband	"	533	For much imaginary work was	"	
For marks descried	"	538	there	"	1422
for his sake spare me	"	582	That for Achilles' image	"	1424
for thine own sake leave me	"	583	Stood for the whole	"	1428
For stones dissolved to water do	"		for trespass of thine eye	"	1476
convert	"	592	For one's offence	"	1483
For kings, like gods, should govern	"	602	For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging	"	
only loved for fear	"	610	bell	"	1493
are fear'd for love	"	611	For perjured Sinon	"	1521
If but for fear of this	"	614	for his wondrous skill	"	1528
For princes are the glass	"	615	'For even as subtle Sinon	"	1541
Authority for sin, warrant for	"		For every tear he falls	"	1551
blame	"	620	For Sinon in his fire	"	1556
For it was lent thee	"	627	She looks for night, and then she	"	
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal	"	640	longs for morrow	"	1571
For light and lust are deadly	"	674	'For in the dreadful dead of dark	"	1625
For with the lightly linen	"	680	'For some hard-favour'd groom	"	1632
Unapt for tender smell	"	695	plead for justice there	"	1649
For there it reveals	"	713	'And for my sake	"	1681
The guilty rebel for remission prays	"	714	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682
For now against himself	"	717	For sparing justice	"	1687
hates himself for his offence	"	738	For 'tis a meritorious fair design	"	1692
looks for the morning light	"	745	for daughter or for wife	"	1792
For day, ' quoth she	"	747	He weeps for her, for she was only	"	
For they their guilt	"	754	mine	"	1798
Black stage for tragedies	"	766	For sportive words	"	1813
dark harbour for defame	"	768	is woe the cure for woe	"	1821
For Collatine's dear love	"	821	For his foul act	"	1824
a theme for disputation	"	822	For where is she so fair	<i>Son</i>	3 5
Yet for thy honour	"	842	For having traffic with thyself alone	"	4 9
For it had been dishonour	"	844	For never-resting time leads sum-	"	
O unlook'd-for evil	"	846	mer on	"	5 5
The sweets we wish for	"	867	That's for thyself	"	6 7
such numbers seek for thee	"	896	be it ten for one	"	6 8
cry out for thee	"	902	for thou art much too fair	"	6 13
no time for charitable deeds	"	908	Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye	"	9 1
For who so base	"	1000	for still the world enjoys it	"	9 10
For greatest scandal	"	1006	For shame deny that	"	10 1
For me, I force not	"	1021	Who for thyself art so unprovident	"	10 2
For if I die	"	1032	For thou art so possessed	"	10 5
for yielding so	"	1036	for love of me	"	10 13
more vent for passage of her breath	"	1040	whom Nature hath not made for	"	
Yet for the self-same purpose	"	1047	store	"	11 9
that is gone for which I sought	"	1051	she carved thee for her seal	"	11 18

Flint —Nay, more than flint	<i>VA</i>	200	Fly —the eyes fly from their lights	<i>R L</i>	461
His falchion on a flint	<i>R L</i>	176	He faintly flies	"	740
As from this cold flint	"	181	fly with the filth away	"	1010
Flint-hearted —'O, pity,' 'gan	<i>VA</i>	95	where'er they fly	"	1014
cry, 'flint-hearted boy	"	199	determining which way to fly	"	1150
Flinty —flinty, hard as steel	"	685	with thought's feathers flies	"	1216
Flock —among a flock of sheep	<i>P P</i>	18 1	and from his lips did fly	"	1406
My flocks feed not	"	18 42	and through her wounds doth fly	"	1728
Flocks all sleeping	"	20 6	A crow that flies	<i>Son</i>	70 4
shepherds feed their flocks	<i>VA</i>	824	ignorance aloft to fly	"	78 6
Flood —jewel in the flood	<i>R L</i>	266	which flies before her face	"	143 7
drown'd him in the flood	"	653	that which flies from thee	"	143 9
into thy boundless flood	"	1118	the caged cloister fly	<i>L C</i>	249
forward like a gentle flood	"	1677	from his heart did fly	"	325
no flood by raining slaketh	"	1741	Fly —poor flies in his fume	<i>VA</i>	316
in this fearful flood	<i>L C</i>	44	Flying —The timorous flying hare	<i>VA</i>	674
and gave the flood	<i>P P</i>	6 14	Foam —They join and shoot their	<i>R L</i>	1442
why was not I a flood	<i>VA</i>	959	foam	<i>VA</i>	364
Flood-gates —But through the	<i>Son</i>	60 9	Foe —so white a foe	"	620
Floarish —the flourish set on youth	<i>R L</i>	651	that ever threat his foes	"	684
Flow —And to his flow	"	1569	to amaze his foes	"	699
Thus ebbs and flows	<i>Son</i>	30 5	if his foes pursue him	<i>R L</i>	77
an eye, unused to flow	<i>L C</i>	284	triumph in so false a foe	"	471
Flow'd —downward flow'd apace	<i>VA</i>	8	a parley to his heartless foe	"	936
Flower —The field's chief flower	"	63	to fine the hate of foes	"	968
gardens full of flowers	"	131	to see his friends his foes	"	1035
Fair flowers that are not	"	152	to scratch her wicked foe	"	1196
These forceless flowers	"	665	will kill myself, thy foe	"	1460
fresh flowers being shed	"	946	to ban her cruel foes	"	1609
thou pluck'st a flower	"	1035	ta'en prisoner by the foe	"	1683
No flower was nigh	"	1079	revenged on my foe	"	1696
The flowers are sweet	"	1168	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	1827
A purple flower sprung up	"	1171	that should have slain her foe	<i>Son</i>	1 8
the new-sprung flower	"	1177	Thyself thy foe	"	40 14
'Poor flower,' quoth she	"	1188	yet we must not be foes	"	69 4
my sweet love's flower	<i>R L</i>	870	even so as foes commend	"	139 11
take root with precious flowers	"	1227	from my face she turns my foes	<i>P P</i>	21 58
Each flower moisten'd	"	1254	Faithful friend from flattering	<i>R L</i>	771
against the wither'd flower	"	1255	foe	<i>L C</i>	153
that the flower hath kill'd	<i>Son</i>	5 13	Foggy —vaporous and foggy Night	<i>VA</i>	114
But flowers distill'd	"	16 7	Foil—which remain'd the foil	<i>Son</i>	25 10
would bear your living flowers	"	21 7	Foll'd—foil'd the god of fight	<i>P P</i>	7 15
With April's first-born flowers	"	65 4	victories once foil'd	<i>Son</i>	53 9
is no stronger than a flower	"	68 2	she foil'd the framing	"	123 6
and died as flowers do now	"	69 12	Folston —spring and of the year	<i>VA</i>	533
To thy fair flower	"	94 9	Folst—What thou dost folst upon us	"	879
The summer's flower	"	94 11	Fold—The sheep are gone to fold	<i>R L</i>	679
But if that flower	"	98 6	Wreathed up in fatal folds	<i>VA</i>	822
Of different flowers	"	99 14	in her lips' sweet fold	<i>R L</i>	1073
More flowers I noted	"	113 6	Fold —Fold in the object	"	1310
Of bird, of flower, of shape	"	124 4	Nor fold my fault	"	675
or flowers with flowers gather'd	<i>L C</i>	75	Here folds she up	<i>L C</i>	43
have been a spreading flower	"	147	Folded —Shame folded up	<i>VA</i>	54
and gave him all my flower	<i>P P</i>	10 1	Of folded schedules	"	975
Sweet rose, fair flower	"	13 3	Follow —What follows more	<i>R L</i>	357
A flower that dies	"	13 5	imagination she did follow	<i>Son</i>	41 4
a glass, a glass, a flower	"	13 9	shame that follows sweet delight	"	143 7
As flowers dead lie wither'd	"	15 16	temptation follows where thou art	"	145 11
shine, sun, to succour flowers	"	20 11	To follow that which flies	"	145 10
A cap of flowers	<i>Son</i>	145 12	Doth follow night	<i>R L</i>	186
Flown —to hell is flown away	<i>L C</i>	50	Follow'd —That It as gentle day	<i>L C</i>	130
Fluxive —bathed she in her fluxive	<i>VA</i>	304	Following —What following sorrow	<i>VA</i>	838
eyes	"	324	following where he haunted	<i>R L</i>	556
Fly —fly they know not whither	"	894	Folly —love is wise in folly	"	851
ative to over-fly them	"	1027	feeds his vulture folly	"	992
They basely fly	<i>R L</i>	177	folly lurk in gentle breasts	"	1810
away she flies	"	230	His time of folly	<i>Son</i>	11 6
sparks of fire do fly	"		wound his folly's show		
can neither fight nor fly	"		folly, age, and cold decay		

For —It might for Fortune's bastard Son	124	2	For —a word for shadows like myself <i>P P</i>	14	11
Which die for goodness, who have			For she doth welcome daylight	"	15 7
lived for crime	"	124 14	For why, she sigh'd	"	15 12
great bases for eternity	"	125 3	Yet not for me, shine sun	"	15 16
For compound sweet	"	125 7	For of the two the trusty knight	"	16 11
only me for thee	"	125 12	For now my song is ended	"	16 16
For since each hand	"	127 5	Vow, alack! for youth unmeet	"	17 13
For well thou know'st	"	131 3	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17 15
To mourn for me	"	132 11	And deny himself for Jove	"	17 17
For that deep wound	"	133 2	Turning mortal for thy love	"	17 18
for I, being pent in thee	"	133 13	For now I see	"	18 16
For thou art covetous	"	134 6	All our love is lost, for Love is dead	"	18 48
to write for me	"	134 7	For a sweet content	"	18 51
came debtor for my sake	"	134 11	Other help for him	"	18 54
Thus far for love	"	136 4	doth stand for nought	"	19 42
For nothing hold me	"	136 11	To sin and never for to saint	"	19 44
for my name is 'Will'	"	136 14	For her griefs so lively shown	"	21 17
For, if I should despair	"	140 9	For these dead birds sigh a prayer	<i>P T</i>	67
For they in thee	"	141 2	Forage—she begins to forage	<i>V A</i>	554
languish'd for her sake	"	145 3	Forbade—... my tongue to speak	<i>R L</i>	1648
For that which longer	"	147 2	Forbade the boy	<i>P P</i>	9 8
For I have sworn thee fair	"	147 13	Forbear—the ungrown fry forbears	<i>V A</i>	526
for thy sake	"	149 4	thou might'st my seat forbear	<i>Son</i>	41 9
for now I know thy mind	"	149 13	forbear to glance thine eye	"	139 6
For, thou betraying me	"	151 5	Forbid—But I forbid thee	"	19 8
for whose dear love	"	151 14	That god forbid that made me	"	58 1
For all my vows are oaths	"	152 7	spoil of beauty can forbid	"	65 12
For I have sworn deep oaths	"	152 9	in honour so forbid	<i>L C</i>	150
For I have sworn thee fair	"	152 13	Forbidden—That use is not forbid-		
The boy for trial	"	153 10	den usury	<i>Son</i>	6 5
the bath for my help lies	"	153 13	Forbidding—all these poor forbid-		
For men diseased	"	154 12	dings	<i>R L</i>	323
Came there for cure	"	154 13	Forbid—To be forbid the sweets	<i>L C</i>	164
For some, untuck'd, descended	<i>L C</i>	31	Force—desire doth lend her force	<i>V A</i>	29
For on his visage was in little			then force must work my way	<i>R L</i>	513
drawn	"	90	by force, by fraud, or skill	"	1243
For maiden-tongued he was	"	100	Sweet love, renew thy force	<i>Son</i>	56 1
Came for additions	"	118	some in their body's force	"	91 2
For his advantage still	"	123	For these, of force	<i>L C</i>	223
And dialogued for him	"	132	did her force subdue	"	248
Experience for me many bulwarks			The aloes of all forces	"	273
builded	"	152	Her feeble force will yield	<i>P P</i>	19 21
For when we rage	"	160	Force—Perforce will force it	<i>V A</i>	72
For fear of harms	"	165	Lucrece must I force to my desire	<i>R L</i>	182
For further I could say	"	169	doth force a further strife	"	689
For feasts of love	"	181	I force not argument a straw	"	1021
For these, of force, must	"	223	Forced—Forced to content	<i>V A</i>	61
What me your minister, for you			Forced it to tremble	<i>R L</i>	261
obeys	"	229	This forced league	"	689
For she was sought by spirits	"	236	acquit my forced offence	"	1071
Must for your victory	"	258	That was not forced	"	1657
For thou art all	"	266	forced him on so fast	"	1670
For, lo, his passion	"	295	How may this forced stain	"	1701
What I should do again for such a			Where thou art forced	<i>Son</i>	41 12
sake	"	322	Or forced examples	<i>L C</i>	157
For being both to me	<i>P P</i>	2 11	O, that forced thunder	"	325
Vows for thee broke	"	3 4	Forceless—These forceless flowers	<i>V A</i>	152
gone to the hedge for shade	"	6 2	For—Deep sounds make lesser		
tarlance for Adonis made	"	6 4	noise than shallow fords	<i>R L</i>	1329
For his approach	"	6 8	'Fore—The eyes 'fore duteous	<i>Son</i>	7 11
Paler for sorrow	"	9 3	Fore-bemoaned—of . . . moan	"	30 11
For Adon's sake	"	9 4	Fore-betray'd—betray the . . .	<i>L C</i>	328
I weep for thee	"	10 7	Forego—Mine eyes . . . their light	<i>R L</i>	228
For why thou left'st me nothing	"	10 8	Foregoing—foregoing simple savour	<i>Son</i>	125 7
For why I craved nothing	"	10 10	Foregone—grieve at grievances . . .	"	30 9
For methinks thou stay'st too long	"	12 12	Forehead—Brand not my forehead	<i>R L</i>	1091
beauty blemish'd once 's for ever			Foreknowing—Foreknowing well	<i>V A</i>	245
lost	"	13 11	Forelight—But her foresight	<i>R L</i>	728
for I supp'd with sorrow	"	14 6	Forest—Have from the forests shook	<i>Son</i>	104 4

ForeSTALL —Thus I forestall thee	<i>R L</i>	484	Forsware —I forswore not thee	<i>P P</i> 3	6
could not forestall thy will	"	728	Forsworn —steal a kiss and die	<i>V A</i>	726
Foretell —Foretell new storms	"	1589	faith unhappily forsworn	<i>Son</i> 66	4
Forfeit —Supposed as forfeit	<i>Son</i> 107	4	though thou art forsworn	" 88	4
Myself I'll forfeit	" 134	3	thou know'st I am forsworn	" 132	1
Forged —Lust full of forged lies	<i>V A</i>	804	But thou art twice forsworn	" 152	2
hast thou forged hooks	<i>Son</i> 137	7	If love make me forsworn	<i>P P</i> 5	1
Forgery —the weak brain's forgeries	<i>R L</i>	460	Though to myself forsworn	" 5	3
treason, forgery, and shift	"	920	Fort —Thy never-conquer'd fort	<i>R L</i>	482
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i> 1	4	If in this blemish'd fort	"	1175
Forget —her joints forget to bow	<i>V A</i>	1061	Forth —Thine eye darts forth	<i>V A</i>	196
for fear of trust forget to say	<i>Son</i> 23	5	brought forth thee	"	204
dear love, forget me quite	" 72	3	blaze forth her wrong	"	219
Forget't —that thou so long	" 100	1	But, lo, from forth	"	239
Forgetful —return, forgetful Muse	" 100	5	And forth she rushes	"	262
Forgetfulness —Were to import	" 122	14	drink the air, and forth again	"	273
Forgetting —.... shame's pure blush	<i>V A</i>	558	It flash'd forth fire	"	348
Forging —Till forging Nature	"	729	before one leaf put forth	"	416
Forgive —I do forgive thy robbery	<i>Son</i> 40	9	to creep forth again	"	1036
Forgot —that will never be forgot	<i>R L</i>	536	To set forth that	<i>R L</i>	32
And never be forgot	"	1644	Puffs forth another wind	"	315
And all the rest forgot	<i>Son</i> 25	12	Rushing from forth a cloud	"	373
in your sweet thoughts would be	"	71	peeping forth this tumult to behold	"	447
forgot	" 71	7	From forth dull sleep	"	450
Forgot upon your dearest love	" 117	3	breathes she forth her spite	"	762
think on thee, when I forgot	" 149	3	Is to let forth	"	1029
All my merry jigs are quite forgot	<i>P P</i> 18	9	stol'n from forth thy gate	"	1068
Forgotten —each part will be	<i>Son</i> 81	4	forth with bashful innocence	"	1341
Forlorn —in thine own law forlorn	<i>V A</i>	251	gleam'd forth their ashy light	"	1378
Dian cloudy and forlorn	"	725	She throws forth Tarquin's name	"	1717
that was but late forlorn	"	1026	from forth her fair streets	"	1834
And who she finds forlorn	<i>R L</i>	1500	And make me travel forth	<i>Son</i> 34	2
And from the forlorn world	<i>Son</i> 33	7	let him bring forth	" 58	11
Cytherea, all in love forlorn	<i>P P</i> 6	3	Shall you pace forth	" 55	10
She, poor bird, as all forlorn	" 21	9	by that which I bring forth	" 72	13
Forlorn —Love hath forlorn me	" 18	21	my Muse brings forth	" 103	1
Form —such saintlike forms	<i>R L</i>	1519	that put'st forth all to use	" 134	10
So fair a form	"	1530	Breathed forth the sound	" 145	2
no form of thee hast left	<i>Son</i> 9	6	those impediments stand forth	<i>L C</i>	269
your sweet form should bear	" 13	8	Forth their dye	<i>P P</i> 18	40
Thy beauty's form	" 24	2	And set thy person forth to sell	" 19	12
form of well-refined pen	" 85	8	Forthwith —forthwith he lighteth	<i>R L</i>	178
To set a form	" 89	6	Fortified —Which her visage	<i>L C</i>	9
time and outward form	" 108	14	Fortify —And fortify yourself	<i>Son</i> 16	3
It no form delivers	" 113	5	do I now fortify	" 63	9
dwellers on form and favour	" 125	5	Fortress'd —Are weakly fortress'd	<i>R L</i>	28
were beauteous as his form	<i>L C</i>	99	Fortune —I fear'd thy fortune	<i>V A</i>	642
which did no form receive	"	241	Reckoning his fortune	<i>R L</i>	19
all strange forms receives	"	303	Love and Fortune be my gods	"	351
Form —that face should form another	<i>Son</i> 3	2	their cursed-blessed fortune	"	866
thy shadow's form form happy	" 43	6	Cancell'd my fortunes	"	934
show	" 43	6	the giddy round of Fortune's wheel	"	952
Formal —nor tied in formal plat	<i>L C</i>	29	Nor can I fortune to brief min-		
Form'd —And therefore are they			utes tell	<i>Son</i> 14	5
form'd	<i>R L</i>	1241	Whilst I, whom fortune	" 25	3
Is form'd in them by force	"	1243	with fortune and men's eyes	" 29	1
Former —sharpen'd in his might	<i>Son</i> 56	4	And shalt by fortune	" 32	3
burthen of a former child	" 59	4	by fortune's dearest spite	" 37	3
the wits of former days	" 59	13	Join with the spite of fortune	" 90	3
dressings of a former sight	" 123	4	the very worst of fortune's might	" 90	12
Forsake —swiftly doth forsake him	<i>V A</i>	321	do you with Fortune chide	" 111	1
himself he must forsake	<i>R L</i>	157	It might for Fortune's bastard	" 124	2
beauties do themselves forsake	<i>Son</i> 12	11	O frowning Fortune, cursed fickle	<i>P P</i> 18	15
thou didst forsake me	" 89	1	Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled	" 21	29
Forsaken —I am forsaken	" 133	7	But if Fortune once do frown	" 21	47
Forsook —himself himself forsook	<i>V A</i>	181	Forty —When forty winters	<i>Son</i> 2	1
the shadow had forsook them	"	176	Forward —Deep woes roll forward	<i>R L</i>	1118
she in that sense forsook	<i>R L</i>	1338	all forwards do contend	<i>Son</i> 60	4
Forsware —A woman I forswore	<i>P P</i> 3	5	The forward violet	" 99	1

Fought —the strand of Dardan, where they fought	<i>R L</i> 1436	Four —feeder of the other four	<i>VA</i> 446
Foul —foul, or wrinkled-old	<i>VA</i> 133	never four such lamps	" 489
Gusts and foul flaws	" 456	My life, being made of four	<i>Son</i> 45 7
with such foul fiends	" 638	Fowl —Coucheth the fowl below	<i>R L</i> 507
desire's foul nurse	" 773	as fowl hear falcon's bells	" 511
consulting for foul weather	" 972	As lagging fowls	" 1335
To wash the foul face	" 983	Every fowl of tyrant wing	<i>P T</i> 10
'Tis he, foul creature	" 1005	Fox —Or at the fox	<i>VA</i> 675
The foul boar's conquest	" 1030	Fragrant —a canker in the . . . rose	<i>Son</i> 95 2
But this foul, grim	" 1105	With a thousand fragrant posies	<i>P P</i> 20 10
ambitious, foul infirmity	<i>R L</i> 150	Frail —my frail joints shake	<i>R L</i> 227
with lust's foul charm	" 173	Frailer —why are frailer spies	<i>Son</i> 121 7
O foul dishonour	" 198	Frailty —All frailties that beslege	" 109 13
including all foul harms	" 199	Or on my frailties	" 121 7
Full of foul hope	" 284	Frame —with gentle work did frame	" 5 1
Who, like a foul usurper	" 412	My body is the frame	" 24 3
his foul thoughts might compass	" 346	wonder of your frame	" 59 10
but his foul appetite	" 546	did I frame my feeding	" 118 6
Yet, foul night-waking cat	" 554	frame all thy ways	<i>P P</i> 19 25
not to foul desire	" 574	Framed —Wherein she framed thee	<i>VA</i> 731
With foul offenders	" 612	She framed the love	<i>P P</i> 7 15
foul sin may say	" 629	Framing —For framing thee so fair	<i>VA</i> 744
lived by foul devouring	" 700	yet she foil'd the framing	<i>P P</i> 7 15
with foul insurrection	" 722	Frank —And being frank	<i>Son</i> 4 4
Thou foul abettor	" 886	Frantic —Frantic with grief	<i>R L</i> 762
My life's foul deed	" 1208	Frantically —frantically she doteth	<i>VA</i> 1059
By foul enforcement	" 1623	Frantic—mad —frantic—mad with	
with the foul act dispense	" 1704	evermore unrest	<i>Son</i> 147 10
For his foul act	" 1824	Fraud —false and full of fraud	<i>VA</i> 1141
Tarquin's foul offence	" 1852	by force, by fraud or skill	<i>R L</i> 1243
limbeck's foul as hell within	<i>Son</i> 119 2	Fraughted —Fraughted with gall	<i>P P</i> 18 26
Fairing the foul	" 127 6	Free —Free vent of words	<i>VA</i> 334
And all they foul that thy	" 132 14	thy Lucrece is not free	<i>R L</i> 1624
upon so foul a face	" 137 12	she lends to those are free	<i>Son</i> 4 4
with her foul pride	" 144 8	my oblation, poor but free	" 125 10
thy foul faults should find	" 148 14	nor he will not be free	" 134 5
against the truth so foul a lie	" 152 14	and yet am I not free	" 134 14
the patterns of his foul beguiling	<i>L C</i> 170	he was, and thereof free	<i>L C</i> 100
of his foul adulterate heart	" 175	but mine own was free	" 195
Foul precursor of the fiend	<i>P T</i> 6	Free —Or free that soul	<i>R L</i> 930
Foul-cankering — . . . rust	<i>VA</i> 767	my life's fair end shall free it	" 1208
Foul-defiled —my foul-defiled blood	<i>R L</i> 1029	Freed —be freed from guilty woe	" 1482
Fouler —and they thy fouler grave	" 661	Freedom —Steal thine own freedom	<i>VA</i> 160
Foul-reeking —furnace of . . . smoke	" 799	the freedom of that right	<i>Son</i> 46 4
Found —And swear I found you	" 1636	that did in freedom stand	<i>L C</i> 143
my friend hath found that loss	<i>Son</i> 42 10	Freezing —parching heat nor freez-	
'twixt a miser and his wealth is		ing cold	<i>R L</i> 1145
found	" 75 4	What freezings have I felt	<i>Son</i> 97 3
To new-found methods	" 76 4	Frenzy —pestilence and frenzies	
And found such fair assistance	" 78 2	wood	<i>VA</i> 740
And found it in thy cheek	" 79 11	And his untimely frenzy	<i>R L</i> 1675
I found, or thought I found	" 83 3	Frequent —That I have . . . been	<i>Son</i> 117 5
found a kind of meetness	" 118 7	Fresh —pale with fresh variety	<i>VA</i> 21
this advantage found	" 153 2	fresh beauty for the use	" 164
But found no cure	" 153 13	when in his fresh array	" 483
Found yet more letters	<i>L C</i> 47	upon the fresh flowers	" 665
are sold or never found	<i>P P</i> 13 7	Upon fresh beauty	" 798
Foundation —earth's . . . shakes	<i>VA</i> 1047	doth always fresh remain	" 801
Fount —loads infect fair founts	<i>R L</i> 850	colours fresh and trim	" 1079
a river running from a fount	<i>L C</i> 283	with their fresh falls' haste	<i>R L</i> 650
Fountain —where the pleasant foun-		But now that fair fresh mirror	" 1760
tains lie	<i>VA</i> 234	the world's fresh ornament	<i>Son</i> 1 9
Mud not the fountain	<i>R L</i> 577	Whose fresh repair	" 3 3
The poison'd fountain	" 1707	And that fresh blood	" 11 3
And from the purple fountain	" 1734	And in fresh numbers	" 17 6
and silver fountains mud	<i>Son</i> 35 2	Since first I saw you fresh	" 104 8
In a cold valley-fountain	" 153 4	My love looks fresh	" 107 10
all their fountains in my well	<i>L C</i> 255	love in love's fresh case	" 108 9
		Fresh to myself	<i>L C</i> 76

Fresh —in whose fresh regard lovely, fresh, and green	<i>I C</i> 213	Fright —And fright her with con- fusion	<i>R L</i> 448
Fresher —Some fresher stamps	<i>P P</i> 4 2	fright her crying babe	" 814
Fret —resistance made him fret	<i>Son</i> 82 8	Frighted —As the poor frightened deer	" 1149
still he lours and frets	<i>V A</i> 69	From —pluck him from his horse	<i>V A</i> 30
when he doth fret	" 75	From his soft bosom	" 81
the hidden treasure frets	" 621	From morn till night	" 154
the wind in greater fury fret	" 767	Seeds spring from seeds	" 167
Fret —as frets upon an instrument	<i>R L</i> 648	shines from heaven	" 193
Friend —So white a friend	" 1140	The heat I have from thence	" 195
with certain of his friends	<i>V A</i> 364	And when from thence	" 227
counsel of their friends	" 588	from tempest and from rain	" 238
expected of my friends	" 640	And from her twining arms	" 256
a late-embarked friend	" 718	from forth a copee	" 259
his affairs, his friends, his state	" 818	As from a furnace	" 274
were he not my dear friend	<i>R L</i> 45	lightning from the sky	" 348
my kinsman, my dear friend	" 234	my palfrey from the mare	" 384
and hears no heedful friends	" 237	from his bending crest	" 395
I rest thy secret friend	" 495	from my unyielding heart	" 423
My husband is thy friend	" 526	For from the stillitory	" 443
the humble suppliant's friend	" 582	As if from thence	" 488
a thousand thousand friends	" 897	from the dangerous year	" 508
to see his friends his foes	" 963	buys my heart from me	" 517
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe	" 988	nectar from his lips	" 572
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies	" 1196	stealing moulds from heaven	" 730
And friend to friend gives unad- vised wounds	" 778	Yet from mine ear	" 811
like him with friends possess'd	" 811	from the sweet embrace	" 815
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night	<i>Son</i> 29 6	shooteth from the sky	" 816
I think on thee, dear friend	" 1488	from Venus' eye	" 854
And all those friends which I thought buried	" 30 6	From his moist cabinet mounts up from whose silver breast	" 855
Had my friend's Muse grown	" 30 13	From whom each lamp	" 861
Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her	" 31 4	from their strict embrace	" 874
my friend hath found that loss	" 32 10	from her two cheeks fair	" 957
my friend and I are one	" 42 8	from their dark beds	" 1050
the miles are measured from thy friend	" 42 10	like a vapour from her sight	" 1166
by thy true-telling friend	" 42 13	rest from her by death	" 1174
to me, fair friend	" 50 4	From the besieged Ardea	<i>R L</i> 1
to try an older friend	" 82 12	fortress'd from a world of harms	" 28
Pity me then, dear friend	" 104 1	From thievish ears	" 35
that deep wound it gives my friend and me	" 110 11	From Venus' doves doth challenge virtue claims from beauty beau- ty's red	" 58
my sweet'st friend must be	" 111 13	Proving from world's minority their right	" 67
But then my friend's heart	" 133 2	pluck no meaning from their parl- ing looks	" 100
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake	" 133 4	Far from the purpose of his com- ing	" 113
both to each friend	" 133 10	unloose it from their bond	" 186
that I do call my friend	" 134 11	leap'd from his bed	" 169
both to each friend	" 144 11	That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly	" 177
O yes, dear friend	" 149 5	'As from this cold flint I enforced	" 181
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	<i>P P</i> 2 11	hard news from the warlike band	" 255
Is no friend in misery	" 10 11	beats these from the stage	" 278
Faithful friends are hard to find	" 21 24	He takes it from the rushes	" 318
Every man will be thy friend	" 21 32	That shuts him from the heaven	" 338
He that is thy friend indeed	" 21 34	Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing	" 340
Faithful friend from flattering foe	" 21 35	So from himself impiety hath wrought	" 341
Friendly —Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry	" 21 58	Rushing from forth a cloud	" 373
Friendship —and sweet friendship's oath	<i>V A</i> 964	From this fair throne to heave	" 413
In scorn or friendship	<i>R L</i> 569	From forth dull sleep	" 450
Fright —fright the silly lamb	<i>P P</i> 14 8	From sleep disturbed	" 454
They fright him	<i>V A</i> 1098	the eyes fly from their lights	" 461
	<i>R L</i> 308	shame that from them no device can take	" 535

ForeSTALL —Thus I forestall thee	<i>R L</i>	484	Forswore —I forswore not thee	<i>P P</i>	3	6
could not forestall thy will	"	728	Forsworn —steal a kiss and die . . .	<i>V A</i>	726	
Foretell —Foretell new storms	"	1589	faith unhappily forsworn	<i>Son</i>	66	4
Forfeit —Supposed as forfeit	<i>Son</i>	107	though thou art forsworn	"	88	4
Myself I'll forfeit	"	134	thou know'st I am forsworn	"	152	1
Forged —Lust full of forged lies	<i>V A</i>	804	But thou art twice forsworn	"	152	2
hast thou forged hooks	<i>Son</i>	137	If love make me forsworn	<i>P P</i>	5	1
Forgery —the weak brain's forgeries	<i>R L</i>	460	Though to myself forsworn	"	5	3
treason, forgery, and shift	"	920	Fort —Thy never-conquer'd fort	<i>R L</i>	482	
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i>	1	If in this blemish'd fort	"	1175	
Forget —her joints forget to bow	<i>V A</i>	1061	Forth —Thine eye darts forth	<i>V A</i>	196	
for fear of trust forget to say	<i>Son</i>	23	brought forth thee	"	204	
dear love, forget me quite	"	72	blaze forth her wrong	"	219	
Forget'st —that thou . . . so long	"	100	But, lo, from forth	"	259	
Forgetful —return, forgetful Muse	"	100	And forth she rushes	"	262	
Forgetfulnew —Were to import . . .	"	122	drink the air, and forth again	"	273	
Forgetting — . . . shame's pure blush	<i>V A</i>	558	It flash'd forth fire	"	348	
Forging —Till forging Nature	"	729	before one leaf put forth	"	416	
Forgive —I do forgive thy robbery	<i>Son</i>	40	to creep forth again	"	1036	
Forgot —that will never be forgot	<i>R L</i>	536	To set forth that	<i>R L</i>	32	
And never be forgot	"	1644	Puffs forth another wind	"	315	
And all the rest forgot	<i>Son</i>	25	Rushing from forth a cloud	"	373	
in your sweet thoughts would be	"	71	peeping forth this tumult to behold	"	447	
forgot	"	117	From forth dull sleep	"	450	
Forgot upon your dearest love	"	149	breathes she forth her spite	"	762	
think on thee, when I forgot	"	18	Is to let forth	"	1029	
All my merry jigs are quite forgot	<i>P P</i>	81	stol'n from forth thy gate	"	1068	
Forgotten —each part will be . . .	<i>Son</i>	251	forth with bashful innocence	"	1341	
Forlorn —in thine own law forlorn	<i>V A</i>	725	gleam'd forth their ashy light	"	1378	
Dian cloudy and forlorn	"	1026	She throws forth Tarquin's name	"	1834	
that was but late forlorn	<i>R L</i>	1500	from forth her fair streets	<i>Son</i>	34	2
And who she finds forlorn	<i>Son</i>	33	And make me travel forth	"	38	11
And from the forlorn world	<i>P P</i>	6	let him bring forth	"	55	10
Cytherea, all in love forlorn	"	21	Shall you pace forth	"	72	13
She, poor bird, as all forlorn	"	18	by that which I bring forth	"	103	1
Forlorn —Love hath forlorn me	<i>R L</i>	1519	my Muse brings forth	"	134	10
Form —such saintlike forms	"	1530	that put'st forth all to use	"	145	2
So fair a form	<i>Son</i>	9	Breathed forth the sound	<i>L C</i>	269	
no form of thee hast left	"	13	those impediments stand forth	<i>P P</i>	18	40
your sweet form should bear	"	24	Forth their dye	"	19	12
Thy beauty's form	"	85	And set thy person forth to sell	<i>R L</i>	178	
form of well-refined pen	"	89	Forthwith —forthwith he lighteth	<i>R L</i>	9	
To set a form	"	108	Fortified —Which . . . her visage	<i>L C</i>	16	3
time and outward form	"	113	Fortify —And fortify yourself	"	63	9
It no form delivers	"	125	do I now fortify	<i>R L</i>	28	
dwellers on form and favour	<i>L C</i>	99	Fortress'd —Are weakly fortress'd	<i>V A</i>	642	
were beauteous as his form	"	241	Fortune —I fear'd thy fortune	<i>R L</i>	19	
which did no form receive	"	303	Reckoning his fortune	"	351	
all strange forms receives	<i>Son</i>	3	Love and Fortune be my gods	"	866	
Form —that face should form another	"	43	their cursed-blessed fortune	"	934	
thy shadow's form form happy	<i>L C</i>	29	Cancell'd my fortunes	"	952	
show	"	1241	the giddy round of Fortune's wheel	<i>Son</i>	14	5
Formal —nor tied in formal plat	"	1243	Nor can I fortune to brief min-	"	25	3
Form'd —And therefore are they	<i>R L</i>	56	utes tell	"	29	1
form'd	"	59	Whilst I, whom fortune	"	32	3
Is form'd in them by force	<i>Son</i>	13	with fortune and men's eyes	"	37	3
Former —sharpen'd in his . . . might	"	123	And shalt by fortune	"	90	3
burthen of a former child	"	321	by fortune's dearest spite	"	111	1
the wits of former days	<i>R L</i>	157	Join with the spite of fortune	"	124	2
dreadings of a former sight	<i>Son</i>	12	the very worst of fortune's might	<i>P P</i>	18	15
Forsake —swiftly doth forsake him	"	89	do you with Fortune chide	"	21	29
himself he must forsake	"	133	It might for Fortune's bastard	"	21	47
beauties do themselves forsake	<i>V A</i>	181	O frowning Fortune, cursed fickle	<i>R L</i>	1118	
thou didst forsake me	"	176	Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled	"	2	1
Forsaken —I am forsaken	<i>R L</i>	1538	But if Fortune once do frown	"	60	4
Forsook —himself himself forsook	<i>P P</i>	3	Forty —When forty winters	"	99	1
the shadow had forsook them	"		Forward —Deep woes roll forward	"		
she in that sense forsook	"		all forwards do contend	"		
Forswore —A woman I forswore	"		The forward violet	"		

From—Your name from hence im-			Frthy—Whose frothy mouth	VA	.....	901
mortal	Son	81 5	Froward—the froward infant still'd	"	.....	562
any fear from thence	"	86 12	when most his choice is froward	"	.....	570
Be absent from thy walks	"	89 9	ah, fool too froward	PP	4 14	
husband nature's riches from ex-			Frown—wounding of a frown	VA	.....	465
pense	"	94 6	Foul words and frowns	"	.....	573
From thee, the pleasure	"	97 2	For at a frown they in their glory			
From you have I been absent	"	98 1	die	Son	25 8	
Or from their proud lap pluck them	"	98 8	frowns and wrinkles strange	"	93 8	
If not from my love's breath	"	99 3	within the level of your frown	"	117 11	
had stol'n from thee	"	99 15	Frown—now doth he frown	VA	.....	45
Have from the forests shook	"	104 4	When he did frown	"	.....	571
Steal from his figure	"	104 10	see thee frown on my defects	Son	49 2	
I from myself depart	"	109 3	But if Fortune once do frown	PP	21 47	
As from my soul, which	"	109 4	Frown'at—On whom frown'at thou	Son	149 6	
praises from your tongue	"	112 6	Frowning—O frowning Fortune	PP	18 15	
farthest from your sight	"	117 8	her frowning brows be bent	"	19 13	
Distill'd from linbeck's soul	"	119 2	Frozen—What wax so frozen	VA	.....	565
give them from me	"	122 11	'Tween frozen conscience	RL	.....	247
bulked far from accident	"	124 5	Fruit—doting father of his fruit	"	.....	1064
breath that from my mistress reeks	"	130 8	and unfather'd fruit	Son	97 10	
Me from myself thy cruel eye hath			Fruitful—Won in the fields of fruit-			
taken	"	133 5	ful Italy	RL	.....	107
therefore from my face she turns			Fruitless—despite of . . . chastity	VA	.....	751
my foes	"	139 11	Fry—the ungrown fry forbears	"	.....	526
health from their physicians know	"	140 8	Fuel—with self-substantial fuel	Son	1 6	
Dissuade one foolish heart from			Fulfil—how canst thou fulfil	RL	.....	628
serving thee	"	141 10	where you did fulfil	"	.....	1635
not from those lips of thine	"	142 5	My love-suit, sweet, fulfil	Son	136 4	
that which flies from thee	"	143 9	'Will' will fulfil the treasure	"	136 5	
Tempteth my better angel from			Fulfilled—that they are so fulfilled	RL	.....	1258
my side	"	144 6	Full—gardens full of flowers	VA	.....	65
being both from me	"	144 11	Broad breast, full eye	"	.....	296
From heaven to hell is flown	"	145 12	breeder, full of fear	"	.....	320
'I hate' from hate away she threw	"	145 13	Full gently now she takes him	"	.....	361
random from the truth	"	147 12	eye so full hath fed	"	.....	399
O, from what power hast thou this			Whose full perfection	"	.....	634
powerful might	"	150 1	Lust full of forged lies	"	.....	804
borrow'd from this holy fire of Love	"	153 5	My face is full of shame	"	.....	808
Which from Love's fire took heat			Full of respects	"	.....	911
perpetual	"	154 10	as one full of despair	"	.....	955
From off a hill	LC	..... 1	thou art so full of fear	"	.....	1021
from a sistering vale	"	..... 2	false and full of fraud	"	.....	1141
fortified her visage from the sun	"	..... 9	and too full of riot	"	.....	1147
would not break from thence	"	..... 34	Full of foul hope and full of fond			
from a maund she drew	"	..... 36	mistrust	RL	.....	284
If that from him there may be	"	..... 68	gives the watch-word to his hand			
his mettle from his rider takes	"	..... 107	full soon	"	.....	370
from judgement stand aloof	"	..... 166	His face, though full of cares	"	.....	1503
from many a several fair	"	..... 206	Full many a glorious morning	Son	33 1	
was sent me from a nun	"	..... 232	thy years full well befits	"	41 3	
a river running from a fount	"	..... 283	have full as deep a dye	"	54 5	
Both fire from hence	"	..... 294	winter, which being full of care	"	56 13	
thunder from his heart	"	..... 325	Sometime all full with feasting	"	75 9	
Tempteth my better angel from			Was it the proud full sail	"	86 1	
my side	PP	2 6	My most full flame	"	115 4	
each moving sense from idle rest	"	15 3	To give full growth	"	115 14	
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn	"	17 12	Even so, being full	"	118 5	
All our evening sport from us is fled	"	18 47	Full character'd with lasting			
Scarce I could from tears refrain	"	21 16	memory	"	122 2	
Faithful friend from flattering foe	"	21 58	murderous, bloody, full of blame	"	129 3	
From this session interdict	PT	..... 9	Nor that full star	"	132 7	
In a mutual flame from hence	"	..... 24	Ay, fill it full with wills	"	136 6	
Front—in summer's front doth sing	Son	102 7	espied a fickle maid full pale	LC	.....	5
Front—Sap check'd with frost	"	5 7	Youth is full of pleasance, age is			
Like little frosts	RL	..... 331	full of care	PP	12 2	
fear's froth hath dissolution	"	..... 355	Youth is full of sport	"	12 5	
Frosty—but frosty in desire	VA	..... 36	heard it said full oft	"	19 41	
Froth—a froth of fleeting joy	RL	..... 212	Full-fed—Look, as the . . . hound	RL	.....	694

Fullness —even till they wink with fullness	<i>Son</i>	56	6	'Gan —Till thus he 'gan besiege me	<i>L C</i>	177
Fume —bites the poor flies in his . . .	<i>V A</i>	316		All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>P P</i>	17
which from discharged cannon fumes	<i>R L</i>	1043		Gaol —in a gaol of snow	<i>V A</i>	362
Function —Doth part his function	<i>Son</i>	113	3	use rigour in my gaol	<i>Son</i>	133
Furnace —As from a furnace	<i>V A</i>	274		Gaping —a press of gaping faces	<i>R L</i>	1408
thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke	<i>R L</i>	799		Garden —gardens full of flowers	<i>V A</i>	65
Furrow —time's furrows I behold	<i>Son</i>	22	3	And many maiden gardens	<i>Son</i>	16
Further —now she will no further	<i>V A</i>	905		Garment —Who wears a garment	<i>V A</i>	415
doth force a further strife	<i>R L</i>	689		Some in their garments	<i>Son</i>	91
For further I could say	<i>L C</i>	169		prouder than garments cost	"	91
Fury —his fury was assuaged	<i>V A</i>	318		with the garment of a grace	<i>L C</i>	316
With blindfold fury	"	554		Gash —That makes more gashes	<i>V A</i>	1066
the headlong fury of his speed	<i>R L</i>	501		Gate —it will not ope the gate	"	424
with the wind in greater fury fret	"	648		But through the flood-gates	"	959
Spend'st thou thy fury	<i>Son</i>	100	3	Soft pity enters at an iron gate	<i>R L</i>	595
Gage —or all for one we gage	<i>R L</i>	144		but stol'n from forth thy gate	"	1068
but laid no words to gage	"	1351		Sings hymns at heaven's gate	<i>Son</i>	29
Gain —Despair to gain doth traffic	"	131		Nor gates of steel so strong	"	65
are with gain so fond	"	184		Who glazed with crystal gate	<i>L C</i>	286
bankrupt in this poor-rich gain	"	140		Gather'd —flowers that are not . . .	<i>V A</i>	131
A captive victor that hath lost in gain	"	730		Or flowers with flowers gather'd	<i>Son</i>	124
Having no other pleasure of his gain	"	860		Gaudy —The gaudy sun would peep	<i>V A</i>	1088
my loss is my love's gain	<i>Son</i>	42	9	his gaudy banner is display'd	<i>R L</i>	272
lives upon his gains	"	67	12	herald to the gaudy spring	<i>Son</i>	1
thus far I count my gain	"	141	13	Gave —crystal tears gave light	<i>V A</i>	491
to turn them both to gain	<i>P P</i>	16	10	O, had she then gave over	"	571
Gain —If I gain the thing I seek	<i>R L</i>	211		The kiss I gave you	"	771
I have seen the hungry ocean gain	<i>Son</i>	64	5	entertainment that he gave	"	1108
And gain by ill thrice more	"	119	14	virtue gave the golden age	<i>R L</i>	60
It was to gain my grace	<i>L C</i>	79		fountain that gave drink	"	577
Gain'd —Thy grace being gain'd	"	3	8	by him that gave it thee	"	624
Gainst —I by this will be a gainer too	<i>Son</i>	88	9	art gave lifeless life	"	1374
Gaining —doth traffic oft for gaining	<i>R L</i>	131		no guilty instance gave	"	1511
(Or, gaining more	"	138		whom she best endow'd she gave	<i>Son</i>	11
'Gainst —'Gainst venom'd sores	<i>V A</i>	916		the more	"	39
dotes on what he looks 'gainst	<i>R L</i>	497		thy sour leisure gave sweet leave	"	60
law or duty	<i>Son</i>	10	6	And Time that gave doth now	"	110
That 'gainst thyself	"	12	13	gave my heart another youth	"	152
nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	35	11	gave eyes to blindness	<i>L C</i>	44
And 'gainst myself	"	55	9	sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood	"	114
'Gainst death and all oblivious enmity	"	60	7	habitude gave life and grace	"	147
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory	"	111	10	and gave him all my flower	"	285
'gainst my strong infection	<i>L C</i>	157		to the stream gave grace	"	318
'gainst her own content	"	271		Gavest —the hours thou gavest me	<i>R L</i>	933
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame	"	277		to repose	"	22
the battery that you make 'gainst mine	<i>P P</i>	3	2	Thou gavest me thine	<i>Son</i>	87
'Gainst whom the world	<i>V A</i>	529		Thyself thou gavest	"	87
Gait —comforter, with weary gait	<i>R L</i>	1081		me, to whom thou gavest it	"	286
with slow-sad gait descended	"	1508		Gay —caparisons or trapping gay	<i>V A</i>	68
An humble gait, calm looks	<i>Son</i>	128	11	dead fleece made another gay	<i>Son</i>	146
fingers walk with gentle gait	<i>R L</i>	889		thy outward walls so costly gay	"	16
Gall —Thy honey turns to gall	"	1588		the learned man hath got the lady	<i>P P</i>	15
water-galls in her dim element	<i>P P</i>	18	26	Gaze —eyes pay tributary gazes	<i>V A</i>	682
Fraughted with gall	"	16	6	an eye to gaze on beauty	<i>R L</i>	496
Gallant —or kill the gallant knight	<i>R L</i>	1440		deer, that stands at gaze	"	1149
Galled —To break upon the galled shore	<i>V A</i>	95		The lovely gaze where every eye	<i>Son</i>	5
'Gan —'O, pity, 'gan she cry	<i>R L</i>	1228		to gaze therein on thee	"	24
with swelling drops 'gan wet	<i>L C</i>	51		anon their gazes lend	<i>L C</i>	26
and often 'gan to tear	"			mine eyes throw gazes to the east	<i>P P</i>	15
				Gazed —they long have gazed	<i>V A</i>	927
				gazed for tidings in my eager eyes	<i>R L</i>	254
				gazed upon with every eye	"	1015
				wistly on him gazed	"	1335
				on him she gazed, and gazing still	"	1531
				livery so gazed on now	<i>Son</i>	2
				Gazer —That the star-gazers	<i>V A</i>	509
				gazer late did wonder	"	748

Gazer —How many gazers mightst thou lead	<i>Son</i>	96	11	Ghost —that affable familiar ghost	<i>Son</i>	86	9
Gazeth —Now gazeth she on him	<i>V A</i>	224		Giddy —and turn the giddy round	<i>R L</i>	952	
gazeth on her yet unstained bed	<i>R L</i>	366		Gift —Which bounteous gift	<i>Son</i>	11	12
object whereupon it gazeth	<i>Son</i>	20	6	doth now his gift confound	"	60	8
Gazing —... upon a late-embarked	<i>V A</i>	818		The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7
wonder of still-gazing eyes	<i>R L</i>	84		So thy great gift	"	87	11
rage of lust by gazing qualified	"	424		and your gifts to tell	"	103	12
Gazing upon the Greeks	"	1384		Thy gift, thy tables	"	122	1
on him she gazed, and gazing still	"	1531		Which by a gift of learning	<i>P P</i>	16	14
in their gazing spent	<i>Son</i>	125	8	Gild —the golden age to gild	<i>R L</i>	60	
Gem —with earth and sea's rich gems	"	21	6	Gilded —nor the gilded monuments	<i>Son</i>	53	1
With annexions of rich gems	<i>L C</i>	208		And gilded honour shamefully	"	66	5
Gender —That thy sable ... makest	<i>P T</i>	18		much outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
General —to the general doom	<i>R L</i>	924		were gilded in his smiling	<i>L C</i>	172	
a private sin in general	"	1484		Gild'st —thou gild'st the even	<i>Son</i>	28	12
I better in one general beat	<i>Son</i>	91,	8	Gilding —Gilding the object	"	20	6
this general evil they maintain	"	121	13	Gilding pale streams	"	33	4
the general of hot desire	"	154	7	Gills —their golden gills	<i>V A</i>	1100	
did in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i>	127		'Gin—sutor 'gins to woo him	"	6	
Gentle —whose gentle wind	<i>V A</i>	189		And 'gins to chide	"	46	
With gentle majesty	"	278		when first it 'gins to bud	<i>P P</i>	13	3
thy courser, gentle boy	"	403		Girded —all girded up in sheaves	<i>Son</i>	12	7
Distemp'ring gentle Love	"	653		Girdle —... with embracing flames	<i>R L</i>	6	
Love's gentle spring	"	801		Girl —'My girl,' quoth she	"	1270	
Lo, here the gentle lark	"	853		But tell me, girl, when went	"	1275	
it is no gentle chase	"	883		Girth —now his woven girths	<i>V A</i>	266	
Then, gentle shadow	"	1001		Give —So offers he to give	"	88	
beast that knows no gentle right	<i>R L</i>	545		Give me one kiss, I'll give	"	209	
some gentle gust doth get	"	549		'Give me my hand,' saith he	"	373	
folly lurk in gentle breasts	"	851		'Give me my heart,' saith she	"	374	
roll forward like a gentle flood	"	1118		O, give it me	"	375	
let beasts bear gentle minds	"	1148		Gives false alarms	"	651	
Their gentle sex to weep	"	1237		gives a deadly groan	"	1044	
Know, gentle wench	"	1273		she securely gives good cheer	<i>R L</i>	89	
with gentle work did frame	<i>Son</i>	5	1	And give the sneaped birds	"	333	
fairer lodged than gentle love	"	10	10	Which gives the watch-word	"	370	
A woman's gentle heart	"	20	3	Gives the hot charge	"	434	
thy robbery, gentle thief	"	40	9	but he that gives them knows	"	833	
Gentle thou art, and therefore	"	41	5	Give physic to the sick	"	901	
Within the gentle closure	"	48	11	but sin ne'er gives a fee	"	913	
had all thy gentle grace	"	79	2	disdained scraps to give	"	987	
shall be my gentle verse	"	81	9	at least I give	"	1053	
youth and gentle sport	"	96	2	she doth give demure good-morrow	"	1219	
In gentle numbers	"	100	6	To give her so much grief	"	1463	
fingers walk with gentle gait	"	128	11	And friend to friend gives	"	1488	
used in giving gentle doom	"	145	7	and give the harmless show	"	1507	
that follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	smilingly with this gives o'er	"	1567	
Then, gentle cheater	"	151	3	that we may give redress	"	1603	
he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid	<i>L C</i>	177		she gives her sorrow fire	"	1604	
jest at every gentle offer	<i>P P</i>	4	12	can give the fault amending	"	1614	
Gentlest —the rudest or ... sight	<i>Son</i>	113	9	to give this wound to me	"	1722	
Gently —Full gently now	<i>V A</i>	361		give his sorrow place	"	1773	
and gently hear him	"	1096		and busy winds give o'er	"	1790	
when thou gently away'st	<i>Son</i>	128	3	I did give that life	"	1800	
Gentry —By knighthood, gentry	<i>R L</i>	569		to give thyself a blow	"	1823	
Get —help she cannot get	<i>V A</i>	93		plausibly did give consent	"	1854	
to get it is thy duty	"	168		Nature's bequest gives nothing	<i>Son</i>	4	3
how to get my palfrey	"	384		largess given thee to give	"	4	6
Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>R L</i>	214		your sweet semblance to some	"		
some gentle gust doth get	"	549		other give	"	13	4
where he the lamb may get	"	878		To give away yourself	"	16	13
Go, get me hither paper	"	1289		this gives life to thee	"	18	14
unless thou get a son	<i>Son</i>	7	14	not to give back again	"	22	14
that did his picture get	<i>L C</i>	134		of me to thee did give	"	31	11
Ghastly —beheld some ... sprite	<i>R L</i>	451		give physic to my grief	"	34	9
Let ghastly shadows	"	971		the shadow doth such substance	"		
a jewel hung in ghastly night	<i>Son</i>	27	11	give	"	37	10
Ghost —Grim-grinning ghost	<i>V A</i>	933		O, give thyself the thanks	"	38	5
				doth give invention	"	38	8

Give —by this separation I may give <i>Son</i>	39	7	Gleam'd —gleam'd forth their ashy		
and give him leave	"	51 14	lights	<i>R L</i>	1378
worthiness gives scope	"	52 13	Glide —So gildes he in the night	<i>V A</i>	816
which truth doth give	"	54 2	Glisten —scornfully glisters like fire	"	275
give thee that due	"	69 3	Glistening —their . . . golden towers	<i>R L</i>	945
give thee so thine own	"	69 6	Globe —Ivory globes circled with blue	"	407
give warning to the world	"	71 3	Gloomy —possession of thy . . . place	"	803
will give thee memory	"	77 6	Glorify —bright sun glorifies the sky	<i>V A</i>	485
doth give another place	"	79 4	Glorious —glorious by his manly		
beauty doth he give	"	79 10	chivalry	<i>R L</i>	109
others would give life	"	83 12	kings glorious day	"	1013
charter of thy worth gives thee			Full many a glorious morning	<i>Son</i>	83 1
releasing	"	87 3	look'd on the world with glorious		
Give not a windy night	"	90 7	eye	<i>P P</i>	6 11
which gives thee all	"	100 2	Gloriously —so gloriously behold	<i>V A</i>	857
And gives thy pen	"	100 8	his triumph and his glories	"	1014
Give my love fame	"	100 13	Glory —Time's glory is to calm	<i>R L</i>	939
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles	"	108 11	burnt the shining glory	"	1523
Then give me welcome	"	110 13	they in their glory die	<i>Son</i>	25 8
To give full growth	"	115 14	a part of all thy glory live	"	37 12
Give salutation to my sportive blood	"	121 6	'gainst his glory fight	"	60 7
Therefore to give them	"	122 11	shall be most my glory	"	83 10
Give them thy fingers	"	128 14	lends not some small glory	"	84 6
it gives my friend and me	"	133 2	losing me shalt win much glory	"	88 8
give the lie to my true sight	"	150 8	Doth half that glory	"	182 8
Nor gives it satisfaction	<i>L C</i>	162	Glory —Some glory in their birth	"	91 1
Given —largess given thee to give	<i>Son</i>	4 6	Gloss —Gloss on the rose	<i>V A</i>	936
have given admiring praise	"	59 14	A shining gloss that vadeth	<i>P P</i>	13 2
And given grace a double majesty	"	78 8	a gloss, a glass, a flower	"	13 5
And given to time	"	117 6	As vaded gloss no rubbing	"	13 8
Givest —With the breath thou givest			Glove —Lucretia's glove, wherein	<i>R L</i>	317
and takest	<i>P T</i>	19	This glove to wanton tricks	"	320
Giving —shall claim excuse's giving	<i>R L</i>	1715	The doors, the wind, the glove	"	325
Giving him aid, my verse	<i>Son</i>	86 8	Glow —and begins to glow	<i>V A</i>	337
in giving gentle doom	"	145 7	which in his liver glows	<i>R L</i>	47
consecrations giving place	<i>L C</i>	263	Glow'd —which in his cheek so . . .	<i>L C</i>	324
Glad —Make glad and sorry seasons	<i>Son</i>	19 5	Glowing —coals of glowing fire	<i>V A</i>	35
but then no longer glad	"	45 13	see't the glowing of such fire	<i>Son</i>	73 9
Gladly —which thou receivest not			with crystal gate the glowing roses	<i>L C</i>	286
gladly	"	8 3	Glow-worm —His eyes, like glow-		
Glance —But the mild glance	<i>R L</i>	1399	worms	<i>V A</i>	621
do I not glance aside	<i>Son</i>	76 8	Glued —Their lips together glued	"	546
forbear to glance thine eye aside	"	139 6	Glutton —when his glutton eye	"	399
Glass —like pearls in glass	<i>V A</i>	980	Lust like a glutton dies	"	805
Two glasses, where herself	"	1129	or else this glutton be	<i>Son</i>	1 13
For princes are the glass	<i>R L</i>	615	Gluttoning —Or gluttoning on all	"	75 14
Wilt thou be glass	"	619	Glutton-like —And . . . she feeds	<i>V A</i>	548
When their glass fell	"	1526	Gnat —Gnats are unnoted	<i>R L</i>	1014
Poor broken glass	"	1758	Go —to her straight goes he	<i>V A</i>	264
all the beauty of my glass	"	1763	His teaty master goeth about	"	319
Look in thy glass	<i>Son</i>	8 1	let go, and let me go	"	379
Thou art thy mother's glass	"	3 9	you crush me; let me go	"	611
pent in walls of glass	"	5 10	where'er he goes	"	622
My glass shall not persuade me	"	22 1	through the which he goes	"	683
my glass shows me myself	"	62 9	bleeding as they go	"	924
Thy glass will show thee	"	77 1	with swift intent he goes	<i>R L</i>	46
which thy glass will truly show	"	77 5	that would let him go	"	76
Look in your glass	"	103 6	yet ere he go to bed	"	776
Your own glass shows you	"	103 14	to mark how slow time goes	"	990
Dost hold Time's fickle glass	"	126 2	Go, get me hither paper	"	1289
Brighter than glass, and yet, as			which shall go before	"	1302
glass is, brittle	<i>P P</i>	7 3	with his own weight goes	"	1494
A brittle glass	"	13 4	with the blunt swains he goes	"	1504
a gloss, a glass, a flower	"	13 5	a watery rigol goes	"	1745
As broken glass	"	13 10	among the wastes of time must go	<i>Son</i>	12 10
Glassy —Writ in the glassy margents			if it shall go well	"	14 7
of such books	<i>R L</i>	102	I'll run and give him leave to go	"	51 14
Glazed —glazed with thine eyes	<i>Son</i>	24 8	with that which goes before	"	60 8
Who glazed with crystal gate	<i>L C</i>	286	over-goes my blunt invention	"	108 7

Fullness —even till they wink with fullness	<i>Son</i> 56	6	'Gan —Till thus he 'gan besiege me	<i>L C</i>	177
Fume —bites the poor flies in his . . .	<i>V A</i>	315	All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>P P</i> 17	6
which from discharged cannon fumes	<i>R L</i>	1043	Gaol —in a gaol of snow	<i>V A</i>	322
Function —Doth part his function	<i>Son</i> 113	3	use rigour in my gaol	<i>Son</i> 133	12
Furnace —As from a furnace	<i>V A</i>	274	Gaping —a press of gaping faces	<i>R L</i>	1408
thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke	<i>R L</i>	799	Garden —gardens full of flowers	<i>V A</i>	65
Furrow —time's furrows I behold	<i>Son</i> 22	3	And many maiden gardens	<i>Son</i> 16	6
Further —now she will no further	<i>V A</i>	905	Garment —Who wears a garment	<i>V A</i>	415
doth force a further strife	<i>R L</i>	689	Some in their garments	<i>Son</i> 91	3
For further I could say	<i>L C</i>	169	prouder than garments cost	" 91	10
Fury —his fury was assuaged	<i>V A</i>	318	with the garment of a grace	<i>L C</i>	316
With blindfold fury	"	554	Gash —That makes more gashes	<i>V A</i>	1066
the headlong fury of his speed	<i>R L</i>	501	Gate —it will not ope the gate	"	424
with the wind in greater fury fret	"	648	But through the flood-gates	"	959
Spend'st thou thy fury	<i>Son</i> 100	3	Soft pity enters at an iron gate	<i>R L</i>	595
Gage —or all for one we gage	<i>R L</i>	144	but stol'n from forth thy gate	"	1068
but laid no words to gage	"	1351	Sings hymns at heaven's gate	<i>Son</i> 29	12
Gain —Despair to gain doth traffic	"	131	Nor gates of steel so strong	" 65	8
are with gain so fond	"	134	Who glazed with crystal gate	<i>L C</i>	286
bankrupt in this poor-rich gain	"	140	Gather'd —flowers that are not . . .	<i>V A</i>	131
A captive victor that hath lost in gain	"	730	Or flowers with flowers gather'd	<i>Son</i> 124	4
Having no other pleasure of his gain	"	860	Gaudy —The gaudy sun would peep	<i>V A</i>	1068
my loss is my love's gain	<i>Son</i> 42	9	his gaudy banner is display'd	<i>R L</i>	272
lives upon his gains	" 67	12	herald to the gaudy spring	<i>Son</i> 1	10
thus far I count my gain	" 141	13	Gave —crystal tears gave light	<i>V A</i>	491
to turn them both to gain	<i>P P</i> 16	10	O, had she then gave over	"	571
Gain —If I gain the thing I seek	<i>R L</i>	211	The kiss I gave you	"	771
I have seen the hungry ocean gain	<i>Son</i> 64	5	entertainment that he gave	"	1106
And gain by ill thrice more	" 119	14	virtue gave the golden age	<i>R L</i>	60
It was to gain my grace	<i>L C</i>	79	fountain that gave drink	"	577
Gain'd —Thy grace being gain'd	" 3	8	by him that gave it thee	"	624
Gain'er —I by this will be a gainer too	<i>Son</i> 88	9	art gave lifeless life	"	1374
Gaining —doth traffic oft for gaining	<i>R L</i>	131	no guilty instance gave	"	1511
Or, gaining more	"	138	whom she best endow'd she gave	"	11
'Gainst —'Gainst venom'd sores	<i>V A</i>	916	the more	<i>Son</i> 11	11
dots on what he looks 'gainst	"	497	thy sour leisure gave sweet leave	" 39	10
law or duty	<i>R L</i>	10	And Time that gave doth now	" 60	8
That 'gainst thyself	<i>Son</i> 10	6	gave my heart another youth	" 110	7
nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	" 12	13	gave eyes to blindness	" 152	11
And 'gainst myself	" 35	11	sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood	<i>L C</i>	44
'Gainst death and all oblivious en- mity	" 55	9	habitude gave life and grace	"	114
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory	" 60	7	and gave him all my flower	"	147
'gainst my strong infection	" 111	10	to the stream gave grace	"	285
'gainst her own content	<i>L C</i>	157	gave the tempter place	"	818
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame	"	271	Gavest —the hours thou gavest me	"	933
the battery that you make 'gainst mine	"	277	to repose	<i>R L</i>	22
'Gainst whom the world	<i>P P</i> 3	2	Thou gavest me thine	<i>Son</i> 22	14
Galt —comforter, with weary galt	<i>V A</i>	529	Thyself thou gavest	" 87	9
with slow-sad galt descended	<i>R L</i>	1081	me, to whom thou gavest it	" 87	10
An humble galt, calm looks	"	1508	Gay —caparisons or trapping gay	<i>V A</i>	286
fingers walk with gentle galt	<i>Son</i> 128	11	dead fleece made another gay	<i>Son</i> 68	8
Gall —Thy honey turns to gall	<i>R L</i>	889	thy outward walls so costly gay	" 146	4
water-galls in her dim element	"	1588	the learned man hath got the lady	<i>P P</i> 16	15
Fraughted with gall	<i>P P</i> 18	26	Gaze —eyes pay tributary gazes	<i>V A</i>	632
Gallant —or kill the gallant knight	" 16	6	an eye to gaze on beauty	<i>R L</i>	496
Galled —To break upon the galled shore	<i>R L</i>	1440	deer, that stands at gaze	"	1149
'Gan —'O, pity, 'gan she cry	<i>V A</i>	93	The lovely gaze where every eye	<i>Son</i> 5	2
with swelling drops 'gan wet	<i>R L</i>	1228	to gaze therein on thee	" 24	12
and often 'gan to tear	<i>L C</i>	51	anon their gazes lend	<i>L C</i>	26
			mine eyes throw gazes to the east	<i>P P</i> 15	1
			Gazed —they long have gazed	<i>V A</i>	927
			gazed for tidings in my eager eyes	<i>R L</i>	254
			gazed upon with every eye	"	1015
			wistly on him gazed	"	1335
			on him she gazed, and gazing still	"	1531
			livery so gazed on now	<i>Son</i> 2	3
			Gazer —That the star-gazers	<i>V A</i>	500
			gazer late did wonder	"	748

Gazer —How many gazers mightst thou lead	<i>Son</i>	96	11	Ghost —that affable familiar ghost	<i>Son</i>	86	9
Gazeth —Now gazeth she on him	<i>VA</i>	.....	224	Giddy —and turn the giddy round	<i>R L</i>	.....	952
gazeth on her yet unstained bed	<i>R L</i>	.....	366	Gift —Which bounteous gift	<i>Son</i>	11	12
object whereupon it gazeth	<i>Son</i>	20	6	doth now his gift confound	"	60	8
Gazing —... upon a late-embarked	<i>VA</i>	.....	818	The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7
wonder of still-gazing eyes	<i>R L</i>	.....	84	So thy great gift	"	87	11
rage of lust by gazing qualified	"	.....	424	and your gifts to tell	"	103	12
Gazing upon the Greeks	"	.....	1384	Thy gift, thy tables	"	122	1
on him she gazed, and gazing still	"	.....	1531	Which by a gift of learning	<i>P P</i>	16	14
in their gazing spent	<i>Son</i>	125	8	Gild —the golden age to gild	<i>R L</i>	.....	60
Gem —with earth and sea's rich gems	"	21	6	Gilded —nor the gilded monuments	<i>Son</i>	55	1
With annexions of rich gems	<i>L C</i>	.....	208	And gilded honour shamefully	"	66	5
Gender —That thy sable makest	<i>P T</i>	.....	18	much outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
General —to the general doom	<i>R L</i>	.....	924	were gilded in his smiling	<i>L C</i>	.....	172
a private sin in general	"	.....	1484	Gild'st —thou gild'st the even	<i>Son</i>	28	12
I better in one general best	<i>Son</i>	91,	8	Gilding —Gilding the object	"	20	6
this general evil they maintain	"	121	13	Gilding pale streams	"	33	4
the general of hot desire	"	154	7	Gills —their golden gills	<i>VA</i>	.....	1100
did in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i>	.....	127	'Gin—suitor 'gins to woo him	"	.....	6
Gentle —whose gentle wind	<i>VA</i>	.....	189	And 'gins to chide	"	.....	46
With gentle majesty	"	.....	278	when first it 'gins to bud	<i>P P</i>	13	3
thy courser, gentle boy	"	.....	403	Girded —all girded up in sheaves	<i>Son</i>	12	7
Distemp'ring gentle Love	"	.....	653	Girdle —... with embracing flames	<i>R L</i>	.....	6
Love's gentle spring	"	.....	801	Girl —'My girl,' quoth she	"	.....	1270
Lo, here the gentle lark	"	.....	853	But tell me, girl, when went	"	.....	1275
It is no gentle chase	"	.....	883	Girth —now his woven girths	<i>VA</i>	.....	266
Then, gentle shadow	"	.....	1001	Give —So offers he to give	"	.....	88
beast that knows no gentle right	<i>R L</i>	.....	545	(Give me one kiss, I'll give	"	.....	209
some gentle gust doth get	"	.....	549	'Give me my hand,' saith he	"	.....	373
folly lurk in gentle breasts	"	.....	851	'Give me my heart,' saith she	"	.....	374
roll forward like a gentle flood	"	.....	1118	O, give it me	"	.....	375
let beasts bear gentle minds	"	.....	1148	Gives false alarms	"	.....	651
Their gentle sex to weep	"	.....	1237	gives a deadly groan	"	.....	1044
Know, gentle wench	"	.....	1273	she securely gives good cheer	<i>R L</i>	.....	89
with gentle work did frame	<i>Son</i>	5	1	And give the escaped birds	"	.....	333
fairer lodged than gentle love	"	10	10	Which gives the watch-word	"	.....	370
A woman's gentle heart	"	20	3	Gives the hot charge	"	.....	434
thy robbery, gentle thief	"	40	9	but he that gives them knows	"	.....	833
Gentle thou art, and therefore	"	41	5	Give physic to the sick	"	.....	901
Within the gentle closure	"	48	11	but sin ne'er gives a fee	"	.....	913
had all thy gentle grace	"	79	2	disdained scraps to give	"	.....	987
shall be my gentle verse	"	81	9	at least I give	"	.....	1053
youth and gentle sport	"	96	2	she doth give demure good-morrow	"	.....	1219
In gentle numbers	"	100	6	To give her so much grief	"	.....	1463
fingers walk with gentle gait	"	128	11	And friend to friend gives	"	.....	1488
used in giving gentle doom	"	145	7	and give the harmless show	"	.....	1507
that follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	smilingly with this gives o'er	"	.....	1567
Then, gentle cheater	"	151	3	that we may give redress	"	.....	1603
he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid	<i>L C</i>	.....	177	she gives her sorrow fire	"	.....	1604
jest at every gentle offer	<i>P P</i>	4	12	can give the fault amending	"	.....	1614
Gentlest —the rudest or sight	<i>Son</i>	113	9	to give this wound to me	"	.....	1722
Gently —Full gently now	<i>VA</i>	.....	361	give his sorrow place	"	.....	1773
and gently hear him	"	.....	1096	and busy winds give o'er	"	.....	1790
when thou gently sway'st	<i>Son</i>	128	3	I did give that life	"	.....	1800
Gentry —By knighthood, gentry	<i>R L</i>	.....	569	to give thyself a blow	"	.....	1823
Get —help she cannot get	<i>VA</i>	.....	93	plausibly did give consent	"	.....	1854
to get it is thy duty	"	.....	168	Nature's bequest gives nothing	<i>Son</i>	4	3
how to get my palfrey	"	.....	384	largess given thee to give	"	4	6
Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>R L</i>	.....	214	your sweet semblance to some	"	.....	13
some gentle gust doth get	"	.....	549	other give	"	13	4
where he the lamb may get	"	.....	878	To give away yourself	"	16	13
Go, get me hither paper	"	.....	1289	this gives life to thee	"	18	14
unless thou get a son	<i>Son</i>	7	14	not to give back again	"	22	14
that did his picture get	<i>L C</i>	.....	134	of me to thee did give	"	31	11
Ghastly —beheld some sprite	<i>R L</i>	.....	451	give physic to my grief	"	34	9
Let ghastly shadows	"	.....	971	the shadow doth such substance	"	.....	37
a jewel hung in ghastly night	<i>Son</i>	27	11	give	"	37	10
Ghost —Grim-grindling ghost	<i>VA</i>	.....	933	O, give thyself the thanks	"	38	5
				dost give invention	"	38	8

Greek —encouraging the Greeks to fight	<i>R L</i>	1402	Grief —give physic to my grief	<i>Som</i> 34	9
Of all the Greeks	"	1470	it is a greater grief	"	40 11
Green —trip upon the green	<i>VA</i>	146	it is not all my grief	"	42 1
the green sticks fast	"	527	now my greatest grief	"	48 6
the orator too green	"	806	My grief lies onward	"	50 14
On the green coverlet	<i>R L</i>	394	When other petty griefs	"	90 10
And summer's green all girded	<i>Som</i> 12	7	Of grief and blushes	<i>LC</i>	200
with golden face the meadows green	"	33 3	For her griefs so lively shown	<i>PP</i> 21	17
and he in them still green	"	63 14	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21 55
summer of another's green	"	68 11	Grievance —grieve at grievances for-		
which yet are green	"	104 8	gone	<i>Som</i> 30	9
The deep-green emerald	<i>LC</i>	213	Her grievance with his hearing	<i>LC</i>	67
lovely, fresh, and green	<i>PP</i> 4	2	Grieve —Thy coward heart with false		
on the brook's green brim	"	6 10	bethinking grieves	<i>VA</i>	1024
Like a green plum	"	10 5	Great grief grieves most at that		
Green plants bring not	"	18 39	would do it good	<i>RL</i>	1117
Green-dropping —Green-dropping			grieve at grievances forgone	<i>Som</i> 30	9
sap, which she compares to tears	<i>VA</i>	1176	Grieved —No more be grieved at	"	35 1
Greet —wordless, so greets heaven	<i>RL</i>	112	Grieving —Grieving themselves to		
And scarcely greet me	<i>Som</i> 49	6	guess at others' smarts	<i>RL</i>	1238
to greet it with my lays	"	102 6	Grievous —or grief help . . . deeds	"	1822
thus anew to greet	"	145 8	Grim —mourner, black and grim	<i>VA</i>	920
Greeteth —wife that greeteth thee	<i>RL</i>	1303	grim and urchin-snouted boar	"	1105
Grew —Grew kinder, and his fury	<i>VA</i>	318	As the grim lion fawneth	<i>RL</i>	421
Grew I not faint	"	645	Whose grim aspect	"	451
where your equal grew	<i>Som</i> 84	4	Grim cave of death	"	769
the womb wherein they grew	"	86 4	and grim care's reign	"	1451
pluck them where they grew	"	98 8	Grim-grinning — . . . ghost	<i>VA</i>	933
grew to faults assured	"	118 10	Grim —Or as the wolf doth grin	"	459
And grew a seething bath	"	153 7	Grind —I never more will grind	<i>Som</i> 110	10
in others' orchards grew	<i>LC</i>	171	Grinning —grim-grinning ghost	<i>VA</i>	933
Grey —Mine eyes are grey, and bright	<i>VA</i>	140	Gripe —hind under the gripe's sharp		
the grey cheeks of the east	<i>Som</i> 132	6	claws	<i>RL</i>	543
Grief —make them droop with grief	<i>VA</i>	666	Griped —Griped in an armed hand	"	1425
And now his grief	"	701	Gripping —and gripping it, the needle	"	319
grief and damn'd despair	"	743	Grisly —carrier of grisly care	"	926
best become her grief	"	968	Groan —Then love's deep groans	<i>VA</i>	377
Grief hath two tongues	"	1007	heavy groan advantage thee	"	950
express my grief	"	1069	gives a deadly groan	"	1044
For every little grief	"	1179	nor mother's groans respecting	<i>RL</i>	431
and such griefs sustain	<i>RL</i>	139	my tears, my sighs, my groans	"	588
Frantic with grief	"	762	my grief with groans	"	797
my grief with groans	"	797	in his bed with bedrid groans	"	975
turns to gall, thy joy to grief	"	889	And with deep groans	"	1132
True grief is fond	"	1094	Till after a deep groan	"	1276
Sometime her grief is dumb	"	1105	When sighs and groans	"	1319
Grief best is pleased with grief's			he answers with a groan	<i>Som</i> 50	11
society	"	1111	For that same groan	"	50 13
Great grief grieves most	"	1117	A thousand groans	"	131 10
Grief dallied with, nor law nor			with bleeding groans they pine	<i>LC</i>	275
limit knows	"	1120	Groan —my heart longs not to groan	<i>VA</i>	785
for grief of my sustaining	"	1272	her heart, whereat it groans	"	829
Conceit and grief	"	1298	to sigh, to weep, and groan	<i>RL</i>	1362
from our house in grief	"	1308	power to make love groan	<i>Som</i> 131	6
Her grief, but not her grief's true			that makes my heart to groan	"	133 1
quality	"	1313	Groin —the tusk in his soft groin	<i>VA</i>	1115
much grief and not a tongue	"	1463	Groom —bed of some rascal groom	<i>RL</i>	671
As if with grief or travail he had			Poor grooms are sightless night	"	1013
fainted	"	1543	charging the sour-faced groom	"	1334
feeling of her own grief	"	1578	When, silly groom! God wot	"	1345
And tell thy grief	"	1603	For some hard-favour'd groom	"	1642
The grief away that stops his an-			death of Lucrece and her groom	"	1645
swer	"	1664	Groom —Not gross to sink	<i>VA</i>	150
To push grief on, and back the			hold it her own gross abuse	<i>RL</i>	1315
same grief draw	"	1673	Though my gross blood	"	1665
or grief help grievous deeds	"	1822	And their gross painting	<i>Som</i> 82	13
night doth nightly make grief's			to my gross body's treason	"	151 6
strength seem stronger	<i>Som</i> 28	14	Grossly —Grossly engirt with daring		
			infamy	<i>RL</i>	1173

Grossly —thou hast too grossly dyed <i>Son</i> 99 5	Guess —And that, in guess, thy mea- sure <i>Son</i> 69 10
Ground —What see'st thou in the ground <i>V A</i> 118	I guess one angel " 144 12
now on the ground " 224	I guess one angel <i>P P</i> 2 12
to the ground below " 923	Guest —that sour, unwelcome guest <i>V A</i> 449
of the sluttish ground " 983	welcome to her princely guest <i>R L</i> 90
imprison'd in the ground " 1046	brooks not merry guests " 1123
on the ground lay spill'd " 1167	to that unhappy guest " 1565
My sable ground of sin <i>R L</i> 1074	mine eye is my heart's guest <i>Son</i> 47 7
to the skies and ground " 1199	a sad distemper'd guest " 153 12
Then jointly to the ground showers are to the ground <i>Son</i> 75 2	Guide —had his team to guide <i>V A</i> 179
treads on the ground " 130 12	Fortune be my gods, my guide <i>R L</i> 351
valley-fountain of that ground " 153 4	That guides this hand " 1722
In brief the grounds and motives <i>L C</i> 63	star that guides my moving <i>Son</i> 26 9
he should not pass those grounds <i>P P</i> 9 8	Gulle —that so much guile <i>R L</i> 1534
lie wither'd on the ground " 13 9	The wiles and gullees that women work <i>P P</i> 19 37
Through heartless ground " 18 35	Guilt —The guilt being great <i>R L</i> 229
Grounded —... on sinful loving <i>Son</i> 142 2	This guilt would seem " 635
It is so grounded inward " 62 4	For they their guilt with weeping " 754
Grove —hasteth to a myrtle grove <i>V A</i> 865	O Opportunity, thy guilt is great " 876
Make thy sad grove <i>R L</i> 1129	But they whose guilt " 1342
in men, as in a rough-grown grove " 1249	Lest my bewailed guilt <i>Son</i> 36 10
Which a grove of myrtles made <i>P P</i> 21 4	Guiltless —So... she securely gives <i>R L</i> 89
Grow —spring doth yearly grow <i>V A</i> 141	To burn the guiltless casket " 1057
face grows to face " 540	Let guiltless souls be freed " 1482
To grow unto himself " 1180	Guilty —his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch " 358
still blasts, and ne'er grows old <i>R L</i> 49	The guilty rebel for remission " 714
so their pride doth grow " 298	the burthen of a guilty mind " 735
as they see others grow <i>Son</i> 12 12	sweating with guilty fear " 740
consider every thing that grows " 15 1	Since thou art guilty " 772
and straight grow sad " 45 14	guilty of thy honour's wrack " 841
that thou dost common grow " 69 14	Guilty thou art of murder " 918
what worth in you doth grow " 83 8	Guilty of perjury and subornation " 919
doth thy beauty grow " 93 13	Guilty of treason " 920
to that which still doth grow " 115 14	Guilty of incest " 921
Grows fairer than at first " 119 12	Be guilty of my death " 931
That it nor grows with heat " 124 12	Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woes " 1482
black wires grow on her head " 130 4	no guilty instance gave " 1511
I should grow mad " 140 9	The guilty goddess of my harmful <i>Son</i> 111 2
that, when it grows " 142 11	Lest guilty of my faults " 151 4
Trees did grow and plants <i>P P</i> 21 6	Guise —this was thy father's guise <i>V A</i> 1177
Saw division grow together <i>P T</i> 42	Gulf —A swallowing gulf <i>R L</i> 557
Grow'st —so fast thou grow'st <i>Son</i> 11 1	Gull —Which nightly gulls him <i>Son</i> 86 10
to time thou grow'st " 18 12	Gun —deadly bullet of a gun <i>V A</i> 461
as thy sweet self grow'st " 126 4	Gush —Shall gush pure streams <i>R L</i> 1078
Growing —Things... to themselves <i>V A</i> 166	Gust —Gusts and foul flaws <i>V A</i> 456
the growing rose defends <i>R L</i> 492	some gentle gust doth get <i>R L</i> 549
grown with this growing age <i>Son</i> 32 10	Against the stormy gusts <i>Son</i> 13 11
upon misprision growing " 87 11	what with his gust is 'greeling " 114 11
Growing a bath and healthful " 154 11	Gyves —sports in unconstrained... <i>L C</i> 242
an osler growing by a brook <i>P P</i> 6 5	
Grown —as in a rough-grown grove <i>R L</i> 1249	
grown with this growing age <i>Son</i> 32 10	
And sweets grown common " 102 12	Habit —throws that shallow... by <i>R L</i> 1814
Who hast by waning grown " 126 3	O love's best habit <i>Son</i> 138 11
world is grown so bad " 140 11	O love's best habit <i>P P</i> 1 11
Growth —are growth's abuse <i>V A</i> 166	Habitation —Which for their... <i>Son</i> 95 10
shall never come to growth <i>R L</i> 1062	Habitude —... gave life and grace <i>L C</i> 114
in pride of all his growth <i>Son</i> 99 12	Had —Had ta'en his last leave <i>V A</i> 2
In growth of riper days " 102 8	the shadow had forsook " 176
To give full growth to that " 115 14	Adonis had his team to guide " 179
Guard —thy sword to... iniquity <i>R L</i> 626	O, had thy mother borne " 203
To guard the lawful reasons <i>Son</i> 49 12	She had not brought " 204
let my heart be his guard " 133 11	they had not seen " 357
Shook off my sober guards <i>L C</i> 298	had his acts made plain " 359
Guarded —the honey guarded with a sting <i>R L</i> 493	or I had no hearing " 428
Guess —to guess at others' smart " 1238	I had my load before " 430
	Had I no eyes " 433

Had — Had not his clouded with his brow's	<i>VA</i>	493	Hair —sighs and golden hairs	<i>VA</i>	51
no more had seen	"	504	with long dishevell'd hair	"	147
O, had she then gave over	"	571	for thee of my hairs	"	191
she had not suck'd	"	572	Fanning the hairs	"	306
then he had spoke	"	943	Her hair like golden threads	<i>RL</i>	400
had lost his power	"	944	time to tear his curled hair	"	981
that the boar had trench'd	"	1052	in my dishevell'd hair	"	1129
If he had spoke	"	1097	had stol'n thy hair	<i>Son</i>	99 7
Had I been tooth'd	"	1117	If hairs be wires	"	130 4
the heavens had him lent	<i>RL</i>	17	Her hair, nor loose, nor tied	<i>LC</i>	29
sleep had closed up mortal eyes	"	163	behold these talents of their hair	"	204
their father had not bin	"	210	Hairless —upon his hairless face	<i>VA</i>	487
Had Collatinus kill'd	"	232	Hairy —with hairy bristles armed	"	625
nad Narcissus seen her	"	265	Half —ere summer half be done	"	802
Self-love had never drown'd him	"	266	They that lose half	<i>RL</i>	1158
had they in that darksome prison died	"	379	and shows not half your parts	<i>Son</i>	17 4
Then had they seen	"	380	disgrace me half so ill	"	89 5
had sheathed their light	"	397	Doth half that glory	"	132 8
For it had been dishonour	"	844	Hallow'd—I hallow'd thy fair name	"	108 8
Philomel had ended	"	1079	Hallow'd with sighs	<i>LC</i>	228
when sadly she had laid	"	1212	Halt —The poor, lame, blind, halt	<i>RL</i>	902
had stain'd her stain'd excuse	"	1316	and I straight will halt	<i>Son</i>	89 3
observance in this work was had	"	1383	A cripple soon can find a halt	<i>PP</i>	19 10
the painter had anatomized	"	1450	Hammer'd —antiquities of . . . steel	<i>RL</i>	951
those shrunk pipes had fed	"	1455	brass or hammer'd steel	<i>Son</i>	120 4
Had dotting Priam check'd	"	1490	Hand —her fair immortal hand	<i>VA</i>	80
Troy had been bright	"	1491	My smooth moist hand, were it		
with grief or travail he had fainted	"	1543	with thy hand felt	"	143
beauty had purloin'd his eyes	"	1651	Can thy right hand	"	158
When they had sworn	"	1849	and then his hand	"	223
You had a father	<i>Son</i>	13 14	With one fair hand	"	351
Had my friend's Muse grown	"	32 10	Her other tender hand	"	352
than this his love had brought	"	32 11	her soft hand's print	"	353
Being had, to triumph	"	52 14	takes him by the hand	"	361
*to show what wealth she had	"	67 13	'Give me my hand	"	373
Save what is had	"	75 12	You hurt my hand	"	421
had all thy gentle grace	"	79 2	Not thy soft hands	"	633
Thus have I had thee	"	87 13	whose desperate hands	"	765
marjoram had stol'n thy hair	"	99 7	In hand with all things	"	912
nor white, had stol'n of both	"	99 10	She takes him by the hand	"	1124
robbery had annex'd thy breath	"	99 11	Her joy with heaved-up hand	<i>RL</i>	111
colour it had stol'n from thee	"	99 15	she took me kindly by the hand	"	253
They had not skill enough	"	106 12	And how her hand, in my hand	"	
and no sooner had	"	129 6	being lock'd	"	260
Had, having, and in quest to have	"	129 10	his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch	"	358
legions of true hearts had warm'd	"	154 6	give the watchword to his hand	"	370
Time had not scythed	<i>LC</i>	12	full soon	"	
on it had conceited characters	"	16	Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies	"	396
voe had pelleted in tears	"	18	under	"	
schedules had she many a one	"	43	Without the bed her other fair	"	393
and had let go by	"	59	hand was	"	
if I had self-applied	"	76	His eye commends the leading to	"	436
He had the dialect	"	125	his hand	"	
My parts had power	"	260	His hand, as proud of such a	"	437
Scarce had the sun dried up	<i>PP</i>	6 1	dignity	"	440
that often there had been	"	6 8	as his hand did scale	"	
Ah, that I had my lady	"	11 13	His hand, that yet remains	"	463
Had women been so strong as men	"	19 23	that his hand shakes withal	"	467
you had not had it then	"	19 24	my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638
Had the essence but in one	<i>PT</i>	26	Such wretched hands such wretch-	"	999
Hadst —O, would thou hadst not, or			ed blood should spill	"	
I had	<i>VA</i>	428	Poor hand, why quiver'st thou	"	1030
'Thou hadst been gone	"	613	Yield to my hand; my hand shall	"	
Hadst thou but bid beware	"	943	conquer thee	"	1210
more than thou hadst before	<i>Son</i>	40 2	the other takes in hand	"	1235
before thou hadst this more	"	40 4	such sober action with his hand	"	1403
Hail —Could 'scape the hail	<i>LC</i>	310	Here one man's hand lean'd	"	1415
			Griped in an armed hand	"	1425
			A hand, a foot, a face	"	1427

Hand —he takes her by the blood- less hand <i>R L</i> 1897	Happy —some happy mean to end <i>R L</i> 1045
That guides this hand " 1722	sire, and child, and happy mother <i>Son</i> 8 11
This said, he struck his hand " 1842	on the top of happy hours " 18 5
winter's ragged hand deface <i>Son</i> 6 1	Then happy I, that love " 25 13
with Nature's own hand painted " 20 1	return in happy plight " 28 1
shake hands to torture me " 28 6	then ten times happy me " 37 14
from hands of falsehood " 48 4	shadow's form form happy show " 43 6
my hand against myself uprear " 49 11	how happy you make those " 57 12
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave " 58 3	O, what a happy title " 92 11
despite his cruel hand " 60 14	Happy to have thy love, happy to die " 92 12
With Time's injurious hand crush'd " 63 2	saucy jacks so happy are in this " 128 13
by Time's fell hand defaced " 64 1	Happy —which happens those that pay " 6 6
Or what strong hand can hold " 65 11	Harbinger —But thou shrieking harbinger <i>P T</i> 5
The hand that writ it " 71 6	Harbour —dark harbour for defame <i>R L</i> 768
The lily I condemned for thy hand " 99 6	Hard —flinty, hard as steel <i>V A</i> 199
beauty, like a dial-hand " 104 9	borne so hard a mind " 203
Of hand, of foot, of lip " 106 6	with his hard hoof he wounds " 367
like the dyer's hand " 111 7	lest thy hard heart " 375
For since each hand hath put on " 127 5	hath made mine hard " 378
tender inward of thy hand " 128 6	where a heart is hard " 426
Love's own hand did make " 145 1	holds her pulses hard " 476
but in her maiden hand " 154 4	That hard heart of thine " 500
by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 8	with her hard embracing " 559
a careless hand of pride <i>L C</i> 30	Fearing some hard news <i>R L</i> 255
Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall " 41	Of hard misfortune " 1718
that never touch'd his hand " 141	how hard true sorrow hits <i>Son</i> 120 10
advance of yours that phraseless hand " 225	why 'twas beautiful and hard <i>L C</i> 211
But alas, my hand hath sworn <i>P P</i> 17 11	Faithful friends are hard to find <i>P P</i> 21 34
Handled —idle, over-handled theme <i>V A</i> 770	Hard-believing —O hard-believing love, how strange <i>V A</i> 985
Handling —with too much handling " 560	Harden —Tears harden lust <i>R L</i> 560
Handmaid —Her twinkling hand- maids too <i>R L</i> 787	Harden'd —Stone him with harden'd hearts " 978
Hang —droop with grief and hang the head <i>V A</i> 606	Harder —O, if no harder than a stone " 593
doth she hang her head " 1058	hearts, harder than stones " 978
Thy kinsmen hang their heads <i>R L</i> 521	thou harder hast engrossed <i>Son</i> 133 6
and hang their heads with mine " 793	Harden'd —The hardest knife ill used " 95 14
calls to mind where hangs a piece " 1366	Hard-favour'd —Were I hard-fa- vour'd, foul <i>V A</i> 133
Hang on such thorns <i>Son</i> 54 7	Hard-favour'd tyrant " 931
And hang more praise " 72 7	some hard-favour'd groom <i>R L</i> 1632
or none, or few, do hang " 73 2	Hare —at the timorous flying hare <i>V A</i> 674
did hang in crooked curls <i>L C</i> 85	on foot the purblind hare " 679
plum that hangs upon a tree <i>P P</i> 10 5	Harm —thence doth little harm " 195
Hang'd —to a cabin hang'd with care " 14 3	fortress'd from a world of harms <i>R L</i> 28
Hanging —his braided hanging mane <i>V A</i> 271	no outward harm express'd " 91
still hanging by his neck " 593	th' other feareth harm " 172
like a heavy-hanging bell <i>R L</i> 1493	including all foul harms " 199
in my bosom's shop is hanging <i>Son</i> 24 7	A little harm done " 528
Hanging her pale and pined cheek <i>L C</i> 32	should right poor ladies' harms " 1694
Hap —That golden hap which their superiors want <i>R L</i> 42	For fear of harms <i>L C</i> 165
issueless shalt hap to die <i>Son</i> 9 3	Harm have I done to them " 194
Hapless —to end a hapless life <i>R L</i> 1045	Harmed —cannot be easily harmed <i>V A</i> 627
Haply —Haply that name of 'chaste " 8	but ne'er was harmed <i>L C</i> 194
Haply I think on thee <i>Son</i> 29 10	Harmful —A harmful knife <i>R L</i> 1724
And haply of our old acquaintance " 89 12	of my harmful deeds <i>Son</i> 111 2
wilt thou not haply say " 101 5	Harmless —Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells <i>R L</i> 510
Happier —Or ten times happier " 6 8	Such harmless creatures " 1347
were happier than thou art " 6 9	and give the harmless show " 1507
the height of happier men " 32 8	sheathed in her harmless breast " 1723
Happiness —O happiness enjoy'd but of a few <i>R L</i> 22	Harmony —Lest the deceiving har- mony should run <i>V A</i> 781
Happy —And now the happy season <i>V A</i> 327	Harsh —churlish, harsh in voice " 134
treasure of his happy state <i>R L</i> 16	Harsh, featureless, and rude <i>Son</i> 11 10
But happy monarchs still are fear'd " 611	Harsh-sounding —heavenly tune harsh-sounding <i>V A</i> 481

Harvest —the harvest of his wits	<i>R L</i>	858	Hate —and see just cause of hate	<i>Son</i> 150	10
should that harvest reap	<i>Son</i> 128	7	In vowing new hate	"	152 4
Hast —hast thou a tongue	<i>V A</i>	427	Hate —I hate not love, but your	<i>V A</i>	789
when thou hast on foot the pur-			hates himself for his offence	<i>R L</i>	738
blind hare	"	679	him whom thou dost hate	"	89 14
thou hast no eyes to see	"	939	Then hate me when thou wilt	<i>Son</i> 90	1
Why hast thou cast	"	951	the sound that said 'I hate	"	145 2
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	'I hate' she alter'd with an end	"	145 9
as thou hast pretended	<i>R L</i>	576	'I hate' from hate	"	145 13
Hast thou put on his shape	"	597	But, love, hate on	"	149 13
Hast thou command	"	624	Hated —Past reason hated	"	129 7
which thou hast here deprived	"	1752	Hateful —Hateful divorce of love	<i>V A</i>	932
my image thou hast torn	"	1782	to his hateful name	"	994
no form of thee hast left behind	<i>Son</i> 9	6	and wretched hateful days	<i>R L</i>	161
Hast thou, the master-mistress of			Hateful it is; there is no hate	"	240
my passion	"	20 2	'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night'	"	771
hast all the all of me	"	81 14	hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows'		
at that which thou hast done	"	35 1	nests	"	849
What hast thou then	"	40 2	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	1698
That thou hast her	"	42 1	Hatefully —But hatefully at random	<i>V A</i>	940
thou hast the strength of laws	"	49 13	Hateth —Who hateth thee that I do		
thou hast pass'd by the ambush	"	70 9	call my friend	<i>Son</i> 149	5
thou hast but lost the dregs of life	"	74 9	Hath —the world hath ending	<i>V A</i>	12
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99 5	yet hath he been my captive	"	101
Who hast by waning grown	"	126 3	hath he hung his lance	"	103
thou harder hast engrossed	"	133 6	for my sake hath learn'd	"	105
thou hast both him and me	"	134 13	the heart hath treble wrong	"	329
thou hast thy 'Will	"	135 1	hath made mine hard	"	378
hast thou forged hooks	"	137 7	The sea hath bounds, but deep de-		
hast thou this powerful might	"	150 1	sire hath none	"	389
Whence hast thou this becoming	"	150 5	eye so full hath fed	"	399
Whilst thou hast wherewith to			hath done me double wrong	"	429
spend	<i>P P</i> 21	36	Hath taught them	"	501
Haste —devouring all in haste	<i>V A</i>	57	hath ended in the west	"	530
And all in haste	"	870	hath caught the yielding prey	"	547
Her more than haste	"	909	She hath assay'd as much	"	608
And in her haste	"	1029	hath deserved a greater fee	"	609
return again in haste	<i>R L</i>	321	he hath a battle set	"	619
So his unhallow'd haste	"	552	Beauty hath nought to do	"	638
with their fresh falls' haste	"	650	hath she bribed the Destinies	"	733
The cause craves haste	"	1295	semblance he hath fed	"	795
to my lord with more than haste	"	1332	Hath dropp'd a precious jewel	"	823
that doth behold his haste	"	1668	For who hath she to spend	"	847
by thy continual haste	<i>Son</i> 123	11	When he hath ceased	"	919
Haste —I haste me to my bed	"	27 1	web that she hath wrought	"	991
why should I haste me thence	"	51 3	that hath done thee wrong	"	1005
Hasten —minutes hasten to their end	"	60 2	Grief hath two tongues	"	1007
Hasteth —and hasteth to his horse	<i>V A</i>	258	when he hath sung	"	1095
hasteth to a myrtle grove	"	865	and hath kill'd him so	"	1110
Hasting —Hasting to feed her fawn	"	876	hath done her beauty wrong	<i>R L</i>	80
Hasty —Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i>	49	that hath engirt	"	221
Hat —she heaveth up his hat	<i>V A</i>	351	Hath barr'd him	"	340
some, untuck'd, descended her			impiety hath wrought	"	341
sheaved hat	<i>L C</i>	31	fear's frost hath dissolution	"	355
Hatch —cuckoos hatch in sparrows'			That thinks she hath beheld	"	451
nests	<i>R L</i>	849	Thy beauty hath ensnared thee	"	485
Hate —To make thee hate	<i>V A</i>	711	Only he hath an eye to gaze	"	496
there is no hate in loving	<i>R L</i>	240	The wolf hath seized	"	677
If not, enforced hate	"	668	But she hath lost	"	687
to fine the hate of foes	"	936	And he hath won	"	688
or begets him hate	"	1005	that hath lost in gain	"	730
poison'd with murderous hate	<i>Son</i> 10	5	a wandering wasp hath crept	"	859
Shall hate be fairer lodged	"	10 10	And scarce hath eyes	"	957
is in my love and hate	"	35 12	'So then he hath it	"	962
than hate's known injury	"	40 12	which wretchedness hath chained	"	990
in your waken'd hate	"	117 12	what he hath said	"	915
Time's love or to Time's hate	"	124 3	'Why hath thy servant oppor-		
and thy dear virtue hate	"	142 1	tunities	"	932
Hate of my sin	"	142 2	hath Tarquin rifled me	"	1050

Hath —For day hath nought	<i>R L</i>	1092	Hath —In thee hath neither sting	<i>L C</i>	285
grief is dumb and hath no words	"	1105	and chill extincture hath	"	294
winter that the flower hath kill'd	"	1255	how often hath she joined	<i>P P</i>	7 7
one hath power to tell	"	1288	to please me hath she coined	"	7 9
So woe hath wearied woe	"	1363	Heart hath his hope	"	15 10
that hath done him wrong	"	1467	learned man hath got the lady	"	16 15
that hath transgressed so	"	1481	my hand hath sworn	"	17 11
Whose deed hath made herself	"	1566	Love hath forlorn me	"	18 21
hath overslipp'd her thought	"	1576	thine eye hath chose the dame	"	19 1
with painted images hath spent	"	1577	hath taught her thus to say	"	19 22
He hath no power	"	1594	Love hath reason, reason none	<i>P T</i>	47
Hath thee befall'n	"	1599	Hatred —no hatred in thine eye	<i>Son</i>	93 5
what spite hath thy fair colours spent	"	1600	Haunted —following where he	<i>L C</i>	130
it hath to say	"	1618	Have —Which long have rain'd	<i>V A</i>	83
sad task hath not said	"	1699	I have been woo'd	"	97
Hath served a dumb arrest	"	1780	thou unask'd shalt have	"	102
and too late hath spill'd	"	1801	The heat I have from thence	"	195
that she hath kill'd	"	1803	If thou wilt have twain	"	210
hath in the world an end	<i>Son</i>	9 11	since I have hemm'd thee here	"	229
Nature hath not made	"	11 9	what a horse should have	"	299
hath all too short a date	"	18 4	and thou shalt have it	"	374
that more hath more express'd	"	23 12	For I have heard	"	418
what silent love hath writ	"	23 13	That they have murder'd	"	502
Mine eye hath play'd the painter	"		you shall have a kiss	"	536
and hath stell'd	"	24 1	though the rose have prickles	"	574
That hath his windows glazed	"	24 8	You have no reason	"	612
Thy merit hath my duty strongly	"		till they have singled	"	693
knit	"	26 2	time thou needs must have	"	759
Hath dear religious love	"	31 6	If love have lent you	"	775
region cloud hath mask'd him	"	33 12	what have you urged	"	787
That she hath thee	"	42 3	have seen him no more	"	819
my friend hath found	"	42 10	they long have gazed	"	927
thy love hath cast	"	49 3	at him should have fled	"	947
Since every one hath, every one,	"		they have wept till now	"	1062
one shade	"	53 3	That what they have not	<i>R L</i>	135
Hath been before	"	59 2	by hoping more, they have but less	"	137
Hath travell'd on to age's steepy	"		Of that we have	"	152
night	"	63 5	The thing we have	"	153
Ruin hath taught	"	64 11	true respect should have	"	201
For she hath no exchequer	"	67 11	Might have excuse	"	235
the eye hath shown	"	69 8	Poor wretches have remorse	"	269
hath in this line some interest	"	74 3	to have him heard	"	306
every alien pen hath got my use	"	78 3	might have reposed still	"	382
such virtue hath my pen	"	81 13	'I have debated	"	498
my heart hath 'scaped	"	90 5	Shall have thy trespass	"	524
humour hath its adjunct	"	91 5	'Have done,' quoth he	"	645
my life hath end	"	92 6	Have batter'd down her conse-	"	
a winter hath my absence been	"	97 1	crated wall	"	723
Hath put a spirit of youth	"	98 3	true eyes have never practis'd	"	748
it hath my added praise	"	103 4	To have their unscen sin remain	"	753
Hath motion, and mine eye may	"		So should I have	"	789
be deceived	"	104 12	I have no one to blush	"	792
moon hath her eclipse	"	107 5	Have no perfection of my summer	"	
Which hath not figured	"	108 2	left	"	837
hath the mind no part	"	113 7	We have no good that we can say	"	873
errors hath my heart committed	"	119 5	Truth and Virtue have to do with	"	
Whilst it hath thought	"	119 6	thee	"	911
hand hath put on nature's power	"	127 5	would else have come	"	916
beauty hath no name	"	127 7	'Let him have time	"	981
music hath a far more pleasing	"		Let him have time	"	982
sound	"	130 10	Let him have time	"	983
Thy face hath not the power	"	131 6	Let him have time	"	984
cruel eye hath taken	"	133 5	Let him have time	"	985
Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1	'Let him have time	"	988
Hath left me, and I desperate	"	147 7	Let him have time	"	990
what eyes hath Love	"	148 1	Have time to wall	"	994
over me hath power	<i>L C</i>	74	such an office have	"	1000
The one a palate hath	"	167	Have heard the cause	"	1178
Nature hath charged me	"	220	that dear jewel I have lost	"	1191

Hand —he takes her by the blood- less hand <i>R L</i> 1597	Happy —some happy mean to end <i>R L</i> 1045
That guides this hand " 1722	sire, and child, and happy mother <i>Son</i> 8 11
This said, he struck his hand " 1842	on the top of happy hours " 16 5
winter's ragged hand deface <i>Son</i> 6 1	Then happy I, that love " 25 13
with Nature's own hand painted " 20 1	return in happy plight " 28 1
shake hands to torture me " 28 6	then ten times happy me " 37 14
from hands of falsehood " 48 4	shadow's form form happy show " 43 6
my hand against myself uprear " 49 11	how happy you make those " 57 12
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave " 58 3	O, what a happy title " 92 11
despite his cruel hand " 60 14	Happy to have thy love, happy to die " 92 12
With Time's injurious hand crush'd " 63 2	saucy jacks so happy are in this " 123 13
by Time's fell hand defaced " 64 1	Happy —which happens those that pay " 6 6
Or what strong hand can hold " 65 11	Harbinger —But thou shrieking harbinger <i>P T</i> 5
The hand that writ it " 71 6	Harbour —dark harbour for defame <i>R L</i> 768
The lily I condemned for thy hand " 99 6	Hard —flinty, hard as steel <i>V A</i> 199
beauty, like a dial-hand " 104 9	borne so hard a mind " 208
Of hand, of foot, of lip " 106 6	with his hard hoof he wounds " 367
like the dyer's hand " 111 7	lest thy hard heart " 375
For since each hand hath put on tender inward of thy hand " 127 5	hath made mine hard " 378
Love's own hand did make " 128 6	where a heart is hard " 426
but in her maiden hand " 145 1	holds her pulses hard " 476
by a virgin hand disarm'd " 154 4	That hard heart of thine " 500
a careless hand of pride <i>L C</i> 30	with her hard embracing " 559
Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall " 41	Fearing some hard news <i>R L</i> 255
that never touch'd his hand " 141	Of hard misfortune " 1713
advance of yours that phraseless hand " 225	how hard true sorrow hits <i>Son</i> 120 10
But alas, my hand hath sworn <i>P P</i> 17 11	why 'twas beautiful and hard <i>L C</i> 211
Handled —idle, over-handled theme <i>V A</i> 770	Faithful friends are hard to find <i>P P</i> 21 34
Handling —with too much handling " 560	Hard-believing —O hard-believing love, how strange <i>V A</i> 965
Handmaid —Her twinkling hand- maids too <i>R L</i> 787	Harden —Tears harden lust <i>R L</i> 560
Hang —droop with grief and hang the head <i>V A</i> 666	Harden'd —Stone him with harden'd hearts " 978
doth she hang her head " 1058	Harder —O, if no harder than a stone " 593
Thy kinsmen hang their heads <i>R L</i> 521	hearts, harder than stones " 978
and hang their heads with mine " 793	thou harder hast engrossed <i>Son</i> 133 6
calls to mind where hangs a piece " 1366	Hardest —The hardest knife ill used " 95 14
Hang on such thorns <i>Son</i> 54 7	Hard-favour'd —Were I hard-fa- vour'd, foul <i>V A</i> 133
And hang more praise " 72 7	Hard-favour'd tyrant " 931
or none, or few, do hang " 73 2	some hard-favour'd groom <i>R L</i> 1632
did hang in crooked curls <i>L C</i> 85	Hare —at the timorous flying hare <i>V A</i> 674
plum that hangs upon a tree <i>P P</i> 10 5	on foot the purblind hare " 679
Hang'd —to a cabin hang'd with care " 14 3	Harm —thence doth little harm " 195
Hanging —his braided hanging mane <i>V A</i> 271	fortress'd from a world of harms <i>R L</i> 28
still hanging by his neck " 593	no outward harm express'd " 91
like a heavy-hanging bell <i>R L</i> 1493	th' other feareth harm " 172
in my bosom's shop is hanging <i>Son</i> 24 7	including all foul harms " 199
Hanging her pale and pined cheek <i>L C</i> 32	A little harm done " 523
Hap —That golden hap which their superiors want <i>R L</i> 42	should right poor ladies' harms " 1694
issueless shalt hap to die <i>Son</i> 9 3	For fear of harms <i>L C</i> 165
Hapless —to end a hapless life <i>R L</i> 1045	Harm have I done to them " 194
Haply —Haply that name of 'chaste " 8	Harmed —cannot be easily harmed <i>V A</i> 627
Haply I think on thee <i>Son</i> 29 10	but ne'er was harmed <i>L C</i> 194
And haply of our old acquaintance " 89 12	Harmful —A harmful knife <i>R L</i> 1724
wilt thou not haply say " 101 5	of my harmful deeds <i>Son</i> 111 2
Happler —Or ten times happier " 6 8	Harmless —Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells <i>R L</i> 510
were happier than thou art " 6 9	Such harmless creatures " 1347
the height of happier men " 32 8	and give the harmless show " 1507
Happiness —O happiness enjoy'd but of a few <i>R L</i> 22	sheathed in her harmless breast " 172
Happy —And now the happy season <i>V A</i> 327	Harmony —Lest the deceiving har- mony should run <i>V A</i> 71
treasure of his happy state <i>R L</i> 16	Harsh —churlish, harsh in voice " 1
But happy monarchs still are fear'd " 611	Harsh, featureless, and rude <i>Son</i> 11
	Harsh-sounding —heavenly tune harsh-sounding <i>V A</i>

Harvest —the harvest of his wife	<i>R L</i>	859	Hate —and see just cause of hate	<i>Son</i> 150	10
should that harvest reap	<i>Son</i> 128	7	In vowing new hate	"	152 4
Hast —hast thou a tongue	<i>VA</i>	427	Hate —I hate not love, but your	<i>VA</i>	789
when thou hast on foot the pur-			hates himself for his offence	<i>R L</i>	738
blind hare	"	679	him whom thou dost hate	"	89 14
thou hast no eyes to see	"	939	Then hate me when thou wilt	<i>Son</i> 90	1
Why hast thou cast	"	951	the sound that said 'I hate	"	145 2
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	'I hate' she alter'd with an end	"	145 9
as thou hast pretended	<i>R L</i>	576	'I hate' from hate	"	145 13
Hast thou put on his shape	"	597	But, love, hate on	"	149 13
Hast thou command	"	624	Hated —Fast reason hated	"	129 7
which thou hast here deprived	"	1752	Hateful —Hateful divorce of love	<i>VA</i>	932
my image thou hast torn	"	1762	to his hateful name	"	994
no form of thee hast left behind	<i>Son</i> 9	6	and wretched hateful days	<i>R L</i>	161
Hast thou, the master-mistress of			Hateful it is; there is no hate	"	240
my passion	"	20 2	'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night'	"	771
hast all the all of me	"	31 14	hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows'		
at that which thou hast done	"	35 1	nests	"	849
What hast thou then	"	40 2	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	1698
That thou hast her	"	42 1	Hatefully —But hatefully at random	<i>VA</i>	940
thou hast the strength of laws	"	49 13	Hateth —Who hateth thee that I do		
thou hast pass'd by the ambush	"	70 9	call my friend	<i>Son</i> 149	5
thou hast but lost the dregs of life	"	74 9	Hath —the world hath ending	<i>VA</i>	12
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99 5	yet hath he been my captive	"	101
Who hast by waning grown	"	126 3	hath he hung his lance	"	103
thou harder hast engrossed	"	133 6	for my sake hath learn'd	"	105
thou hast both him and me	"	134 13	the heart hath treble wrong	"	329
thou hast thy 'Will	"	135 1	hath made mine hard	"	378
hast thou forged hooks	"	137 7	The sea hath bounds, but deep de-		
hast thou this powerful might	"	150 1	sire hath none	"	389
Whence hast thou this becoming	"	150 5	eye so full hath fed	"	399
Whilst thou hast wherewith to			hath done me double wrong	"	429
spend	<i>PP</i> 21	36	Hath taught them	"	501
Haste —devouring all in haste	<i>VA</i>	57	hath ended in the west	"	530
And all in haste	"	870	hath caught the yielding prey	"	547
Her more than haste	"	909	She hath assay'd as much	"	608
And in her haste	"	1029	hath deserved a greater fee	"	609
return again in haste	<i>R L</i>	321	he hath a battle set	"	619
So his unhallow'd haste	"	552	Beauty hath nought to do	"	638
with their fresh falls' haste	"	650	hath she bribed the Destinies	"	733
The cause craves haste	"	1295	semblance he hath fed	"	795
to my lord with more than haste	"	1332	Hath dropp'd a precious jewel	"	823
that doth behold his haste	"	1668	For who hath she to spend	"	847
by thy continual haste	<i>Son</i> 123	11	When he hath ceased	"	919
Haste —I haste me to my bed	"	27 1	web that she hath wrought	"	991
why should I haste me thence	"	51 3	that hath done thee wrong	"	1005
Hasten —minutes hasten to their end	"	60 2	Grief hath two tongues	"	1007
Hasteth —and hasteth to his horse	<i>VA</i>	258	when he hath sung	"	1095
hasteth to a myrtle grove	"	865	and hath kill'd him so	"	1110
Hasting —Hasting to feed her fawn	"	876	hath done her beauty wrong	<i>R L</i>	80
Hasty —Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i>	49	that hath engirt	"	221
Hat —she heaveth up his hat	<i>VA</i>	351	Hath barr'd him	"	340
some, untuck'd, descended her			impery hath wrought	"	341
sheaved hat	<i>LC</i>	31	fear's frost hath dissolution	"	355
Hatch —cuckoos hatch in sparrows'			That thinks she hath beheld	"	451
nests	<i>R L</i>	849	Thy beauty hath ensnared thee	"	485
Hate —To make thee hate	<i>VA</i>	711	Only he hath an eye to gaze	"	496
there is no hate in loving	<i>R L</i>	240	The wolf hath seized	"	677
if not, enforced hate	"	668	But she hath lost	"	687
to fine the hate of foes	"	936	And he hath won	"	688
or begets him hate	"	1005	that hath lost in gain	"	730
possess'd with murderous hate	<i>Son</i> 10	5	a wandering wasp hath crept	"	839
Shall hate be fairer lodged	"	10 10	And scarce hath eyes	"	857
is in my love and hate	"	35 12	'So then he hath it	"	862
than hate's known injury	"	40 12	which wretchedness hath chained	"	900
in your waken'd hate	"	117 12	what he hath said	"	915
Time's love or to Time's hate	"	124 3	'Why hath thy servant oppor-		
and thy dear virtue hate	"	142 1	tunities	"	932
Hate of my sin	"	142 2	hath Tarquin rifled me	"	1050

Hath —For day hath nought	<i>R J.</i>	1092	Hath —In thee hath neither sting	<i>L C.</i>	285
grief is dumb and hath no words	"	1105	and chill extinture hath	"	294
winter that the flower hath kill'd	"	1255	how often hath she joined	<i>P P</i>	7 7
one hath power to tell	"	1288	to please me hath she coined	"	7 9
So woe hath wearied woe	"	1363	Heart hath his hope	"	15 10
that hath done him wrong	"	1467	learned man hath got the lady	"	16 15
that hath transgressed so	"	1481	my hand hath sworn	"	17 11
Whose deed hath made herself	"	1566	Love hath forlorn me	"	18 21
hath overslipp'd her thought	"	1576	thine eye hath chose the dame	"	19 1
with painted images hath spent	"	1577	hath taught her thus to say	"	19 22
He hath no power	"	1594	Love hath reason, reason none	<i>P T</i>	47
Hath thee befall'n	"	1599	Hatred —no hatred in thine eye	<i>Son</i>	93 5
what spite hath thy fair colour spent	"	1600	Haunted —following where he . . .	<i>L C.</i>	130
it hath to say	"	1618	Have —Which long have rain'd	<i>V A</i>	83
sad task hath not said	"	1699	I have been woo'd	"	97
Hath served a dumb arrest	"	1780	thou unask'd shalt have	"	102
and too late hath spill'd	"	1801	The heat I have from thence	"	195
that she hath kill'd	"	1803	if thou wilt have twain	"	210
hath in the world an end	<i>Son</i>	9 11	since I have hemm'd thee here	"	229
Nature hath not made	"	11 9	what a horse should have	"	299
hath all too short a date	"	18 4	and thou shalt have it	"	374
that more hath more express'd	"	23 12	For I have heard	"	413
what silent love hath writ	"	23 13	That they have murder'd	"	502
Mine eye hath play'd the painter	"		you shall have a kiss	"	536
and hath stell'd	"	24 1	though the rose have prickles	"	574
That hath his windows glazed	"	24 8	You have no reason	"	612
Thy merit hath my duty strongly	"		till they have singled	"	693
knit	"	26 2	time thou needs must have	"	759
Hath dear religious love	"	31 6	If love have lent you	"	775
region cloud hath mask'd him	"	33 12	what have you urged	"	787
That she hath thee	"	42 3	have seen him no more	"	819
my friend hath found	"	42 10	they long have gazed	"	927
thy love hath cast	"	49 3	at him should have fled	"	947
Since every one hath, every one,	"		they have wept till now	"	1062
one shade	"	53 3	That what they have not	<i>R L</i>	135
Hath been before	"	59 2	by hoping more, they have but less	"	137
Hath travell'd on to age's steepy	"		Of that we have	"	152
night	"	63 5	The thing we have	"	153
Ruin hath taught	"	64 11	true respect should have	"	201
For she hath no exchequer	"	67 11	Might have excuse	"	235
the eye hath shown	"	69 8	Poor wretches have remorse	"	269
hath in this line some interest	"	74 3	to have him heard	"	306
every alien pen hath got my use	"	78 3	might have repos'd still	"	382
such virtue hath my pen	"	81 13	'I have debated	"	498
my heart hath 'scaped	"	90 5	Shall have thy trespass	"	524
humour hath its adjunct	"	91 5	'Have done,' quoth he	"	645
my life hath end	"	92 6	Have batter'd down her conse-		
a winter hath my absence been	"	97 1	crated wall	"	723
Hath put a spirit of youth	"	98 3	true eyes have never practis'd	"	748
it hath my added praise	"	103 4	To have their unseen sin remain	"	753
Hath motion, and mine eye may	"		So should I have	"	789
be deceived	"	104 12	I have no one to blush	"	792
moon hath her eclipse	"	107 5	Have no perfection of my summer		
Which hath not figured	"	108 2	left	"	837
hath the mind no part	"	113 7	We have no good that we can say	"	873
errors hath my heart committed	"	119 5	Truth and Virtue have to do with		
Whilst it hath thought	"	119 6	thee	"	911
hand hath put on nature's power	"	127 5	would else have come	"	916
beauty hath no name	"	127 7	'Let him have time	"	961
music hath a far more pleasing	"		Let him have time	"	982
sound	"	130 10	Let him have time	"	983
Thy face hath not the power	"	131 6	Let him have time	"	984
cruel eye hath taken	"	133 5	Let him have time	"	985
Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1	'Let him have time	"	988
Hath left me, and I desperate	"	147 7	Let him have time	"	990
what eyes hath Love	"	148 1	Have time to wall	"	994
over me hath power	<i>L C.</i>	74	such an office have	"	1000
The one a palate hath	"	167	Have heard the cause	"	1178
Nature hath charged me	"	220	that dear jewel I have lost	"	1191

Have —For men have marble, wo-				Have —and in quest to have	<i>Son</i> 129	10
men waxen minds	<i>R L</i>	.....	1240	I have seen roses	"	130 5
for I have them here	"	.....	1290	Have put on black	"	132 3
creatures have a true respect	"	.....	1347	now I have confess'd	"	134 1
where cares have carved some	"	.....	1445	Him have I lost	"	134 13
the fear that false hearts have	"	.....	1512	heart and eyes have erred	"	137 13
She would have said	"	.....	1535	to have years told	"	138 12
dolour others have endured	"	.....	1582	looks have been mine enemies	"	139 10
should have slain her foe	"	.....	1827	That have profaned	"	142 6
I have astronomy	<i>Son</i>	14	2	If thou dost seek to have	"	142 13
eyes for eyes have done	"	24	9	the thing she would have stay	"	143 4
eyes have drawn	"	24	10	mayst have thy 'Will	"	143 13
have supposed dead	"	31	2	Two loves I have of comfort	"	144 1
morning have I seen	"	33	1	For I have sworn thee fair	"	147 13
yet I have still the loss	"	34	10	Which have no correspondence	"	148 2
Roses have thorns	"	35	2	Or, if they have	"	148 3
This wish I have	"	37	14	For I have sworn deep oaths	"	152 9
till she have prevailed	"	41	8	I have sworn thee fair	"	152 13
Thee have I not	"	48	9	Ink would have seem'd	<i>L C</i>	..... 64
you have some part	"	53	13	have been a spreading flower	"	..... 75
canker-blooms have full as deep	"	54	5	ere he desire have granted	"	..... 131
I have no precious time	"	57	3	'So many have, that never	"	..... 141
When you have bid	"	57	8	Have of my suffering youth	"	..... 178
subjects worse have given	"	59	14	I have been call'd unto	"	..... 181
hours have drained	"	63	3	that mine eyes have seen	"	..... 190
When I have seen	"	64	1	Harm have I done to them	"	..... 194
When I have seen	"	64	5	I have received from many	"	..... 206
have seen such interchange	"	64	9	The thing we have not	"	..... 240
But weep to have that	"	64	14	Have emptied all their fountains	"	..... 255
unless this miracle have might	"	65	13	loves not to have years told	<i>P P</i>	1 12
earth can have but earth	"	74	7	Two loves I have of comfort	"	2 1
So oft have I invoked thee	"	78	1	and yet no cause I have	"	10 7
Have added feathers	"	78	7	that wont to have play'd	"	18 29
Your name from hence immortal				Have you not heard it said	"	19 41
life shall have	"	81	5	They have at commandment	"	21 46
yet when they have devised	"	82	9	Having —But having no defects	<i>V A</i>	..... 138
therefore have I slept	"	83	5	having writ on death	"	..... 509
Thus have I had thee	"	87	13	And having felt the sweetness	"	..... 553
griefs have done their spite	"	90	10	But having thee at vantage	"	..... 635
Happy to have thy love	"	92	12	for having so offended	"	..... 810
They that have power	"	94	1	Having lost the fair discovery	"	..... 828
what a mansion have those vices got	"	95	9	Having no fair to lose	"	..... 1083
what freezings have I felt	"	97	3	Which having all	<i>R L</i>	..... 96
From you have I been absent	"	98	1	In having much, torments us	"	..... 151
If Time have any wrinkle	"	100	10	Having solicited the eternal power	"	..... 344
Have from the forests shook	"	104	4	Having no other pleasure	"	..... 860
seasons have I seen	"	104	6	Who, having two sweet babes	"	..... 1161
have often lived alone	"	105	13	For having traffic with thyself	<i>Son</i>	4 9
pen would have express'd	"	106	7	And having climb'd	"	7 5
Have eyes to wonder	"	106	14	And having thee	"	91 12
If I have ranged	"	109	5	That having such a scope	"	103 2
'tis true I have gone here and there	"	110	1	Had, having, and in quest to have	"	129 10
that I have look'd on truth	"	110	5	having so short a lease	"	146 5
done, have what shall have no end	"	110	9	Haveings —Whose rarest haveings	<i>L C</i>	..... 235
lines that I before have writ	"	115	1	Hawk —full-fed hound or gorged	<i>R L</i>	..... 694
that I have scanted all	"	117	1	Some in their hawks	<i>Son</i>	91 4
That I have frequent been	"	117	5	Of more delight than hawks	"	91 11
That I have holsted sail	"	117	7	Hazard —Such hazard now must dot-		
potions have I drunk	"	119	1	ing Tarquin make	<i>R L</i>	..... 151
How have mine eyes out of their				He —Hunting he loved, but love he		
spheres been fitted	"	119	7	laugh'd to scorn	<i>V A</i>	..... 4
thrice more than I have spent	"	119	14	He red for shame	"	..... 36
You've pass'd a hell of time	"	120	6	as he was down	"	..... 43
have no leisure taken	"	120	7	now doth he frown	"	..... 45
might have remember'd	"	120	9	He burns with bashful	"	..... 49
Have faculty by nature to subslst	"	122	6	He saith she is immodest	"	..... 53
before have heard	"	123	8	Panting he lies and breatheth	"	..... 62
who have lived for crime	"	124	14	Still is he sullen, still he lours and		
Have I not seen	"	125	5	frets	"	..... 75

Hear —That to hear it was great pity	<i>P P</i>	21	12	Heart —the heart of all her land	<i>R L</i>	439
That to hear her	"	21	15	May feel her heart, poor citizen	"	445
they cannot hear thee	"	21	21	but his heart granteth	"	558
Hear —For I have heard	<i>V A</i>	413		and wreck-threatening heart	"	590
As if they heard	"	1126		From a pure heart	"	625
The threshold grates the door to				She wakes her heart	"	759
have him heard	<i>R L</i>	306		Stone him with harden'd hearts	"	978
Have heard the cause	"	1178		against my heart	"	1137
that we before have heard them				Faint not, faint heart	"	1209
told	<i>Son</i>	123	8	drown their eyes or break their		
Heard where his plants	<i>L C</i>	171		hearts	"	1239
Have you not heard it	<i>P P</i>	19	41	either cipher'd either's heart	"	1396
Hear'st —thou hear'st me moralize	<i>V A</i>	712		the fear that false hearts have	"	1512
why hear'st thou music sadly	<i>Son</i>	8	1	And then against my heart	"	1640
Hearer —Will tie the hearers	<i>R L</i>	818		as if her heart would break	"	1716
Hearing —or I had no hearing	<i>V A</i>	428		so thick come in his poor heart's		
And hearing him	"	944		aid	"	1784
And in my hearing	<i>R L</i>	1123		do not steep thy heart	"	1828
Hearing you praised	<i>Son</i>	85	9	A woman's gentle heart	<i>Son</i>	20 3
with his hearing to divide	<i>L C</i>	67		raiment of my heart	"	22 6
Hearken —To hearken if his foes	<i>V A</i>	699		Bearing thy heart	"	22 11
She hearkens for his hounds	"	868		Presume not on thy heart	"	22 13
Hearsay —Let them say more that				weakens his own heart	"	23 4
like of hearsay well	<i>Son</i>	21	13	table of my heart	"	24 2
Heard —within a puddle's womb				know not the heart	"	24 14
is heard	<i>R L</i>	657		endeared with all hearts	"	31 1
Heart —Is thine own heart	<i>V A</i>	157		absent from thy heart	"	41 2
the heart hath treble wrong	"	329		Mine eye and heart are at a mor-		
the heart's attorney	"	335		tal war	"	46 1
heart all whole as thine, thy heart	"	370		Mine eye my heart thy picture's		
'Give me my heart	"	374		sight	"	46 3
thy hard heart do steel it	"	375		My heart mine eye the freedom of	"	46 4
Because Adonis' heart	"	378		My heart doth plead	"	46 5
set the heart on fire	"	388		tenants to the heart	"	46 10
from my unyielding heart	"	423		dear heart's part	"	46 12
where a heart is hard	"	426		And my heart's right thine in-		
heart's deep-sore wounding	"	432		ward love of heart	"	46 14
that hard heart of thine	"	500		Betwixt mine eye and heart	"	47 1
this poor heart of mine	"	502		Or heart in love	"	47 4
buys my heart from me	"	517		bids my heart	"	47 6
look well to her heart	"	530		mine eye is my heart's guest	"	47 7
For my sick heart	"	584		Awakes my heart to heart's and		
My boding heart pants	"	647		eye's delight	"	47 14
Knocks at my heart	"	659		But you like none, none you, for		
make my faint heart bleed	"	669		constant heart	"	53 14
my heart stands armed	"	779		It is so grounded inward in my		
And then my little heart	"	783		heart	"	62 4
my heart longs not	"	785		the thought of hearts can mend	"	69 2
my heart of teen	"	808		kingdom of hearts shouldst owe	"	70 14
now she beats her heart	"	829		when my heart hath 'scaped	"	90 5
enters to surprise her heart	"	890		Thy looks with me, thy heart in		
cleaves an infant's heart	"	942		other place	"	93 4
Thy coward heart	"	1024		false heart's history	"	93 7
never wound the heart	"	1042		Whate'er thy thoughts or thy		
my heart to lead	"	1072		heart's workings be	"	93 11
Heavy hearts lead	"	1073		Take heed, dear heart	"	95 13
My throbbing heart	"	1186		never say that I was false of heart	"	109 1
our hearts oft tainted be	<i>R L</i>	38		gave my heart another youth	"	110 7
my false heart bleed	"	228		it no form delivers to the heart	"	113 5
the heart that shadows dreadeth,	"	270		What wretched errors hath my		
My heart shall never countermand	"	276		heart committed	"	119 5
But with a pure appeal seeks to				so long as brain and heart	"	122 5
the heart	"	293		let me be obsequious in thy heart	"	125 9
But his hot heart, which fond de-				my dear dotting heart	"	131 3
stre	"	314		thy heart torments me with disdain	"	132 2
is his heart misled	"	369		let it then as well beseech thy heart	"	132 10
Anon his beating heart, alarums				Beshrew that heart that makes my		
striking	"	433		heart to groan	"	133 1
His drumming heart cheers up	"	435		Prison my heart	"	133 9

Heart —But then my friend's heart				Heat —from Love's fire took heat	<i>Son</i> 154	10
let my poor heart ball	<i>Son</i>	133	10	Love's fire heats water	"	154 14
let my heart be his guard	"	138	11	Heating —by heating of the blood	<i>VA</i>	742
the judgement of my heart is tied	"	137	8	Heave —to heave the owner out	<i>R L</i>	413
Why should my heart think	"	137	9	labour hence to heave thee	"	586
Which my heart knows	"	137	10	Oft did she heave her napkin	<i>L C</i>	15
my heart and eyes have erred	"	137	13	Heaved-up —Her joy with . . . hand	<i>R L</i>	111
That thy unkindness lays upon				my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638
my heart	"	139	2	Heaven —that shines from heaven	<i>VA</i>	193
Dear heart, forbear	"	139	6	resounds like heaven's thunder	"	268
Though thy proud heart go wide	"	140	14	in earth or heaven	"	493
'tis my heart that loves	"	141	3	that shadow heaven's light	"	533
Dissuade one foolish heart	"	141	10	stealing moulds from heaven	"	730
thy proud heart's slave	"	141	12	in high heaven's despite	"	731
Root pity in thy heart	"	142	11	Love to heaven is fled	"	793
Straight in her heart did mercy				as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	13
come	"	145	5	the heavens had him lent	"	17
With insufficiency my heart to away	"	150	2	greet heaven for his success	"	112
true hearts had warm'd	"	154	6	from the heaven of his thought	"	338
supposed them mistress of his				As if the heavens should counte-		
heart	<i>L C</i>	142		nance his sin	"	343
of his foul adulterate heart	"	175		The eye of heaven is out	"	356
my heart so much as warmed	"	191		By heaven and earth	"	572
Kept hearts in liveries	"	195		To all the host of heaven	"	598
Encamp'd in hearts	"	203		by heaven, I will not hear thee	"	667
Now all these hearts that do on				for heaven and Collatine	"	1166
mine depend	"	274		As heaven, it seem'd	"	1372
What rocky heart to water will				By heaven's fair sun	"	1837
not wear	"	291		that I in heaven find	<i>Son</i> 14	8
That not a heart which in his level				Though yet, heaven knows, it is		
came	"	309		but as	"	17 3
that forced thunder from his heart				the eye of heaven shines	"	18 5
did fly	"	325		Who heaven itself for ornament		
Persuade my heart	<i>P P</i>	3 3		doth use	"	21 3
To win his heart she touch'd him	"	4 7		That heaven's air in this huge ron-		
My heart doth charge the watch	"	15 2		dure hems	"	21 8
Heart hath his hope	"	15 10		fix'd in heaven's air	"	21 12
Heart's renying	"	18 7		when clouds do blot the heaven	"	28 10
Heart is bleeding	"	18 23		And trouble deaf heaven	"	29 3
Thus of every grief in heart	"	21 55		sings hymns at heaven's gate	"	29 12
Hearts remote, yet not asunder	<i>P T</i>	29		when heaven's sun stalmeth	"	33 14
Heart-easing —keep him from heart-				in heaven's sweetest air	"	70 4
easing words	<i>R L</i>	1782		But heaven in thy creation did de-		
Hearted —'gan she cry, 'flint-hearted				croce	"	93 9
boy	<i>VA</i>	95		do inherit heaven's graces	"	94 5
at least kind-hearted prove	<i>Son</i>	10 12		welcome, next my heaven the best	"	110 13
Hearten —And therein heartens up				To shun the heaven that leads men	"	129 14
his servile powers	<i>R L</i>	295		And yet, by heaven, I think	"	130 13
Heartily —I heartily beseech thee	<i>VA</i>	404		not the morning sun of heaven	"	132 5
Heart-inflaming —his . . . brand	<i>Son</i> 154	2		From heaven to hell	"	145 12
Heartless —To sound a parley to his				sees not till heaven clears	"	148 12
heartless foe	<i>R L</i>	471		spite of heaven's fell rage	<i>L C</i>	13
Which heartless peasants did so				To sing heaven's praise	<i>P P</i>	5 14
well resemble	"	1392		Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	"	17 8
Through heartless ground	<i>P P</i>	18 35		There is no heaven, by holy then	"	19 45
Heart-strings —Shall tune our . . .	<i>R L</i>	1141		Heaven-hued —The . . . sapphire	<i>L C</i>	215
Heart-wish'd —burn'd in . . . luxury	<i>L C</i>	314		Heavenly —calls it . . . moisture	<i>VA</i>	64
Heat —passenger in summer's heat	<i>VA</i>	91		this heavenly and earthly sun	"	198
tired in the mid-day heat	"	177		heavenly tune harsh-sounding	"	431
Shall cool the heat	"	190		The heavenly moisture	"	542
The heat I have from thence	"	195		her heavenly image sits	<i>R L</i>	288
scorns the heat he feels	"	311		the steep-up heavenly hill	<i>Son</i> 7	5
O rash-false heat	<i>R L</i>	48		Such heavenly touches ne'er		
Can curb his heat	"	706		touch'd	"	17 8
knows not parching heat	"	1145		with heavenly alchemy	"	33 4
Thy heat of lust	"	1473		the heavenly rhetoric of thine		
Which erst from heat did canopy	<i>Son</i>	12 6		eye	<i>P P</i>	3 1
That it nor grows with heat	"	124 12		thou a heavenly love	"	3 7
A dateless, lively heat	"	153 6		whose heavenly touch	"	3 5

Heaveth —she heaveth up his hat	<i>VA</i>	351	Hell —the heaven that leads men to		
faintly she up-beaveth	"	482	this hell	<i>Son</i>	129 14
Heavily —And . . . from woe to woe	<i>Son</i>	30 10	To win me soon to hell	"	144 5
Which heavily he answers	"	50 11	one angel in another's hell	"	144 12
Heaviness —request to know your			From heaven to hell	"	145 12
heaviness	<i>R L</i>	1283	Who art as black as hell	"	147 14
this moody heaviness	"	1602	what a hell of witchcraft lies	<i>LC</i>	288
Heavy —think it heavy unto thee	<i>VA</i>	156	To win me soon to hell	<i>PP</i>	2 5
heavy, dark, disliking eye	"	182	one angel in another's hell	"	2 12
Her heavy anthem	"	839	Hell-born —Or blot with . . . sin	<i>R L</i>	1519
What may a heavy groan	"	950	Help —Her help she sees, but help		
Heavy hearts lead	"	1073	she cannot get	<i>VA</i>	93
in his ears a heavy tale	"	1125	thy help I would assure thee	"	371
weariness with heavy spright	<i>R L</i>	121	They buy thy help	<i>R L</i>	913
When heavy sleep had closed up	"	163	of time's help to despair	"	983
With heavy eye, knit brow	"	709	my case is past the help of law	"	1022
departs a heavy convertite	"	743	Poor helpless help	"	1056
The heavy motion that it doth	"	1326	the help that thou shalt lend me	"	1685
a kind of heavy fear	"	1435	Without thy help	<i>Son</i>	36 4
Though woe be heavy	"	1574	Your shallowest help will hold me		
Though heavy sleep on sightless			up	"	80 9
eyes	<i>Son</i>	43 12	the help of bath desired	"	153 11
But heavy tears, badges of either's			the bath for my help lies	"	153 13
woe	"	44 14	All help needing	<i>PP</i>	18 24
How heavy do I journey	"	50 1	Other help for him	"	18 54
My heavy eyelids to the weary night	"	61 2	Help —If tears could help	<i>R L</i>	1274
And heavy ignorance aloft to fly	"	78 6	Do wounds help wounds, or grief		
That heavy Saturn laugh'd	"	98 4	help grievous words	"	1822
Heavy-hanging —like a . . . bell	<i>R L</i>	1493	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
Hector —bold . . . , march'd to field	"	1430	Alas, she could not help it	<i>PP</i>	16 12
Here manly Hector faints	"	1486	He will help thee	"	21 52
Hecuba —despairing Hecuba beheld	"	1447	Helpless —that helpless berries saw	<i>VA</i>	604
Lo, here weeps Hecuba	"	1485	what helpless shame I feel	<i>R L</i>	756
Hedge —Behind some hedge	<i>VA</i>	1094	This helpless smoke of words	"	1027
gone to the hedge for shade	<i>PP</i>	6 2	Poor helpless help	"	1056
Heed —Take heed, dear heart	<i>Son</i>	95 13	Hem —In this huge rondure hems	<i>Son</i>	21 8
Heedful —corn o'ergrown by weeds,			Hemm'd —Since I have hemm'd thee		
so heedful fear	<i>R L</i>	281	here	<i>VA</i>	229
hears no heedful friends	"	493	hemm'd with thieves	"	1022
Heedfully —heedfully doth view	"	454	Hence —I pray you hence	"	382
Heel —Beating his kind embrace-			labour hence to heave thee	<i>R L</i>	586
ments with her heels	<i>VA</i>	312	Tarquin from hence	"	1276
Height —His wonted height	<i>R L</i>	776	when he takes thee hence	<i>Son</i>	12 14
at height decrease	<i>Son</i>	15 7	who doth hence remain	"	39 14
by the height of happier men	"	32 8	From hence your memory	"	81 3
although his height be taken	"	116 8	Your name from hence	"	81 5
Heinous —Thy heinous hours wait			To make him seem long hence as		
on them	<i>R L</i>	910	he shows now	"	101 14
one most heinous crime	<i>Son</i>	19 8	Hence, thou suborn'd informer	"	125 13
Heir —His tender heir might bear	"	1 4	hence a question takes	<i>LC</i>	110
and make worms thine heir	"	6 14	Both fire from hence	"	294
beauty's successive heir	"	127 3	In a mutual flame from hence	<i>PT</i>	24
Held —He held such petty bondage	<i>VA</i>	894	Henceforth — . . . no creature wear	<i>VA</i>	1081
Her blood, in poor revenge, held			Her —trembling in her passion	"	27
it in chase	<i>R L</i>	1736	doth lend her force	"	29
Held back his sorrow's tide	"	1789	Under her other was the tender boy	"	32
of small worth held	<i>Son</i>	2 4	she with her tears	"	49
the frame wherein 'tis held	"	24 3	with her windy sighs	"	51
upon these terms I held my city	<i>LC</i>	176	blames her miss	"	53
Helen —For Helen's rape	<i>R L</i>	1369	tires with her beak	"	56
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty			shaking her wings	"	57
set	<i>Son</i>	53 7	breatheth in her face	"	62
Hell —Night, image of hell	<i>R L</i>	764	wishing her cheeks were gardens	"	65
To ugly hell; when, lo	"	1082	fasten'd in her arms	"	68
torture may be call'd a hell	"	1287	she tunes her tale	"	74
effects from lightless hell	"	1535	Her best is better'd	"	78
though waiting so be hell	<i>Son</i>	58 13	by her fair immortal	"	80
limbecks foul as hell	"	119 2	he take truce with her	"	82
you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120 6	making her cheeks all wet	"	83

Her—But when her lips	VA	89	Her—obscures her silver shine	VA	728
Her help she sees	"	93	the sun by day and her by night	"	732
yet her fire must burn	"	94	bound him to her breast	"	812
mastering her that foll'd the god	"	114	Love upon her back	"	814
her pleading tongue	"	217	did feed her sight	"	822
blaze forth her wrong	"	219	discovery of her way	"	828
cannot right her cause	"	220	She beats her heart	"	829
her sobe do her intendments break	"	222	repetition of her moans	"	831
she shakes her head	"	223	Her heavy anthem	"	839
Sometimes her arms infold him	"	225	Her song was tedious	"	841
he will not in her arms	"	226	would say after her	"	852
She locks her lily fingers	"	228	no tidings of her love	"	867
Her words are done, her woes the			catch her by the neck, some kiss		
more	"	254	her face	"	872
her object will away	"	255	twine about her thigh to make	"	873
from her twining arms	"	256	her stay	"	873
to her straight goes he	"	264	Hasting to feed her fawn	"	876
and neighs unto her	"	307	Appals her senses and her spirit		
to see him woo her	"	309	confounds	"	882
embracements with her heels	"	312	Sadly in her ear	"	889
With her the horse	"	322	to surprise her heart	"	890
He sees her coming	"	337	cheering up her senses	"	896
he holds her in his eye	"	342	through all her sinews	"	903
conflict of her hue	"	345	which madly hurries her	"	904
now her cheek was pale	"	347	bear her a thousand ways	"	907
Her other tender hand	"	352	Her more than haste	"	909
her soft hand's print	"	353	draws up her breath	"	929
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes	"	356	Since her best work	"	954
His eyes saw her eyes	"	357	She vail'd her eyelids	"	956
Her eyes woo'd still	"	358	her two cheeks fair	"	957
her eyes did rain	"	360	of her bosom dropp'd	"	958
engine of her thoughts	"	367	O, how her eyes	"	961
in her naked bed	"	397	Her eyes seen in the tears, tears		
His meaning struck her	"	462	in her eye	"	962
Claps her pale cheeks	"	468	Sighs dry her cheeks	"	966
think to reprehend her	"	470	throng her constant woe	"	967
that can so well defend her	"	472	best become her grief	"	968
breatheth life in her	"	474	pleased her babe	"	974
He wrings her nose, he strikes her			bids her rejoice	"	977
on the cheeks	"	475	flatters her it is	"	978
He bends her fingers, holds her			Whereat her tears began	"	979
pulses hard	"	476	prison'd in her eye	"	980
He chafes her lips	"	477	which her cheek melts	"	982
He kisses her; and she, by her			Her rash suspect	"	1010
good will	"	479	and in her haste	"	1029
so he will kiss her	"	480	on her fair delight	"	1030
Her two blue windows	"	482	her eyes as murder'd	"	1031
her face illumined with her eye	"	486	her eyes are fled	"	1037
Her arms do lend	"	539	cabin's of her head	"	1038
her thirsty lips	"	543	her troubled brain	"	1040
He with her plenty	"	545	once more leap her eyes	"	1050
Her lips are conquerors	"	549	doth she hang her head	"	1058
Her face doth reek and smoke,			Her voice is stopp'd, her joints		
her blood doth boil	"	555	forget	"	1061
her hard embracing	"	559	Her eyes are mad	"	1062
prays her that he may	"	578	her slight dazzling	"	1064
look well to her heart	"	580	her mangling eye	"	1065
He tells her, no	"	587	her face with his	"	1122
Usurps her cheek	"	591	by her side lay kill'd	"	1165
her yoking arms	"	592	like a vapour from her sight	"	1166
He on her belly falls, she on her			She bows her head	"	1171
back	"	594	to her Adonis' breath	"	1172
Her champion mounted	"	596	within her bosom	"	1173
He will not manage her, although			reft from her by death	"	1174
he mount her	"	598	yokes her silver doves	"	1190
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy	"	599	in her light chariot	"	1192
and to lack her joy	"	600	should underprop her fame	RL	63
linguisheth in her mishaps	"	608	in her fair face's field	"	72
Her pleading hath	"	609	Now thinks he that her husband's	"	78

Heart —But then my friend's heart			Heat —from Love's fire took heat	<i>Son</i> 154	10
let my poor heart bail	<i>Son</i> 133	10	Love's fire heats water	"	154 14
let my heart be his guard	"	133 11	Heating —by heating of the blood	<i>VA</i>	742
the judgement of my heart is tied	"	137 8	Heave —to heave the owner out	<i>R L</i>	413
Why should my heart think	"	137 9	labour hence to heave thee	"	586
Which my heart knows	"	137 10	Of't did she heave her napkin	<i>L C</i>	15
my heart and eyes have erred	"	137 13	Heaved-up —Her joy with . . . hand	<i>R L</i>	111
That thy unkindness lays upon			my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638
my heart	"	139 2	Heaven —that shines from heaven	<i>VA</i>	193
Dear heart, forbear	"	139 6	resounds like heaven's thunder	"	268
Though thy proud heart go wide	"	140 14	in earth or heaven	"	493
'tis my heart that loves	"	141 3	that shadow heaven's light	"	583
Dissuade one foolish heart	"	141 10	stealing moulds from heaven	"	730
thy proud heart's slave	"	141 12	in high heaven's despite	"	731
Root pity in thy heart	"	142 11	Love to heaven is fled	"	793
Straight in her heart did mercy			as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	13
come	"	145 5	the heavens had him lent	"	17
With insufficiency my heart to away	"	150 2	greeta heaven for his success	"	112
true hearts had warm'd	"	154 6	from the heaven of his thought	"	338
supposed them mistress of his			As if the heavens should counte-		
heart	<i>L C</i>	142	nance his sin	"	343
of his foul adulterate heart	"	175	The eye of heaven is out	"	356
my heart so much as warmed	"	191	By heaven and earth	"	572
Kept hearts in liveries	"	195	To all the host of heaven	"	598
Encamp'd in liveries	"	203	by heaven, I will not bear thee	"	667
Now all these hearts that do on			for heaven and Collatine	"	1166
mine depend	"	274	As heaven, it seem'd	"	1372
What rocky heart to water will			By heaven's fair sun	"	1837
not wear	"	291	that I in heaven find	<i>Son</i> 14	8
That not a heart which in his level			Though yet, heaven knows, it is		
came	"	309	but as	"	17 3
that forced thunder from his heart			the eye of heaven shines	"	18 5
did fly	"	325	Who heaven itself for ornament		
Persuade my heart	<i>P P</i> 3	3	doth use	"	21 3
To win his heart she touch'd him	"	4 7	That heaven's air in this huge ron-		
My heart doth charge the watch	"	15 2	dure hems	"	21 8
Heart hath his hope	"	15 10	fix'd in heaven's air	"	21 12
Heart's renying	"	18 7	when clouds do blot the heaven	"	28 10
Heart is bleeding	"	18 23	And trouble deaf heaven	"	29 3
Thus of every grief in heart	"	21 55	sings hymns at heaven's gate	"	29 12
Hearts remote, yet not asunder	<i>P T</i>	29	when heaven's sun staineth	"	33 14
Heart-easing —keep him from heart-			in heaven's sweetest air	"	70 4
easing words	<i>R L</i>	1782	But heaven in thy creation did de-		
Hearted —'gan she cry, 'faint-hearted			creo	"	93 9
boy	<i>VA</i>	95	do inherit heaven's graces	"	94 5
at least kind-hearted prove	<i>Son</i> 10	12	welcome, next my heaven the best	"	110 13
Hearten —And therein heartens up			To shun the heaven that leads men	"	129 14
his servile powers	<i>R L</i>	295	And yet, by heaven, I think	"	130 13
Heartily —I heartily beseech thee	<i>VA</i>	404	not the morning sun of heaven	"	132 5
Heart-inflaming —his . . . brand	<i>Son</i> 154	2	From heaven to hell	"	145 12
Heartless —To sound a parley to his			sees not till heaven clears	"	148 12
heartless foe	<i>R L</i>	471	spite of heaven's fell rage	<i>L C</i>	13
Which heartless peasants did so			To sing heaven's praise	<i>P P</i> 5	14
well resemble	"	1392	Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	"	17 8
Through heartless ground	<i>P P</i> 18	35	There is no heaven, by holy then	"	19 45
Heart-strings —Shall tune our . . .	<i>R L</i>	1141	Heaven-hued —The . . . sapphire	<i>L C</i>	215
Heart-wish'd —burn'd in . . . luxury	<i>L C</i>	314	Heavenly —calls it . . . moisture	<i>VA</i>	64
Heat —passenger in summer's heat	<i>VA</i>	91	this heavenly and earthly sun	"	198
tired in the mid-day heat	"	177	heavenly tune harsh-sounding	"	431
Shall cool the heat	"	190	The heavenly moisture	"	542
The heat I have from thence	"	195	her heavenly image sits	<i>R L</i>	288
scorns the heat he feels	"	311	the steep-up heavenly hill	<i>Son</i> 7	5
O rash-false heat	<i>R L</i>	48	Such heavenly touches ne'er		
Can curb his heat	"	706	touch'd	"	17 8
knows not parching heat	"	1145	with heavenly alchemy	"	33 4
Thy heat of lust	"	1473	the heavenly rhetoric of thine		
Which erst from heat did canopy	<i>Son</i> 12	6	eye	<i>P P</i> 3	1
That it nor grows with heat	"	124 12	thou a heavenly love	"	3 7
A dateless, lively heat	"	153 6	whose heavenly touch	"	8 5

Her—Her earnest eye	R L	1356	Her—To show her bleeding body	R L	1851
in her some blemish	"	1358	April of her prime	Son	8 10
That she her plaints	"	1364	her husband's shape	"	9 8
With her old eyes	"	1448	carved thee for her seal	"	11 13
In her the painter had anatomized	"	1450	devour her own sweet brood	"	19 2
Her cheeks with chaps	"	1452	phoenix in her blood	"	19 4
Her blue blood changed	"	1454	and all her fading sweets	"	19 7
Lucrece spends her eyes	"	1457	her babe from faring ill	"	22 12
And shapes her sorrow	"	1458	and her old face new	"	27 12
answer her but cries	"	1459	Will sourly leave her	"	41 8
to ban her cruel foes	"	1460	Hers, by thy beauty tempting her		
to lend her those	"	1461	to thee	"	41 13
swears he did her wrong	"	1462	That thou hast her	"	42 1
To give her so much	"	1463	loved her dearly	"	42 2
her beauty I may tear	"	1472	Thou dost love her, because thou		
She throws her eyes	"	1499	know'st love her	"	42 6
came in her mind	"	1536	for my sake to approve her	"	42 8
And from her tongue	"	1537	And losing her my friend	"	42 10
such passion her assaults	"	1562	in manners holds her still	"	85 1
beaten from her breast	"	1563	And stops her pipe	"	102 8
with her nails	"	1564	Than when her mournful hymns	"	102 10
the current of her sorrow	"	1569	Therefore, like her sometime	"	102 13
with her complaining	"	1570	a scope to show her pride	"	103 2
too long with her remaining	"	1572	moon hath her eclipse endured	"	107 5
hath overslipp'd her thought	"	1576	this purpose, that her skill	"	126 7
of her own grief brought	"	1578	Yet fear her, O thou minion of		
Losing her woes	"	1580	her pleasure	"	126 9
her tear-distained eye	"	1586	still keep, her treasure	"	126 10
in her dim element	"	1588	Her audit, though delay'd	"	126 11
her sad-beholding husband	"	1590	her quietus is to render thee	"	126 12
in her sad face	"	1591	Her eyes so sulted	"	127 10
Her eyes, though sod in tears	"	1592	more red than her lips' red	"	130 2
Her lively colour kill'd	"	1593	her breasts are dun	"	130 3
to ask her how she fares	"	1594	black wires grow on her head	"	130 4
At last he takes her	"	1597	see I in her cheeks	"	130 6
she gives her sorrow fire	"	1604	love to hear her speak	"	130 9
Her honour is ta'en prisoner	"	1608	Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1
long to hear her words	"	1610	do believe her	"	138 2
in her watery nest	"	1611	her false-speaking tongue	"	138 7
of her certain ending	"	1612	Therefore lie with her	"	138 13
Lucrece and her groom	"	1645	Her pretty looks	"	139 10
Doth in her poison'd closet yet en-			One of her feather'd creatures	"	143 2
dure	"	1659	Sets down her babe	"	143 3
to her imposition	"	1697	her neglected child holds her in		
that yet her sad task	"	1699	chase	"	143 5
Her body's stain her mind un-			Cries to catch her	"	143 6
tainted clears	"	1710	flies before her face	"	143 7
as if her heart would break	"	1716	her poor infant's discontent	"	143 8
her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718	with her foul pride	"	144 8
in her harmless breast	"	1723	languish'd for her sake	"	145 3
that thence her soul unsheathed	"	1724	Straight in her heart	"	145 5
Her contrite sighs	"	1727	Her love for whose dear love	"	151 14
Her winged spright, and through			but in her maiden hand	"	154 4
her wounds	"	1728	Storming her world	L C	7
father, that beholds her bleed	"	1732	Upon her head	"	8
on her self-slaughter'd body	"	1733	Which fortified her visage	"	9
Her blood, in poor revenge	"	1736	did she heave her napkin to her eye	"	15
And bubbling from her breast	"	1737	Sometimes her level'd eyes	"	22
Circles her bod in	"	1739	Her hair, nor loose nor tied	"	29
Some of her blood	"	1742	Proclaim'd in her	"	30
to die with her	"	1776	descended her sheaved hat	"	31
revenged on her death	"	1778	Hanging her pale and pined cheek	"	32
The one doth call her his	"	1793	Some in her threaden fillet	"	33
Replies her husband	"	1796	bathed she in her fluxive eyes	"	50
He weeps for her	"	1798	and motives of her woe	"	63
I owed her, and 'tis mine	"	1803	sits he by her side	"	65
that should have slain her foe	"	1827	When he again desires her	"	66
forth her fair streets chased	"	1834	Her grievance with his hearing	"	67
Her wrongs to us	"	1840	Which may her suffering	"	69

Her—and made him her place	<i>L C</i>	82	Here—Here overcome, as one	<i>VA</i>	955
'gainst her own content	"	157	here I prophesy	"	1135
by-past perils in her way	"	158	Here was thy father's bed, here	"	1183
Which late her noble suit	"	234	Here pale with fear	<i>R L</i>	183
To spend her living	"	238	Here with a cockatrice' dead-kill-		
She that her fame	"	243	ing eye	"	540
And makes her absence valiant,			Here she exclaims against	"	757
not her might	"	245	for I have them here	"	1290
brought me to her eye	"	247	Here folds she up	"	1310
did her force subdue	"	248	And here and there the painter		
Believed her eyes	"	262	interlaces	"	1390
I do believe her	<i>P P</i>	1 2	Here one man's hand lean'd	"	1415
her false-speaking tongue	"	1 7	Here one being throng'd	"	1417
with her fair pride	"	2 8	the fire that burneth here	"	1475
take her figured proffer	"	4 10	And here in Troy	"	1476
Then fell she on her back	"	4 13	here weeps Hecuba, here Priam	"	1485
He, spying her	"	6 13	Here manly Hector faints, here		
damaak dye to grace her	"	7 5	Troilus	"	1486
falsely to deface her	"	7 6	Here friend by friend	"	1487
Her lips to mine	"	7 7	Here feelingly she weeps	"	1492
Between each kiss her oaths	"	7 8	Sinon here is painted	"	1541
all her pure protestings	"	7 11	Here all enraged, such passion	"	1562
Her faith, her oaths, her tears	"	7 12	here the hopeless merchant	"	1660
than her milk-white dove	"	9 3	Here with a sigh	"	1716
Her stand she takes	"	9 5	Even here she sheathed	"	1723
and left her all alone	"	9 14	which thou hast here deprived	"	1752
Adonis sitting by her	"	11 1	than you yourself here live	<i>Son</i>	13 2
god Mars did try her	"	11 3	By praising him here	"	39 14
And as he fell to her	"	11 4	But here's the joy	"	42 13
clipp'd Adonis in her arms	"	11 6	do I ensconce me here	"	49 9
And with her lips on his	"	11 10	I have gone here and there	"	110 1
her meaning nor her pleasure	"	11 12	more black and damned here	<i>L C</i>	54
And wish her lays	"	15 6	Look here, what tributes	"	197
daylight with her ditty	"	15 7	that is not warmed here	"	292
Were I with her	"	15 13	she touch'd him here and there	<i>P P</i>	4 7
That liked of her master	"	16 2	Here in these brakes	"	9 10
Her fancy fell a-turning	"	16 4	here was the sore	"	9 12
Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18 11	here be it said	"	19 53
thou lovest her well	"	19 11	Here the anthem doth commence	<i>P T</i>	21
though her frowning brows	"	19 13	Here enclosed in cinders lie	"	55
Her cloudy looks will calm	"	19 14	Hereafter—hereafter shall attend	<i>VA</i>	1136
dissembled her delight	"	19 16	hereafter still be blind	<i>R L</i>	758
strive to try her strength	"	19 19	no dame hereafter living	"	1714
Her feeble force	"	19 21	Herein—Herein lives wisdom, beauty	<i>Son</i>	11 5
When craft hath taught her thus	"	19 22	Heretic—It fears not policy, that		
And to her will frame all thy ways	"	19 25	heretic	"	124 9
To hear her secrets	"	19 54	Hers—But hers, which through the		
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	"	21 10	crystal tears gave light	<i>VA</i>	491
to hear her so complain	"	21 15	Hers, by thy beauty tempting her		
her griefs so lively shown	"	21 17	to thee	<i>Son</i>	41 13
Herald—The owl, night's herald	<i>VA</i>	531	She showed hers; he saw	<i>P P</i>	9 13
the herald will contrive	<i>R L</i>	206	Herself—with herself at strife	<i>VA</i>	11
herald to the gaudy spring	<i>Son</i>	1 10	where herself herself beheld	"	1129
Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	3	Means to immure herself	"	1194
Heraldry—.... in Lucrece' face	<i>R L</i>	64	Lucrece shames herself to see	<i>R L</i>	1084
Herb—Herbs for their smell	<i>VA</i>	165	And to herself all sorrow	"	1102
herb, leaf, or weed	"	1055	So with herself is she	"	1153
Herd—to herdmen and to herds	"	456	made herself herself detest	"	1566
with a herd of deer	"	689	slay herself, that should have slain	"	1827
from heat did canopy the herd	<i>Son</i>	12 6	Since Rome herself in them	"	1833
And scarce the herd	<i>P P</i>	6 2	beauty herself is black	<i>Son</i>	132 13
Herds stand weeping	"	18 41	The destined ill she must herself		
Herdmen—to herdmen and to herds	<i>VA</i>	456	assay	<i>L C</i>	156
Hers—Here come and sit	"	17	so to herself contrives	"	243
since I have hemm'd thee here	"	229	Hid—hid in some brake	<i>VA</i>	876
and leave me here alone	"	382	Which in pale embers hid	<i>R L</i>	5
here the gentle lark	"	853	cannot be hid in clay	"	609
Here kennell'd in a brake	"	913	of many, almost hid behind	"	1413
here she meets another	"	917	and arm'd his long-hid wits	"	1816

Hid —hid in death's dateless night	<i>Son</i>	30	6	Hill —That hills and valleys	<i>P P</i>	20	3
from Time's chest lie hid	"	65	10	Hillock —Round rising hillocks	<i>V A</i>	....	237
Hidden —rust the . . . treasure frets	<i>V A</i>	....	767	Him —hied him to the chase	"	....	3
that hidden in thee lie	<i>Son</i>	31	8	makes amain unto him	"	....	5
Hide —broad buttock, tender hide	<i>V A</i>	....	298	'gins to woo him	"	....	6
thrusts into his hide	<i>Son</i>	50	10	pluck him from his horse	"	....	30
Hide —hides his angry brow	<i>V A</i>	....	339	Backward she push'd him	"	....	41
that hides the silver moon	<i>R L</i>	....	371	govern'd him in strength	"	....	42
should not the greater hide	"	....	663	resistance made him fret	"	....	69
and hide their infamy	"	....	794	Being red, she loves him	"	....	77
may hide them when they list	"	....	1008	Leading him prisoner	"	....	110
To hide the truth	"	....	1075	So he were like him	"	....	180
To hide deceit and give the harm-	"	....	1807	gazeth she on him	"	....	224
less show	"	....	1807	infold him like a band	"	....	225
Which hides your life	<i>Son</i>	17	4	She answers him	"	....	306
his visage hide	"	33	7	to see him woo her	"	....	309
which the robe doth hide	"	52	10	about to take him	"	....	319
to hide my will in thine	"	135	6	swiftly doth forsake him	"	....	321
to have what thou dost hide	"	142	13	just before him as he sat	"	....	349
Hideous —a hideous shapeless devil	<i>R L</i>	....	973	takes him by the hand	"	....	361
To hideous winter	<i>Son</i>	5	6	I am bereft him so	"	....	381
Sunk in hideous night	"	12	2	And learn of him	"	....	404
Hiding —hiding base sin in plaits	<i>R L</i>	....	93	can no more detain him	"	....	577
the aspiring mountains hiding	"	....	548	no longer to restrain him	"	....	579
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	....	801	Bids him farewell	"	....	580
Hiding thy bravery in their rot-	"	....	801	in him finds missing	"	....	605
ten smoke	<i>Son</i>	34	4	As fearful of him	"	....	630
Hie —unto the wood they hie them	<i>V A</i>	....	323	let him keep his loathsome cabin	"	....	637
away she hies	"	....	1188	his foci pursue him still	"	....	699
to her mistress hies	<i>R L</i>	....	1215	makes him stop	"	....	706
sour-faced groom to hie as fast	"	....	1334	bound him to her breast	"	....	812
with bashful innocence doth hie	"	....	1341	after him she darts	"	....	817
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee	<i>P P</i>	12	11	have him seen no more	"	....	819
Hied —hied him to the chase	<i>V A</i>	....	3	Venus salutes him	"	....	859
And thither hied	<i>Son</i>	153	12	that makes him bright	"	....	862
High —high delightful plain	<i>V A</i>	....	286	doth make him shake	"	....	880
and his high desire	"	....	276	who shall cope him	"	....	888
High crest, short ears	"	....	297	another answer him	"	....	922
the high wind sings	"	....	305	And, hearing him	"	....	944
pitch the price so high	"	....	551	at him should have fled	"	....	947
in high heaven's despite	"	....	731	to strike him dead	"	....	948
mounts up on high	"	....	854	call'd him all to nought	"	....	993
but high or low	"	....	1189	clepes him king of graves	"	....	995
In that high task	<i>R L</i>	....	80	Be wreak'd on him	"	....	1004
colour'd with his high estate	"	....	92	Tells him of trophies	"	....	1013
Collatine's high name	"	....	108	with him is beauty	"	....	1019
Huge rocks, high winds	"	....	335	seem'd with him to bleed	"	....	1056
By their high treason	"	....	369	to rob him of his fair	"	....	1086
by high almighty Jove	"	....	568	would not fear him	"	....	1094
Some high, some low	"	....	1412	and gently hear him	"	....	1096
with your most high deserts	<i>Son</i>	17	2	bring him mulberries	"	....	1103
the dumb on high to sing	"	78	5	they him with berries	"	....	1104
As high as learning	"	78	14	He thought to kiss him, and hath	"	....	1110
better than high birth to me	"	91	9	killed him	"	....	1110
of all size, both high and low	<i>L C</i>	....	21	whet his teeth at him	"	....	1113
Higher —the higher by this let	<i>R L</i>	....	646	to persuade him there	"	....	1114
To jump up higher seem'd	"	....	1414	been tooth'd like him	"	....	1117
Highbest —But when from high-	"	....	1414	With kissing him I should have	"	....	1117
most pitch	<i>Son</i>	7	9	killed him	"	....	1118
High-pitch'd —His . . . thoughts	<i>R L</i>	....	41	takes him by the hand	"	....	1124
High-proud —at such . . . rate	"	....	19	did him peculiar duties	<i>R L</i>	....	14
Hild —O, let it not be hild	"	....	1257	the heavens had him lent	"	....	17
Hill —if those hills be dry	<i>V A</i>	....	233	that would let him go	"	....	76
far off upon a hill	"	....	697	that nothing in him seem'd	"	....	94
hills seem burnish'd gold	"	....	858	persuade him to abstaining	"	....	130
Between whose hills	<i>R L</i>	....	390	betake him to retire	"	....	174
the steep-up heavenly hill	<i>Son</i>	7	5	drown'd him in the flood	"	....	266
From off a hill	<i>L C</i>	....	1	So cross him with their opposite	"	....	286
upon a steep-up hill	<i>P P</i>	9	5	persuasions	"	....	286

Her—Her earnest eye	R L	1356
in her some blemish	"	1358
That she her plaints	"	1364
With her old eyes	"	1448
In her the painter had anatomized	"	1450
Her cheeks with chaps	"	1452
Her blue blood changed	"	1454
Lucrece spends her eyes	"	1457
And shapes her sorrow	"	1458
answer her but cries	"	1459
to ban her cruel foes	"	1460
to lend her those	"	1461
swears he did her wrong	"	1462
To give her so much	"	1463
her beauty may tear	"	1472
She throws her eyes	"	1499
came in her mind	"	1536
And from her tongue	"	1537
such passion her assails	"	1562
beaten from her breast	"	1563
with her nails	"	1564
the current of her sorrow	"	1569
with her complaining	"	1570
too long with her remaining	"	1572
hath overslipp'd her thought	"	1576
of her own grief brought	"	1578
Losing her woes	"	1580
her tear-distained eye	"	1586
in her dim element	"	1588
her sad-beholding husband	"	1590
in her sad face	"	1591
Her eyes, though sod in tears	"	1592
Her lively colour kill'd	"	1593
to ask her how she fares	"	1594
At last he takes her	"	1597
she gives her sorrow fire	"	1604
Her honour is ta'en prisoner	"	1608
long to hear her words	"	1610
in her watery nest	"	1611
of her certain ending	"	1612
Lucrece and her groom	"	1645
Doth in her poison'd closet yet en-	"	
dure	"	1659
to her imposition	"	1697
that yet her sad task	"	1699
Her body's stain her mind un-	"	
tainted clears	"	1710
as if her heart would break	"	1716
her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718
in her harmless breast	"	1723
that thence her soul unsheathed	"	1724
Her contrite sighs	"	1727
Her winged spright, and through	"	
her wounds	"	1728
father, that beholds her bleed	"	1732
on her self-slaughter'd body	"	1733
Her blood, in poor revenge	"	1736
And bubbling from her breast	"	1737
Circles her body in	"	1739
Some of her blood	"	1742
to die with he	"	1776
revenged on her death	"	1778
The one doth call her his	"	1793
Replies her husband	"	1796
He weeps for her	"	1798
I owed her, and 'tis mine	"	1803
that should have slain her foe	"	1827
forth her fair streets chased	"	1834
Her wrongs to us	"	1840

Her—To show her bleeding body	R L	1851
April of her prime	Sen	3 10
her husband's shape	"	9 8
carved thee for her seal	"	11 13
devour her own sweet brood	"	19 2
phoenix in her blood	"	19 4
and all her fading sweets	"	19 7
her babe from faring ill	"	22 12
and her old face new	"	27 12
Will sourly leave her	"	41 8
Hers, by thy beauty tempting her	"	
to thee	"	41 13
That thou hast her	"	42 1
loved her dearly	"	42 2
Thou dost love her, because thou	"	
know'st love her	"	42 6
for my sake to approve her	"	42 8
And losing her my friend	"	42 10
in manners holds her still	"	85 1
And stops her pipe	"	102 8
Than when her mournful hymns	"	102 10
Therefore, like her sometime	"	192 13
a scope to show her pride	"	103 2
moon hath her eclipse endured	"	107 5
this purpose, that her skill	"	126 7
Yet fear her, O thou minion of	"	
her pleasure	"	126 9
still keep, her treasure	"	126 10
Her audit, though delay'd	"	126 11
her quietus is to render thee	"	126 12
Her eyes so suited	"	127 10
more red than her lips' red	"	130 2
her breasts are dun	"	130 3
black wires grow on her head	"	130 4
see I in her cheeks	"	130 6
love to hear her speak	"	130 9
Whoever bath her wish	"	135 1
do believe her	"	138 2
her false-speaking tongue	"	138 7
Therefore I lie with her	"	138 13
Her pretty looks	"	139 10
One of her feather'd creatures	"	143 2
Sets down her babe	"	143 3
her neglected child holds her in	"	
chase	"	143 5
Cries to catch her	"	143 6
flies before her face	"	143 7
her poor infant's discontent	"	143 8
with her foul pride	"	144 8
languish'd for her sake	"	145 3
Straight in her heart	"	145 5
Her 'love' for whose dear love	"	151 14
but in her maiden hand	"	154 4
Storming her world	L C	7
Upon her head	"	8
Which fortified her visage	"	9
did she heave her napkin to her eyne	"	15
Sometimes her levell'd eyes	"	22
Her hair, nor loose nor tied	"	29
Proclaim'd in her	"	30
descended her sheaved hat	"	31
Hanging her pale and pined cheek	"	32
Some in her threaden fillet	"	33
bathed she in her fluxive eyes	"	50
and motives of her woe	"	63
sits he by her side	"	65
When he again desires her	"	66
Her grievance with his hearing	"	67
Which may her suffering	"	69

Himself—if himself were slain	V A	243	His—Upon his compass'd crest	V A	272
himself Affection's sentinel	"	650	His nostrils drink the air	"	273
To recreate himself	"	1095	His eye, which scornfully	"	275
Since he himself is reft	"	1174	Shows his hot courage and his	"	
To grow unto himself	"	1180	high desire	"	276
And for himself himself he must	"		what recketh he his rider's	"	283
forake	R L	157	His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand,	"	
When he himself himself con-	"		I say	"	284
founds	"	160	He sees his love	"	287
from himself impiety hath wrought	"	341	with his proud sight	"	288
He rouseth up himself	"	541	His art with nature's	"	291
Self-will himself doth tire	"	707	For through his mane	"	305
For now against himself	"	717	He looks upon his love	"	307
hates himself for his offence	"	738	as if she knew his mind	"	308
against himself to rave	"	982	Spurns at his love	"	311
Himself himself seek every hour	"		Beating his kind embracements	"	312
to kill	"	998	He vails his tail	"	314
in an armed hand himself behind	"	1425	to his melting buttock	"	315
Himself on her self-slaughtered	"		the poor flies in his fume	"	316
body	"	1733	His love, perceiving	"	317
That in himself such murderous	So	9 14	his fury was assuaged	"	318
with sighs himself doth smother	"	47 4	His testy master goeth	"	319
Accomplish'd in himself	L C	116	his boisterous and unruly	"	326
When as himself to singing he be-	"		desperate in his suit	"	336
takes	P P	8 12	with his bonnet hides his angry	"	
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	"	17 8	brow	"	339
And deny himself for Jove	"	17 17	he holds her in his eye	"	342
Hind—Like a white hind under the	"		heaveth up his hat	"	351
gripe's sharp claws	R L	543	his fair cheek feels	"	352
Hinder—Stands on his hinder legs	V A	698	His tenderer cheek	"	353
Hindering—Hindering their pres-	"		to his eyes suing	"	356
ent fall	R L	551	His eyes saw her eyes	"	357
Hindmost—Though words come . . .	So	85 12	his eyes disdain'd	"	358
Hips—their elbows and their hips	V A	44	had his acts made plain	"	359
His—Had ta'en his last leave	"	2	he saw his love, his youth's fair fee	"	393
And rein his proud head	"	14	from his bending crest	"	395
on his sweating palm	"	25	his mouth, his back, his breast	"	396
him from his horse	"	30	Who sees his true love	"	397
doth she stroke his cheek	"	45	his glutton eye	"	399
she stops his lips	"	46	His other agents	"	400
burning of his cheeks	"	50	his proceedings teach thee	"	406
she kiss'd his brow: his cheek, his	"		Loseth his pride	"	420
chin	"	59	by his stealing in	"	450
in his angry eyes	"	70	which to his speech	"	452
From his soft bosom	"	81	His meaning struck her ere his	"	
did he raise his chin	"	85	words begun	"	462
ready for his pay	"	89	And at his look	"	463
turns his lips another way	"	90	brake off his late intent	"	469
hath he hung his lance	"	103	his breath breatheth	"	474
His batter'd shield, his uncon-	"		that his unkindness	"	478
trolled crest	"	104	when in his fresh array	"	483
Scorning his churlish drum	"	107	upon his hairless face	"	487
Making my arms his field, his tent	"		Had not his clouded with his brow's	"	
my bed	"	108	repine	"	490
his stronger strength	"	111	His day's hot task	"	530
Love keeps his revels	"	123	lend his neck a sweet embrace	"	539
to kiss his shadow	"	162	his lips obey	"	549
Adonis had his team	"	179	his lips' rich treasure	"	552
His lowering brows, o'erwhelming	"		his choice is froward	"	570
his fair sight	"	183	nectar from his lips	"	572
Souring his cheek	"	185	in his breast	"	582
and then his hand	"	223	certain of his friends	"	588
hasteth to his horse	"	258	she trembles at his tale	"	591
Breaketh his rein	"	264	and on his neck	"	592
And now his woven girths	"	266	still hanging by his neck	"	593
with his hard hoof	"	287	On his bow-back	"	619
crusheth 'tween his teeth	"	269	ever threat his foes	"	620
His ears up-prick'd; his braided	"		His eyes like glow-worms	"	621
hanging mane	"	271	His snout digs sepulchres	"	622

Hid —hid in death's dateless night	<i>Son</i>	30	6	Hill —That hills and valleys	<i>P P</i>	20	3
from Time's chest lie hid	"	65	10	Hillock —Round rising hillocks	<i>V A</i>	.....	237
Hidden —rust the . . . treasure frets	<i>V A</i>	.....	767	Him —hied him to the chase	"	.....	3
that hidden in thee lie	<i>Son</i>	31	8	makes amain unto him	"	.....	5
Hide —broad buttock, tender hide	<i>V A</i>	.....	298	'gins to woo him	"	.....	6
thrusts into his hide	<i>Son</i>	50	10	pluck him from his horse	"	.....	30
Hide —hides his angry brow	<i>V A</i>	.....	339	Backward she push'd him	"	.....	41
that hides the silver moon	<i>R L</i>	.....	371	govern'd him in strength	"	.....	42
should not the greater hide	"	.....	663	resistance made him fret	"	.....	69
and hide their infamy	"	.....	794	Being red, she loves him	"	.....	77
may hide them when they list	"	.....	1008	Leading him prisoner	"	.....	110
To hide the truth	"	.....	1075	So he were like him	"	.....	180
To hide deceit and give the harm-	"	.....	1507	gazeth she on him	"	.....	224
less show	"	.....	1507	infold him like a band	"	.....	225
Which hides your life	<i>Son</i>	17	4	She answers him	"	.....	306
his visage hide	"	83	7	to see him woo her	"	.....	309
which the robe doth hide	"	52	10	about to take him	"	.....	319
to hide my will in thine	"	135	6	swiftly doth forsake him	"	.....	321
to have what thou dost hide	"	142	13	just before him as he sat	"	.....	349
Hideous —a hideous shapeless devil	<i>R L</i>	.....	973	takes him by the hand	"	.....	361
To hideous winter	<i>Son</i>	5	6	I am bereft him so	"	.....	381
Sunk in hideous night	"	12	2	And learn of him	"	.....	404
Hiding —hiding base sin in plaits	<i>R L</i>	.....	93	can no more detain him	"	.....	577
the aspiring mountains hiding	"	.....	548	no longer to restrain him	"	.....	579
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	.....	801	Bids him farewell	"	.....	580
Hiding thy bravery in their rot-	"	.....	801	In him finds missing	"	.....	605
ten smoke	<i>Son</i>	34	4	As fearful of him	"	.....	630
Hie —unto the wood they hie them	<i>V A</i>	.....	323	let him keep his loathsome cabin	"	.....	637
away she hies	"	.....	1188	his foes pursue him still	"	.....	699
to her mistress hies	<i>R L</i>	.....	1215	makes him stop	"	.....	706
sour-faced groom to hie as fast	"	.....	1334	bound him to her breast	"	.....	812
with bashful innocence doth hie	"	.....	1341	after him she darts	"	.....	817
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee	<i>P P</i>	12	11	have him seen no more	"	.....	819
Hied —hied him to the chase	<i>V A</i>	.....	3	Venus salutes him	"	.....	839
And thither hied	<i>Son</i>	153	12	that makes him bright	"	.....	862
High —high delightful plain	<i>V A</i>	.....	236	doth make him shake	"	.....	890
and his high desire	"	.....	276	who shall cope him	"	.....	898
High crest, short ears	"	.....	297	another answer him	"	.....	922
the high wind sings	"	.....	305	And, hearing him	"	.....	944
pitch the price so high	"	.....	551	at him should have fled	"	.....	947
in high heaven's despite	"	.....	731	to strike him dead	"	.....	948
mounts up on high	"	.....	854	call'd him all to nought	"	.....	993
but high or low	"	.....	1139	clepes him king of graves	"	.....	995
In that high task	<i>R L</i>	.....	80	Be wreak'd on him	"	.....	1004
colour'd with his high estate	"	.....	92	Tells him of trophies	"	.....	1013
Collatine's high name	"	.....	108	with him is beauty	"	.....	1019
Huge rocks, high winds	"	.....	335	seem'd with him to bleed	"	.....	1056
By their high treason	"	.....	369	to rob him of his fair	"	.....	1086
by high almighty Jove	"	.....	568	would not fear him	"	.....	1094
Some high, some low	"	.....	1412	and gently hear him	"	.....	1096
with your most high deserts	<i>Son</i>	17	2	bring him mulberries	"	.....	1103
the dumb on high to sing	"	78	5	they him with berries	"	.....	1104
As high as learning	"	78	14	He thought to kiss him, and hath	"	.....	1110
better than high birth to me	"	91	9	killed him	"	.....	1110
of all size, both high and low	<i>L C</i>	.....	21	whet his teeth at him	"	.....	1113
Higher —the higher by this let	<i>R L</i>	.....	646	to persuade him there	"	.....	1114
To jump up higher seem'd	"	.....	1414	been tooth'd like him	"	.....	1117
Highmost —But when from high-	"	.....	1414	With kissing him I should have	"	.....	1117
most pitch	<i>Son</i>	7	9	killed him	"	.....	1118
High-pitch'd —His . . . thoughts	<i>R L</i>	.....	41	takes him by the hand	"	.....	1124
High-proud —at such . . . rate	"	.....	19	did him peculiar duties	<i>R L</i>	.....	14
Hild —O, let it not be hild	"	.....	1257	the heavens had him lent	"	.....	17
Hill —if those hills be dry	<i>V A</i>	.....	233	that would let him go	"	.....	76
far off upon a hill	"	.....	697	that nothing in him seem'd	"	.....	94
hills seem burnish'd gold	"	.....	858	persuade him to abstaining	"	.....	130
Between whose hills	<i>R L</i>	.....	390	betake him to retire	"	.....	174
the steep-up heavenly hill	<i>Son</i>	7	5	drown'd him in the flood	"	.....	266
From off a hill	<i>L C</i>	.....	1	So cross him with their opposite	"	.....	286
upon a steep-up hill	<i>P P</i>	9	5	persuasions	"	.....	286

His—his guilty hand	R L	358	His—chides his vanish'd loathed de-	R L	742
and with his knee	"	359	light	"	745
at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	364	He in his speed	"	746
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his	"	368	His wonted height	"	776
head	"	369	about his golden head	"	777
Is his heart mislead	"	370	his weary noon-tide prick	"	781
to his hand full soon	"	374	his smother'd light	"	783
the curtain drawn, his eyes begun	"	382	to deck his oratory	"	815
In his clear bed	"	389	coffers up his gold	"	855
to want his bliss	"	417	his treasure to behold	"	857
And in his will his wilful eye he	"	421	the harvest of his wits	"	859
tired	"	424	pleasure of his gain	"	860
the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey	"	426	cannot cure his pain	"	861
His rage of lust	"	427	master'd by his young	"	863
His eye, which late	"	433	Or kills his life or else his quality	"	875
tempts his veins	"	435	where his suit may be obtained	"	898
Anon his beating heart	"	436	Tarquin in his flight	"	968
His drumming heart cheers up his	"	437	his lewd eyes affright	"	971
burning eye	"	440	of his committed evil	"	972
His eye commends the leading to	"	448	Disturb his hours of rest	"	974
his hand	"	463	Attlet him in his bed	"	975
His hand, as proud	"	467	but pity not his moans	"	977
smoking with pride, march'd on	"	470	to tear his curled hair	"	981
to make his stand	"	471	see his friends his foes	"	988
as his hand did scale	"	501	His time of folly and his time of	"	992
Are by his flaming torch	"	505	sport	"	993
His hand, that yet remains	"	507	let his unrecalling crime	"	994
his hand shakes withal	"	509	the abusing of his time	"	997
doth his tongue begin	"	532	At his own shadow	"	1003
to his heartless foe	"	546	To shame his hope	"	1009
stop the headlong fury of his speed	"	548	bathe his coal-black wings	"	1012
shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	552	the stain upon his silver down	"	1054
coucheth the fowl below with his	"	555	father of his fruit	"	1066
wings' shade	"	556	laugh with his companions	"	1095
So under his insulting falchion lies	"	558	His leaves will wither and his sap	"	1168
His venom in effect	"	562	decay	"	1183
his foul appetite	"	563	and as his due writ in my testament	"	1202
In his dim mist	"	565	My shame be his	"	1352
So his unhallow'd haste	"	580	His kindled duty	"	1357
While in his hold-fast foot	"	582	the blood his cheeks replenish	"	1403
feeds his vulture folly	"	597	such sober action with his hand	"	1405
His ear her prayers admits, but	"	599	his beard all silver white	"	1406
his heart granteth	"	642	from his lips did fly	"	1409
wrinkles of his face	"	651	his sound advice	"	1416
She puts the period from his place	"	673	His nose being shadow'd by his	"	1424
That to his borrow'd bed	"	677	neighbour's ear	"	1481
He is no woodman that doth bend	"	682	That for Achilles' image stood his	"	1490
his bow	"	699	spear	"	1494
for his sake spare me	"	700	Upon his head	"	1503
Hast thou put on his shape	"	703	Priam check'd his son's desire	"	1506
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st	"	704	Once set on ringing, with his own	"	1515
his princely name	"	705	weight goes	"	1528
His true respect	"	706	His face, though full of cares	"	1532
Add to his flow, but alter not his	"	711	to scorn his woes	"	1548
taste	"	719	the painter labour'd with his skill	"	1553
he sets his foot	"	733	ensconced his secret evil	"	1556
The wolf hath seized his prey	"	738	for his wondrous skill	"	1568
Cooling his hot face	"		in his plain face	"	1584
His taste delicious	"		Priam wets his eyes	"	1585
Devours his will	"		His eye drops fire	"	1606
must vomit his receipt	"		clear pearls of his that move thy	"	
see his own abomination	"		pity	"	
While Lust is in his pride	"		For Sinon in his fire	"	
Can curb his heat or rein his rash	"		to burn his Troy	"	
desire	"		his wounds will not be sore	"	
bankrupt beggar walls his case	"		Brings home his lord	"	
his soul's fair temple	"		Who finds his Lucrece	"	
Leaving his spoil	"		to answer his desire	"	
hates himself for his offence	"			"	

Himself —if himself were slain	<i>VA</i>	243	His —Upon his compass'd crest	<i>VA</i>	272
himself Affection's sentinel	"	650	His nostrils drink the air	"	273
To recreate himself	"	1095	His eye, which scornfully	"	275
Since he himself is left	"	1174	Shows his hot courage and his	"	
To grow unto himself	"	1180	high desire	"	276
And for himself himself he must			what reckoneth he his rider's	"	283
forake	<i>RL</i>	157	His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand,		
When he himself himself con-			I say	"	284
founds	"	160	He sees his love	"	287
from himself impiety hath wrought	"	341	with his proud sight	"	288
He rouseth up himself	"	541	His art with nature's	"	291
Self-will himself doth tire	"	707	For through his mane	"	305
For now against himself	"	717	He looks upon his love	"	307
hates himself for his offence	"	738	as if she knew his mind	"	308
against himself to rave	"	982	Spurns at his love	"	311
Himself himself seek every hour			Beating his kind embracements	"	312
to kill	"	998	He vails his tail	"	314
in an armed hand; himself behind	"	1425	to his melting buttock	"	315
Himself on her self-slaughtered			the poor flies in his fume	"	316
body	"	1733	His love, perceiving	"	317
That in himself such murderous	<i>Son</i>	9 14	his fury was assuaged	"	318
with sighs himself doth smother	"	47 4	His testy master goeth	"	319
Accomplish'd in himself	<i>LC</i>	116	his boisterous and unruly	"	326
When as himself to singing he be-			desperate in his suit	"	336
takes	<i>PP</i>	8 12	with his bonnet hides his angry		
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	"	17 8	brow	"	339
And deny himself for Jove	"	17 17	he holds her in his eye	"	342
Hind —Like a white hind under the			heaveth up his hat	"	351
gripe's sharp claws	<i>RL</i>	543	his fair cheek feels	"	352
Hinder —Stands on his hinder legs	<i>VA</i>	698	His tenderer cheek	"	353
Hindering —Hindering their pres-			to his eyes suing	"	356
ent fall	<i>RL</i>	551	His eyes saw her eyes	"	357
Hindmost —Though words come . . .	<i>Son</i>	85 12	his eyes disdain'd	"	358
Hips —their elbows and their hips	<i>VA</i>	44	had his acts made plain	"	359
His —Had ta'en his last leave	"	2	he saw his love, his youth's fair foe	"	393
And rein his proud head	"	14	from his bending crest	"	395
on his sweating palm	"	25	his mouth, his back, his breast	"	396
him from his horse	"	30	Who sees his true love	"	397
doth she stroke his cheek	"	45	his glutton eye	"	399
she stops his lips	"	46	His other agents	"	400
burning of his cheeks	"	50	his proceedings teach thee	"	406
she kiss'd his brow, his cheek, his			Loseth his pride	"	420
chin	"	59	by his stealing in	"	450
in his angry eyes	"	70	which to his speech	"	452
From his soft bosom	"	81	His meaning struck her ere his		
did he raise his chin	"	85	words begun	"	462
ready for his pay	"	89	And at his look	"	463
turns his lips another way	"	90	brake off his late intent	"	469
hath he hung his lance	"	103	his breath breatheth	"	474
His batter'd shield, his uncon-			that his unkindness	"	478
trolled crest	"	104	when in his fresh array	"	483
Scorning his churlish drum	"	107	upon his hairless face	"	487
Making my arms his field, his tent			Had not his clouded with his brow's		
my bed	"	108	repine	"	490
his stronger strength	"	111	His day's hot task	"	530
Love keeps his revels	"	123	lend his neck a sweet embrace	"	539
to kiss his shadow	"	162	his lips obey	"	549
Adonis had his team	"	179	his lips' rich treasure	"	552
His lowering brows, o'erwhelming			his choice is froward	"	570
his fair sight	"	183	nectar from his lips	"	572
Souring his cheek	"	185	in his breast	"	582
and then his hand	"	223	certain of his friends	"	588
hasteth to his horse	"	258	she trembles at his tale	"	591
Breaketh his rein	"	264	and on his neck	"	592
And now his woven girths	"	266	still hanging by his neck	"	593
with his hard hoof	"	267	On his bow-back	"	619
crusheth 'tween his teeth	"	269	ever threat his foes	"	620
His ears up-prick'd; his braided			His eyes like glow-worms	"	621
hanging mane	"	271	His snout digs sepulchres	"	622

His —Angry that his prescriptions	<i>Son</i>	147	6	His —Twixt the turtle and his queen	<i>P T</i>	.....	31
As his triumphant prize	"	151	10	That the turtle saw his right	"	.....	34
laid by his brand	"	153	1	Hiss —where never serpent hisses	<i>V A</i>	.....	17
And his love-kindling fire	"	153	3	and the wind doth hiss you	"	.....	1084
Laid by his side his heart-inflam-				The adder hisses	<i>R L</i>	.....	871
ing brand	"	154	2	History —the false heart's history	<i>Son</i>	93	7
man that grazed his cattle	<i>L C</i>	.....	57	Hit —at random dost thou hit	<i>V A</i>	.....	940
upon his grained bat	"	.....	64	tender horns being hit	"	.....	1033
with his hearing to divide	"	.....	67	how hard true sorrow hits	<i>Son</i>	120	10
eyes stuck over all his face	"	.....	81	Hither —the purpose of his coming			
And when in his fair parts	"	.....	83	hither	<i>R L</i>	.....	113
His browny locks did hang	"	.....	85	Post hither, this vile purpose	"	.....	220
Upon his lips their silken parcels	"	.....	87	Go, get me hither paper	"	.....	1289
For on his visage	"	.....	90	Hive —In thy weak hive	"	.....	839
'Small show of man was yet upon				the young possess their hive	"	.....	1769
his chin	"	.....	92	a platted hive of straw	<i>L C</i>	.....	8
His phoenix down began	"	.....	93	Hoard —She hoards, to spend	<i>R L</i>	.....	1318
Yet show'd his visage	"	.....	96	that I hoard them not	<i>L C</i>	.....	220
His qualities were beauteous as				Hoarsely —she . . . calls her ma'd	<i>R L</i>	.....	1214
his form	"	.....	99	Hoisted —That I have hoisted sail	<i>Son</i>	117	7
His rudeness so with his author-				Hold —hold up thy head	<i>V A</i>	.....	118
ized youth	"	.....	104	he holds her in his eye	"	.....	342
"That horse his mettle from his				holds her pulses hard	"	.....	476
rider takes	"	.....	107	will hold thee in disdain	"	.....	761
by him became his deed	"	.....	111	and hold it for no sin	<i>R L</i>	.....	209
Or he his manage	"	.....	112	holds he disputation	"	.....	246
His real habitude gave life	"	.....	114	To hold their cursed-blessed fortune	"	.....	866
in himself, not in his case	"	.....	116	Holds disputation with each thing	"	.....	1101
Pieced not his grace	"	.....	119	Lest he should hold it	"	.....	1315
of his subduing tongue	"	.....	120	These contraries such unity do			
For his advantage still	"	.....	123	hold	"	.....	1558
in his craft of will	"	.....	126	which you hold in lease	<i>Son</i>	13	5
that did his picture get	"	.....	134	Holds in perfection	"	15	2
that never touch'd his hand	"	.....	141	shall beauty hold a plea	"	65	3
mistress of his heart	"	.....	142	honey breath hold out	"	65	5
with his art in youth	"	.....	145	can hold his swift foot back	"	65	11
in his charmed power	"	.....	146	I hold such strife	"	75	3
and his amorous spoil	"	.....	154	will hold me up afloat	"	80	9
of his foul beguiling	"	.....	170	in manners holds her still	"	85	1
Heard where his plants	"	.....	171	holds his rank before	"	85	12
gilded in his smiling	"	.....	172	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
Of his foul adulterate heart	"	.....	175	I sometime hold my tongue	"	102	13
commanding in his monarchy	"	.....	196	holds what it doth catch	"	113	8
his invised properties	"	.....	212	could not so much hold	"	122	9
'This said, his watery eyes	"	.....	281	Dost hold Time's sickle glass	"	126	2
'For, lo, his passion	"	.....	295	For nothing hold me, so it please			
His poison'd me, and mine did				thee hold	"	136	11
him restore	"	.....	301	child holds her in chase	"	143	5
which in his level came	"	.....	309	No want of conscience holds it	"	151	13
of his all-hurting aim	"	.....	310	could not hold argument	<i>P P</i>	3	2
moisture of his eye	"	.....	323	O never faith could hold	"	5	2
in his cheek so glow'd	"	.....	324	Hold-fast —While in his hold-fast			
from his heart did fly	"	.....	325	foot	<i>R L</i>	.....	555
his spongy lungs bestow'd	"	.....	326	Holding —Holding their course to			
Wooing his purity	<i>P P</i>	2	8	Paphos	<i>V A</i>	.....	1193
stories to delight his ear	"	4	5	who, holding Lucrece' life	<i>R L</i>	.....	1805
favours to allure his eye	"	4	6	Hole —To fill with worm-holes	"	.....	946
To win his heart	"	4	7	I make some hole	"	.....	1175
Study his bias leaves, and makes				through loop-holes thrust	"	.....	1383
his book thine eyes	"	5	5	Holiest —sanctified of holiest note	<i>L C</i>	.....	233
thy voice his dreadful thunder	"	5	11	Holla —His flattering 'Holla	<i>V A</i>	.....	284
used to cool his spleen	"	6	6	Holloa —hears some huntsman holloa	"	.....	973
For his approach	"	6	8	Hollow —Love made those hollows	"	.....	243
and throws his mantle by	"	6	9	Whose hollow womb	"	.....	268
And with her lips on his	"	11	10	Lo, in this hollow cradle	"	.....	1185
Heart hath his hope	"	15	10	Hollow-swell ing—hollow-swell			
farewell his great renown	"	21	48	feather'd breasts	<i>R L</i>	.....	1122
Use his company no more	"	21	50	Holy —By holy human law	"	.....	571
Lest the requiem lack his right	<i>P T</i>	.....	16	breach of holy wedlock vow	"	.....	809

Holy —a holy and obsequious tear	<i>Son</i>	31	5	Honouring —the outward honouring	<i>Son</i>	125	2
those holy antique hours	"	68	9	Hoof —with his hard hoof	<i>VA</i>	267	
no name, no holy bower	"	127	7	Hoof'd —Round-hoof'd, short-jointed	"	295	
this holy fire of Love	"	153	5	Hook —nor fear'd no hooks	<i>R L</i>	102	
of my holy vows afraid	<i>L C</i>	179		hast thou forged hooks	<i>Son</i>	137	7
There is no heaven, by holy then	<i>P P</i>	19	45	Hope —Things out of hope	<i>VA</i>	567	
Holy-thoughted —And Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	384		so fair a hope is alain	"	762	
Homage —homage to his new-appear-				This sound of hope	"	976	
ing sight	<i>Son</i>	7	3	Despair, and hope	"	988	
Home —ere rich at home he lands	<i>R L</i>	336		weak-built hopes persuade him	<i>R L</i>	130	
Brings home his lord	"	1584		Full of foul hope	"	284	
Met far from home	"	1596		If in thy hope thou darest	"	605	
So far from home	<i>Son</i>	61	6	To shame his hope	"	1003	
Comes home again	"	87	12	When their brave hope	"	1430	
That is my home of love	"	109	5	And to their hope	"	1433	
Home-bred —than civil strife	<i>VA</i>	764		one more rich in hope	<i>Son</i>	29	5
Homely —The villain court'ies	<i>R L</i>	1338		in hope my verse shall stand	"	60	13
Homeward —Homeward through the				But hope of orphans	"	97	10
dark lawnd	<i>VA</i>	813		fears to hopes and hopes to fears	"	119	3
Honest —But honest fear, bewitch'd	<i>R L</i>	173		But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	11
Pawn'd honest looks	"	1351		Heart hath his hope	<i>P P</i>	15	10
And all my honest faith	<i>Son</i>	152	8	Hope —But that I hope	<i>Son</i>	26	7
Honesty —Thou smother'st honesty	<i>R L</i>	885		being lack'd, to hope	"	52	14
With outward honesty	"	1545		Hopeless —a hopeless castaway	<i>R L</i>	744	
Honey —A thousand honey secrets	<i>VA</i>	16		hopeless merchant of this loss	"	1660	
did honey passage yield	"	452		Hoping —Thus hoping that Adonis	<i>VA</i>	1009	
The honey fee of parting	"	538		And so by hoping more	<i>R L</i>	137	
I think the honey guarded	<i>R L</i>	493		Horn —for his hounds and for his	<i>VA</i>	868	
My honey lost, and I	"	836		she hears a merry horn	"	1025	
And suck'd the honey	"	840		whose tender horns being hit	"	1033	
Thy honey turns to gall	"	889		comes with horn and hounds	<i>P P</i>	9	6
summer's honey breath	<i>Son</i>	65	5	Horse —to pluck him from his horse	<i>VA</i>	30	
Honour —pure blush and honour's				and hasteth to his horse	"	258	
wrack	<i>VA</i>	558		So did this horse excel	"	293	
Now she adds honours	"	994		Look, what a horse should have	"	299	
Honour and beauty	<i>R L</i>	27		With her the horse	"	322	
His honour, his affairs	"	45		my horse is gone	"	380	
With honour, wealth, and ease	"	142		though thy horse be gone	"	390	
As life for honour	"	145		on thy well-breath'd horse	"	678	
Honour for wealth	"	146		Sin's pack-horse, virtue's anare	<i>R L</i>	928	
Pawning his honour	"	156		Then can no horse	<i>Son</i>	51	9
To kill thine honour	"	516		Some in their horse	"	91	4
And stoop to honour	"	574		than hawks or horses be	"	91	11
Thou wrong'st his honour	"	599		"That horse his mettle from his			
thine honour lay in me	"	834		rider takes	<i>L C</i>	107	
of thy honour's wrack	"	841		Whether the horse by him	"	111	
Yet for thy honour	"	842		Hospitality —Reward not	<i>R L</i>	575	
Honour thyself to rid me	"	1031		Host —leaves the Roman host	"	3	
my honour lives in thee	"	1032		To all the host of heaven	"	598	
My honour I'll bequeath	"	1184		Hostess —A woeful hostess brooks			
'Tis honour to deprive	"	1186		not merry guests	"	1125	
mine honour is new-born	"	1190		Hot —hot as coals of glowing fire	<i>VA</i>	35	
Mine honour be the knife's	"	1201		Shows his hot courage	"	276	
Her honour is ta'en prisoner	"	1608		His day's hot task	"	530	
My low-declined honour	"	1705		Hot, faint and weary	"	559	
in honour might uphold	<i>Son</i>	13	10	for the hot encounter	"	596	
Of public honour and proud titles	"	25	2	The hot scent-snuffing hounds	"	692	
in that I honour most	"	25	4	Which the hot tyrant stains	"	797	
Is from the book of honour	"	25	11	drops of hot desire	"	1074	
with public kindness honour me	"	36	11	But his hot heart	<i>R L</i>	314	
that honour from thy name	"	36	12	Gives the hot charge	"	434	
gilded honour shamefully misplaced	"	66	5	Cooling his hot face	"	682	
Finding myself in honour so for-				This hot desire converts to cold			
bid	<i>L C</i>	150		disdain	"	691	
I mine honour shielded	"	151		Sometime too hot	<i>Son</i>	18	5
Honourable —pight your honour-				in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	7
able faiths	<i>R L</i>	1690		the general of hot desire	"	154	7
Honoured —by oath they truly	"	410		these trophies of affections hot	<i>L C</i>	218	
that makes him honour'd	"	1005		cold modesty, hot wrath	"	293	

Hot —Hot was the day	<i>PP</i>	6	7	How —how he is enraged	<i>VA</i>	317
Youth is hot and bold	"	12	7	How she came stealing	"	344
Hot-burning —conscience and hot-				How white and red	"	346
burning will	<i>RL</i>	247		how to get my palfrey	"	384
hot-burning fire doth dwell	"	1357		How like a jade he stood	"	391
Hotly —did hotly overlook	<i>VA</i>	178		How he outruns the wind	"	681
Barneth more hotly	"	332		Look, how a bright star	"	815
accomplishment so hotly chased	<i>RL</i>	716		How love makes young men	"	837
Hotter —she hotter that did look	<i>PP</i>	6	7	How love is wise in folly	"	838
Hound —keep with thy hounds	<i>VA</i>	678		how the world's poor people	"	925
To make the cunning hounds	"	686		O, how her eyes and tears	"	961
hot scent-snuffing hounds	"	692		how strange it seems	"	985
She hearkens for his hounds	"	868		how much a fool was	"	1015
the hounds are at a bay	"	877		how fondly I did dote	<i>RL</i>	207
yelping of the hounds	"	881		O, how her fear did make	"	257
in a brake she finds a hound	"	913		And how her hand	"	286
full-fed hound or gorged hawk	<i>RL</i>	694		How can they then assist	"	350
Some in their hawks and hounds	<i>Son</i>	91	4	'How will thy shame	"	603
comes with horn and hounds	<i>PP</i>	9	6	how canst thou fulfil	"	628
Hour —an hour but short	<i>VA</i>	23		how vile a spectacle	"	631
What hour is this	"	495		how are they wrapp'd in	"	636
And in a peaceful hour	"	652		princess how she fares	"	721
For lovers' hours are long	"	842		eyes have never practised how	"	748
one minute in an hour	"	1187		that knew not how	"	810
as minutes fill up hours	<i>RL</i>	297		How Tarquin wronged me	"	819
pays the hour his debt	"	329		How he in peace is wounded	"	831
stand auspicious to the hour	"	347		Alas, how many bear	"	832
slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot	"	537		How comes it then	"	895
an hour great strifes to end	"	899		mark how slow time goes	"	990
Thy helious hours wait	"	910		and how swift and short	"	991
the hours thou gavest me	"	933		How Tarquin must be used	"	1195
proud buildings with thy hours	"	944		How was overseen	"	1206
wouldst thou one hour come back	"	965		how listening Priam	"	1548
Disturb his hours of rest	"	974		time how slow it creeps	"	1575
seek every hour to kill	"	998		ask her how she fares	"	1594
in that sad hour of mine	"	1179		O, teach me how to make	"	1653
Those hours that with gentle work	<i>Son</i>	5	1	How may this forced stain	"	1701
on the top of happy hours	"	16	5	How much more praise	<i>Son</i>	2
O, carve not with thy hours	"	19	9	Then how when nature calls me	"	4
he was but one hour mine	"	33	11	Mark how one string	"	8
sweet hours from love's delight	"	36	8	How can I then	"	22
he will not every hour survey	"	52	3	boast how I do love	"	26
Upon the hours and times	"	57	2	How can I then return	"	28
the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	How far I toil	"	28
the account of hours to crave	"	58	3	How many a holy	"	31
shames and idle hours in me	"	61	7	How can my Muse	"	38
When hours have drain'd his blood	"	63	3	O, how thy worth	"	39
those holy antique hours	"	68	9	teachest how to make	"	39
with his brief hours and weeks	"	116	11	How would thy shadow's form	"	43
on leases of short-number'd hours	"	124	10	How would, I say	"	43
Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour	"	126	2	How to divide the conquest	"	46
in selling hours of dross	"	146	11	How careful was I	"	48
The swiftest hours	<i>LC</i>	60		How heavy do journey	"	50
of many a blasting hour	"	72		O, how much more doth beauty	"	54
dead within an hour	<i>PP</i>	13	6	how happy you make those	"	57
minutes added to the hours	"	15	14	how are our brains beguiled	"	59
Hourly —which stop the hourly dial	<i>RL</i>	327		How with this rage	"	65
House —Her house is sack'd	"	1170		O, how shall summer's honey breath	"	65
from our house in grief	"	1308		how thy beauties wear	"	71
so fair a house	<i>Son</i>	13	9	how thy precious minutes	"	77
Household —to my household's grave	<i>RL</i>	198		O, how I faint	"	80
Housewife —Lo, as careful....	<i>Son</i>	143	1	How far a modern quill	"	83
Hover'd —cherubin above them....	<i>LC</i>	319		For how do I hold thee	"	87
Hovering —First o'er the paper	<i>RL</i>	1297		How like Eve's apple	"	93
How —O, how quick is love	<i>VA</i>	38		How sweet and lovely	"	95
Look, how a bird lies	"	67		How many lambs might	"	96
Look how he can	"	79		How many gazers might'st thou	"	96
how want of love tormenteth	"	202		How like a winter has my absence	"	97
how doth she now for wits	"	249		been	"	1

How—I teach thee how	Son	101	13	Hunting—Hunting he loved	VA	....	4
Mark how with my neglect	"	112	12	the hunting of the boar	"	....	71:
How have mine eyes	"	119	7	Huntaman—she hears some ....	"	....	978
To weigh how once I suffer'd	"	120	8	Hurl—their silken parcels hurls	LC	....	87
how hard true sorrow hits	"	120	10	Hurry—Which madly hurries her	VA	....	904
How oft, when thou	"	128	1	Hurt—You hurt my hand	"	....	421
How can it? O, how can Love's	"			To mend the hurt	"	....	478
eye	"	148	9	Upon his hurt she looks	"	....	1063
taught thee how to make	"	150	9	They that have power to hurt	Son	94	1
Saw how deceits were gilded	LC	....	172	Hurting—his all-hurting aim	LC	....	810
By how much of me	"	....	189	Husband—her husband's shallow			
How mighty then you are	"	....	253	tongue	RL	....	78
How coldly those impediments	"	....	269	to her ears her husband's fame	"	....	106
O, how the channel	"	....	285	Until her husband's welfare	"	....	263
how shall I swear to love	PP	5	1	So thy surviving husband	"	....	519
how often hath she joined	"	7	7	Then, for thy husband	"	....	583
How many tales to please me	"	7	9	her husband's love	"	....	570
how god Mars did try her	"	11	3	'My husband is thy friend	"	....	582
Lord, how mine eyes	"	15	1	husband, do thou take	"	....	1200
How sighs resound	"	18	34	to do her husband wrong	"	....	1264
How true a twain	PT	....	45	One of my husband's men	"	....	1291
Howling—and he replies with	VA	....	918	Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	....	1376
In howling wise, to see my dole-				ful plight			
ful plight	PP	18	33	her sad-beholding husband	"	....	1590
Hue—conflict of her hue	VA	....	345	Dear husband, in the interest	"	....	1619
a whiter hue than white	"	....	398	Replies her husband	"	....	1796
savour, hue and qualities	"	....	747	sweet husband to another	Son	8	9
A man in hue, all 'hues	Son	20	7	her husband's shape in mind	"	9	8
fair in knowledge as in hue	"	82	5	Like a deceived husband	"	93	2
flowers in odour and in hue	"	98	6	Husband—And nature's riches	"	94	6
seeing of his living hue	"	67	6	Husbandry—the tillage of thy	"	3	6
So your sweet hue	"	104	11	Which husbandry in honour	"	13	10
which their hue encloses	LC	....	287	Hush—mournful hymns did hush	"	102	10
Hued—The heaven-hued sapphire	"	....	215	Hush'd—Even as the wind is hush'd	VA	....	458
Huge—Huge rocks, high winds	RL	....	335	Hymns—sings at heaven's gate	Son	29	12
huge fires abide	"	....	647	To every hymn	"	85	7
And waste huge stones	"	....	959	her mournful hymns did hush	"	102	10
That this huge stage presenteth	Son	15	3				
in this huge rondure hems	"	21	8	I—but a kiss I beg	VA	....	96
Hugely—alone stands hugely politic	"	124	11	I have been woo'd, as I entreat	"	....	97
Hum—For burden-wise I'll hum	RL	....	1133	overruled I oversaw'd	"	....	109
Human—By holy human law	"	....	571	And I will wink	"	....	122
doth ravish human sense	PP	8	6	were I hard-favour'd	"	....	133
Humility—Let fair abhor	RL	....	195	then I were not for thee	"	....	137
Humble—the suppliant's friend	"	....	897	I will enchant thine ear	"	....	145
An humble gait, calm looks	"	....	1508	whereon I lie	"	....	151
The humble as the proudest	Son	80	6	even where I list to sport me	"	....	154
The humble save	"	120	12	I must remove	"	....	186
And in thy suit be humble true	PP	19	32	Aud, lo, I lie	"	....	194
Humbly—she doth insinuate	VA	....	1012	The heat I have	"	....	195
Humour—Soothing the humour	"	....	850	And were I not immortal	"	....	197
Such childish humour	RL	....	1825	What am I, that thou	"	....	205
And every humour hath	Son	91	5	I have hemm'd thee here	"	....	229
on thy humour doth depend	"	92	8	I am such a park	"	....	239
Hundred—What is ten touches	VA	....	519	And this I do	"	....	281
twenty hundred kisses	"	....	522	'Stand, I say	"	....	284
five hundred courses of the sun	Son	59	6	thou wert as I am, and I a man	"	....	369
Hung—hath he hung his lance	VA	....	103	I would assure thee	"	....	371
a jewel hung in ghastly night	Son	27	11	I never shall regard	"	....	377
Hung with the trophies	"	31	10	I am bereft him so	"	....	381
Hunger—Sharp by the conquest	RL	....	422	I pray you hence	"	....	382
Hungry—I have seen the ocean	Son	64	5	I heartily beseech thee	"	....	404
Thy hungry eyes even till	"	56	6	Though I were dumb	"	....	406
Hunt—To hunt the boar	VA	....	588	'I know not love	"	....	409
thou wouldst hunt the boar	"	....	614	and then I chase it	"	....	410
if thou needs wilt hunt	"	....	673	and I will not owe it	"	....	411
Why hunt I then for colour	RL	....	267	For I have heard it is	"	....	413
Hunted—Spied the hunted boar	VA	....	900	or I had no hearing	"	....	428
Past reason hunted	Son	129	6	I had my load before	"	....	430
				Had I no eyes	"	....	433

Holy —a holy and obsequious tear	<i>Son</i>	31	5	Honouring —the outward honouring	<i>Son</i>	125	2
those holy antique hours	"	68	9	Hoof —with his hard hoof	<i>VA</i>	287	
no name, no holy bower	"	127	7	Hoof'd —Round-hoof'd, short-jointed	"	295	
this holy fire of Love	"	153	5	Hook —nor fear'd no hooks	<i>R L</i>	102	
of my holy vows afraid	<i>L C</i>	179		hast thou forged hooks	<i>Son</i>	137	7
There is no heaven, by holy then	<i>P P</i>	19	45	Hope —Things out of hope	<i>VA</i>	567	
Holy-thoughted —And . . . Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	384		so fair a hope is alain	"	762	
Homage —homage to his new-appear-				This sound of hope	"	976	
ing sight	<i>Son</i>	7	3	Despair, and hope	"	988	
Home —ere rich at home he lands	<i>R L</i>	336		weak-built hopes persuade him	<i>R L</i>	130	
Brings home his lord	"	1584		Full of foul hope	"	284	
Met far from home	"	1596		If in thy hope thou darest	"	605	
So far from home	<i>Son</i>	61	6	To shame his hope	"	1003	
Comes home again	"	87	12	When their brave hope	"	1430	
That is my home of love	"	109	5	And to their hope	"	1433	
Home-bred —than civil . . . strife	<i>VA</i>	764		one more rich in hope	<i>Son</i>	29	5
Homely —The . . . villain court'sies	<i>R L</i>	1338		in hope my verse shall stand	"	60	13
Homeward —Homeward through the				But hope of orphans	"	97	10
dark lawnd	<i>VA</i>	813		fears to hopes and hopes to fears	"	119	3
Honest —But honest fear, bewitch'd	<i>R L</i>	173		But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	11
Pawn'd honest looks	"	1351		Heart hath his hope	<i>P P</i>	15	10
And all my honest faith	<i>Son</i>	152	8	Hope —But that I hope	<i>Son</i>	26	7
Honesty —Thou smother'st honesty	<i>R L</i>	885		being lack'd, to hope	"	52	14
With outward honesty	"	1545		Hopeless —a hopeless castaway	<i>R L</i>	744	
Honey —A thousand honey secrets	<i>VA</i>	16		hopeless merchant of this loss	"	1660	
did honey passage yield	"	452		Hoping —Thus hoping that Adonis	<i>VA</i>	1009	
The honey fee of parting	"	538		And so by hoping more	<i>R L</i>	137	
I think the honey guarded	<i>R L</i>	493		Horn —for his hounds and for his . . .	<i>VA</i>	868	
My honey lost, and I	"	836		she hears a merry horn	"	1025	
And suck'd the honey	"	840		whose tender horns being hit	"	1033	
Thy honey turns to gall	"	889		comes with horn and hounds	<i>P P</i>	9	6
summer's honey breath	<i>Son</i>	65	5	Horse —to pluck him from his horse	<i>VA</i>	30	
Honour —pure blush and honour's				and hasteth to his horse	"	258	
wrack	<i>VA</i>	558		So did this horse excel	"	293	
Now she adds honours	"	994		Look, what a horse should have	"	299	
Honour and beauty	<i>R L</i>	27		With her the horse	"	322	
His honour, his affairs	"	45		my horse is gone	"	380	
With honour, wealth, and ease	"	142		though thy horse be gone	"	390	
As life for honour	"	145		on thy well-breath'd horse	"	678	
Honour for wealth	"	146		Sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare	<i>R L</i>	928	
Pawning his honour	"	156		Then can no horse	<i>Son</i>	51	9
To kill thine honour	"	516		Some in their horse	"	91	4
And stoop to honour	"	574		than hawks or horses be	"	91	11
Thou wrong'st his honour	"	599		"That horse his mettle from his			
thine honour lay in me	"	834		rider takes	<i>L C</i>	107	
of thy honour's wrack	"	841		Whether the horse by him	"	111	
Yet for thy honour	"	842		Hospitalty —Reward not . . .	<i>R L</i>	575	
Honour thyself to rid me	"	1031		Host —leaves the Roman host	"	3	
my honour lives in thee	"	1032		To all the host of heaven	"	598	
My honour I'll bequeath	"	1184		Hostess —A woeful hostess brooks			
'Tis honour to deprive	"	1186		not merry guests	"	1125	
mine honour is new-born	"	1190		Hot —hot as coals of glowing fire	<i>VA</i>	35	
Mine honour be the knife's	"	1201		Shows his hot courage	"	276	
Her honour is ta'en prisoner	"	1608		His day's hot task	"	530	
My low-declined honour	"	1705		Hot, faint and weary	"	559	
in honour might uphold	<i>Son</i>	13	10	for the hot encounter	"	596	
Of public honour and proud titles	"	25	2	The hot scent-snuffing hounds	"	692	
in that I honour most	"	25	4	Which the hot tyrant stains	"	797	
Is from the book of honour	"	25	11	drops of hot desire	"	1074	
with public kindness honour me	"	36	11	But his hot heart	<i>R L</i>	314	
that honour from thy name	"	36	12	Gives the hot charge	"	424	
gilded honour shamefully misplaced	"	66	5	Cooling his hot face	"	682	
Finding myself in honour so for-				This hot desire converts to cold			
bid	<i>L C</i>	150		disdain	"	691	
I mine honour shielded	"	151		Sometime too hot	<i>Son</i>	18	5
Honourable —plight your honour-				in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	7
able faiths	<i>R L</i>	1690		the general of hot desire	"	154	7
Honoured —by oath they truly . . .	"	410		these trophies of affections hot	<i>L C</i>	218	
that makes him honour'd	"	1005		cold modesty, hot wrath	"	293	

Hot—Hot was the day	<i>P P</i>	6	7	How—how he is enraged	<i>V A</i>	.....	317
Youth is hot and bold	"	12	7	How she came stealing	"	.....	344
Hot-burning—conscience and hot-burning will	<i>R L</i>	.....	247	How white and red	"	.....	346
hot-burning fire doth dwell	"	.....	1557	how to get my palfrey	"	.....	384
Hotly—did hotly overlook	<i>V A</i>	.....	178	How like a jade he stood	"	.....	391
Barneth more hotly	"	.....	332	How he outruns the wind	"	.....	681
accomplishment so hotly chased	<i>R L</i>	.....	716	Look, how a bright star	"	.....	815
Hotter—she hotter that did look	<i>P P</i>	6	7	How love makes young men	"	.....	837
Hound—keep with thy hounds	<i>V A</i>	.....	678	How love is wise in folly	"	.....	838
To make the cunning hounds	"	.....	686	how the world's poor people	"	.....	925
hot scent-snuffing hounds	"	.....	692	O, how her eyes and tears	"	.....	961
She hearkens for his hounds	"	.....	808	how strange it seems	"	.....	985
the hounds are at a bay	"	.....	877	how much a fool was	"	.....	1015
yelping of the hounds	"	.....	881	how fondly did dote	<i>R L</i>	.....	207
in a brake she finds a hound	"	.....	913	O, how her fear did make	"	.....	257
full-fed hound or gorged hawk	<i>R L</i>	.....	694	And how her hand	"	.....	286
Some in their hawks and hounds	<i>Son</i>	91	4	How can they then assist	"	.....	350
comes with horn and hounds	<i>P P</i>	9	6	'How will thy shame	"	.....	603
Hour—an hour but short	<i>V A</i>	.....	23	how canst thou fulfil	"	.....	628
What hour is this	"	.....	495	how vile a spectacle	"	.....	631
And in a peaceful hour	"	.....	632	how are they wrapp'd in	"	.....	636
For lovers' hours are long	"	.....	842	princess how she fares	"	.....	721
one minute in an hour	"	.....	1187	eyes have never practised how	"	.....	748
as minutes fill up hours	<i>R L</i>	.....	207	that knew not how	"	.....	810
pays the hour his debt	"	.....	329	How Tarquin wronged me	"	.....	819
stand auspicious to the hour	"	.....	347	How he in peace is wounded	"	.....	831
slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot	"	.....	537	Alas, how many bear	"	.....	832
an hour great strifes to end	"	.....	890	How comes it then	"	.....	895
Thy heinous hours wait	"	.....	910	mark how slow time goes	"	.....	990
the hours thou gavest me	"	.....	933	and how swift and short	"	.....	991
proud buildings with thy hours	"	.....	944	How Tarquin must be used	"	.....	1195
wouldst thou one hour come back	"	.....	965	How was overseen	"	.....	1206
Disturb his hours of rest	"	.....	974	how listening Priam	"	.....	1548
seek every hour to kill	"	.....	998	time how slow it creeps	"	.....	1575
in that sad hour of mine	"	.....	1179	ask her how she fares	"	.....	1594
Those hours at with gentle work	<i>Son</i>	5	1	O, teach me how to make	"	.....	1653
on the top of happy hours	"	16	5	How may this forced stain	"	.....	1701
O, carve not with thy hours	"	19	9	How much more praise	<i>Son</i>	2	9
he was but one hour mine	"	33	11	Then how, when nature calls me	"	4	11
sweet hours from love's delight	"	36	8	Mark how one string	"	8	9
he will not every hour survey	"	52	3	How can I then	"	22	8
Upon the hours and times	"	57	2	boast how I do love	"	26	13
the world-without-end hou	"	57	5	How can I then return	"	28	1
the account of hours to crave	"	58	3	How far I toil	"	28	8
shames and idle hours in me	"	61	7	How many a holy	"	31	5
When hours have drain'd his blood	"	63	3	How can my Muse	"	38	1
those holy antique hours	"	68	9	O, how thy worth	"	39	1
with his brief hours and weeks	"	116	11	teachest how to make	"	39	13
on leases of short-number'd hours	"	124	10	How would thy shadow's form	"	43	6
Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour	"	126	2	How would, I say	"	43	9
in selling hours of dross	"	146	11	How to divide the conquest	"	46	2
The swiftest hours	<i>L C</i>	.....	60	How careful was I	"	48	1
of many a blasting hour	"	.....	72	How heavy do journey	"	50	1
dead within an hour	<i>P P</i>	13	6	O, how much more doth beauty	"	54	1
minutes added to the hours	"	15	14	how happy you make those	"	57	12
Hourly—which stop the hourly dial	<i>R L</i>	.....	327	how are our brains beguiled	"	59	2
House—Her house is sack'd	"	.....	1170	How with this rage	"	65	3
from our house in grief	"	.....	1308	O, how shall summer's honey breath	"	65	5
so fair a house	<i>Son</i>	13	9	how thy beauties wear	"	71	1
Household—tom's household's grave	<i>R L</i>	.....	198	how thy precious minutes	"	77	2
Housewife—Lo, as a careful	<i>Son</i>	143	1	O, how I faint	"	80	1
Hover'd—cherubin above them	<i>L C</i>	.....	319	How far a modern quill	"	83	7
Hoverling—First o'er the paper	<i>R L</i>	.....	1297	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
How—O, how quick is love	<i>V A</i>	.....	38	How like Eve's apple	"	93	13
Look, how a bird lies	"	.....	67	How sweet and lovely	"	95	1
Look how he can	"	.....	79	How many lambs might	"	96	9
how want of love tormenteth	"	.....	202	How many gazers might'st thou	"	96	11
how doth she now for wits	"	.....	249	How like a winter has my absence been	"	97	1

How —I teach thee how	<i>Son</i>	101	13	Hunting —Hunting he loved	<i>VA</i>	....	4
Mark how with my neglect	"	112	12	the hunting of the boar	"	....	711
How have mine eyes	"	119	7	Huntsman —she hears some ....	"	....	978
To weigh how once I suffer'd	"	120	8	Hurl —their silken parcels hurls	<i>LC</i>	....	87
how hard true sorrow hits	"	120	10	Harry —Which madly hurries her	<i>VA</i>	....	904
How oft, when thou	"	123	1	Hart —You hurt my hand	"	....	421
How can it? O, how can Love's	"	148	9	To mend the hurt	"	....	478
eye	"	150	9	Upon his hurt she looks	"	....	1063
taught thee how to make	"	150	9	They that have power to hurt	<i>Son</i>	94	1
Saw how deceits were gilded	<i>LC</i>	....	172	Hurting —his all-hurting aim	<i>LC</i>	....	310
By how much of me	"	....	189	Husband —her husband's shallow	"	....
How mighty then you are	"	....	233	tongue	<i>RL</i>	....	78
How coldly those impediments	"	....	269	to her ears her husband's fame	"	....	106
O, how the channel	"	....	285	Until her husband's welfare	"	....	263
how shall I swear to love	<i>PP</i>	5	1	So thy surviving husband	"	....	519
how often hath she joined	"	7	7	Then, for thy husband	"	....	533
How many tales to please me	"	7	9	her husband's love	"	....	570
how god Mars did try her	"	11	3	'My husband is thy friend	"	....	582
Lord, how mine eyes	"	15	1	husband, do thou take	"	....	1200
How sighs resound	"	18	34	to do her husband wrong	"	....	1264
How true a twain	<i>PT</i>	....	45	One of my husband's men	"	....	1291
Howling —and he replies with	<i>VA</i>	....	918	Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	....	1376
In howling wise, to see my dole-	"	....		her sad-beholding husband	"	....	1590
ful plight	<i>PP</i>	18	33	Dear husband, in the interest	"	....	1619
Hue —conflict of her hue	<i>VA</i>	....	345	Replies her husband	"	....	1796
a whiter hue than white	"	....	398	sweet husband to another	<i>Son</i>	8	9
savour, hue and qualities	"	....	747	her husband's shape in mind	"	....	9
A man in hue, all 'hues	<i>Son</i>	20	7	Like a deceived husband	"	....	93
fair in knowledge as in hue	"	82	5	Husband —And nature's riches	"	....	94
flowers in odour and in hue	"	98	6	Husbandry —the tillage of thy ....	"	....	8
seeing of his living hue	"	67	6	Which husbandry in honour	"	....	13
So your sweet hue	"	104	11	Hush —mournful hymns did hush	"	....	102
which their hue encloses	<i>LC</i>	....	287	Hush'd —Even as the wind is hush'd	<i>VA</i>	....	458
Hued —The heaven-hued sapphire	"	....	215	Hymns —sings at heaven's gate	<i>Son</i>	29	12
Huge —Huge rocks, high winds	<i>RL</i>	....	335	To every hymn	"	....	85
huge fires abide	"	....	647	her mournful hymns did hush	"	....	102
And waste huge stones	"	....	959				
That this huge stage presenteth	<i>Son</i>	15	3	I —but a kiss I beg	<i>VA</i>	....	96
in this huge rondure hems	"	21	8	I have been wo'd, as I entreat	"	....	97
Hugely —alone stands hugely politic	"	124	11	overruled I overaway'd	"	....	109
Hum —For burden-wise I'll hum	<i>RL</i>	....	1133	And I will wink	"	....	122
Human —By holy human law	"	....	571	were I hard-favour'd	"	....	133
doth ravish human sense	<i>PP</i>	8	6	then I were not for thee	"	....	137
Humanity —Let fair abhor	<i>RL</i>	....	193	I will enchant thine ear	"	....	145
Humble —the suppliant's friend	"	....	897	whereon I lie	"	....	151
An humble gait, calm looks	"	....	1508	even where I list to sport me	"	....	154
The humble as the proudest	<i>Son</i>	80	6	I must remove	"	....	186
The humble salve	"	120	12	And, lo, I lie	"	....	194
And in thy suit be humble true	<i>PP</i>	19	32	The heat I have	"	....	195
Humbly —she doth insinuate	<i>VA</i>	....	1012	And were I not immortal	"	....	197
Humour —Soothing the humour	"	....	850	What am I, that thou	"	....	205
Such childish humour	<i>RL</i>	....	1825	I have hemm'd thee here	"	....	229
And every humour hath	<i>Son</i>	91	5	I am such a park	"	....	239
on thy humour doth depend	"	92	8	And this I do	"	....	281
Hundred —What is ten touches	<i>VA</i>	....	519	'Stand, I say	"	....	284
twenty hundred kisses	"	....	522	thou wert as I am, and I a man	"	....	369
five hundred courses of the sun	<i>Son</i>	59	6	I would assure thee	"	....	371
Hung —hath he hung his lance	<i>VA</i>	....	103	I never shall regard	"	....	377
a jewel hung in ghastly night	<i>Son</i>	27	11	I am bereft him so	"	....	381
Hung with the trophies	"	31	10	I pray you hence	"	....	382
Hunger —Sharp by the conquest	<i>RL</i>	....	422	I heartily beseech thee	"	....	404
Hungry —I have seen the ocean	<i>Son</i>	64	5	Though I were dumb	"	....	406
Thy hungry eyes even till	"	56	6	'I know not love	"	....	409
Hunt —To hunt the boar	<i>VA</i>	....	588	and then I chase it	"	....	410
thou wouldst hunt the boar	"	....	614	and I will not owe it	"	....	411
if thou needs wilt hunt	"	....	673	For I have heard it is	"	....	413
Why hunt I then for colour	<i>RL</i>	....	267	or I had no hearing	"	....	428
Hunted —Spied the hunted boar	<i>VA</i>	....	900	I had my load before	"	....	430
Past reason hunted	<i>Son</i>	129	6	Had I no eyes	"	....	433

I—Or were I deaf	V A	435	I—I will not hear thee	E L	667
should I be in love	"	438	I mean to bear thee	"	670
And that could not see	"	440	shame I feel	"	756
'O, where am I?' quoth she	"	493	So should have	"	789
Do I delight to die	"	496	Where now I have no one	"	792
But now I lived	"	497	But I alone alone must sit	"	795
But now I died	"	498	Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine	"	819
bargains may I make	"	512	As I, ere this, was pure	"	826
I can be well contented	"	513	and I, a drone-like bee	"	836
Before I know myself	"	525	Yet am guilty	"	841
I fear'd thy fortune	"	642	did I entertain him	"	842
Grew I not faint? and fell I not	"		I could not put him back	"	843
downright	"	645	I could prevent this storm	"	966
If I love thee, I thy death should	"		I force not argument	"	1021
fear	"	660	In vain I rail	"	1023
What should I do	"	667	In vain I cavil	"	1025
I prophesy thy death	"	671	In vain I spurn	"	1026
'Where did I leave	"	715	For if I die	"	1032
'I am,' quoth he	"	718	But if I live	"	1033
going shall fall	"	719	I live and seek in vain	"	1044
I perceive the reason	"	727	I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion	"	1046
The kiss I gave you	"	771	But when I fear'd I was a loyal wife	"	1048
that cannot reprove	"	787	So am now	"	1049
hate not love	"	789	for which sought to live	"	1051
More I could tell, but more I dare	"		I need not fear to die	"	1052
not	"	805	at least I give	"	1053
now I will away	"	807	I will not wrong thy true affec-	"	
Death, I did but jest	"	997	tion so	"	1060
I felt a kind of fear	"	998	I am the mistress	"	1069
as I met the boar	"	999	'I will not poison thee	"	1072
truth I must confess	"	1001	I will not paint	"	1074
I rail'd on thee	"	1002	I at each sad strain will strain a	"	
I did but act	"	1006	tear	"	1131
how much a fool was I	"	1015	woes waking, wretched I	"	1136
So shall I die	"	1074	I make some hole	"	1175
why then know	"	1109	Through which I may convey	"	1176
Had I been tooth'd like him, I	"		Yet die will not	"	1177
must confess	"	1117	I murder shameful scorn	"	1189
more am I accurst	"	1120	dear jewel I have lost	"	1191
here prophesy	"	1135	shall I bequeath to thee	"	1192
Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188	abridgement of my will I make	"	1198
enforced this fire	E L	181	How was I overseen	"	1206
So Lucrece must force	"	182	'Madam, ere I was up	"	1277
'Yea, though I die	"	204	thus far can dispense	"	1279
how fondly I did dote	"	207	And ere I rose	"	1281
that I their father had not been	"	210	than I can well express	"	1286
'What win I, if I gain the thing	"		for have them here	"	1290
I seek	"	211	What should I say	"	1291
Why hunt I then	"	267	So, commend me	"	1308
quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	348	her beauty may tear	"	1472
to whom I pray	"	349	It cannot be, I find	"	1539
am I come to scale	"	481	So did I Tarquin	"	1547
Thus forestall thee	"	484	I will inflict	"	1630
Which to conquer sought	"	488	And swear I found you	"	1635
I see what crosses	"	491	I did begin to start	"	1639
I know what thorns	"	492	I took all patiently	"	1641
I think the honey guarded	"	493	I should not live	"	1642
I have debated	"	498	when might charm	"	1681
what sorrow I shall breed	"	499	But ere I name him	"	1688
I know repentant tears	"	502	And why not I	"	1708
yet strive I to embrace	"	504	Where shall I live	"	1754
I must enjoy thee	"	512	I often did behold	"	1758
I purpose to destroy thee	"	514	That I no more can see what once	"	
I mean to place him	"	517	I was	"	1764
Swearing I slew him	"	518	'I did give that life	"	1800
I rest thy secret friend	"	526	I owed her	"	1808
I did entertain thee	"	596	that I may change my mind	Soa	10 9
I complain me	"	598	When I do count the clock	"	12 1
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal	"	640	When I behold the violet	"	12 3

Idle—leave this idle theme	<i>VA</i>	422	If—For if I die	<i>RL</i>	1032
idle over-handled theme	"	770	But if I live	"	1083
But idle sounds	"	848	Who, if it wink	"	1139
Out, idle words, servants	<i>RL</i>	1016	If in this blemish'd fort I make	"	1175
shames and idle hours in me	<i>Son</i>	61 7	If thou dost weep	"	1272
above that idle rank remain	"	122 3	If tears could help	"	1274
each moving sense from idle rest	<i>PP</i>	16 3	But, lady, if your maid may be	"	1282
Idly—time so idly spent	<i>Son</i>	100 6	'If it should be told	"	1284
Idol—Well-painted idol, image dull			If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	1306
and dead	<i>VA</i>	212	As if some mermaid did their ears		
my beloved as an idol show	<i>Son</i>	105 2	entice	"	1411
Idolatry—my love be call'd idolatry	"	105 1	As if with grief or travail he had		
If—If thou wilt deign	<i>VA</i>	15	fainted	"	1543
If thou wilt chide	"	48	If thou my love's desire do con-		
If they burn too	"	192	tradict	"	1631
if thou wilt have twain	"	210	as if her heart would break	"	1716
and if those hills be dry	"	233	If in the child the father's image lies	"	1753
if himself were slain	"	243	If children pre-decease progenitors	"	1756
if there he came to lie	"	245	If they surcease to be	"	1766
as if he told the steps	"	277	as if the name he tore	"	1787
As if the dead the living should			If thou couldst answer	<i>Son</i>	2 10
exceed	"	292	if now thou not renewest	"	3 3
as if she knew his mind	"	308	But if thou ive	"	3 13
If springing things be	"	417	If ten of thine ten times refigured		
As if from thence they borrow'd	"	488	thee	"	6 10
purchase if thou make	"	515	If thou shouldst depart	"	6 11
if any love you owe me	"	523	If the true concord of well tuned		
If you will say so	"	536	sounds	"	8 5
If thou encounter	"	672	If thou issueless shalt hap to die	"	9 3
if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	Grant, if thou wilt	"	10 3
As if another chase were	"	696	If all were minded so	"	11 7
To hearken if his foes pursue	"	699	If it shall go well	"	14 7
But if thou fall	"	721	If from thyself to store thou		
If thou destroy them not	"	760	wouldst convert	"	14 12
If so, the world	"	761	If it were fill'd	"	17 2
If love have lent you	"	775	If I could write	"	17 5
If pleased themselves	"	843	as if not paid before	"	30 12
if she said 'No	"	852	But if the while I think on thee	"	30 13
If he be dead	"	937	If thou survive	"	32 1
If he had spoke	"	1097	if aught in me	"	38 5
If he did see his face	"	1109	If my slight Muse do please	"	38 13
As if they heard	"	1126	if for my love thou my love re-		
And, if possess'd	<i>RL</i>	23	ceivest	"	40 5
if none of those	"	44	if thou thyself deceivest	"	40 7
if there be self-trust	"	158	If I lose thee	"	42 9
if I gain the thing I seek	"	211	If the dull substance of my flesh		
'If Collatinus dream	"	218	were thought	"	44 1
ay, if the fact be known	"	239	Or if they sleep	"	47 13
As if the heavens should counte-			if ever that time come	"	49 1
nance	"	343	As if by some instinct the wretch		
As if between them twain there			did know	"	50 7
were no strife	"	405	If there be nothing new	"	59 1
if thou mean to chide	"	484	If some suspect of ill mask'd not		
if he mount he dies	"	508	thy show	"	70 13
If thou deny	"	513	Nay, if you read this line	"	71 5
But if thou yield	"	526	If thinking on me then	"	71 8
If ever man were moved	"	587	O, if, I say, you look upon	"	71 9
O, if no harder than a stone thou art	"	593	Then if he thrive	"	80 13
and if the same	"	600	of you, if he can tell	"	84 7
If in thy hope thou darest do	"	605	thou wilt; if ever now	"	90 1
If but for fear of this, thy will			If thou wilt leave me	"	90 9
remove	"	614	If thy sweet virtue answer not	"	93 14
If all these petty ills shall change	"	656	But if that flower with base infec-		
if not, enforced hate	"	668	tion meet	"	94 11
Or if thou wilt permit	"	775	If like a lamb he could his looks		
If that be made a theme	"	822	translate	"	96 10
If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me	"	834	If thou wouldst use	"	96 12
But if the like the snow-white			Or, if they sing	"	97 13
swan desire	"	1011	If not from my love's breath	"	99 3

IF —If Time have any wrinkle graven <i>Son</i>	100	10	Ill —this blunt and ill <i>R L</i>	.....	1800
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100	lodged not a mind so ill	"	..... 1530
If never intermix'd	"	101	'What uncouth ill event	"	..... 1593
If I no more can write	"	103	her babe from faring ill	<i>Son</i>	22 12
If I have ranged	"	109	and ransom all ill deeds	"	..... 94 14
For if it see the rudest	"	113	in whom all ill well shows	"	..... 40 13
If it be poison'd	"	114	any thing, he thinks no ill	"	..... 57 14
If this be error	"	116	be it ill or well	"	..... 58 14
For if you were	"	120	captive good attending captain ill	"	..... 66 12
If my dear love were but the child	"	124	If some suspect of ill	"	..... 70 13
If Nature, sovereign mistress	"	126	disgrace me half so ill	"	..... 89 5
Or if it were	"	127	though new-fangled ill	"	..... 91 3
But is profaned, if not lives in dis-			bleses an ill report	"	..... 95 8
grace	"	127	The hardest knife ill used	"	..... 95 14
If snow be white	"	130	who calls me well or ill	"	..... 112 3
If hairs be wires	"	130	The illa that were not	"	..... 118 10
If thy soul check thee	"	136	would by ill be cured	"	..... 118 12
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial			O benefit of ill	"	..... 119 9
looks	"	137	gain by ill thrice more	"	..... 119 14
If I might teach thee	"	140	might speak ill of thee	"	..... 140 10
For if I should despair	"	140	a woman colour'd ill	"	..... 144 4
Or, if it do, not from those lips	"	142	which doth preserve the ill	"	..... 147 3
If thou dost seek	"	142	this becoming of things ill	"	..... 150 5
But if thou catch	"	143	The destined ill she must	<i>L C</i>	..... 156
If thou turn back	"	143	faults in love with love's ill rest	<i>P P</i>	1 8
Or, if they have	"	143	a woman colour'd ill	"	..... 2 4
If that be fair whereon	"	148	I'll —I'll smother thee with kisses <i>V A</i>	.....	18
If it be not, then love	"	148	I'll sigh celestial breath	"	..... 188
If thou lour'st on me	"	149	I'll make a shadow	"	..... 191
If thy unworthiness raised love in			I'll quench them	"	..... 192
me	"	150	I'll give it thee again	"	..... 200
If that from him there may be	<i>L C</i>	..... 68	I'll be a park	"	..... 231
If I had self-applied	"	..... 76	this night I'll waste	"	..... 583
If best were as it was	"	..... 98	I'll beg her love	<i>R L</i>	..... 241
Yet, if men moved him	"	..... 101	worthless slave of thine I'll slay	"	..... 515
If broken then it is no fault	<i>P P</i>	3 12	I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	..... 1133
If by me broke	"	3 13	to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	..... 1181
If love make me forsworn	"	5 1	I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	..... 1184
If not to beauty vowed	"	5 2	I'll tune thy woes	"	..... 1465
If knowledge be the mark	"	5 7	I'll murder straight, and then I'll		
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8 1	slaughter thee	"	..... 1634
As if the boy should use	"	11 8	for their style I'll read	<i>Son</i>	32 14
And if these pleasures may thee			Towards thee I'll run	"	..... 51 14
move	"	20 15	against myself I'll fight	"	..... 88 3
If that the world and love were			As I'll myself disgrace	"	..... 89 7
young	"	20 17	against myself I'll vow debate	"	..... 89 13
But if store of crowns be scant	"	21 37	Myself I'll forfeit	"	..... 134 3
If that one be prodigal	"	21 39	Therefore I'll lie with love	<i>P P</i>	1 13
If he be addict to vice	"	21 43	to thee I'll constant prove	"	..... 5 3
If to women he be bent	"	21 45	Ill-annexed —But Opportunity <i>R L</i>	.....	874
But if Fortune once do frown	"	21 47	Ilion —cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy	"	..... 1370
If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21 53	Of rich-built Ilion	"	..... 1524
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	"	21 54	Illiterate —Yea, the illiterate that		
If what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i>	..... 48	know not how	"	..... 810
Ignorance —ignorance aloft to fly <i>Son</i>	78	6	Ill-nurtured —Ill-nurtured, crooked <i>V A</i>	.....	134
my rude ignorance	"	78 14	Ill-resounding —his noise	"	..... 919
Ignorant —All ignorant that soul <i>P P</i>	5	9	Illumined —illumined with her eye	"	..... 486
Ill —This ill presage <i>V A</i>	.....	457	Ill-wresting —Now this world <i>Son</i>	140	11
Whose inward ill no outward			Image —image dull and dead <i>V A</i>	.....	212
harm express'd	<i>R L</i>	..... 91	An image like thyself	"	..... 664
So that in venturing ill	"	..... 148	her heavenly image sits	<i>R L</i>	..... 288
they all rate his ill	"	..... 304	image of hell	"	..... 764
had they seen the period of their ill	"	..... 380	That for Achilles' image	"	..... 1424
he commits this ill	"	..... 476	a wretched image bound	"	..... 1501
End thy ill aim	"	..... 579	this mild image drew	"	..... 1520
If all these petty ills	"	..... 656	That she with painted images	"	..... 1577
that thou taught'st this ill	"	..... 996	the father's image lies	"	..... 1753
the slander of mine ill	"	..... 1207	my image thou hast torn	"	..... 1762
not the authors of their ill	"	..... 1244	thine image dies with thee	<i>Son</i>	3 14

Image —your true image pictured				Impure —with impure defeature	<i>VA</i>	736
lies	<i>Son</i>	24	6	to purge my impure tale	<i>RL</i>	1078
Their images I loved	"	31	13	Impurity —That some impurity	"	854
Show me your image	"	59	7	Impute —for my sin you did impute	<i>Son</i>	83 9
thy image should keep open	"	61	1	In —In such time-beguiling	<i>VA</i>	24
Imaginary —All is imaginary	<i>VA</i>	597		trembling in her passion	"	27
For much imaginary work	<i>RL</i>	1422		in a dull disdain	"	33
my soul's imaginary sight	<i>Son</i>	27	9	but frosty in desire	"	36
Imagination —tremble at the	<i>VA</i>	668		govern'd him in strength, though	"	42
The dire imagination	"	975		not in lust	"	57
in still imagination	<i>RL</i>	702		devouring all in haste	"	62
that in the imagination set	<i>LC</i>	136		breatheth in her face	"	67
Imagine —O, then imagine this	<i>VA</i>	721		tangled in a net	"	68
Imagine her as one	<i>RL</i>	449		fasten'd in her arms	"	70
Imagine every eye	"	1343		in his angry eyes	"	87
Imagined —for the whole to be	"	1428		ducks as quickly in	"	91
else may be imagined	"	1622		in summer's heat	"	94
Imitate —To imitate thee well	"	1137		She bathes in water	"	99
to imitate the battle	"	1438		in battle ne'er did bow	"	100
painting imitate his cheek	<i>Son</i>	67	5	in every jar	"	110
Imitated —Is poorly .. after you	"	53	6	in a red-rose chain	"	118
Immaculate —... and spotless	<i>RL</i>	1656		see'st thou in the ground	"	119
Immodest —saith she is immodest	<i>VA</i>	53		Look in mine eyeballs	"	120
Immodestly —... lies martyr'd	<i>RL</i>	802		Since eyes in eyes	"	124
Immortal —by her fair hand	<i>VA</i>	80		sport is not in sight	"	131
And were I not immortal	"	197		in their prime	"	132
immortal life shall have	<i>Son</i>	81	5	in little time	"	134
Immortality —Her immortality and				churlish, harsh in voice	"	139
made her thrall	<i>RL</i>	725		one wrinkle in my brow	"	140
Immure —Means to immure herself	<i>VA</i>	1194		quick in turning	"	144
Immured —Immured is the store	<i>Son</i>	84	3	Would in thy palm	"	162
would she be immured	<i>LC</i>	251		his shadow in the brook	"	173
Impair —For impair not beauty	<i>Son</i>	83	11	And so, in spite of death	"	174
Impanneled —To 'cide this title is	"	46	9	In that thy likeness	"	177
Impart —truth would willingly	"	72	8	tired in the mid-day heat	"	220
Imparteth —no tool imparteth	<i>RL</i>	1039		Being judge in love	"	226
Impartial —Whereat the gazer	<i>VA</i>	748		in her arms be bound	"	228
Impatience —This said, chokes	"	217		fingers one in one	"	232
Impeach'd —When most impeach'd	<i>Son</i>	125	14	mountain or in dale	"	241
Impediment —Admit impediments	"	116	2	smiles as in disdain	"	242
those impediments stand forth	<i>LC</i>	269		That in each cheek	"	244
Imperfect —thy fair imperfect shade	<i>Son</i>	43	11	In a tomb so simple	"	251
Imperious —Imperious supreme of				in thine own law	"	252
all	<i>VA</i>	996		smiles at thee in scorn	"	290
Imperiously —Imperiously he leaps	"	265		In limning out	"	294
Impiety —impiety hath wrought	<i>RL</i>	341		In shape, in courage	"	316
not be call'd impiety	"	1174		poor flies in his fume	"	336
with his presence grace impiety	<i>Son</i>	67	2	as desperate in his suit	"	342
Implious —O implious act	<i>RL</i>	199		holds her in his eye	"	362
The implious breach	"	809		in a gaol of snow	"	363
Impleach'd —metal amorously	<i>LC</i>	205		ivory in an alabaster band	"	394
Import —Were to .. forgetfulness	<i>Son</i>	122	14	bondage in disdain	"	397
Importune —Whom thine eyes woo	"	142	10	in her naked bed	"	413
as mine importune thee				It is a life in death	"	418
Imposition —in knighthood to her				wither in their prime	"	436
imposition	<i>RL</i>	1697		Each part in me	"	438
Imposthumes —Surfeits,, grief	<i>VA</i>	743		should be in love	"	450
Impregnable —When rocks	<i>Son</i>	65	7	stealing in disturb the feast	"	474
Impresst —When thou impresst	<i>LC</i>	267		breatheth life in her	"	483
Impression —to every light	<i>VA</i>	566		When in his fresh array	"	492
the impression of strange kinds	<i>RL</i>	1242		in water seen by night	"	493
which deep impression bears	"	1712		in earth or heaven	"	
doth the impression fill	<i>Son</i>	112	1	Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the		
Imprint —thy mind's ... will bear	"	77	3	fire	"	494
Imprinted —my soft lips imprinted	<i>VA</i>	511		in my soft lips	"	530
Imprison'd —... in the ground	"	1046		hath ended in the west	"	568
imprison'd in a body dead	<i>RL</i>	1456		Chiefly in love	"	582
unfolding his imprison'd pride	<i>Son</i>	52	12	incaged in his breast	"	583
The imprison'd absence	"	58	6	I'll waste in sorrow	"	

Idle—leave this idle theme	VA	422	If—For if I die	RL	1032
Idle over-handled theme	"	770	But if I live	"	1083
But idle sounds	"	848	Who, if it wink	"	1139
Out, idle words, servants	RL	1016	If in this blemish'd fort I make	"	1173
shames and idle hours in me	Son	61 7	If thou dost weep	"	1272
above that idle rank remain	"	122 8	If tears could help	"	1274
each moving sense from idle rest	PP	15 3	But, lady, if your maid may be	"	1283
Idly—time so idly spent	Son	100 6	'If it should be told	"	1284
Idol—Well-painted idol, image dull			If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	1306
and dead	VA	212	As if some mermaid did their ears	"	1411
my beloved as an idol show	Son	105 2	entice	"	1411
Idolatry—my love be call'd idolatry	"	105 1	As if with grief or travail he had	"	1543
If—If thou wilt deign	VA	15	fainted	"	1543
If thou wilt chide	"	48	If thou my love's desire do con-	"	1631
If they burn too	"	192	tradict	"	1631
if thou wilt have twain	"	210	as if her heart would break	"	1716
and if those hills be dry	"	233	If in the child the father's image lies	"	1753
if himself were slain	"	243	If children pre-decease progenitors	"	1756
if there he came to lie	"	245	If they surcease to be	"	1766
as if he told the steps	"	277	as if the name he tore	"	1787
As if the dead the living should			If thou couldst answer	Son	2 10
exceed	"	292	if now thou not renewest	"	3 3
as if she knew his mind	"	308	But if thou live	"	3 13
If springing things be	"	417	If ten of thine ten times refigured	"	6 10
As if from thence they borrow'd	"	488	thee	"	6 11
purchase if thou make	"	515	If thou shouldst depart	"	6 11
if any love you owe me	"	523	If the true concord of well tuned	"	8 5
If you will say so	"	536	sounds	"	8 5
If thou encounter	"	672	If thou issueless shalt hap to die	"	9 3
if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	Grant, if thou wilt	"	10 3
As if another chase were	"	696	If all were minded so	"	11 7
To hearken if his foes pursue	"	699	If it shall go well	"	14 7
But if thou fall	"	721	If from thyself to store thou	"	14 12
If thou destroy them not	"	760	wouldst convert	"	17 2
If so, the world	"	761	If it were fill'd	"	17 5
If love have lent you	"	776	If I could write	"	30 12
If pleased themselves	"	843	as if not paid before	"	30 13
if she said 'No	"	852	But if the while I think on thee	"	32 1
If he be dead	"	937	If thou survive	"	38 5
If he had spoke	"	1097	If aught in me	"	38 13
If he did see his face	"	1109	If my slight Muse do please	"	40 5
As if they heard	"	1126	If for my love thou my love re-	"	40 7
And, if possess'd	RL	23	ceivest	"	42 9
if none of those	"	44	If thou thyself deceivest	"	44 1
if there be self-trust	"	158	If I lose thee	"	47 13
if I gain the thing I seek	"	211	If the dull substance of my flesh	"	49 1
'If Collatinus dream	"	218	were thought	"	50 7
ay, if the fact be known	"	239	Or, if they sleep	"	59 1
As if the heavens should counte-			if ever that time come	"	70 13
nance	"	343	As if by some instinct the wretch	"	71 5
As if between them twain there			did know	"	71 8
were no strife	"	405	If there be nothing new	"	71 9
if thou mean to chide	"	484	If some suspect of ill mask'd not	"	80 13
if he mount he dies	"	506	thy show	"	84 7
If thou deny	"	513	Nay, if you read this line	"	90 1
'But if thou yield	"	526	If thinking on me then	"	90 9
If ever man were moved	"	587	O, if, I say you look upon	"	93 14
O, if no harder than a stone thou art	"	593	Then if he thrive	"	96 10
and if the same	"	600	of you, if he can tell	"	96 12
I in thy hope thou dardest do	"	605	thou wilt; if ever now	"	97 13
If but for fear of this, thy will			If thou wilt leave me	"	99 3
remove	"	614	If thy sweet virtue answer not	"	
If all these petty ills shall change	"	656	But if that flower with base infec-	"	
if not, enforced hate	"	663	tion meet	"	
Or if thou wilt permit	"	773	If like a lamb he could his looks	"	
If that be made a theme	"	822	translate	"	
If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me	"	834	If thou wouldst use	"	
But if the like the snow-white			Or, if they sing	"	
swan desire	"	1011	If not from my love's breath	"	

IF—If Time have any wrinkle graven <i>Son</i>	100	10	Ill—this blurt and ill	<i>R L</i>	.....	1800
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100	lodged not a mind so ill	"	.....	1530
If never intermix'd	"	101	'What uncouth ill event	"	.....	1593
If I no more can write	"	103	her babe from farling ill	<i>Son</i>	22	12
If I have ranged	"	109	and ransom all ill deeds	"	34	14
For if it see the rudest	"	113	in whom all ill well shows	"	40	13
If it be poison'd	"	114	any thing, he thinks no ill	"	57	14
If this be error	"	116	be it ill or well	"	58	14
For if you were	"	120	captive good attending captain ill	"	66	12
If my dear love were but the child	"	124	If some suspect of ill	"	70	13
If Nature, sovereign mistress	"	126	disgrace me half so ill	"	89	5
Or if it were	"	127	though new-fangled ill	"	91	3
But is profaned, if not lives in dis- grace	"	127	bleses an ill report	"	95	8
If snow be white	"	130	The hardest knife ill used	"	95	14
If hairs be wires	"	130	who calls me well or ill	"	112	3
If thy soul check thee	"	136	The illa that were not	"	118	10
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial looks	"	137	would by ill be cured	"	118	12
If I might teach thee	"	140	O benefit of ill	"	119	9
For if I should despair	"	140	gain by ill thrice more	"	119	14
Or, if it do, not from those lips	"	142	might speak ill of thee	"	140	10
If thou dost seek	"	142	a woman colour'd ill	"	144	4
But if thou catch	"	143	which doth preserve the ill	"	147	3
If thou turn back	"	143	this becoming of things ill	"	150	5
Or, if they have	"	148	The destined ill she must	<i>L C</i>	.....	156
If that be fair whereon	"	148	faults in love with love's ill rest	<i>P P</i>	1	8
If it be not, then love	"	148	a woman colour'd ill	"	2	4
If thou lour'st on me	"	149	I'll—I'll smother thee with kisses	<i>V A</i>	.....	18
If thy unworthiness raised love in me	"	150	I'll sigh celestial breath	"	.....	188
If that from him there may be	<i>L C</i>	.....	I'll make a shadow	"	.....	191
if I had self-applied	"	.....	I'll quench them	"	.....	192
If best were as it was	"	.....	I'll give it thee again	"	.....	209
Yet, if men moved him	"	.....	I'll be a park	"	.....	231
If broken then it is no fault	<i>P P</i>	3	this night I'll waste	"	.....	583
If by me broke	"	3	I'll beg her love	<i>R L</i>	.....	241
If love make me forsworn	"	5	worthless slave of thine I'll slay	"	.....	515
If not to beauty vowed	"	5	I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	.....	1133
If knowledge be the mark	"	5	to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	.....	1181
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8	I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	.....	1184
As if the boy should use	"	11	I'll tune thy woes	"	.....	1465
And if these pleasures may thee move	"	20	I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee	"	.....	1634
If that the world and love were young	"	20	for their style I'll read	<i>Son</i>	32	14
But if store of crowns be scant	"	21	Towards thee I'll run	"	51	14
If that one be prodigal	"	21	against myself I'll fight	"	88	3
If he be addlet to vice	"	21	As I'll myself disgrace	"	89	7
If to women he be bent	"	21	against myself I'll vow debate	"	89	13
But if Fortune once do frown	"	21	Myself I'll forfeit	"	134	3
If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21	Therefore I'll lie with love	<i>P P</i>	1	13
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	"	21	to thee I'll constant prove	"	5	3
If what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i>	.....	Ill-annexed—But . . . Opportunity	<i>R L</i>	.....	874
Ignorance—Ignorance aloft to fly	<i>Son</i>	78	Illion—cloud-kissing Illion with annoy	"	.....	1370
my rude ignorance	"	78	Of rich-built Illion	"	.....	1524
Ignorant—All ignorant that soul	<i>P P</i>	5	Illiterate—Yea, the illiterate that know not how	"	.....	810
Ill—This ill presage	<i>V A</i>	.....	Ill-nurtured—Ill-nurtured, crooked	<i>V A</i>	.....	134
Whose inward ill no outward harm express'd	<i>R L</i>	.....	Ill-resounding—his . . . noise	"	.....	919
So that in venturing ill	"	.....	Illumined—Illumined with her eye	"	.....	486
they all rate his ill	"	.....	Ill-wrestling—Now this . . . world	<i>Son</i>	140	11
had they seen the period of their ill	"	.....	Image—image dull and dead	<i>V A</i>	.....	212
he commits this ill	"	.....	An image like thyself	"	.....	664
End thy ill aim	"	.....	her heavenly image sits	<i>R L</i>	.....	288
If all these petty ills	"	.....	image of hell	"	.....	761
that thou taught'st this ill	"	.....	That for Achilles' image	"	.....	1424
the slander of mine ill	"	.....	a wretched image bound	"	.....	1501
not the authors of their ill	"	.....	this mild image drew	"	.....	1520
			That she with painted images	"	.....	1577
			the father's image lies	"	.....	1753
			my image thou hast torn	"	.....	1762
			thine image dies with thee	<i>Son</i>	3	14

In—in Priam's painted wound	R L	1466	In—Who all in one	Son	8	12
And here in Troy	"	1476	consumest thyself in single life	"	9	2
a private sin in general	"	1484	husband's shape in mind	"	9	8
in bloody channel lies	"	1487	in the world doth spend	"	9	9
In him the painter	"	1506	hath in the world an end	"	9	11
some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	1529	In that bosom sits	"	9	18
in his plain face	"	1532	live in thine or thee	"	10	14
can lurk in such a look	"	1533	In one of thine	"	11	2
came in her mind	"	1536	shouldst in bounty cherish	"	11	12
she in that sense forsook	"	1538	sunk in hideous night	"	12	2
For Sinon in his fire doth quake	"	1556	girded up in sheaves	"	12	7
And in that cold, hot-burning fire	"		which you hold in lease	"	13	5
doth dwell	"	1557	in honour might uphold	"	13	10
in sorrow's sharp sustaining	"	1573	that in heaven find	"	14	8
in shows of discontent	"	1580	in them I read such art	"	14	10
clad in mourning black	"	1585	Holds in perfection	"	15	2
like rainbows in the sky	"	1587	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15	7
water-galls in her dim element	"	1588	in youth before my sight	"	15	10
Amazedly in her sad face	"	1591	And all in war with Time	"	15	18
though sod in tears	"	1592	fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	3
in trance	"	1595	neither in inward worth	"	16	11
attired in discontent	"	1601	live yourself in eyes of men	"	16	12
swan in her watery nest	"	1611	in time to come	"	17	1
In me moe woes	"	1615	And in fresh numbers	"	17	6
in the interest of thy bed	"	1619	live twice, in it and in my rhyme	"	17	14
For in the dreadful dead of dark	"		wander'st in his shade	"	18	11
midnight	"	1625	When n eternal lines	"	18	12
in my chamber came	"	1626	phoenix in her blood	"	19	4
The lechers in their deed	"	1637	Him in thy course	"	19	11
be forgot in mighty Rome	"	1644	love shall in my verse	"	19	14
Doth in her poison'd closet	"	1659	less false in rolling	"	20	5
bestrides in vain	"	1665	A man in hue, all 'hues' in his	"		
Yet in the eddy, boundeth in his	"		controlling	"	20	7
pride	"	1669	in this huge roundure hems	"	21	8
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage	"	1671	O, let me, true in love	"	21	9
As bound in knight-hood	"	1697	fix'd in heaven's air	"	21	12
carved in it with tears	"	1713	in thee time's furrows I behold	"	22	3
in her harmless breast	"	1723	Which in thy breast doth live, as	"		
Her blood, in poor revenge, beld	"		thine in me	"	22	7
it in chase	"	1736	And in mine own love's strength	"	23	7
In two slow rivers	"	1738	in table of my heart	"	24	2
Circles her body in	"	1739	Which in thy bosom's shop	"	24	7
in this fearful flood	"	1741	who are in favour	"	25	1
If in the child	"	1753	joy in that I honour	"	25	4
in thy sweet semblance	"	1759	And in themselves their pride lies	"		
And then in key-cold Lucrece'	"		buried	"	25	7
Weeding stream	"	1774	they in their glory die	"	25	8
pale fear in his face	"	1775	to whom in vassalage	"	26	1
come in his poor heart's aid	"	1784	in wanting words to show it	"	26	6
emulation in their woe	"	1808	In thy soul's thought	"	26	8
his wit in state	"	1809	a journey in my head	"	27	3
Burying in Lucrece' wound	"	1810	hung in ghastly night	"	27	11
in Collatinus' eyes	"	1817	return in happy plight	"	28	1
In such relenting dew	"	1829	in consent shake hands	"	28	6
in them doth stand	"	1833	When, in disgrace	"	29	1
country rights in Rome maintained	"	1859	more rich in hope	"	29	5
makes waste in niggarding	Son	1	Yet in these thoughts	"	29	9
in thy beauty's field	"	2	hid in death's dateless night	"	29	6
Look in thy glass	"	3	hidden in thee lie	"	21	3
and she in thee	"	3	I view in thee	"	21	13
pent in walls of glass	"	5	To march in ranks	"	22	12
In thee thy summer	"	6	overtake me in my way	"	24	3
Leaving thee living in posterity	"	6	Hiding thy bravery in their rotten	"		
Lo, in the orient	"	7	smoke	"	24	4
youth in his middle age	"	7	lives in sweetest bud	"	25	4
out-going in thy noon	"	7	and even I in this	"	25	5
joy delights in joy	"	8	I bring in woe	"	25	9
In singleness the parts	"	8	war is in my love	"	26	12
Strikes each in each	"	8	In our two loves there is	"	26	5

In—Though in our lives	Son	36	6	In—assistance in my verse	Son	78	2
I love thee in such sort	"	36	13	In others' works thou dost but mend	"	78	11
Entitled in thy parts	"	37	7	found it in thy cheek	"	79	11
That I in thy abundance am sufficed	"	37	11	what in thee doth live	"	79	12
that best wish in thee	"	37	13	And in the praise thereof spends	"	80	3
if aught in me	"	38	5	when I in earth am rotten	"	81	2
ten times more in worth	"	38	9	in me each part will be forgotten	"	81	4
in whom all ill	"	40	13	entombed in men's eyes	"	81	8
lead thee in their riot	"	41	11	in the mouths of men	"	81	14
A loss in love	"	42	4	Thou art as fair in knowledge as	"		
in dreams they look	"	43	8	in hue	"	82	5
are bright in dark directed	"	43	4	in true plain words	"	82	12
in the living day	"	43	10	in thee it is abused	"	82	14
When in dead night	"	43	11	sleep in your report	"	83	5
*In tender embassy of love	"	45	6	what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8
thou in him dost lie	"	46	5	in one of your fair eyes	"	83	13
And says in him	"	46	8	poets can in praise devise	"	83	14
Or heart in love	"	47	4	In whose confine immured	"	84	3
And in his thoughts	"	47	8	what in you is writ	"	84	9
thy picture in my sight	"	47	13	Muse in manners holds her still	"	85	1
in sure wards of trust	"	48	4	In polish'd form	"	85	8
lock'd up in any chest	"	48	9	that is in my thought	"	85	11
that weight in me	"	50	6	speaking in effect	"	85	14
put this in my mind	"	50	13	thoughts in my brain	"	86	3
In winged speed	"	51	8	My bonds in thee	"	87	4
in his fiery race	"	51	11	gift in me is wanting	"	87	7
in the long year set	"	52	6	In sleep a king	"	87	14
jewels in the carcanet	"	52	8	in the eye of scorn	"	88	2
you in Grecian tires	"	53	8	thou in losing me	"	88	8
in every blessed shape	"	53	12	and in my tongue	"	89	9
in all external grace	"	53	13	do not drop in for an after-loss	"	90	4
which doth in it live	"	54	4	Come in the rearward	"	90	6
bright in these contents	"	55	3	But in the onset come	"	90	11
Even in the eyes	"	55	11	Some glory in their birth, some in	"		
You live in this, and dwell in	"			their skill	"	91	1
lovers' eyes	"	55	14	Some in their wealth, some in	"		
in his former might	"	56	4	their body's force	"	91	2
that in your will	"	57	13	Some in their garments	"	91	3
should in thought control	"	58	2	Some in their hawks and hounds,	"		
in some antique book	"	59	7	some in their horse	"	91	4
in character was done	"	59	8	I better in one general best	"	91	8
in sequent toil	"	60	4	Wretched in this alone	"	91	13
in the main of light	"	60	5	When in the least	"	92	6
in beauty's brow	"	60	10	heart in other place	"	93	4
in hope my verse shall stand	"	60	13	no hatred in thine eye	"	93	5
and idle hours in me	"	61	7	In that I cannot know	"	93	6
inward in my heart	"	62	4	In many's looks	"	93	7
in all worth surmounts	"	62	8	Is writ in moods	"	93	8
shall in these black lines be seen	"	63	13	heaven in thy creation did decree	"	93	9
he in them still green	"	63	14	That in thy face	"	93	10
That in black ink	"	65	14	canker in the fragrant rose	"	95	2
triumph'd in jollity	"	66	3	O, in what sweets dost thou thy	"		
in days long since	"	67	14	sins inclose	"	95	4
in him those holy antique hours	"			but in a kind of praise	"	95	7
are seen	"	68	9	that in thee are seen	"	96	7
In other accents	"	69	7	I love thee in such sort	"	96	13
And that, in guess	"	69	10	been absent in the spring	"	98	1
that flies in heaven's sweetest air	"	70	4	dress'd in all his trim	"	98	2
in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7	youth in every thing	"	98	3
merit lived in me	"	72	2	flowers in odour and in hue	"	98	6
For you in me	"	72	4	vermillion in the rose	"	98	10
seem false in this	"	72	9	In my love's veins	"	99	5
mayst in me behold	"	73	1	in pride of all his growth	"	99	12
In me thou see'st	"	73	5	In gentle numbers	"	100	6
fadeth in the west	"	73	6	truth in beauty dyed	"	101	2
seals up all in rest	"	73	8	for't lies in thee	"	101	10
In me thou see'st	"	73	9	more weak in seeming	"	102	1
Hath in this line some interest	"	74	3	but in the spring	"	102	5
in a noted weed	"	76	6	in summer's front doth sing	"	102	7

In—stop her pipe in growth of	<i>Son</i>	102	8	In—and me in that one 'Will	<i>Son</i>	135	14
riper days				in things of great receipt		136	7
Look in your glass	"	103	6	Then in the number		136	9
in my verse can sit	"	103	13	Though in thy store's account		136	10
when you look in it	"	103	14	Be anchor'd in the bay		137	6
In process of the seasons have I				In things right true		137	13
seen	"	104	6	in the world's false subtleties		138	4
in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	7	is in seeming trust		138	11
in a wondrous excellence	"	105	6	And age in love		138	12
And in this change	"	105	11	And in our faults		138	14
Three themes in one	"	105	12	but in my sight		139	5
never kept seat in one	"	105	14	And in my madness		140	10
When in the chronicle	"	106	1	In faith, I do not love thee		141	1
In praise of ladies dead	"	106	4	they in thee a thousand errors note		141	2
Then, in the blazon	"	106	5	in despite of view		141	4
I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11	Root pity in thy heart		142	11
in this shalt find thy monument	"	107	13	In pursuit of the thing		143	4
What's in the brain	"	108	1	child holds her in chase		143	5
in love's fresh cause	"	108	9	one angel in another's hell		144	12
in thy breast doth lie	"	109	4	but live in doubt		144	13
in my nature reign'd	"	109	9	Straight in her heart		145	5
in it thou art my all	"	109	14	in giving gentle doom		145	7
A god in love	"	110	12	In selling hours of dross		146	11
To what it works in	"	111	7	Love put in my head		148	1
In so profound abyss I throw	"	112	9	do in myself respect		149	9
in my purpose bred	"	112	13	That in the very refuse		150	6
mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1	That, in my mind, thy worst		150	8
'tis flattery in my seeing	"	114	9	raised love in me		150	13
Creep in 'twixt vows	"	115	6	Triumph in love		151	8
in your waken'd hate	"	117	12	To stand in thy affairs		151	12
Thus policy in love	"	118	9	In loving thee		152	1
In the distraction of this madding				In act thy bed-vow broke		152	3
fever	"	119	8	In vowing new hate		152	4
I suffer'd in your crime	"	120	8	faith in thee is lost		152	8
Which in their wills	"	121	8	In a cold valley-fountain		153	4
in their badness reign	"	121	14	but in her maiden hand		154	4
forgetfulness in me	"	122	14	in a cool well by		154	9
It suffers not in smiling pomp	"	124	6	silken figures in the brine	<i>L C</i>	.....	17
in their gazing spent	"	125	8	had pelleted in tears		.....	18
obsequious in thy heart	"	125	9	In clamours of all size		.....	21
stands least in thy control	"	125	14	nor tied in formal plat		.....	29
who in thy power	"	126	1	in her a careless hand of pride		.....	30
In the old age	"	127	1	Some in her threaden fillet		.....	33
if not lives in disgrace	"	127	8	braided in loose negligence		.....	35
so happy are in this	"	128	13	she in a river threw		.....	38
in waste of shame	"	129	1	find their sepulchres in mud		.....	46
Is lust in action	"	129	2	sadly penn'd in blood		.....	47
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so	"	129	9	she in her fluxive eyes		.....	50
and in quest to have	"	129	10	This said, in top of rage		.....	55
Abliss in proof	"	129	11	In brief the grounds and motives		.....	63
see I in her cheeks	"	130	6	in the charity of age		.....	70
And in some perfumes	"	130	7	though in me you behold		.....	71
Than in the breath	"	130	8	And when in his fair parts		.....	83
Yet, in good faith	"	131	5	did hang crooked curls		.....	85
in my judgement's place	"	131	12	was in little drawn		.....	90
In nothing art thou black save in				thinks in Paradise was sawn		.....	91
thy deeds	"	131	13	wavering stood in doubt		.....	97
that ushers in the even	"	132	7	falseness in a pride of truth		.....	105
like in every part	"	132	12	in himself, not in his case		.....	116
in thy steel bosom's ward	"	133	9	catching all passions in his craft			
use rigour in my gaol	"	133	12	of will		.....	126
for I, being pent in thee	"	133	13	in the general bosom reign		.....	127
and all that is in me	"	133	14	dwell with him in thoughts		.....	129
and Will, in overplus	"	135	2	In personal duty following		.....	130
hide my will in thine	"	135	6	and in it put their mind		.....	135
Shall will in others seem	"	135	7	that in the imagination set		.....	136
And in my will	"	135	8	theirs in though assign'd		.....	138
And in abundance	"	135	10	And labouring in mee pleasures		.....	139
So thou, being rich in 'Will	"	135	11	That did in freedom stand		.....	143

In —fee-simple, not in part	<i>L C</i>	144	In —Sitting in a pleasant shade	<i>P P</i> 21	8
art in youth and youth in art	"	145	thou mourn'st in vain	"	21 19
in his charmed power	"	146	All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21 24
myself in honour so forbid	"	150	Is no friend in misery	"	21 32
To put the by-past perils in her way	"	158	help thee in thy need	"	21 52
that preach in our behoof	"	165	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21 55
in others' orchards grew	"	171	priest in surplice white	<i>P T</i>	13
were gilded in his smiling	"	172	In a mutual flame	"	24
of shame in me remains	"	188	loved, as love in twain	"	25
Kept hearts in liveries	"	195	essence but in one	"	26
commanding in his monarchy	"	196	there in love was slain	"	28
In bloodless white	"	201	But in them it were a wonder	"	32
Encamp'd in hearts	"	203	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	"	35
in whose fresh regard	"	213	Reason, in itself confounded	"	41
parcels in combined sums	"	231	Grace in all simplicity	"	54
noble suit in court did shun	"	234	enclosed in cinders lie	"	55
her living in eternal love	"	238	Incaged —incaged in his breast	<i>V A</i>	82
sports in unconstrained gyves	"	242	Incapable —Incapable of more	<i>Son</i> 113	13
in that my boast is true	"	246	Incense —Offer pure incense	<i>R L</i>	194
their fountains in my well	"	255	Incertainty — Incertainties now		
ay, doted in grace	"	261	crown themselves	<i>Son</i> 107	7
In thee hath neither sting	"	265	certain o'er incertainty	"	115 11
in the suffering pangs it bears	"	272	Incest —Guilt of incest	<i>R L</i>	921
In the small orb of one	"	289	Inclination —An accessory by thine		
In him a plenitude of subtle matter	"	302	inclination	"	922
In either's aptness	"	306	Incline —so false will not incline	"	292
which in his level came	"	309	Inclined —that never was inclined	"	1657
And, veil'd in them, did win	"	312	Inclose —dost thou thy sins inclose	<i>Son</i> 95	4
burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury	"	314	Including —... all foul harms	<i>R L</i>	199
which in his cheek so glow'd	"	324	Income —the income of each pre-		
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i> 1	4	cious thing	"	334
In love with love's ill rest	"	1 8	Inconstancy —Inconstancy	<i>P P</i> 18	17
And age, in love	"	1 12	Inconstant —of this inconstant stay	<i>Son</i> 15	9
In love thus smother'd be	"	1 14	vex me with inconstant mind	"	92 9
one angel in another's hell	"	2 12	Incorporate —Incorporate then they		
but live in doubt	"	2 13	seem	<i>V A</i>	540
cures all disgrace in me	"	3 8	Increase —Upon the earth's increase	"	169
vow; in thee it is	"	3 11	with thy increase be fed	"	170
all in love forlorn	"	6 3	You do it for increase	"	791
bounced in, whereas he stood	"	6 13	we desire increase	<i>Son</i> 1	1
Yet in the midst of all	"	7 11	wisdom, beauty, and increase	"	11 5
Bad in the best, though excellent	"	7 18	big with rich increase	"	97 6
in neither	"	8 11	Increase —that men as plants increase	"	15 5
And I in deep delight	"	8 14	Increaseful —ploughman with in-		
and both in thee remain	"	9 10	creaseful crops	<i>R L</i>	958
Here in these brakes	"	9 11	Increasing —her woes the more	<i>V A</i>	234
Deep in the thigh	"	9 12	Increasing store with loss	<i>Son</i> 64	8
See, in my thigh	"	10 2	Incur —fond Paris, did incur	<i>R L</i>	1473
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in	"	10 8	Indeed —seeing thee so indeed	<i>V A</i>	667
the spring	"	10 8	indeed to do me good	<i>R L</i>	1028
thou left'st me nothing in thy will	"	11 6	shows me myself indeed	<i>Son</i> 62	9
clipp'd Adonis in her arms	"	13 12	He that is thy friend indeed	<i>P P</i> 21	51
In spite of physic	"	14 8	Indenting —indenting with the way	<i>V A</i>	704
In scorn or friendship	"	16 7	Indigent —monsters and things	<i>Son</i> 114	5
To put in practice either	"	17 4	Indirectly —poor beauty seek	"	67 7
Playing in the wanton air	"	18 11	Infamy —to embrace mine infamy	<i>R L</i>	504
firmly fix'd in love	"	18 18	not their own infamy	"	539
More in women than in men remain	"	18 19	wrapp'd in with infamies	"	636
In black mourn I	"	18 22	and hide their infamy	"	794
Living in thrall	"	18 33	I cavil with mine infamy	"	1025
In howling wise, to see	"	19 24	A dying life to living infamy	"	1055
men in bloody fight	"	19 28	engirt with daring infamy	"	1173
In faith, you had not	"	19 32	and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638
ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19 39	Infant —Or like the froward infant	<i>V A</i>	562
And in thy suit be humble	"	19 47	cleaves an infant's heart	"	942
toys that in them lurk	"	20 18	Old woes, not infant sorrows	<i>R L</i>	1096
kisses all the joys in bed	"	21 2	her poor infant's discontent	<i>Son</i> 143	8
In every shepherd's tongue	"		Infect —Or toads infect fair founts	<i>R L</i>	850
In the merry month	"		Infected —O, that infected moisture	<i>L C</i>	323

Infection —To drive infection	<i>VA</i>	508	Insurrection —her subjects with foul		
while infection breeds	<i>RL</i>	907	insurrection	<i>RL</i>	722
with infection should he live	<i>Son</i> 67	1	Intelligence —gulls him with	<i>Son</i> 86	10
with base infection meet	" 94	11	Intend —to-morrow he intends	<i>VA</i>	587
'gainst my strong infection	" 111	10	Intend a zealous pilgrimage	<i>Son</i> 27	6
Inferior —inferior far to his	" 80	7	battery to the spheres intend	<i>LC</i>	23
Infirmity —beauty with infirmities	<i>VA</i>	735	Intending —Intending weariness		
ambitious foul infirmity	<i>RL</i>	150	with heavy sprite	<i>RL</i>	121
'Twas not their infirmity	<i>PT</i>	60	Intendment —do her intendments		
Inflame —when thou wilt inflame	<i>LC</i>	268	break	<i>VA</i>	222
Inflaming —by his side his heart-			Intend—brake off his late intent	"	469
inflaming brand	<i>Son</i> 154	2	with swift intent he goes	<i>RL</i>	46
Inflict —this night I will inflict	<i>RL</i>	1630	Collatinus dream of my intent	"	218
Influence —The beauteous influence	<i>VA</i>	862	blunt the sharp'st intents	<i>Son</i> 115	7
in secret influence comment	<i>Son</i> 15	4	Interchange —... each other's seat	<i>RL</i>	70
Whose influence is thine	" 78	10	such interchange of state	<i>Son</i> 64	9
Infold —infold him like a band	<i>VA</i>	225	Interdict —From this session	<i>PT</i>	9
Inform —This sour informer	"	655	Interest —And one for interest	<i>VA</i>	210
Hence, thou suborn'd informer	<i>Son</i> 125	18	thy interest was not bought	<i>RL</i>	1067
Infringed —with an infringed oath	<i>RL</i>	1061	in the interest of thy bed	"	1619
Infusing —Infusing them with			My sorrow's interest	"	1797
dreadful prophecies	<i>VA</i>	928	As interest of the dead	<i>Son</i> 31	7
Inhabit —inhabit on a living brow	<i>Son</i> 68	4	hath in this line some interest	" 74	8
Inhearse —thoughts in my brain	" 86	3	Interim —Let this sad interim	" 56	9
Inherit —do inherit heaven's graces	" 94	5	Interlace —and there the painter in-		
Inheritor —inheritors of this excess	" 146	7	terlaces	<i>RL</i>	1390
Iniquity —thy sword to guard	<i>RL</i>	626	Intermix'd —best, if never	<i>Son</i> 101	8
What virtue breeds iniquity devours	"	872	Interpret —the eye interprets to the		
justice feeds iniquity	"	1687	ear	<i>RL</i>	1325
self-living were iniquity	<i>Son</i> 62	12	Interrupted —her quiet interrupted	"	1170
Injurious —ransack'd by theft	<i>RL</i>	838	Intituled —in that white intituled	"	57
injurious, shifting Time	"	930	Into —Into your idle over-handled		
Injurious distance should not	<i>Son</i> 44	2	theme	<i>VA</i>	770
With Time's injurious hand	" 63	2	Into the quiet closure	"	782
Injury —than hate's known injury	" 40	12	cast into eternal sleeping	"	951
Without accusing you of injury	" 58	8	Into the deep dark	"	1038
The injuries that to myself I do	" 88	11	the smoke of it into his face	<i>RL</i>	812
dust and injury of age	" 108	10	Into the chamber wickedly he		
That they elsewhere might dart			stalks	"	365
their injuries	" 139	12	there falls into thy boundless flood	"	653
The injury of many	<i>LC</i>	72	Into so bright a day	"	1518
Injustice —To chase injustice with			that pour'st into my verse	<i>Son</i> 38	2
revengeful arms	<i>RL</i>	1693	thrusts into his hide	" 50	10
Ink —paper, ink, and pen	"	1289	into my deeds to pry	" 61	6
That in black ink	<i>Son</i> 65	14	into the beauty of thy mind	" 69	9
that ink may character	" 108	1	should look into your moan	" 71	13
Ink would have seem'd more			resolved my reason into tears	<i>LC</i>	296
black	<i>LC</i>	54	Intrude —worm the maiden bud	<i>RL</i>	848
Innocence —And forth with bashful			Inundation —the of the eyes	<i>LC</i>	290
innocence doth hie	<i>RL</i>	1341	Inured —Is not; return again	<i>RL</i>	321
Inordinate —in him seem'd	"	94	Invasion —vows a league, and now		
Insinuate —she humbly doth	<i>VA</i>	1012	invasion	"	287
Instance —no guilty instance gave	<i>RL</i>	1511	Inveigh —No man inveigh against	"	1254
Instant —some special instant spe-			Invent —want subject to invent	<i>Son</i> 38	1
cial blest	<i>Son</i> 52	11	thy poet doth invent	" 79	7
Instead —Instead of love's coy touch	<i>RL</i>	669	Invention —can my invention make	<i>RL</i>	225
Instigate —untimely thought did			Throng her inventions	"	1302
instigate	"	43	dost give invention light	<i>Son</i> 38	8
Instinct —As if by some instinct	<i>Son</i> 50	7	Which, labouring for invention	" 59	3
Instrument —some desperate	<i>RL</i>	1038	And keep invention	" 76	6
as frets upon an instrument	"	1140	over-goes my blunt invention	" 103	7
'Poor instrument,' quoth she	"	1464	is my invention spent	" 105	11
Insufficiency —With insufficiency my			Invised —Whereto his invised prop-		
heart to sway	<i>Son</i> 150	2	erties	<i>LC</i>	212
Insult —While he insults o'er dull			Invisible —That inward beauty and		
and speechless tribes	" 107	12	invisible	<i>VA</i>	434
Insulter —what ransom the insulter			on him, invisible commander	"	1004
willeth	<i>VA</i>	550	O unseen shame, invisible dis-		
Insulting —under his falchion	<i>RL</i>	509	grace	<i>RL</i>	827

In —in Priam's painted wound	<i>R L</i>	1466	In —Who all in one	<i>Son</i>	8	12
And here in Troy	"	1476	consumest thyself in single life	"	9	2
a private sin in general	"	1484	husband's shape in mind	"	9	8
in bloody channel lies	"	1487	in the world doth spend	"	9	9
In him the painter	"	1506	hath in the world an end	"	9	11
some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	1529	in that bosom sits	"	9	13
in his plain face	"	1532	live in thine or thee	"	10	14
can lurk in such a look	"	1535	In one of thine	"	11	2
came in her mind	"	1536	shouldst in bounty cherish	"	11	12
she in that sense forsook	"	1538	sunk in hideous night	"	12	2
For Sinon in his fire doth quake	"	1556	girded up in sheaves	"	12	7
And in that cold, hot-burning fire	"		which you hold in lease	"	13	5
doth dwell	"	1557	in honour might uphold	"	13	10
in sorrow's sharp sustaining	"	1573	that I in heaven find	"	14	8
in shows of discontent	"	1580	in them read such art	"	14	10
clad in mourning black	"	1585	Holds in perfection	"	15	2
like rainbows in the sky	"	1587	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15	7
water-galls in her dim element	"	1588	in youth before my sight	"	15	10
Amazedly in her sad face	"	1591	And all in war with Time	"	15	13
though sod in tears	"	1592	fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	3
in a trance	"	1595	neither in inward worth	"	16	11
attired in discontent	"	1601	live yourself in eyes of men	"	16	12
swan in her watery nest	"	1611	in time to come	"	17	1
In me moe woes	"	1615	And in fresh numbers	"	17	6
in the interest of thy bed	"	1619	live twice, in it and in my rhyme	"	17	14
' For in the dreadful dead of dark	"		wander'st in his shade	"	18	11
midnight	"	1625	When in eternal lines	"	18	12
in my chamber came	"	1626	phoenix in her blood	"	19	4
The lechers in their deed	"	1637	Him in thy course	"	19	11
he forgot in mighty Rome	"	1644	love shall in my verse	"	19	14
Doth in her poison'd closet	"	1659	less false in rolling	"	20	5
he strives in vain	"	1665	A man in hue, all 'hues' in his	"		
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his	"		controlling	"	20	7
pride	"	1669	in this huge rondure hems	"	21	8
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage	"	1671	O, let me, true in love	"	21	9
As bound in knighthood	"	1697	fix'd in heaven's air	"	21	12
carved in it with tears	"	1713	in thee time's furrows I behold	"	22	3
in her harmless breast	"	1723	Which in thy breast doth live, as	"		
Her blood, in poor revenge, held	"		thine in me	"	22	7
it in chase	"	1736	And in mine own love's strength	"	23	7
In two slow rivers	"	1738	in table of my heart	"	24	2
Circles her body in	"	1739	Which in thy bosom's shop	"	24	7
in this fearful flood	"	1741	who are in favour	"	25	1
If in the child	"	1753	joy in that I honour	"	25	4
In thy sweet semblance	"	1759	And in themselves their pride lies	"		
And then in key-cold Lucrece'	"		buried	"	25	7
bleeding stream	"	1774	they in their glory die	"	25	8
pale fear in his face	"	1775	to whom a vassalage	"	26	1
come in his poor heart's aid	"	1784	in wanting words to show it	"	26	6
emulation in their woe	"	1808	In thy soul's thought	"	26	8
his wit in state	"	1809	a journey in my head	"	27	3
Burying in Lucrece' wound	"	1810	hung in ghastly night	"	27	11
in Collatinus' eyes	"	1817	return in happy plight	"	28	1
In such relenting dew	"	1829	in consent shake hands	"	28	6
in them doth stand	"	1833	When, in disgrace	"	29	1
country rights in Rome maintained	"	1838	more rich in hope	"	29	5
makes waste in niggarding	<i>Son</i>	1	Yet in these thoughts	"	29	9
in thy beauty's field	"	2	hid a death's dateless night	"	30	6
Look in thy glass	"	3	hidden in thee lie	"	31	8
and she in thee	"	3	view in thee	"	31	13
pent in walls of glass	"	5	To march in ranks	"	32	12
In thee thy summer	"	6	o'ertake me in my way	"	34	3
Leaving thee living in posterity	"	6	Hiding thy bravery in their rotten	"		
Lo, in the orient	"	7	smoke	"	34	4
youth in his middle age	"	7	lives in sweetest bud	"	35	4
out-going in thy noon	"	7	and even I in this	"	35	5
joy delights in joy	"	8	I bring in sense	"	35	9
In singleness the parts	"	8	war is in my love	"	35	12
Strikes each in each	"	8	In our two loves there is	"	36	5

Is—Is but to surfeit	R L	139	Is—Is to let forth my foul defiled	R L	1029
is but to nurse the life	"	141	blood	"	1051
there is such thwarting strife	"	143	'O, that is gone	"	1051
Then where is truth	"	158	For day hath nought to do what's	"	1092
Is madly toss'd	"	171	done by night	"	1094
that which is divine	"	193	True grief is fond	"	1105
my digression is so vile	"	202	her grief is dumb	"	1106
as he is my kinsman	"	237	Sometime 'tis mad	"	1111
'Shameful it is	"	239	Grief best is pleased	"	1112
Hateful it is; there is no hate in	"	240	then is feelingly sufficed	"	1113
loving	"	241	it is sympathized	"	1114
but she is not her own	"	242	'Tis double death to drown	"	1127
The worst is but denial	"	243	time is kept	"	1153
My will is strong	"	252	is she in mutiny	"	1155
That what is vile shows like	"	271	When life is shamed	"	1159
Affection is my captain	"	272	whose whole is swallow'd in con-	"	1170
when his gaudy banner is display'd	"	278	fusion	"	1186
My part is youth	"	279	Her house is sack'd	"	1190
Desire my pilot is	"	282	'Tis honour to deprive	"	1243
Is almost choked	"	321	mine honour is new-born	"	1246
Is not inured	"	337	Is form'd in them	"	1257
Now is he come	"	352	Wherein is stamp'd the semblance	"	1286
My will is back'd	"	354	Is worthy blame	"	1288
sin is clear'd	"	356	For more it is than I can well ex-	"	1296
The eye of heaven is out	"	369	press	"	1299
By their high treason is his heart	"	376	When more is felt	"	1300
mialed	"	390	Her maid is gone	"	1318
Whether it is that she reflects	"	444	What wit sets down is blotted	"	1328
her head entombed is	"	453	straight	"	1331
she is dreadfully beset	"	482	This is too curious-good	"	1360
What terror 'tis, but she	"	493	when he is by	"	1362
the fault is thine	"	527	'Tis but a part of sorrow	"	1368
But will is deaf	"	530	Her letter now is seal'd	"	1443
The fault unknown is as a thought	"	532	vassal scarce is gone	"	1444
unacted	"	563	For now 'tis stale to sigh	"	1541
The poisonous simple sometime is	"	580	Before the which is drawn the	"	1563
compacted	"	582	power of Greece	"	1608
His venom in effect is purified	"	657	is Lucrece come	"	1624
eloquence with sighs is mixed	"	692	where all distress is stell'd	"	1652
He is no woodman	"	705	subtle Sinon here is painted	"	1656
My husband is thy friend	"	719	patience is quite beaten	"	1665
Thy sea within a puddle's womb	"	785	Her honour is ta'en prisoner	"	1685
is heared	"	811	thy Lucrece is not free	"	1692
Pure Chastity is rifled	"	825	when the judge is robb'd	"	1702
While Lust is in his pride	"	829	and spotless is my mind	"	1721
his soul's fair temple is defaced	"	831	But wretched as he is	"	1750
he is but Night's child	"	835	From what is past	"	1754
To cipher what is writ	"	847	For 'tis a meritorious fair design	"	1795
That is as clear	"	853	What is the quality	"	1803
Reproach is stamp'd	"	856	He, he, fair lords, 'tis he	"	1821
he in peace is wounded	"	873	at that which is so petrified	"	1823
by strong assault it is bereft	"	876	now Lucrece is unliv'd	"	3 2
When virtue is profaned	"	877	'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is	"	3 5
perfection is so absolute	"	880	'tis mine that she hath kill'd	"	3 7
is plagued with cramps	"	884	is woe the cure for woe	"	6 5
we can say is ours	"	906	Is it revenge to give thyself a blow	"	9 1
thy guilt is great	"	907	Now is the time	"	10 4
'Tis thou that executest	"	936	For where is she so fair	"	10 11
'Tis thou that spurn'st	"	939	Or who is he so fond	"	14 14
when temperance is thaw'd	"	1002	That use is not forbidden	"	17 3
Justice is feasting	"	1004	Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye	"	18 6
Advice is sporting	"	1007	But that thou none lovest is most	"	20 4
Time's office is to fine	"	1022	evident	"	
'Time's glory is to calm	"		Be, as thy presence is, gracious	"	
'The baser is he	"		and kind	"	
The mightier is the thing	"		Thy end is truth's	"	
The moon being clouded presently	"		it is but as a tomb	"	
is miss'd	"		And often is his gold	"	
Since that my case is past the help	"		as is false women's fashion	"	

in—stops her pipe in growth of riper days	Son	102	8	in—and me in that one 'Will	Son	135	14
Look in your glass	"	103	6	in things of great receipt	"	136	7
in my verse can sit	"	103	13	Then in the number	"	136	9
when you look in it	"	103	14	Though in thy store's account	"	136	10
In process of the seasons have I seen	"	104	6	Be anchor'd in the bay	"	137	6
in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	7	In things right true	"	137	13
in a wondrous excellence	"	105	6	in the world's false subtleties	"	138	4
And in this change	"	105	11	is in seeming trust	"	138	11
Three themes in one	"	105	12	And age in love	"	138	12
never kept seat in one	"	105	14	And in our faults	"	138	14
When in the chronicle	"	106	1	but in my sight	"	139	5
In praise of ladies dead	"	106	4	And in my madness	"	140	10
Then, in the blazon	"	106	5	In faith, I do not love thee	"	141	1
I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11	they in thee a thousand errors note	"	141	2
in this shalt find thy monument	"	107	13	in despite of view	"	141	4
What's in the brain	"	108	1	Root pity in thy heart	"	142	11
in love's fresh cause	"	108	9	In pursuit of the thing	"	143	4
in thy breast doth lie	"	109	4	child holds her in chase	"	143	5
in my nature reign'd	"	109	9	one angel in another's hell	"	141	12
in it thou art my all	"	109	14	but live in doubt	"	144	13
A god in love	"	110	12	Straight in her heart	"	145	5
To what it works in	"	111	7	in giving gentle doom	"	145	7
In so profound abysm I throw	"	112	9	in selling hours of dross	"	146	11
in my purpose bred	"	112	13	Love put in my head	"	148	1
mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1	do I in myself respect	"	149	9
'tis flattery in my seeing	"	114	9	That in the very refuse	"	150	6
Creep in 'twixt vows	"	115	6	That, in my mind, thy worst	"	150	8
in your waken'd hate	"	117	12	raised love in me	"	150	13
Thus policy in love	"	118	9	Triumph in love	"	151	8
In the distraction of this madding fever	"	119	8	To stand in thy affairs	"	151	12
I suffer'd in your crime	"	120	8	In loving thee	"	152	1
Which in their wills	"	121	8	In act thy bed-vow broke	"	152	3
in their badness reign	"	121	14	In vowing new hate	"	152	4
forgetfulness in me	"	122	14	faith in thee is lost	"	152	8
It suffers not in smiling pomp	"	124	6	In a cold valley-fountain	"	153	4
in their gazing spent	"	125	8	but in her maiden hand	"	154	4
obsequious in thy heart	"	125	9	in a cool well by	"	154	9
stands least in thy control	"	125	14	silken figures in the brine	L C	17	
who in thy power	"	126	1	had pelleted in tears	"	18	
In the old age	"	127	1	In clamours of all size	"	21	
if not lives in disgrace	"	127	8	nor tied in formal plat	"	29	
so happy are in this	"	128	13	in her a careless hand of pride	"	30	
in a waste of shame	"	129	1	Some in her threaten fillet	"	33	
Is lust in action	"	129	2	braided in loose negligence	"	35	
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so	"	129	9	she in a river threw	"	38	
and in quest to have	"	129	10	find their sepulchres in mud	"	46	
A bliss in proof	"	129	11	sadly penn'd in blood	"	47	
see I in her cheeks	"	130	6	she in her fluxive eyes	"	50	
And in some perfumes	"	130	7	This said, in top of rage	"	55	
Than in the breath	"	130	8	In brief the grounds and motives	"	63	
Yet, in good faith	"	131	5	in the charity of age	"	70	
in my judgement's place	"	131	12	though in me you behold	"	71	
In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds	"	131	13	And when in his fair parts	"	83	
that ushers in the even	"	132	7	did hang in crooked curls	"	85	
Like in every part	"	132	12	was in little drawn	"	90	
in thy steel bosom's ward	"	133	9	thinks in Paradise was sawn	"	91	
use rigour in my gaol	"	133	12	wavering stood in doubt	"	97	
for I, being pent in thee	"	133	13	falseness in a pride of truth	"	105	
and all that is in me	"	133	14	in himself, not in his case	"	116	
and 'Will,' in overplus	"	135	2	catching all passions in his craft of will	"	126	
hide my will in thine	"	135	6	in the general bosom reign	"	127	
Shall will in others seem	"	135	7	dwelt with him in thoughts	"	129	
And in my will	"	135	8	In personal duty, following	"	130	
And in abundance	"	135	10	and in it put their mind	"	135	
So thou, being rich in 'Will	"	135	11	that in the imagination set	"	136	
				theirs in thought assign'd	"	138	
				And labouring in mœ pleasures	"	139	
				That did in freedom stand	"	143	

is—foist upon us that is old	Son	123	6	Is—What breast so cold that is not			
Which is not mix'd	"	125	11	warm'd here	L C	....	292
her quietus is to render thee	"	126	12	nature is both kind and tame	"	....	311
But now is black beauty's succe-				that she is made of truth	P P	1	1
sive heir	"	127	3	my love that she is young	"	1	9
But is profaned	"	127	8	love's best habit is a soothing tongue	"	1	11
Is lust in action	"	129	2	My better angel is a man right fair	"	2	3
Is perjured, murderous	"	129	3	breath a vapour is	"	3	9
Coral is far more red	"	130	2	in thee it is	"	3	11
is there more delight	"	130	7	it is no fault of mine	"	3	12
that is not false swear	"	131	9	what fool is not so wise	"	3	13
Thy black is fairest	"	131	12	Well learned is that tongue	"	5	8
beauty herself is black	"	132	13	Which is to me some praise	"	5	10
Is't not enough	"	133	3	Which, not to anger bent, is music			
and all that is in me	"	133	14	and sweet fire	"	5	12
confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1	Fair is my love	"	7	1
art covetous and he is kind	"	134	6	and yet, as glass is, brittle	"	7	3
whose will is large and spacious	"	135	5	Dowland to thee is dear	"	8	5
And will, thy soul knows, is ad-				whose deep conceit is such	"	8	7
mitted there	"	136	3	One god is god of both	"	8	13
Among a number one is reckon'd				Youth is full of pleasure, age is			
none	"	136	8	full of care	"	12	2
for my name is Will	"	136	14	Youth is full of sport, age's breath			
They know what beauty is	"	137	3	is short	"	12	5
what the best is take the worst to be	"	137	4	Youth is nimble, age is lame	"	12	6
Whereto the judgement of my				Youth is hot and bold, age is weak			
heart is tied	"	137	8	and cold	"	12	7
say this is not	"	137	11	Youth is wild, and age is tame	"	12	8
that she is made of truth	"	138	1	my love is young	"	12	10
thus is simple truth suppress'd	"	138	8	Beauty is but a vain and doubtful			
But wherefore says she not she is				good	"	13	1
unjust	"	138	9	A brittle glass that's broken pre-			
love's best habit is in seeming trust	"	138	11	ently	"	13	4
Is more than my o'er-press'd	"	139	8	beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost	"	13	11
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	now my song is ended	"	16	16
But 'tis my heart that loves	"	141	3	All is amiss	"	18	4
Who, in despite of view, is pleased				All my lady's love is lost	"	18	10
to dote	"	141	4	There a nay is placed without re-			
Love is my sin	"	142	1	move	"	18	12
whose busy care is spent	"	143	6	Heart is bleeding	"	18	23
The better angel is a man right fair	"	144	3	sport from us is fled	"	18	47
From heaven to hell is flown away	"	145	12	our love is lost, for Love is dead	"	18	48
is this thy body's end	"	146	8	I see that there is none	"	18	54
My love is as a fever	"	147	1	There is no heaven	"	19	45
Desire is death	"	147	8	King Pandion he is dead	"	21	23
now reason is past care	"	147	9	Is no friend in misery	"	21	32
where is my judgement fled	"	148	3	He that is thy friend	"	21	51
to say it is not so	"	148	6	constancy is dead	P T	....	22
Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8	Death is now the phoenix' nest	"	....	56
That is so vex'd	"	148	10	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	....	63
That is so proud	"	149	10	Island—Who, like a late-sack'd	R L	....	1740
There is such strength	"	150	7	Issue—Sweet issue of a more sweet-			
Love is too young to know what				smelling sire	V A	....	1178
conscience is	"	151	1	this proud issue of a king	R L	....	37
conscience is born of love	"	151	2	Thy issue blurr'd	"	....	522
He is contented	"	151	11	When your sweet issue	Son	13	8
faith in thee is lost	"	152	8	Yet this abundant issue	"	97	9
'Tis promised in the charity	L C	....	70	Issueless—Ah if thou issueless	"	9	3
But, woe is me	"	....	78	It—in her passion, calls it balm	V A	....	27
What's sweet to do	"	....	88	And calls it heavenly	"	....	64
'twixt May and April is to see	"	....	102	Perforce will force it	"	....	72
advice is often seen	"	....	160	'Tis but a kiss I beg	"	....	96
'Tis thy last	"	....	163	were it with thy hand felt	"	....	143
This man's untrue	"	....	169	sweet boy, and may it be	"	....	153
That's to ye sworn	"	....	180	thou shouldst think it	"	....	156
neither party is nor true nor kind	"	....	185	to get it is thy duty	"	....	168
That is, to you my origin and ender	"	....	222	What 'tis to love	"	....	202
what labour is't to leave	"	....	239	I'll give it thee again	"	....	209
in that my boast is true	"	....	246	When it is barr'd	"	....	338

Infection —To drive infection	<i>VA</i>	508
while infection breeds	<i>RL</i>	907
with infection should he live	<i>Son</i>	67 1
with base infection meet	"	94 11
'gainst my strong infection	"	111 10
Inferior—inferior far to his	"	80 7
Infirmity —beauty with infirmities	<i>VA</i>	735
ambitious foul infirmity	<i>RL</i>	150
'Twas not their infirmity	<i>PT</i>	60
Inflame —when thou wilt inflame	<i>LC</i>	268
Inflaming —by his side his heart-		
inflamm'g brand	<i>Son</i>	154 2
Inflict —this night I will inflict	<i>RL</i>	1630
Influence —The beauteous influence	<i>VA</i>	862
in secret influence comment	<i>Son</i>	15 4
Whose influence is thine	"	78 10
Infold —infold him like a band	<i>VA</i>	225
Inform —This sour informer	"	655
Hence, thou suborn'd informer	<i>Son</i>	125 13
Infringed —with an infringed oath	<i>RL</i>	1061
Infusing —Infusing them with		
dreadful prophecies	<i>VA</i>	928
Inhabit —inhabit on a living brow	<i>Son</i>	68 4
Inhence —thoughts in my brain	"	86 3
Inherit —do inherit heaven's graces	"	94 5
Inheritor —inheritors of this excess	"	146 7
Iniquity —thy sword to guard	<i>RL</i>	626
What virtue breeds iniquity devours	"	872
justice feeds iniquity	"	1687
self-living were iniquity	<i>Son</i>	62 12
Injurious —ransack'd by theft	<i>RL</i>	838
injurious, shifting Time	"	930
Injurious distance should not	<i>Son</i>	44 2
With Time's injurious hand	"	63 2
Injury —than hate's known injury	"	40 12
Without accusing you of injury	"	58 8
The injuries that to myself I do	"	88 11
dust and injury of age	"	108 10
That they elsewhere might dart		
their injuries	"	139 12
The injury of many	<i>LC</i>	72
Injustice —To chase injustice with		
revengeful arms	<i>RL</i>	1693
Ink —paper, ink, and pen	"	1289
That in black ink	<i>Son</i>	65 14
that ink may character	"	108 1
Ink would have seem'd more		
black	<i>LC</i>	54
Innocence —And forth with bashful		
innocence doth hie	<i>RL</i>	1341
Inordinate —in him seem'd	"	94
Innuendo —she humbly doth	<i>VA</i>	1012
Instance —no guilty instance gave	<i>RL</i>	1511
Instant —some special instant spe-		
cial blest	<i>Son</i>	52 11
Instead —Instead of love's coy touch	<i>RL</i>	669
Instigate —untimely thought did		
instigate	"	43
Instinct —As if by some instinct	<i>Son</i>	50 7
Instrument —some desperate	<i>RL</i>	1038
as frets upon an instrument	"	1140
'Poor instrument,' quoth she	"	1464
Insufficiency —With insufficiency my		
heart to sway	<i>Son</i>	150 2
Insult —While he insults o'er dull		
and speechless tribes	"	107 12
Insulter —what ransom the insulter		
willeth	<i>VA</i>	550
Insulting —under his falchion	<i>RL</i>	509

Insurrection —her subjects with foul		
insurrection	<i>RL</i>	722
Intelligence —gulls him with	<i>Son</i>	86 10
Intend —to-morrow he intends	<i>VA</i>	587
Intend a zealous pilgrimage	<i>Son</i>	27 6
battery to the spheres intend	<i>LC</i>	23
Intending —Intending weariness		
with heavy sprite	<i>RL</i>	121
Intendment —do her intendments		
break	<i>VA</i>	222
Intent —brake off his late intent	"	469
with swift intent he goes	<i>RL</i>	46
Collatinus dream of my intent	"	218
blunt the sharp'st intents	<i>Son</i>	115 7
Interchange —.... each other's seat	<i>RL</i>	70
such interchange of state	<i>Son</i>	64 9
Interdict —From this session	<i>PT</i>	9
Interest —And one for interest	<i>VA</i>	210
thy interest was not bought	<i>RL</i>	1067
in the interest of thy bed	"	1619
My sorrow's interest	"	1797
As interest of the dead	<i>Son</i>	31 7
hath in this line some interest	"	74 3
Interim —Let this sad interim	"	56 9
Interlace —and there the painter in-		
terlaces	<i>RL</i>	1390
Intermix'd —best, if never	<i>Son</i>	101 8
Interpret —the eye interprets to the		
ear	<i>RL</i>	1325
Interrupted —her quiet interrupted	"	1170
Intituled —in that white intituled	"	57
Into —Into your idle over-handled		
theme	<i>VA</i>	770
Into the quiet closure	"	782
cast into eternal sleeping	"	951
Into the deep dark	"	1038
the smoke of it into his face	<i>RL</i>	312
Into the chamber wickedly he		
stalks	"	365
there falls into thy boundless flood	"	653
Into so bright a day	"	1518
that pour'st into my verse	<i>Son</i>	38 2
thrusts into his hide	"	50 10
into my deeds to pry	"	61 6
into the beauty of thy mind	"	69 9
should look into your moan	"	71 13
resolved my reason into tears	<i>LC</i>	296
Intrude —worm the maiden bud	<i>RL</i>	848
Inundation —the of the eyes	<i>LC</i>	290
Inured —Is not; return again	<i>RL</i>	321
Invasion —vows a league, and now		
invasion	"	287
Inveigh —No man inveigh against	"	1254
Invent —want subject to invent	<i>Son</i>	38 1
thy poet doth invent	"	79 7
Invention —can my invention make	<i>RL</i>	225
Throng her inventions	"	1302
dost give invention light	<i>Son</i>	38 8
Which, labouring for invention	"	59 3
And keep invention	"	76 6
over-goes my blunt invention	"	103 7
is my invention spent	"	105 11
Invised —Whereto his invised prop-		
erties	<i>LC</i>	212
Invisible —That inward beauty and		
invisible	<i>VA</i>	434
on him, invisible commander	"	1004
O unseen shame, invisible dis-		
grace	<i>RL</i>	827

Invite—Till now did ne'er invite	<i>LC</i>	182	Is—his choice is froward	<i>VA</i>	570
Invited—desire to be invited	<i>Son</i>	141 7	yet 'tis pluck'd	"	574
Inviting—Where to the . . . time	"	124 8	She is resolved	"	579
Invoke—which rhymers invocato	"	88 10	is she in the very lists	"	585
Invocation—Roman gods with in-			All is imaginary	"	597
vocations	<i>RL</i>	1831	is her annoy	"	599
Invoked—So oft have I invoked thee	<i>Son</i>	78 1	She's Love, she loves, and yet she		
Inward—That inward beauty and			is not loved	"	610
invisible	<i>VA</i>	434	know'st not what it is	"	615
Whose inward ill	<i>RL</i>	91	whate'er is in his way	"	623
And in his inward mind	"	185	is trodden on by many	"	707
With inward vice	"	1646	The night is spent	"	717
vexation of his inward soul	"	1779	and now 'tis dark	"	719
Neither in inward worth	<i>Son</i>	16 11	all is but to rob thee	"	723
thine inward love of heart	"	46 14	What is thy body	"	757
grounded inward in my heart	"	62 4	so fair a hope is slain	"	762
To kiss the tender inward	"	128 6	Gold that's put to use	"	768
Ireful—Being ireful, on the lion	<i>VA</i>	628	The kiss I gave you is bestow'd	"	771
Iron—the iron bit he crusheth	"	269	tempting tune is blown	"	778
enters at an iron gate	<i>RL</i>	595	The path is smooth	"	786
and yet as iron rusty	<i>PP</i>	7 4	When reason is the bawd	"	792
Is—O, how quick is love	<i>VA</i>	38	Love to heaven is fled	"	793
The steed is stalled up	"	39	is tempest after sun	"	800
saith she is immodest	"	53	Love is all truth	"	804
river that is rank	"	71	The text is old	"	806
Still is he sullen	"	75	My face is full of shame	"	806
Her best is better'd	"	78	deeply is redoubled	"	832
'Tis but a kiss I beg	"	96	How love is wise	"	838
sport is not in sight	"	124	'Tis so: they answer all, 'Tis so	"	851
My flesh is soft	"	142	morning is so much o'erworm	"	866
Love is a spirit all compact	"	149	it is no gentle chase	"	883
Is love so light, sweet boy	"	155	'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897
Is thine own heart	"	157	is mated with delays	"	909
to get it is thy duty	"	168	Thy mark is feeble age	"	941
Still is left alive	"	174	her best work is ruin'd	"	954
what 'tis to love	"	202	But none is best	"	971
Within this limit is relief	"	235	It is Adonis' voice	"	978
The time is spent	"	255	Who is but drunken	"	984
thus my strength is tried	"	280	Death is not to blame	"	992
breeder that is standing by	"	282	but is still severe	"	1060
how he is enraged	"	317	'Tis not my fault	"	1003
When it is barr'd	"	330	'Tis he, foul creature	"	1005
An oven that is stopp'd	"	331	that Adonis is alive	"	1009
attorney once is mute	"	335	with him is beauty slain	"	1019
that she is so nigh	"	341	he is not dead	"	1060
My day's delight is past, my horse			Her voice is stopp'd	"	1061
is gone	"	380	several limb is doubled	"	1067
And 'tis your fault	"	381	Whose tongue is music now	"	1077
Is how to get my palfrey	"	384	What face remains alive that's		
Affection is a coal	"	387	worth	"	1076
Who is so faint	"	401	'Tis true, 'tis true	"	1111
lesson is but plain	"	407	But he is dead	"	1119
'Tis much to borrow	"	411	and that is cold	"	1124
is love but to disgrace it	"	412	this is my spite	"	1133
For I have heard it is	"	413	where is no cause	"	1153
The colt that's back'd	"	419	matter is to fire	"	1162
where a heart is hard	"	426	is reft from her by death	"	1174
is hush'd before it raineth	"	458	And so 'tis thine; but know, it is		
believing she is dead	"	467	as good	"	118
now is turn'd to day	"	481	And 'tis thy right	"	118
So is her face illumined	"	486	quickly is convey'd	"	119
What hour is this	"	495	As is the morning's silver-melting		
the plague is banish'd	"	510	dew	<i>RL</i>	
What is ten hundred	"	519	that which is so singular	"	
Is twenty hundred	"	522	Or why is Collatine	"	
is sour to taste	"	528	because it is his own	"	
abrieke,—"tis very late	"	531	For then is Tarquin brought	"	
fee of parting tender'd is	"	538	treasure is the meed proposed	"	
roe that's tired with chasing	"	561	there's no death supposed	"	

It—it merits not reproving	<i>Son</i>	142	4	Ivy—A belt of straw and ivy buds	<i>P P</i>	20	13
Or, if it do, not from those lips	"	142	5				
Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9	Jack—Do I envy those Jacks	<i>Son</i>	123	5
that, when it grows	"	142	11	Since saucy Jacks so happy are	"	123	13
taught it thus anew	"	145	8	Jade—How like a jade he stood	<i>V A</i>	.....	391
follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	Till, like a jade	<i>R L</i>	.....	707
to say it is not so	"	148	6	thus shall excuse my jade	<i>Son</i>	51	12
If it be not, then love	"	148	7	Jar—he comes in every jar	<i>V A</i>	.....	100
How can it? O, how can	"	148	9	Javellin—With javelin's point	"	.....	616
hold it that I call	"	151	13	Jaw—from the fierce tiger's jaws	<i>Son</i>	19	3
think sometime it saw	<i>L C</i>	.....	10	Jealous—Jealous of catching	<i>V A</i>	.....	321
Which on it had	"	.....	16	Let not the jealous day	<i>R L</i>	.....	800
what contents it bears	"	.....	19	question with my jealous thought	<i>Son</i>	57	9
'Tis promised in the charity	"	.....	70	Jealousy—Jealousy, that sour un-			
Let it not tell your judgement	"	.....	73	welcome guest	<i>V A</i>	.....	449
it was to gain my grace	"	.....	79	Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy	"	.....	649
the web it seem'd to wear	"	.....	95	discontentious Jealousy	"	.....	657
If best were as it was	"	.....	98	waited on with jealousy	"	.....	1137
In it put their mind	"	.....	135	That jealousy itself	<i>R L</i>	.....	1516
'Nor gives it satisfaction	"	.....	162	tenour of thy jealousy	<i>Son</i>	61	8
That we must curb it	"	.....	163	Jeering—As silly-jeering Idiots are			
and cry "It is thy last	"	.....	168	with kings	<i>R L</i>	.....	1812
why, 'twas beautiful and hard	"	.....	211	Jennet—A breeding jennet	<i>V A</i>	.....	260
what labour is 't to leave	"	.....	239	Jest—dally, smile, and jest	<i>R L</i>	.....	106
the suffering pangs it bears	"	.....	272	Death, I did but jest	"	.....	997
Feeling it break	"	.....	275	But smile and jest	<i>P P</i>	4	12
as it best deceives	"	.....	306	she joy'd to jest	"	14	9
vapour vow; in thee it is	<i>P P</i>	3	11	Jesting—and all were jestings	"	7	12
then it is no fault of mine	"	3	12	Jet—and of beaded jet	<i>L C</i>	.....	37
when first it 'gins to bud	"	13	3	Jewel—Torches are made to light,			
'T may be, she joy'd	"	14	9	jewels to wear	<i>V A</i>	.....	163
'T may be, again to make me	"	14	10	jewel in the flood	"	.....	324
It was a lord's daughter	"	16	1	Of that rich jewel	<i>R L</i>	.....	34
alas, it was a spite	"	16	7	of that dear jewel I have lost	"	.....	1191
she could not help it	"	16	12	a jewel hung in ghastly night	<i>Son</i>	27	11
ere it be day	"	19	17	to whom my jewels trifies are	"	48	5
had not had it then	"	19	24	Or captain jewels in the carcanet	"	52	8
bullet beats it down	"	19	30	Shall Time's best jewel	"	65	10
heard it said full oft	"	19	41	The basest jewel	"	96	6
here be it said	"	19	53	fairest and most precious jewel	"	131	4
it fell upon a day	"	21	1	Of this false jewel	<i>L C</i>	.....	154
to hear it was great pity	"	21	12	Jig—All my merry jigs	<i>P P</i>	18	9
in them it were a wonder	<i>P T</i>	.....	32	Jocund—their leader's jocund show	<i>R L</i>	.....	296
That it cried, How true	"	.....	45	Join—join they all together	<i>V A</i>	.....	971
Whereupon it made	"	.....	49	They join and shoot their foam	<i>R L</i>	.....	1442
'Twas not their infirmity	"	.....	60	Join with the spite of fortune	<i>Son</i>	90	3
It was married chastity	"	.....	61	Joined—how often hath she joined	<i>P P</i>	7	7
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	.....	63	Joint—my joints did tremble	<i>V A</i>	.....	642
Italy—in the fields of fruitful Italy	<i>R L</i>	.....	107	her joints forget to bow	"	.....	1061
Itself—Beauty within itself	<i>V A</i>	.....	130	my frail joints shake	<i>R L</i>	.....	227
Beauty itself doth of itself	<i>R L</i>	.....	29	sets every joint a-shaking	"	.....	452
Wounding itself to death	"	.....	466	Jointed—Round-hoof'd, short-joint-			
That jealousy itself	"	.....	1516	ed, fetlocks shag	<i>V A</i>	.....	295
fountain clears itself again	"	.....	1707	Jointly—All jointly listening	<i>R L</i>	.....	1410
Who heaven itself for ornament				Then jointly to the ground	"	.....	1846
doth use	<i>Son</i>	21	3	Jollity—needy nothing trimm'd in			
Or state itself confounded	"	64	10	jollity	<i>Son</i>	68	3
lace itself with his society	"	67	4	Jot—be any jot diminish'd	<i>V A</i>	.....	417
Without all ornament, itself and				Journey—a journey in my head	<i>Son</i>	27	3
true	"	68	10	How heavy do I journey	"	50	1
to itself it only live and die	"	94	10	Jove—'O Jove,' quoth she	<i>V A</i>	.....	1015
thought itself so blessed never	"	119	6	by high almighty Jove	<i>R L</i>	.....	568
The sun itself sees not	"	148	12	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	<i>P P</i>	5	11
Reason in itself confounded	<i>P T</i>	.....	41	'O Jove,' quoth she	"	6	14
Ivory—Of this ivory pale	<i>V A</i>	.....	230	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17	15
Ivory in an alabaster band	"	.....	363	And deny himself for Jove	"	17	17
Her breasts, like ivory globes	<i>R L</i>	.....	407	Joy—on presented joy	<i>V A</i>	.....	405
to batter such an ivory wall	"	.....	464	and death was lively joy	"	.....	498
Like ivory conduits	"	.....	1234	and to lack her joy	"	.....	600

Joy —joy bids her rejoice	<i>VA</i>	977	Keep —keep him from heart-easing		
Her joy with heaved-up hand	<i>RL</i>	111	words	<i>RL</i>	1782
a froth of fleeting joy	"	212	private widow well may keep	<i>Son</i> 9	7
Must sell her joy	"	385	yourself keeps yourself still	" 16	13
joy breeds months of pain	"	690	which I will keep so chary	" 22	11
thy joy to grief	"	889	keep my drooping eyelids	" 27	7
that tune their memory's joy	"	1107	with my desire keep pace	" 51	9
Trojan mothers sharing joy	"	1431	that keeps you as my chest	" 52	9
their light joy seemed to appear	"	1434	thy image should keep open	" 61	1
joy delights in joy	<i>Son</i> 8	2	that keeps mine eye awake	" 61	10
But here's the joy	" 42	13	And keep invention	" 76	6
and my joy behind	" 50	14	To keep an adjunct	" 122	13
a joy above the rest	" 91	6	She keeps thee to this purpose	" 126	7
Before, a joy proposed	" 129	12	but not still keep, her treasure	" 126	10
Were kisses all the joys in bed	<i>PP</i> 19	47	Whoe'er keeps me	" 133	11
Joy —Unlook'd-for joy in that I hon-			that vow'd chaste life to keep	" 154	3
our most	<i>Son</i> 25	4	Keep the obsequy so strict	<i>PT</i>	12
This told I joy; but then no longer			Keep'st —with tears thou keep'st me		
glad	" 45	13	blind	<i>Son</i> 148	13
Joy'd —she joy'd to jest	<i>PP</i> 14	9	Keeping —Cave-keeping evils that		
Joyless —While with a joyless smile	<i>RL</i>	1711	obscurely sleep	<i>RL</i>	1250
Judge —Being judge in love	<i>VA</i>	220	Ken —to drown in ken of shore	"	1114
My bloody judge forbade	<i>RL</i>	1648	Kennell'd —kennell'd in a brake	<i>VA</i>	913
And when the judge is robb'd	"	1652	Kept —twenty locks kept fast	"	575
Judgement —do I my pluck	<i>Son</i> 14	1	by a painted cloth be kept in awe	<i>RL</i>	245
So, till the judgement	" 55	13	dear love be kept unspotted	"	821
on better judgement making	" 87	12	which thy chaste bee kept	"	840
Yet then my judgement	" 115	3	when time is kept with tears	"	1127
in my judgement's place	" 131	12	both were kept for heaven	"	1166
the judgement of my heart	" 137	8	And kept unused	<i>Son</i> 9	12
where is my judgement fled	" 148	3	till now never kept seat in one	" 105	14
Let it not tell your judgement	<i>LC</i>	73	his prescriptions are not kept	" 147	6
from judgement stand aloof	"	166	Kept hearts in liveries	<i>LC</i>	195
Julee —lean and lacking juice	<i>VA</i>	136	But kept cold distance	"	237
Jump —To jump up higher seem'd	<i>RL</i>	1414	that kept my rest away	<i>PP</i> 14	2
can jump both sea and land	<i>Son</i> 44	7	Key —as the rich, whose blessed key	<i>Son</i> 52	1
June —in three hot Junes burn'd	" 104	7	Key-cold —in key-cold Lucrece'		
Juno —Juno but an Ethiope were	<i>PP</i> 17	16	bleeding stream	<i>RL</i>	1774
Just —Now was she just before him	<i>VA</i>	349	Kill —For looks kill love	<i>VA</i>	464
fatal folds just in his way	"	879	thou didst kill me: kill me once		
when it seems most just	"	1156	again	"	499
to find a stranger just	<i>RL</i>	159	butcher, bent to kill	"	618
a show so seeming just	"	1514	doth cry 'Kill, kill!	"	652
Just to the time	<i>Son</i> 109	7	the other kills thee quickly	"	990
And on just proof	" 117	10	murder wakes to stain and kill	<i>RL</i>	168
And the just pleasure lost	" 121	3	doth confound and kill	"	250
and see just cause of hate	" 150	10	this blessed league to kill	"	383
Justice —Justice is feasting	<i>RL</i>	906	To kill thine honour	"	516
might plead for justice there	"	1649	all that brood to kill	"	627
For sparing justice feeds iniquity	"	1687	Or kills his life	"	875
Justify —O call me not to justify the			seek every hour to kill	"	998
wrong	<i>Son</i> 139	1	Kill both thyself and her	"	1036
Justly —And justly thus controls	<i>RL</i>	189	'To kill myself,' quoth she	"	1156
One justly weeps	"	1235	will kill myself, thy foe	"	1196
			act of lust, and so did kill	"	1636
Keen —edge on his keen appetite	<i>RL</i>	9	Kill me with spites	<i>Son</i> 40	14
Pluck the keen teeth	<i>Son</i> 19	3	But, ah, thought kills me	" 44	9
to make our appetites more keen	" 118	1	To-morrow see again and do not		
to make our wits more keen	<i>LC</i>	161	kill	" 56	7
Keep —Love keeps his revels	<i>VA</i>	123	and wretched minutes kill	" 126	8
keep his loathsome cabin	"	637	no fair beseechers kill	" 136	13
keep with thy hounds	"	678	Kill me outright with looks	" 139	14
earth-delving conies keep	"	687	or kill the gallant knight	<i>PP</i> 16	6
shall it keep in quiet	"	1149	Kill'd —and hath kill'd him so	<i>VA</i>	1110
he should keep keep unknown	<i>RL</i>	34	I should have kill'd him	"	1118
and keep themselves enclosed	"	378	by her side lay kill'd	"	1165
Keep still possession	"	803	between them both it should be		
keep them from thy aid	"	912	kill'd	<i>RL</i>	74
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	1136	kill'd my son or sire	"	232

Kill'd —Like to a new-kill'd bird	<i>R L</i>	457	King —In sleep a king, but waking		
that the flower hath kill'd	"	1255	no such matter	<i>Son</i>	87 14
kill'd with deadly cares	"	1593	and change decrees of kings	"	115 6
'tis mine that she hath kill'd	"	1803	King Pandion he is dead	<i>P P</i>	21 23
ere it be self-kill'd	<i>Son</i>	6 4	Pity but he were a king	"	21 42
kill'd too soon by death's sharp			Save the eagle, feather'd king	<i>P T</i>	11
sting	<i>P P</i>	10 4	Kingdom —on the of the shore	<i>Son</i>	64 6
Killing —a cockatrice' dead-killing			kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	"	70 14
eye	<i>R L</i>	540	Kingly —most kingly drinks it up	"	114 10
O comfort-killing Night	"	764	Kinsman —But as he is my kinsman	<i>R L</i>	237
Kind —I felt a kind of fear	<i>V A</i>	998	Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	521
overthrow of mortal kind	"	1018	Kirtle —A cap of flowers and a	<i>P P</i>	20 11
stern sad tunes, to change their			Kiss —I'll smother thee with kisses	<i>V A</i>	18
kinds	<i>R L</i>	1147	Ten kisses short as one	"	22
the impression of strange kinds	"	1242	she murders with a kiss	"	54
a kind of heavy fear	"	1435	And one sweet kiss	"	84
but in a kind of praise	<i>Son</i>	95 7	'Tis but a kiss I beg	"	96
besiege all kinds of blood	"	109 10	The kiss shall be thine own	"	117
found a kind of meetness	"	118 7	for one poor kiss	"	207
All kind of arguments	<i>L C</i>	121	Give me one kiss	"	209
Kind —Beating his kind embrace-			A thousand kisses	"	517
ments	<i>V A</i>	312	twenty hundred kisses	"	522
deceitful, so compact, so kind	<i>R L</i>	1423	you shall have a kiss	"	536
presence is, gracious and kind	<i>Son</i>	10 11	to rob thee of a kiss	"	723
although their eyes were kind	"	69 11	Lest she should steal a kiss	"	726
Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow			The kiss I gave you	"	771
kind	"	105 5	by a kiss thought to persuade	"	1114
Fair, kind, and true	"	105 9	the pillow of a lawful kiss	<i>R L</i>	387
Fair, kind, and true	"	105 10	Between each kiss	<i>P P</i>	7 8
Fair, kind, and true	"	105 13	Were kisses all the joys	"	19 47
covetous and he is kind	"	134 6	Kiss —Art thou ashamed to kiss	<i>V A</i>	121
kiss me, be kind	"	143 12	to kiss his shadow	"	162
is nor true nor kind	<i>L C</i>	186	For men will kiss	"	216
Their kind acceptance	"	207	He kisses her	"	479
fair nature is both kind and tame	"	311	he will kiss her still	"	480
Kinder —Grew kinder, and his fury	<i>V A</i>	318	they kiss each other	"	505
Kind-hearted —at least prove	<i>Son</i>	10 12	some kiss her face	"	872
Kindle —She seeks to kindle	<i>V A</i>	606	ever strive to kiss you	"	1082
Kindled —His kindled duty kindled			He thought to kiss him	"	1110
her mistrust	<i>R L</i>	1352	Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188
Thy eye kindled the fire	"	1475	to kiss the turrets bowed	<i>R L</i>	1372
Kindling —his love-kindling fire			To kiss the tender inward	<i>Son</i>	128 6
did quickly steep	<i>Son</i>	153 3	me thy lips to kiss	"	128 14
Kindly —She took me kindly by the			kiss me, be kind	"	143 12
hand	<i>R L</i>	253	To kiss and clip me	<i>P P</i>	11 14
Kindness —with public kindness			Kiss'd —Even so she kiss'd	<i>V A</i>	59
honour me	<i>Son</i>	36 11	And kiss'd the fatal knife	<i>R L</i>	1843
deep oaths of thy deep kindness	"	152 9	And often kiss'd	<i>L C</i>	51
Kindred —filial fear, law,, fame	<i>L C</i>	270	Kissing —And kissing speaks	<i>V A</i>	47
King —King of graves and grave			with continual kissing	"	606
for kings	<i>V A</i>	995	With kissing him	"	1118
Who like a king	"	1043	Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion	<i>R L</i>	1370
That kings might be espoused	<i>R L</i>	20	Kissing with golden face	<i>Son</i>	33 3
But king nor peer	"	21	Knee —And with his knee	<i>R L</i>	359
this proud issue of a king	"	37	their knees they bow	"	1846
what thou art, a god, a king	"	601	Kneel —down she kneels	<i>V A</i>	350
For kings, like gods	"	602	But kneel with me	<i>R L</i>	1830
when once thou art a king	"	606	Knell —rings out the doleful knell	"	1495
Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	bell rings doleful knell	<i>P P</i>	18 28
'a sea, a sovereign king	"	652	Knew —as if she knew his mind	<i>V A</i>	308
So shall these slaves be king	"	659	her thirsty lips well knew	"	543
Or kings be breakers	"	852	no bearing yoke they knew	<i>R L</i>	409
to calm contending kings	"	939	my judgement knew no reason	<i>Son</i>	115 3
coming from a king	"	1002	that the ruffie knew	<i>L C</i>	58
grooms are sightless night, kings			And knew the patterns	"	170
glorious day	"	1013	Knew vows were ever brokers	"	173
As silly-jeering idiots are with kings	"	1812	Knife —for the self-same purpose		
to change my state with kings	<i>Son</i>	29 14	seek a knife	<i>R L</i>	1047
beauties whereof now he is king	"	63 6	Will fix a sharp knife	"	1138

Knife —I'll bequeath unto the knife <i>R L</i> 1184	Know —All this the world well		
Mine honour be the knife's " 1201	knows, yet none knows well <i>Son</i> 129 13		
And with my knife scratch out " 1469	yet well I know " 130 9		
A harmful knife " 1724	And will, thy soul knows " 136 3		
The murderous knife " 1735	They know what beauty is " 137 3		
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " 1807	Which my heart knows " 137 10		
and by this bloody knife " 1840	though I know she lies " 138 2		
And kiss'd the fatal knife " 1843	Although she knows " 138 6		
confounding age's cruel knife <i>Son</i> 63 10	ah, my love well knows " 139 9		
conquest of a wretch's knife " 74 11	from their physicians know " 140 8		
The hardest knife ill used " 95 14	this shall I ne'er know " 144 13		
his scythe and crooked knife " 100 14	now I know thy mind " 149 13		
Knight —Knights by their oaths <i>R L</i> 1694	Love is too young to know " 151 1		
ladies dead, and lovely knights <i>Son</i> 106 4	Yet who knows not " 151 2		
One knight loves both <i>P P</i> 8 14	by age, desires to know <i>L C</i> 62		
or kill the gallant knight " 16 6	though I know she lies <i>P P</i> 1 2		
the trusty knight was wounded " 16 11	Although I know my years " 1 6		
Knighthood —O shame to <i>R L</i> 197	The truth I shall not know " 2 13		
By knighthood, gentry " 569	The cock that treads them shall		
As bound in knighthood " 1697	not know " 19 40		
Knit —With heavy eye, knit brow " 709	These are certain signs to know " 21 57		
Knit poisonous clouds " 777	Knowing —As Tarquin's lust <i>R L</i> 1354		
my duty strongly knit <i>Son</i> 26 2	Knowing a better spirit <i>Son</i> 80 2		
Knock —Knocks at my heart <i>V A</i> 639	thy own worth then not knowing " 87 9		
Knot —neither sting, knot, nor con-	knowing thy will " 89 7		
fine <i>L C</i> 265	Knowing thy heart torments me " 132 2		
Know —secrets shalt thou know <i>V A</i> 16	Knowledge —my knowledge I derive " 14 9		
nor know not what we mean " 126	Within the knowledge of mine		
they know not whether " 304	own desert " 49 10		
'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor	Thou art as fair in knowledge " 82 5		
will not know it " 409	If knowledge be the mark <i>P P</i> 5 7		
know myself, seek not to know " 525	Known —if the fact be known <i>R L</i> 239		
For know, my heart " 779	than hate's known injury <i>Son</i> 40 12		
For now she knows " 883	known to us poor swains <i>P P</i> 18 45		
she knows not whither " 904	Know'st —thou not what it is <i>V A</i> 615		
Which knows no ply " 1000	because thou know'st I love her <i>Son</i> 42 6		
why then I know " 1109	thou know'st thy estimate " 87 2		
but know, it is as good " 1181	For well thou know'st to my dear		
of this rash alarm to know <i>R L</i> 473	doting heart " 131 3		
I know what thorns " 492	thou know'st I am forsworn " 152 1		
I know repentant tears " 502	Labour —each passion labours so <i>V A</i> 969		
that knows no gentle right " 545	doth labour to expel " 976		
but he that gives them knows " 833	labour hence to heave thee <i>R L</i> 586		
thou shalt not know " 1058	With too much labour " 1099		
But thou shalt know " 1067	Yet save that labour " 1290		
nor law, nor limit knows " 1120	what labour is 't to leave <i>L C</i> 239		
That knows not parching heat " 1145	Labour'd —the painter labour'd with		
Know, gentle wench " 1273	his skill <i>R L</i> 1506		
to know your heaviness " 1283	Labouring —you see the pioneer " 1380		
Collatine may know " 1312	Which, labouring for invention <i>Son</i> 59 3		
prepares to let them know " 1607	And labouring in moe pleasures <i>L C</i> 139		
dear my love, you know <i>Son</i> 13 13	Labyrinth —Are like a labyrinth <i>V A</i> 684		
Though yet, heaven knows " 17 3	Lace —And lace itself with his society <i>Son</i> 67 4		
They draw but what they see,	Lack —he did not lack <i>V A</i> 299		
know not the heart " 24 14	and to lack her joy " 600		
And yet, love knows " 40 11	but lack tongues to praise <i>Son</i> 106 14		
the wretch did know " 50 7	not born fair, no beauty lack " 127 11		
no motion shall I know " 51 8	they foul that thy complexion lack " 132 14		
every blessed shape we know " 53 12	Lest the requiem lack his right <i>P T</i> 16		
O, know, sweet love " 76 9	Lack —I sigh the lack of many a		
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth	thing <i>Son</i> 30 3		
mayst know " 77 7	Lack'd —being lack'd, to hope " 52 14		
and yet I know it not " 92 14	Then lack'd I matter " 86 14		
I cannot know thy change " 93 6	Love lack'd a dwelling <i>L C</i> 82		
To know my shames " 112 6	Lackey —Thou ceaseless lackey to		
mine eye well knows " 114 11	eternity <i>R L</i> 97		
Which is not mix'd with seconds,	Lacking —lean, and lacking juice <i>V A</i> 136		
knows no art " 125 11	Love-lacking vestals " 752		

Lacking —Which I by lacking	<i>Son</i>	31	2	Lank —lank and lean discolour'd			
Lad —Did court the lad	<i>PP</i>	4	3	cheek	<i>R L</i>	706	
Laden —one with treasure laden	<i>VA</i>	1022		Lap —Or from their proud lap	<i>Son</i>	98	8
Lady —No, lady, no; my heart	"	785		Lapp'd —All thy friends are lapp'd			
their dear governess and lady lies	<i>R L</i>	443		in lead	<i>PP</i>	21	24
a sad look to her lady's sorrow	"	1221		Large —To leap large lengths of land	<i>Son</i>	44	10
But, lady, if your maid may be	"	1282		of this large privilege	"	95	18
should right poor ladies' harms	"	1694		whose will is large and spacious	"	135	5
In praise of ladies dead	<i>Son</i>	106	4	to make thy large 'Will' more	"	135	12
Ah, that I had my lady	<i>PP</i>	11	13	Why so large cost, having so short	"	146	5
learned man hath got the lady gay	"	16	15	Largeness —What largeness thinks			
All my lady's love is lost	"	18	10	in Paradise was sawn	<i>L C</i>	91	
By ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	28	Largess —The bounteous largess			
Unless thy lady prove unjust	"	19	33	given thee to give	<i>Son</i>	4	6
Laid —when sadly she had laid	<i>R L</i>	1212		Lark —Lo, here the gentle lark	<i>VA</i>	853	
but laid no words to gage	"	1351		Like to the lark at break of day	<i>Son</i>	29	11
laid great bases for eternity	<i>Son</i>	125	3	were tuned like the lark	<i>PP</i>	15	6
On purpose laid to make the taker				Lascivious —.... grace, in whom	<i>Son</i>	40	13
mad	"	129	8	Making lascivious comments	"	95	6
Cupid laid by his brand	"	153	1	Lass —Farewell, sweet lass	<i>PP</i>	18	49
Laid by his side	"	154	2	Last —had ta'en his last leave	<i>VA</i>	2	
And down I laid	<i>L C</i>	4		And yields at last	"	566	
Lain —Or lain in ambush	<i>R L</i>	233		picks them all at last	"	576	
Lagging —As lagging fowls before				At last she thus begins	<i>R L</i>	1303	
the northern blast	"	1335		At last she calls to mind	"	1366	
Lamb —never fright the silly lamb	<i>VA</i>	1098		At last she sees	"	1501	
The silly lambs: pure thoughts	<i>R L</i>	167		At last she smilingly	"	1567	
the poor lamb cries	"	677		At last he takes her	"	1597	
She like a wearied lamb	"	737		At last it rains	"	1790	
where he the lamb may get	"	878		before these last so bad	<i>Son</i>	67	14
How many lambs might the stern				do not leave me last	"	90	9
wolf betray	<i>Son</i>	96	9	and cry, 'It is thy last	<i>L C</i>	168	
If like a lamb he could his looks				Last —wish the feast might ever last	<i>VA</i>	447	
translate	"	96	10	And as they last	"	507	
Lame —The poor, lame, blind, halt,				Thy violent vanities can never last	<i>R L</i>	894	
creep, cry out for thee	<i>R L</i>	902		cease thou thy course and last no			
So I, made lame by fortune's dear-				longer	"	1765	
est spite	<i>Son</i>	37	3	She bade love last	<i>PP</i>	7	16
So then I am not lame	"	37	9	Lasting —monuments of moans	<i>R L</i>	798	
Youth is nimble, age is lame	<i>PP</i>	12	6	else lasting shame	"	1629	
Lameness —Speak of my lameness	<i>Son</i>	89	3	Life's lasting date	"	1729	
Lament —she finds forlorn, she doth				character'd with lasting memory	<i>Son</i>	122	2
lament	<i>R L</i>	1500		Latch —Which with a yielding	<i>R L</i>	339	
And my laments would be	"	1616		pluck'd up the latch	"	358	
Lamentable —A thousand lament-				or shape, which it doth latch	<i>Son</i>	113	6
able objects	"	1373		Late —brake off his late intent	<i>VA</i>	469	
Lamentation —relenting dew of la-				shrieks, 'tis very late	"	531	
mentations	"	1829		gazer late did wonder	"	748	
Lamenting —lamenting Philomel				that was but late forlorn	"	1026	
had ended	"	1079		wherein they late excell'd	"	1131	
with my lamenting tongue	"	1465		which late this mutiny restrains	<i>R L</i>	426	
Lamp —Were never four such lamps	<i>VA</i>	489		Comes all too late	"	1686	
the lamp that burns	"	755		and too late hath spill'd	"	1801	
each lamp and shining star	"	861		Lucrece' soul that late complained	"	1839	
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in				where late the sweet birds sang	<i>Son</i>	73	4
darkness lies	"	1128		Which late her noble sult	<i>L C</i>	234	
Lance —hath he hung his lance	"	103		too late she will repent	<i>PP</i>	19	15
Land —ere rich at home he lands	<i>R L</i>	336		Late-embarked —a friend	<i>VA</i>	818	
the heart of all her land	"	439		Late-sack'd —Who, like a late-sack'd			
can jump both sea and land	<i>Son</i>	44	7	island	<i>R L</i>	1740	
Of lands and mansions	<i>L C</i>	138		Lattice —through of sear'd age	<i>L C</i>	14	
Landlord —Than the true gouty				Laud —against long-living laud	<i>R L</i>	622	
landlord	"	140		plantest scandal and displacest			
Language —with lustful language	<i>VA</i>	47		laud	"	887	
Languish'd —To me that languish'd				Laugh —That laughs and weeps	<i>VA</i>	414	
for her sake	<i>Son</i>	145	3	Nor laugh with his companions	<i>R L</i>	1066	
Languisheth —Even so she	<i>VA</i>	603		To make the weeper laugh, the			
Languishment —weeps at thy	<i>R L</i>	1130		laugher weep	<i>L C</i>	124	
heartstrings to true languishment	"	1141		Laugh'd —love he laugh'd to scorn	<i>VA</i>	4	

It—it merits not reproving	<i>Son</i>	142	4	Ivy—A belt of straw and ivy buds	<i>P P</i>	20	13	
Or, if it do, not from those lips	"	142	5					
Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9	Jack—Do I envy those jacks	<i>Son</i>	128	5	
that, when it grows	"	142	11	Since saucy jacks so happy are	"	128	13	
taught it thus anew	"	145	8	Jade—How like a jade he stood	<i>V A</i>	.....	391
follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	Till, like a jade	<i>R L</i>	.....	707
to say it is not so	"	148	6	thus shall excuse my jade	<i>Son</i>	51	12	
If it be not, then love	"	148	7	Jar—he comes in every jar	<i>V A</i>	.....	100
How can it? O, how can	"	148	9	Javelin—With javelin's point	"	.....	616
hold it that I call	"	151	13	Jaw—from the fierce tiger's jaws	<i>Son</i>	19	3	
think sometime it saw	<i>L C</i>	.....	10	Jealous—Jealous of catching	<i>V A</i>	.....	321
Which on it had	"	.....	16	Let not the jealous day	<i>R L</i>	.....	800
what contents it bears	"	.....	19	question with my jealous thought	<i>Son</i>	57	9
'Tis promised in the charity	"	.....	70	Jealousy—Jealousy, that sour un-			
Let it not tell your judgement	"	.....	73	welcome guest	<i>V A</i>	.....	449
it was to gain my grace	"	.....	79	Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy	"	.....	649
the web it seem'd to wear	"	.....	95	dissentious Jealousy	"	.....	637
If best were as it was	"	.....	98	waited on with jealousy	"	.....	1137
in it put their mind	"	.....	135	That jealousy itself	<i>R L</i>	.....	1516
'Nor gives it satisfaction	"	.....	162	tenour of thy jealousy	<i>Son</i>	61	8
That we must curb it	"	.....	163	Jeering—As silly-jeering idiots are			
and cry "It is thy last	"	.....	168	with kings	<i>R L</i>	.....	1812
why, 'twas beautiful and hard	"	.....	211	Jennet—A breeding jennet	<i>V A</i>	.....	260
what labour is 't to leave	"	.....	239	Jest—dally, smile, and jest	<i>R L</i>	.....	106
the suffering pangs it bears	"	.....	272	Death, I did but jest	"	.....	997
Feeling it break	"	.....	275	But smile and jest	<i>P P</i>	4	12
as it best deceives	"	306	she joy'd to jest	"	14	9
vapour vow; in thee it is	<i>P P</i>	8	11	Jesting—and all were jestings	"	7	12
then it is no fault of mine	"	.....	12	Jet—and of beaded jet	<i>L C</i>	.....	87
when first it 'gins to bud	"	13	Jewel—Torches are made to light,				
'T may be, she joy'd	"	.....	14	jewels to wear	<i>V A</i>	.....	163
'T may be, again to make me	"	.....	14	jewel in the flood	"	.....	824
It was a lording's daughter	"	.....	16	Of that rich jewel	<i>R L</i>	.....	34
alas, it was a spite	"	.....	16	of that dear jewel I have lost	"	.....	1191
she could not help it	"	.....	16	a jewel hung in ghastly night	<i>Son</i>	27	11
ere it be day	"	19	to whom my jewels trifies are	"	48	5
had not had it then	"	19	Or captain jewels in the carcanet	"	62	8
bullet beats it down	"	19	Shall Time's best jewel	"	65	10
heard it said full oft	"	19	The basest jewel	"	96	6
here be it said	"	19	fairest and most precious jewel	"	131	4
it fell upon a day	"	.....	21	Of this false jewel	<i>L C</i>	.....	154
to hear it was great pity	"	.....	21	Jig—All my merry jigs	<i>P P</i>	18	9
in them it were a wonder	<i>P T</i>	.....	32	Jocund—their leader's jocund show	<i>R L</i>	.....	296
That it cried, How true	"	.....	45	Join—join they all together	<i>V A</i>	.....	971
Whereupon it made	"	.....	49	They join and shoot their foam	<i>R L</i>	.....	1442
'Twas not their infirmity	"	.....	60	Join with the spite of fortune	<i>Son</i>	90	3
It was married chastity	"	.....	61	Joined—how often hath she joined	<i>P P</i>	7	7
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	.....	63	Joint—my joints did tremble	<i>V A</i>	.....	642
Italy—in the fields of fruitful Italy	<i>R L</i>	.....	107	her joints forget to bow	"	.....	1061
Itself—Beauty within itself	<i>V A</i>	.....	130	my frail joints shake	<i>R L</i>	.....	227
Beauty itself doth of itself	<i>R L</i>	.....	29	sets every joint a-shaking	"	.....	452
Wounding itself to death	"	.....	466	Jointed—Round-hoof'd, short-joint-			
That jealousy itself	"	.....	1516	ed, fetlocks shag	<i>V A</i>	.....	295
fountain clears itself again	"	.....	1707	Jointly—All jointly listening	<i>R L</i>	.....	1410
Who heaven itself for ornament				Then jointly to the ground	"	.....	1846
doth use	<i>Son</i>	21	3	Jollity—needy nothing trimm'd in				
Or state itself confounded	"	64	10	jollity	<i>Son</i>	66	3	
lace itself with his society	"	67	4	Jot—be any jot diminish'd	<i>V A</i>	.....	417
Without all ornament, itself and				Journey—a journey in my head	<i>Son</i>	27	3	
true	"	68	10	How heavy do I journey	"	50	1
to itself it only live and die	"	94	10	Jove—'O Jove,' quoth she	<i>V A</i>	.....	1015
thought itself so blessed never	"	119	6	by high almighty Jove	<i>R L</i>	.....	568
The sun itself sees not	"	148	12	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	<i>P P</i>	5	11	
Reason in itself confounded	<i>P T</i>	41	'O Jove,' quoth she	"	6	14
Ivory—Of this ivory pale	<i>V A</i>	230	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17	15
ivory in an alabaster band	"	363	And deny himself for Jove	"	17	17
Her breasts, like ivory globes	<i>R L</i>	.....	407	Joy—on presented joy	<i>V A</i>	.....	405
to batter such an ivory wall	"	.....	464	and death was lively joy	"	.....	498
Like ivory conduits	"	.....	1234	and to lack her joy	"	.....	600

Leave —leave exceeds commission	<i>V A</i>	568	Leisure —thy sour leisure gave sweet		
thy sour leisure gave sweet leave	<i>Son</i> 39	10	leave	<i>Son</i> 39	10
and give him leave to go	" 51	14	I must attend time's leisure	" 44	12
Leave —leave me here alone	<i>V A</i>	382	bound to stay your leisure	" 58	4
And leave this idle theme	"	422	have no leisure taken	" 120	7
'Where did I leave	"	715	Or any of my leisures	<i>L C</i>	193
Leave me, and then the story	"	716	Leisurely —but do it leisurely	<i>R L</i>	1349
Leaves Love upon her back	"	814	Lend —desire doth lend her force	<i>V A</i>	29
Bid them leave quaking	"	899	Her arms do lend his neck	"	539
wolf would leave his prey	"	1097	to lend the world his light	"	756
Tarquin leaves the Roman host	<i>R L</i>	3	That lends embracements	"	790
in venturing ill we leave to be	"	148	May lend thee light, as thou dost		
for thine own sake leave me	"	583	lend	"	864
And leaves it to be master'd	"	863	tears did lend and borrow	"	961
leave thy peeping	"	1089	star did lend his light	<i>R L</i>	164
And leave the faltering	"	1768	burn out thy light, and lend it not	"	190
audit canst thou leave	<i>Son</i> 4	12	that to bad debtors lends	"	964
Will sourly leave her	" 41	8	Lends light to all fair eyes	"	1083
To leave poor me	" 49	13	no god to lend her those	"	1461
I leave my love alone	" 66	14	She lends them words	"	1498
which thou must leave ere long	" 73	14	that thou shalt lend me	"	1685
If thou wilt leave me	" 90	9	gives nothing, but doth lend	<i>Son</i> 4	3
leaves out difference	" 105	8	she lends to those are free	" 4	4
To leave for nothing	" 109	12	lends but weak relief	" 34	11
Who leaves unsway'd	" 141	11	can every shadow lend	" 53	4
what labour is't to leave	<i>L C</i>	239	He lends thee virtue	" 79	9
To leave the battery	"	277	What strained touches rhetoric		
and he takes and leaves	"	305	can lend	" 82	10
To leave the master loveless	<i>P P</i> 16	6	lends not some small glory	" 84	6
Leaving —Leaving his spoil perplex'd	<i>R L</i>	733	to lend base subjects light	" 100	4
Leaving thee living in posterity	<i>Son</i> 6	12	Lest sorrow lend me words	" 140	3
Leaving no posterity	<i>P T</i>	59	anon their gazes lend	<i>L C</i>	26
Lecher —The lechers in their deed	<i>R L</i>	1637	Lendeth —sorrow to my sorrow	<i>R L</i>	1676
a lover, or a lecher whether?	<i>P P</i> 7	17	Lending —Lending him wit	"	964
Lecture —read lectures of such			Lending soft audience to my sweet		
shame	<i>R L</i>	618	design	<i>L C</i>	278
Led —desire thus madly led	"	300	Length —through the of times	<i>R L</i>	718
Lease —Lease but their show	<i>Son</i> 5	14	At length address'd	"	1606
Left —still is left alive	<i>V A</i>	174	To leap large lengths	<i>Son</i> 44	10
and left Adonis there	"	322	and length thyself to-morrow	<i>P P</i> 15	18
the very small were left me	"	441	Her feeble force will yield at length	" 19	21
Left their round turrets	<i>R L</i>	441	Lent —to his melting buttock lent	<i>V A</i>	315
the load of lust he left behind	"	784	If love have lent you	"	775
no perfection of my summer left	"	837	wealth the heavens had him lent	<i>R L</i>	17
Was left unseen, save to the eye			For it was lent thee	"	626
of mind	"	1426	glance that sly Ulysses lent	"	1399
and, as it left the place	"	1735	to Phrygian shepherds lent	"	1502
summer's distillation left	<i>Son</i> 5	9	their passions likewise lent me	<i>L C</i>	199
no form of thee hast left behind	" 9	6	Less —they have but less	<i>R L</i>	137
Art left the prey of every vulgar			cannot make it less	"	1285
thief	" 48	8	men of less truth than tongue	<i>Son</i> 17	10
Since I left you mine eye is in my	" 113	1	less false in rolling	" 20	5
mind	" 147	7	are loved of more and less	" 96	3
Hath left me, and I desperate	<i>P P</i> 9	14	I love not less, though less the		
and left her all alone	<i>V A</i>	158	show appear	" 102	2
Left —seize love upon thy left	<i>V A</i>	158	summer is less pleasant	" 102	9
Left 'st—For why thou left'st me			Made more or less	" 123	12
nothing	<i>P P</i> 10	8	And so much less of shame	<i>L C</i>	188
And yet thou left'st me more	" 10	9	Lesser —more rage and lesser pity	<i>R L</i>	468
Leg —straight legs and passing strong	<i>V A</i>	297	The lesser thing should not the		
Stands on his hinder legs	"	698	greater hide	"	663
his weary legs doth scratch	"	705	lesser noise than shallow fords	"	1329
a foot, a face, a leg, a head	<i>R L</i>	1427	'tis the lesser sin	<i>Son</i> 114	13
Legacy —What legacy shall I bequeath	"	1192	Lesson —the lesson is but plain	<i>V A</i>	407
thy beauty's legacy	<i>Son</i> 4	2	and find the lesson true	<i>Son</i> 118	13
Legion —Which many legions of			Lest —lest thy hard heart	<i>V A</i>	375
true hearts	" 154	6	Lest Jealousy, that sour	"	449
Leisure —pay them at thy leisure	<i>V A</i>	518	Lest she should steal a kiss	"	726
Debate where leisur: serves	<i>R L</i>	1019	Lest the deceiving harmony	"	781

Kill'd —Like to a new-kill'd bird	<i>R L</i>	457	King —In sleep a king, but waking		
that the flower hath kill'd	"	1255	no such matter	<i>Son</i>	87 14
kill'd with deadly cares	"	1593	and change decrees of kings	"	115 6
'tis mine that she hath kill'd	"	1803	King Pandion he is dead	<i>P P</i>	21 23
ere it be self-kill'd	<i>Son</i>	6 4	Pity but he were a king	"	21 42
kill'd too soon by death's sharp			Save the eagle, feather'd king	<i>P T</i>	11
sting	<i>P P</i>	10 4	Kingdom —on the of the shore	<i>Son</i>	64 6
Killing —a cockatrice' dead-killing			kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	"	70 14
eye	<i>R L</i>	540	Kingly —most kingly drinks it up	"	114 10
O comfort-killing Night	"	764	Kinsman —But as he is my kinsman	<i>R L</i>	237
Kind —I felt a kind of fear	<i>V A</i>	998	Thy kinsmen bang their heads	"	521
overthrow of mortal kind	"	1018	Kirtle —A cap of flowers and a	<i>P P</i>	20 11
stern sad tunes, to change their			Kiss —I'll smother thee with kisses	<i>V A</i>	18
kinds	<i>R L</i>	1147	Ten kisses short as one	"	22
the impression of strange kinds	"	1242	she murders with a kiss	"	54
a kind of heavy fear	"	1435	And one sweet kiss	"	84
but in a kind of praise	<i>Son</i>	95 7	'Tis but a kiss I beg	"	96
besiege all kinds of blood	"	109 10	The kiss shall be thine own	"	117
found a kind of meetness	"	118 7	for one poor kiss	"	207
All kind of arguments	<i>L C</i>	121	Give me one kiss	"	209
Kind —Beating his kind embrace-			A thousand kisses	"	517
ments	<i>V A</i>	312	twenty hundred kisses	"	522
deceitful, so compact, so kind	<i>R L</i>	1423	you shall have a kiss	"	536
presence is, gracious and kind	<i>Son</i>	10 11	to rob thee of a kiss	"	723
although their eyes were kind	"	69 11	Lest she should steal a kiss	"	726
Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow			The kiss I gave you	"	771
kind	"	105 5	by a kiss thought to persuade	"	1114
Fair, kind, and true	"	105 9	the pillow of a lawful kiss	<i>R L</i>	387
Fair, kind, and true	"	105 10	Between each kiss	<i>P P</i>	7 8
Fair, kind, and true	"	105 13	Were kisses all the joys	"	19 47
covetous and he is kind	"	134 6	Kiss —Art thou ashamed to kiss	<i>V A</i>	121
kiss me, be kind	"	143 12	to kiss his shadow	"	162
is nor true nor kind	<i>L C</i>	186	For men will kiss	"	216
Their kind acceptance	"	207	He kisses her	"	479
fair nature is both kind and tame	"	311	he will kiss her still	"	480
Kinder —Grew kinder, and his fury	<i>V A</i>	318	they kiss each other	"	505
Kind-hearted —at least prove	<i>Son</i>	10 12	some kiss her face	"	872
Kindle —She seeks to kindle	<i>V A</i>	606	ever strive to kiss you	"	1082
Kindled —His kindled duty kindled			He thought to kiss him	"	1110
her mistrust	<i>R L</i>	1352	Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188
Thy eye kindled the fire	"	1475	to kiss the turrets bowed	<i>R L</i>	1372
Kindling —his love-kindling fire			To kiss the tender inward	<i>Son</i>	128 6
did quickly steep	<i>Son</i>	153 3	me thy lips to kiss	"	128 14
Kindly —She took me kindly by the			kiss me, be kind	"	143 12
hand	<i>R L</i>	253	To kiss and clip me	<i>P P</i>	11 14
Kindness —with public kindness			Kiss'd —Even so she kiss'd	<i>V A</i>	59
honour me	<i>Son</i>	36 11	And kiss'd the fatal knife	<i>R L</i>	1843
deep oaths of thy deep kindness	"	152 9	And often kiss'd	<i>L C</i>	51
Kindred —filial fear, law,, fame	<i>L C</i>	270	Kissing —And kissing speaks	<i>V A</i>	47
King —King of graves and grave			with continual kissing	"	606
for kings	<i>V A</i>	995	With kissing him	"	1118
Who like a king	"	1043	Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion	<i>R L</i>	1370
That kings might be espoused	<i>R L</i>	20	Kissing with golden face	<i>Son</i>	33 3
But king nor peer	"	21	Knee —And with his knee	<i>R L</i>	359
this proud issue of a king	"	37	their knees they bow	"	1846
what thou art, a god, a king	"	601	Kneel —down she kneels	<i>V A</i>	350
For kings, like gods	"	602	But kneel with me	<i>R L</i>	1830
when once thou art a king	"	606	Knell —rings out the doleful knell	"	1495
Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	bell rings doleful knell	<i>P P</i>	18 28
'a sea, a sovereign king	"	652	Knew —as if she knew his mind	<i>V A</i>	306
So shall these slaves be king	"	659	her thirsty lips well knew	"	543
Or kings be breakers	"	852	no bearing yoke they knew	<i>R L</i>	409
to calm contending kings	"	939	my judgement knew no reason	<i>Son</i>	115 3
coming from a king	"	1002	that the ruffle knew	<i>L C</i>	58
grooms are sightless night, kings			And knew the patterns	"	170
glorious day	"	1013	Knew vows were ever brokers	"	178
As silly-jeering idiots are with kings	"	1812	Knife —for the self-same purpose		
to change my state with kings	<i>Son</i>	29 14	seek a knife	<i>R L</i>	1047
beauties whereof now he is king	"	63 6	Will fix a sharp knife	"	1138

Lie —on his back doth lie	<i>VA</i>	663	Life —But that life lived in death and		
Lie quietly, and hear	"	709	death in life	<i>R L</i>	406
lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies	"	1128	with thy life's decay	"	516
doth Tarquin lie revolving	<i>R L</i>	127	Thou their fair life	"	661
her beloved Collatinus lies	"	256	lost a dearer thing than life	"	687
where such treasure lies	"	280	The life of purity	"	780
from the rushes where it lies	"	318	Or kills his life	"	875
Lies at the mercy	"	364	to end a hapless life	"	1045
her rosy cheek lies under	"	386	A dying life to living infamy	"	1055
like a virtuous monument, she lies	"	391	Till life to death acquit	"	1071
their dear governess and lady lies	"	443	When life is shamed	"	1155
she trembling lies	"	457	to deprive dishonour'd life	"	1186
under his insulting falchion lies	"	509	My life's foul deed, my life's fair		
lamb lies panting there	"	737	end shall free it	"	1207
Immodestly lies martyr'd	"	802	Besides, the life and feeling	"	1317
whose guilt within their bosoms lie	"	1342	Of spirit, life, and bold audacity	"	1346
under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies	"	1448	art gave lifeless life	"	1374
in bloody channel lies	"	1487	Show'd life imprison'd	"	1456
the father's image lies	"	1753	one man's lust these many lives		
where abundance lies	<i>Son</i>	1 7	confounds	"	1489
where all thy beauty lies	"	2 5	Life's lasting date	"	1729
your true image pictured lies	"	24 6	That life was mine	"	1752
their pride lies buried	"	25 7	I did give that life	"	1800
that hidden in thee lie	"	31 8	who holding Lucrece' life	"	1805
that thou in him dost lie	"	46 5	consumest thyself in single life	<i>Son</i>	9 2
thy fair appearance lies	"	46 8	the lines of life that life repair	"	16 9
My grief lies onward	"	50 14	Which hides your life	"	17 4
from Time's chest lie hid	"	65 10	this gives life to thee	"	18 14
on the ashes of his youth doth lie	"	73 10	Though in our lives	"	36 6
When you entombed in men's eyes			My life, being made of four, with		
shall lie	"	81 8	two alone	"	45 7
my life on thy revolt doth lie	"	92 10	Until life's composition	"	45 9
for't lies in thee	"	101 10	though my lover's life	"	63 12
which in thy breast doth lie	"	109 4	To live a second life	"	68 7
see where it lies	"	137 3	Even with my life decay	"	71 12
Therefore I lie with her	"	138 13	My life hath in this line	"	74 3
the bath for my help lies	"	153 13	lost the dregs of life	"	74 9
what a hell of witchcraft lies	<i>LC</i>	288	you are to my thoughts as food to		
Therefore I'll lie with love	<i>PP</i>	1 13	life	"	75 1
lie wither'd on the ground	"	13 9	immortal life shall have	"	81 5
Here enclosed in cinders lie	<i>PT</i>	55	others would give life	"	83 12
Lie, n. —Lust full of forged lies	<i>VA</i>	804	lives more life in one	"	83 13
devise some virtuous life	<i>Son</i>	72 5	For term of life	"	92 2
by lies we flatter'd be	"	138 14	And life no longer	"	92 3
give the lie to my true sight	"	150 3	my life hath end	"	92 6
against the truth so foul a lie	"	152 14	my life on thy revolt doth lie	"	92 10
thou register of lies	<i>LC</i>	52	than Time wastes life	"	100 13
Lie, v. —would say this poet lies	<i>Son</i>	17 7	better for my life provide	"	111 3
Those lines that I before have writ			And saved my life	"	145 14
do lie	<i>t</i>	115 1	vow'd chaste life to keep	"	154 3
For thy records and what we see			gave life and grace	<i>LC</i>	114
doth lie	"	123 11	Lifeless —Fie, lifeless picture	<i>VA</i>	211
though I know she lies	"	138 2	art gave lifeless life	<i>R L</i>	1374
though I know she lies	<i>PP</i>	1 2	Life-poisoning —Life-poisoning pes-		
Life —ending with thy life	<i>VA</i>	12	tilence	<i>VA</i>	740
life were done	"	197	Lifts —She lifts the coffer-lids	"	1127
would surpass the life	"	289	Lifts up his burning head	<i>Son</i>	7 2
it is a life in death	"	413	Light, n. —the crystal tears gave . . .	<i>VA</i>	491
breatheth life in her	"	474	that shadow heaven's light	"	533
or life desire	"	496	lend the world his light	"	756
and life was death's annoy	"	497	their light blown out	"	828
reaves his son of life	"	768	patron of all light	"	860
with life's strength doth fight	<i>R L</i>	124	May lend thee light	"	864
is but to nurse the life	"	141	office and their light	"	1039
As life for honour	"	145	threw unwilling light	"	1051
to betray my life	"	233	were open'd to the light	<i>R L</i>	105
Must sell her joy, her life	"	385	No comfortable star did lend his		
Showing life's triumph	"	402	light	"	164
death's dim look in life's mortality	"	403	Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	190

Light, a. —To darken her whose light	<i>R L</i>	191	Like —Shone like the moon	<i>VA</i>	492
Mine eyes forego their light	"	228	Like a wild bird	"	560
by the light he spies	"	316	like the froward infant	"	562
blinded with a greater light	"	375	like a pale-faced coward	"	569
had sheathed their light	"	397	Like lawn being spread	"	590
eyes fly from their lights	"	461	Like to a mortal butcher	"	618
Small lights are soon blown out	"	647	eyes, like glow-worms	"	621
sets his foot upon the light	"	673	But, like an earthquake	"	648
For light and lust	"	674	An image like thyself	"	664
looks for the morning light	"	745	like a labyrinth	"	684
to meet the eastern light	"	773	like the wanton mermaid's	"	777
in their smoky ranks his smother'd light	"	783	Love comforteth like sunshine	"	799
The light will show	"	807	Lust like a glutton dies	"	803
and bring truth to light	"	940	In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport	"	844
Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow	"	1083	Like shrill-tongued tapsters	"	849
with thy piercing light	"	1091	Like a milch doe	"	875
ocean quench their light	"	1231	like one that spies	"	878
gleam'd forth their ashy lights	"	1378	Like soldiers, when their captain	"	893
creature, with a flaming light	"	1627	Like milk and blood	"	902
Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>Son</i>	1 6	Like the proceedings	"	910
when the gracious light	"	7 1	like sluices, stopp'd	"	956
dost give invention light	"	38 8	But like a stormy day	"	965
with thy much clearer light	"	43 7	Like many clouds	"	972
once in the main of light	"	60 5	like pearls in glass	"	980
to lend base subjects light	"	100 4	Like stars ashamed	"	1032
Light, v. —Torches are made to light	<i>VA</i>	163	Who, like a king	"	1043
Let sin, alone committed, light alone	<i>R L</i>	1480	lurk'd like two thieves	"	1086
Light, adj. —but light and will aspire	<i>VA</i>	150	been tooth'd like him	"	1117
Is love so light, sweet boy	"	155	melted like a vapour	"	1168
to every light impression	"	566	shows like a virtuous deed	<i>R L</i>	252
treads on it so light	"	1028	Like little frosts	"	331
should yet be light	"	1134	Where, like a virtuous monument	"	391
in her light chariot	"	1192	Show'd like an April daisy	"	395
That through their light joy seem'd to appear	<i>R L</i>	1434	Her eyes, like marigolds	"	397
And every light occasion	<i>L C</i>	86	Her hair, like golden threads	"	400
Light, adv. —When thou shalt be disposed to set me light	<i>Son</i>	88 1	Her breasts, like ivory globes	"	407
Lighted —And being lighted	<i>R L</i>	316	Who, like a foul usurper	"	412
Lighteth—torch forthwith he	"	178	like straggling slaves	"	428
Lightless—bears the lightless fire	"	4	Like to a new-kill'd bird	"	457
scal effects from lightless hell	"	1555	First, like a trumpet	"	470
Lightning —as from the sky	<i>VA</i>	348	Which, like a falcon	"	506
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	<i>P P</i>	5 11	Like a white hind	"	543
Like —like a bold-faced suitor	<i>VA</i>	6	look'st not like deceit	"	585
Like a dive-dapper	"	86	My sighs, like whirlwinds	"	586
Or, like a fairy, trip	"	146	like a troubled ocean	"	589
Or, like a nymph	"	147	For kings, like gods	"	602
flowers like sturdy trees	"	152	the like offences prove	"	613
So he were like him	"	180	Till, like a jade	"	707
Like misty vapours	"	184	Like to a bankrupt	"	711
Thing like a man	"	214	He like a thievish dog	"	736
like a band	"	225	She like a wearied lamb	"	737
like heaven's thunder	"	268	like water that doth eat	"	755
glitters like fire	"	275	But like still-pining Tantalus	"	858
wave like feather'd wings	"	306	But if the like the snow-white swan desire	"	1011
Then, like a melancholy	"	313	mine eyes, like sluices	"	1076
that, like a falling plume	"	314	Like an unpractised swimmer	"	1098
like a lowly lover	"	350	When with like semblance	"	1113
Show'd like two silver doves	"	366	like a gentle flood	"	1118
How like a jade he stood	"	391	moisten'd like a melting eye	"	1227
stun at like delight	"	400	weep like the dewy night	"	1232
Like a red morn	"	453	Like ivory conduits	"	1234
Like the deadly bullet	"	461	like a goodly champaign plain	"	1247
Like the fair sun	"	483	Much like a press of people	"	1301
			Like dying coals burnt out	"	1879
			Like bright things stain'd	"	1435
			like a heavy-hanging bell	"	1498
			like a constant and confirmed devil	"	1513

Like —Whose words, like wildfire	<i>R L</i>	1523	Likewise —May . . . be sepulchred	<i>R L</i>	805
like rainbows in the sky	"	1587	their passions likewise lent me	<i>L C</i>	199
stood, like old acquaintance	"	1595	Liking —to swallow Venus' liking	<i>V A</i>	248
Who, like a late-sack'd city	"	1740	bids them do their liking	<i>R L</i>	434
Like feeble age	<i>Son</i>	7 10	yoke thy liking to my will	"	1633
like a makeless wife	"	9 4	Lily —locks her lily fingers	<i>V A</i>	228
Re scorn'd like old men	"	17 10	A lily prison'd	"	362
Which, like a jewel	"	27 11	whose wonted lily white	"	1053
Wishing me like to one	"	29 5	of lilies and of roses	<i>R L</i>	71
Featured like him, like him with			Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies		
friends possess'd	"	29 6	under	"	386
Like to the lark	"	29 11	anger makes the lily pale	"	478
Like stones of worth	"	52 7	Lilies that fester, smell far worse	<i>Son</i>	94 14
Interim like the ocean be	"	56 9	wonder at the lily's white	"	98 9
But like a sad slave	"	57 11	The lily I condemned	"	99 6
Like as the waves make towards	"	60 1	A lily pale, with damask dye	<i>P P</i>	7 5
shadows like to thee	"	61 4	Limb —each several limb is doubled	<i>V A</i>	1067
And, like unletter'd clerk	"	85 6	limbs with travel tired	<i>Son</i>	27 2
like enough thou know'st	"	87 2	Lo, thus by day, my limbs	"	27 13
Like a deceived husband	"	93 2	Limbeck —Distill'd from limbecks	"	119 2
How like Eve's apple	"	93 13	Limed —Birds never limed no secret		
Which, like a canker	"	95 2	bushes fear	<i>R L</i>	88
If like a lamb	"	96 10	Limit —Within this limit	<i>V A</i>	235
How like a winter	"	97 1	nor law, nor limit knows	<i>R L</i>	1120
Like widow'd wombs	"	97 8	From limits far remote	<i>Son</i>	44 4
Therefore, like her, I sometime	"	102 13	a limit past my praise	"	82 6
like a dial-hand	"	104 9	Limning —In limning out	<i>V A</i>	290
but yet, like prayers divine	"	108 5	Limping —by limping away disabled	<i>Son</i>	66 8
Like him that travels	"	109 6	Line —to attend each line	<i>R L</i>	818
like the dyer's hand	"	111 7	So should the lines of life	<i>Son</i>	16 9
Whilst, like a willing patient	"	111 9	When in eternal lines to time thou		
Like as to make our appetites	"	118 1	grow'st	"	18 12
are nothing like the sun	"	130 1	Nor draw no lines there	"	19 10
And suit thy pity like in every part	"	132 12	These poor rude lines	"	32 4
He learn'd but surety-like to write	"	134 7	With lines and wrinkles	"	63 4
Which like two spirits	"	144 2	in these black lines be seen	"	63 13
who, like a feud	"	145 11	Nay, if you read this line	"	71 5
Like usury, applying wet to wet	<i>L C</i>	40	My life hath in this line	"	74 3
Like unshorn velvet	"	94	your countenance fill'd up his line	"	86 13
Like fools that in the imagination			Dulling my lines	"	103 8
set	"	136	Those lines that I before have writ	"	115 1
Which, like a cherubin	"	319	in top of rage the lines she rents	<i>L C</i>	55
That like two spirits	<i>P P</i>	2 2	Linen —the nightly linen that she		
to me like oaks, to thee like osiers	"	5 4	wears	<i>R L</i>	680
Like a green plum	"	10 5	Linger —To linger out a purposed		
should use like loving charms	"	11 8	overthrow	<i>Son</i>	90 8
Youth like summer morn, age like			Lingering —Who, with a . . . stay	<i>R L</i>	328
winter weather	"	12 3	Lion —on the lion he will venture	<i>V A</i>	628
Youth like summer brave, age like			rough bear, or lion proud	"	884
winter bare	"	12 4	the lion walk'd along	"	1093
for shadows like myself	"	14 11	As the grim lion fawneth	<i>R L</i>	42
were tuned like the lark	"	15 6	the unicorn and lion wild	"	95
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	"	18 36	Time, blunt thou the lion's paws	<i>Son</i>	19
Thy like ne'er was	"	18 50	Lip —lips with loathed satiety	<i>V A</i>	
Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21 27	but soon she stops his lips	"	
Words are easy, like the wind	"	21 33	thy lips shall never open	"	
Like —like you worse and worse	<i>V A</i>	774	her lips were ready	"	
Distress likes dumps	<i>R L</i>	1127	turns his lips another way	"	
Let them say more that like of			Touch but my lips with those fair		
hearsay well	<i>Son</i>	21 13	lips of thine	"	
But you like none, none you, for			why not lips on lips	"	
constant heart	"	53 14	upon thy tempting lip	"	
Liked —That liked of her master	<i>P P</i>	16 2	thy lips the worse for one poor kiss	"	
Likely —In likely thoughts	<i>V A</i>	990	Graze on my lips	"	
Likeness —In that thy likeness	"	174	He chafes her lips	"	
In Tarquin's likeness	<i>R L</i>	596	for thy piteous lips	"	
the likeness of a man	<i>Son</i>	141 11	Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft		
Liker —Much liker than your paint-			lips imprinted	"	
ed counterfeit	"	16 8	on my wax-red lips	"	

Leave—leave exceeds commission	VA	568	Leisure—thy sour leisure gave sweet		
thy sour leisure gave sweet leave	Son	39 10	leave	Son	39 10
and give him leave to go	"	51 14	I must attend time's leisure	"	44 12
Leave—leave me here alone	VA	382	bound to stay your leisure	"	58 4
And leave this idle theme	"	422	have no leisure taken	"	120 7
'Where did I leave	"	715	Or any of my leisures	LC	193
Leave me, and then the story	"	716	Leisurely—but do it leisurely	RL	1349
Leaves Love upon her back	"	814	Lend—desire doth lend her force	VA	29
Bid them leave quaking	"	899	Her arms do lend his neck	"	539
wolf would leave his prey	"	1097	to lend the world his light	"	756
Tarquin leaves the Roman host	RL	3	That lends embracements	"	790
in venturing ill we leave to be	"	148	May lend thee light, as thou dost		
for thine own sake leave me	"	583	lend	"	864
And leaves it to be master'd	"	863	tears did lend and borrow	"	961
leave thy peeping	"	1089	star did lend his light	RL	164
And leave the faltering	"	1768	burn out thy light, and lend it not	"	190
audit canst thou leave	Son	4 12	that to bad debtors lends	"	964
Will sourly leave her	"	41 8	Lends light to all fair eyes	"	1063
To leave poor me	"	49 13	no god to lend her those	"	1461
I leave my love alone	"	66 14	She lends them words	"	1498
which thou must leave ere long	"	73 14	that thou shalt lend me	"	1685
If thou wilt leave me	"	90 9	gives nothing, but doth lend	Son	4 3
leaves out difference	"	105 8	she lends to those are free	"	4 4
To leave for nothing	"	109 12	lends but weak relief	"	34 11
Who leaves unsway'd	"	141 11	can every shadow lend	"	53 4
what labour is't to leave	LC	239	He lends thee virtue	"	79 9
To leave the battery	"	277	What strained touches rhetoric		
and he takes and leaves	"	305	can lend	"	82 10
To leave the master loveless	PP	16 6	lends not some small glory	"	84 6
Leaving—Leaving his spoil perplex'd	RL	733	to lend base subjects light	"	100 4
Leaving thee living in posterity	Son	6 12	Lest sorrow lend me words	"	140 3
Leaving no posterity	PT	59	anon their gazes lend	LC	26
Lecher—The lechers in their deed	RL	1637	Lendeth—sorrow to my sorrow	RL	1676
a lover, or a lecher whether?	PP	7 17	Lending—Lending him wit	"	964
Lecture—read lectures of such			Lending soft audience to my sweet		
shame	RL	618	design	LC	278
Led—desire thus madly led	"	300	Length—through the of times	RL	718
Leese—Leese but their show	Son	5 14	At length address'd	"	1606
Left—still is left alive	VA	174	To leap large lengths	Son	44 10
and left Adonis there	"	322	and length thyself to-morrow	PP	15 18
the very small were left me	"	441	Her feeble force will yield at length	"	19 21
Left their round turrets	RL	441	Lent—to his melting buttock lent	VA	315
the load of lust he left behind	"	734	If love have lent you	"	775
no perfection of my summer left	"	837	wealth the heavens had him lent	RL	17
Was left unseen, save to the eye			For it was lent thee	"	626
of mind	"	1426	glance that sly Ulysses lent	"	1399
and, as it left the place	"	1735	to Phrygian shepherds lent	"	1502
summer's distillation left	Son	5 9	their passions likewise lent me	LC	199
no form of thee hast left behind	"	9 6	Less—they have but less	RL	137
Art left the prey of every vulgar			cannot make it less	"	1285
thief	"	48 8	men of less truth than tongue	Son	17 10
Since I left you mine eye is in my			less false in rolling	"	20 5
mind	"	113 1	are loved of more and less	"	98 3
Hath left me, and I desperate	"	147 7	I love not less, though less the		
and left her all alone	PP	9 14	show appear	"	102 2
Left—seize love upon thy left	VA	158	summer is less pleasant	"	102 9
Left'st—For why thou left'st me			Made more or less	"	123 12
nothing	PP	10 8	And so much less of shame	LC	188
And yet thou left'st me more	"	10 9	Lesser—more rage and lesser pity	RL	468
Leg—straight legs and passing strong	VA	297	The lesser thing should not the		
Stands on his hinder legs	"	698	greater hide	"	663
his weary legs doth scratch	"	705	lesser noise than shallow fords	"	1329
a foot, a face, a leg, a head	RL	1427	'tis the lesser sin	Son	114 13
Legacy—What legacy shall I bequeath	"	1192	Lesson—the lesson is but plain	VA	407
thy beauty's legacy	Son	4 2	and find the lesson true	Son	118 13
Legion—Which many legions of			Lest—lest thy hard heart	VA	375
true hearts	"	154 6	Lest Jealousy, that sour	"	449
Leisure—pay them at thy leisure	VA	518	Lest she should steal a kiss	"	726
Debate where leisur: serves	RL	1019	Lest the deceiving harmony	"	781

Lived —When beauty lived and died <i>Son</i>	68	2	Loathsome —Some loathsome oath		
What merit lived in me	"	72	the herald will contrive	<i>R L</i>	206
have often lived alone	"	105	write my loathsome trespass	"	812
who have lived for crime	"	124	The loathsome act of lust	"	1636
Livelihood —The precedent of pith			And loathsome canker lives	<i>Son</i>	35 4
and livelihood	<i>VA</i>	26	Lock —under twenty locks	<i>VA</i>	575
Lively —death was lively joy	"	498	Play with his locks	"	1090
Her lively colour kill'd	<i>R L</i>	1593	The locks between her chamber	<i>R L</i>	302
to blush through lively veins	<i>Son</i>	67 10	His browny locks did hang	<i>L C</i>	85
A dateless lively heat	"	153 6	Lock —locks her lily fingers	<i>VA</i>	228
For her griefs so lively shone	<i>P P</i>	21 17	bid Suspicion double-lock the door	"	448
Liver —which in his liver glows	<i>R L</i>	47	Locked —in my hand being lock'd	<i>R L</i>	260
Livery —never let their crimson liv-			breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	"	446
eries wear	<i>VA</i>	506	lock'd up in any chest	<i>Son</i>	48 9
livery that he wore	"	1107	his sweet up-locked treasure	"	52 2
A badge of fame to slander's livery	<i>R L</i>	1054	Lode-star —... to his lustful eye	<i>R L</i>	179
her face wore sorrow's livery	"	1222	Lodged —lodged not a mind so ill	"	1530
Thy youth's proud livery	<i>Son</i>	2 3	be fairer lodged than gentle love	<i>Son</i>	10 10
Kept hearts in liveries	<i>L C</i>	195	She was new lodged	<i>L C</i>	84
Livery —Did livery falseness	"	105	Lofty —bark peel'd from the lofty		
Livest —thou livest in my defame	<i>R L</i>	1033	pine	<i>R L</i>	1167
Living —As if the dead the living			When lofty trees I see	<i>Son</i>	12 5
should exceed	<i>VA</i>	292	sometime lofty towers I see	"	64 3
thy death my living sorrow	"	671	Long —one long as twenty	<i>VA</i>	22
against long-living laud	<i>R L</i>	622	Which long have rain'd	"	83
living death and pain perpetual	"	726	with long dishevell'd hair	"	147
A dying life to living infamy	"	1055	fetlocks shag and long	"	295
no dame hereafter living	"	1714	Long may they kias	"	505
Leaving thee living	<i>Son</i>	6 12	lovers' hours are long	"	842
would bear your living flowers	"	16 7	they long have gazed	"	927
looking on thee in the living day	"	43 10	Long after fearing to creep forth	"	1036
The living record of your memory	"	55 8	Of things long since, or	"	1078
steal dead seeing of his living hue	"	67 6	after supper long he questioned	<i>R L</i>	122
inhabit on a living brow	"	68 4	To hold their cursed-blessed for-		
more blest than living lips	"	128 12	tune long	"	866
To spend her living	<i>L C</i>	238	But long she thinks	"	1359
Living in thrall	<i>P P</i>	18 22	quench Troy that burns so long	"	1468
Lo —And, lo, I lie between	<i>VA</i>	194	too long with her remaining	"	1572
But, lo, from forth a corpse	"	259	Short time seems long	"	1573
Lo, thus my strength is tried	"	280	would be drawn out too long	"	1616
When, lo, the unback'd	"	320	from heart-easing words so long	"	1782
Lo, here the gentle lark	"	853	So long as men can breathe	<i>Son</i>	18 13
Where, lo, two lamps	"	1128	So long lives this	"	18 14
lo, here I prophesy	"	1135	So long as youth and thou	"	22 2
Lo, in this hollow cradle	"	1185	weep afresh love's long-since-can-		
lo, there falls into thy boundless			cell'd woe	"	30 7
flood	<i>R L</i>	653	to outlive long date	"	38 12
when, lo, the blushing morrow	"	1082	in the long year set	"	52 6
Lo, here weeps Hecuba	"	1485	In days long since	"	67 14
Lo, here the hopeless merchant	"	1660	thou must leave ere long	"	78 14
Lo, in the orient	<i>Son</i>	7 1	that thou forget't so long	"	100 1
Lo, thus by day my limbs	"	27 13	make him seem long hence	"	101 14
Lo, as a careful housewife	"	143 1	so long as brain and heart	"	122 5
And, lo, behold these talents	<i>L C</i>	204	Ere long espied a fickle maid	<i>L C</i>	5
Lo, all these trophies	"	218	And long upon these terms	"	176
Lo, this device was sent me	"	232	methinks thou stay't too long	<i>P P</i>	12 12
For, lo, his passion	"	295	Long was the combat doubtful	"	16 5
Load —I had my load before	<i>VA</i>	430	my tongue to be so long	"	19 52
She bears the load of lust	<i>R L</i>	734	Long —my heart longs not to groan	<i>VA</i>	785
This load of wrath	"	1474	and then she longs for morrow	<i>R L</i>	1571
Loan —those that pay the willing			long to hear her words	"	1610
loan	<i>Son</i>	6 6	Longer —no longer to restrain him	<i>VA</i>	579
Loathed —with loathed satety	<i>VA</i>	19	cease then thy course and last no		
Thou loathed in their shame	<i>R L</i>	662	longer	<i>R L</i>	1765
his vanish'd loathed delight	"	742	No longer yours than you yourself		
turn to loathed sour	"	867	live here	<i>Son</i>	13 2
to live a loathed slave	"	984	draw my sorrows longer	"	28 13
Loathsome —keep his . . . cabin still	<i>VA</i>	637	but then no longer glad	"	45 13
of his loathsome enterprise	<i>R L</i>	184	No longer mourn for me	"	71 1

Longer —And life no longer than thy love	<i>Son</i>	92	3	Look —no meaning from their parling looks	<i>R L</i>	....	100
longer nurseth the disease	"	147	2	And death's dim look	"	....	403
Long-experienced —set thy long-experienced wit to school	<i>R L</i>	....	1820	my loathsome trespass in my looks	"	....	512
Long-hid —his wits advisedly	"	....	1816	with bold stern looks	"	....	1262
Longing —Longing to hear the hateful foe	"	....	1698	Pawn'd honest looks	"	....	1851
as a fever longing still	<i>Son</i>	147	1	and she their looks doth borrow	"	....	1498
A longing trarriance for Adonis	<i>P P</i>	6	4	piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent	"	....	1502
Long-lived —burn the phoenix	<i>Son</i>	19	4	calm looks, eyes wailing still	"	....	1506
Long-living —reproach against long-living laud	<i>R L</i>	....	622	can lurk in such a look	"	....	1535
Look —Look, how a bird lies	<i>V A</i>	....	67	Serving with looks	<i>Son</i>	7	4
Look how he can, she cannot choose	"	....	79	Yet mortal looks	"	7	7
Look in mine eyeballs	"	....	119	is famish'd for a look	"	47	3
Look, when a painter	"	....	289	with a backward look	"	59	5
Look, what a horse should have	"	....	299	clean starved for a look	"	75	10
He looks upon his love	"	....	307	Thy looks with me	"	93	4
Looks on the dull earth	"	....	340	In many's looks the false heart's history	"	93	7
Look, the world's comforter	"	....	529	Thy looks should nothing	"	93	12
and look well to her heart	"	....	590	could his looks translate	"	96	10
Look, how a bright star	"	....	815	by over-partial looks	"	137	5
Look, how the world's poor people	"	....	925	pretty looks have been mine enemies	"	139	10
looks so steadfastly	"	....	1063	Kill me outright with looks	"	180	14
looks upon his lips	"	....	1123	with many a lovely look	<i>P P</i>	4	3
That eye which looks on her	<i>R L</i>	....	290	Such looks as none could look	"	4	4
Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun	"	....	372	Her cloudy looks will calm	"	19	14
She dares not look	"	....	458	Look'd —who, being look'd on	<i>V A</i>	....	87
And dotes on what he looks	"	....	497	look'd red and raw	<i>R L</i>	....	1592
eyes do learn, do read, do look	"	....	616	And some look'd black	"	....	1743
Look, as the full-fed hound	"	....	694	look'd but with divining eyes	<i>Son</i>	106	11
looks for the morning light	"	....	745	that I have look'd on truth	"	110	5
look to her lady's sorrow	"	....	1221	The sun look'd on the world	<i>P P</i>	6	11
those far-off eyes look sad	"	....	1386	Look'st —Thou ... not like deceit	<i>R L</i>	....	565
Look, look, how listening Priam	"	....	1548	Looketh —still looketh for a grave	<i>V A</i>	....	1106
She looks for night	"	....	1571	Looking —Then looking scornfully	<i>R L</i>	....	187
Look in thy glass	<i>Son</i>	3	1	Looking on darkness	<i>Son</i>	27	8
and look another way	"	7	12	By looking on thee	"	43	10
Look, what an unthrift	"	9	9	Looking with pretty ruth	"	192	4
Look, whom she best endow'd	"	11	11	Till looking on an Englishman	<i>P P</i>	16	3
Then look I death	"	22	4	Loop-hole —through thrust	<i>R L</i>	....	1293
and look for recompense	"	23	11	Loose —nor loose nor tied in formal plat	<i>L C</i>	....	29
And look upon myself	"	29	4	braided in loose negligence	"	....	35
Look, what is best	"	37	13	Lord —this false lord arrived	<i>R L</i>	....	50
in dreams they look on thee	"	43	3	And now this lustful lord	"	....	100
The rose looks fair	"	54	3	The Roman lord marcheth	"	....	301
They look into the beauty	"	69	9	Save of their lord	"	....	409
you look upon this verse	"	71	9	this faultful lord of <i>Rome</i>	"	....	715
should look into your moan	"	71	13	Dear lord of that dear Jewel	"	....	1191
Look, what thy memory	"	77	9	those proud lords to blame	"	....	1259
so oft as thou wilt look	"	77	13	A letter to my lord	"	....	1293
strangle and look strange	"	89	3	she thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord	"	....	1303
That leaves look pale	"	97	14	At Ardea to my lord	"	....	1332
Look in your glass	"	103	6	Brings home his lord	"	....	1364
Your own glass shows you when	"	....	103	Collatine and his converted lords	"	....	1409
you look in it	"	....	103	Dear lord, thy sorrow	"	....	1676
My love looks fresh	"	107	19	ere I name him, you fair lords	"	....	1694
That looks on tempests	"	116	6	Each present lord began	"	....	1694
says beauty should look so	"	127	14	He, he, fair lords, 'tis he	"	....	1721
Look here, what tribates	<i>L C</i>	....	197	Thou winged lord of <i>Rome</i>	"	....	1814
she hotter that did look	<i>P P</i>	6	7	Lord of my love	<i>Son</i>	26	1
Look-O , what a war of looks	<i>V A</i>	....	235	They are the lords	"	54	7
For one sweet look	"	....	271	after their lord's absence	"	97	4
And at his look	"	....	473	Lord, how mine eyes	<i>P P</i>	15	1
looks kill love, and love by looks	"	....	464	Lording —It was a lording's daughter	"	....	16
reviveth	"	....	464	Lordly —and all his lordly crew	<i>R L</i>	....	1721
with looks again	"	....	1642	Loose —Having no fair to lose	<i>V A</i>	....	1008

Light, a.—To darken her whose			Like—Shone like the moon	<i>VA</i>	492
light	<i>RL</i>	191	Like a wild bird	"	560
Mine eyes forego their light	"	228	like the froward infant	"	582
by the light he spies	"	316	like a pale-faced coward	"	589
blinded with a greater light	"	375	Like lawn being spread	"	590
had sheathed their light	"	397	Like to a mortal butcher	"	618
eyes fly from their lights	"	461	eyes, like glow-worms	"	621
Small lights are soon blown out	"	647	But, like an earthquake	"	648
sets his foot upon the light	"	673	An image like thyself	"	684
For light and lust	"	674	like a labyrinth	"	684
looks for the morning light	"	745	like the wanton mermaid's	"	777
to meet the eastern light	"	773	Love comforteth like sunshine	"	799
in their smoky ranks his smother'd	"		Lust like a glutton dies	"	803
light	"	783	In such-like circumstance, with	"	
The light will show	"	807	such-like sport	"	844
and bring truth to light	"	940	Like shrill-tongued tapsters	"	849
Lends light to all fair eyes that	"		Like a milch doe	"	875
light will borrow	"	1083	like one that spies	"	878
with thy piercing light	"	1091	Like soldiers, when their captain	"	893
ocean quench their light	"	1231	Like milk and blood	"	902
gleam'd forth their ashy lights	"	1378	Like the proceedings	"	910
creature, with a flaming light	"	1627	like sluices, stopp'd	"	956
Feed'at thy light's flame	<i>Son</i>	1 6	But like a stormy day	"	965
when the gracious light	"	7 1	Like many clouds	"	972
dost give invention light	"	38 8	like pearls in glass	"	980
with thy much clearer light	"	43 7	Like stars asham'd	"	1032
once in the main of light	"	60 5	Who, like a king	"	1043
to lend base subjects light	"	100 4	lurk'd like two thieves	"	1086
Light, c.—Torches are made to light	<i>VA</i>	163	been tooth'd like him	"	1117
Let sin, alone committed, light	"		melted like a vapour	"	1166
alone	<i>RL</i>	1480	shows like a virtuous deed	<i>RL</i>	252
Light, adj.—but light and will aspire	<i>VA</i>	150	Like little frosts	"	331
Is love so light, sweet boy	"	155	Where, like a virtuous monument	"	391
to every light impression	"	568	Show'd like an April daisy	"	395
treads on it so light	"	1028	Her eyes, like marigolds	"	397
should yet be light	"	1134	Her hair, like golden threads	"	400
in her light chariot	"	1192	Her breasts, like ivory globes	"	407
That through their light joy	"		Who, like a foul usurper	"	412
seem'd to appear	<i>RL</i>	1434	like straggling slaves	"	428
And every light occasion	<i>LC</i>	86	Like to a new-kill'd bird	"	457
Light, adv.—When thou shalt be dis-			First, like a trumpet	"	470
pow'd to set me light	<i>Son</i>	88 1	Which, like a falcon	"	506
Lighted—And being lighted	<i>RL</i>	316	Like a white hind	"	543
Lighteth—torch forthwith he . . .	"	178	look'at not like deceit	"	585
Lightless—bears the lightless fire	"	4	My sighs, like whirlwinds	"	586
steal effects from lightless hell	"	1555	like a troubled ocean	"	589
Lightning—as . . . from the sky	<i>VA</i>	348	For kings, like gods	"	602
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	<i>PP</i>	5 11	the like offences prove	"	613
Like—like a bold-faced suitor	<i>VA</i>	6	Till, like a jade	"	707
Like a dive-dapper	"	86	Like to a bankrupt	"	711
Or, like a fairy, trip	"	146	He like a thievish dog	"	736
Or, like a nymph	"	147	She like a wearied lamb	"	737
flowers like sturdy trees	"	152	like water that doth eat	"	755
So he were like him	"	180	But like still-pining Tantalus	"	858
Like misty vapours	"	184	But if the like the snow-white	"	
Thing like a man	"	214	swan desire	"	1011
like a band	"	225	mine eyes, like sluices	"	1076
like heaven's thunder	"	268	Like an unpractised swimmer	"	1098
glisters like fire	"	275	When with like semblance	"	1113
wave like feather'd wings	"	306	like a gentle flood	"	1118
Then, like a melancholy	"	313	moisten'd like a melting eye	"	1227
that, like a falling plume	"	314	weep like the dewy night	"	1232
like a lowly lover	"	350	Like ivory conduits	"	1234
Show'd like two silver doves	"	366	like a goodly champaign plain	"	1247
How like a jade he stood	"	391	Much like a press of people	"	1301
at like delight	"	400	Like dying coals burnt out	"	1379
Like a red morn	"	453	Like bright things stain'd	"	1435
Like the deadly bullet	"	461	like a heavy-hanging bell	"	1498
Like the fair sun	"	483	like a constant and confirmed devil	"	1513

Like—Whose words, like wildfire	<i>R L</i>	1523	Likewise—May . . . be sepulchred	<i>R L</i>	805
Like rainbows in the sky	"	1587	their passions likewise lent me	<i>L C</i>	199
stood, like old acquaintance	"	1595	Liking—to swallow Venus' liking	<i>V A</i>	248
Who, like a late-sack'd city	"	1740	bids them do their liking	<i>R L</i>	434
Like feeble age	<i>Son</i>	7 10	yoke thy liking to my will	"	1633
like a makeless wife	"	9 4	Lily—locks her lily fingers	<i>V A</i>	228
Be scorn'd like old men	"	17 10	A lily prison'd	"	362
Which, like a jewel	"	27 11	whose wonted lily white	"	1053
Wishing me like to one	"	29 5	of lilies and of roses	<i>R L</i>	71
Featured like him, like him with			Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies		
friends possess'd	"	29 6	under	"	386
Like to the lark	"	29 11	anger makes the lily pale	"	478
Like stones of worth	"	52 7	Lilies that fester, smell far worse	<i>Son</i>	94 14
Interim like the ocean be	"	56 9	wonder at the lily's white	"	98 9
But like a sad slave	"	57 11	The lily I condemned	"	99 6
Like as the waves make towards	"	60 1	A lily pale, with damask dye	<i>P P</i>	7 5
shadows like to thee	"	61 4	Limb—each several limb is doubled	<i>V A</i>	1067
And, like unletter'd clerk	"	85 6	limbs with travel tired	<i>Son</i>	27 2
like enough thou know'st	"	87 2	Lo, thus by day, my limbs	"	27 13
Like a deceived husband	"	93 2	Limbeck—Distill'd from limbecks	"	119 2
How like Eve's apple	"	93 13	Limed—Birds never limed no secret		
Which, like a canker	"	95 2	bushes fear	<i>R L</i>	88
If like a lamb	"	96 10	Limit—Within this limit	<i>V A</i>	235
How like a winter	"	97 1	nor law, nor limit knows	<i>R L</i>	1120
Like widow'd wombs	"	97 8	From limits far remote	<i>Son</i>	44 4
Therefore, like her, I sometime	"	102 13	a limit past my praise	"	82 6
like a dial-hand	"	104 9	Liminal—In limning out	<i>V A</i>	290
but yet, like prayers divine	"	108 5	Limping—by limping away disabled	<i>Son</i>	66 8
Like him that travels	"	109 6	Line—to attend each line	<i>R L</i>	818
like the dyer's hand	"	111 7	So should the lines of life	<i>Son</i>	16 9
Whilst, like a willing patient	"	111 9	When in eternal lines to time thou		
Like as to make our appetites	"	118 1	grow'st	"	18 12
are nothing like the sun	"	130 1	Nor draw no lines there	"	19 10
And suit thy pity like in every part	"	132 12	These poor rude lines	"	32 4
He learn'd but surety-like to write	"	134 7	With lines and wrinkles	"	63 4
Which like two spirits	"	144 2	in these black lines be seen	"	63 13
who, like a fiend	"	145 11	Nay, if you read this line	"	71 5
Like usury, applying wet to wet	<i>L C</i>	40	My life hath in this line	"	74 3
Like unshorn velvet	"	94	your countenance fill'd up his line	"	86 13
Like fools that in the imagination			Dulling my lines	"	103 8
set	"	136	Those lines that I before have writ	"	115 1
Which, like a cherubin	"	319	in top of rage the lines she rents	<i>L C</i>	55
That like two spirits	<i>P P</i>	2 2	Linen—the nightly linen that she		
to me like oaks, to thee like osiers	"	5 4	wears	<i>R L</i>	680
Like a green plum	"	10 5	Linger—To linger out a purposed		
should use like loving charms	"	11 8	overthrow	<i>Son</i>	90 8
Youth like summer morn, age like			Lingerling—Who, with a . . . stay	<i>R L</i>	328
winter weather	"	12 3	Lion—on the lion he will venture	<i>V A</i>	628
Youth like summer brave, age like			rough bear, or lion proud	"	884
winter bare	"	12 4	the lion walk'd along	"	1093
for shadows like myself	"	14 11	As the grim lion fawneth	<i>R L</i>	421
were tuned like the lark	"	15 6	the unicorn and lion wild	"	956
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	"	18 36	Time, blunt thou the lion's paws	<i>Son</i>	19 1
Thy like ne'er was	"	18 50	Lip—lips with loathed satiety	<i>V A</i>	19
Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21 27	but soon she stops his lips	"	46
Words are easy, like the wind	"	21 33	thy lips shall never open	"	48
Like—like you worse and worse	<i>V A</i>	774	her lips were ready	"	89
Distress likes dumps	<i>R L</i>	1127	turns his lips another way	"	90
Let them say more that like of			Touch but my lips with those fair		
hearsay well	<i>Son</i>	21 13	lips of thine	"	115
But you like none, none you, for			why not lips on lips	"	120
constant heart	"	53 14	upon thy tempting lip	"	127
Liked—That liked of her master	<i>P P</i>	16 2	thy lips the worse for one poor kiss	"	207
Likely—In likely thoughts	<i>V A</i>	990	Graze on my lips	"	233
Likeness—In that thy likeness	"	174	He chafes her lips	"	477
In Tarquin's likeness	<i>R L</i>	596	for thy piteous lips	"	504
the likeness of a man	<i>Son</i>	141 11	Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft		
Liker—Much liker than your paint-			lips imprinted	"	511
ed counterfeit	"	16 8	on my wax-red lips	"	516

Love—thy dear love to score	<i>Son</i>	122	10	Love—She burn'd out love	<i>P P</i>	7	14
If my dear love	"	124	1	She framed the love	"	7	15
As subject to Time's love	"	124	3	She bade love last	"	7	16
I think my love as rare	"	130	13	Then must the love be great	"	8	3
to make love groan	"	131	6	when the fair queen of love	"	9	1
Thus far for love	"	138	4	with more than love's good will	"	9	7
fulfil the treasure of thy love	"	138	5	O, my love, my love is young	"	12	10
Make but my name thy love, and				that love with love did fight	"	16	5
love that still	"	138	13	Love, whose month was ever May	"	17	2
Thou blind fool, Love	"	137	1	Turning mortal for thy love	"	17	18
When my love swears	"	138	1	Love's denying	"	18	5
O, love's best habit	"	138	11	All my lady's love is lost	"	18	10
And age in love loves not to have				was firmly fix'd in love	"	18	11
years told	"	138	12	Love hath forlorn me	"	18	21
ah, my love well knows	"	139	9	love is lost, for Love is dead	"	18	48
Love is my sin	"	142	1	Live with me and be my love	"	20	1
And seal'd false bonds of love	"	142	7	Live with me and be my love	"	20	16
Two loves have	"	144	1	If that the world and love were			
that Love's own hand	"	145	1	young	"	20	17
My love is as a fever	"	147	1	To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
the physician to my love	"	147	5	Love and constancy is dead	<i>P T</i>	.....	22
what eyes hath Love	"	148	1	Number there in love was slain	"	.....	28
then love doth well denote	"	148	7	So between them love did shine	"	.....	33
Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8	Love hath reason, reason none	"	.....	47
O, how can Love's eye be true	"	148	9	Co-supremes and stars of love	"	.....	51
O, cunning Love	"	148	13	Love—She loves him best	<i>V A</i>	.....	77
But, love, hate on	"	149	13	she cannot choose but love	"	.....	79
raised love in me	"	150	13	What 'tis to love? how want of			
Love is too young	"	151	1	love tormenteth	"	.....	202
conscience is born of love	"	151	2	To love a cheek that smiles	"	.....	252
Triumph in love	"	151	8	O, learn to love	"	.....	407
Her love for whose dear love	"	151	14	my ears would love	"	.....	433
to me love swearing	"	152	2	She's Love, she loves	"	.....	610
after new love bearing	"	152	4	That if I love thee	"	.....	660
Oaths of thy love	"	152	10	They that love best their loves			
this holy fire of love	"	153	5	shall not	"	.....	1164
Love's brand new-fired	"	153	9	loves no stops nor rests	<i>R L</i>	.....	1124
Which from Love's fire	"	154	10	that love and am beloved	<i>Son</i>	25	13
Love's fire heats water, water cools				how I do love thee	"	26	13
not love	"	154	14	I love thee in such sort	"	36	13
Love to myself and to no love be-				Thou dost love her, because thou			
side	<i>L C</i>	.....	77	know'st love her	"	42	6
Love lack'd a dwelling	"	.....	82	then she loves but me alone	"	42	14
For feasts of love	"	.....	181	Since why to love can allege	"	49	14
Love made them not	"	.....	185	For canker vice the sweetest buds			
living in eternal love	"	.....	238	doth love	"	70	7
Religious love put out Religion's eye	"	.....	250	for love you so	"	71	6
As compound love to physic	"	.....	259	that you should love	"	72	2
O most potential love	"	.....	264	to love things nothing worth	"	72	14
Love's arms are peace	"	.....	271	To love that well	"	73	14
When my love swears	<i>P P</i>	1	1	For I must ne'er love him	"	89	14
Out facing faults in love with				I love thee in such sort	"	96	13
love's ill rest	"	1	8	I love not less, though less the			
But wherefore says my love	"	1	9	show appear	"	102	2
O, love's best habit	"	1	11	That mine eye loves it	"	114	14
And age in love loves not to have				I could not love you dearer	"	115	2
years told	"	1	12	Now I love you best	"	115	10
Therefore I'll lie with love and				love to hear her speak	"	130	9
love with me	"	1	13	Thine eyes I love	"	132	1
in love thus smother'd be	"	1	14	Make but my name thy love, and			
Two loves I have	"	2	1	love that still	"	136	13
thou a heavenly love	"	3	7	And age in love loves not to have			
If love make me forsworn, how				years told	"	138	12
shall I swear to love	"	5	1	not to love, yet, love, to tell	"	140	6
all in love forlorn	"	6	3	I do not love thee	"	141	1
Fair is my love	"	7	1	my heart that loves what they			
her oaths of true love swearing	"	7	8	despise	"	141	3
Dreading my love	"	7	10	Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9
She burn'd with love	"	7	13	say I love thee not	"	149	1

Lived —When beauty lived and died <i>Son</i> 68 2	Loathsome —Some loathsome oath
What merit lived in me " 72 2	the herald will contrive <i>R L</i> 206
have often lived alone " 105 13	write my loathsome trespass " 812
who have lived for crime " 124 14	The loathsome act of lust " 1636
Livelihood —The precedent of pith	And loathsome canker lives <i>Son</i> 35 4
and livelihood <i>V A</i> 26	Lock —under twenty locks <i>V A</i> 575
Lively —death was lively joy " 498	Play with his locks " 1090
Her lively colour kill'd <i>R L</i> 1593	The locks between her chamber <i>R L</i> 302
to blush through lively veins <i>Son</i> 67 10	His browny locks did hang <i>L C</i> 85
A dateless lively heat " 153 6	Lock —locks her lily fingers <i>V A</i> 228
For her griefs so lively shone <i>P P</i> 21 17	bid Suspicion double-lock the door " 448
Liver —which in his liver glows <i>R L</i> 47	Locked —in my hand being lock'd
Livery —never let their crimson liv-	breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes " 446
eries wear <i>V A</i> 506	lock'd up in any chest <i>Son</i> 48 9
livery that he wore " 1107	his sweet up-locked treasure " 52 2
A badge of fame to slander's livery <i>R L</i> 1054	Lode-star —.... to his lustful eye <i>R L</i> 179
her face wore sorrow's livery " 1222	Lodged —lodged not a mind so ill " 1530
Thy youth's proud livery <i>Son</i> 2 3	be fairer lodged than gentle love <i>Son</i> 10 10
Kept hearts in liveries <i>L C</i> 195	She was new lodged <i>L C</i> 84
Livery —Did livery falseness " 105	Lofty —bark peel'd from the lofty
Livest —thou livest in my defame <i>R L</i> 1033	pine <i>R L</i> 1167
Living —As if the dead the living	When lofty trees I see <i>Son</i> 12 5
should exceed <i>V A</i> 292	sometime lofty towers I see " 64 3
thy death my living sorrow " 671	Long —one long as twenty <i>V A</i> 22
against long-living laud <i>R L</i> 622	Which long have rain'd " 83
living death and pain perpetual " 726	with long dishevell'd hair " 147
A dying life to living infamy " 1065	fetlocks shag and long " 295
no dame hereafter living " 1714	Long may they kiss " 505
Leaving thee living <i>Son</i> 6 12	lovers' hours are long " 842
would bear your living flowers " 16 7	they long have gazed " 927
looking on thee in the living day " 43 10	Long after fearing to creep forth " 1036
The living record of your memory " 55 8	Of things long since, or " 1078
steal dead seeing of his living hue " 67 6	after supper long he questioned <i>R L</i> 122
inhabit on a living brow " 68 4	To hold their cursed-blessed for-
more blest than living lips " 128 12	tune long " 866
To spend her living <i>L C</i> 238	But long she thinks " 1359
Living in thrall <i>P P</i> 18 22	quench Troy that burns so long " 1468
Lo —And, lo, I lie between <i>V A</i> 194	too long with her remaining " 1572
But, lo, from forth a copse " 259	Short time seems long " 1573
Lo, thus my strength is tried " 280	would be drawn out too long " 1616
When, lo, the unback'd " 320	from heart-easing words so long " 1782
Lo, here the gentle lark " 853	So long as men can breathe <i>Son</i> 18 13
Where, lo, two lamps " 1128	So long lives this " 18 14
lo, here I prophesy " 1135	So long as youth and thou " 22 2
Lo, in this hollow cradle " 1185	weep afresh love's long-since-can-
lo, there falls into thy boundless	cell'd woe " 30 7
flood <i>R L</i> 653	to outlive long date " 38 12
when, lo, the blushing morrow " 1082	in the long year set " 52 6
Lo, here weeps Hecuba " 1485	In days long since " 67 14
Lo, here the hopeless merchant " 1660	thou must leave ere long " 78 14
Lo, in the orient <i>Son</i> 7 1	that thou forget'st so long " 100 1
Lo, thus by day my limbs " 27 13	make him seem long hence " 101 14
Lo, as a careful housewife " 143 1	so long as brain and heart " 123 5
And, lo, behold these talents <i>L C</i> 204	Ere long espied a fickle maid <i>L C</i> 5
Lo, all these trophies " 218	And long upon these terms " 174
Lo, this device was sent me " 232	methinks thou stay'st too long <i>P P</i> 12 12
For, lo, his pashon " 295	Long was the combat doubtful " 16 5
Load —I had my load before <i>V A</i> 430	my tongue to be so long " 19 52
She bears the load of lust <i>R L</i> 734	Long —my heart longs not to groan <i>V A</i> 785
This load of wrath " 1474	and then she longs for morrow <i>R L</i> 1571
Loan —those that pay the willing	long to hear her words " 1610
loan <i>Son</i> 6 6	Longer —no longer to restrain him <i>V A</i> 579
Loathed —with loathed satiety <i>V A</i> 19	cease then thy course and last no
Thou loathed in their shame <i>R L</i> 662	longer <i>R L</i> 1765
his vanish'd loathed delight " 742	No longer yours than you yourself
turn to loathed sour " 867	live here <i>Son</i> 13 2
to live a loathed slave " 984	draw my sorrows longer " 28 13
Loathsome —keep his cabin still <i>V A</i> 637	but then no longer glad " 45 13
of his loathsome enterprise <i>R L</i> 184	No longer mourn for me " 71 1

Lucretius —'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	<i>R L</i> 1800	Mad —Who, mad that sorrow should his use control	<i>R L</i> 1781
Lullaby —Then, lullaby, the learned man	<i>P P</i> 16 15	to make the taker mad	<i>Son</i> 129 8
Lung —that burning lungs did raise	<i>L C</i> 228	Mad in pursuit, and in possession so	" 129 9
his spongy lungs bestow'd	" 326	I should grow mad	" 140 9
Lure —As falcons to the lure	<i>V A</i> 1027	Mad slanderers by mad ears be- lieved be	" 140 12
Lurk —lurk in mine eye	" 644	frantic-mad with evermore unrest	" 147 10
embers hid, lurks to aspire	<i>R L</i> 5	Madam —'Madam, ere I was up	<i>R L</i> 1277
folly lurk in gentle breasts	" 851	Madding —of this madding fever	<i>Son</i> 119 8
can lurk in such a look	" 1535	Made —Nature that made thee	<i>V A</i> 11
'can lurk' from "cannot" took	" 1537	resistance made him fret	" 69
tricks and toys that in them lurk	<i>P P</i> 19 39	Torches are made to light	" 163
Lurk'd —lurk'd like two thieves	<i>V A</i> 1086	Love made those hollows	" 243
Lurking —Who sees the . . . serpent	<i>R L</i> 862	his acts made plain	" 359
Lust —though not in lust	<i>V A</i> 42	made mine hard	" 378
Careless lust stirs up	" 556	And once made perfect	" 406
sweating Lust on earth	" 794	thyself art made away	" 763
Lust's effect is tempest	" 800	then apologies be made	<i>R L</i> 31
Lust's winter comes ere summer	" 802	Made glorious by his manly chiv- alry	" 109
Lust like a glutton dies	" 803	and made her thrall	" 725
Lust full of forged lies	" 804	which in thy reign are made	" 804
to obtain his lust	<i>R L</i> 156	If that be made a theme	" 822
While lust and murder wakes	" 168	the other made divine	" 1164
with lust's foul charm	" 173	made me stop my breath	" 1180
armour of still-slaughter'd lust	" 188	Make weak-made women tenants	" 1260
choked by unreisted lust	" 282	made for Priam's Troy	" 1367
'Stuff' up his lust	" 297	made herself herself detest	" 1566
His rage of lust	" 424	vow, which Brutus made before	" 1847
Tears harden lust	" 560	This were to be new made	<i>Son</i> 2 13
school where Lust shall learn	" 617	hath not made for store	" 11 9
Not to seducing lust	" 639	So I, made lame	" 37 3
Black lust, dishonour, shame	" 654	mine eyes be blessed made	" 43 9
light and lust are deadly enemies	" 674	My life, being made of four	" 45 7
O, that prone lust should stain	" 684	being made from thee	" 50 8
And Lust, the thief	" 693	of perfect'at love being made	" 51 10
While Lust is in his pride	" 705	whereof are ye made	" 53 1
She bears the load of lust	" 734	are sweetest odours made	" 54 12
as knowing Tarquin's lust	" 1354	that made me first your slave	" 58 1
the Greeks with little lust	" 1384	And art made tongue-tied	" 66 9
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	" 1473	dead fleece made another gay	" 68 8
And one man's lust	" 1489	what nature made so clear	" 84 10
The loathsome act of lust	" 1636	made myself a motley	" 110 2
lust came evidence to swear	" 1650	Made old offences	" 110 4
Is lust in action; and till action lust	<i>Son</i> 129 2	by evil still made better	" 119 10
Lust-breathed —Lust-breathed Tar- quin leaves	<i>R L</i> 8	Made more or less	" 123 12
Lustful —with . . . language broken	<i>V A</i> 47	that she is made of truth	" 138 1
And now this lustful lord	<i>R L</i> 169	made them swear against the thing they see	" 152 12
lode-star to his lustful eye	" 179	and made him her place	<i>L C</i> 82
Lustily —chant it lustily	<i>V A</i> 869	made fairer by their place	" 117
Lusty —lusty courser's rein	" 31	and made their wills obey	" 133
lusty, young, and proud	" 260	Love made them not	" 185
treasure of thy lusty days	<i>Son</i> 2 6	smiled or made some moan	" 217
and lusty leaves quite gone	" 5 7	made the blossoms dote	" 235
Lute —Upon the lute doth ravish Phœbus' lute, the queen of music	<i>P P</i> 8 6	that she is made of truth	<i>P P</i> 1 1
Luxury —in heart-wish'd luxury	<i>L C</i> 314	tarriance for Adonis made	" 6 4
Lying —Love-god lying once asleep	<i>Son</i> 154 1	which a grove of myrtles made	" 21 4
Mad —Being mad before	<i>V A</i> 249	Made me think upon mine own	" 21 18
As they were mad	" 323	Whereupon it made this threne	<i>P T</i> 49
Of mad mischances	" 738	Madly —Which madly hurries her	<i>V A</i> 904
Her eyes are mad	" 1062	Is madly toss'd	<i>R L</i> 171
It shall be raging-mad	" 1151	desire thus madly led	" 300
let the thief run mad	<i>R L</i> 997	Madmen —My thoughts and my dis- course as madmen's are	<i>Son</i> 147 11
Sometime 'tis mad	" 1106	Madness —And in my madness	" 140 10
mad with their sweet melody	" 1108	Madrigal —Melodious birds sing mad- rigals	<i>P P</i> 20 8

Lose —what he would lose again	<i>R L</i>	688	Love —Why, there Love lived	<i>VA</i>	246
to him lose their mildness	"	979	Poor queen of love	"	251
They that lose half	"	1158	He sees his love	"	287
Nor lose possession of that fair	<i>Son</i>	18 10	He looks upon his love	"	307
lose name of single one	"	39 6	Spurns at his love	"	311
If I lose thee	"	42 9	His love, perceiving	"	317
and I lose both twain	"	42 11	Love-sick Love by pleading	"	328
which it fears to lose	"	64 14	love's fire doth assuage	"	334
knife ill used doth lose his edge	"	97 14	love's deep groans	"	377
lose their dear delight	"	102 12	But when he saw his love	"	393
Lose all and more	"	125 6	Who sees his true-love	"	397
So him I lose	"	134 12	'I know not love	"	409
Loseth —Loseth his pride	<i>VA</i>	420	My love to love is love but to dis-		
Losing —Losing her woes in shows	<i>R L</i>	1580	grace it	"	412
And losing her, my friend	<i>Son</i>	42 10	To love's alarms	"	424
That thou in losing me	"	88 8	should I be in love	"	438
Still losing when I saw myself	"	119 4	Yet would my love	"	442
Loss —for loss of Nestor's golden			that breedeth love	"	444
words	<i>R L</i>	1420	For looks kill love, and love by		
the hopeless merchant of this loss	"	1660	looks reviveth	"	464
All losses are restored	<i>Son</i>	30 14	that by love so thrive	"	466
yet I have still the loss	"	84 10	love did wittily prevent	"	471
A loss in love	"	42 4	if any love you owe me	"	523
my loss is my love's gain	"	42 9	Chiefly in love	"	568
my friend hath found that loss	"	42 10	Yet love breaks through	"	576
store with loss, loss with store	"	64 8	Tell me, love's master	"	585
drop in for an after-loss	"	90 4	the very lists of love	"	595
Compared with loss of thee	"	90 14	She's Love, she loves	"	610
live thou upon thy servant's loss	"	146 9	To which Love's eyes	"	632
the loss thereof still fearing	<i>P P</i>	7 10	For where Love reigns	"	649
Wrought all my loss	"	18 14	Distempering gentle Love	"	653
Lost —perfect, never lost again	<i>VA</i>	408	eats up Love's tender spring	"	656
lost the fair discovery	"	828	For love can comment	"	714
had lost his power	"	944	in love with thee	"	722
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	If love have lent you	"	775
Their virtue lost	"	1131	I hate not love, but your device		
and all together lost	<i>R L</i>	147	in love	"	789
lost a dearer thing than life	"	687	Call it not love, for Love	"	793
captive victor that hath lost in gain	"	730	Love comforteth like sunshine	"	799
My honey lost, and I	"	836	Love's gentle spring	"	801
that dear jewel I have lost	"	1191	Love surfeits not	"	803
but lost the dregs of life	<i>Son</i>	74 9	Love is all truth	"	804
And the just pleasure lost	"	121 3	Leaves Love upon her back	"	814
Him have I lost	"	134 13	How love makes young	"	837
my honest faith in thee is lost	"	152 8	How love is wise	"	838
Lost, vaded, broken, dead	<i>P P</i>	13 6	tidings of her love	"	867
And as goods lost	"	13 7	Hateful divorce of love	"	932
once's for ever lost	"	13 11	Love's golden arrow	"	947
All my lady's love is lost	"	18 10	love, how strange it seems	"	985
All our love is lost	"	18 48	fearing my love's decease	"	1002
Lot —bequeath not to their lot	<i>R L</i>	534	Fie, fie, fond love	"	1021
Loud —To stop the loud pursuers	<i>VA</i>	688	Sorrow on love	"	1136
Anon their loud alarms	"	700	all love's pleasure	"	1140
and my loud crying still	<i>Son</i>	143 14	doth my love destroy	"	1163
Loudest —Let the bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i>	1	They that love best their loves		
Lour —still he lours and frets	<i>VA</i>	75	shall not	"	1164
Lour'nt —Nay, if thou lour'st on me	<i>Son</i>	149 7	kiss my sweet love's flower	"	1188
Louring —His louring brows	<i>VA</i>	183	Of Collatine's fair love	<i>R L</i>	7
Love —but love he laugh'd to scorn	"	4	love's modest snow-white weed	"	196
O, how quick is love	"	38	I'll beg her love; but she	"	241
Love keeps his revels	"	123	Self-love had never drown'd him	"	266
Love is a spirit	"	149	Love thrives not in the heart	"	270
Is love so light, sweet boy	"	155	Then Love and Fortune	"	351
seize love upon thy left	"	158	Against love's fire fear's frost	"	353
cries 'Fie, no more of love	"	185	untimely tears, her husband's love	"	570
What 'tis to love? how want of			still are fear'd for love	"	611
love tormenteth	"	202	Yield to my love	"	668
Being judge in love	"	220	Instead of love's coy touch	"	669
Love made those hollows	"	243	For Collatine's dear love	"	821

Make —your epitaph to make	<i>Son</i>	81	1	Man —Thing like a man	<i>VA</i>	....	214
makes your praises worse	"	84	14	Thou art no man, though of a	"	....	215
the spite of fortune, make me bow	"	90	3	man's complexion	"	....	216
and me most wretched make	"	91	14	For men will kiss	"	....	369
dost thou make the shame	"	95	1	and I a man	"	....	724
make me any summer's story	"	98	7	make true men thieves	"	....	837
And make Time's spoils	"	100	12	young men thrall and old men dote	"	....	1048
Make answer, Muse	"	101	5	men's minds confound	"	....	30
To make him much outlive	"	101	11	The eyes of men without an orator	<i>RL</i>	....	41
To make him seem long hence	"	101	14	that meaner men should vaunt	"	....	200
But makes antiquity	"	108	12	A martial man to be	"	....	244
To make of monsters	"	114	5	or an old man's saw	"	....	538
to make our appetites	"	118	1	descried in men's nativity	"	....	587
rather make them born	"	123	7	If ever man were moved	"	....	633
to make the taker mad	"	129	8	Men's faults do seldom	"	....	855
proudly make them cruel	"	131	2	man, that coffers up his gold	"	....	954
the power to make love groan	"	131	6	the child a man, the man a child	"	....	1004
makes my heart to groan	"	133	1	The mightier man	"	....	1148
to make thy large 'Will' more	"	135	12	Since men prove beasts	"	....	1240
Make but my name	"	136	13	For men have marble	"	....	1249
she that makes me sin	"	141	14	In men, as in a rough-grown grove	"	....	1252
makes all swift dispatch	"	143	3	Though men can cover crimes	"	....	1254
Love's own hand did make	"	145	1	No man inveigh against	"	....	1259
To make me give the lie	"	150	3	With men's abuses	"	....	1291
to make me love thee more	"	150	9	One of my husband's men	"	....	1383
what stop he makes	<i>LC</i>	....	109	The very eyes of men	"	....	1415
To make the weeper laugh	"	....	124	Here one man's hand	"	....	1489
to make our wits more keen	"	....	161	And one man's lust	"	....	1785
makes her absence valiant	"	....	245	That no man could distinguish	<i>Son</i>	15	5
that you make 'gainst mine	"	....	277	men as plants increase	"	....	16
and yet do question make	"	....	321	yourself in eyes of men	"	....	17
If love make me forsworn	<i>PP</i>	5	1	like old men of less truth	"	....	18
and makes his book 'thine eyes	"	5	5	So long as men can breathe	"	....	19
lute, the queen of music, makes	"	8	10	pattern to succeeding men	"	....	20
to make me wander thither	"	14	10	A man in hue	"	....	20
make thee a bed of roses	"	20	9	Which steals men's eyes	"	....	29
Makest —makest thou to be gone	<i>VA</i>	....	188	with fortune and men's eyes	"	....	29
And makest fair reputation	<i>RL</i>	....	623	this man's art and that man's scope	"	....	82
Thou makest the vestal	"	....	883	by the height of happier men	"	....	84
makest waste in niggarding	<i>Son</i>	1	12	For no man well of such a salve	"	....	34
Thou makest faults graces	"	98	4	can speak	"	....	35
That thy sable gender makest	<i>PT</i>	....	18	All men make faults	"	....	81
Maketh —too sensible thy passion	<i>RL</i>	....	1678	in men's eyes shall lie	"	....	81
maketh	<i>Son</i>	113	14	even in the mouths of men	"	....	91
thus maketh mine untrue	<i>VA</i>	....	21	of all men's pride I boast	"	....	116
Making —Making them red and pale	"	....	83	nor no man ever loved	"	....	121
making her cheeks all wet	"	....	108	All men are bad	"	....	129
Making my arms his field	"	....	737	that leads men to this hell	"	....	187
Making it subject	<i>RL</i>	....	1403	in the bay where all men ride	"	....	140
Making such sober action	<i>Son</i>	1	7	As testy sick men	"	....	141
Making a famine	"	21	5	the likeness of a man	"	....	144
Making a couplement	"	68	11	is a man right fair	"	....	146
Making no summer	"	84	10	Death that feeds on men	"	....	148
Not making worse what nature	"	84	12	true as all men's	"	....	153
Making his style admired	"	86	4	which yet men prove	"	....	154
Making their tomb	"	87	12	For men diseased	<i>LC</i>	....	57
on better judgement making	"	89	4	A reverend man	"	....	92
making no defence	"	95	6	Small show of man	"	....	101
Making lascivious comments	"	106	3	Yet, if men moved him	"	....	106
making beautiful old rhyme	"	128	12	and often men would say	"	....	169
Making dead wood	"	135	4	This man's untrue	<i>PP</i>	2	3
making addition thus	"	9	4	is a man right fair	"	....	16
Makeless —like a makeless wife	<i>VA</i>	....	745	the learned man hath got the lady	"	....	18
Malady —not the least of all these	<i>Son</i>	118	8	gay	"	....	18
maladies	"	153	8	More in women than in men	"	....	18
our maladies unseen	<i>VA</i>	....	313	Like a thousand vanquish'd men	"	....	19
Against strange maladies	"	....	9	'Had women been so strong as men	"	....	19
Malcontent —like a melancholy ....	"	....	9	women still to strive with men	"	....	21
Man —more lovely than a man	"	....	9	Every man will be thy friend	"	....	35

Man —No man will supply thy want	<i>P P</i>	21	38	Map —the map of days outworn	<i>Son</i>	68	1
Manage —He will not manage her	<i>V A</i>	.....	598	And him as for a map	"	68	13
manage by the well-doing steed	<i>L C</i>	.....	112	Mar —Mar not the thing	<i>R L</i>	.....	578
Mane —his braided hanging mane	<i>V A</i>	.....	271	To mar the subject	<i>Son</i>	103	10
Thin mane, thick tail	"	.....	298	Marble —though marble wear with			
through his mane and tail	"	.....	305	raining	<i>R L</i>	.....	560
Mangling —reprehends her eye	<i>V A</i>	.....	1065	For men have marble	"	.....	1240
Manifold —With objects manifold	<i>L C</i>	.....	216	are they form'd as marble will	"	.....	1241
Manly —Made glorious by his manly				Not marble, nor the gilded	<i>Son</i>	55	1
chivalry	<i>R L</i>	.....	109	March —thy misty vapours march	<i>R L</i>	.....	782
Here manly Hector faints	"	.....	1486	To march in ranks	<i>Son</i>	32	12
Till manly shame	"	.....	1777	March'd —march'd on to make	<i>R L</i>	.....	438
Manner —their manners most ex-				bold Hector march'd to field	"	.....	1430
pressly told	"	.....	1397	Marcheth —marcheth to Lucrece' bed	"	.....	301
with manners may I sing	<i>Son</i>	39	1	Marching —marching on with trem-			
in manners holds her still	"	85	1	bling paces	"	.....	1391
which public manners breeds	"	111	4	Mare —my palfrey from the mare	<i>V A</i>	.....	384
manner of my pity-wanting pain	"	140	4	Margent —Writ in the glassy mar-			
Mansion —Her mansion batter'd	<i>R L</i>	.....	1171	gents of such books	<i>R L</i>	.....	102
what a mansion have those vices				upon whose weeping margent	<i>L C</i>	.....	39
got	<i>Son</i>	95	9	Marigold —Her eyes like marigolds	<i>R L</i>	.....	397
upon thy fading mansion spend	"	146	6	But as the marigold	<i>Son</i>	25	6
Of lands and mansions	<i>L C</i>	.....	138	Marjoram —And buds of marjoram	"	99	7
Mantle —his rudely o'er his arm	<i>R L</i>	.....	170	Mark —Didst thou not mark my face	<i>V A</i>	.....	643
and throws his mantle by	<i>P P</i>	6	9	Mark the poor wretch	"	.....	680
Manual —Set thy seal-manual	<i>V A</i>	.....	516	My will that marks thee	<i>R L</i>	.....	487
Many —The many musists	"	.....	683	to mark how slow time goes	"	.....	990
trodden on by many	"	.....	707	Mark how one string	<i>Son</i>	8	9
Like many clouds	"	.....	972	Mark how with my neglect	"	112	12
Alas, how many bear such shame-				I sit and mark	<i>P P</i>	15	5
ful blows	<i>R L</i>	.....	832	Mark —Thy mark is feeble age	<i>V A</i>	.....	941
Many a dry drop seem'd	"	.....	1375	mark of every open eye	<i>R L</i>	.....	520
The scalps of many, almost hid	"	.....	1413	For marks descried in men's na-			
Stood many Trojan mothers	"	.....	1431	tivity	"	.....	538
Many she sees where cares have	"	.....	1445	true mark of modesty	"	.....	1220
the public plague of many moe	"	.....	1479	slander's mark was ever yet the			
why should so many fall	"	.....	1483	fair	<i>Son</i>	70	2
these many lives confounds	"	.....	1489	it is an ever-fixed mark	"	116	5
Till after many accents	"	.....	1719	If knowledge be the mark	<i>P P</i>	5	7
being many seeming one	<i>Son</i>	8	13	Marketh —advisedly she marketh	<i>V A</i>	.....	457
thou art beloved of many	"	10	3	Marking —She, marking them, begins	"	.....	835
And many maiden gardens	"	16	6	marking what he tells	<i>R L</i>	.....	570
the lack of many a thing	"	30	3	Marr'd —To mend the hurt that his			
of many a vanish'd sight	"	30	8	unkindness marr'd	<i>V A</i>	.....	478
many a holy and obsequious tear	"	31	5	Marriage —that hath engirt his	<i>R L</i>	.....	221
That due of many now is thine	"	31	12	to the marriage of true minds	<i>Son</i>	116	1
Full many a glorious morning	"	33	1	Married —By unions married	"	8	6
And, proud of many	"	67	12	wert not married to my muse	"	82	1
In many's looks the false heart's				It was married chastity	<i>P T</i>	.....	61
history	"	93	7	Marrow —my marrow burning	<i>V A</i>	.....	142
How many lambs might the stern				Marrow-eating —The sickness	"	.....	741
wolf betray	"	96	9	Mars —Nor Mars his sword	<i>Son</i>	55	7
How many gazers might'st thou				how god Mars did try her	<i>P P</i>	11	3
lead	"	96	11	Martial —A martial man to be	<i>R L</i>	.....	200
many nymphs that vow'd	"	154	3	Martyr'd —lies martyr'd with disgrace	"	.....	802
many legions of true hearts	"	154	6	Marvel —Therefore no marvel	<i>V A</i>	.....	390
had she many a one	<i>L C</i>	.....	43	No marvel then, though I	<i>Son</i>	143	11
Cuck'd many a ring	"	.....	45	Mask —To mask their brows	<i>R L</i>	.....	794
many a blasting hour	"	.....	72	Masked —The region cloud hath			
Many there were that did	"	.....	134	mask'd him from me	<i>Son</i>	33	12
many have, that never touch'd	"	.....	141	their masked buds disclose	"	54	8
many bulwarks builded	"	.....	152	mask'd not thy show	"	70	13
Among the many that mine eyes	"	.....	199	Masoury —root out the work of	"	55	6
from many a several fair	"	.....	206	Master —His teaty master	<i>V A</i>	.....	319
with many a lovely look	<i>P P</i>	4	3	Tell me, love's master, shall we			
How many tales to please me	"	.....	7	meet	"	.....	545
Map —triumph in the map of death	<i>R L</i>	.....	402	asks the weary caltiff for his master	"	.....	914
The face, that map which deep				That lik'd of her master	<i>P P</i>	16	2
impression bears	"	.....	1712	To leave the master loveless	"	16	6

Love —make me love thee more	<i>Son</i>	150	9	Loving —Loving offenders, thus I			
I love what others do abhor	"	150	11	will	<i>Son</i>	42	5
And age in love loves not to have				Self so self-loving were iniquity	"	62	12
years told	<i>P P</i>	1	12	all my loving thoughts on me	"	88	10
If love make me forsworn, how				and most most loving breast	"	110	14
shall I swear to love	"	5	1	and loving mourners be	"	132	3
O do not love that wrong	"	5	13	grounded on sinful loving	"	142	2
One knight loves both	"	8	14	In loving thee thou know'st	"	152	1
So they loved, as love in twain	<i>P T</i>	25		should use like loving charms	<i>P P</i>	11	8
Loved —Hunting he loved	<i>V A</i>	4		Low —And being low never relieved			
yet she is not loved	"	610		by any	<i>V A</i>	708	
make thee only loved for fear	<i>R L</i>	610		Ne'er settled equally, but high or			
Their images I loved	<i>Son</i>	31	13	low	"	1139	
I loved her dearly	"	42	2	But low shrubs wither	<i>R L</i>	665	
His rider loved not speed	"	50	8	low vassals to thy state	"	666	
are loved of more and less	"	96	3	villain court'sies to her low	"	1338	
nor no man ever loved	"	116	14	Some high, some low	"	1412	
So they loved, as love in twain	<i>P T</i>	25		From his low tract	<i>Son</i>	7	12
Love-god —The little Love-god	<i>Son</i>	154	1	both high and low	<i>L C</i>	21	
Love-kindling —his love-kindling fire	"	153	3	Low-declined —My . . . honour	<i>R L</i>	1705	
Love-lacking —Love-lacking vestals	<i>V A</i>	752		Lower —Stray lower, where the			
Loveless —To leave the master . . .	<i>P P</i>	16	6	pleasant fountains lie	<i>V A</i>	234	
Loveliness —Unthrifty loveliness,				Lowly —And like a lowly lover	"	350	
why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	4	1	Loyal —tremble with her loyal fear	<i>R L</i>	261	
Lovely —more lovely than a man	<i>V A</i>	9		Since thou couldst not defend thy			
These lovely caves	"	247		loyal dame	"	1034	
Calls back the lovely April	<i>Son</i>	3	10	when I fear'd I was a loyal wife	"	1048	
The lovely gaze where every eye	"	5	2	And the turtle's loyal breast	<i>P T</i>	57	
Thou art more lovely	"	18	2	Luck —of good or evil luck	<i>Son</i>	14	3
beauteous and lovely youth	"	54	13	Lucrece —Lucrece the chaste	<i>R L</i>	7	
thy lovely argument	"	79	5	his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty	"	36	
How sweet and lovely	"	95	1	in Lucrece' face was seen	"	64	
ladies dead and lovely knights	"	106	4	with modest Lucrece	"	123	
O thou, my lovely boy	"	126	1	So Lucrece must I force	"	182	
lovely, fresh, and green	<i>P P</i>	4	2	marcheth to Lucrece' bed	"	301	
With many a lovely look	"	4	3	by Lucrece' side	"	381	
Lover —For lovers say, the heart	<i>V A</i>	329		And holy-thoughted Lucrece	"	384	
And like a lowly lover	"	350		'Lucrece,' quoth he	"	512	
must not repel a lover	"	573		But cloudy Lucrece	"	1084	
For lovers' hours are long	"	842		Poor Lucrece' cheeks	"	1217	
trophies of my lovers gone	<i>Son</i>	31	10	whereof in Lucrece view	"	1261	
rude lines of thy deceased lover	"	32	4	bid fair Lucrece speak	"	1268	
and dwell in lovers' eyes	"	55	14	'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1294	
though my lover's life	"	63	12	If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	1306	
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet				For Lucrece thought	"	1344	
self grow'st	"	126	4	is Lucrece come	"	1443	
Was this a lover	<i>P P</i>	7	17	Lucrece spends her eyes	"	1457	
That the lover, sick to death	"	17	7	And therefore Lucrece swears	"	1462	
Lover'd —would not be so lover'd	<i>L C</i>	320		So Lucrece, set a-work	"	1496	
Love-sick —By this, the . . . queen	<i>V A</i>	175		Who finds his Lucrece	"	1585	
That love-sick Love	"	328		thy Lucrece is not free	"	1624	
Lovest —Why lovest thou that	<i>Son</i>	8	3	The adulterate death of Lucrece	"	1645	
that thou none lovest	"	10	4	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682	
And then thou lovest me	"	136	14	Till Lucrece' father	"	1732	
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139	5	as pitying Lucrece' woes	"	1747	
as thou lovest those	"	142	9	now Lucrece is unliv'd	"	1754	
Those that can see thou lovest	"	149	14	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	1770	
Because thou lovest the one	<i>P P</i>	8	4	Lucrece' bleeding stream	"	1774	
Thou lovest to hear	"	8	9	holding Lucrece' life	"	1805	
plainly say thou lovest her well	"	19	11	the knife from Lucrece' side	"	1807	
Love-suit —my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	<i>Son</i>	136	4	Burying in Lucrece' wound	"	1810	
Loving —vestals and self-loving nuns	<i>V A</i>	752		And by chaste Lucrece' soul	"	1839	
the loving swine	"	1115		to bear dead Lucrece thence	"	1850	
there is no hate in loving	<i>R L</i>	240		Lucretia —Lucretia's glove, wherein			
and tell my loving tale	"	480		her needle sticks	"	317	
apparel on my tatter'd loving	<i>Son</i>	26	11	Lucretia, marking what he tells	"	510	
and all love's loving parts	"	31	3	Lucretius —dear daughter, old Lu-			
ouchsafe me but this loving	"	32	9	cretius cries	"	1751	
thought	"	32	9	bids Lucretius give his sorrow	"	1773	

Lucretius —'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	<i>R L</i> 1800	Mad —Who, mad that sorrow should his use control	<i>R L</i> 1781
Lullaby —Then, lullaby, the learned man	<i>P P</i> 16 15	to make the taker mad	<i>Son</i> 129 8
Lung —that burning lungs did raise	<i>L C</i> 228	Mad in pursuit, and in possession so	" 129 9
his spongy lungs bestow'd	" 326	I should grow mad	" 140 9
Lure —As falcons to the lure	<i>V A</i> 1027	Mad slanderers by mad ears be- lieved be	" 140 12
Lurk —lurk in mine eye	" 644	frantic-mad with evermore unrest	" 147 10
embers hid, lurks to aspire	<i>R L</i> 5	Madam —'Madam, ere I was up	<i>R L</i> 1277
folly lurk in gentle breasts	" 851	Madding —of this madding fever	<i>Son</i> 119 8
can lurk in such a look	" 1535	Made —Nature that made thee	<i>V A</i> 11
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	" 1537	resistance made him fret	" 69
tricks and toys that in them lurk	<i>P P</i> 19 39	Torches are made to light	" 163
Lurk'd —lurk'd like two thieves	<i>V A</i> 1086	Love made those hollows	" 243
Lurking —Who sees the . . . serpent	<i>R L</i> 362	his acts made plain	" 359
Lust —though not in lust	<i>V A</i> 42	made mine hard	" 378
Careless lust stirs up	" 556	And once made perfect	" 408
sweating Lust on earth	" 794	thyself art made away	" 763
Lust's effect is tempest	" 800	then apologies be made	<i>R L</i> 31
Lust's winter comes ere summer	" 802	Made glorious by his manly chiv- alry	" 108
Lust like a glutton dies	" 803	and made her thrall	" 725
Lust full of forged lies	" 804	which in thy reign are made	" 804
to obtain his lust	<i>R L</i> 156	If that be made a theme	" 822
While lust and murder wakes	" 168	the other made divine	" 1164
with lust's foul charm	" 173	made me stop my breath	" 1180
armour of still-laughter'd lust	" 188	Make weak-made women tenants	" 1260
choked by unresisted lust	" 282	made for Priam's Troy	" 1367
'Stuff up his lust	" 297	made herself herself detest	" 1566
His rage of lust	" 424	vow, which Brutus made before	" 1847
Tears harden lust	" 560	This were to be new made	<i>Son</i> 2 13
school where Lust shall learn	" 617	hath not made for store	" 11 9
Not to seducing lust	" 639	So I, made lame	" 37 3
Black lust, dishonour, shame	" 654	mine eyes be blessed made	" 43 9
light and lust are deadly enemies	" 674	My life, being made of four	" 45 7
O, that prone lust should stain	" 684	being made from thee	" 50 8
And Lust, the thief	" 693	of perfect'st love being made	" 51 10
While Lust is in his pride	" 705	whereof are ye made	" 53 1
She bears the load of lust	" 734	are sweetest odours made	" 54 12
as knowing Tarquin's lust	" 1354	that made me first your slave	" 58 1
the Greeks with little lust	" 1384	And art made tongue-tied	" 66 9
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	" 1473	dead fleece made another gay	" 68 8
And one man's lust	" 1489	what nature made so clear	" 84 10
The loathsome act of lust	" 1636	made myself a motley	" 110 2
lust came evidence to swear	" 1650	Made old offences	" 110 4
Is lust in action; and till action lust	<i>Son</i> 129 2	by evil still made better	" 119 10
Lust-breathed —Lust-breathed Tar- quin leaves	<i>R L</i> 3	Made more or less	" 123 12
Lustful —with . . . language broken	<i>V A</i> 47	that she is made of truth	" 138 1
And now this lustful lord	<i>R L</i> 169	made them swear against the thing they see	" 152 12
lode-star to his lustful eye	" 179	and made him her place	<i>L C</i> 82
Lustily —chant it lustily	<i>V A</i> 869	made fairer by their place	" 117
Lusty —lusty courser's rein	" 31	and made their wills obey	" 133
lusty, young, and proud	" 260	Love made them not	" 185
treasure of thy lusty days	<i>Son</i> 2 6	smiled or made some moan	" 217
and lusty leaves quite gone	" 5 7	made the blossoms dote	" 235
Lute —Upon the lute doth ravish	<i>P P</i> 8 6	that she is made of truth	<i>P P</i> 1 1
Phœbus' lute, the queen of music	" 8 10	tarriance for Adonis made	" 6 4
Luxury —In heart-wish'd luxury	<i>L C</i> 314	which a grove of myrtles made	" 21 4
Lying —Love-god lying once asleep	<i>Son</i> 154 1	Made me think upon mine own	" 21 18
Mad —Being mad before	<i>V A</i> 249	Whereupon it made this threne	<i>P T</i> 69
As they were mad	" 323	Madly —Which madly hurries her	<i>V A</i> 904
Of mad mischances	" 738	Is madly toss'd	<i>R L</i> 171
Her eyes are mad	" 1062	desire thus madly led	" 300
It shall be raging-mad	" 1151	Madmen —My thoughts and my dis- course as madmen's are	<i>Son</i> 147 11
let the thief run mad	<i>R L</i> 997	Madness —And in my madness	" 140 10
Sometime 'tis mad	" 1106	Madrigal —Melodious birds sing mad- rigals	<i>P P</i> 20 8
mad with their sweet melody	" 1108		

Maid —she hoarsely calls her maid	<i>R L</i>	1214	Make —And with good thoughts		
cheeks unto her maid seem so	"	1217	makes dispensation	<i>R L</i>	248
Even so the maid	"	1228	did make her colour rise	"	257
Which makes the maid weep	"	1232	The wind wars with his torch to		
ere I was up,' replied the maid	"	1277	make him stay	"	311
If your maid may be so bold	"	1282	march'd on to make his stand	"	438
Her maid is gone	"	1296	The sight which makes	"	455
A maid of Dian's	<i>Son</i> 153	2	To make the breach	"	469
a fickle maid full pale	<i>L C</i>	5	makes the lily pale	"	478
he 'gan besiege me: 'Gentle maid	"	177	and makes a pause	"	541
He preach'd pure maid	"	315	That to his borrow'd bed he make		
pervert a reconciled maid	"	329	retire	"	573
did bear the maid away	<i>P P</i> 16	14	'This deed will make thee	"	610
Maiden —quench the burning	<i>V A</i>	50	Make slow pursuit	"	696
A pair of maiden worlds	<i>R L</i>	408	Make war against	"	774
the worm intrude the maiden bud	"	848	Let their exhaled unwholesome		
And many maiden gardens	<i>Son</i> 16	6	breaths make sick	"	779
maiden virtue rudely strumpeted	" 66	6	and make perpetual night	"	784
but in her maiden hand	" 154	4	As palmers' chat makes short	"	791
maidens' eyes stuck over all his			'Make me not object	"	806
face	<i>L C</i>	81	To make the child	"	954
Maiden-tongued —For he was	"	100	to make amends	"	961
Maim —did win whom he would	"	312	To make him curse	"	970
Maim —once in the main of light	<i>Son</i> 60	5	To make him moan	"	977
win of the watery main	" 64	7	That makes him honour'd	"	1005
On your broad main	" 80	8	To make more vent	"	1040
Maintain —this general evil they			Make her moans mad	"	1108
maintain	" 121	3	doth make the wound	"	1116
Maintained —rights in Rome	<i>R L</i>	1838	Make thy sad grove	"	1129
Majesty —With gentle majesty	<i>V A</i>	278	I make some hole	"	1175
ariseth in his majesty	"	856	abridgement of my will I make	"	1198
in plaits of majesty	<i>R L</i>	93	the knife that makes my wound	"	1201
for exiled majesty's repeal	"	640	Which makes the maid weep	"	1232
In great commanders grace and			Make weak-made women	"	1260
majesty	"	1387	cannot make it less	"	1285
his sacred majesty	<i>Son</i> 7	4	dares not thereof make discovery	"	1314
given grace a double majesty	" 78	8	Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	1329
Make —makes amain unto him	<i>V A</i>	5	did make him more amazed	"	1356
Make use of time	"	129	and make them bold	"	1559
I'll make a shadow	"	191	to make mine own excuse	"	1653
they make no battery	"	426	his sorrows, make a saw	"	1672
clapping makes it red	"	468	make conquest of the stronger	"	1767
bargains may I make	"	512	sorrow's tide, to make it more	"	1789
purchase if thou make	"	515	and make my old excuse	<i>Son</i> 2	11
wilt thou make the match	"	586	Make sweet some vial	" 6	3
make them droop with grief	"	666	make worms thine heir	" 6	14
make my faint heart	"	669	Make thee another self	" 10	13
To make the cunning bounds	"	686	would make the world away	" 11	8
shadow makes him stop	"	706	do I question make	" 12	9
To make thee hate	"	711	Time's scythe can make defence	" 12	13
make true men thieves	"	724	Make war upon this bloody tyrant	" 16	2
Make modest Dian	"	725	Can make you live	" 16	12
makes me like you	"	774	And make the earth devour	" 19	2
Make verbal repetition	"	831	Make glad and sorry seasons	" 19	5
makes young men thrall	"	837	May make seem bare	" 26	6
that makes him bright	"	862	Makes black night beauteous	" 27	12
to make her stay	"	873	doth nightly make grief's strength	" 28	14
fear whereof doth make him shake	"	880	make me travel forth	" 34	2
make them wet again	"	966	All men make faults	" 35	5
makes thee ridiculous	"	988	I make my love engrafted	" 37	8
makes the wound seem three	"	1064	how to make one twain	" 39	13
That makes more gashes	"	1066	shadow shadows doth make bright	" 43	5
shall it make most weak	"	1145	make some special instant	" 52	11
Make the young old	"	1152	Makes summer's welcome	" 56	14
Yet their ambition makes	<i>R L</i>	68	how happy you make those	" 57	12
He makes excuses	"	114	make towards the pebbled shore	" 60	1
Make something nothing	"	154	should make you woe	" 71	8
must doting Tarquin make	"	155	makes thy love more strong	" 73	13
can my invention make	"	225	To make me tongue-tied	" 80	4

Me —To win me soon to hell	<i>P P</i>	2	5	Meeting —the . . . clouds contend	<i>V A</i>	820
For being both to me	"	2	11	till meeting greater ranks	<i>R L</i>	1441
cures all disgrace in me	"	3	8	All our merry meetings	<i>P P</i>	18 46
If by me broke	"	3	13	Meetness —found a kind of meetness	<i>Son</i>	118 7
If love make me forsworn	"	5	1	Melancholy —like a . . . malcontent	<i>V A</i>	313
These thoughts, to me like oaks	"	5	4	oppress'd with melancholy	<i>Son</i>	45 8
Which is to me some praise	"	5	10	Mellow —The mellow plum doth fall	<i>V A</i>	527
many tales to please me	"	7	9	Melodious —Melodious discord, heav-		
'twixt thee and me	"	8	3	enly tune	"	431
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit	"	8	7	the sweet melodious sounds	<i>P P</i>	8 9
thou left'st me nothing	"	10	8	Melodious birds sing madrigals	"	20 8
yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9	Melody —with their sweet melody	<i>R L</i>	1108
thou didst bequeath to me	"	10	12	Melt —or seem to melt	<i>V A</i>	141
the warlike god embraced me	"	11	5	melt with the midday sun	"	750
the warlike god unlaced me	"	11	7	Which her cheek melts	"	982
To kiss and clip me	"	11	14	melt at mine eyes' red fire	"	1073
And daff'd me to a cabin	"	14	3	Melt at my tears	<i>R L</i>	594
to make me wander thither	"	14	10	when sun doth melt	"	1218
and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12	Melted —Was melted like a vapour	<i>V A</i>	1166
To spite me now	"	15	15	Melting —to his melting buttock lent	"	315
Yet not for me	"	15	16	morning's silver-melting dew	<i>R L</i>	24
Love hath forlorn me	"	18	21	moistened like a melting eye	"	1227
to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	All melting; though our drops	<i>L C</i>	300
Live with me and be my love	"	20	1	Memorial —Which for memorial still	<i>Son</i>	74 4
Then live with me	"	20	16	Memory —might bear his memory	"	1 4
pleasures might me move	"	20	19	their brave state out of memory	"	15 8
Made me think upon	"	21	18	living record of your memory	"	55 8
None alive will pity me	"	21	28	shall never cut from memory	"	63 11
Mead —As he roots the mead	<i>V A</i>	636		will give thee memory	"	77 6
As winter meads when sun	<i>R L</i>	1218		what thy memory cannot contain	"	77 9
Meadow —the meadows green	<i>Son</i>	83 3		From hence your memory	"	81 3
Meagre —ngly, meagre, lean	<i>V A</i>	931		with lasting memory	"	122 2
Mean —know not what we mean	"	126		Mend —To mend the hurt	<i>V A</i>	478
what dost thou mean	"	933		the thought of hearts can mend	<i>Son</i>	69 2
means to immure herself	"	1194		thou dost but mend the style	"	78 11
if thou mean to chide	<i>R L</i>	484		sinful then, striving to mend	"	103 9
do I mean to place him	"	517		Mended —Whether we are mended	"	59 11
I mean to bear thee	"	670		Merchandized —That love is mer-		
What means the world	<i>Son</i>	148 6		chandized whose rich esteeming	"	102 3
Meaner —that . . . men should vaunt	"	41		Merchant —The merchant fears	<i>R L</i>	336
Meaning —His meaning struck her	<i>V A</i>	462		merchant of this loss	"	1660
Could pick no meaning	<i>R L</i>	100		Merciful —It shall be merciful	<i>V A</i>	1155
would not take her meaning	<i>P P</i>	11 12		Merciless —the . . . and pitchy night	"	821
Means —Some happy mean to end a				tries a merciless conclusion	<i>R L</i>	1160
hapless life	<i>R L</i>	1045		Merry —Lies at the mercy	"	364
These means, as frets	"	1140		in her heart did mercy come	<i>Son</i>	145 5
Pausing for means	"	1365		Merely —characters and words mere-		
That he finds means	"	1561		ly but art	<i>L C</i>	174
With means more blessed	<i>Son</i>	16 4		merely with the garment	"	316
Than public means	"	111 4		Merit —Thy merit hath my duty	<i>Son</i>	26 2
Meant —and meant thereby	"	11 13		What merit lived in me	"	72 2
Measure —Measure my strangeness				And place my merit	"	88 2
with my unripe years	<i>V A</i>	524		or thy dear merit	"	108 4
to tread the measures	"	1148		it merits not reproving	"	142 4
they measure by thy deeds	<i>Son</i>	69 10		What merit do I in myself respect	"	149 9
are not my measure	"	91 7		Where thy desert may merit	<i>P P</i>	19 27
Measured —Thus far the miles are . . .	"	50 4		Meritorious —a . . . fair design	<i>R L</i>	1692
Mediator —be you mediators	<i>R L</i>	1020		Mermaid —Thy mermaid's voice	<i>V A</i>	429
Medicine —And brought to medicine	<i>Son</i>	118 11		like the wanton mermaid's songs	"	777
Meditation —O, fearful meditation	"	65 9		As if some mermaid	<i>R L</i>	1411
Meed —this favour, for thy meed	<i>V A</i>	15		Merry —she hears a merry horn	<i>V A</i>	1025
is the meed proposed	<i>R L</i>	132		And merry fools	<i>R L</i>	989
Meek —all recreant, poor, and meek	"	710		slain in merry company	"	1110
Meet —shall we meet to-morrow	<i>V A</i>	585		brooks not merry guests	"	1125
here she meets another	"	917		All my merry jigs	<i>P P</i>	18 9
to meet the eastern light	<i>R L</i>	773		All our merry meetings	"	18 46
ne'er meet with Opportunity	"	903		In the merry month of May	"	21 2
they with winter meet	<i>Son</i>	5 13		Messenger —the mindful messenger		
with base infection meet	"	94 11		come back	<i>R L</i>	1563

Messenger—By those swift	Son	45	10	Might—worst of fortune's might	Son	90	12	
Met—When as I met the boar	VA	.....	999	gives thee all thy might	"	100	2
Met far from home	RL	.....	1596	built up with newer might	"	123	2
Metal—With twisted metal	LC	.....	205	with cunning, when thy might	"	139	7
Methinks—And yet methinks	Son	14	2	hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	
Methinks no face so gracious	"	62	5	her absence valiant, not her might	LC	.....	245
which methinks still doth stand	"	104	11	Mightier—The mightier man, the				
That all the world besides me-				mightier is the thing	RL	.....	1004
thinks are dead	"	112	14	do not you a mightier way	Son	16	1	
methinks thou stay'st too long	PP	12	12	Mightily—but mightily he noted	RL	.....	414
Method—To new-found methods	Son	76	4	Mightst—Then mightst thou pause	VA	.....	137
Metre—And stretched metre	"	17	12	thou mightst my seat forbear	Son	41	9	
Mettle—That horse his mettle	LC	.....	107	mightst thou lead away	"	96	11
Mickle—more mickle was the pain	PP	16	9	Mighty—Thyself art mighty	RL	.....	583
Mid-day—tired in the mid-day heat	VA	.....	177	forgot in mighty Rome	"	.....	1644
melts with the mid-day sun	"	.....	750	How mighty then you are	LC	.....	253
Middle—strong youth in his middle				Milch—Like a milch doe	VA	.....	875
age	Son	7	6	Mild—raging-mad and silly-mild	"	.....	1151
Midnight—dead of dark midnight	RL	.....	1625	And let mild women	RL	.....	979
Midst—But in the midst	"	.....	344	not infant sorrows, bear them mild	"	.....	1096
And midst the sentence	"	.....	566	By this, mild patience	"	.....	1268
Yet in the midst of all	PP	7	11	But the mild glance	"	.....	1399
Might—He might be buried	VA	.....	244	So mild that Patience	"	.....	1505
the feast might ever last	"	.....	447	this mild image drew	"	.....	1520
kings might be espoused	RL	.....	20	so weary and so mild	"	.....	1542
Might have excuse to work	"	.....	235	Mild as a dove	PP	7	2
might compass his fair fair	"	.....	346	Mildness—to him lose their	RL	.....	979
might have reposed still	"	.....	382	Mile—To leap large lengths of miles	Son	44	10
Till they might open	"	.....	399	Thus far the miles are measured	"	50	4
and shame that might ensue	"	.....	1263	Milk—Like milk and blood	VA	.....	902
which the world might bear her	"	.....	1321	Milk-white—than her dove	PP	9	3
might become them better	"	.....	1323	Million—That millions of strange			
There might you see	"	.....	1380	shadows on you tend	Son	53	2
That one might see	"	.....	1386	Million'd—Time, whose million'd			
You might behold	"	.....	1388	accidents	"	115	5
might one behold	"	.....	1395	Mind—so hard a mind	VA	.....	203
Their pleading might you see	"	.....	1401	if she knew his mind	"	.....	306
might be done to me	"	.....	1623	with disturbed mind	"	.....	340
might plead for justice there	"	.....	1649	For all my mind	"	.....	383
when I might charm thee so	"	.....	1681	weak and silly mind	"	.....	1016
beauty's rose might never die	Son	1	2	doth men's minds confound	"	.....	1048
might bear his memory	"	1	4	troubled minds that wake	RL	.....	126
in honour might uphold	"	13	10	And in his inward mind	"	.....	185
it might unused stay	"	48	3	burthen of a guilty mind	"	.....	735
That I might see	"	59	9	to close so pure a mind	"	.....	761
might be better used	"	82	13	let beasts bear gentle minds	"	.....	1148
being extant, well might show	"	83	6	For men have marble, women				
might the stern wolf betray	"	96	9	waxen, minds	"	.....	1240
might I from myself depart	"	109	3	At last she calls to mind	"	.....	1366
Might I not then say	"	115	10	to mock the mind	"	.....	1414
Then might I not say so	"	115	13	save to the eye of mind	"	.....	1426
might have remember'd	"	120	9	not a mind so ill	"	.....	1530
It might for Fortune's bastard	"	124	2	came in her mind the while	"	.....	1536
That she might think me	"	138	3	should bear a wicked mind	"	.....	1540
might dart their injuries	"	139	12	and spotless is my mind	"	.....	1656
If I might teach thee	"	140	5	May my pure mind	"	.....	1704
might speak ill of thee	"	140	10	her mind untainted clears	"	.....	1710
might think sometime it saw	LC	.....	10	from weak minds proceeds	"	.....	1825
I might as yet have been	"	.....	75	her husband's shape in mind	Son	9	8
That she might think me	PP	1	3	that I may change my mind	"	10	9	
as well as well might be	"	16	2	To work my mind	"	27	4
Air, would I might triumph so	"	17	10	by night my mind	"	27	13
pleasures might me move	"	20	19	doth put this in my mind	"	50	13	
Might—nor brag not of thy might	VA	113	Since mind at first	"	59	8
sought with all my might	RL	488	the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9
of mine own love's might	Son	23	8	thy mind's imprint will bear	"	77	3
sharpen'd in his former might	"	56	4	new acquaintance of thy mind	"	77	12
unless this miracle have might	"	65	13	vex me with inconstant mind	"	92	9
spends all his might	"	80	3	mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1

<i>Master</i> —beauty as you master now	<i>Son</i>	106	8	<i>May</i> —that I may change	<i>Son</i>
<i>Master'd</i> —.... with a leathern rein	<i>V A</i>	392		beauty still may live	"
to be master'd by his young	<i>R L</i>	863		Where I may not remove	"
<i>Mastering</i> —For mastering her	<i>V A</i>	114		May make seem bare	"
mastering what not strives	<i>L C</i>	240		may I dare to boast	"
<i>Master-mistress</i> —the master-mis-				Suns of the world may stain	"
tress of my passion	<i>Son</i>	20	2	I may not evermore acknowledge	"
<i>Match</i> —wilt thou make the match	<i>V A</i>	586		thee	"
shall not match his woe	"	1140		with manners may I sing	"
<i>Matcheth</i> —thy odour matcheth not				separation I may give	"
thy show	<i>Son</i>	69	13	yet it may be said	"
<i>Mate</i> —In the possession of his beau-				more blest may be the view	"
teous mate	<i>R L</i>	18		Where you may be	"
<i>Mated</i> —is mated with delays	<i>V A</i>	909		You yourself may privilege your	"
<i>Matter</i> —'No matter where, quoth he	"	715		time	"
As dry combustious matter	"	1162		my love may still shine bright	"
mistook the matter so	<i>R L</i>	1826		your true love may seem	"
No matter then although	<i>Son</i>	44	5	the world may see my pleasure	"
Then lack'd I matter	"	86	14	May still seem love to me	"
but waking no such matter	"	87	14	mine eye may be deceived	"
a plenitude of subtle matter	<i>L C</i>	302		that ink may character	"
<i>Maturity</i> —Crawls to maturity	<i>Son</i>	60	6	That may express my love	"
<i>Maund</i> —favours from a maund she				I may be straight	"
drew	<i>L C</i>	36		May time disgrace and wretched	"
<i>Maw</i> —and pine the maw	<i>V A</i>	602		minutes kill	"
<i>May</i> —sweet boy, and may it be	"	155		She may detain, but not still keep	"
That thine may live	"	172		That I may not be so	"
by pleading may be blest	"	328		Thy pity may deserve	"
sorrow may be said	"	333		Suspect I may	"
Long may they kiss	"	505		My soul doth tell my body that he	"
May say, the plague is banish'd	"	510		may	"
bargains may I make	"	512		there may be aught applied	<i>L C</i>
that he may depart	"	578		may her suffering ecstasy assuage	"
much as may be proved	"	608		counsel may stop awhile	"
may be compared well	"	701		with acture they may be	"
May lend thee light	"	864		Suspect I may, yet not	<i>P P</i>
O yes, it may; thou hast	"	939		'T may be she joy'd to jest	"
What may a heavy groan advantage	"	950		'T may be again	"
may the better thrive	"	1011		thy cheeks may blow	"
that they may surprise	<i>R L</i>	166		Where thy desert may merit praise	"
sorrow may on this arise	"	186		pleasures may thee move	"
May feel her heart	"	465		Truth may seem, but cannot be	<i>P T</i>
soul sin may say	"	629		<i>May</i> —the darling buds of <i>May</i>	<i>Son</i>
never may behold	"	746		oft 'twixt <i>May</i> and <i>April</i>	<i>L C</i>
where it may find	"	760		Love whose month was ever <i>May</i>	<i>P P</i>
May set at noon	"	784		In the merry month of <i>May</i>	"
May likewise be	"	805		<i>Mayst</i> —mayst thou well be tasted	<i>V A</i>
Tarquin's eye may read the mot	"	830		thou revenged mayst be	<i>R L</i>
where he the lamb may get	"	878		Thou mayst call thine	<i>Son</i>
where none may spy him	"	881		where thou mayst prove	"
his suit may be obtained	"	898		that thou mayst true love call	"
stars may hide them	"	1008		thou mayst come and part	"
The crow may bathe	"	1009		thou mayst in me behold	"
I may convey this troubled soul	"	1176		this learning mayst thou taste	"
That he may vow	"	1179		by the dial's shady stealth mayst	"
may be so bold	"	1282		know	"
may be call'd a hell	"	1287		mayst without attain't o'erlook	"
Collatine may know	"	1312		that thou mayst take	"
may grace the fashion	"	1319		Thou mayst be false	"
her beauty I may tear	"	1472		mayst thou be denied	"
that we may give redress	"	1603		thou mayst have thy 'Will	"
may be imagined	"	1622		<i>Maze</i> —with a winding maze	<i>R L</i>
'How may this forced stain be				<i>Me</i> —why dost abhor me	<i>V A</i>
wiped	"	1701		Bid me discourse	"
May my pure mind with the foul				trees support me	"
act dispense	"	1704		draw me through the sky	"
May any terms acquit me	"	1706		I list to sport me	"
Yet neither may possess	"	1794		'Ay me,' quoth <i>Venus</i>	"
widow well may keep	<i>Son</i>	9	7	fire that burneth me	"

Minority —Proving from world's minority their right	<i>R L</i>	67	Mistress —My mistress, when she walks	<i>Son</i>	130	12
Minstrel —Feast-finding minstrels	"	817	But at my mistress' eye	"	153	9
Minute —But in one minute's fight	<i>VA</i>	746	got new fire, my mistress' eyes	"	153	14
one minute in an hour	"	1187	but I, my mistress' thrall	"	154	12
Who buys a minute's mirth	<i>R L</i>	213	Sweetly supposed them mistress			
as minutes fill up hours	"	297	of his heart	<i>L C</i>	142	
Till every minute pays	"	329	Lest that my mistress hear	<i>P P</i>	19	50
One poor retiring minute	"	962	Mistrust —where it should most . . .	<i>VA</i>	1154	
to brief minutes tell	<i>Son</i>	14	and full of fond mistrust	<i>R L</i>	284	
So do our minutes	"	60	duty kindled her mistrust	"	1352	
thy precious minutes waste	"	77	itself could not mistrust	"	1516	
and wretched minutes kill	"	126	Mistrustful —In some . . . wood	<i>VA</i>	826	
But now are minutes added	<i>P P</i>	15	Misty —like misty vapours	"	184	
each minute seems a moon	"	15	eye of heaven is out, and misty			
Miracle —unless this . . . have might	<i>Son</i>	65	night	<i>R L</i>	356	
Mire —his coal-black wings in mire	<i>R L</i>	1009	And let thy misty vapours	"	782	
Mirror —now that fair fresh mirror	"	1760	Misuse —are oaths but to misuse thee	<i>Son</i>	152	7
Mirth —Who buys a minute's mirth	"	213	Mixed —such lamps together mix'd	<i>VA</i>	489	
For mirth doth search	"	1109	eloquence with sighs is mixed	<i>R L</i>	563	
Miscall'd —truth . . . simplicity	<i>Son</i>	66	Which is not mix'd	<i>Son</i>	125	11
Mischance —Of mad mischances	<i>VA</i>	738	and solace mix'd with sorrow	<i>P P</i>	15	11
With some mischance	<i>R L</i>	938	Moan —repetition of her moans	<i>VA</i>	831	
bechance him pitiful mischances	"	976	moved with woman's moans	<i>R L</i>	587	
Mischief —A mischief worse	<i>VA</i>	764	monuments of lasting moans	"	798	
Why work'st thou mischief	<i>R L</i>	960	To make him moan; but pity not			
Misdeed —Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	his moans	"	977	
That from their own misdeeds	"	637	Make her moans mad	"	1108	
Miser —As 'twixt a miser and his wealth	<i>Son</i>	75	moan tired moan	"	1363	
Misery —For misery is trodden on	<i>VA</i>	707	of fore-bemoaned moan	<i>Son</i>	30	11
and much misery	"	738	time's leisure with my moan	"	44	12
Is no friend in misery	<i>P P</i>	21	should look into your moan	"	71	13
Misfortune —Of hard misfortune	<i>R L</i>	1713	upon myself with present moan	"	149	8
Misgoverning —dishonour, shame, misgoverning	"	634	smiled or made some moan	<i>L C</i>	217	
Mishap —languisheth in her mishaps	<i>VA</i>	603	the cause of all my moan	<i>P P</i>	18	51
Misplaced —honour shamefully . . .	<i>Son</i>	66	Every thing did banish moan	"	21	7
Misprision —upon . . . growing	"	87	Moan —To make him moan	<i>R L</i>	977	
Misled —is his heart misled	<i>R L</i>	369	And moan the expense	<i>Son</i>	30	8
Mis —blames her miss	<i>VA</i>	53	Mock —To mock the subtle in themselves beguiled	<i>R L</i>	957	
Miss'd —being clouded presently is miss'd	<i>R L</i>	1007	fools to mock at him resort	"	989	
thy record never can be miss'd	<i>Son</i>	122	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	1090	
Mis-shapen —Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night	<i>R L</i>	925	higher seem'd, to mock	"	1414	
Missing —she in him finds missing	<i>VA</i>	605	shadows like to thee do mock my sight	<i>Son</i>	61	4
Mistake —hounds . . . their smell	"	636	And mock you with me	"	71	14
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves	"	942	mock their own presage	"	107	6
oft the eye mistakes	"	1068	Mocking —You mocking birds	<i>R L</i>	1121	
though I mistake my view	<i>Son</i>	148	Modern —How far a modern quill	<i>Son</i>	83	7
Mistaking —Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking	"	87	Modest —and modest pride	<i>VA</i>	278	
Mistook —mistook the matter so	<i>R L</i>	1826	Make modest Dian	"	725	
Mist —In his dim mist	"	548	With modest Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	123	
And wipe the dim mist	"	643	love's modest snow-white weed	"	196	
Muster thy mists to meet	"	773	O modest wantons	"	401	
Mistress —Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies	<i>VA</i>	1191	Her modest eloquence with sighs			
our mistress' ornaments	<i>R L</i>	322	is mixed	"	563	
I am the mistress of my fate	"	1069	That ever modest eyes	"	683	
to her mistress hies	"	1215	Modestly —She modestly prepares	"	1607	
Her mistress she doth give	"	1219	Modesty —wanton modesty	"	401	
set in her mistress' sky	"	1230	true mark of modesty	"	1220	
the master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i>	20	terror and dear modesty	<i>L C</i>	202	
sovereign mistress over wrack	"	126	cold modesty, hot wrath	"	293	
Therefore my mistress' eyes	"	127	Moe —public plague of many moe	<i>R L</i>	1479	
My mistress' eyes	"	130	In me moe woes	"	1615	
that from my mistress reeks	"	130	Found yet moe letters	<i>L C</i>	47	
			And labouring in moe pleasures	"	139	
			Moley —The clear eye's moiety	<i>Son</i>	46	12
			Moist —My smooth moist hand	<i>VA</i>	143	
			From his moist cabinet	"	854	

Moisten'd —... like a melting eye	<i>R L</i>	1227	More —Her more than haste	<i>VA</i>	909
Moisture —calls it heavenly	<i>VA</i>	64	once more leap her eyes	"	1050
The heavenly moisture	"	542	That makes more gashes	"	1066
O, that infected moisture of his eye	<i>L C</i>	323	more am I accurst	"	1120
Moment —Which in a moment	<i>R L</i>	250	now no more reflect	"	1130
Even in the moment	"	863	more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178
but a little moment	<i>Son</i>	15 2	espoused to more fame	<i>R L</i>	20
Upon the moment	<i>L C</i>	248	he pineth still for more	"	98
Momentary —This momentary joy	<i>R L</i>	690	More than his eyes	"	105
Monarch —But happy monarchs	"	611	And so, by hoping more	"	137
Drink up the monarch's plague	<i>Son</i>	114 2	Or gaining more	"	138
Or monarch's hand	<i>L C</i>	41	beholds as more divine	"	291
Monarchy —commanding in his mon- archy	"	196	Paying more slavish tribute	"	299
Mongst —'Mongst our mourners	<i>P T</i>	20	To add a more rejoicing	"	332
Monster —To make of monsters	<i>Son</i>	114 5	birds more cause to sing	"	333
Month —joy breeds months of pain	<i>R L</i>	690	latch, and with no more	"	339
whose month was ever May	<i>P P</i>	17 2	With more than admiration	"	418
In the merry month of May	"	21 2	with more dreadful sights	"	462
Monument —Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies	<i>R L</i>	391	more rage and lesser pity	"	468
Poor wasting monuments	"	798	her oratory adds more grace	"	564
To fill with worm-holes stately monuments	"	946	'No more,' quoth he	"	667
nor the gilded monuments	<i>Son</i>	55 1	To make more vent	"	1040
Your monument shall be	"	81 9	doth make the wound ache more	"	1116
shalt find thy monument	"	107 13	No more than wax	"	1245
Moody —his with nought agrees	<i>R L</i>	1095	The more to blame	"	1278
It small avails my mood	"	1273	For more it is	"	1286
Is writ in moods	<i>Son</i>	93 8	When more is felt	"	1288
and the encrimson'd mood	<i>L C</i>	201	moves more than hear them told	"	1324
Moody —And moody Pluto winks	<i>R L</i>	553	with more than haste	"	1332
this moody heaviness	"	1602	Speed more than speed	"	1336
Moon —Shone like the moon	<i>VA</i>	492	Promise more speed	"	1349
that hides the silver moon	<i>R L</i>	371	make him more amazed	"	1356
The moon being clouded	"	1007	The more she saw the blood	"	1357
With sun and moon	<i>Son</i>	21 6	The more she thought	"	1358
stain both moon and sun	"	35 3	More feeling-painful	"	1679
The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured	"	107 5	But more than he	"	1718
each minute seems a moon	<i>P P</i>	15 15	That I no more can see	"	1764
Moralize —thou hear'st me moralize	<i>VA</i>	712	to make it more	"	1789
Nor could she moralize	<i>R L</i>	104	How much more praise	<i>Son</i>	2 9
More —more lovely than a man	<i>VA</i>	9	she gave thee more	"	11 11
More white and red	"	10	Thou shouldst print more	"	11 14
What follows more she murders with a kiss	"	54	With means more blessed	"	16 4
Which bred more beauty	"	70	more lovely and more temperate	"	18 2
with a more delight	"	78	An eye more bright	"	20 5
More thirst for drink	"	92	Let them say more	"	21 13
Fie, no more of love	"	185	More than that tongue that more hath more express'd	"	23 12
Nay, more than flint	"	200	more rich in hope	"	29 5
her woes the more increasing	"	254	once more re-survey	"	32 3
the happy season once more fits	"	327	No more be griev'd	"	35 1
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage	"	332	more than thy sins are	"	35 8
Once more the engine	"	367	or all, or more	"	37 6
Once more the ruby-colour'd	"	451	ten times more in worth	"	38 9
no more had seen	"	504	What hast thou then more than thou hast before	"	40 2
now no more resisteth	"	563	thou hadst this more	"	40 4
no more detain him	"	577	touches me more nearly	"	42 4
And more than so	"	661	More sharp to me	"	50 12
hear a little more	"	769	O, how much more	"	54 1
more gold begets	"	768	shall shine more bright	"	55 3
more moving than your own	"	776	more blest may be	"	56 12
More I could tell, but more I dare not say	"	605	thrice more wish'd, more rare	"	56 14
him seen no more	"	819	To do more for me	"	72 6
bids them fear no more	"	899	And hang more praise	"	72 7
			live no more to shame	"	72 12
			makes thy love more strong	"	73 13
			There lives more life	"	83 13
			Which can say more	"	84 1
			of praise add something more	"	85 10

Me —To win me soon to hell	<i>PP</i>	2	5	Meeting —the . . . clouds contend	<i>VA</i>	....	820
For being both to me	"	2	11	till meeting greater ranks	<i>RL</i>	....	1441
cures all disgrace in me	"	3	8	All our merry meetings	<i>PP</i>	18	48
If by me broke	"	3	13	Meetness —found a kind of meetness	<i>Son</i>	118	7
If love make me forsworn	"	5	1	Melancholy —like a . . . malcontent	<i>VA</i>	....	313
These thoughts, to me like oaks	"	5	4	oppress'd with melancholy	<i>Son</i>	45	8
Which is to me some praise	"	5	10	Mellow —The mellow plum doth fall	<i>VA</i>	....	527
many tales to please me	"	7	9	Melodious —Melodious discord, heav-			
'twixt thee and me	"	8	3	enly tune	"	....	431
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit	"	8	7	the sweet melodious sounds	<i>PP</i>	8	9
thou left'st me nothing	"	10	8	Melodious birds sing madrigals	"	20	8
yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9	Melody —with their sweet melody	<i>RL</i>	....	1108
thou didst bequeath to me	"	10	12	Melt —or seem to melt	<i>VA</i>	....	144
the warlike god embraced me	"	11	5	melt with the midday sun	"	....	750
the warlike god unlaced me	"	11	7	Which her cheek melts	"	....	982
To kiss and clip me	"	11	14	melt at mine eyes' red fire	"	....	1073
And daff'd me to a cabin	"	14	3	Melt at my tears	<i>RL</i>	....	594
to make me wander thither	"	14	10	when sun doth melt	"	....	1218
and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12	Melted —Was melted like a vapour	<i>VA</i>	....	1166
To spite me now	"	15	15	Melting —to his melting buttock lent	"	....	315
Yet not for me	"	15	16	morning's silver-melting dew	<i>RL</i>	....	24
Love hath forlorn me	"	18	21	moistened like a melting eye	"	....	1227
to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	All melting; though our drops	<i>LC</i>	....	300
Live with me and be my love	"	20	1	Memorial —Which for memorial still	<i>Son</i>	74	4
Then live with me	"	20	16	Memory —might bear his memory	"	1	4
pleasures might me move	"	20	19	their brave state out of memory	"	15	8
Made me think upon	"	21	18	living record of your memory	"	55	8
None alive will pity me	"	21	28	shall never cut from memory	"	63	11
Mead —As he roots the mead	<i>VA</i>	....	636	will give thee memory	"	77	6
As winter meads when sun	<i>RL</i>	....	1218	what thy memory cannot contain	"	77	9
Meadow —the meadows green	<i>Son</i>	33	3	From hence your memory	"	81	3
Meagre —ugly, meagre, lean	<i>VA</i>	....	931	with lasting memory	"	122	2
Mean —know not what we mean	"	....	126	Mend —To mend the hurt	<i>VA</i>	....	478
what dost thou mean	"	....	933	the thought of hearts can mend	<i>Son</i>	69	2
means to immure herself	"	....	1194	thou dost but mend the style	"	78	11
If thou mean to chide	<i>RL</i>	....	484	sinful then, striving to mend	"	103	9
do I mean to place him	"	....	517	Mended —Whether we are mended	"	59	11
I mean to bear thee	"	....	670	Merchandized —That love is mer-			
What means the world	<i>Son</i>	148	6	chandized whose rich esteeming	"	102	3
Manner —that . . . men should vaunt	"	....	41	Merchant —The merchant fears	<i>RL</i>	....	836
Meaning —His meaning struck her	<i>VA</i>	....	462	merchant of this loss	"	....	1660
Could pick no meaning	<i>RL</i>	....	100	Merciful —It shall be merciful	<i>VA</i>	....	1155
would not take her meaning	<i>PP</i>	11	12	Merciless —the . . . and pitchy night	"	....	821
Means —Some happy mean to end a				tries a merciless conclusion	<i>RL</i>	....	1160
hapless life	<i>RL</i>	....	1045	Mercy —Lies at the mercy	"	....	364
These means, as frets	"	....	1140	in her heart did mercy come	<i>Son</i>	145	5
Pausing for means	"	....	1365	Merely —characters and words mere-			
That he finds means	"	....	1561	ly but art	<i>LC</i>	....	174
With means more blessed	<i>Son</i>	16	4	merely with the garment	"	....	316
Than public means	"	111	4	Merit —Thy merit hath my duty	<i>Son</i>	26	2
Meant —and meant thereby	"	11	13	What merit lived in me	"	72	2
Measure —Measure my strangeness				And place my merit	"	88	2
with my unripe years	<i>VA</i>	....	524	or thy dear merit	"	108	4
to tread the measures	"	....	1148	it merits not reproving	"	142	4
they measure by thy deeds	<i>Son</i>	69	10	What merit do I in myself respect	"	149	9
are not my measure	"	91	7	Where thy desert may merit	<i>PP</i>	19	27
Measured —Thus far the miles are . . .	"	50	4	Meritorious —a . . . fair design	<i>RL</i>	....	1692
Mediator —be you mediators	<i>RL</i>	....	1020	Mermaid —Thy mermaid's voice	<i>VA</i>	....	429
Medicine —And brought to medicine	<i>Son</i>	118	11	like the wanton mermaid's songs	"	....	777
Meditation —O, fearful meditation	"	65	9	As if some mermaid	<i>RL</i>	....	1411
Meed —this favour, for thy meed	<i>VA</i>	....	15	Merry —she hears a merry horn	<i>VA</i>	....	1025
is the meed proposed	<i>RL</i>	....	132	And merry fools	<i>RL</i>	....	989
Meek —all recreant, poor, and meek	"	....	710	slain in merry company	"	....	1110
Meet —shall we meet to-morrow	<i>VA</i>	....	585	brooks not merry guests	"	....	1125
here she meets another	"	....	917	All my merry jigs	<i>PP</i>	18	9
to meet the eastern light	<i>RL</i>	....	773	All our merry meetings	"	18	46
ne'er meet with Opportunity	"	....	903	In the merry month of May	"	21	2
they with winter meet	<i>Son</i>	5	13	Messenger —the mindful messenger			
with base infection meet	"	94	11	come back	<i>RL</i>	....	1533

Messenger —By those swift	<i>Son</i>	45	10	Might —worst of fortune's might	<i>Son</i>	90
Met —When as I met the boar	<i>VA</i>	.....	999	gives thee all thy might	"	100
Met far from home	<i>R L</i>	.....	1596	built up with newer might	"	123
Metal —With twisted metal	<i>L C</i>	.....	206	with cunning, when thy might	"	139
Methinks —And yet methinks	<i>Son</i>	14	2	hast thou this powerful might	"	150
Methinks no face so gracious	"	62	5	her absence valiant, not her might	<i>L C</i>	.....
which methinks still doth stand	"	104	11	Mightier —The mightier man, the		
That all the world besides me-				mightier is the thing	<i>R L</i>	.....
thinks are dead	"	112	14	do not you a mightier way	<i>Son</i>	16
methinks thou stay'st too long	<i>P P</i>	12	12	Mightily —but mightily he noted	<i>R L</i>	.....
Method —To new-found methods	<i>Son</i>	76	4	Mightst —Then mightst thou pause	<i>VA</i>	.....
Metre —And stretched metre	"	17	12	thou mightst my seat forbear	<i>Son</i>	41
Mettle —That horse his mettle	<i>L C</i>	.....	107	mightst thou lead away	"	96
Mickle —more mickle was the pain	<i>P P</i>	16	9	Mighty —Thyself art mighty	<i>R L</i>	.....
Mid-day —tired in the mid-day heat	<i>VA</i>	.....	177	forgot in mighty Rome	"	.....
melts with the mid-day sun	"	.....	750	How mighty then you are	<i>L C</i>	.....
Middle —strong youth in his middle				Milch —Like a milch doe	<i>VA</i>	.....
age	<i>Son</i>	7	6	Mild —raging-mad and silly-mild	"	.....
Midnight —dead of dark midnight	<i>R L</i>	.....	1625	And let mild women	<i>R L</i>	.....
Midst —But in the midst	"	.....	344	not infant sorrows, bear them mild	"	.....
And midst the sentence	"	.....	566	By this, mild patience	"	.....
Yet in the midst of all	<i>P P</i>	7	11	But the mild glance	"	.....
Might —He might be buried	<i>VA</i>	.....	244	So mild that Patience	"	.....
the feast might ever last	"	.....	447	this mild image drew	"	.....
kings might be espoused	<i>R L</i>	.....	20	so weary and so mild	"	.....
Might have excuse to work	"	.....	235	Mild as a dove	<i>P P</i>	7
might compass his fair fair	"	.....	346	Mildness —to him lose their	<i>R L</i>	.....
might have reposed still	"	.....	382	Mile —To leap large lengths of miles	<i>Son</i>	44
Till they might open	"	.....	399	Thus far the miles are measured	"	50
and shame that might ensue	"	.....	1263	Milk —Like milk and blood	<i>VA</i>	.....
which the world might bear her	"	.....	1321	Milk-white —than her dove	<i>P P</i>	9
might become them better	"	.....	1323	Million —That millions of strange		
There might you see	"	.....	1380	shadows on you tend	<i>Son</i>	53
That one might see	"	.....	1386	Million'd —Time, whose million'd		
You might behold	"	.....	1388	accidents	"	115
might one behold	"	.....	1395	Mind —so hard a mind	<i>VA</i>	.....
Their pleading might you see	"	.....	1401	if she knew his mind	"	.....
might be done to me	"	.....	1623	with disturbed mind	"	.....
might plead for justice there	"	.....	1649	For all my mind	"	.....
when I might charm thee so	"	.....	1681	weak and silly mind	"	.....
beauty's rose might never die	<i>Son</i>	1	2	doth men's minds confound	"	.....
might bear his memory	"	1	4	troubled minds that wake	<i>R L</i>	.....
In honour might uphold	"	13	10	And in his inward mind	"	.....
it might unused stay	"	48	3	burthen of a guilty mind	"	.....
That I might see	"	59	9	to close so pure a mind	"	.....
might be better used	"	82	13	let beasts bear gentle minds	"	.....
being extant, well might show	"	83	6	For men have marble, women		
might the stern wolf betray	"	96	9	waxen, minds	"	.....
might I from myself depart	"	109	3	At last she calls to mind	"	.....
Might I not then say	"	115	10	to mock the mind	"	.....
Then might I not say so	"	115	13	save to the eye of mind	"	.....
might have remember'd	"	120	9	not a mind so ill	"	.....
It might for Fortune's bastard	"	124	2	came in her mind the while	"	.....
That she might think me	"	138	3	should bear a wicked mind	"	.....
might dart their injuries	"	139	12	and spotless is my mind	"	.....
If I might teach thee	"	140	5	May my pure mind	"	.....
might speak ill of thee	"	140	10	her mind untainted clears	"	.....
might think sometime it saw	<i>L C</i>	.....	10	from weak minds proceeds	"	.....
I might as yet have been	"	.....	75	her husband's shape in mind	<i>Son</i>	9
That she might think me	<i>P P</i>	1	3	that I may change my mind	"	10
as well as well might be	"	16	2	To work my mind	"	27
Air, would I might triumph so	"	17	10	by night my mind	"	27
pleasures might me move	"	20	19	doth put this in my mind	"	50
Might —nor brag not of thy might	<i>VA</i>	.....	113	Since mind at first	"	59
sought with all my might	<i>R L</i>	.....	488	the beauty of thy mind	"	69
of mine own love's might	<i>Son</i>	23	8	thy mind's imprint will bear	"	77
sharpen'd in his former might	"	56	4	new acquaintance of thy mind	"	77
unless this miracle have might	"	65	13	vex me with inconstant mind	"	92
spends all his might	"	80	3	mine eye is in my mind	"	113

Mind —hath the mind no part	<i>Son</i>	113	7	Mine —Mine eye and heart are at a			
My most true mind	"	113	14	mortal war	<i>Son</i>	46	1
Or whether doth my mind	"	114	1	Mine eye my heart thy picture's			
And my great mind	"	114	10	sight	"	46	8
Divert strong minds	"	115	8	My heart mine eye the freedom	"	46	4
the marriage of true minds	"	116	1	mine eye's due is thine	"	46	13
been with unknown minds	"	117	5	Betwixt mine eye and heart	"	47	1
for now I know thy mind	"	149	13	When that mine eye	"	47	3
That in my mind	"	150	8	mine eye is my heart's guest	"	47	7
The mind and sight	<i>L C</i>	.....	28	dearest and mine only care	"	48	7
did enchant the mind	"	.....	89	knowledge of mine own desert	"	49	10
and in it put their mind	"	.....	135	that keeps mine eye awake	"	61	10
none of the mind	"	.....	184	Mine own true love	"	61	11
Minded —If all were minded so	<i>Son</i>	11	7	possesseth all mine eye	"	62	1
Mindful —But now the mindful mes-				so gracious is as mine	"	62	5
senger come back	<i>R L</i>	.....	1583	mine own worth do define	"	62	7
Mine —Though mine be not so fair	<i>V A</i>	.....	116	Mine own self-love	"	62	11
The kiss shall be thine own as				than mine own desert	"	72	6
well as mine	"	.....	117	matter; that enfeebled mine	"	86	14
Look in mine eyeballs	"	.....	119	With mine own weakness	"	88	5
Mine eyes are grey	"	.....	140	thou art assured mine	"	92	2
Adonis' heart hath made mine hard	"	.....	378	As thou being mine, mine is thy			
this poor heart of mine	"	.....	502	good report	"	96	14
And these mine eyes	"	.....	503	and mine eye may be deceived	"	104	12
mine eyes to watch	"	.....	584	Not mine own fears	"	107	1
lurk in mine eye	"	.....	644	thou mine, I thine	"	108	7
whispers in mine ear	"	.....	659	Gored mine own thoughts	"	110	3
presenteth to mine eye	"	.....	661	Mine appetite I never more	"	110	10
Mine eyes forego their light	<i>R L</i>	.....	228	mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1
never countermand mine eye	"	.....	276	thus maketh mine untrue	"	113	14
thine eyes betray thee unto mine	"	.....	483	mine eye saith true	"	114	8
to embrace mine infamy	"	.....	504	Mine eye well knows	"	114	11
see thy state and pity mine	"	.....	644	That mine eye loves it	"	114	14
hang their heads with mine	"	.....	793	How have mine eyes	"	119	7
from this attain't of mine	"	.....	825	Mine ransoms yours, and yours	"	120	14
cavil with mine infamy	"	.....	1025	that mine ear confounds	"	123	4
mine eyes, like sluices	"	.....	1076	Myself I'll forfeit, so that other			
to affright mine eye	"	.....	1138	mine	"	134	8
mine honour is new-born	"	.....	1190	One will of mine	"	135	12
mine honour be the knife's	"	.....	1201	dost thou to mine eyes	"	137	1
the slander of mine ill	"	.....	1207	Or mine eyes seeing this	"	137	11
mine own would do me good	"	.....	1274	have been mine enemies	"	139	10
Mine enemy was strong	"	.....	1646	love thee with mine eyes	"	141	1
to make mine own excuse	"	.....	1653	Nor are mine ears	"	141	5
Thine, mine, his own	"	.....	1684	O, but with mine compare	"	142	8
to 'venge this wrong of mine	"	.....	1691	of love as oft as mine	"	142	7
That life was mine	"	.....	1752	thine eyes woo as mine importune			
'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is	"	.....	1795	thee	"	142	10
for she was only mine	"	.....	1798	I mine honour shielded	<i>L C</i>	.....	151
'tis mine that she hath kill'd	"	.....	1803	that mine eyes have seen	"	.....	190
'This fair child of mine	<i>Son</i>	2	10	but mine own was free	"	.....	195
Mine be thy love	"	20	14	And mine I pour	"	.....	256
thy heart when mine is slain	"	22	13	hearts that do on mine depend	"	.....	274
in mine own love's strength	"	23	7	that you make 'gainst mine	"	.....	277
of mine own love's might	"	23	8	and mine did him restore	"	.....	301
Mine eye hath play'd	"	24	1	then it is no fault of mine	<i>P P</i>	8	12
Mine eyes have drawn	"	24	10	Her lips to mine	"	7	7
which wit so poor as mine	"	26	5	Lord, how mine eyes	"	15	1
love stol'n from mine eye	"	31	6	the office of mine eyes	"	15	4
he was but one hour mine	"	33	11	think upon mine own	"	21	18
As thou being mine, mine is the				Either was the other's mine	<i>P T</i>	.....	36
good report	"	36	14	Mingle —To mingle beauty	<i>V A</i>	.....	735
The pain be mine	"	38	14	Mingled —with others being ....	"	.....	691
What can mine own praise to mine				being mingled both together	"	.....	902
own self bring	"	39	3	red nor pale, but mingled so	<i>R L</i>	.....	1510
what is't but mine own	"	39	4	Mingling —Mingling my talk with			
All mine was thine	"	40	4	tears	"	.....	797
then do mine eyes best see	"	43	1	Minton —O thou . . . of her pleasure	<i>Son</i>	126	9
mine eyes be blessed made	"	43	9	Minister —What me your minister	<i>L C</i>	.....	229

Minority —Proving from world's minority their right	<i>R L</i>	67	Mistress —My mistress, when she walks	<i>Son</i> 130	12
Minstrel —Feast-finding minstrels	"	817	But at my mistress' eye	"	153 9
Minute —But in one minute's fight	<i>V A</i>	746	got new fire, my mistress' eyes	"	153 14
one minute in an hour	"	1187	but I, my mistress' thrall	"	154 12
Who buys a minute's mirth	<i>R L</i>	213	Sweetly supposed them mistress		
as minutes fill up hours	"	297	of his heart -	<i>L C</i>	142
Till every minute pays	"	329	Least that my mistress hear	<i>P P</i> 19	50
One poor retiring minute	"	962	Mistrust —where it should most	<i>V A</i>	1154
to brief minutes tell	<i>Son</i> 14	5	and full of fond mistrust	<i>R L</i>	284
So do our minutes	"	60 2	duty kindled her mistrust	"	1352
thy precious minutes waste	"	77 2	itself could not mistrust	"	1516
and wretched minutes kill	"	126 8	Mistrustful —in some wood	<i>V A</i>	826
But now are minutes added	<i>P P</i> 15	14	Misty —like misty vapours	"	184
each minute seems a moon	"	15 15	eye of heaven is out, and misty		
Miracle —unless this have might	<i>Son</i> 65	13	night	<i>R L</i>	356
Mire —his coal-black wings in mire	<i>R L</i>	1009	And let thy misty vapours	"	782
Mirror —now that fair fresh mirror	"	1760	Misuse —are oaths but to misuse thee	<i>Son</i> 152	7
Mirth —Who buys a minute's mirth	"	213	Mixed —such lamps together mix'd	<i>V A</i>	489
For mirth doth search	"	1109	eloquence with sighs is mixed	<i>R L</i>	563
Miscall'd —truth simplicity	<i>Son</i> 66	11	Which is not mix'd	<i>Son</i> 125	11
Mischance —Of mad mischances	<i>V A</i>	738	and solace mix'd with sorrow	<i>P P</i> 15	11
With some mischance	<i>R L</i>	968	Moan —repetition of her moans	<i>V A</i>	831
beckance him pitiful mischances	"	976	moved with woman's moans	<i>R L</i>	587
Mischief —A mischief worse	<i>V A</i>	764	monuments of lasting moans	"	798
Why work'st thou mischief	<i>R L</i>	960	To make him moan; but pity not		
Misdeed —Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	his moans	"	977
That from their own misdeeds	"	637	Make her moans mad	"	1108
Miser —As 'twixt a miser and his wealth	<i>Son</i> 75	4	moan tired moan	"	1363
Misery —For misery is trodden on	<i>V A</i>	707	of fore-bemoaned moan	<i>Son</i> 30	11
and much misery	"	738	time's leisure with my moan	"	44 12
Is no friend in misery	<i>P P</i> 21	32	should look into your moan	"	71 13
Misfortune —Of hard misfortune	<i>R L</i>	1713	upon myself with present moan	"	149 8
Misgoverning —dishonour, shame, misgoverning	"	634	smiled or made some moan	<i>L C</i>	217
Mishap —languisheth in her mishaps	<i>V A</i>	603	the cause of all my moan	<i>P P</i> 18	51
Misplaced —honour shamefully	<i>Son</i> 66	5	Every thing did banish moan	"	21 7
Misprision —upon growing	"	87 11	Moan —To make him moan	<i>R L</i>	977
Misled —is his heart misled	<i>R L</i>	369	And moan the expense	<i>Son</i> 30	8
Miss —blames her miss	<i>V A</i>	53	Mock —To mock the subtle in them-		
Miss'd —being clouded presently is miss'd	<i>R L</i>	1007	selves beguiled	<i>R L</i>	957
thy record never can be miss'd	<i>Son</i> 122	8	fools to mock at him resort	"	989
Mis-shapen —Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night	<i>R L</i>	925	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	1090
Missing —she in him finds missing	<i>V A</i>	605	higher seem'd, to mock	"	1414
Mistake —hounds their smell	"	686	shadows like to thee do mock my		
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves	"	942	sight	<i>Son</i> 61	4
oft the eye mistakes	"	1068	And mock you with me	"	71 14
though I mistake my view	<i>Son</i> 148	11	mock their own presage	"	107 6
Mistaking —Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking	"	87 10	Mocking —You mocking birds	<i>R L</i>	1121
Mistook —mistook the matter so	<i>R L</i>	1826	Modern —How far a modern quill	<i>Son</i> 83	7
Mist —In his dim mist	"	548	Modest —and modest pride	<i>V A</i>	278
And wipe the dim mist	"	643	Make modest Dian	"	725
Muster thy mists to meet	"	773	With modest Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	123
Mistress —Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies	<i>V A</i>	1191	love's modest snow-white weed	"	196
our mistress' ornaments	<i>R L</i>	322	O modest wantons	"	401
I am the mistress of my fate	"	1069	Her modest eloquence with sighs		
to her mistress hies	"	1216	is mixed	"	563
Her mistress she doth give	"	1219	That ever modest eyes	"	683
set in her mistress' ark	"	1230	Modestly —She modestly prepares	"	1607
the master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i> 20	2	Modesty —wanton modesty	"	401
sovereign mistress over wrack	"	126 5	true mark of modesty	"	1220
Therefore my mistress' eyes	"	127 9	terror and dear modesty	<i>L C</i>	202
My mistress' eyes	"	130 1	cold modesty, hot wrath	"	293
that from my mistress reeks	"	130 8	Moe —public plague of many moe	<i>R L</i>	1479
			In me moe woes	"	1615
			Found yet moe letters	<i>L C</i>	47
			And labouring in moe pleasures	"	130
			Moiety —The clear eye's moiety	<i>Son</i> 46	12
			Moist —My smooth moist hand	<i>V A</i>	143
			From his moist cabinet	"	854

My—My resolution, husband	<i>R L</i>	1200	My—master-mistress of my passion	<i>See</i>	20	2
that makes my wound	"	1201	to my purpose	"	20	12
My shame be his that did my fame	"		my love is as fair	"	21	10
confound	"	1202	My glass shall not	"	22	1
And all my fame	"	1203	my days should explete	"	22	4
My blood shall wash	"	1207	raiment of my heart	"	22	6
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end	"	1208	O, let my books	"	23	9
Yield to my hand; my hand shall	"		of my speaking breast	"	23	10
conquer thee	"	1210	in table of my heart	"	24	2
My girl, quoth she	"	1270	My body is the frame	"	24	3
grief of my sustaining	"	1272	Which in my bosom's shop	"	24	7
it small avails my mood	"	1273	Are windows to my breast	"	24	11
my slaggard negligence	"	1278	Lord of my love	"	26	1
One of my husband's men	"	1291	my duty strongly knit	"	26	2
A letter to my lord, my love, my	"		not to show my wit	"	26	4
dear	"	1293	that guides my moving	"	26	9
My woes are tedious, though my	"		on my tatter'd loving	"	23	11
words are brief	"	1309	then not show my head	"	23	14
At Ardea to my lord	"	1332	haste me to my bed	"	27	1
with my lamenting tongue	"	1465	a journey in my head	"	27	3
And with my tears	"	1468	To work my mind	"	27	4
And with my knife	"	1469	For then my thoughts	"	27	5
That with my nails	"	1472	keep my drooping eyelids	"	27	7
so my Troy did perish	"	1547	my soul's imaginary sight	"	27	9
And my laments	"	1616	to my sightless view	"	27	10
in my chamber came	"	1626	by day my limbs, by night my mind	"	27	13
And entertain my love	"	1629	draw my sorrows longer	"	28	13
If thou my love's desire	"	1631	bewEEP my outcast state	"	29	2
yoke thy liking to my will	"	1633	with my bootless cries	"	29	3
My fame, and thy	"	1638	and curse my fate	"	29	4
And then against my heart	"	1640	and then my state	"	29	10
So should my shame	"	1643	my state with kings	"	29	14
my poor self weak	"	1646	my dear time's waste	"	30	4
My bloody judge forbade my	"		of my lovers gone	"	31	10
tongue to speak	"	1648	my well-contented day	"	32	1
That my poor beauty	"	1651	my bones with dust	"	32	2
Though my gross blood	"	1655	Reserve them for my love	"	32	7
spotless is my mind	"	1656	Had my friend's Muse	"	32	10
to my sorrow lendeth	"	1676	Even so my sun	"	33	9
My wee too sensible	"	1678	splendour on my brow	"	33	10
And for my sake	"	1681	for this my love	"	33	13
revenged on my foe	"	1683	travel forth without my cloak	"	34	2
the quality of my offence	"	1702	o'ertake me in my way	"	34	3
May my pure mind	"	1704	on my storm-beaten face	"	34	6
My low-declined honour	"	1705	physic to my grief	"	34	9
By my excuse	"	1715	war is in my love	"	35	12
my old age new born	"	1759	Lest my bewailed guilt	"	36	10
my image thou hast torn	"	1782	Take all my comfort	"	37	4
beauty of my glass	"	1763	make my love	"	37	8
My sorrow's interest	"	1797	How can my Muse	"	38	1
'she was my wife	"	1802	pour'st into my verse	"	38	2
'My daughter' and 'my wife	"	1804	If my slight Muse	"	38	13
'My daughter' and 'my wife	"	1806	all my loves, my love	"	40	1
Let my unsounded self	"	1819	No love, my love, that thou	"	40	3
Shall sum my count and make my	"		if for my love thou my love re-	"		
old excuse	<i>See</i>	2 11	ceivest	"	40	5
I may change my mind	"	10 9	for my love thou usest	"	40	6
my love, you know	"	13 13	thee all my poverty	"	40	10
do I my judgement pluck	"	14 1	mightst my seat forbear	"	41	9
my knowledge I derive	"	14 9	it is not all my grief	"	42	1
before my sight	"	15 10	is of my wailing chief	"	42	3
than my barren rhyme	"	16 4	And for my sake	"	42	7
or my pupil pen	"	16 10	Suffering my friend for my sake	"	42	8
believe my verse	"	17 1	my loss is my love's gain	"	42	9
So should my papers	"	17 9	my friend hath found	"	42	10
and in my rhyme	"	17 14	And both for my sake	"	42	12
my love's fair brow	"	19 9	my friend and I are one	"	42	13
My love shall in my verse ever	"		my flesh were thought	"	44	1
live young	"	19 14	not stop my way	"	44	2

More —no more shall dwell	<i>Son</i>	89	10	Mortal —Yet mortal looks adore	<i>Son</i>	7	7
Of more delight than hawks	"	91	11	are at a mortal war	"	46	1
loved of more and less	"	96	3	eternal slave to mortal rage	"	64	4
More flowers I noted	"	99	14	Above a mortal pitch	"	86	6
more weak in seeming	"	102	1	The mortal moon	"	107	5
is of more worth	"	103	3	Turning mortal for thy love	<i>P P</i>	17	18
If I no more can write	"	103	5	Mortality —death's dim look in life's			
And more, much more	"	103	13	mortality	<i>R L</i>	....	403
I never more will grind	"	110	10	sad mortality o'er-aways their			
Incapable of more	"	113	13	power	<i>Son</i>	63	2
our appetites more keen	"	118	1	Mortgage —am mortgaged to thy will	"	134	2
more strong, far greater	"	119	12	Morrow —Venus salutes him with			
more than I have spent	"	119	14	this fair good-morrow	<i>V A</i>	....	839
that receive thee more	"	122	12	when lo, the blushing morrow	<i>R L</i>	....	1082
Made more or less	"	123	12	give demure good-morrow	"	....	1219
Which prove more short	"	125	4	and then she longs for morrow	"	....	1571
Lose all, and more	"	125	6	a windy night, a rainy morrow	<i>Son</i>	90	7
more blest than living lips	"	128	12	Most —when most his choice	<i>V A</i>	....	570
Coral is far more red	"	130	2	shall it make most weak	"	....	1145
is there more delight	"	130	7	It should most mistrust	"	....	1154
a far more pleasing sound	"	130	10	And most deceiving when it seems			
More than enough	"	135	3	most just	"	....	1156
make thy large 'Will' more	"	135	12	it shows most toward	"	....	1157
Is more than my o'er-press'd de-				When most unseem, then most			
fence can bide	"	139	8	doth tyrannize	<i>R L</i>	....	676
without be rich no more	"	146	12	Great grief grieves most	"	....	1117
there's no more dying then	"	146	14	manners most expressly told	"	....	1397
make me love thee more	"	150	9	Who should weep most	"	....	1792
The more I hear and see	"	150	10	thou none lovest is most evident	<i>Son</i>	10	4
More worthy I to be	"	150	14	Sets you most rich	"	15	10
more perjured I	"	152	13	with your most high deserts	"	17	2
more black and damned here	<i>L C</i>	....	54	one most heinous crime	"	19	8
by that cost more dear	"	....	96	in that I honour most	"	25	4
to make our wits more keen	"	....	161	With what I most enjoy	"	29	8
with more than love's good will	<i>P P</i>	9	7	When most I wink	"	43	1
he saw more wounds than one	"	9	13	Most worthy comfort, now my			
And yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9	greatest grief	"	48	6
more mickle was the pain	"	16	9	Yet be most proud	"	78	9
More in women than in men	"	18	18	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
Use his company no more	"	21	50	shall be most my glory	"	83	10
Morn —of the weeping morn	<i>V A</i>	....	2	Who is it that says most	"	84	1
From morn till night	"	....	154	And to the most of praise	"	85	10
Like a red morn	"	....	453	and me most wretched make	"	91	14
He cheers the morn	"	....	464	they most do show	"	94	2
or morn or weary even	"	....	495	of this most balmy time	"	107	9
To wake the morn	<i>R L</i>	....	942	sold cheap what is most dear	"	110	8
one early morn did shine	<i>Son</i>	83	9	Most true it is	"	110	5
when his youthful morn	"	63	4	and most most loving breast	"	110	14
dried up the dewy morn	<i>P P</i>	6	1	The most sweet flavour	"	113	10
Fair was the morn	"	9	1	My most true mind	"	113	14
Youth like summer morn	"	12	3	most kingly drinks it up	"	114	10
Morning —And wakes the morning	<i>V A</i>	....	855	My most full flame	"	115	4
Musing the morning	"	....	866	When most impeach'd	"	123	14
morning's silver-melting dew	<i>R L</i>	....	24	and most precious jewel	"	121	4
looks for the morning light	"	....	745	I am perjured most	"	152	6
ravish the morning air	"	....	778	O most potential love	<i>L C</i>	....	264
that tune their morning's joy	"	....	1107	When he most burn'd	"	....	314
Full many a glorious morning	<i>Son</i>	83	1	Mot —may read the mot afar	<i>R L</i>	....	630
the morning sun of heaven	"	132	5	Mote —each little mote will peep	"	....	1251
watch; the morning rise	<i>P P</i>	15	2	Mother —O, had thy mother	<i>V A</i>	....	203
Mortal —on this mortal round	<i>V A</i>	....	363	that suck'd an earthly mother	"	....	863
Like to a mortal butcher	"	....	618	mother of dread and fear	<i>R L</i>	....	117
for thy mortal vigour	"	....	953	nor mothers' groans respecting	"	....	431
of all mortal things	"	....	996	That mother tries a merciless			
overthrow of mortal kind	"	....	1018	conclusion	"	....	1160
Where mortal stars, as bright	<i>R L</i>	....	13	many Trojan mothers sharing joy	"	....	1431
had closed up mortal eyes	"	....	163	unless some mother	<i>Son</i>	3	4
at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	....	364	Thou art thy mother's glass	"	8	9
And by their mortal fault	"	....	724	sire and child and happy mother	"	8	11

Mother —As any mother's child	<i>Son</i>	21	11
And play the mother's part	"	143	12
Motion —with their continual	<i>R L</i>	591	
The heavy motion	"	1326	
with swift motion alide	<i>Son</i>	45	4
no motion shall I know	"	51	8
liath motion, and mine eye	"	104	12
wood whose motion sounds	"	128	2
the motion of thine eyes	"	149	12
all that borrow'd motion	<i>L C</i>	327	
Motive —the grounds and motives of			
her woe	"	63	
Motley —a motley to the view	<i>Son</i>	110	2
Mould —stealing moulds from heaven	<i>V A</i>	730	
Mount —although he mount her	"	598	
mounts up on high	"	854	
if he mount he dies	<i>R L</i>	508	
Mountain —on mountain or in dale	<i>V A</i>	232	
As mountain snow melts	"	750	
the aspiring mountains	<i>R L</i>	548	
The mountain or the sea	<i>Son</i>	113	11
And all the craggy mountains			
yields	<i>P P</i>	20	4
Mountain-spring —As from a	<i>R L</i>	1077	
Mountain-top —Flatter the moun-			
tain-tops	<i>Son</i>	33	2
Mounted —Her champion mounted	<i>V A</i>	596	
mounted, through the empty skies	"	1191	
though mounted on the wind	<i>Son</i>	51	7
Mourn —to mourn some newer way	<i>R L</i>	1365	
No longer mourn for me	<i>Son</i>	71	1
Yet so they mourn	"	127	13
To mourn for me	"	132	11
In black mourn I	<i>P P</i>	18	19
Mourner —mourner, black and grim	<i>V A</i>	920	
let no mourner say	<i>R L</i>	1797	
and they mourners seem	<i>Son</i>	127	10
and loving mourners be	"	132	3
'Mongst our mourners	<i>P T</i>	20	
Mourn'st —thou mourn'st in vain	<i>P P</i>	21	19
Mournful —her hymns did hush	<i>Son</i>	102	10
Mourning —clad in mourning black	<i>R L</i>	1585	
the mourning and congealed face	"	1744	
As those two mourning eyes	<i>Son</i>	132	9
mourning doth thee grace	"	132	11
Mouse —the weak mouse panteth	<i>R L</i>	555	
Mouth —Open'd their mouths	<i>V A</i>	248	
Enfranchising his mouth	"	396	
that sweet coral mouth	"	542	
they spend their mouths	"	695	
Whose frothy mouth	"	901	
even in the mouths of men	<i>Son</i>	81	14
Mouthed —Another flap-mouth'd			
mourner	<i>V A</i>	920	
Of mouthed graves	<i>Son</i>	77	6
More —thy outward parts would	<i>V A</i>	435	
This moves in him more rage	<i>R L</i>	468	
moves more than hear them told	"	1324	
that move thy pity	"	1553	
my thoughts canst move	<i>Son</i>	47	11
these pleasures may thee move	<i>P P</i>	20	15
pleasures might me move	"	20	19
Moved —Being moved, he strikes	<i>V A</i>	623	
moved with woman's moans	<i>R L</i>	587	
Be moved with my tears	"	588	
Yet if men moved him	<i>L C</i>	101	
Mover —O fairest mover	<i>V A</i>	368	
Moving —more moving than your own	"	776	
star that guides my moving	<i>Son</i>	26	9

Moving —Who, moving others	<i>Son</i>	94	3
Doth cite each moving sense	<i>P P</i>	15	3
Mow —but for his scythe to mow	<i>Son</i>	60	12
Much —'Tis much to borrow	<i>V A</i>	411	
be still as much	"	442	
with too much handling	"	560	
as much as may be	"	608	
With much ado	"	694	
mischances and much misery	"	738	
is so much o'erworn	"	868	
how much a fool was I	"	1015	
too much wonder of his eye	<i>R L</i>	95	
That, cloy'd with much, he	"	98	
Those that much covet	"	134	
In having much	"	151	
She, much amazed	"	446	
With too much labour drowns	"	1099	
and too much talk affords	"	1106	
Much like a press of people	"	1301	
much imaginary work was there	"	1422	
To give her so much grief	"	1463	
that so much guile	"	1534	
How much more praise	<i>Son</i>	2	9
for thou art much too fair	"	6	13
Much liker than your painted			
counterfeit	"	16	8
replete with too much rage	"	23	3
with thy much clearer light	"	43	7
so much of earth and water	"	44	11
O, how much more	"	54	1
though much, is not so great	"	61	9
so much as my poor name	"	71	11
and much enrich thy book	"	77	14
shalt win much glory	"	88	8
Lest I too much profane	"	89	11
To make him much outlive	"	101	11
And more, much more, than in			
my verse	"	103	13
could not so much hold	"	122	9
by paying too much rent	"	125	6
with too much disdain	"	140	2
And so much less	<i>L C</i>	188	
By how much of me	"	189	
my heart so much as warmed	"	191	
enough,—too much, I fear	<i>P P</i>	19	49
Mud —Mud not the fountain that			
gave drink to thee	<i>R L</i>	577	
Infect fair founts with venom mud	"	850	
and silver fountains mud	<i>Son</i>	35	2
find their sepulchres in mud	<i>L C</i>	46	
Muffled —Blind muffled bawd	<i>R L</i>	768	
Malberry —Would bring him mul-			
berries	<i>V A</i>	1103	
Murder —To rate the boar for murder	"	906	
While lust and murder wakes	<i>R L</i>	168	
tragedies and murders fell	"	766	
rape and murder's rages	"	909	
of murder and of theft	"	919	
Murder —she murders with a kiss	<i>V A</i>	54	
I murder shameful scorn	<i>R L</i>	1189	
I'll murder straight	"	1634	
Murder'd —murder'd this poor heart	<i>V A</i>	502	
murder'd with the view	"	1031	
Murder'st —Thou murder'st troth	<i>R L</i>	885	
and murder'st all that are	"	929	
Murderous —The murderous knife	"	1735	
such murderous shame commits	<i>Son</i>	9	14
possess'd with murderous hate	"	10	5
Is perjurd, murderous	"	129	3

Murmur —each murmur stay	<i>VA</i>	706	Must —to all the world must die	<i>Son</i> 81	6
Muse —with me as with that Muse	<i>Son</i> 21	1	I must ne'er love him	" 89	14
Had my friend's Muse	" 32	10	I must each day say o'er	" 106	6
How can my Muse	" 38	1	and I must strive	" 112	5
Be thou the tenth Muse	" 38	9	Needs must I under my transgres-		
If my slight Muse do please	" 38	13	sion bow	" 120	3
invoked thee for my Muse	" 78	1	and yours must ransom me	" 120	14
my sick Muse doth give	" 79	4	my deeds must not be shown	" 121	12
married to my Muse	" 82	1	though delay'd, answer'd must be	" 126	11
My tongue-tied Muse	" 85	1	my sweet'st friend must be	" 133	4
by all the Muses filed	" 85	4	in thy stores' account I one must be	" 136	10
Where art thou, Muse	" 100	1	she must herself assay	<i>LC</i>	156
Return, forgetful Muse	" 100	5	That we must curb it	"	163
Rise, resty Muse	" 100	9	where I myself must render	"	221
O truant Muse	" 101	1	must your oblations be	"	223
Make answer, Muse	" 101	5	Must for your victory	"	258
Then do thy office, Muse	" 101	13	As they must needs	<i>'P P</i> 8	2
my Muse brings forth	" 103	1	Then must the love be great	" 8	3
Musick —Ear's deep-sweet music	<i>VA</i>	432	one must be refused	" 16	9
Whose tongue is music now	"	1077	Must live alone	" 18	53
Music to hear, why hear'st thou			Muster —muster troops of cares	<i>R L</i>	720
music sadly	<i>Son</i> 8	1	Muster thy mists	"	773
But that wild music	" 102	11	Mustering —.... to the quiet cabinet	"	442
thou my music, music play'st	" 128	1	Mute —or else be mute	"	208
music hath a far more pleasing			attorney once is mute	"	335
sound	" 130	10	Will not my tongue be mute	"	227
is music and sweet fire	<i>P P</i> 5	12	be you mute and dumb	"	1123
If music and sweet poetry agree	" 8	1	beauty being mute	<i>Son</i> 83	11
lute, the queen of music, makes	" 8	10	the very birds are mute	" 97	12
That defunctive music can	<i>P T</i>	14	Mutiny —Gives false alarms, suggest-		
Musing —Musing the morning	<i>VA</i>	866	eth mutiny	<i>VA</i>	651
Musit —The many musits through			This mutiny each part	"	1049
the which he goes	"	683	this mutiny restrains	<i>R L</i>	426
Must —yet her fire must burn	"	94	with herself is she in mutiny	"	1153
I must remove	"	186	Mutual —Till mutual overthrow	<i>VA</i>	1018
that must be cool'd	"	387	In each by mutual ordering	<i>Son</i> 8	10
must not repel a lover	"	573	But mutual render	" 125	12
thou needs must have	"	759	In a mutual flame	<i>P T</i>	24
truth I must confess	"	1001	My —my captive and my slave	<i>VA</i>	101
lives and must not die	"	1017	Over my altars	"	103
like him, I must confess	"	1117	And for my sake	"	105
must dotting Tarquin make	<i>R L</i>	155	Making my arms his field, his tent		
himself he must forsake	"	157	my bed	"	108
Which must be lode-star	"	179	to my coy disdain	"	112
must I force to my desire	"	182	Touch but my lips	"	115
quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	348	one wrinkle in my brow	"	139
But they must ope	"	383	My beauty as the spring	"	141
Must sell her joy, her life	"	385	My flesh is soft and plump, my		
must my will abide	"	486	marrow burning	"	142
this night I must enjoy thee	"	512	My smooth moist hand	"	143
force must work my way	"	513	sun doth burn my face	"	186
thou perforce must bear	"	612	for thee of my hairs	"	191
Must be in thee read lectures	"	618	quench them with my tears	"	192
must vomit his receipt	"	703	dwells upon my sult	"	206
alone must sit and pine	"	795	thou shalt be my deer	"	231
So must my soul	"	1169	Graze on my lips	"	233
How Tarquin must be used	"	1195	Then be my deer	"	239
And only must be wall'd	"	1799	thus my strength is tried	"	280
must be tomb'd with thee	<i>Son</i> 4	13	My heart all whole as thine, thy		
among the wastes of time must go	" 12	10	heart my wound	"	370
And you must live	" 16	14	my body's bane would cure	"	372
must you see his skill	" 24	5	'Give me my hand	"	373
an accessory needs must be	" 35	13	'Give me my heart	"	374
we two must be twain	" 36	1	My day's delight is past, my horse		
yet we must not be foes	" 40	14	is gone	"	380
I must attend time's leisure	" 44	12	all my mind, my thought, my busy		
whereon it must expire	" 73	11	care	"	383
which thou must leave ere long	" 73	14	my palfrey from the mare	"	384
or must from you be took	" 75	12	My love to love	"	412

Name —spirit doth use your name	<i>Son</i>	80	2	Nearly —touches me more nearly	<i>Son</i>	42	4
Your name from hence	"	81	5	Necessary —gives to . . . wrinkles	"	108	11
Thy sweet beloved name	"	89	10	Neck —Whose sinewy neck	<i>V A</i>	.....	99
of thy budding name	"	95	3	his neck a sweet embrace	"	.....	539
Naming thy name	"	95	8	And on his neck	"	.....	592
I hallow'd thy fair name	"	108	8	still hanging by his neck	"	.....	593
my name receives a brand	"	111	5	His short thick neck	"	.....	627
it bore not beauty's name	"	127	2	some catch her by the neck	"	.....	872
Sweet beauty hath no name	"	127	7	One on another's neck	<i>Son</i>	131	11
Make but my name thy love	"	136	13	Neck'd —The strong-neck'd steed	<i>V A</i>	.....	263
for my name is 'Will	"	136	14	Nectar —Such nectar from his lips	"	.....	572
But rising at thy name	"	151	9	Need —what needs a second striking	"	.....	250
Single nature's double name	<i>P T</i>	.....	39	if thou needs wilt hunt	"	.....	673
Name —thou didst name the boar	<i>V A</i>	.....	641	thou needs must have	"	.....	759
But ere I name him	<i>R L</i>	.....	1688	you need not fear	"	.....	1063
Nameless —blurr'd with nameless				I need not fear to die	<i>R L</i>	.....	1052
bastardy	"	.....	522	an accessory needs must be	<i>Son</i>	35	13
Naming —Naming thy name	<i>Son</i>	95	8	of posting is no need	"	51	4
Napkin —her napkin to her eyne	<i>L C</i>	.....	15	Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
Narcissus —Narcissus so himself	<i>V A</i>	.....	161	that you did painting need	"	83	1
had Narcissus seen her	<i>R L</i>	.....	265	Then need I not to fear	"	92	5
Nativity —descried in men's nativity	"	.....	538	Truth needs no colour	"	101	6
Nativity, once in the main	<i>Son</i>	60	5	Because he needs no praise	"	101	9
Nature —Nature that made thee	<i>V A</i>	.....	11	Needs must I under my transgres-			
By law of nature	"	.....	171	sion bow	"	120	3
with nature's workmanship	"	.....	291	Nor need I tallies	"	122	10
Till forging Nature	"	.....	729	needs would touch my breast	"	153	10
workmanship of nature	"	.....	734	that needs will taste	<i>L C</i>	.....	167
Swear Nature's death	"	.....	744	As they must needs	<i>P P</i>	8	2
Now Nature cares not	"	.....	953	conceit needs no defence	"	8	8
Are nature's faults	<i>R L</i>	.....	539	He will help thee in thy need	"	21	52
by nature they delight	"	.....	697	Need'st —What need'st thou wound	<i>Son</i>	139	7
In scorn of nature	"	.....	1374	Needeth —needeth then apologies	<i>R L</i>	.....	31
Nature's bequest gives nothing	<i>Son</i>	4	3	Needing —ere that there was true			
nature calls thee to be gone	"	4	11	needing	<i>Son</i>	118	8
Nature hath not made	"	11	9	All help needing	<i>P P</i>	18	24
nature's changing course	"	18	8	Needle —wherein her needle sticks	<i>R L</i>	.....	317
with Nature's own hand	"	20	1	the needle his finger pricks	"	.....	319
Nature as she wrought thee	"	20	10	Needy —And needy nothing	<i>Son</i>	66	3
rarities of nature's truth	"	60	11	Ne'er —In battle ne'er did bow	<i>V A</i>	.....	99
now Nature bankrupt is	"	67	9	ne'er pleased her babe	"	.....	974
for a map doth Nature store	"	68	13	Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	"	.....	1107
what nature made so clear	"	84	10	Ne'er settled equally	"	.....	1139
husband nature's riches	"	94	6	still blasts and ne'er grows old	<i>R L</i>	.....	49
though in my nature reign'd	"	109	9	But they ne'er meet	"	.....	903
my nature is subdued	"	111	6	sin ne'er gives a fee	"	.....	913
by nature to subsist	"	122	6	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	<i>Son</i>	17	8
Nature, sovereign mistress	"	126	5	I must ne'er love him	"	89	14
hath put on nature's power	"	127	5	this shall I ne'er know	"	144	13
of one by nature's outwards	<i>L C</i>	.....	80	Till now did ne'er invite	<i>L C</i>	.....	182
Each stone's dear nature	"	.....	210	but ne'er was harmed	"	.....	194
Nature hath charged me	"	.....	220	Ne'er to pluck thee	<i>P P</i>	17	12
Showing fair nature	"	.....	311	Thy like ne'er was	"	18	50
Single nature's double name	<i>P T</i>	.....	39	Ne'er-cloying —your . . . sweetness	<i>Son</i>	113	5
Nay —Nay, more than flint	<i>V A</i>	.....	200	Neglect —so then we do neglect	<i>R L</i>	.....	152
Nay, do not struggle	"	.....	710	For thy neglect of truth	<i>Son</i>	101	2
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon	"	.....	769	Mark how with my neglect	"	112	12
Nay, if you read this line	<i>Son</i>	71	5	Neglected —Neglected all, with swift			
Nay, if thou lour'st on me	"	149	7	intent	<i>R L</i>	.....	46
There a nay is placed	<i>P P</i>	18	12	Whilst her neglected child	<i>Son</i>	143	5
and say thee nay	"	19	20	Negligence —blame my sluggard . . .	<i>R L</i>	.....	1278
A woman's nay doth stand	"	19	42	braided in loose negligence	<i>L C</i>	.....	35
Near —with others all too near	<i>Son</i>	61	14	Neigh —snorts and neighs aloud	<i>V A</i>	.....	242
dreading the winter's near	"	97	14	he neighs, he bounds	"	.....	285
that I come so near	"	136	1	and neighs unto her	"	.....	307
since I am near slain	"	139	13	Shall neigh,—no dull flesh	<i>Son</i>	51	11
when their deaths be near	"	140	7	Neighbour —from forth a copee that			
come thou not near	<i>P T</i>	.....	8	neighbours by	<i>V A</i>	.....	259
Nearer —to myself was nearer	<i>R L</i>	.....	1165	all the neighbour caves	"	.....	830

News —news from the warlike band <i>R L</i>	255	Night —what's done by night <i>R L</i>	1092
No news but health <i>Son</i> 140	8	weep like the dewy night	" 1222
New-sprung —the new-sprung flower <i>V A</i>	1171	Assail'd by night	" 1262
New-waxen —From lips pale <i>R L</i>	1663	burnt out in tedious nights	" 1379
Next —Thou art the next of blood <i>V A</i>	1184	She looks for night	" 1571
next vouchsafe t' afford <i>R L</i>	1305	this night I will inflict	" 1630
next my heaven the best <i>Son</i> 110	13	in hideous night <i>Son</i> 12	2
And my next self	" 133	change your day of youth to sul-	
Nibbler —the tender nibbler <i>P P</i> 4	11	lied night	" 15 12
Nice —the painter was so nice <i>R L</i>	1412	hung in ghastly night	" 27 11
And nice affections wavering <i>L C</i>	97	Makes black night beauteous	" 27 12
Niggard —The niggard prodigal <i>R L</i>	79	by night my mind	" 27 13
Then, beauteous niggard <i>Son</i> 4	5	is not eased by night	" 28 3
Than niggard truth	" 72	But day by night, and night by day	" 28 4
Niggarding —makest waste in	" 1	the swart-complexion'd night	" 28 11
Nigh —that she is so nigh <i>V A</i>	341	And night doth nightly	" 28 14
No flower was nigh	" 1035	hid in death's dateless night	" 30 6
that grazed his cattle nigh <i>L C</i>	67	When in dead night	" 43 11
Night —so shall the day seem night <i>V A</i>	122	All days are nights	" 43 13
From morn till night	" 154	And nights bright days	" 43 14
The night of sorrow	" 481	to the weary night	" 61 2
in water seen by night	" 492	to age's steepy night	" 63 5
The owl, night's herald	" 531	by and by black night	" 73 7
and bid good-night	" 534	his compeers by night	" 86 7
let me say "Good-night	" 535	Give not a windy night	" 90 7
'Good-night,' quoth she	" 537	did hush the night	" 102 10
this night I'll waste in sorrow	" 583	the day or night	" 113 11
The night is spent	" 717	that our night of woe	" 120 9
'In night,' quoth she	" 720	Doth follow night	" 145 11
'Now of this dark night	" 727	as dark as night	" 147 14
and her by night	" 732	Good night, good rest <i>P P</i> 14	1
that burns by night	" 755	She bade good-night	" 14 2
by this black-faced night	" 773	dark dreaming night	" 15 8
merciless and pitchy night	" 821	The night so pack'd, I post	" 15 9
and outwore the night	" 841	the night would post too soon	" 15 13
to spend the night withal	" 847	Pack night, peep day; good day,	
consort with ugly night	" 1041	of night now borrow	" 15 17
rock thee day and night	" 1186	Short, night, to-night, and length	
For he the night before <i>R L</i>	15	thyself	" 15 18
Till sable Night	" 117	will calm ere night	" 19 14
and wore out the night	" 123	Nightingale —Save the alone <i>P P</i> 21	8
the dead of night	" 162	Nightly —For with the linen <i>R L</i>	680
and misty night	" 356	warble of her nightly sorrow	" 1080
resembling dew of night	" 396	doth nightly make grief's strength <i>Son</i> 28	14
one in dead of night	" 449	Which nightly gulls him	" 86 10
to this night	" 485	Night-owl —that this will catch <i>R L</i>	360
'this night I must	" 512	Night-waking —foul cat	" 534
in blind concealing night	" 675	Night-wanderers —.... often are <i>V A</i>	825
Tarquin fares this night	" 698	Night-wandering —.... weasels <i>R L</i>	307
through the dark night	" 729	Nil —nill I construe whether <i>P P</i> 14	8
on the direful night	" 741	Nimble —Relish your nimble notes <i>R L</i>	1126
'night's 'scapes doth open lay	" 747	For nimble thought can jump <i>Son</i> 44	7
unseen secrecy of night	" 763	those jacks that nimble leap	" 128 5
'O comfort-killing Night	" 764	Youth is nimble <i>P P</i> 12	6
vaporous and foggy Night	" 771	Nimbly —Nimbly she fastens <i>V A</i>	38
make perpetual night	" 784	Nine —Than those old nine <i>Son</i> 38	10
Were Tarquin Night, as he is but		No —But having no defects <i>V A</i>	138
Night's child	" 785	and yet no footing seen	" 148
Through Night's black bosom	" 788	'Fie, no more of love	" 185
'O Night, thou furnace	" 799	but of no woman bred	" 214
cohesmate of ugly Night	" 925	Thou art no man	" 215
sentinel the night	" 942	No dog shall rouse thee	" 240
O, this dread night	" 965	Taking no notice	" 341
this cursed criminal night	" 970	Therefore no marvel	" 390
Poor grooms are sightless night	" 1013	they make no battery	" 426
and uncheerful Night	" 1024	or I had no hearing	" 428
this false night's abuses	" 1075	Had I no eyes	" 433
And solemn night	" 1081	no more had seen	" 504
And therefore still in night	" 1085	No fisher but the ungrown	" 526

My—in my nature reign'd	Son	109	9	My—my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	Son	136	4
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art				and my will one	"	136	6
my all	"	109	14	Make but my name	"	136	13
my heart another youth	"	110	7	for my name is Will	"	136	14
thee my best of love	"	110	8	of my heart is tied	"	137	8
next my heaven the best	"	110	13	Why should my heart	"	137	9
O, for my sake	"	111	1	Which my heart knows	"	137	10
of my harmful deeds	"	111	2	things right true my heart	"	137	13
for my life provide	"	111	3	When my love swears	"	138	1
my name receives a brand	"	111	5	she knows my days are past	"	138	6
my nature is subdued	"	111	6	lays upon my heart	"	139	2
'gainst my strong infection	"	111	10	but in my sight	"	139	5
stamp'd upon my brow	"	112	2	more than my o'er-press'd defence	"	139	8
O'er-green my bad, my good allow	"	112	4	my love well knows	"	139	9
You are my all	"	112	5	from my face she turns my foes	"	139	11
To know my shames	"	112	6	And rid my pain	"	139	14
That my steel'd sense	"	112	8	My tongue-tied patience	"	140	2
that my adder's sense	"	112	10	of my pity-wanting pain	"	140	4
how with my neglect	"	112	12	And in my madness	"	140	10
in my purpose bred	"	112	13	But my five wits nor my five senses			
mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1	can	"	141	9
My most true mind	"	113	14	But 'tis my heart	"	141	8
Or whether doth my mind	"	114	1	Only my plague thus far I count			
'tis flattery in my seeing	"	114	9	my gain	"	141	13
And my great mind	"	114	10	Love is my sin	"	142	1
Yet then my judgement	"	115	3	Hate of my sin	"	142	2
My most full flame	"	115	4	and my loud crying	"	143	14
Book both my wilfulness	"	117	9	my female evil	"	144	5
Since my appeal says	"	117	13	Tempteth my better angel from			
did I frame my feeding	"	118	6	my side	"	144	6
hath my heart committed	"	119	5	would corrupt my saint	"	144	7
rebuked to my content	"	119	13	my angel be turn'd fiend	"	144	9
under my transgression bow	"	120	3	Till my bad angel fire my good			
Unless my nerves were brass	"	120	4	one out	"	144	14
by my unkindness shaken	"	120	5	saw my woeful state	"	145	4
My deepest sense	"	120	10	And saved my life	"	145	14
to my sportive blood	"	121	6	centre of my sinful earth	"	146	1
Or on my frailties	"	121	7	My love is as a fever	"	147	1
At my abuses reckon	"	121	10	My reason, the physician to my love	"	147	5
my deeds must not be shown	"	121	12	My thoughts and my discourse	"	147	11
are within my brain	"	122	1	Love put in my head	"	148	1
If my dear love	"	124	1	is my judgement fled	"	148	3
With my extern	"	125	2	my false eyes dote	"	148	5
take thou my oblation	"	125	10	mistake my view	"	148	11
O thou, my lovely boy	"	126	1	I do call my friend	"	149	5
Therefore my mistress' eyes	"	127	9	all my best doth worship	"	149	11
my music, music play'st	"	128	1	my heart to sway	"	150	2
Whilst my poor lips	"	128	7	the lie to my true sight	"	150	3
My mistress' eyes	"	130	1	That, in my mind	"	150	8
from my mistress reeks	"	130	8	not abhor my state	"	150	12
My mistress, when she walks	"	130	12	urge not my amiss	"	151	3
think my love as rare	"	130	13	guilty of my faults	"	151	4
to my dear dotting heart	"	131	3	My nobler part to my gross body's			
in my judgement's place	"	131	12	treason	"	151	5
ruth upon my pain	"	132	4	My soul doth tell my body	"	151	7
makes my heart to groan	"	133	1	For all my vows	"	152	7
gives my friend and me	"	133	2	And all my honest faith	"	152	8
my sweet'st friend	"	133	4	But at my mistress' eye	"	153	9
And my next self	"	133	6	would touch my breast	"	153	10
Prison my heart	"	133	9	the bath for my help lies	"	153	13
my friend's heart let my poor				my mistress' eyes	"	153	14
heart bail	"	133	10	but I, my mistress' thrall	"	154	12
my heart be his guard	"	133	11	My spirits to attend	L C	.....	3
use rigour in my gaol	"	133	12	it was to gain my grace	"	.....	79
to be my comfort still	"	134	4	My woeful self	"	.....	143
debtor for my sake	"	134	11	and was my own fee-simple	"	.....	144
my unkind abuse	"	134	12	Threw my affections	"	.....	146
hide my will in thine	"	135	6	gave him all my flower	"	.....	147
And in my will	"	135	8	as some my equals did	"	.....	148

No—O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark <i>Son</i>	116	5	None—none of the mind	<i>L C</i>	.....	181
nor no man ever loved	"	116	Such looks as none could look	<i>P P</i>	4	4
have no leisure taken	"	120	None fairer, nor none fairer	"	7	6
No, I am that I am	"	121	I see that there is none	"	18	54
No, Time, thou shalt not	"	123	None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	20
No, it was builded far	"	124	None alive will pity me	"	21	28
No, let me be obsequious	"	125	Two distincts, division none	<i>P T</i>	.....	27
knows no art	"	125	Love hath reason, reason none	"	.....	47
beauty hath no name, no holy			Non-payment—Say, for	<i>V A</i>	.....	521
bower	"	127	Noon—May set at noon	<i>R L</i>	.....	784
no beauty lack	"	127	out-going in thy noon	<i>Son</i>	7	13
Enjoy'd no sooner	"	129	Noon-tide—his weary prick	<i>R L</i>	.....	781
and no sooner had	"	129	Nor—nor brag not of thy might	<i>V A</i>	.....	113
But no such roses	"	130	nor know not what we mean	"	.....	126
no fair acceptance shine	"	135	nor will not know it	"	.....	409
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers			neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor			
kill	"	135	see	"	.....	437
No news but health	"	140	nor hear, nor touch	"	.....	440
be rich no more	"	146	Bonnet nor veil henceforth	"	.....	1081
no more dying then	"	146	Nor sun nor wind	"	.....	1082
Which have no correspondence	"	148	But king nor peer to such	<i>R L</i>	.....	21
as all men's: no	"	148	Nor read the subtle-shining secre-			
No marvel then	"	148	cles	"	.....	101
stays no farther reason	"	151	nor fear'd no hooks	"	.....	108
No want of conscience	"	151	Nor could she moralize	"	.....	104
But found no cure	"	153	can neither fight nor fly	"	.....	230
and to no love beside	<i>L C</i>	.....	finds no excuse nor end	"	.....	238
which did no form receive	"	.....	Nor children's tears nor mothers'			
it is no fault of mine	<i>P P</i>	3	groans respecting	"	.....	431
conceit needs no defence	"	8	Nor aught obeys	"	.....	546
and yet no cause I have	"	10	Nor shall he smile at thee	"	.....	1065
no rubbing will refresh	"	13	Nor laugh with his companions	"	.....	1066
no cement can redress	"	13	Nor fold my fault	"	.....	1073
pipe can sound no deal	"	18	nor law nor limit knows	"	.....	1120
There is no heaven	"	19	loves no stops nor rests	"	.....	1124
Is no friend in misery	"	21	heat nor freezing cold	"	.....	1145
No man will supply thy want	"	21	Nor why her fair cheeks	"	.....	1225
Use his company no more	"	21	Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	.....	1510
and no space was seen	<i>P T</i>	.....	Nor ashy pale the fear that	"	.....	1512
Leaving no posterity	"	.....	Nor it, nor no remembrance	<i>Son</i>	5	12
Noble—with noble disposition	<i>R L</i>	.....	Nor can I fortune to brief minutes			
noble by the sway	<i>L C</i>	.....	tell	"	14	5
Which late her noble suit	"	.....	nor outward fair	"	16	11
Nobler—My nobler part	<i>Son</i>	151	Nor lose possession	"	18	10
Nobly—Thou nobly base	<i>R L</i>	.....	Nor shall Death brag	"	18	11
Noise—his ill-resounding noise	<i>V A</i>	.....	Nor draw no lines	"	19	10
No noise but owls' and wolves'	<i>R L</i>	.....	remove nor be removed	"	25	14
lesser noise than shallow fords	"	.....	Nor can thy shame	"	34	9
None—deep desire hath none	<i>V A</i>	.....	Nor thou with public kindness	"	36	11
But none is best	"	.....	poor, nor despised	"	37	9
If none of those	<i>R L</i>	.....	nor the gilded monuments	"	55	1
when none may spy him	"	.....	Nor Mars his sword nor war's			
and be nurse to none	"	.....	quick fire	"	55	7
But none where all distress	"	.....	Nor services to do	"	57	4
though none it ever cured	"	.....	Nor dare I chide	"	57	5
and they none of ours	"	.....	Nor think the bitterness	"	57	7
Thou single wilt prove none	<i>Son</i>	8	Nor dare I question	"	57	9
that thou none lovest	"	10	nor stone, nor earth, nor bound-			
O, none but unthrifths	"	13	less sea	"	65	1
But you like none, none you	"	53	Nor gates of steel	"	65	8
O, none, unless this miracle	"	65	nor me nor you	"	72	12
When yellow leaves, or none	"	73	neither he, nor his compeers	"	86	7
power to hurt and will do none	"	94	nor that affable familiar ghost	"	86	9
yet I none could see	"	99	Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the			
None else to me, nor I to none	"	112	sweet smell	"	98	5
yet none knows well	"	129	Nor did I wonder	"	98	9
Among a number one is reckon'd			Nor praise the deep vermilion	"	98	10
none	"	136	nor red nor white	"	99	10
to none was ever said	<i>L C</i>	.....	Nor my beloved	"	105	2

Nor—nor the prophetic soul	Sam	107	1	Not—not all she listeth	V A	584
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles	"	108	11	not like a pale-faced coward	"	589
Nor double penance	"	111	12	she had not suck'd	"	572
nor I to none alive	"	112	7	must not repel a lover	"	573
Nor his own vision	"	113	8	He will not manage her	"	588
nor no man ever loved	"	116	14	good queen, it will not be	"	607
Nor need I tallies	"	122	10	yet she is not loved	"	610
at the present nor the past	"	123	10	know'st not what it is	"	615
not in smiling pomp, nor falls	"	124	6	Not thy soft hands	"	633
it nor grows with heat nor drowns	"			Come not within	"	639
with showers	"	124	12	not to dissemble	"	641
Nor that full star	"	132	7	Didst thou not mark my face? was	"	
nor he will not be free	"	134	5	it not white	"	643
nor thou belied	"	140	13	Saw'st thou not signs	"	644
Nor are mine ears	"	141	5	Grew not faint, and fell I not	"	
Nor tender feeling	"	141	6	downright	"	645
Nor taste, nor smell	"	141	7	do not struggle, for thou shalt not	"	
nor my five senses can	"	141	9	rise	"	710
Nor youth all quit	L C	13		And not the least	"	745
nor loose nor tied in formal plat	"	29		not in dark obscurity	"	760
nor being desired yielded	"	149		And will not let	"	780
Nor gives it satisfaction	"	182		longs not to groan	"	785
ne'er invite, nor never woo	"	182		I hate not love	"	789
is nor true nor kind	"	186		Call it not love	"	793
vow, bond, nor space	"	264		Love surfeits not	"	803
neither sting, knot, nor confine	"	265		more dare not say	"	805
neither true nor trusty	P P	7	2	dare not stay the field	"	894
None fairer nor none false	"	7	6	she knows not whither	"	904
her meaning nor her pleasure	"	11	12	And not death's ebony dart	"	943
young nor yet unwe	"	19	6	Now Nature cares not	"	953
Neither two nor one	P T	40		Not to believe	"	986
Northern—As lagging fowls before				Death is not to blame	"	992
the northern blast	R L	1335		It was not she	"	993
Nose—He wrings her nose	V A	475		'Tis not my fault	"	1003
His nose being shadow'd	R L	1416		lives and must not die	"	1017
Nostril—His nostrils drink the air	V A	273		The grass stoops not	"	1028
small head and nostril wide	"	296		he could not die, he is not dead	"	1060
Not—And yet not cloy	"	19		you need not fear	"	1083
though not in lust	"	42		he would not fear him	"	1094
be not proud nor brag not	"	113		Who did not whet	"	1113
mine be not so fair	"	116		shall not match his woe	"	1140
why not lips on lips	"	120		It shall not fear	"	1154
our sport is not in sight	"	124		their loves shall not enjoy	"	1164
know not what we mean	"	126		shall not be one minute	"	1187
let not advantage slip	"	129		Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188
should not be wasted	"	130		and not be seen	"	1194
not gather'd in their prime	"	131		Collatine unwisely did not let	R L	10
I were not for thee	"	137		all could not satisfy	"	96
Thou canst not see	"	139		That what they have not	"	135
Not goes to sink	"	150		and lend it not	"	190
And were I not immortal	"	197		their father had not bin	"	210
and canst not feel	"	201		Will he not wake	"	219
had not brought forth thee	"	204		Will not my tongue	"	227
he will not in her arms	"	226		Or were he not	"	234
there he could not die	"	246		is not her own	"	241
he did not lack	"	259		Love thrives not	"	270
they know not whether	"	304		will not be dismay'd	"	273
they had not seen them	"	357		will not incline	"	292
dares not be so bold	"	401		Is not insured	"	321
'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor	"			could not stay him	"	323
will not know it	"	409		Slack'd, not suppress'd	"	425
and I will not owe it	"	411		She dares not look	"	458
it will not ope the gate	"	424		bequeath not to their lot	"	534
O, would thou hadst not	"	428		not their own infamy	"	539
Add that I could not see	"	440		not to foul desire	"	574
Would they not wish	"	447		'Reward not hospitality	"	575
Had not his clouded with	"	490		Mud not the fountain	"	577
Are they not quickly told	"	520		Mar not the thing	"	578
seek not to know me	"	525		do not then ensnare me	"	584

News —news from the warlike band <i>R L</i>	255	Night —what's done by night <i>R L</i>	1082
No news but health <i>Son</i> 140	8	weep like the dewy night "	1282
New-sprung —the new-sprung flower <i>VA</i>	1171	Assail'd by night "	1282
New-waxen —From lips pale <i>R L</i>	1663	burnt out in tedious nights "	1879
Next —Thou art the next of blood <i>VA</i>	1184	She looks for night "	1571
next vouchsafe t' afford <i>R L</i>	1305	this night I will inflict "	1630
next my heaven the best <i>Son</i> 110	13	in hideous night <i>Son</i> 12	2
And my next self " 133	6	change your day of youth to sul-	
Nibbler —the tender nibbler <i>P P</i> 4	11	lied night " 15	12
Nice —the painter was so nice <i>R L</i>	1412	hung in ghastly night " 27	11
And nice affections wavering <i>L C</i>	97	Makes black night beauteous " 27	12
Niggard —The niggard prodigal <i>R L</i>	79	by night my mind " 27	13
Then, beauteous niggard <i>Son</i> 4	5	is not eased by night " 28	3
Than niggard truth " 72	8	But day by night, and night by day " 28	4
Niggarding —makest waste in " 1	12	the swart-complexion'd night " 28	11
Nigh —that she is so nigh <i>VA</i>	341	And night doth nightly " 28	14
No flower was nigh " 1035		hid in death's dateless night " 30	6
that grazed his cattle nigh <i>L C</i>	67	When in dead night " 43	11
Night —so shall the day seem night <i>VA</i>	122	All days are nights " 43	13
From morn till night " 154		And nights bright days " 43	14
The night of sorrow " 481		to the weary night " 61	2
in water seen by night " 492		to age's steepy night " 63	5
The owl, night's herald " 531		by and by black night " 73	7
and bid good-night " 534		his compeers by night " 86	7
let me say "Good-night " 535		Give not a windy night " 90	7
'Good-night,' quoth she " 537		did hush the night " 102	10
this night I'll waste in sorrow " 583		the day or night " 113	11
The night is spent " 717		that our night of woe " 120	9
'In night,' quoth she " 720		Doth follow night " 145	11
'Now of this dark night " 727		as dark as night " 147	14
and her by night " 732		Good night, good rest <i>P P</i> 14	1
that burns by night " 755		She bade good-night " 14	2
by this black-faced night " 773		dark dreaming night " 15	8
merciless and pitchy night " 821		The night so pack'd, I post " 15	9
and outwore the night " 841		the night would post too soon " 15	13
to spend the night withal " 847		Peek night, peep day; good day,	
consort with ugly night " 1041		of night now borrow " 15	17
rock thee day and night " 1186		Short, night, to-night, and length	
For he the night before <i>R L</i>	15	thyself " 15	18
Till sable Night " 117		will calm ere night " 19	14
and wore out the night " 123		Nightingale —Save the alone <i>P P</i> 21	8
the dead of night " 162		Nightly —For with the linen <i>R L</i>	680
and misty night " 356		warble of her nightly sorrow " 1080	
resembling dew of night " 396		doth nightly make grief's strength <i>Son</i> 28	14
one in dead of night " 449		Which nightly gulls him " 86	10
to this night " 485		Night-owl —that this will catch <i>R L</i>	360
'this night I must " 512		Night-waking —foul cat "	554
in blind concealing night " 675		Night-wanderers —.... often are <i>VA</i>	825
Tarquin fares this night " 698		Night-wandering —.... weasels <i>R L</i>	307
through the dark night " 729		Nill —nill I construe whether <i>P P</i> 14	8
on the direful night " 741		Nimble —Relish your nimble notes <i>R L</i>	1126
'night's 'scapes doth open lay " 747		For nimble thought can jump <i>Son</i> 44	7
unseen secrecy of night " 763		those jacks that nimble leap " 128	5
'O comfort-killing Night " 764		Youth is nimble <i>P P</i> 12	6
vaporous and foggy Night " 771		Nimble —Nimble she fastens <i>VA</i>	38
make perpetual night " 784		Nine —Than those old nine <i>Son</i> 38	10
Were Tarquin Night, as he is but		No —But having no defects <i>VA</i>	138
Night's child " 785		and yet no footing seen " 148	
Through Night's black bosom " 788		'Fie, no more of love " 185	
'O Night, thou furnace " 799		but of no woman bred " 214	
cozesmate of ugly Night " 925		Thou art no man " 215	
sentinel the night " 942		No dog shall rouse thee " 240	
O, this dread night " 965		Taking no notice " 341	
this cursed crimeful night " 970		Therefore no marvel " 390	
Poor grooms are sightless night " 1013		they make no battery " 428	
and uncheerful Night " 1024		or I had no hearing " 428	
this false night's abuses " 1075		Had I no eyes " 433	
And solemn night " 1081		no more had seen " 504	
And therefore still in night " 1085		No fisher but the ungrown " 525	

Not —Not daring trust	<i>P P</i>	15	4	Notice —Taking no notice	<i>V A</i>	....	341
Yet not for me	"	15	16	Notorious —thou notorious bawd	<i>R L</i>	....	886
Alas, she could not help it	"	16	12	Nought —Alas, he nought esteems	<i>V A</i>	....	631
My flocks feed not	"	18	1	Beauty hath nought	"	....	638
My ewes breed not	"	18	2	nought at all respecting	"	....	911
My rams speed not	"	18	3	nought at all effecting	"	....	912
Plays not at all	"	18	30	call'd him all to nought	"	....	993
Clear wells spring not	"	18	37	For day hath nought to do	<i>R L</i>	....	1092
Sweet birds sing not	"	18	38	his mood with nought agrees	"	....	1095
Green plants bring not	"	18	39	presenteth nought but show	<i>Son</i>	15	3
Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8	Receiving nought by elements	"	44	13
you had not had it then	"	19	24	stay and think of nought	"	57	11
Spare not to spend	"	19	26	doth stand for nought	<i>P P</i>	19	42
be thou not slack	"	19	35	Nourish'd —that which it was . . . by	<i>Son</i>	73	12
shall not know	"	19	40	Novel —To me are nothing novel	"	123	3
Have you not heard it said	"	19	41	Now —stalled up, and even now	<i>V A</i>	....	39
She will not stick to round me	"	19	51	Now doth she stroke his cheek,			
they will not cheer thee	"	21	22	now doth he frown	"	....	45
come thou not near	<i>P T</i>	....	8	as I entreat thee now	"	....	97
Hearts, remote, yet not asunder	"	....	29	And now Adonis	"	....	181
the self was not the same	"	....	38	now she weeps, and now she fain	"	....	221
'Twas not their infirmity	"	....	60	And now her sobs	"	....	222
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	....	63	Now gazeth she on him, now on			
Notary —and notary of shame	<i>R L</i>	....	765	the ground	"	....	224
Note —To note the fighting conflict	<i>V A</i>	....	345	how doth she now for wits	"	....	249
begins a walling note	"	....	835	Now which way	"	....	253
shamed with the note	<i>R L</i>	....	208	now his woven girths	"	....	266
What did he note	"	....	415	now stand on end	"	....	272
Relish your nimble notes	"	....	1126	What cares he now	"	....	285
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i>	8	12	he now prepares	"	....	303
In thee a thousand errors note	"	141	2	now the happy season	"	....	327
sanctified, of holiest note	<i>L C</i>	....	233	now her cheek was pale	"	....	347
Noted —but mightily he noted	<i>R L</i>	....	414	Now was she just before him	"	....	349
invention in a noted weed	<i>Son</i>	76	6	gently now she takes him	"	....	361
More flowers I noted	"	99	14	now press'd with bearing	"	....	430
Noteth —poor Venus noteth	<i>V A</i>	....	1057	now is turn'd to day	"	....	481
Nothing —nothing else he sees	"	....	287	But now I lived	"	....	497
For nothing else	"	....	288	But now I died	"	....	498
nothing but my body's hane	"	....	372	Now let me say	"	....	535
prove nothing worth	"	....	418	Now quick desire	"	....	547
nothing but the very smell	"	....	441	He now obeys, and now no more			
nothing in him seem'd	<i>R L</i>	....	94	realsteth	"	....	563
nothing by augmenting it	"	....	154	now she can no more	"	....	577
nothing can affection's course con-				Now is she in the very lists	"	....	595
trol	"	....	500	And now his grief	"	....	701
the wound that nothing healeth	"	....	731	And now 'tis dark	"	....	719
Who nothing wants	"	....	1459	Now of this dark night	"	....	727
Nature's bequest gives nothing	<i>Son</i>	4	8	now it sleeps alone	"	....	786
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	13	now I will away	"	....	807
one thing to my purpose nothing	"	20	12	now she beats her heart	"	....	829
If there be nothing new	"	59	1	For now she knows	"	....	883
And nothing stands	"	60	12	now she will no further	"	....	905
And needy nothing	"	66	3	Now Nature cares not	"	....	953
Want nothing that the thoughts	"	69	2	now wind, now rain	"	....	965
can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4	For now reviving joy	"	....	977
to love things nothing worth	"	72	14	Now she unweaves	"	....	991
nothing thence but sweetness	"	93	12	Now she adds honours	"	....	994
Nothing, sweet boy	"	108	5	they have wept till now	"	....	1062
To leave for nothing	"	109	12	Whose tongue is music now	"	....	1077
For nothing this wide universe	"	109	13	now no more reflect	"	....	1130
To me are nothing novel, nothing				now thinks he	<i>R L</i>	....	78
strange	"	123	3	Now leaden slumber	"	....	124
are nothing like the sun	"	130	1	Such hazard now must	"	....	155
In nothing art thou black	"	131	13	now stole upon the time	"	....	162
For nothing hold me	"	136	11	Now serves the season	"	....	166
That nothing me, a something	"	136	12	And now this lustful lord	"	....	169
left'st me nothing	<i>P P</i>	10	8	That now he vows a league, and			
nothing of thee still	"	10	10	now invasion	"	....	287
That nothing could be used	"	16	10	Now is he come	"	....	337

No —O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark <i>Som</i>	116	5	None —none of the mind <i>LC</i>	....	181
nor no man ever loved	"	116	Such looks as none could look	<i>PP</i>	4 4
have no leisure taken	"	120	None fairer, nor none fairer	"	7 6
No, I am that I am	"	121	I see that there is none	"	18 54
No, Time, thou shalt not	"	123	None takes pity on thy pain	"	21 20
No, it was builded far	"	124	None alive will pity me	"	21 28
No, let me be obsequious	"	125	Two distincts, division none	<i>PT</i>	.... 27
knows no art	"	125	Love hath reason, reason none	"	.... 47
beauty hath no name, no holy			Non-payment —Say, for	<i>VA</i>	.... 521
bower	"	127	Noon —May set at noon	<i>RL</i>	.... 784
no beauty lack	"	127	out-going in thy noon	<i>Som</i>	7 13
Enjoy'd no sooner	"	129	Noon-tide —his weary prick	<i>RL</i>	.... 781
and no sooner had	"	129	Nor —nor brag not of thy might	<i>VA</i>	.... 113
But no such roses	"	130	nor know not what we mean	"	.... 126
No fair acceptance shine	"	135	nor will not know it	"	.... 409
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers			neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor		
kill	"	135	see	"	.... 437
No news but health	"	140	nor hear, nor touch	"	.... 440
be rich no more	"	148	Bonnet nor veil henceforth	"	.... 1081
no more dying then	"	148	Nor sun nor wind	"	.... 1082
Which have no correspondence	"	148	But king nor peer to such	<i>RL</i>	.... 21
as all men's: no	"	148	Nor read the subtle-shining secre-		
No marvel then	"	148	cies	"	.... 101
stays no farther reason	"	151	nor fear'd no hooks	"	.... 103
No want of conscience	"	151	Nor could she moralize	"	.... 104
But found no cure	"	153	can neither fight nor fly	"	.... 230
and to no love beside	<i>LC</i>	.... 77	finds no excuse nor end	"	.... 238
which did no form receive	"	.... 241	Nor children's tears nor mothers'		
It is no fault of mine	<i>PP</i>	3 12	groans respecting	"	.... 431
conceit needs no defence	"	8 8	Nor aught obeys	"	.... 546
and yet no cause I have	"	10 7	Nor shall he smile at thee	"	.... 1065
no rubbing will refresh	"	13 8	Nor laugh with his companions	"	.... 1066
no cement can redress	"	13 10	Nor fold my fault	"	.... 1073
pipe can sound no deal	"	18 27	nor law nor limit knows	"	.... 1120
There is no heaven	"	19 45	loves no stops nor rests	"	.... 1124
Is no friend in misery	"	21 32	heat nor freezing cold	"	.... 1145
No man will supply thy want	"	21 38	Nor why her fair cheeks	"	.... 1225
Use his company no more	"	21 50	Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	.... 1510
and no space was seen	<i>PT</i>	.... 30	Nor ashy pale the fear that	"	.... 1512
Leaving no posterity	"	.... 59	Nor fit, nor no remembrance	<i>Som</i>	5 12
Noble —with noble disposition	<i>RL</i>	.... 1695	Nor can I fortune to brief minutes		
noble by the sway	<i>LC</i>	.... 108	tell	"	14 5
Which late her noble suit	"	.... 234	nor outward fair	"	16 11
Nobler —My nobler part	<i>Som</i>	151 6	Nor lose possession	"	18 10
Nobly —Thou nobly base	<i>RL</i>	.... 660	Nor shall Death brag	"	18 11
Noise —his ill-resounding noise	<i>VA</i>	.... 919	Nor draw no lines	"	19 10
No noise but owls' and wolves'	<i>RL</i>	.... 165	remove nor be removed	"	25 14
lesser noise than shallow fords	"	.... 1329	Nor can thy shame	"	34 9
None —deep desire hath none	<i>VA</i>	.... 389	Nor thou with public kindness	"	36 11
But none is best	"	.... 971	poor, nor despised	"	37 9
If none of those	<i>RL</i>	.... 44	nor the gilded monuments	"	55 1
when none may spy him	"	.... 881	Nor Mars his sword nor war's		
and be nurse to none	"	.... 1162	quick fire	"	55 7
But none where all distress	"	.... 1446	Nor services to do	"	57 4
though none it ever cured	"	.... 1581	Nor dare I chide	"	57 5
and they none of ours	"	.... 1757	Nor think the bitterness	"	57 7
Thou single wilt prove none	<i>Som</i>	8 14	Nor dare I question	"	57 9
that thou none lovest	"	10 4	nor stone, nor earth, nor bound-		
O, none but unthriffs	"	13 13	less sea	"	65 1
But you like none, none you	"	53 14	Nor gates of steel	"	65 8
O, none, unless this miracle	"	63 13	nor me nor you	"	72 12
When yellow leaves, or none	"	73 2	neither he, nor his compeers	"	86 7
power to hurt and will do none	"	94 1	nor that affable familiar ghost	"	86 9
yet I none could see	"	99 14	Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the		
None else to me, nor I to none	"	112 7	sweet smell	"	98 5
yet none knows well	"	129 13	Nor did I wonder	"	98 9
Among a number one is reckon'd			Nor praise the deep vermillion	"	98 10
none	"	136 8	nor red nor white	"	99 10
to none was ever said	<i>LC</i>	.... 180	Nor my beloved	"	105 2

O—O modest wanton	R L	401	O—O, love's best habit	Son	138	11	
O, if no harder	"	593	O, call not me	"	139	1	
O, be remember'd	"	607	O, but with mine compare	"	142	3	
O, how are they wrapp'd	"	636	O me, what eyes	"	148	1	
O, that prone lust	"	684	O, how can love's eye	"	148	9	
O, deeper sin	"	701	O cunning Love	"	148	13	
'O comfort-killing Night	"	764	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149	1	
'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy	"	771	O, from what power	"	150	1	
'O Night, thou furnace	"	799	O, though love	"	150	11	
'O unseen shame	"	827	Cried, O false blood	L C	52		
O, unfelt sore	"	828	O appetite, from judgement	"	166		
O unlook'd-for evil	"	846	O, then, advance	"	225		
O Opportunity, thy guilt	"	876	But, O my sweet	"	239		
O, hear me then	"	930	O, pardon me	"	246		
O, this dread night	"	965	O, hear me tell	"	253		
O Time, thou tutor	"	995	O most potential love	"	264		
O no, that cannot be	"	1049	O, how the channel	"	285		
'O, that is gone	"	1051	O father, what a hell	"	288		
she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes	"	1088	O cleft effect	"	298		
O, let it not be hild	"	1257	O, that infected moisture	"	323		
'O, peace quoth Lucrece	"	1284	O, that false fire	"	324		
Ulysses, O, what art	"	1394	O, that forced thunder	"	325		
O, teach me how to make	"	1653	O, that sad breath	"	326		
O, speak, quoth she	"	1700	O, all that borrow'd motion	"	327		
O, from thy cheeks	"	1762	O, love's best habit	P P	1	11	
O Time, cease thou thy course	"	1765	O never faith could hold	"	5	2	
She's mine! O, mine she is	"	1795	O do not love that wrong	"	5	13	
'O, quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	"	1800	O Jove, quoth she	"	6	14	
O, change thy thought	Son	10	9	O yes, dear friend	"	10	11
O, that you were	"	13	1	O, my love, my love	"	12	10
O, none but unthrifths	"	13	13	O, sweet shepherd, hie thee	"	12	11
O, carve not with thy hours	"	19	9	O frowning Fortune	"	18	15
O, let me, true in love	"	21	9	O cruel speeding	"	18	25
O, therefore, love	"	22	9	Oak—To dry the old oak's sap	R L	950	
O, let my books	"	23	9	those thoughts to me like oaks	P P	5	4
O, learn to read	"	23	13	Oath—And him by oath	R L	410	
O, then vouchsafe	"	32	9	and sweet friendship's oath	"	569	
O, give thyself	"	38	5	the vestal violate her oath	"	883	
O, how thy worth	"	39	1	with an infringed oath	"	1061	
O absence, what a torment	"	39	9	Knights, by their oaths	"	1694	
O, what excuse	"	51	5	why of two oaths' breach	Son	152	5
O, how much more	"	54	1	For all my vows are oaths	"	152	7
O, let me suffer	"	58	5	For I have sworn deep oaths	"	152	9
O, that record	"	59	5	Oaths of thy love	"	152	10
O, sure I am	"	59	13	to that strong-bonded oath	L C	279	
O, no! thy love	"	61	9	To break an oath	P P	8	14
O, how shall summer's	"	65	5	her oaths of true love	"	7	8
O fearful meditation	"	65	9	Her faith, her oaths, her tears	"	7	12
O, none, unless this	"	65	13	Obdurate—Art thou obdurate	V A	199	
O, him she stores	"	67	13	Obdurate vassals fell exploits	R L	429	
O, if, I say	"	71	9	Obedience—Whose swift obedience	"	1215	
O, lest the world	"	72	1	Obey—but never to obey	V A	61	
O, lest your true love	"	72	9	conquerors, his lips obey	"	549	
O, know, sweet love	"	76	9	He now obeys	"	563	
O, how I faint	"	80	1	Nor aught obeys	R L	546	
O, what a happy title	"	92	11	and made their wills obey	L C	133	
O, in what sweets	"	95	4	your minister, for you obeys	"	229	
O, what a mansion	"	95	9	To whose sound chaste wings obey	P T	4	
O truant Muse	"	101	1	Obed—his stronger strength	V A	111	
O, blame me not	"	103	5	Object—her object will away	"	255	
O, never say that I	"	109	1	Fold in the object	"	822	
O, for my sake	"	111	1	Make me not object to the tell-tale			
O, 'tis the first	"	114	9	day	R L	806	
O, no! It is an ever-fixed	"	116	5	No object but her passion's strength	"	1103	
O benefit of ill	"	119	9	thousand lamentable objects	"	1373	
O, that our night	"	120	9	Gilding the object	Son	20	6
O thou, my lovely boy	"	126	1	Of his quick objects	"	113	7
O thou minion of her pleasure	"	126	9	As fast as objects	"	114	8
O, let it then as well	"	132	10	The goodly objects	L C	137	

Object —With objects manifold	<i>L C</i>	216	O'erstraw'd —and the top	<i>VA</i>	1143
Oblation —And take thou my	<i>Son</i> 125	10	O'erstay —But sad mortality o'er-		
must your oblations be	<i>L C</i>	223	sways their power	<i>Son</i> 65	2
Oblivion —Planting oblivion, beat-			O'ertake —o'ertake me in my way	" 34	8
ing reason back	<i>VA</i>	537	O'erwhelming —.... his fair sight	<i>VA</i>	183
To feed oblivion	<i>R L</i>	947	O'erworm —...., despiſed, rheumatic	"	135
Till each to razed oblivion	<i>Son</i> 122	7	is so much o'erworm	"	866
Oblivious —'Gainst death and all-			crush'd and o'erworm	<i>Son</i> 63	2
oblivious enmity	" 55	9	Of —leave of the weeping morn	<i>VA</i>	2
Obloquy —the author of their	<i>R L</i>	523	of pith and livelihoood	"	26
Obscure —brakes obscure and rough	<i>VA</i>	237	coals of glowing fire	"	35
obscures her silver shine	"	728	burning of his cheeks	" ..	50
Obscurely —evils that sleep	<i>R L</i>	1250	moisture, air of grace	"	64
Obscurity —not in dark obscurity	<i>VA</i>	760	gardens full of flowers	"	65
Obscure —a holy and tear	<i>Son</i> 31	5	direful god of war	"	98
obsequious in thy heart	" 125	9	brag not of thy might	"	113
Obsequy —Keep the so strict	<i>P T</i>	12	the god of fight	"	114
Observance —Such sweet observance	<i>R L</i>	1385	those fair lips of thine	"	115
Observed —observed as they flew	<i>L C</i>	60	Make use of time	"	129
Obtain —Yet ever to obtain	<i>R L</i>	129	all compact of fire	"	149
to obtain his lust	"	156	be of thyself rejected	"	159
Obtained —his suit may be obtained	"	898	By law of nature	"	171
Obtaining —dangers of his will's	"	128	so in spite of death	"	173
Occasion —on what occasion	"	1270	'Fie, no more of love	"	185
And every light occasion	<i>L C</i>	86	heat of this descending	"	190
Ocean —Or in the ocean drench'd	<i>VA</i>	494	a shadow for thee of my hairs	"	191
like a troubled ocean	<i>R L</i>	589	how want of love	"	202
to stain the ocean of thy blood	"	655	but of no woman bred	"	214
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	of a man's complexion	"	215
Let this sad interim like the ocean			circuit of this ivory pale	" ..	230
be	<i>Son</i> 56	9	Poor queen of love	"	251
I have seen the hungry ocean	" 64	5	Of the fair breeder	"	282
wide as the ocean is	" 80	5	stirring of a feather	"	302
I pour your ocean	<i>L C</i>	256	breeder, full of fear	"	320
Odd —they such odd action yield	<i>R L</i>	1433	Jealous of catching	"	321
Odour —For that sweet odour	<i>Son</i> 54	4	aidance of the tongue	"	330
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest			So of concealed sorrow	"	333
odours made	" 54	12	conflict of her hue	"	345
But why thy odour matcheth not	" 69	13	what a war of looks	"	355
In odour and in hue	" 98	6	prison'd in a gaol of snow	"	362
O'er —o'er the downs	<i>VA</i>	677	the engine of her thoughts	"	367
stain that o'er with silver white	<i>R L</i>	56	approach of sweet desire	"	386
rudely o'er his arm	"	170	And learn of him	"	404
lion fawneth o'er his prey	"	421	Say, that the sense of feeling	"	439
So o'er this sleeping soul	"	423	the stillitory of thy face	"	443
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	feeder of the other four	"	446
First hovering o'er the paper	"	1297	deadly bullet of a gun	"	461
with this gives o'er	"	1567	wounding of a frown	"	465
and busy winds give o'er	"	1790	The night of sorrow	"	481
all silver'd o'er with white	<i>Son</i> 12	4	that hard heart of thine	"	500
from woe to woe tell o'er	" 30	10	this poor heart of mine	"	502
o'er dull and speechless tribes	" 107	12	for fear of slips	"	515
say o'er the very same	" 108	6	The honey fee of parting	"	538
I was certain o'er incertainty	" 115	11	the sweetness of the spoil	"	553
O'er whom thy fingers walk	" 128	11	Things out of hope	"	567
I strong o'er them, and you o'er			with certain of his friends	"	588
me being strong	<i>L C</i>	257	the very lists of love	"	595
O'ercharged —.... with burthen	<i>Son</i> 23	8	Of bristly pikes	"	620
O'erflow —the bounding bank o'er-			As fearful of him, part	"	630
flows	<i>R L</i>	1119	that face of thine	"	631
O'ergreen —So you my bad	<i>Son</i> 112	4	counsel of their friends	"	640
O'ergrown —As corn by weeds	<i>R L</i>	281	signs of fear lurk	"	644
O'erlook —mayst without attaint			of an angry-chafing boar	"	662
o'erlook	<i>Son</i> 82	2	The thought of it	"	669
O'er-press'd —my defence	" 139	8	among a flock of sheep	"	685
O'er-read —Which eyes not yet cre-			with a herd of deer	"	689
ated shall o'er-read	" 81	10	the hutting of the boar	"	711
O'ersnow'd —Beauty o'ersnow'd and			'Why, what of that	"	717
bareness	" 5	8	expected of my friends	"	718

Of—desire sees best of all	V A	720	Of—Of that rich jewel	R L	24
rob thee of a kiss	"	723	boast of Lucrece' sovereignty	"	36
Now of this dark night	"	727	issue of a king	"	37
condemn'd of treason	"	729	envy of so rich a thing	"	39
workmanship of nature	"	734	if none of those	"	44
Of mad mischances	"	738	Which of them both	"	53
heating of the blood	"	742	Of either's colour	"	66
not the least of all	"	745	The sovereignty of either	"	69
despite of fruitless chastity	"	751	war of lilies and of roses	"	71
of daughters and of sons	"	754	wonder of still-gazing eyes	"	84
by the rights of time	"	759	in plaits of majesty	"	93
reaves his son of life	"	766	wonder of his eye	"	95
closure of my breast	"	782	margents of such looks	"	102
to be barr'd of rest	"	784	fields of fruitful Italy	"	107
Lust full of forged lies	"	804	wreaths of victory	"	110
full of shame, my heart of teen	"	808	purpose of his coming hither	"	113
Of those fair arms	"	812	show of stormy, blustering weather	"	115
discovery of her way	"	828	mother of dread and fear	"	117
repetition of her moans	"	831	As one of which	"	127
the choir of echoes	"	840	dangers of his will's obtaining	"	128
humor of fantastic wits	"	850	the profit of excess	"	138
lark, weary of rest	"	853	The aim of all	"	141
patron of all light	"	860	The death of all	"	147
no tidings of her love	"	867	Of that we have	"	152
yelping of the hounds	"	881	want of wit	"	153
proceedings of a drunken brain	"	910	the dead of night	"	162
Full of respects	"	911	sparks of fire do fly	"	177
licking of his wound	"	915	dangers of his loathsome enterprise	"	184
Hateful divorce of love	"	932	armour of still-slaughter'd lust	"	188
as one full of despair	"	955	a froth of fleeting joy	"	212
channel of her bosom dropp'd	"	958	dream of my intent	"	218
This sound of hope	"	976	quittal of such strife	"	236
face of the sluttish ground	"	983	Full of foul hope and full of fond		
both of them extremes	"	987	mistrust	"	284
clepes him king of graves	"	995	crannies of the place	"	310
of all mortal things	"	996	smoke of it into his face	"	312
I felt a kind of fear	"	998	things of trial	"	326
author of thy slander	"	1006	income of each precious thing	"	334
Tells him of trophies	"	1013	heaven of his thought	"	338
To be of such a weak	"	1016	In the midst of his unfruitful prayer	"	344
overthrow of mortal kind	"	1018	The eye of heaven	"	356
thou art so full of fear	"	1021	mercy of his mortal sting	"	364
stars ashamed of day	"	1032	period of their ill	"	380
cabins of her head	"	1038	cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss	"	387
disposing of her troubled brain	"	1040	admired of lewd, unhallow'd eyes	"	392
drops of hot desire	"	1074	dew of night	"	396
Of things long since	"	1078	in the map of death	"	402
to rob him of his fair	"	1086	A pair of maiden worlds	"	407
pity of his tender years	"	1091	Save of their lord	"	409
robb'd of his effect	"	1132	His rage of lust	"	424
' Wonder of time	"	1133	proud of such a dignity	"	437
false and full of fraud	"	1141	heart of all her land	"	439
and too full of riot	"	1147	Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440
Is no cause of fear	"	1153	confusion of their cries	"	445
It shall be cause of war	"	1159	dead of night	"	449
of a more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178	reason of this rash alarm	"	473
art the next of blood	"	1184	fury of his speed	"	501
Thus weary of the world	"	1189	worthless slave of thine	"	515
wings of false desire	R L	2	mark of every open eye	"	520
Of Collatine's fair love	"	7	author of their obloquy	"	523
that name of 'chaste	"	8	picture of true piety	"	542
sky of his delight	"	12	wrinkles of his face	"	562
treasure of his happy state	"	16	all the form of both	"	572
possession of his beauteous mate	"	18	for fear of this	"	614
but of a few	"	22	lectures of such shame	"	618
splendour of the sun	"	25	the ocean of thy blood	"	655
from a world of harm	"	28	Instead of love's coy touch	"	668
doth of itself persuade	"	29	bed of some rascal groom	"	671
The eyes of men	"	30	breeds months of pain	"	690

Not—Not daring trust	<i>P P</i>	15	4	Notice—Taking no notice	<i>V A</i>	....	341
Yet not for me	"	15	16	Notorious—thou notorious bawd	<i>R L</i>	....	886
Alas, she could not help it	"	16	12	Nought—Alas, he nought esteems	<i>V A</i>	....	631
My flocks feed not	"	18	1	Beauty hath nought	"	....	638
My ewes breed not	"	18	2	nought at all respecting	"	....	911
My rams speed not	"	18	3	nought at all effecting	"	....	912
Plays not at all	"	18	80	call'd him all to nought	"	....	993
Clear wells spring not	"	18	37	For day hath nought to do	<i>R L</i>	....	1092
Sweet birds sing not	"	18	38	his mood with nought agrees	"	....	1085
Green plants bring not	"	18	39	presenteth nought but show	<i>Son</i>	15	3
Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8	Receiving nought by elements	"	44	13
you had not had it then	"	19	24	stay and think of nought	"	57	11
Spare not to spend	"	19	26	doth stand for nought	<i>P P</i>	19	42
be thou not slack	"	19	35	Nourish'd—that which it was . . . by <i>Son</i>		73	12
shall not know	"	19	40	Novel—To me are nothing novel	"	123	3
Have you not heard it said	"	19	41	Now—stalled up, and even now	<i>V A</i>	....	39
She will not stick to round me	"	19	51	Now doth she stroke his cheek,			
they will not cheer thee	"	21	22	now doth he frown	"	....	45
come thou not near	<i>P T</i>	....	8	as I entreat thee now	"	....	97
Hearts, remote, yet not asunder	"	....	29	And now Adonis	"	....	181
the self was not the same	"	....	38	now she weeps, and now she fain	"	....	221
'Twas not their infirmity	"	....	60	And now her sobs	"	....	222
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	....	63	Now gazeth she on him, now on			
Notary—and notary of shame	<i>R L</i>	....	765	the ground	"	....	224
Note—To note the fighting conflict	<i>V A</i>	....	245	how doth she now for wits	"	....	249
begins a wailing note	"	....	835	Now which way	"	....	253
shamed with the note	<i>R L</i>	....	208	now his woven girths	"	....	266
What did he note	"	....	415	now stand on end	"	....	272
Relish your nimble notes	"	....	1126	What cares he now	"	....	285
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i>	8	12	he now prepares	"	....	303
in thee a thousand errors note	"	141	2	now the happy season	"	....	327
sanctified, of holiest note	<i>L C</i>	....	233	now her cheek was pale	"	....	347
Noted—but mightily he noted	<i>R L</i>	....	414	Now was she just before him	"	....	349
Invention in a noted weed	<i>Son</i>	76	6	gently now she takes him	"	....	361
More flowers I noted	"	99	14	now press'd with bearing	"	....	430
Noteth—poor Venus noteth	<i>V A</i>	....	1057	now is turn'd to day	"	....	481
Nothing—nothing else he sees	"	....	287	But now I lived	"	....	497
For nothing else	"	....	288	But now I died	"	....	498
nothing but my body's bane	"	....	372	Now let me say	"	....	535
prove nothing worth	"	....	418	Now quick desire	"	....	547
nothing but the very smell	"	....	441	He now obeys, and now no more			
nothing in him seem'd	<i>R L</i>	....	94	resisteth	"	....	563
nothing by augmenting it	"	....	154	now she can no more	"	....	577
nothing can affection's course con-				Now is she in the very lists	"	....	585
trol	"	....	500	And now his grief	"	....	701
the wound that nothing healeth	"	....	731	And now 'tis dark	"	....	719
Who nothing wants	"	....	1459	Now of this dark night	"	....	727
Nature's bequest gives nothing	<i>Son</i>	4	3	now it sleeps alone	"	....	786
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	13	now I will away	"	....	807
one thing to my purpose nothing	"	20	12	now she beats her heart	"	....	829
If there be nothing new	"	59	1	For now she knows	"	....	883
And nothing stands	"	60	12	now she will no further	"	....	905
And needy nothing	"	66	3	Now Nature cares not	"	....	953
Want nothing that the thoughts	"	69	2	now wind, now rain	"	....	965
can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4	For now reviving joy	"	....	977
to love things nothing worth	"	72	14	Now she unweaves	"	....	991
nothing thence but sweetness	"	93	12	Now she adds honours	"	....	994
Nothing, sweet boy	"	108	5	they have wept till now	"	....	1062
To leave for nothing	"	109	12	Whose tongue is music now	"	....	1077
For nothing this wide universe	"	109	13	now no more reflect	"	....	1130
To me are nothing novel, nothing				now thinks he	<i>R L</i>	....	78
strange	"	123	3	Now leaden slumber	"	....	124
are nothing like the sun	"	130	1	Such hazard now must	"	....	155
In nothing art thou black	"	131	13	now stole upon the time	"	....	162
For nothing hold me	"	136	11	Now serves the season	"	....	166
That nothing me, a something	"	136	12	And now this lustful lord	"	....	169
left 'st me nothing	<i>P P</i>	10	8	That now he vows a league, and			
nothing of thee still	"	10	10	now invasion	"	....	287
That nothing could be used	"	16	10	Now is he come	"	....	337

Of—the current of her sorrow	<i>R L</i>	1569	Of—master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i>	20	2
feeling of her own grief	"	1578	me of thee defeated	"	20	11
surmise of others' detriment	"	1579	couplement of proud compare	"	21	5
shows of discontent	"	1580	that like of hearsay well	"	21	13
one word of woe	"	1605	youth and thou are of one date	"	22	2
dirge of her certain ending	"	1612	raiment of my heart	"	22	6
the interest of thy bed	"	1619	be of thyself so wary	"	22	9
dead of dark midnight	"	1625	So I, for fear of trust	"	23	5
groom of thine	"	1632	ceremony of love's rite	"	23	6
act of lust	"	1636	burthen of mine own love's might	"	23	8
death of Lucrece	"	1645	presagers of my speaking breast	"	23	10
hopeless merchant of this loss	"	1660	in table of my heart	"	24	2
woe of his, poor she attendeth	"	1674	Of public honour	"	25	2
one pair of weeping eyes	"	1680	fortune of such triumphs bars	"	25	3
this wrong of mine	"	1691	book of honour based quite	"	25	11
quality of my offence	"	1702	Lord of my love	"	26	1
Of hard misfortune	"	1713	good conceit of thine	"	26	7
Of that polluted prison	"	1726	worthy of thy sweet respect	"	26	12
Some of her blood	"	1742	the benefit of rest	"	26	2
Of that black blood	"	1745	at break of day arising	"	29	11
they none of ours	"	1757	sessions of sweet silent thought	"	30	1
the beauty of my glass	"	1763	remembrance of things past	"	30	2
conquest of the stronger	"	1767	the lack of many a thing	"	30	3
vexation of his inward soul	"	1779	expense of many a vanish'd sight	"	30	8
lord of Rome	"	1818	account of fore-bemoaned moan	"	30	11
dew of lamentations	"	1829	As interest of the dead	"	31	7
death of this true wife	"	1841	trophies of my lovers gone	"	31	10
of small worth held	<i>Son</i>	2	parts of me to thee did give	"	31	11
treasure of thy lusty days	"	2	That due of many	"	31	12
'This fair child of mine	"	2	hast all the all of me	"	31	14
tillage of thy husbandry	"	3	lines of thy deceased lover	"	32	4
Of his self-love	"	3	bettering of the time	"	32	5
Apri of her prime	"	3	height of happier men	"	32	8
windows of thine age shalt see	"	3	ranks of better equipage	"	32	12
Despite of wrinkles	"	3	Suns of the world may stain	"	33	14
So great a sum of sums	"	4	of such a salve can speak	"	34	7
Thou of thyself thy sweet self	"		do deeds of youth	"	37	2
dost deceive	"	4	comfort of thy worth and truth	"	37	4
pent in walls of glass	"	5	Or any of these all	"	37	6
If ten of thine ten times	"	6	by a part of all thy glory live	"	37	12
concord of well-tuned sounds	"	8	the better part of me	"	39	2
form of thee hast left behind	"	9	lose name of single one	"	39	6
thou art beloved of many	"	10	with thoughts of love	"	39	11
for love of me	"	10	taste of what thyself refuseth	"	40	8
In one of thine	"	11	is of my walling chief	"	42	3
see barren of leaves	"	12	substance of my flesh were thought	"	44	1
Then of thy beauty do I question	"		despite of space	"	44	3
make	"	12	large lengths of miles	"	44	10
among the wastes of time must go	"	12	so much of earth	"	44	11
gusts of winter's day	"	13	badges of either's woe	"	44	14
rage of death's eternal cold	"	13	embassy of love to thee	"	45	6
to tell of good or evil luck	"	14	being made of four	"	45	7
Of plagues, of dearths	"	14	Of thy fair health	"	45	12
Or else of thee this I prognosticate	"	14	conquest of thy sight	"	46	2
wear their brave state out of	"		freedom of that right	"	46	4
memory	"	15	A quest of thoughts	"	46	10
conceit of this inconstant stay	"	15	inward love of heart	"	46	14
day of youth to sullied night	"	15	thoughts of love doth share a part	"	47	8
Time for love of you	"	15	From hands of falsehood, in sure	"		
the top of happy hours	"	16	wards of trust	"	48	4
So should the lines of life	"	16	Thou, best of dearest	"	48	7
yourself in eyes of men	"	16	prey of every vulgar thief	"	48	8
the beauty of your eyes	"	17	closure of my breast	"	48	11
old men of less truth	"	17	reasons find of settled gravity	"	49	8
metre of an antique song	"	17	knowledge of mine own desert	"	49	10
some child of yours alive	"	17	the strength of laws	"	49	13
the darling buds of May	"	18	Of my dull bearer	"	51	2
the eye of heaven shines	"	18	of posting is no need	"	51	4
possession of that fair	"	18	desire, of perfect'st love being made	"	51	10

O—O modest wanton	<i>R L</i>	401	O—O, love's best habit	<i>Son</i> 138	11
O, if no harder	"	593	O, call not me	"	130 1
O, be remember'd	"	607	O, but with mine compare	"	142 3
O, how are they wrapp'd	"	636	O me, what eyes	"	148 1
O, that prone lust	"	684	O, how can love's eye	"	148 9
O, deeper sin	"	701	O cunning Love	"	148 13
'O comfort-killing Night	"	764	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149 1
'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy	"	771	O, from what power	"	150 1
'O Night, thou furnace	"	799	O, though I love	"	150 11
'O unseen shame	"	827	Cried, 'O false blood	<i>L C</i>	82
O, unfelt sore	"	828	O appetite, from judgement	"	166
O unlook'd-for evil	"	846	O, then, advance	"	226
O Opportunity, thy guilt	"	876	But, O my sweet	"	230
O, hear me then	"	930	O, pardon me	"	246
O, this dread night	"	965	O, hear me tell	"	253
'O Time, thou tutor	"	995	O most potential love	"	264
O no, that cannot be	"	1049	O, how the channel	"	285
'O, that is gone	"	1051	O father, what a hell	"	288
she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes	"	1088	O cleft effect	"	298
O, let it not be hild	"	1257	O, that infected moisture	"	322
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1284	O, that false fire	"	324
Ulysses, O, what art	"	1394	O, that forced thunder	"	325
'O, teach me how to make	"	1653	O, that sad breath	"	326
'O, speak,' quoth she	"	1700	O, all that borrow'd motion	"	327
O, from thy cheeks	"	1762	O, love's best habit	<i>P P</i> 1	11
O Time, cease thou thy course	"	1785	O never faith could hold	"	5 2
'She's mine,' 'O, mine she is	"	1795	O do not love that wrong	"	5 13
'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	"	1800	'O Jove,' quoth she	"	6 14
O, change thy thought	<i>Son</i> 10	9	O yes, dear friend	"	10 11
O, that you were	"	13 1	O, my love, my love	"	12 10
O, none but unthrifths	"	13 13	O, sweet shepherd, hie thee	"	12 11
O, carve not with thy hours	"	19 9	O frowning Fortune	"	18 15
O, let me, true in love	"	21 9	O cruel speeding	"	18 25
O, therefore, love	"	22 9	Oak—To dry the old oak's sap	<i>R L</i>	360
O, let my books	"	23 9	those thoughts to me like oaks	<i>P P</i> 5	4
O, learn to read	"	23 13	Oath—And him by oath	<i>R L</i>	410
O, then vouchsafe	"	32 9	and sweet friendship's oath	"	500
O, give thyself	"	38 5	the vestal violate her oath	"	883
O, how thy worth	"	39 1	with an infringed oath	"	1061
O absence, what a torment	"	39 9	Knights, by their oaths	"	1604
O, what excuse	"	51 5	why of two oaths' breach	<i>Son</i> 152	5
O, how much more	"	54 1	For all my vows are oaths	"	152 7
O, let me suffer	"	58 5	For I have sworn deep oaths	"	152 9
O, that record	"	59 5	Oaths of thy love	"	152 10
O, sure I am	"	59 13	to that strong-bonded oath	<i>L C</i>	279
O, no! thy love	"	61 9	To break an oath	<i>P P</i> 3	14
O, how shall summer's	"	65 5	her oaths of true love	"	7 8
O fearful meditation	"	65 9	Her faith, her oaths, her tears	"	7 12
O, none, unless this	"	65 13	Obdurate—Art thou obdurate	<i>V A</i>	190
O, him she stores	"	67 13	Obdurate vassals fell exploits	<i>R L</i>	429
O, if, I say	"	71 9	Obedience—Whose swift obedience	"	1215
O, lest the world	"	72 1	Obey—but never to obey	<i>V A</i>	61
O, lest your true love	"	72 9	conquerors, his lips obey	"	549
O, know, sweet love	"	76 9	He now obeys	"	563
O, how I faint	"	80 1	Nor aught obeys	<i>R L</i>	546
O, what a happy title	"	92 11	and made their wills obey	<i>L C</i>	133
O, in what sweets	"	95 4	your minister, for you obeys	"	229
O, what a mansion	"	95 9	To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>P T</i>	4
O truant Muse	"	101 1	Obeys—his stronger strength	<i>V A</i>	111
O, blame me not	"	103 5	Object—her object will away	"	265
O, never say that I	"	109 1	Fold in the object	"	827
O, for my sake	"	111 1	Make me not object to the tell-tale		
O, 'tis the first	"	114 9	day	<i>R L</i>	80
O, no! it is an ever-fixed	"	116 5	No object but her passion's strength	"	110
O benefit of ill	"	119 9	thousand lamentable objects	"	13
O, that our night	"	120 9	Gilding the object	<i>Son</i> 20	
O thou, my lovely boy	"	126 1	Of his quick objects	"	113
O thou minion of her pleasure	"	126 9	As fast as objects	"	114
O, let it then as well	"	132 10	The goodly objects	<i>L C</i>	

Object —With objects manifold	<i>L C</i>	216	O'erstraw'd —and the top	<i>VA</i>	1143
Oblation —And take thou my	<i>Son</i> 125	10	O'eraway —But sad mortality o'er-		
must your oblations be	<i>L C</i>	223	sways their power	<i>Son</i> 65	2
Oblivion —Planting oblivion, beat-			O'ertake —o'ertake me in my way	" 34	3
ing reason back	<i>VA</i>	567	O'erwhelming —.... his fair sight	<i>VA</i>	183
To feed oblivion	<i>EL</i>	947	O'erworm —...., despised, rheumatic	"	135
Till each to rased oblivion	<i>Son</i> 122	7	is so much o'erworm	"	866
Oblivious —Gainst death and all-			crush'd and o'erworm	<i>Son</i> 63	2
oblivious enmity	" 55	9	Of —leave of the weeping morn	<i>VA</i>	2
Obloquy —the author of their	<i>RL</i>	523	of plith and livelihood	"	28
Obscure —brakes obscure and rough	<i>VA</i>	237	coals of glowing fire	"	35
obscures her silver shine	"	728	burning of his cheeks	" ..	50
Obscurely —evils that sleep	<i>RL</i>	1250	moisture, air of grace	"	64
Obscurity —not in dark obscurity	<i>VA</i>	760	gardens full of flowers	"	65
Obscquious —a holy and tear	<i>Son</i> 31	5	direful god of war	"	98
obsequious in thy heart	" 125	9	brag not of thy might	"	113
Obsequy —Keep the so strict	<i>PT</i>	12	the god of fight	"	114
Observance —Such sweet observance	<i>RL</i>	1385	those fair lips of thine	"	115
Observed —observed as they flew	<i>LC</i>	60	Make use of time	"	129
Obtain —Yet ever to obtain	<i>RL</i>	129	all compact of fire	"	149
to obtain his lust	"	156	be of thyself rejected	"	159
Obtained —his suit may be obtained	"	898	By law of nature	"	171
Obtaining —dangers of his will's	"	128	so in spite of death	"	173
Occasion —on what occasion	"	1270	'Fie, no more of love	"	185
And every light occasion	<i>LC</i>	86	heat of this descending	"	190
Ocean —Or in the ocean drench'd	<i>VA</i>	494	a shadow for thee of my hairs	"	191
like a troubled ocean	<i>RL</i>	589	how want of love	"	202
to stain the ocean of thy blood	"	655	but of no woman bred	"	214
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	of a man's complexion	"	215
Let this sad interim like the ocean			circuit of this ivory pale	" ..	230
be	<i>Son</i> 56	9	Poor queen of love	"	251
I have seen the hungry ocean	" 64	5	Of the fair breeder	"	282
wide as the ocean is	" 80	5	stirring of a feather	"	302
I pour your ocean	<i>LC</i>	256	breeder, full of fear	"	320
Odd —they such odd action yield	<i>RL</i>	1433	Jealous of catching	"	321
Odour —For that sweet odour	<i>Son</i> 54	4	aidance of the tongue	"	330
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest			So of concealed sorrow	"	333
odours made	" 54	12	conflict of her hue	"	345
But why thy odour matcheth not	" 69	13	what a war of looks	"	355
in odour and in hue	" 98	6	prison'd in a gail of snow	"	362
O'er —o'er the downs	<i>VA</i>	677	the engine of her thoughts	"	367
stain that o'er with silver white	<i>RL</i>	56	approach of sweet desire	"	386
rudely o'er his arm	"	170	And learn of him	"	404
lion fawneth o'er his prey	"	421	Say, that the sense of feeling	"	439
So o'er this sleeping soul	"	423	the stillitory of thy face	"	443
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	feeder of the other four	"	446
First hovering o'er the paper	"	1297	deadly bullet of a gun	"	461
with this gives o'er	"	1567	wounding of a frown	"	465
and busy winds give o'er	"	1790	The night of sorrow	"	481
all silver'd o'er with white	<i>Son</i> 12	4	that hard heart of thine	"	500
from woe to woe tell o'er	" 30	10	this poor heart of mine	"	502
o'er dull and speechless tribes	" 107	12	for fear of slips	"	515
say o'er the very same	" 108	6	The honey fee of parting	"	538
I was certain o'er incertainty	" 115	11	the sweetness of the spoil	"	553
O'er whom thy fingers walk	" 128	11	Things out of hope	"	567
I strong o'er them, and you o'er			with certain of his friends	"	588
me being strong	<i>LC</i>	257	the very lists of love	"	595
O'ercharged —.... with burthen	<i>Son</i> 23	8	Of bristly pikes	"	620
O'erflow —the bounding bank o'er-			As fearful of him, part	"	630
flows	<i>RL</i>	1119	that face of thine	"	631
O'ergreen —So you my bad	<i>Son</i> 112	4	counsel of their friends	"	640
O'ergrown —As corn by weeds	<i>RL</i>	281	signs of fear lurk	"	644
O'erlook —mayst without attain't			of an angry-chaffing boar	"	662
o'erlook	<i>Son</i> 82	2	The thought of it	"	669
O'er-press'd —my defence	" 139	8	among a flock of sheep	"	685
O'er-read —Which eyes not yet cre-			with a herd of deer	"	689
ated shall o'er-read	" 81	10	the hunting of the boar	"	711
O'ersnow'd —Beauty o'ersnow'd and			'Why, what of that	"	717
bareness	" 5	8	expected of my friends	"	718

Of—Of one by nature's outwards	<i>L C</i>	80	Of—Youth is full of plesance, age		
occasion of the wind	"	86	is full of care	<i>P P</i>	12 2
'Small show of man	"	92	Youth is full of sport	"	12 5
In a pride of truth	"	103	In spite of physic	"	13 12
Proud of subjection	"	108	the doubts of my decay	"	14 4
tip of his subduing tongue	"	120	the office of mine eyes	"	15 4
All kind of arguments	"	121	good day, of night now borrow	"	15 17
In his craft of will	"	126	the fairest one of three	"	16 1
Of young, of old, and sexes both	"		That liked of her master	"	16 2
enchanted	"	128	For of the two the trusty knight	"	16 11
Of lands and mansions	"	138	was victor of the day	"	16 13
mistress of his heart	"	142	a gift of learning	"	16 14
Demand of him	"	149	Causar of this	"	18 8
Of proofs new-bleeding	"	153	The cause of all my moan	"	18 51
Of this false jewel	"	154	counsel of some wiser head	"	19 5
For fear of harms	"	165	make thee a bed of roses	"	20 9
patterns of his foul beguiling	"	170	A cap of flowers	"	20 11
bastards of his foul adulterate heart	"	175	with leaves of myrtle	"	20 12
Have of my suffering	"	178	A belt of straw	"	20 13
of my holy vows afraid	"	179	merry month of May	"	21 2
For feasts of love	"	181	grove of myrtles made	"	21 4
Are errors of the blood, none of	"		careless of thy sorrowing	"	21 28
the mind	"	184	store of crowns be scant	"	21 37
less of shame in me	"	188	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21 55
By how much of me	"	189	bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i>	1
Or any of my leisures	"	193	precurrer of the fiend	"	6
Of paled pearls	"	198	Augur of the fever's end	"	7
Of grief and blushes	"	200	fowl of tyrant wing	"	10
Effects of terror	"	202	and stars of love	"	51
these talents of their hair	"	204	Off—Sometime he scuds far off	<i>V A</i>	301
With the annexions of fair gems	"		And all amazed brake off	"	469
enrich'd	"	208	far off upon a hill	"	697
trophies of affections hot	"	218	By this, far off she hears	"	973
Of pensel'd and subdued desires	"	219	wind would blow it off	"	1089
For these, of force must your ob-	"		those far-off eyes look sad	<i>R L</i>	1386
lations be	"	223	still farther off from thee	<i>Son</i>	28 8
"O, then, advance of yours that	"		From me far off	"	61 14
phraseless hand	"	225	From off a hill	<i>L C</i>	1
the airy scale of praise	"	226	Shook off my sober guards	"	296
sister sanctified, of holiest note	"	233	Offence—the like offences prove	<i>R L</i>	613
spirits of richest coat	"	236	hates himself for his offence	"	738
The scars of battle	"	244	To cloak offences	"	749
Of stale example	"	258	acquit my forced offence	"	1071
Of wealth, of filial fear	"	270	For one's offence	"	1483
The aloes of all forces	"	273	the quality of my offence	"	1702
a bell of witchcraft lies	"	283	publish Tarquin's foul offence	"	1832
orb of one particular tear	"	289	bears the strong offences cross	<i>Son</i>	34 12
inundation of the eyes	"	290	excuse the slow offence	"	51 1
but an art of craft	"	295	comment upon that offence	"	89 2
sole of chastity I daff'd	"	297	Made old offences of affections new	"	110 4
a plenitude of subtle matter	"	302	All my offences	<i>L C</i>	183
Of burning blushes, or of weeping	"		Offend—do offend thine ear	<i>Son</i>	8 6
water	"	304	Offended—for having so offended	<i>V A</i>	519
the hail of his all hurting aim	"	310	Offender—With foul offenders	<i>R L</i>	612
the garment of a Grace	"	316	The offender's sorrow	<i>Son</i>	34 11
moisture of his eye	"	323	offenders, thus I will excuse ye	"	42 5
she is made of truth	<i>P P</i>	1 1	Offer—So offers he to give	<i>V A</i>	96
Two loves I have, of comfort and	"		Offer pure incense	<i>R L</i>	194
despair	"	2 1	jest at every gentle offer	<i>P P</i>	4 12
rhetoric of thine eye	"	3 1	Office—their office and their light	<i>V A</i>	1039
It is no fault of mine	"	3 12	Thy princely office	<i>R L</i>	623
oaths of true love swearing	"	7 8	Time's office is to fine the hate	"	936
of all her pure protestings	"	7 11	would such an office have	"	1080
the queen of music, makes	"	8 10	These offices, so oft	<i>Son</i>	77 13
One god is god of both	"	8 13	Then do thy office, Muse	"	101 13
when the fair queen of love	"	9 1	the office of mine eyes	<i>P P</i>	15 4
a spectacle of ruth	"	9 11	Offspring—We are their offspring	<i>R L</i>	1757
nothing of thee still	"	10 19	Off—compass'd oft with venturing	<i>V A</i>	567
I pardon crave of thee	"	10 11	oft the eye mistakes	"	1968

Oft —our hearts oft tainted be	<i>R L</i>	88	Old —Made old offences of affections		
That oft they interchanged	"	70	new	<i>Son</i> 110	4
doth traffic oft for gaining	"	131	foist upon us that is old	" 122	6
and oft that wealth doth cost	"	146	In the old age	" 127	1
oft betake him to retire	"	174	say not I that I am old	" 138	10
By oft predict that I in heaven			tell your judgement I am old	<i>L C</i>	73
and	<i>Son</i> 14	8	Of young, of old	"	128
so oft as thou wilt look	" 77	13	say not I that I am old	<i>P P</i> 1	10
So oft have I invoked thee	" 78	1	Older —on newer proof to try an		
How oft, when thou	" 123	1	older friend	<i>Son</i> 110	11
of love as oft as mine	" 142	7	Olive —olives of endless age	" 107	8
Oft did she heave	<i>L C</i>	15	On —on his sweating palm	<i>V A</i>	25
As oft 'twixt May and April	"	102	on a ragged bough	"	37
Have you not heard it said full			leaning on their elbows	"	44
oft	<i>P P</i> 19	41	Tires with her beak on feathers,		
Often —as night-wanderers are	<i>V A</i>	825	flesh, and bone	"	56
often from his place	<i>R L</i>	565	feedeth on the steam as on a prey	"	63
to weep are often willing	"	1237	Who, being look'd on	"	87
I often did behold	"	1758	Why not lips on lips	"	120
often is his gold complexion			Dance on the sands	"	148
dimm'd	<i>Son</i> 18	6	and complain on theft	"	160
have often lived alone	" 105	13	Now gazeth she on him, now on		
And often reading	<i>L C</i>	19	the ground	"	224
As often shrieking	"	20	on mountain or in dale	"	232
These often bathed she	"	50	Graze on my lips	"	233
And often kiss'd and often 'gan			now stand on end	"	272
to tear	"	51	on so proud a back	"	300
and often men would say	"	106	puts on outward strangeness	"	310
advice is often seen	"	160	Looks on the dull earth	"	340
that often there had been	<i>P P</i> 6	8	mover on this mortal round	"	368
how often hath she joined	" 7	7	it will set the heart on fire	"	388
Oftentimes —stories begun	<i>V A</i>	845	take advantage on presented joy	"	405
Oil —Dries up his oil	"	756	For on the grass she lies	"	473
Old —foul or wrinkled—old	"	133	strikes her on the cheeks	"	475
The text is old	"	806	having writ on death	"	509
and old men dote	"	837	Set thy seal—manual on my wax—		
Make the young old, the old be—			red lips	"	516
come a child	"	1162	yet complain on drouth	"	544
blasts and ne'er grows old	<i>R L</i>	49	And on his neck	"	592
or an old man's saw	"	244	He on her belly falls, she on her		
To blot old books	"	948	back	"	594
To dry the old oak's sap	"	950	On his bow-back	"	619
Old woes, not infant sorrows	"	1096	on the lion he will venture	"	628
with her old eyes	"	1448	shakes thee on my breast	"	648
The credulous old Priam	"	1522	on his back doth lie	"	663
Priam, why art thou old	"	1550	And on thy well-breath'd	"	678
like old acquaintance in a trance	"	1595	And when thou hast on foot	"	679
dear daughter, 'old Lucretius cries	"	1751	wit waits on fear	"	690
my old age new born	"	1759	Stands on his hinder legs	"	698
fresh mirror dim and old	"	1760	trodden on by many	"	707
The old bees die	"	1789	Are on the sudden wasted	"	749
and make my old excuse	<i>Son</i> 2	11	That on the earth	"	753
when thou art old	" 2	13	leadeth on to danger	"	788
Be scorn'd like old men	" 17	10	on earth usurp'd his name	"	794
do thy worst, old Time	" 19	13	as one on shore	"	817
persuade me I am old	" 22	1	Passion on passion	"	832
and her old face new	" 27	12	mounts up on high	"	854
And with old woes new wail	" 30	4	exclaims on Death	"	930
Than those old nine	" 38	10	Gloss on the rose	"	936
what the old world could say	" 59	9	I rail'd on thee	"	1002
Robbing no old to dress his beauty			Be wreak'd on him	"	1004
new	" 68	12	she treads on it so light	"	1028
dressing old words new	" 76	11	conquest on her fair delight	"	1030
sun is daily new and old	" 76	13	would he put his bonnet on	"	1067
of our old acquaintance tell	" 89	12	The fishes spread on it	"	1100
What old December's bareness	" 97	4	Sorrow on love hereafter	"	1136
you never can be old	" 104	1	waited on with jealousy	"	1137
making beautiful old rhyme	" 106	3	on the ground lay spill'd	"	1167
Counting no old thing old	" 108	7	baseless edge on his keen appetite	<i>R L</i>	9

Of—the current of her sorrow	R L	1569	Of—master-mistress of my passion	Sam	20	2
feeling of her own grief	"	1578	me of thee defeated	"	20	11
surmise of others' detriment	"	1579	couplement of proud compare	"	21	5
shows of discontent	"	1580	that like of hearsay well	"	21	13
one word of woe	"	1605	youth and thou are of one date	"	22	2
dirge of her certain ending	"	1612	raiment of my heart	"	22	6
the interest of thy bed	"	1619	be of thyself so wary	"	22	9
dead of dark midnight	"	1625	So I, for fear of trust	"	23	5
groom of thine	"	1632	ceremony of love's rite	"	23	6
act of lust	"	1636	burthen of mine own love's might	"	23	8
death of Lucrece	"	1645	presagers of my speaking breast	"	23	10
hopeless merchant of this loss	"	1660	in table of my heart	"	24	2
woe of his, poor she attendeth	"	1674	Of public honour	"	25	2
one pair of weeping eyes	"	1680	fortune of such triumphs bars	"	25	3
this wrong of mine	"	1691	book of honour razed quite	"	25	11
quality of my offence	"	1702	Lord of my love	"	26	1
Of hard misfortune	"	1713	good conceit of thine	"	26	7
Of that polluted prison	"	1726	worthy of thy sweet respect	"	26	12
Some of her blood	"	1742	the benefit of rest	"	28	2
Of that black blood	"	1745	at break of day arising	"	29	11
they none of ours	"	1757	sessions of sweet silent thought	"	30	1
the beauty of my glass	"	1763	remembrance of things past	"	30	2
conquest of the stronger	"	1767	the lack of many a thing	"	30	3
vexation of his inward soul	"	1779	expense of many a vanish'd sight	"	30	8
lord of Rome	"	1818	account of fore-bemoaned moan	"	30	11
dew of lamentations	"	1829	As interest of the dead	"	31	7
death of this true wife	"	1841	trophies of my lovers gone	"	31	10
of small worth held	Sam	2	parts of me to thee did give	"	31	11
treasure of thy lusty days	"	2	That due of many	"	31	12
'This fair child of mine	"	2	hast all the all of me	"	31	14
tillage of thy husbandry	"	3	lines of thy deceased lover	"	32	4
Of his self-love	"	3	bettering of the time	"	32	5
April of her prime	"	3	height of happier men	"	32	8
windows of thine age shalt see	"	3	ranks of better equipage	"	33	12
Despite of wrinkles	"	3	Suns of the world may stain	"	33	14
So great a sum of sums	"	4	of such a salve can speak	"	34	7
Thou of thyself thy sweet self	"	4	do deeds of youth	"	37	2
dost deceive	"	4	comfort of thy worth and truth	"	37	4
pent in walls of glass	"	5	Or any of these all	"	37	6
If ten of thine ten times	"	6	by a part of all thy glory live	"	37	12
concord of well-tuned sounds	"	8	the better part of me	"	39	2
form of thee hast left behind	"	9	lose name of single one	"	39	6
thou art beloved of many	"	10	with thoughts of love	"	39	11
for love of me	"	10	taste of what thyself refuseth	"	40	8
In one of thine	"	11	is of my wailing chief	"	42	3
I see barren of leaves	"	12	substance of my flesh were thought	"	44	1
Then of thy beauty do I question	"	12	despite of space	"	44	8
make	"	12	large lengths of miles	"	44	10
among the wastes of time must go	"	12	so much of earth	"	44	11
gusts of winter's day	"	13	badges of either's woe	"	44	14
rage of death's eternal cold	"	13	embassy of love to thee	"	45	6
to tell of good or evil luck	"	14	being made of four	"	45	7
Of plagues, of dearths	"	14	Of thy fair health	"	45	12
Or else of thee this I prognosticate	"	14	conquest of thy sight	"	46	2
wear their brave state out of	"	15	freedom of that right	"	46	4
memory	"	15	A quest of thoughts	"	46	10
conceit of this inconstant stay	"	15	inward love of heart	"	46	14
day of youth to sullied night	"	15	thoughts of love doth share a part	"	47	8
Time for love of you	"	15	From hands of falsehood, in sure	"	48	4
the top of happy hours	"	16	wards of trust	"	48	4
So should the lines of life	"	16	Thou, beat of dearest	"	48	7
yourself in eyes of men	"	16	prey of every vulgar thief	"	48	8
the beauty of your eyes	"	17	closure of my breast	"	48	11
old men of less truth	"	17	reasons find of settled gravity	"	49	8
metre of an antique song	"	17	knowledge of mine own desert	"	49	10
some child of yours alive	"	17	the strength of laws	"	49	13
the darling buds of May	"	18	Of my dull bearer	"	51	2
the eye of heaven shines	"	18	of posting is no need	"	51	4
possession of that fair	"	18	desire, of perfect'st love being made	"	51	10

On—On whom frown'st thou	<i>Son</i>	149	6	One—With one fair hand	<i>VA</i>	851
if thou lour'st on me	"	149	7	For one sweet look	"	871
But, love, hate on	"	149	13	before one leaf put forth	"	416
Which on it had	<i>LC</i>	....	16	at thy leisure, one by one	"	518
Their view right on	"	....	26	To one sore sick	"	702
For on his visage	"	....	90	But in one minute's fight	"	746
velvet, on that termless skin	"	....	94	As one on shore	"	817
on this side the verdict went	"	....	113	as one that unaware	"	823
So on the tip	"	....	120	like one that spies an adder	"	878
that do on mine depend	"	....	274	remaineth in one place	"	885
were levell'd on my face	"	....	282	as one full of despair	"	935
that on this earth doth shine	<i>PP</i>	3	10	The one doth flatter thee	"	989
Then fell she on her back	"	4	13	As one with treasure laden	"	1022
on the brook's green brim	"	6	10	Over one shoulder doth she	"	1058
The sun look'd on the world	"	6	11	express my grief for one	"	1069
as this queen on him	"	6	12	shall not be one minute	"	1187
he seized on my lips	"	11	9	And every one	<i>RL</i>	125
And with her lips on his	"	11	10	As one of which	"	127
lie wither'd on the ground	"	13	9	That one for all or all for one	"	144
descant on the doubts of my decay	"	14	4	Th' one sweetly flatters	"	172
Till looking on an Englishman	"	16	3	For one sweet grape	"	215
On a day, alack the day	"	17	1	Each one by him enforced	"	803
meetings on the plains	"	18	46	Imagine her as one in dead of night	"	449
to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	I have no one	"	792
None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	20	One poor retiring minute	"	962
They that fawn'd on him	"	21	49	wouldst thou one hour come back	"	965
On the sole Arabian tree	<i>PT</i>	....	2	to see one that by alma doth live	"	986
Once—season once more fits	<i>VA</i>	....	327	continuance tames the one	"	1097
attorney once is mute	"	....	335	And as ones shifts, another straight	"	1104
Once more the engine	"	....	367	ensues	"	1161
And once made perfect	"	....	408	Or one encompass'd with a wind-	"	1151
Once more the ruby-colour'd	"	....	451	ing maze	"	1161
kill me once again	"	....	499	two sweet babes, when death takes	"	1161
captain once doth yield	"	....	893	one	"	1161
once more leap her eyes	"	....	1050	When the one pure, the other	"	1161
in his fair welkin once appear	<i>RL</i>	....	116	The one will live, the other	"	1187
Which once corrupted	"	....	294	one justly weeps, the other	"	1235
ere once she speaks	"	....	567	than one hath power to tell	"	1288
when once thou art a king	"	....	606	One of my husband's men	"	1291
Who wayward once	"	....	1095	That one might see	"	1386
Once set on ringing	"	....	1494	That one would swear	"	1393
Ere once she can discharge	"	....	1605	might one behold	"	1395
all at once began to say	"	....	1709	Here one man's hand	"	1415
can see what once I was	"	....	1764	Here one being through'd	"	1417
a thousand victories once foil'd	<i>Son</i>	25	10	'Why should the private pleasure	"	1478
by fortune once more re-survey	"	32	3	of some one	"	1483
bid your servant once adieu	"	57	8	For one's offence why should so	"	1489
once in the main of light	"	60	5	many fall	"	1605
Though I, once gone	"	81	6	And one man's lust	"	1617
That you were once unkind	"	120	1	discharge one word of woe	"	1680
how once I suffer'd	"	120	8	with one poor tired tongue	"	1793
Not once vouchsafe	"	135	6	To drown one woe, one pair of	"	6
And Death once dead	"	146	14	weeping eyes	<i>Son</i>	8
Love-god lying once asleep	"	154	1	The one doth call her his	"	9
To every place at once	<i>LC</i>	....	27	be it ten for one	"	12
'Once,' quoth she	<i>PP</i>	9	9	Mark how one string	"	13
So beauty blemish'd once	"	13	11	Who, all in one, one pleasing note	"	2
But if fortune once do frown	"	21	47	do sing	"	8
One—Ten kisses short as one, one	<i>VA</i>	....	22	being many, seeming one	"	19
long as twenty	"	....	31	In one of thine	"	20
Over one arm the lusty courser's	"	....	84	one most heinous crime	"	22
rein	"	....	139	adding one thing to my purpose	"	28
And one sweet kiss	"	....	207	youth and thou are of one date	"	29
not see one wrinkle	"	....	209	The one by toil, the other	"	33
for one poor kiss	"	....	210	like to one more rich	"	36
Give me one kiss	"	....	228	my sun one early morn	"	36
And one for interest	"	....	233	was but one hour mine	"	2
lily fingers one in one	"	....	233	undivided loves are one	"	11
excel a common one	"	....	233	there is but one respect	"	9

One—koe name of single one	Sum	39	6	One—it will not ope the gate	F A	424
how to make one twain	"	39	13	But they must ope	R L	383
my friend and I are one	"	42	13	breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	"	444
Since every one hath, every one,	"			Open—thy lips shall never open	F A	44
one shade	"	53	3	course opens them again	"	340
And you, but one, can every	"	53	4	But as they open	R L	304
The one doth shadow	"	53	10	the door he opens wide	"	339
Why write I still all one	"	76	5	Till they might open	"	390
in one of your fair eyes	"	83	13	Open—with open listening ear	"	283
I better in one general best	"	91	8	mark of every open eye	"	520
One blushing shame	"	99	9	night's 'scapes doth open lay	"	747
To one, of one, still such, and	"			turns to open shame	"	890
ever so	"	105	4	Lays open all the little worms	"	1248
One thing expressing	"	105	8	keep my drooping eyelids open		
Three themes in one	"	105	12	wide	Sum	27 7
never kept seat in one	"	105	14	thy image should keep open	"	61 1
One on another's neck	"	131	11	Open'd—Open'd their mouths	F A	248
One will of mine	"	135	12	ruby-colour'd portal open'd	"	461
Think all but one, and me in that	"			And being open'd	"	1061
one 'Will	"	135	14	were open'd to the light	R L	105
full with wills, and my will one	"	136	6	Opinion—errors by opinion bred	"	937
Among a number one is reckon'd	"			Opportunity—But ill-annex'd . . .	"	874
none	"	136	8	O Opportunity, thy guilt is great	"	870
In thy stores' account I one must be	"	136	10	How comes it then, vile Opportunity	"	905
Dissuade one foolish heart	"	141	10	ne'er meet with Opportunity	"	903
One of her feather'd creatures	"	143	2	thy servant Opportunity	"	932
I guess one angel	"	144	12	In vain I rail at Opportunity	"	1023
fire my good one out	"	144	14	Opposite—with their . . . persuasion	"	296
Which one by one	L C	38		Oppress'd—The weak oppress'd, the		
schedules had she many a one	"	43		impression of strange kinds	"	1242
Of one by nature's outwards so	"			and night by day oppress'd	Sum	28 4
commended	"	80		oppress'd with melancholy	"	45 8
The one a palate hath	"	167		Oppression—When day's oppression		
Not one whose flame	"	191		is not eased	"	28 3
orb of one particular tear	"	289		Oppressor—while the . . . feeds	R L	905
I guess one angel	P P	2	12	Or—than doves or roses are	F A	10
fire my good one out	"	2	14	or prey be gone	"	58
Because thou lovest the one	"	8	4	foul, or wrinkled-old	"	123
One god is god of both	"	8	13	dissolve, or seem to melt	"	144
One knight loves both	"	8	14	Or, like a fairy, trip	"	146
he saw more wounds than one	"	9	13	Or, like a nymph	"	147
the fairest one of three	"	16	1	Or what great danger	"	298
But one must be refused	"	16	9	fair words, or else be mute	"	298
One silly cross	"	18	13	mountain or in dale	"	232
One woman would another wed	"	19	48	for curb or pricking spur	"	225
Every one that flatters thee	"	21	31	caparisons or trapping gay	"	296
If that one be prodigal	"	21	39	whether he run or fly	"	294
Had the essence but in one	P T	26		stopp'd, or river stay'd	"	231
Neither two nor one	"	40		or ivory in an alabaster	"	263
Seemeth this concordant one	"	46		or I had no hearing	"	422
Only—the only sovereign plaster	V A	916		or were I deaf	"	425
Only he hath an eye	R L	427		Or as the wolf doth grin	"	459
will make thee only loved for fear	"	610		Or as the berry breaks	"	606
Only to flatter fools	"	1576		Or like the deadly trout	"	667
for she was only mine	"	1792		in earth or heaven	"	676
And only must be wail'd	"	1793		or in the great dream'd, or in the		
And only herald to the gandy				fire	"	694
spring	Sum	1	35	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
dearest and mine only care	"	42	7	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
their virtue only is their show	"	54	5	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
Though to itself it only live and die	"	54	5	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
render, only me for thee	"	125	12	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
Only my plague thus far	"	141	11	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
Quest—the onset still expiring	R L	672		Or with or weary eyes	"	896
But in the onset come	Sum	7	11	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
Onward—Onward to Troy	R L	1564		Or with or weary eyes	"	896
My grief lies onward	Sum	56	14	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
As thou great on war's	Sum	128	4	Or with or weary eyes	"	896
Opt—opphire and the opt blend	L C	225		Or with or weary eyes	"	896

Of—Of one by nature's outwards	<i>L C</i>	80	Of—Youth is full of plesance, age	<i>P P</i>	12	2
occasion of the wind	"	86	is full of care	"	12	5
'Small show of man	"	92	Youth is full of sport	"	13	12
In a pride of truth	"	105	In spite of physic	"	14	4
Proud of subjection	"	108	the doubts of my decay	"	15	4
tip of his subduing tongue	"	120	the office of mine eyes	"	15	17
All kind of arguments	"	121	good day, of night now borrow	"	16	1
In his craft of will	"	128	the fairest one of three	"	16	2
Of young, of old, and sexes both	"	128	That liked of her master	"	16	11
enchanted	"	138	For of the two the trusty knight	"	16	13
Of lands and mansions	"	142	was victor of the day	"	16	14
mistress of his heart	"	149	a gift of learning	"	18	8
Demand of him	"	153	Causar of this	"	18	51
Of proofs new-bleeding	"	154	The cause of all my moan	"	19	5
Of this false jewel	"	165	counsel of some wiser head	"	20	9
For fear of harms	"	170	make thee a bed of roses	"	20	11
patterns of his foul beguiling	"	175	A cap of flowers	"	20	12
bastards of his foul adulterate heart	"	178	with leaves of myrtle	"	20	13
Have of my suffering	"	179	A belt of straw	"	21	2
of my holy vows afraid	"	181	merry month of May	"	21	4
For feasts of love	"	184	grove of myrtles made	"	21	26
Are errors of the blood, none of	"	188	careless of thy sorrowing	"	21	37
the mind	"	189	store of crowns be scant	"	21	55
less of shame in me	"	193	Thus of every grief in heart	<i>P T</i>	1	
By how much of me	"	198	bird of loudest lay	"	6	
Or any of my leisures	"	200	precurer of the fiend	"	7	
Of paled pearls	"	202	Augur of the fever's end	"	10	
Of grief and blushes	"	204	fowl of tyrant wing	"	51	
Effects of terror	"	208	and stars of love	<i>V A</i>	301	
these talents of their hair	"	218	Off—Sometime he scuds far off	"	469	
With the annexions of fair gems	"	219	And all amazed brake off	"	697	
enrich'd	"	223	far off upon a hill	"	973	
trophies of affections hot	"	225	By this, far off she hears	"	1089	
Of pensived and subdued desires	"	226	wind would blow it off	<i>R L</i>	1386	
For these, of force must your ob-	"	233	those far-off eyes look sad	<i>Son</i>	23	8
lations be	"	236	still farther off from thee	"	61	14
"O, then, advance of yours that	"	244	From me far off	<i>L C</i>	1	
phraseless hand	"	268	From off a hill	"	298	
the airy scale of praise	"	270	Shook off my sober guards	<i>R L</i>	613	
sister sanctified, of holliest note	"	273	Offence—the like offences prove	"	738	
splrits of richest coat	"	277	hates himself for his offence	"	749	
The scars of battle	"	288	To cloak offences	"	1071	
Of stale example	"	289	acquit my forced offence	"	1483	
Of wealth, of filial fear	"	290	For one's offence	"	1702	
The aloes of all forces	"	295	the quality of my offence	"	1852	
a hell of witchcraft lies	"	297	publish Tarquin's foul offence	<i>Son</i>	34	12
orb of one particular tear	"	302	bears the strong offences cross	"	51	1
Inundation of the eyes	"	304	excuse the slow offence	"	89	2
but an art of craft	"	310	comment upon that offence	"	110	4
stole of chastity I daff'd	"	316	Made old offences of affection's new	<i>L C</i>	183	
a plenitude of subtle matter	"	323	All my offences	<i>Son</i>	8	6
Of burning blushes, or of weeping	"	328	Offend—do offend thine ear	<i>V A</i>	810	
water	"	330	Offended—for having so offended	<i>R L</i>	612	
the hall of his all hurting aim	"	336	Offender—With foul offenders	<i>Son</i>	34	11
the garment of a Grace	"	342	The offender's sorrow	"	42	5
moisture of his eye	<i>P P</i>	1	offenders, thus I will excuse ye	<i>V A</i>	88	
she is made of truth	"	2	Offer—So offers he to give	<i>R L</i>	194	
Two loves I have, of comfort and	"	3	Offer pure incense	<i>P P</i>	4	12
despair	"	12	jest at every gentle offer	<i>V A</i>	1039	
rhetoric of thine eye	"	8	Office—their office and their light	<i>R L</i>	628	
It is no fault of mine	"	11	Thy princely office	"	936	
oaths of true love swearing	"	10	Time's office is to fine the hate	"	1000	
of all her puro protestings	"	13	would such an office have	<i>Son</i>	77	13
the queen of music, makes	"	1	These offices, so oft	"	101	13
One god is god of both	"	1	Then do thy office, Muse	<i>P P</i>	15	4
when the fair queen of love	"	10	the office of mine eyes	<i>R L</i>	1757	
a spectacle of ruth	"	10	Ofspring—We are their offspring	<i>V A</i>	567	
nothing of thee still	"	11	Oft—compass'd oft with venturing	"	1068	
I pardon crave of thee	"		oft the eye mistakes	"		

Or—Or my affection put	<i>L C</i>	192	Other—while others saucily	<i>R L</i>	1348
Or any of my leasures	"	193	surmise of others' detriment	"	1579
smiled or made some moan	"	217	their dolour others have endured	"	1582
Or sister sanctified	"	233	his lord and other company	"	1584
blushes, or of weeping water	"	304	wondering each other's chance	"	1596
Or swoounding paleness	"	305	call her his, the other his	"	1793
Or to turn white	"	308	love toward others	<i>Son</i>	9 13
Or he refused to take	<i>P P</i>	4 10	they see others grow	"	12 12
a lover, or a lecher whether	"	7 17	to some other give	"	13 4
are sold or never found	"	13 7	the other to complain	"	28 7
In scorn or friendship	"	14 8	Both find each other	"	42 11
or kill the gallant knight	"	16 6	The other two	"	45 1
That are either true or fair	<i>P T</i>	66	the other my desire	"	45 3
Orator—the orator too green	<i>V A</i>	806	doth good turns now unto the		
of men without an orator	<i>R L</i>	30	other	"	47 2
All orators are dumb	"	268	The other as your bounty	"	53 11
The orator, to deck his oratory	"	815	with others all too near	"	61 14
Oratory—to her adds more grace	"	564	As I all other	"	62 8
The orator, to deck his oratory	"	815	In other accents	"	69 7
Orb—in the small orb	<i>L C</i>	289	In others' works	"	78 11
Orbed—to the orb'd earth	"	25	When others would give	"	83 12
Orchard—in others' orchards grew	"	171	whilst other write good words	"	85 5
Ordering—in each by mutual	<i>Son</i>	8 10	Then others for the breath	"	85 13
Orient—an orient drop beside	<i>V A</i>	981	When other petty griefs	"	90 10
in the orient when the gracious			And other strains of woe	"	90 13
light	<i>Son</i>	7 1	thy heart in other place	"	93 4
Bright orient pearl	<i>P P</i>	10 3	Who, moving others	"	94 3
Origin—my origin and ender	<i>L C</i>	222	Others but stewards	"	94 8
Ornament—our mistress' ornaments			For to no other pass	"	103 11
are chaste	<i>R L</i>	322	varying to other words	"	105 10
the world's fresh ornament	<i>Son</i>	1 9	Of others' voices	"	112 10
for ornament doth use	"	21 3	but by others' seeing	"	121 4
By that sweet ornament	"	54 2	should others' false adulterate eye	"	121 5
Without all ornament	"	68 10	forfeit, so that other mine	"	134 3
The ornament of beauty	"	70 3	Shall will in others	"	135 7
profaned their scarlet ornaments	"	142 6	Robb'd others' beds' revenues	"	142 8
appertainings and to ornaments	<i>L C</i>	115	what others do abhor	"	150 11
Orphan—The orphan pines while			With others thou shouldst	"	150 12
the oppressor feeds	<i>R L</i>	905	must curb it upon others' proof	<i>L C</i>	163
But hope of orphans	<i>Son</i>	97 10	in others' orchards grew	"	171
Orphans—Pluto winks while Orph-			thou lovest the one and I the other	<i>P P</i>	8 4
eus plays	<i>R L</i>	553	other help for him	"	18 54
Orts—a beggar's orts to crave	"	985	Either was the other's mine	<i>P T</i>	36
Oslar—to thee like oslers bowed	<i>P P</i>	5 4	Our—our sport is not in sight	<i>V A</i>	124
Under an osler growing by a brook	"	6 5	by our ears our hearts oft tainted		
Other—Under her other was	<i>V A</i>	32	be	<i>R L</i>	38
each other did destroy	"	346	our mistress' ornaments are chaste	"	322
Her other tender hand	"	352	from forth a cloud, bereaves our		
His other agents alm	"	400	sight	"	873
feeder of the other four	"	446	that we call them ours	"	868
may they kiss each other	"	505	that we can say is ours	"	873
with others being mingled	"	691	Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141
others, they think	"	843	from our house in grief	"	1308
as thou dost lend to other	"	864	and they are none of ours	"	1757
all other eyes to see	"	952	To rouse our Roman gods	"	1831
view'd each other's sorrow	"	963	By our strong arms	"	1834
The other kills thee quickly	"	990	By all our country rights	"	1838
some other in their bills	"	1102	Our undivided loves are one	<i>Son</i>	36 2
was the other queen	<i>R L</i>	66	In our two loves	"	36 5
Interchange each other's seat	"	70	Though in our lives	"	36 6
th' other feareth harm	"	172	And our dear love	"	39 6
her other fair hand was	"	393	how are our brains beguiled	"	59 2
no other pleasure of his gain	"	860	So do our minutes hasten	"	60 2
tames the one; the other wild	"	1097	Of our old acquaintance tell	"	89 12
Will slay the other	"	1162	Our love was new	"	102 5
the other made divine	"	1164	Of this our time	"	106 10
the other being dead	"	1187	to make our appetites more keen	"	118 1
the other takes in hand	"	1235	we our palate urge	"	118 2
to guess at others' smart	"	1238	to prevent our maladies	"	118 3

Our —O, that our night of woe	<i>Son</i>	120	9	Outlive —to outlive long date	<i>Son</i>	38	12
Not by our feeling	"	121	4	outlive this powerful rhyme	"	55	2
Our dates are brief	"	123	5	much outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
make them born to our desire	"	123	7	Outrage —darest do such outrage	<i>R L</i>	605	
inviting time our fashion calls	"	124	8	Outrageous —no outrageous thing	"	607	
And in our faults	"	138	14	Outright —Kill me . . . with looks	<i>Son</i>	139	14
to make our wits more keen	<i>L C</i>	161		Outrun —How he outruns the wind	<i>V A</i>	681	
satisfaction to our blood	"	162		'Outruns the eye	<i>R L</i>	1667	
that preach in our behoof	"	163		Out-stripp'd —they be out-stripp'd			
our drops this difference bore	"	300		by every pen	<i>Son</i>	32	6
Since that our faults	<i>P P</i>	1	14	Out-stripping —Out-stripping crows	<i>V A</i>	324	
All our pleasure known	"	18	45	Outward —puts on . . . strangeness	"	310	
All our merry meetings	"	18	46	thy outward parts would move	"	435	
All our evening sport	"	18	47	no outward harm express'd	<i>R L</i>	91	
All our love is lost	"	18	48	With outward honesty	"	1545	
'Mongst our mourners	<i>P T</i>	20		inward worth nor outward fair	<i>Son</i>	16	11
Out —In limning out	<i>V A</i>	290		mine eye's due is thine outward			
Things out of hope	"	567		part	"	46	13
the cold fault cleanly out	"	694		outward thus with outward praise	"	69	5
Their light blown out	"	826		Where time and outward form	"	108	14
volleys out his voice	"	921		the outward honouring	"	123	2
lo, two lamps burn out	"	1128		Painting thy outward walls	"	146	4
and wore out the night	<i>R L</i>	123		outwards so commended	<i>J C</i>	80	
'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	190		with an outward show	<i>P P</i>	19	38
The eye of heaven is out	"	356		Outwardly —but fighting outwardly	<i>L C</i>	203	
to heave the owner out	"	413		Outwore —and outwore the night	<i>V A</i>	841	
Small lights are soon blown out	"	647		Outworn —death by time outworn	<i>R L</i>	1761	
halt, creep, cry out for thee	"	902		of outworn buried age	<i>Son</i>	64	2
'Out, idle words, servants to shal-				the map of days outworn	"	68	1
low fools	"	1016		Oven —An oven that is stopp'd	<i>V A</i>	831	
And seems to point her out	"	1087		Over —Over one arm the lusty	"	31	
Will we find out	"	1146		Over my altars hath he	"	103	
tread the way out readily	"	1152		O, had she then gave over	"	571	
pattern of the worn-out age	"	1350		Over one shoulder doth she	"	1058	
burnt out in tedious nights	"	1379		sovereign mistress over wrack	<i>Son</i>	126	5
scratch out the angry eyes	"	1469		sorrow over me hath power	<i>L C</i>	74	
rings out the doleful knell	"	1495		eyes stuck over all his face	"	81	
would be drawn out too long	"	1616		Overcome —Who, . . . by doubt	<i>V A</i>	891	
What he breathes out	"	1666		Overcome, as one	"	935	
In rage sent out	"	1671		Overflow —will force it overflow	"	72	
wear their brave state out	<i>Son</i>	15	8	Over-fly —strive to over-fly them	"	824	
prick'd thee out for women's				Over-go —That over-goes my blunt			
pleasure	"	20	13	invention	<i>Son</i>	103	7
But, out, alack! he was but one				Over-handled —your idle over-			
hour mine	"	33	11	handled theme	<i>V A</i>	770	
root out the work of masonry	"	55	6	Overlook —did hotly overlook them	"	178	
wear this world out	"	55	12	Over-partial —corrupt by . . . looks	<i>Son</i>	137	5
To find out shames	"	61	7	Overplus —and 'Will' in overplus	"	135	2
or vanish'd out of sight	"	63	7	Overruled —Thus he that . . .	<i>V A</i>	109	
summer's honey breath hold out	"	65	5	Oversee —shalt oversee this will	<i>R L</i>	1205	
To linger out a purposed overthrow	"	90	8	Overseen —How was I overseen	"	1206	
habitation chose out thee	"	96	10	Over-shoot —to . . . his troubles	<i>V A</i>	680	
leaves out difference	"	105	8	Over-slipp'd —hath over-slipp'd her			
but effectually is out	"	113	4	thought	<i>R L</i>	1576	
But bears it out even to the edge	"	116	12	Overstay'd —overruled I . . .	<i>V A</i>	109	
out of their spheres been fitted	"	119	7	Overthrow —Till mutual overthrow	"	1018	
fire my good one out	"	144	14	a purposed overthrow	<i>Son</i>	90	8
doth point out thee	"	151	9	Overturn —war shall statues overturn	"	55	5
love put out Religion's eye	<i>L C</i>	250		Over-wash'd —cheeks . . . with woe	<i>R L</i>	1225	
fire my good one out	<i>P P</i>	2	14	Owe —and I will not owe it	<i>V A</i>	411	
She burned out love	"	7	14	if any love you owe me	"	523	
Out-bragg'd —Whose bare . . . the				which Collatine doth owe	<i>R L</i>	82	
web it seem'd to wear	<i>L C</i>	95		more slavish tribute than they owe	"	299	
Out-brave —out-braves his dignity	<i>Son</i>	94	12	kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	<i>Son</i>	70	14
Out-burneth —as soon as straw . . .	<i>P P</i>	7	14	Since what he owes thee	"	79	14
Outcast —beweep my outcast state	<i>Son</i>	29	2	landlord which doth owe them	<i>L C</i>	140	
Outcry —Entombs her outcry	<i>R L</i>	679		Owed —I owed her, and 'tis mine	<i>R L</i>	1803	
Outfacing —Outfacing faults in love	<i>P P</i>	1	8	borrow'd motion seeming owed	<i>L C</i>	827	
Out-going —out-going in thy noon	<i>Son</i>	7	13	Owest —of that fair thou owest	<i>Son</i>	18	10

Owl —The owl, night's herald	<i>VA</i>	531	Pace —colour, pace, and bone	<i>VA</i>	294
No noise but owls' and wolves'	<i>RL</i>	165	knit brow and strengthless pace	<i>RL</i>	709
that this night-owl will catch	"	360	marching on with trembling paces	"	1391
Own —The kiss shall be thine own	<i>VA</i>	117	with my desire keep pace	<i>Son</i>	51 9
Is thine own heart to thine own	"	157	and no pace perceived	"	104 10
face	"	160	Pace —Shall you pace forth	"	53 10
Steal thine own freedom	"	216	Pack —Pack night, peep day	<i>PP</i>	15 17
by their own direction	"	251	Pack'd —The night so pack'd, I post	"	15 8
in thine own law forlorn	"	776	Pack-horse —sin's pack-horse, vir-		
more moving than your own	"	35	tue's snare	<i>RL</i>	928
because it is his own	<i>RL</i>	241	Page —wait on them as their pages	"	910
but she is not her own	"	479	antiquity for aye his page	<i>Son</i>	108 12
blush at her own disgrace	"	539	Paid —as if not paid before	"	30 12
not their own infamy	"	583	Pain —in his shelly cave with pain	<i>VA</i>	1034
for thine own sake leave me	"	634	Pain pays the income	<i>RL</i>	334
Their own transgressions	"	637	joy breeds months of pain	"	690
That from their own misdeeds	"	678	living death and pain perpetual	"	726
Till with her own white fleece	"	704	perplex'd in greater pain	"	733
can see his own abomination	"	852	have co-partners in my pain	"	789
breakers of their own behests	"	997	it cannot cure his pain	"	861
At his own shadow	"	1253	The pain be mine	<i>Son</i>	38 14
are their own faults' books	"	1274	with pretty ruth upon my pain	"	132 4
mine own would do me good	"	1315	and rid my pain	"	139 14
her own gross abuse	"	1494	The manner of my pity-wanting	"	140 4
with his own weight goes	"	1578	pain	"	141 14
the feeling of her own grief	"	1633	she that makes me sin awards me	"	141 14
to make mine own excuse	"	1684	pain	"	141 14
Thine, mine, his own	"	1	painting pain and cost	<i>PP</i>	13 12
thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i>	1 5	As take the pain	"	14 12
Within thine own bud	"	1 11	more nickle was the pain	"	16 9
thine own deep-sunken eyes	"	2 7	None takes pity on thy pain	"	21 20
by your own sweet skill	"	16 14	Pained —case to the pained	<i>RL</i>	901
her own sweet brood	"	19 2	Painful —gouts and painful fits	"	856
Nature's own hand	"	20 1	More feeling-painful	"	1679
weakens his own heart	"	23 4	The painful warrior famoused	<i>Son</i>	25 9
mine own love's strength	"	23 7	Paint —ground of sin I will not . . .	<i>RL</i>	1074
mine own love's might	"	23 8	Painted —Well-painted idol	<i>VA</i>	212
Thine own sweet argument	"	38 8	deceived with painted grapes	"	601
mine own praise to mine own self	"	39 3	Shall by a painted cloth	<i>RL</i>	245
bring	"	39 4	To this well-painted piece	"	1443
mine own when I praise	"	49 10	in Priam's painted wound	"	1466
of mine own desert	"	61 11	she weeps Troy's painted woes	"	1492
Mine own true love	"	62 7	Sinon here is painted	"	1541
mine own worth do define	"	62 11	That she with painted images	"	1577
Mine own self-love	"	69 6	than your painted counterfeit	<i>Son</i>	16 8
give thee so thine own	"	72 6	with Nature's own hand painted	"	20 1
than mine own desert	"	87 9	Stirr'd by a painted beauty	"	21 2
thy own worth then not knowing	"	88 5	And to the painted banquet	"	47 6
With mine own weakness	"	103 14	In Grecian tires are painted new	"	53 8
Your own glass shows	"	107 1	Painter —Look, when a painter	<i>VA</i>	289
Not mine own fears	"	107 6	Which the conceited painter drew	"	1371
Mock their own presage	"	110 3	so proud	<i>RL</i>	1377
Gored mine own thoughts	"	113 8	to show the painter's strife	"	1390
his own vision holds	"	117 6	and there the painter interlaces	"	1412
your own dear-purchased right	"	121 10	the painter was so nice	"	1450
reckon up their own	"	142 3	In her the painter had anatomized	"	1461
thou thine own state	"	145 1	The painter was no god	"	1506
Love's own hand did make	"	133	In him the painter labour'd	"	1528
Ask'd their own wills	<i>LC</i>	144	And chid the painter	"	24 4
was my own fee-simple	"	157	Mine eye hath play'd the painter	<i>Son</i>	24 1
'gainst her own content	"	195	it is best painter's art	"	24 5
but mine own was free	"	227	For through the painter	"	1367
to your own command	"	21 18	Painting —Of skilful painting	<i>RL</i>	1499
Made me think upon mine own	<i>PP</i>	27	about the painting round	"	62 14
Owner —beauty, in the owners' arms	<i>RL</i>	413	Painting my age with beauty	<i>Son</i>	67 5
From this fair throne to heave	"	94 7	Why should false painting imitate	"	82 13
the owner out	"	102 4	And their gross painting	"	83 1
and owners of their faces	<i>Son</i>		that you did painting need	"	83 2
The owner's tongue doth publish	"		to your fair no painting set	"	

Painting —Painting thy outward walls	<i>Son</i> 146	4	Pardon —Yourself to pardon	<i>Son</i> 58	12
painting pain and cost	<i>P P</i> 13	12	"O, pardon me, in that my boast	<i>L C</i>	246
Pair —A pair of maiden worlds	<i>R L</i>	408	I pardon crave of thee	<i>P P</i> 10	11
one pair of weeping eyes	"	1680	Paris —Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	<i>R L</i>	1473
Palate —And to his palate doth pre-			Park —I'll be a park	<i>V A</i>	231
pare	<i>Son</i> 114	12	I am such a park	"	239
we our palate urge	" 118	2	Parley —parley to his heartless foe	<i>R L</i>	471
The one a palate hath	<i>L C</i>	167	Parling —from their parling looks	"	100
Pale —Making them red and pale	<i>V A</i>	21	Part —thy outward parts would move	<i>V A</i>	435
shame and anger ashy-pale	"	76	Each part in me	"	436
But now her cheek was pale	"	847	numbs each feeling part	"	892
Claps her pale cheek	"	468	This mutiny each part doth so sur-		
whereat a sadden pale	"	589	prise	"	1049
agues pale and faint	"	739	My part is youth	<i>R L</i>	298
With cold-pale weakness numbs	"	892	corrupted takes the worse part	"	294
and they are pale	"	1123	against a thorn thou bear'st thy part	"	1135
Resembling well his pale cheeks	"	1169	every part a part of woe	"	1327
Which in pale embers hid	<i>R L</i>	5	'Tis but a part of sorrow	"	1328
Here pale with fear	"	183	help to bear thy part	"	1830
round turrets destitute and pale	"	441	In singleness the parts that thou	<i>Son</i> 8	8
anger makes the lily pale	"	478	shows not half your parts	" 17	4
Pale cowards marching on	"	1391	put besides his part	" 23	2
Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	1510	all love's loving parts	" 31	3
Nor ashy-pale the fear	"	1512	all their parts of me	" 31	11
And now this pale swan	"	1611	in thy parts do crowned sit	" 37	7
From lips new-waxen pale	"	1663	by a part of all thy glory live	" 37	12
the pale fear in his face	"	1775	the better part of me	" 39	2
Gilding pale streams	<i>Son</i> 33	4	eye's moiety and the dear heart's		
That leaves look pale	" 97	14	part	" 46	12
a fickle maid full pale	<i>L C</i>	5	mine eye's due is thine outward	" 46	13
her pale and pined cheek	"	32	part	" 47	8
A lily pale with damask dye	<i>P P</i> 7	5	love doth share a part	" 49	12
Pale —Within the circuit of this			To guard the lawful reasons on	" 53	13
ivory pale	<i>V A</i>	230	thy part	" 62	2
Paled —Of paled pearls and rubies	<i>L C</i>	198	you have some part	" 69	1
Pale-faced —like a . . . coward	<i>V A</i>	569	and all my every part	" 74	6
Paleness —Or avownding paleness	"	305	Those parts of thee	" 74	8
Paler —Paler for sorrow	<i>P P</i> 9	3	The very part was consecrate	" 81	4
Palfrey —how to get my palfrey	"	384	each part will be forgotten	" 88	6
Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385	Upon thy part	" 113	7
Palm —on his sweating palm	"	25	bath the mind no part	" 122	7
Would in thy palm dissolve	"	144	oblivion yield his part	" 132	12
Palmer —As palmers' chat makes			like in every part	" 143	12
short their pilgrimage	<i>R L</i>	791	And play the mother's part	" 151	6
Pandion —King Pandion he is dead	<i>P P</i> 21	23	My nobler part to my gross body's		
Pang —in the suffering pangs it			treason	<i>L C</i>	83
bears	<i>L C</i>	272	And when in his fair parts	"	144
Pant —My boding heart pants	<i>V A</i>	647	my own fee-simple not in part	"	260
Panteth —the weak mouse panteth	<i>R L</i>	555	My parts had power to charm	<i>P P</i> 5	10
Panting —Panting he lies	<i>V A</i>	62	that I thy parts admire	" 21	56
wearied lamb lies panting there	<i>R L</i>	737	He with thee doth bear a part	<i>V A</i>	421
Paper —paper, ink, and pen	"	1289	Part —with wringing; let us part	"	534
o'er the paper with her quill	"	1297	Do summon us to part	"	630
So should my papers	<i>Son</i> 17	9	As fearful of him, part; through	<i>R L</i>	388
For every vulgar paper	" 38	4	seems to part in sunder	<i>Son</i> 48	12
Tearing of papers, breaking	<i>L C</i>	6	thou mayst come and part	" 56	10
Paphos —Holding their course to . . .	<i>V A</i>	1193	Which parts the shore	" 113	3
Paradise —thinks in . . . was sown	<i>L C</i>	91	Doth part his function	<i>P T</i>	48
to win a Paradise	<i>P P</i> 3	14	Partake —against myself with thee		
Parallel —And delves the parallels	<i>Son</i> 60	10	partake	<i>Son</i> 149	2
Parasite —sounds resembling para-			Partial —corrupt by over-partial		
sites	<i>V A</i>	848	looks	" 137	5
Parcel —their silken parcels hurls	<i>L C</i>	87	As well as fancy, partial wight	<i>P P</i> 19	4
Their distract parcels in combined	"	231	Partially —partially they smother	<i>R L</i>	634
sums	"	231	Particular —But these particulars	<i>Son</i> 91	7
Parching —not parching heat nor			of one particular tear	<i>L C</i>	289
freezing cold	<i>R L</i>	1145	Parting —The honey fee of parting	<i>V A</i>	638
Pardon —Yet pardon me	<i>V A</i>	998			

Parting —Yet at my parting	<i>P P</i>	14	7	Patron —god and patron of all light	<i>V A</i>	860
Partly —and is partly blind	<i>Son</i>	113	3	Pattern —Even so this pattern	<i>R L</i>	1350
Partner —To be thy partner	<i>R L</i>	672		beauty's pattern to succeeding men	<i>Son</i>	19 12
Party —Thy adverse party	<i>Son</i>	35	10	you pattern of all those	"	98 12
Where neither party	<i>L C</i>	186		patterns of this foul beguiling	<i>L C</i>	170
Pass —as scorning it should pass	<i>V A</i>	982		Pattern'd —When . . . by thy fault	<i>R L</i>	629
when thou shalt strangely pass	<i>Son</i>	49	5	Pause —Then mightst thou pause	<i>V A</i>	137
For to no other pass	"	103	11	doth provoke a pause	"	218
let me pass untold	"	136	9	Sad pause and deep regard	<i>R L</i>	277
he should not pass these grounds	<i>P P</i>	9	8	and makes a pause	"	541
Passage —did honey passage yield	<i>V A</i>	452		Pausing —Pausing for means to		
Struggling for passage	"	1047		mourn	"	1365
for passage of her breath	<i>R L</i>	1040		Paw —blunt thou the lion's paws	<i>Son</i>	19 1
All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>P P</i>	17	6	Pawn'd —Pawn'd honest looks	<i>R L</i>	1351
Pass'd —Thou hast pass'd by	<i>Son</i>	70	9	Pawning —Pawning his honour	"	156
you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120	6	Pay —one sweet kiss shall pay	<i>V A</i>	84
Passenger — . . . in summer's heat	<i>V A</i>	91		So thou wilt buy, and pay	"	514
Passing —straight legs and . . . strong	"	297		pay them at thy leisure	"	518
As passing all conceit	<i>P P</i>	8	8	Love's eyes pay tributary gazes	"	632
Spied a blossom passing fair	"	17	3	every minute pays the hour	<i>R L</i>	329
Passing-bell —that hears the . . .	<i>V A</i>	702		Pain pays the income	"	334
Passion —trembling in her passion	"	27		streams that pay a daily debt	"	649
swelling passion doth provoke	"	218		those that pay the willing loan	<i>Son</i>	6 6
Passion on passion deeply is re-	"			Which I new pay as if not paid	"	80 12
doubled	"	832		and pays it thee again	"	79 8
Variable passions throng	"	967		thou thyself dost pay	"	79 14
each passion labours so	"	969		He pays the whole	"	134 14
her passion's strength renews	<i>R L</i>	1103		Pay —her lips were ready for his pay	<i>V A</i>	89
life and feeling of her passion	"	1317		Paying —Paying what ransom	"	550
such passion her assaults	"	1562		by paying too much rent	<i>Son</i>	125 6
too sensible thy passion maketh	"	1678		Paying more slavish tribute	<i>R L</i>	229
the master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i>	20	2	Payment —Say, for non-payment	<i>V A</i>	521
Catching all passions	<i>L C</i>	126		With such black payment	<i>R L</i>	576
their passions likewise lent me	"	199		Peace —How he in peace is wounded	"	831
For, lo, his passion, but an art	"	295		'O peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1284
Passion —Dumbly she passions	<i>V A</i>	1059		And for the peace of you	<i>Son</i>	75 3
Past —My day's delight is past	"	380		And peace proclaims	"	107 8
past reason's weak removing	<i>R L</i>	243		Love's arms are peace	<i>L C</i>	271
To all sins past	"	923		Peaceful —And in a peaceful hour	<i>V A</i>	652
is past the help of law	"	1022		Pearl —like pearls in glass	"	980
recall'd in rage being past	"	1671		And wiped the brinish pearl	<i>R L</i>	1213
From what is past	"	1685		Those round clear pearls	"	1353
the violet past prime	<i>Son</i>	12	3	Ah, but those tears are pearls	<i>Son</i>	34 13
remembrance of things past	"	30	2	Of paled pearls and rubies	<i>L C</i>	198
a limit past my praise	"	82	6	Bright orient pearl	<i>P P</i>	10 3
at the present nor the past	"	123	10	Pearly —With pearly sweat	<i>R L</i>	396
Past reason hunted	"	129	6	Peasant —Which heartless peasants	"	1392
Past reason hated	"	129	7	Pebbled —waves make towards the		
my days are past the best	"	138	6	pebbled shore	<i>Son</i>	60 1
Past cure I am, now reason is past	"			Peculiar —did him peculiar duties	<i>R L</i>	14
care	"	147	9	Peel'd —the bark peel'd from the		
To put the by-past perils	<i>L C</i>	158		lofty pine	"	1167
my years be past the best	<i>P P</i>	1	6	her bark being peel'd away	"	1169
Patent —so my patent back again is				Peep —the gaudy sun would peep	<i>V A</i>	1088
swerving	<i>Son</i>	87	8	should not peep again	<i>R L</i>	788
Path —The path is smooth	<i>V A</i>	788		each little mote will peep	"	1251
She treads the path	"	908		Delights to peep	<i>Son</i>	24 12
Patience —Where thou with . . .	<i>R L</i>	486		Pack night, peep day	<i>P P</i>	15 17
with greater patience bear it	"	1158		Peep'd —Some beauty peep'd	<i>L C</i>	14
By this, mild patience	"	1268		Peeping —leave thy peeping	<i>R L</i>	1089
Patience seem'd to scorn	"	1505		Nymphs back peeping	<i>P P</i>	18 43
That patience is quite beaten	"	1563		peeping forth this tumult	<i>R L</i>	447
And patience, tame to sufferance	<i>Son</i>	58	7	Peer —peer to such a peerless dame	"	21
My tongue-tied patience	"	140	2	o'er the white sheet peers her		
Patient —The patient dies while the				whiter chin	"	472
physician sleeps	<i>R L</i>	904		Peering —peering through a wave	<i>V A</i>	56
Whilst, like a willing patient	<i>Son</i>	111	9	Peerless —peer to such a . . . dame	<i>R L</i>	21
Playing patient sports	<i>L C</i>	242		Pelf —but cannot pluck the pelf	<i>P P</i>	14 12
Patiently —unless I took all . . .	<i>R L</i>	1641		Pelleted —woe had pelleted in tears	<i>L C</i>	15

Pelt —seems to pelt and swear	<i>R L</i>	1418
Pen —paper, ink, and pen	"	1289
Time's pencil, or my pupil pen	<i>Son</i> 16	10
with thine antique pen	" 19	10
they be outstripp'd by every pen	" 32	6
as every alien pen	" 78	3
travail of a worthier pen	" 79	6
such virtue hath my pen	" 81	13
within that pen doth dwell	" 84	5
of well refined pen	" 85	8
And gives thy pen	" 100	8
see thei antique pen	" 106	7
Pen —He pens her piteous clamours	<i>R L</i>	681
Penance —Nor double penance, to		
correct correction	<i>Son</i> 111	12
Pencil —Time's or my pupil pen	" 16	10
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth	" 101	7
Pencil'd —To pencil'd pensiveness	<i>R L</i>	1497
Penetrable —No penetrable entrance	"	559
Penn'd —sadly penn'd in blood	<i>L C</i>	47
Pensived —Of pensived and subdued		
desires	"	219
Pensiveness —To pencil'd	<i>R L</i>	1497
Pent —pent in walls of glass	<i>Son</i> 5	10
for I, being pent in thee	" 133	13
Penury —Lean within that pen	" 84	5
People —poor people are amazed	<i>V A</i>	925
a press of people at a door	<i>R L</i>	1301
Perceive —I perceive the reason	<i>V A</i>	727
When perceive that men	<i>Son</i> 15	5
Perceived —and no pace perceived	" 104	10
Perceivest —This thou perceivest	<i>Son</i> 73	13
Perceiving —perceiving how he is		
enraged	<i>V A</i>	317
Perchance —Perchance his boast	<i>R L</i>	36
Perchance that envy	"	39
Perfect —And once made perfect	<i>V A</i>	408
The perfect ceremony	<i>Son</i> 23	6
every bad a perfect best	" 114	7
whose perfect white	<i>R L</i>	394
Perfect'st —of love being made	<i>Son</i> 51	10
Perfection —Whose full perfection	<i>V A</i>	634
And pure perfection	"	736
Have no perfection	<i>R L</i>	837
But no perfection is so absolute	"	853
Holds in perfection	<i>Son</i> 15	2
And right perfection wrongfully		
disgraced	" 66	7
Perforce —Perforce will force it	<i>V A</i>	72
thou perforce must bear	<i>R L</i>	612
Perforce am thine	<i>Son</i> 133	14
Perfume —Three April perfumes	" 104	7
And in some perfumes	" 130	7
Perfumed —Comes breath perfumed	<i>V A</i>	444
As the perfumed tincture	<i>Son</i> 54	6
Perhaps —When I perhaps com-		
pounded am with clay	" 71	10
Peril —To put the by-past perils	<i>L C</i>	158
Period —had they seen the period		
of their ill	<i>R L</i>	380
She puts the period	"	565
Perish —so my Troy did perish	"	1547
rude, barrenly perish	<i>Son</i> 11	10
Perjured —For perjured Sinon	<i>R L</i>	1521
Is perjured, murderous	<i>Son</i> 129	3
am perjured most	" 152	6
sworn thee fair more perjured I	" 152	13
Perjury —Guilty of perjury	<i>R L</i>	919
craft and perjury should thrust	"	1517

Perjury —to this false perjury	<i>P P</i> 3	3
Permit —permit the sun to climb	<i>R L</i>	775
permit the basest clouds	<i>Son</i> 33	5
Perpetual —death and pain	<i>R L</i>	726
and make perpetual night	"	784
and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638
with a perpetual dullness	<i>Son</i> 56	8
took heat perpetual	" 154	10
Perpetually —drop on them	<i>R L</i>	686
Perplexed —, in his throne	<i>V A</i>	1043
perplex'd in greater pain	<i>R L</i>	738
Person —Health to thy person	"	1305
And set thy person forth	<i>P P</i> 19	12
Personal —In personal duty	<i>L C</i>	130
Perspective —perspective it is best		
painter's art	<i>Son</i> 24	4
Persuade —to persuade him there	<i>V A</i>	1114
doth of itself persuade	<i>R L</i>	29
persuade him to abstaining	"	130
My glass shall not persuade me	<i>Son</i> 22	1
Persuade my heart	<i>P P</i> 3	3
Persuasion —with their opposite per-		
susion	<i>R L</i>	286
Perusal —Worthy perusal stand	<i>Son</i> 38	6
Perused —she advisably perused	<i>R L</i>	1527
Which she perused	<i>L C</i>	44
Perverse —Perverse it shall be	<i>V A</i>	1157
Pervert —And new pervert	<i>L C</i>	329
Pestilence —Life-poisoning	<i>V A</i>	740
Petitioners —petitioners to his eyes	"	356
Petty —such petty bondage	"	394
the petty streams that pay	<i>R L</i>	649
If all these petty ills	"	656
When other petty griefs	<i>Son</i> 90	10
Philomel —lamenting Philomel had		
ended	<i>R L</i>	1079
Come, Philomel, that sing'st	"	1128
Philomel on summer's front	<i>Son</i> 102	7
Philomela —While Philomela sits		
and sings	<i>P P</i> 15	5
Phœbus —That Phœbus' lute	" 8	10
Phoenix —turn the long-lived	<i>Son</i> 19	4
His phoenix down began	<i>L C</i>	93
Phoenix and the turtle fled	<i>P T</i>	23
Flaming in the phoenix sight	"	35
To be phoenix and the dove	"	50
Death is now the phoenix' nest	"	56
Phrase —And precious phrase	<i>Son</i> 85	4
Phraseless —that phraseless hand	<i>L C</i>	225
Phrygian —to shepherds lent	<i>R L</i>	1502
Physic —Give physic to the sick	"	901
give physic to my grief	<i>Son</i> 34	9
which physic did except	" 147	8
to physic your cold breast	<i>L C</i>	259
In spite of physic	<i>P P</i> 13	12
Physician —while the sleeps	<i>R L</i>	904
from their physicians know	<i>Son</i> 140	8
the physician to my love	" 147	5
Physiognomy —Of might one	<i>R L</i>	1395
Pick —picks them all at last	<i>V A</i>	576
Could pick no meaning	<i>R L</i>	100
Picture —Fie, lifeless picture	<i>V A</i>	211
picture of an angry-chafing boar	"	662
the picture of true piety	<i>R L</i>	542
This picture she advisably perused	"	1527
the picture was belied	"	1533
thy picture's sight would bar	<i>Son</i> 46	3
With my love's picture	" 47	5
by thy picture or my love	" 47	9

Our —O, that our night of woe	<i>Son</i>	120	9	Outlive —to outlive long date	<i>Son</i>	38	12
Not by our feeling	"	121	4	outlive this powerful rhyme	"	55	2
Our dates are brief	"	123	5	much outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
make them born to our desire	"	123	7	Outrage —darest do such outrage	<i>R L</i>	605	
inviting time our fashion calls	"	124	8	Outrageous —no outrageous thing	"	607	
And in our faults	"	138	14	Outright —Kill me with looks	<i>Son</i>	139	14
to make our wits more keen	<i>L C</i>	161		Outrun —How he outruns the wind	<i>V A</i>	681	
satisfaction to our blood	"	162		'Outruns the eye	<i>R L</i>	1667	
that preach in our behoof	"	165		Out-stripp'd —they be out-stripp'd			
our drops this difference bore	"	300		by every pen	<i>Son</i>	32	6
Since that our faults	<i>P P</i>	1	14	Out-stripping —Out-stripping crows	<i>V A</i>	324	
All our pleasure known	"	18	45	Outward —puts on strangeness	"	310	
All our merry meetings	"	18	46	thy outward parts would move	"	435	
All our evening sport	"	18	47	no outward harm express'd	<i>R L</i>	91	
All our love is lost	"	18	48	With outward honesty	"	1545	
'Mongst our mourners	<i>P T</i>	20		inward worth nor outward fair	<i>Son</i>	16	11
Out —In limning out	<i>V A</i>	290		mine eye's due is thine outward			
Things out of hope	"	567		part	"	46	13
the cold fault cleanly out	"	694		outward thus with outward praise	"	69	5
Their light blown out	"	826		Where time and outward form	"	108	14
volleys out his voice	"	921		the outward honouring	"	125	2
lo, two lamps burn out	"	1128		Painting thy outward walls	"	146	4
and wore out the night	<i>R L</i>	123		outwards so commended	<i>L C</i>	80	
'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	190		with an outward show	<i>P P</i>	19	38
The eye of heaven is out	"	356		Outwardly —but fighting outwardly	<i>L C</i>	203	
to heave the owner out	"	413		Outwore —and outwore the night	<i>V A</i>	841	
Small lights are soon blown out	"	647		Outworn —death by time outworn	<i>R L</i>	1761	
halt, creep, cry out for thee	"	902		of outworn buried age	<i>Son</i>	64	2
'Out, idle words, servants to shal-				the map of days outworn	"	68	1
low fools	"	1016		Oven —An oven that is stopp'd	<i>V A</i>	331	
And seems to point her out	"	1087		Over —Over one arm the lusty	"	31	
Will we find out	"	1146		Over my altars hath he	"	103	
tread the way out readily	"	1152		O, had she then gave over	"	571	
pattern of the worn-out age	"	1350		Over one shoulder doth she	"	1058	
burnt out in tedious nights	"	1379		sovereign mistress over wrack	<i>Son</i>	126	5
scratch out the angry eyes	"	1469		sorrow over me hath power	<i>L C</i>	74	
rings out the doleful knell	"	1495		eyes stuck over all his face	"	81	
would be drawn out too long	"	1616		Overcome —Who, by doubt	<i>V A</i>	891	
What he breathes out	"	1666		Overcome, as one	"	935	
In rage sent out	"	1671		Overflow —will force it overflow	"	72	
wear their brave state out	<i>Son</i>	15	8	Over-fly —strive to over-fly them	"	324	
prick'd thee out for women's				Over-go —That over-goes my blunt			
pleasure	"	20	13	invention	<i>Son</i>	103	7
But, out, slack! he was but one				Over-handled —your idle over-			
hour mine	"	33	11	handled theme	<i>V A</i>	770	
root out the work of masonry	"	55	6	Overlook —did hotly overlook them	"	178	
wear this world out	"	55	12	Over-partial —corrupt by looks	<i>Son</i>	137	5
To find out shames	"	61	7	Overplus —and 'Will' in overplus	"	185	2
or vanish'd out of sight	"	63	7	Overruled —Thus he that	<i>V A</i>	109	
summer's honey breath hold out	"	65	5	Oversee —shalt oversee this will	<i>R L</i>	1205	
To linger out a purposed overthrow	"	90	8	Overseen —How was I overseen	"	1206	
habitation chose out thee	"	95	10	Over-shoot —to his troubles	<i>V A</i>	680	
leaves out difference	"	105	8	Over-slipp'd —hath over-slipp'd her			
but effectually is out	"	113	4	thought	<i>R L</i>	1576	
But bears it out even to the edge	"	116	12	Overstay'd —overruled I	<i>V A</i>	109	
out of their spheres been fitted	"	119	7	Overthrow —Till mutual overthrow	"	1018	
fire my good one out	"	144	14	a purposed overthrow	<i>Son</i>	90	8
doth point out thee	"	161	9	Overturn —war shall statues overturn	"	55	5
love put out Religion's eye	<i>L C</i>	250		Over-wash'd —cheeks with woe	<i>R L</i>	1225	
fire my good one out	<i>P P</i>	2	14	Owe —and I will not owe it	<i>V A</i>	411	
She burned out love	"	7	14	'If any love you owe me	"	523	
Out-bragg'd —Whose bare the				which Collatine doth owe	<i>R L</i>	82	
web it seem'd to wear	<i>L C</i>	93		more slavish tribute than they owe	"	299	
Out-brave —out-braves his dignity	<i>Son</i>	94	12	kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	<i>Son</i>	70	14
Out-burneth —as soon as straw	<i>P P</i>	7	14	Since what he owes thee	"	79	14
Outcast —beweep my outcast state	<i>Son</i>	29	2	landlord which doth owe them	<i>L C</i>	140	
Outcry —Entombs her outcry	<i>R L</i>	679		Owed —I owed her, and 'tis mine	<i>R L</i>	1803	
Outfacing —Outfacing faults in love	<i>P P</i>	1	8	borrow'd motion seeming owed	<i>L C</i>	327	
Out-going —out-going in thy noon	<i>Son</i>	7	13	Owest —of that fair thou owest	<i>Son</i>	18	10

Plant —sappy plants to bear	<i>VA</i>	165	Pleasure —From whence at pleasure	<i>Son</i> 48	12
that men as plants increase	<i>Son</i> 15	5	the fine point of seldom pleasure	" 52	4
Heard where his plants	<i>LC</i>	171	control your times of pleasure	" 58	2
Green plants bring not	<i>PP</i> 18	39	Not blame your pleasure	" 58	14
Trees did grow and plants did spring	" 21	6	the world may see my pleasure	" 75	8
Plantest —Thou plantest scandal	<i>RL</i>	887	hath his adjunct pleasure	" 91	5
Planting —Planting oblivion, beating reason back	<i>VA</i>	557	the pleasure of the fleeting year	" 97	2
Plaster —the only sovereign plaster	"	918	his pleasures wait on thee	" 97	11
Plat —nor tied in formal plat	<i>LC</i>	29	And the just pleasure lost	" 121	3
Platted —a platted hive of straw	"	8	O thou minion of her pleasure	" 126	9
Plausibly —... did give consent	<i>RL</i>	1854	in moe pleasures to bestow	<i>LC</i>	139
Play —all this dumb play	<i>VA</i>	359	Where all those pleasures live	<i>PP</i> 5	6
Play —Be bold to play	"	124	take her meaning nor her pleasure	" 11	12
Play with his locks	"	1090	All our pleasure known	" 18	45
Pluto winks while Orpheus plays	<i>RL</i>	553	we will all the pleasures prove	" 20	2
Will play the tyrants	<i>Son</i> 5	3	And if these pleasures may thee	"	
and play as wantonly	" 54	7	move	" 20	15
To play the watchman	" 61	12	These pretty pleasures might me	"	
I with these did play	" 98	14	move	" 20	19
And play the mother's part	" 143	12	Plenitude —In him a plenitude of		
Plays not at all, but seems afraid	<i>PP</i> 18	30	subtle matter	<i>LC</i>	302
Play'd —play'd with her breath	<i>RL</i>	400	Plenty —amid their plenty	<i>VA</i>	20
Mine eye hath play'd	<i>Son</i> 24	1	with her plenty press'd	"	545
that want to have play'd	<i>PP</i> 18	29	that even in plenty wanteth	<i>RL</i>	557
Play'st —thou, my music, music ...	<i>Son</i> 128	1	Plight —Shall plight your honour-		
Playing —Playing the place	<i>LC</i>	241	able faiths	"	1690
Playing patient sports	"	242	return in happy plight	<i>Son</i> 28	1
Playing in the wanton air	<i>PP</i> 17	4	to see my doleful plight	<i>PP</i> 18	33
Plea —No rightful plea might plead	<i>RL</i>	1649	Plod —Plods dully on	<i>Son</i> 50	6
a lawful plea commence	<i>Son</i> 35	11	Plot —Whoever plots the sin	<i>RL</i>	879
doth that plea deny	" 46	7	This plot of death	"	1212
shall beauty hold a plea	" 65	3	heart think that a several plot	<i>Son</i> 137	9
Plead —Shall plead for me	<i>RL</i>	480	Ploughman —To cheer the ...	<i>RL</i>	958
Pleads in a wilderness	"	544	Pluck —pluck him from his horse	<i>VA</i>	30
No rightful plea might plead	"	1649	Who plucks the bud	"	416
Who plead for love	<i>Son</i> 23	11	Pluck down the rich	"	1150
My heart doth plead	" 46	5	To pluck the quills	<i>RL</i>	949
Pleadeth —are dumb when beauty			do I my judgement pluck	<i>Son</i> 14	1
pleadeth	<i>RL</i>	268	Pluck the keen teeth	" 19	3
Pleading —her pleading tongue	<i>VA</i>	217	pluck them where they grew	" 98	8
by pleading may be blest	"	328	still will pluck thee back	" 126	6
pleading hath deserved	"	609	but cannot pluck the pelf	<i>PP</i> 14	12
Her pity-pleading eyes	<i>RL</i>	561	Ne'er to pluck thee	" 17	12
There pleading might you see	"	1401	Youth so apt to pluck a sweet	" 17	14
Pleasance —Youth is full of ...	<i>PP</i> 12	2	Pluck'd —being early pluck'd	<i>VA</i>	528
Pleasant —pleasant fountains lie	<i>VA</i>	234	guilty hand pluck'd up the latch	<i>RL</i>	358
summer is less pleasant now	<i>Son</i> 102	9	Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807
Sitting in a pleasant shade	<i>PP</i> 21	3	untimely pluck'd, soon vaded	<i>PP</i> 10	1
Please —to please him thou art bright	<i>Son</i> 28	9	Pluck'd in the bud	" 10	2
do please these curious days	" 38	13	Pluck'st —thou pluck'st a flower	<i>VA</i>	946
so it please thee hold	" 136	11	Plum —The mellow plum doth fall	"	527
sickly appetite to please	" 147	4	Like a green plum	<i>PP</i> 10	5
How many tales to please me	<i>PP</i> 7	9	Plume —like a falling plume	<i>VA</i>	314
Pleased —If ... themselves, others	<i>VA</i>	843	Plump —flesh is soft and plump	"	142
ne'er pleased her babe	"	974	Plunging —unpractised swimmer		
pleased with grief's society	<i>RL</i>	1111	plunging	<i>RL</i>	1098
is pleased to dote	<i>Son</i> 141	4	Pluto —Pluto winks while Orpheus		
Pleasing —nimble notes to ... ears	<i>RL</i>	1126	plays	"	553
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i> 8	12	Poesy —under thee their poesy dis-		
hath a far more pleasing sound	" 130	10	perse	<i>Son</i> 78	4
Pleasure —birds such pleasure took	<i>VA</i>	1101	Poet —would say, 'This poet lies	" 17	7
That all love's pleasure	"	1140	be term'd a poet's rage	" 17	11
Having no other pleasure	<i>RL</i>	860	and poets better prove	" 32	13
Thy secret pleasure turns	"	890	thy poet doth invent	" 79	7
the private pleasure of some one	"	1478	The barren tender of a poet's debt	" 83	4
Or else receivest with pleasure	<i>Son</i> 8	4	Than both your poets	" 83	14
prick'd thee out for women's pleas-			god of both, as poets feign	<i>PP</i> 8	13
ure	" 20	13	Poetry —If music and sweet poetry		
			agree	" 8	1

Point —With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore	<i>V A</i>	618	Poor —'Poor instrument,' quoth she	<i>R L</i>	1464
thy spear's point can enter	"	628	with one poor tired tongue	"	1617
the fine point of seldom pleasure	<i>Son</i> 52	4	was strong, my poor self weak	"	1646
Point —And seems to point her out	<i>R L</i>	1087	That my poor beauty	"	1651
Points on me graciously	<i>Son</i> 26	10	Which speechless woe of his poor		
doth point out thee	" 151	9	she attendeth	"	1674
Pointed —the fair and fiery-pointed sun	<i>R L</i>	372	should right poor ladies' harms	"	1694
Point't —thou point't the season	"	879	her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718
Pointing —Pointing to each his thunder	<i>Son</i> 14	6	Her blood in poor revenge	"	1736
Poison —The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd	<i>V A</i>	1143	Poor broken glass	"	1758
I will not poison thee	<i>R L</i>	1072	come in his poor heart's aid	"	1784
Drugs poison him	<i>Son</i> 118	14	which wit so poor as mine	<i>Son</i> 26	5
Poison'd —Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure	<i>R L</i>	1659	These poor rude lines	"	32 4
The poison'd fountain clears	"	1707	lame, poor, nor despled	"	37 9
If it be poison'd	<i>Son</i> 114	13	To leave poor me	"	49 13
His poison'd me	<i>L C</i>	301	will my poor beast then find	"	51 5
Poisoning —Life-poisoning pestilence	<i>V A</i>	740	Why should poor beauty	"	67 7
Poisonous —The poisonous simple	<i>R L</i>	530	as my poor name rehearse	"	71 11
Knit poisonous clouds	"	777	I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107 11
Polley —For lawful policy remains	"	529	That poor retention	"	122 9
policy did him disguise	"	1815	my oblation poor but free	"	125 10
Thus policy in love	<i>Son</i> 118	9	Whilst my poor lips	"	128 7
It fears not policy, that heretic	" 124	9	my friend's heart let my poor		
Polish'd —In polish'd form	"	85 8	heart bail	"	133 10
Politic —alone stands hugely politic	" 124	11	her poor infant's discontents	"	143 8
Pollute —Impurity doth not pollute	<i>R L</i>	854	Poor soul, the centre of my sinful	"	146 1
who did thy stock pollute	"	1063	thy poor drudge to be	"	151 11
Polluted —Of that polluted prison	"	1726	their poor balls are tied	<i>L C</i>	24
Pollution —my poor soul's pollution	"	1157	known to us poor swains	<i>P P</i> 18	45
Pomp —suffers not in smiling pomp	<i>Son</i> 124	6	Poor Corydon	"	18 52
Poor —the worse for one poor kiss	<i>V A</i>	207	She, poor bird, as all forlorn	"	21 9
Poor queen of love	"	251	Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21 27
bites the poor flies	"	316	Poorer —far poorer than before	<i>R L</i>	693
this poor heart of mine	"	502	Poorly —But, poorly rich, so wanteth	"	97
the poor fool prays	"	578	Is poorly imitated after you	<i>Son</i> 53	6
Even as poor birds	"	601	Poor-rich —they prove bankrupt in		
As those poor birds	"	604	this poor-rich gain	<i>R L</i>	140
Mark the poor wretch	"	680	Portal —Once more the ruby-col-		
By this, poor Wat	"	697	our'd portal open'd	<i>V A</i>	451
how the world's poor people	"	925	As each unwilling portal	<i>R L</i>	309
poor Venus noteth	"	1057	Posed —ring of . . . gold and bone	<i>L C</i>	45
Alas, poor world	"	1075	Possess —that which they possess	<i>R L</i>	135
enrich the poor with treasures	"	1150	the young possess their hive	"	1769
'Poor flower,' quoth she	"	1177	bids him possess his breath	"	1777
Poor wretches have remorse in			may possess the claim they lay	"	1794
poor abuses	<i>R L</i>	269	Possess'd —And, if possess'd, as soon	"	23
But all these poor forbiddings	"	323	For thou art so possess'd	<i>Son</i> 10	5
May feel her heart, poor citizen	"	465	like him with friends possess'd	"	29 6
a poor unseasonable doe	"	581	Possesseth —possesseth all mine eye	"	62 1
the poor lamb cries	"	677	Possessing —Possessing or pursuing	"	75 11
all recreant, poor and meek	"	710	too dear for my possessing	"	87 1
Poor wasting monuments	"	798	Possession —In the possession of his		
The poor, lame, blind	"	902	beauteous mate	<i>R L</i>	18
One poor retiring minute	"	962	Keep still possession	"	803
Poor grooms are sightless night	"	1013	Nor lose possession	<i>Son</i> 18	10
'Poor hand, why quiver'st thou	"	1030	and in possession so	"	129 9
Poor helpless help, the treasure	"	1066	Post —besieged Ardea all in post	<i>R L</i>	1
And for, poor bird	"	1142	swift subtle post	"	926
As the poor frightened deer	"	1149	The post attends	"	1333
my poor soul's pollution	"	1157	Post —Post hither, this vile purpose	"	229
Poor Lucrece's cheeks	"	1217	I post unto my pretty	<i>P P</i> 15	9
Poor women's faces	"	1253	the night would post too soon	"	15 13
Poor women's faults	"	1258	Posterity —to bury that posterity	<i>V A</i>	758
To the poor counterfeits	"	1269	That my posterity	<i>R L</i>	208
			to stop posterity	<i>Son</i> 3	8
			Leaving thee living in posterity	"	6 12
			in the eyes of all posterity	"	55 11
			Leaving no posterity	<i>P T</i>	100
			Posting —of posting is no need	<i>Son</i> 51	4

Possy —a thousand fragrant posies	<i>P P</i>	20	10	Praise —weighs down the airy scale			
Potential —O most potential love	<i>L C</i>	....	264	of praise	<i>L C</i>	....	226
Potion —Potions of eisel 'gainst	<i>Son</i>	111	10	Which is to me some praise	<i>P P</i>	5	10
What potions have I drunk	"	119	1	To sing heaven's praise	"	5	14
Pour —And mine I pour your ocean				When thy desert may merit praise	"	19	27
all among	<i>L C</i>	....	256	Praise —To praise the clear un-			
Pour'st —that pour'st into my verse	<i>Son</i>	38	2	matched red	<i>R L</i>	....	11
Pouted —Who blush'd and pouted	<i>V A</i>	....	33	I will not praise that purpose not			
Poverty —Although thou steal thee				to sell	<i>Son</i>	21	14
all my poverty	<i>Son</i>	40	10	mine own when I praise thee	"	39	4
what poverty my Muse brings forth	"	103	1	that for myself I praise	"	62	13
Power —thy had lost his	<i>V A</i>	....	944	Nor praise the deep vermillion	"	98	10
heartens up his servile powers	<i>R L</i>	....	293	but lack tongues to praise	"	106	14
solicited the eternal power	"	....	345	Praised —prodigal that her so	<i>R L</i>	....	79
The powers to whom I pray	"	....	349	Hearing you praised, I say	<i>Son</i>	85	9
and all the power of both	"	....	572	And to be praised of ages yet to be	"	101	12
than one hath power to tell	"	....	1288	and praised cold chastity	<i>L C</i>	....	315
is drawn the power of Greece	"	....	1368	Praising —By praising him here	<i>Son</i>	39	14
He hath no power to ask	"	....	1594	Praising thy worth	"	60	14
Another power; no flood	"	....	1677	Pray —I pray you hence	<i>V A</i>	....	382
o'eraways their power	<i>Son</i>	65	2	The poor fool prays her	"	....	573
They that have power	"	94	1	to pray he doth begin	<i>R L</i>	....	342
Darkening thy power	"	100	4	The powers to whom I pray	"	....	349
my lovely boy, who in my power	"	126	1	rebel for remission prays	"	....	714
hath put on nature's power	"	127	5	She prays she never may behold	"	....	746
Thy face hath not the power	"	131	6	So will I pray that thou	<i>Son</i>	143	13
Use power with power	"	139	4	Prayer —in the midst of his unfruit-			
these rebel powers that theo array	"	146	2	ful prayer	<i>R L</i>	....	244
O, from what power	"	150	1	she with vehement prayer	"	....	475
over me hath power	<i>L C</i>	....	74	His ear her prayers admits	"	....	558
affections in his charmed power	"	....	146	but yet, like prayers divine	<i>Son</i>	108	5
"My parts had power to charm	"	....	260	For these dead birds sigh a prayer	<i>P T</i>	....	67
Powerful —shall outlive this power-				Preach —that preach in our behoof	<i>L C</i>	....	165
ful rhyme	<i>Son</i>	55	2	Preach'd —He preach'd pure maid	"	....	315
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	Precedent —The precedent of pith	<i>V A</i>	....	26
Practice —To put in practice either	<i>P P</i>	16	7	The precedent whereof	<i>R L</i>	....	1261
Lest she some subtle practice snell	"	19	9	ever shunn'd by precedent	<i>L C</i>	....	155
Practised —eyes have never prac-				Precept —what are precepts worth	"	....	267
tised how	<i>R L</i>	....	748	Precious —Whose precious taste	<i>V A</i>	....	543
Praise —Therefore that praise which				dropp'd a precious jewel	"	....	824
Collatine	"	....	82	income of each precious thing	<i>R L</i>	....	334
And decks with praises	"	....	108	take root with precious flowers	"	....	870
shame and thriftless praise	<i>Son</i>	2	8	For precious friends hid	<i>Son</i>	30	6
How much more praise	"	2	9	I have no precious time	"	57	3
thine shall be the praise	"	38	14	thy precious minutes waste	"	77	2
What can mine own praise	"	39	3	And precious phrase	"	85	4
your praise shall still find room	"	55	10	of all too precious you	"	86	2
have given admiring praise	"	59	14	fairest and most precious jewel	"	131	4
with outward praise is crown'd	"	69	5	Precurrer —Foul of the fiend	<i>P T</i>	....	6
accents do this praise confound	"	69	7	Pre-decease —If children pro-de-			
Yet this thy praise cannot be so				cease progenitors	<i>R L</i>	....	1756
thy praise	"	70	11	Predict —By oft predict that I in			
hang more praise upon deceased I	"	72	7	heaven find	<i>Son</i>	14	8
No praise to thee	"	79	12	Prefer —That shall prefer and un-			
And in the praise thereof	"	80	3	dertake	<i>L C</i>	....	280
a limit past my praise	"	82	6	Prefiguring —all you prefiguring	<i>Son</i>	106	10
can in praise devise	"	83	14	Premeditate —he doth premeditate	<i>R L</i>	....	183
Than this rich praise	"	84	2	Prepare —bid the wind a base he			
Being fond on praise, which makes				now prepares	<i>V A</i>	....	303
your praises worse	"	84	14	prepare to carry it	<i>R L</i>	....	1294
While comments of your praise	"	85	2	and she prepares to write	"	....	1293
But to the most of praise	"	85	10	prepares to let them know	"	....	1607
but in a kind of praise	"	95	7	you should prepare	<i>Son</i>	13	3
Because he needs no praise	"	101	9	doth prepare the cup	"	114	12
hath my added praise beside	"	103	4	Preposterously —could so preposter-			
alike my songs and praises be	"	105	3	ously be stain'd	"	109	11
In praise of ladies dead	"	106	4	Pressage —This ill pressage	<i>V A</i>	....	457
So all their praises	"	106	9	augurs mock their own pressage	<i>Son</i>	107	6
To know my shames and praises	"	112	6	Pressager —And dumb pressagers	"	23	10

Pelt —seems to pelt and swear	<i>R L</i>	1418	Perjury —to this false perjury	<i>P P</i> 3	3
Pen —paper, ink, and pen	"	1289	Permit —permit the sun to climb	<i>R L</i>	775
Time's pencil, or my pupil pen	<i>Son</i> 16	10	permit the basest clouds	<i>Son</i> 23	5
with thine antique pen	" 19	10	Perpetual —death and pain	<i>R L</i>	726
they be outstripp'd by every pen	" 32	6	and make perpetual night	"	784
as every alien pen	" 78	3	and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638
travail of a worthier pen	" 79	6	with a perpetual dullness	<i>Son</i> 56	8
such virtue hath my pen	" 81	13	took heat perpetual	" 154	10
within that pen doth dwell	" 84	5	Perpetually —drop on them	<i>R L</i>	686
of well refined pen	" 85	8	Perplexed —.... in his throne	<i>V A</i>	1043
And gives thy pen	" 100	8	perplex'd in greater pain	<i>R L</i>	733
I see their antique pen	" 106	7	Person —Health to thy person	"	1305
Pen —He pens her piteous clamours	<i>R L</i>	681	And set thy person forth	<i>P P</i> 19	12
Penance —Nor double penance, to			Personal —In personal duty	<i>L C</i>	130
correct correction	<i>Son</i> 111	12	Perspective —perspective it is best		
Pencil —Time's, or my pupil pen	" 16	10	painter's art	<i>Son</i> 24	4
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth	" 101	7	Persuade —to persuade him there	<i>V A</i>	1114
Pencil'd —To pencil'd pensiveness	<i>R L</i>	1497	doth of itself persuade	<i>R L</i>	29
Penetrable —No penetrable entrance	"	559	persuade him to abstaining	"	130
Penn'd —sadly penn'd in blood	<i>L C</i>	47	My glass shall not persuade me	<i>Son</i> 22	1
Pensiv'd —Of pensiv'd and subdued			Persuade my heart	<i>P P</i> 3	3
desires	"	219	Persuasion —with their opposite per-		
Pensiveness —To pencil'd	<i>R L</i>	1497	susasion	<i>R L</i>	286
Pent —pent in walls of glass	<i>Son</i> 5	10	Perusal —Worthy perusal stand	<i>Son</i> 38	6
for I, being pent in thee	" 133	13	Perused —she advis'dly perused	<i>R L</i>	1527
Penury —Lean within that pen	" 84	5	Which she perused	<i>L C</i>	44
People —poor people are amazed	<i>V A</i>	925	Perverse —Perverse it shall be	<i>V A</i>	1157
a press of people at a door	<i>R L</i>	1301	Pervert —And new pervert	<i>L C</i>	329
Perceive —I perceive the reason	<i>V A</i>	727	Pestilence —Life-poisoning	<i>V A</i>	740
When I perceive that men	<i>Son</i> 15	5	Petitioners —petitioners to his eyes	"	356
Perceived —and no pace perceived	" 104	10	Petty —such petty bondage	"	394
Perceiv'd —This thou perceiv'st	<i>Son</i> 73	13	the petty streams that pay	<i>R L</i>	649
Perceiving —perceiving how he is			If all these petty ills	"	656
enraged	<i>V A</i>	317	When other petty griefs	<i>Son</i> 90	10
Perchance —Perchance his boast	<i>R L</i>	36	Philomel —lamenting Philomel had		
Perchance that envy	"	39	ended	<i>R L</i>	1079
Perfect —And once made perfect	<i>V A</i>	408	Come, Philomel, that sing'st	"	1128
The perfect ceremony	<i>Son</i> 23	6	Philomel on summer's front	<i>Son</i> 102	7
every bad a perfect best	" 114	7	Philomela —While Philomela sits		
whose perfect white	<i>R L</i>	394	and sings	<i>P P</i> 15	5
Perfect'st —of love being made	<i>Son</i> 51	10	Phœbus —That Phœbus' lute	" 8	10
Perfection —Whose full perfection	<i>V A</i>	634	Phoenix —turn the long-lived	<i>Son</i> 19	4
And pure perfection	"	736	His phoenix down began	<i>L C</i>	93
Have no perfection	<i>R L</i>	837	Phoenix and the turtle fled	<i>P T</i>	23
But no perfection is so absolute	"	853	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	"	35
Holds in perfection	<i>Son</i> 15	2	To the phoenix and the dove	"	50
And right perfection wrongfully			Death is now the phoenix' nest	"	56
disgraced	" 66	7	Phrase —And precious phrase	<i>Son</i> 85	4
Perforce —Perforce will force it	<i>V A</i>	72	Phraseless —that phraseless hand	<i>L C</i>	225
thou perforce must bear	<i>R L</i>	612	Phrygian —to shepherds lent	<i>R L</i>	1502
Perforce am thine	<i>Son</i> 133	14	Physic —Give physic to the sick	"	901
Perfume —Three April perfumes	" 104	7	give physic to my grief	<i>Son</i> 34	9
And in some perfumes	" 130	7	which physic did except	" 147	8
Perfumed —Comes breath perfumed	<i>V A</i>	444	to physic your cold breast	<i>L C</i>	259
As the perfumed tincture	<i>Son</i> 54	6	In spite of physic	<i>P P</i> 13	12
Perhaps —When I perhaps com-			Physician —while the sleeps	<i>R L</i>	904
pounded am with clay	" 71	10	from their physicians know	<i>Son</i> 140	8
Peril —To put the by-past perils	<i>L C</i>	158	the physician to my love	" 147	5
Period —had they seen the period			Physiognomy —Of might one	<i>R L</i>	1395
of their ill	<i>R L</i>	380	Pick —picks them all at last	<i>V A</i>	576
She puts the period	"	565	Could pick no meaning	<i>R L</i>	100
Perish —so my Troy did perish	"	1547	Picture —Fle, lifeless picture	<i>V A</i>	211
rude, barrenly perish	<i>Son</i> 11	10	picture of an angry-chafing boar	"	662
Perjured —For perjured Sinon	<i>R L</i>	1521	the picture of true piety	<i>R L</i>	542
Is perjured, murderous	<i>Son</i> 129	3	This picture she advis'dly perused	"	1527
I am perjured most	" 152	6	the picture was belied	"	1533
sworn thee fair; more perjured I	" 152	13	thy picture's sight would bar	<i>Son</i> 46	3
Perjury —Guilty of perjury	<i>R L</i>	919	With my love's picture	" 47	5
craft and perjury should thrust	"	1517	by thy picture or my love	" 47	9

Picture —thy picture in my sight	<i>Son</i>	47	13	Pity —Root pity in thy heart	<i>Son</i>	142	11
that did his picture get	<i>L C</i>	134		Thy pity may deserve	"	142	12
Pictured —your true image . . . lies	<i>Son</i>	24	6	Have of my suffering youth some			
Piece —where hangs a piece	<i>R L</i>	1366		feeling pity	<i>L C</i>	178	
To this well-painted piece	"	1443		That to hear it was great pity	<i>P P</i>	21	12
Pieced —Pieced not his grace	<i>L C</i>	119		None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	23
Pied —When proud-pied April	<i>Son</i>	98	2	Pity but he were a king	"	21	42
Pierced —A closet never pierced	"	46	6	Pity —see thy state and pity mine	<i>R L</i>	644	
Piercing —with thy piercing light	<i>R L</i>	1091		but pity not his moans	"	977	
Piety —the picture of true piety	"	542		Pity the world, or else	<i>Son</i>	1	13
Pike —Of bristly pikes	<i>V A</i>	620		Pity me then and wish	"	111	8
Pilgrimage —makes short their . . .	<i>R L</i>	791		Pity me then, dear friend	"	111	13
mischief in thy pilgrimage	"	960		None alive will pity me	<i>P P</i>	21	28
Attending on his golden pilgrim-				Pitying —as pitying Lucrece' woes	<i>R L</i>	1747	
age	<i>Son</i>	7	8	and they, as pitying me	<i>Son</i>	132	1
a zealous pilgrimage to thee	"	27	6	Pity-pleading —Her . . . eyes	<i>R L</i>	561	
Pillage —slaves for pillage fighting	<i>R L</i>	428		Pity-wanting —of my . . . pain	<i>Son</i>	140	4
Pillow —Cozening the pillow	"	387		Place —remaineth in one place	<i>V A</i>	885	
and on that pillow lay	"	1620		she falleth in the place	"	1121	
Pilot —Desire my pilot is	"	279		vents and crannies of the place	<i>R L</i>	310	
Pine —surfeit by the eye and pine				the period often from his place	"	565	
the maw	<i>V A</i>	602		possession of thy gloomy place	"	803	
alone must sit and pine	<i>R L</i>	795		shot from their fixed places	"	1523	
The orphan pines while the op-				and, as it left the place	"	1745	
pressor feeds	"	905		to weep upon the tainted place	"	1746	
He ten times pines, that pines be-				give his sorrow place	"	1778	
holding	"	1115		treasure thou some place	<i>Son</i>	6	3
Thus do I pine and surfeit	<i>Son</i>	73	13	Shifts but his place	"	9	10
Why dost thou pine	"	146	3	the place where he would be	"	44	8
And let that pine to aggravate	"	146	10	Each changing place	"	60	3
with bleeding groans they pine	<i>L C</i>	275		doth give another place	"	79	4
Pine —peel'd from the lofty pine	<i>R L</i>	1167		thy heart in other place	"	93	4
Pined —pale and pined cheek beside	<i>L C</i>	32		Nor gives to necessary wrinkles			
Pineath —he pineth still for more	<i>R L</i>	98		place	"	108	11
Pining —like still-pining Tantalus	"	858		in my judgement's place	"	131	12
Pioneer —you see the labouring pioneer	"	1380		the wide world's common place	"	137	10
Pipe —those shrunk pipes had fed	"	1455		To every place at once	<i>L C</i>	27	
And stops her pipe in growth of	<i>Son</i>	102	8	and made him her place	"	82	
My shepherd's pipe can sound	<i>P P</i>	18	27	made fairer by their place	"	117	
Pirate —strong pirates, shelves, and				Playing the place	"	241	
sands	<i>R L</i>	335		and consecrations giving place	"	263	
Pit —these round enchanting pits	<i>V A</i>	247		gave the tempter place	"	318	
Pitch —doth pitch the price	"	551		Place —do I mean to place him	<i>R L</i>	517	
when from highmost pitch	<i>Son</i>	7	9	And place my merit	<i>Son</i>	88	2
Above a mortal pitch	"	86	6	Placed —they thinly placed are	"	52	7
Pitch'd —His high-pitch'd thoughts	<i>R L</i>	41		a nay is placed without remove	<i>P P</i>	18	12
Pitchy —merciless and pitchy night	<i>V A</i>	821		Plague —the plague is banish'd	<i>V A</i>	510	
pitchy vapours from their bidding	<i>R L</i>	550		Become the public plague	<i>R L</i>	1479	
Piteous —But for thy piteous lips	<i>V A</i>	504		of plagues, of dearths, or seasons	<i>Son</i>	14	4
pens her piteous clamours	<i>R L</i>	681		Drink up the monarch's plague	"	114	2
piteous looks to Phrygian shep-				And to this false plague	"	137	14
herds lent	"	1502		Only my plague thus far	"	141	13
Pith —The precedent of pith	<i>V A</i>	26		Plague —To plague a private sin	<i>R L</i>	1484	
Pitied —may deserve to pitied be	<i>Son</i>	142	12	Plagued —Is plagued with cramps	"	856	
Pitiful —bechance him pitiful mis-				Plain —high delightful plain	<i>V A</i>	236	
chances	<i>R L</i>	976		like a goodly champaign plain	<i>R L</i>	1247	
Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing	<i>Son</i>	125	8	All our merry meetings on the			
Pity —'O, pity,' 'gan she cry	<i>V A</i>	95		plains	<i>P P</i>	18	46
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour	"	257		Plain —had his acts made plain	<i>V A</i>	359	
For pity now she can no more de-				the lesson is but plain	"	407	
tain him	"	577		In his plain face she spied	<i>R L</i>	1532	
Which knows no pity	"	1000		'Tarquin' was pronounced plain	"	1786	
In pity of his tender years	"	1091		In true plain words	<i>Son</i>	82	12
more rage and lesser pity	<i>R L</i>	468		Plaining —entrance to her plaining	<i>R L</i>	559	
Soft pity enters at an iron gate	"	595		Plainly —But plainly say thou lov'st			
pearls of his that move thy pity	"	1553		her	<i>P P</i>	19	11
your pity is enough to cure me	<i>Son</i>	111	14	Plaint —That she her plaints	<i>R L</i>	1364	
Your love and pity	"	112	1	Plaintful —A plaintful story	<i>L C</i>	2	
And suit thy pity	"	132	12	Plait —in plaits of majesty	<i>R L</i>	93	

Plant —sappy plants to bear	<i>VA</i>	165	Pleasure —From whence at pleasure	<i>Son</i> 48	12
that men as plants increase	<i>Son</i> 15	5	the fine point of seldom pleasure	"	53 4
Heard where his plants	<i>LC</i>	171	control your times of pleasure	"	58 2
Green plants bring not	<i>PP</i> 18	39	Not blame your pleasure	"	58 14
Trees did grow and plants did spring	" 21	6	the world may see my pleasure	"	75 8
Plantest —Thou plantest scandal	<i>RL</i>	887	hath his adjunct pleasure	"	91 5
Planting —Planting oblivion, beat-			the pleasure of the fleeting year	"	97 2
ing reason back	<i>VA</i>	557	his pleasures wait on thee	"	97 11
Plaster —the only sovereign plaster	"	916	And the just pleasure lost	"	121 3
Plat —nor tied in formal plat	<i>LC</i>	29	O thou minion of her pleasure	"	126 9
Platted —a platted hive of straw	"	8	In moe pleasures to bestow	<i>LC</i>	130
Plausibly —.... did give consent	<i>RL</i>	1854	Where all those pleasures live	<i>PP</i> 5	6
Play —all this dumb play	<i>VA</i>	359	take her meaning nor her pleasure	"	11 12
Play —Be bold to play	"	124	All our pleasure known	"	18 45
Play with his locks	"	1090	we will all the pleasures prove	"	20 2
Pluto winks while Orpheus plays	<i>RL</i>	553	And if these pleasures may thee	"	
Will play the tyrants	<i>Son</i> 5	3	move	"	20 15
and play as wantonly	"	54 7	These pretty pleasures might me	"	
To play the watchman	"	61 12	move	"	20 19
I with these did play	"	98 14	Plenitude —In him a plenitude of		
And play the mother's part	"	143 12	subtle matter	<i>LC</i>	302
Plays not at all, but seems afraid	<i>PP</i> 18	30	Plenty —amid their plenty	<i>VA</i>	20
Play'd —play'd with her breath	<i>RL</i>	400	with her plenty press'd	"	545
Mine eye hath play'd	<i>Son</i> 24	1	that even in plenty wanteth	<i>RL</i>	557
that wont to have play'd	<i>PP</i> 18	29	Plight —Shall plight your honour-		
Play'at —thou, my music, music	<i>Son</i> 128	1	able faiths	"	1080
Playing —Playing the place	<i>LC</i>	241	return in happy plight	<i>Son</i> 23	1
Playing patient sports	"	242	to see my doleful plight	<i>PP</i> 18	33
Playing in the wanton air	<i>PP</i> 17	4	Plod —Plods dully on	<i>Son</i> 50	6
Plea —No rightful plea might plead	<i>RL</i>	1649	Plot —Whoever plots the sin	<i>RL</i>	579
a lawful plea commence	<i>Son</i> 35	11	This plot of death	"	1212
doth that plea deny	"	46 7	heart think that a several plot	<i>Son</i> 187	9
shall beauty hold a plea	"	65 3	Ploughman —To cheer the	<i>RL</i>	958
Plead —Shall plead for me	<i>RL</i>	480	Pluck —pluck him from his horse	<i>VA</i>	30
Pleads in a wilderness	"	544	Who plucks the bud	"	416
No rightful plea might plead	"	1649	Pluck down the rich	"	1150
Who plead for love	<i>Son</i> 23	11	To pluck the quills	<i>RL</i>	949
My heart doth plead	"	46 5	do I my judgement pluck	<i>Son</i> 14	1
Pleadeth —are dumb when beauty			Pluck the keen teeth	"	19 3
pleadeth	<i>RL</i>	268	pluck them where they grew	"	98 8
Pleading —her pleading tongue	<i>VA</i>	217	still will pluck thee back	"	126 6
by pleading may be blest	"	328	but cannot pluck the pelf	<i>PP</i> 14	12
pleading hath deserved	"	609	Ne'er to pluck thee	"	17 12
Her pity-pleading eyes	<i>RL</i>	561	Youth so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17 14
There pleading might you see	"	1401	Pluck'd —being early pluck'd	<i>VA</i>	523
Pleasance —Youth is full of	<i>PP</i> 12	2	guilty hand pluck'd up the latch	<i>RL</i>	358
Pleasant —pleasant fountains lie	<i>VA</i>	234	Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807
summer is less pleasant now	<i>Son</i> 102	9	untimely pluck'd, soon vaded	<i>PP</i> 10	1
Sitting in a pleasant shade	<i>PP</i> 21	3	Pluck'd in the bud	"	10 2
Please —to please him thou art bright	<i>Son</i> 28	9	Pluck'st —thou pluck'st a flower	<i>VA</i>	946
do please these curious days	"	38 13	Plum —The mellow plum doth fall	"	527
so it please thee hold	"	136 11	Like a green plum	<i>PP</i> 10	5
sickly appetite to please	"	147 4	Plume —like a falling plume	<i>VA</i>	314
How many tales to please me	<i>PP</i> 7	9	Plump —flesh is soft and plump	"	142
Pleased —If themselves, others	<i>VA</i>	843	Plunging —unpractised swimmer		
ne'er pleased her babe	"	974	plunging	<i>RL</i>	1098
pleased with grief's society	<i>RL</i>	1111	Pluto —Pluto winks while Orpheus		
is pleased to dote	<i>Son</i> 141	4	plays	"	553
Pleasing —nimble notes to ears	<i>RL</i>	1126	Poesy —under thee their poesy dis-		
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i> 8	12	perse	<i>Son</i> 78	4
hath a far more pleasing sound	"	130 10	Poet —would say, 'This poet lies	"	17 7
Pleasure —birds such pleasure took	<i>VA</i>	1101	be term'd a poet's rage	"	17 11
That all love's pleasure	"	1140	and poets better prove	"	32 13
Having no other pleasure	<i>RL</i>	860	thy poet doth invent	"	79 7
Thy secret pleasure turns	"	890	The barren tender of a poet's debt	"	83 4
the private pleasure of some one	"	1478	Than both your poets	"	83 14
Or else receiveth with pleasure	<i>Son</i> 8	4	god of both, as poets feign	<i>PP</i> 8	13
prick'd thee out for women's pleas-			Poetry —If music and sweet poetry		
ure	"	20 13	agree	"	8 1

Put —with scorn she put away	<i>PP</i>	19	18	Quickly —Quickly him they will en-	<i>PP</i>	21	44
though she put thee back	"	19	36	tice	"		
Put't —that put't forth all to use	<i>Son</i>	134	10	Quick-shifting —Quick-shifting an-	<i>RL</i>	459	
Putrified —that which is so putrified	<i>RL</i>	1750		tics	"		
Pyramid —Thy pyramids built up	<i>Son</i>	123	2	Quiet —Into the quiet ckeure	<i>VA</i>	782	
Pyrrhus —under Pyrrhus' proud foot				shall it keep in quiet	"	1149	
lies	<i>RL</i>	1448		mustering to the quiet cabinet	<i>RL</i>	442	
And rail on Pyrrhus	"	1467		her quiet interrupted	"	1170	
				for myself no quiet find	<i>Son</i>	27	14
Quake —tributary subject quakes	<i>VA</i>	1045		Quietly —Lie quietly, and hear	<i>VA</i>	709	
saw them quake and tremble	<i>RL</i>	1393		Quiletus —her is to render thee	<i>Son</i>	126	12
in his fire doth quake with cold	"	1556		Quill —To pluck the quills	<i>RL</i>	949	
Quaking —Bids them leave quaking	<i>VA</i>	899		o'er the paper with her quill	"	1297	
Qualified —lust by gazing qualified	<i>RL</i>	424		How far a modern quill	<i>Son</i>	83	7
Qualify —seem'd my flame to qualify	<i>Son</i>	109	2	their character with golden quill	"	85	8
Quality —savour, hue, and qualities	<i>VA</i>	747		Quit —Nor youth all quit	<i>LC</i>	13	
his life or else his quality	<i>RL</i>	875		Quite —heart were quite undone	<i>VA</i>	783	
her grief's true quality	"	1313		quite beaten from her breast	<i>RL</i>	1563	
What is the quality	"	1702		and lusty leaves quite gone	<i>Son</i>	5	7
of dearths or season's quality	<i>Son</i>	14	4	book of honour rased quite	"	25	11
His qualities were beauteous	<i>LC</i>	99		quite contrary I read	"	62	11
nature, worth, and quality	"	210		dear love, forget me quite	"	72	3
Queen —the love-sick queen began	<i>VA</i>	175		over-goes my blunt invention quite	"	103	7
Poor queen of love	"	251		All my merry jigs are quite forgot	<i>PP</i>	18	9
leaders to their queen	"	503		Quittal —a quittal of such strife	<i>RL</i>	236	
'Fair queen,' quoth he	"	523		Quiver't —why quiver't thou at			
All in vain; good queen	"	607		this decree	"	1030	
where their queen	"	1193		Quote —.... my loathsome trespass	"	812	
was the other queen	<i>RL</i>	66		Quoth —'Ay me,' quoth Venus	<i>VA</i>	187	
The silver-shining queen	"	786		'I know not love,' quoth he	"	409	
on the finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	96	5	canst thou talk?' quoth she	"	427	
could look but beauty's queen	<i>PP</i>	4	4	where am I?' quoth she	"	493	
on her back, fair queen, and toward	"	4	13	'Fair queen,' quoth he	"	523	
as this queen on him	"	6	12	'Good-night,' quoth she	"	557	
the queen of music, makes	"	8	10	'The boar,' quoth she	"	589	
when the fair queen of love	"	9	1	'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she	"	613	
She, silly queen	"	9	7	'No matter where,' quoth he	"	715	
'Twixt the turtle and his queen	<i>PT</i>	31		what of that?' quoth she	"	717	
Quench —... the maiden burning	<i>VA</i>	50		'I am,' quoth he	"	718	
I'll quench them with my tears	"	192		'In night,' quoth she	"	720	
To quench the coal	<i>RL</i>	47		'Nay, then,' quoth Adon	"	769	
ocean quench their light	"	1231		'No, no,' quoth she	"	997	
with my tears quench Troy	"	1468		'O Jove,' quoth she	"	1015	
Quenched —This brand she	<i>Son</i>	154	9	'And yet,' quoth she	"	1070	
Quenchless —are balls of fire	<i>RL</i>	1554		'Wonder of time,' quoth she	"	1133	
Quest —A quest of thoughts	<i>Son</i>	46	10	'Poor flower,' quoth she	"	1177	
and in quest to have	"	129	10	Quoth he, 'She took me kindly	<i>RL</i>	253	
Question —do I question make	"	12	9	'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets	"	330	
Nor dare I question	"	57	9	quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	348	
hence a question takes	<i>LC</i>	110		'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night	"	512	
arguments and question deep	"	121		Quoth she, 'Reward not	"	575	
and yet do question make	"	321		'Have done,' quoth he	"	645	
Questioned —after supper long he				'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea	"	652	
questioned	<i>RL</i>	122		'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven	"	667	
Quick —O, how quick is love	<i>VA</i>	38		'For day,' quoth she	"	747	
bright, and quick in turning	"	140		'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live	"	1044	
Now quick desire	"	547		'You mocking birds,' quoth she	"	1121	
In youth, quick bearing	<i>RL</i>	1387		'To kill myself,' quoth she	"	1156	
nor war's quick fire shall burn	<i>Son</i>	55	7	'My girl,' quoth she	"	1270	
variation or quick change	"	76	2	'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1284	
Of his quick objects	"	113	7	'Poor instrument,' quoth she	"	1464	
Quicker —these quicker elements				'It cannot be,' quoth she	"	1534	
are gone	"	45	5	'Fool, fool!' quoth she	"	1568	
Quickly —ducks as quickly in	<i>VA</i>	87		'Few words,' quoth she	"	1613	
quickly told and quickly gone	"	520		groom of thine,' quoth he	"	1632	
other kills thee quickly	"	990		you fair lords,' quoth she	"	1688	
quickly is convey'd	"	1192		'O, speak,' quoth she	"	1700	
fire did quickly steep	<i>Son</i>	153	8	'No, no,' quoth she	"	1714	
But quickly on this side	<i>LC</i>	113		'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	"	1800	

Posey —a thousand fragrant poesies	<i>PP</i>	20	10	Praise —weighs down the airy scale			
Potential —O most potential love	<i>LC</i>	264		of praise	<i>LC</i>	226	
Potion —Potions of elsel 'gainst	<i>Son</i>	111	10	Which is to me some praise	<i>PP</i>	5	10
What potions have I drunk	"	119	1	To sing heaven's praise	"	5	14
Pour —And mine I pour your ocean				When thy desert may merit praise	"	19	27
all among	<i>LC</i>	256		Praise —To praise the clear un-			
Pour't —that pour't into my verse	<i>Son</i>	38	2	matched red	<i>RL</i>	11	
Pouted —Who blush'd and pouted	<i>VA</i>	33		I will not praise that purpose not			
Poverty —Although thou steal thee				to sell	<i>Son</i>	21	14
all my poverty	<i>Son</i>	40	10	mine own when I praise thee	"	39	4
what poverty my Muse brings forth	"	103	1	that for myself I praise	"	62	13
Power —thy had lost his	<i>VA</i>	944		Nor praise the deep vermillion	"	98	10
heartens up his servile powers	<i>RL</i>	295		but lack tongues to praise	"	106	14
solicited the eternal power	"	345		Praised —prodigal that her so	<i>RL</i>	79	
The powers to whom I pray	"	349		Hearing you praised, I say	<i>Son</i>	85	9
and all the power of both	"	572		And to be praised of ages yet to be	"	101	12
than one hath power to tell	"	1288		and praised cold chastity	<i>LC</i>	315	
is drawn the power of Greece	"	1368		Praising —By praising him here	<i>Son</i>	39	14
He hath no power to ask	"	1594		Praising thy worth	"	60	14
Another power; no flood	"	1677		Pray —I pray you hence	<i>VA</i>	382	
o'ersways their power	<i>Son</i>	65	2	The poor fool prays her	"	578	
They that have power	"	94	1	to pray he doth begin	<i>RL</i>	342	
Darkening thy power	"	100	4	The powers to whom I pray	"	349	
my lovely boy, who in my power	"	126	1	rebel for remission prays	"	714	
hath put on nature's power	"	127	5	She prays she never may behold	"	746	
Thy face hath not the power	"	131	6	So will I pray that thou	<i>Son</i>	143	13
Use power with power	"	139	4	Prayer —in the midst of his unfruit-			
these rebel powers that thee array	"	146	2	ful prayer	<i>RL</i>	344	
O, from what power	"	150	1	she with vehement prayer	"	475	
over me hath power	<i>LC</i>	74		His ear her prayers admits	"	558	
affections in his charmed power	"	146		but yet, like prayers divine	<i>Son</i>	106	5
"My parts had power to charm	"	260		For these dead birds sigh a prayer	<i>PT</i>	67	
Powerful —shall outlive this power-				Preach —that preach in our behoof	<i>LC</i>	165	
ful rhyme	<i>Son</i>	55	2	Preach'd —He preach'd pure maid	"	315	
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	Precedent —The precedent of pith	<i>VA</i>	26	
Practice —To put in practice either	<i>PP</i>	16	7	The precedent whereof	<i>RL</i>	1261	
Least she some subtle practice smell	"	19	9	ever shunn'd by precedent	<i>LC</i>	155	
Practised —eyes have never prac-				Precept —what are precepts worth	"	267	
tised how	<i>RL</i>	748		Precious —Whose precious taste	<i>VA</i>	543	
Praise —Therefore that praise which				dropp'd a precious jewel	"	824	
Collatine	"	82		Income of each precious thing	<i>RL</i>	334	
And decks with praises	"	108		take root with precious flowers	"	870	
shame and thriftless praise	<i>Son</i>	2	8	For precious friends hid	<i>Son</i>	30	6
How much more praise	"	2	9	I have no precious time	"	57	3
thine shall be the praise	"	38	14	thy precious minutes waste	"	77	2
What can mine own praise	"	39	3	And precious phrase	"	85	4
your praise shall still find room	"	55	10	of all too precious you	"	86	2
have given admiring praise	"	59	14	fairest and most precious jewel	"	131	4
with outward praise is crown'd	"	69	5	Precurrer —Foul ... of the fiend	<i>PT</i>	6	
accents do this praise confound	"	69	7	Pre-decease —If children pre-de-			
Yet this thy praise cannot be so				cease progenitors	<i>RL</i>	1756	
thy praise	"	70	11	Predict —By oft predict that I in			
hang more praise upon deceased I	"	72	7	heaven find	<i>Son</i>	14	8
No praise to thee	"	79	12	Prefer —That shall prefer and un-			
And in the praise thereof	"	80	3	dertake	<i>LC</i>	280	
a limit past my praise	"	82	6	Prefiguring —all you prefiguring	<i>Son</i>	106	10
can in praise devise	"	83	14	Premeditate —he doth premeditate	<i>RL</i>	183	
Than this rich praise	"	84	2	Prepare —bid the wind a base he			
Being fond on praise, which makes				now prepares	<i>VA</i>	303	
your praises worse	"	84	14	prepare to carry it	<i>RL</i>	1294	
While comments of your praise	"	85	2	and she prepares to write	"	129	
But to the most of praise	"	85	10	prepares to let them know	"	164	
but in a kind of praise	"	95	7	you should prepare	<i>Son</i>	13	
Because he needs no praise	"	101	9	doth prepare the cup	"	114	
hath my added praise beside	"	103	4	Preposterously —could so preposter-			
alike my songs and praises be	"	105	3	ously be stain'd	"	109	
In praise of ladies dead	"	106	4	Presage —This ill presage	<i>VA</i>	107	
So all their praises	"	106	9	augurs mock their own presage	<i>Son</i>	107	
To know my shames and praises	"	112	6	Presager —And dumb presagers	"	23	

Prescience —Which in her	<i>R L</i>	727	Priam —Had doting Priam check'd	<i>R L</i>	1490
Prescription —his prescriptions are not kept	<i>Son</i>	147 6	The credulous old Priam	"	1522
Presence —Be as thy presence is	"	10 11	as Priam him did cherish	"	1546
And with his presence	"	67 2	listening Priam wets his eyes	"	1548
Present —That every present sorrow	<i>V A</i>	970	Priam, why art thou old	"	1550
Hindering their present fall	<i>R L</i>	551	To Priam's trust false Sinon's tears	"	1560
To view thy present trespass	"	632	Price —pitch the price so high	<i>V A</i>	551
Of present death, and shame	"	1263	Priceless —What priceless wealth	<i>R L</i>	17
Some present speed to come	"	1307	Prick —the needle his finger pricks	"	319
Each present lord began	"	1696	his weary noon-tide prick	"	781
Presents thy shadow	<i>Son</i>	27 10	Prick'd —His ears up-prick'd	<i>V A</i>	271
Thyself away art present	"	47 10	but since she prick'd thee out	<i>Son</i>	20 13
behold these present days	"	106 13	Prickling —curb or pricking spur	<i>V A</i>	285
Crowning the present	"	115 12	Prickles —What though the rose	"	574
at the present nor the past	"	123 10	have prickles	"	278
upon myself with present moan	"	149 8	Pride —and modest pride	"	420
Present-absent —These present-absent with swift motion slide	"	45 4	Loeth his pride	"	762
Presented —advantage on . . . joy	<i>V A</i>	405	Sith in thy pride	<i>R L</i>	298
Present't —And thou present't	<i>Son</i>	70 8	so their pride doth grow	"	432
Presenteth —presenteth to mine eye	<i>V A</i>	661	Swell in their pride	"	438
this huge stage presenteth	<i>Son</i>	15 3	Smoking with pride	"	662
Presently —do presently abuse it	<i>R L</i>	864	they in thy pride	"	705
being clouded presently is missed	"	1007	While Lust is in his pride	"	864
that's broken presently	<i>P P</i>	13 4	Who in their pride	"	1669
Preserve —which doth . . . the ill	<i>Son</i>	147 3	boundeth in his pride	"	1809
Press —Much like a press of people	<i>R L</i>	1301	his wit in state and pride	<i>Son</i>	25 7
a press of gaping faces	"	1408	their pride lies buried	"	52 12
as thou art cruel; do not press	<i>Son</i>	140 1	his imprison'd pride	"	76 1
Press never thou to choose	<i>P P</i>	19 34	so barren of new pride	"	80 12
Press'd —now press'd with bearing	<i>V A</i>	430	and of goodly pride	"	91 12
with her plenty press'd	"	545	of all men's pride I boast	"	99 3
my o'er-press'd defence can bide	<i>Son</i>	139 8	my love's breath? The purple pride	"	99 12
Presume —Presume not on thy heart	"	22 13	in pride of all his growth	"	103 2
Pretended —as thou hast pretended	<i>R L</i>	576	such a scope to show her pride	"	104 4
Prettily —entreats, and . . . entreats	<i>V A</i>	73	shook three summers' pride	"	144 8
Pretty —For to a pretty ear	"	74	with her foul pride	"	151 10
appears a pretty dimple	"	242	Proud of this pride	<i>L C</i>	30
A pretty while these pretty crea-	"	242	a careless hand of pride	"	105
tures stand	<i>R L</i>	1233	falseness in a pride of truth	<i>P P</i>	2 8
Those pretty wrongs	<i>Son</i>	41 1	Priest —Let the priest in surplice	<i>P T</i>	13
Looking with pretty ruth	"	132 4	white	<i>V A</i>	131
Her pretty looks have been	"	139 10	Prime —gather'd in their prime	"	418
I post unto my pretty	<i>P P</i>	15 9	wither in their prime	"	1163
These pretty pleasures	"	20 19	Sith in his prime	<i>R L</i>	332
Prevailed —till she have prevailed	<i>Son</i>	41 8	rejoicing to the prime	<i>Son</i>	3 10
Prevent —did wittily prevent	<i>V A</i>	471	the lovely April of her prime	"	12 3
this vile purpose to prevent	<i>R L</i>	220	behold the violet past prime	"	70 8
I could prevent this storm	"	966	a pure unstained prime	"	97 7
to prevent our maladies	<i>Son</i>	118 3	wanton burthen of the prime	<i>V A</i>	151
Prevent't —thou . . . his scythe	"	100 14	Primrose —this primrose bank	<i>R L</i>	615
Prey —or prey be gone	<i>V A</i>	58	Prince —For princes are the glass	<i>Son</i>	14 7
on the steam as on a prey	"	63	Or say with princes	"	25 5
caught the yielding prey	"	547	Great princes' favorites	"	53 2
Rich preys make true men	"	724	Princely —welcome to her princely	<i>R L</i>	90
the wolf would leave his prey	"	1097	guest	"	599
That for his prey	<i>R L</i>	342	wound't his princely name	"	628
lion fawneth o'er his prey	"	421	Thy princely office	"	721
The wolf hath seized his prey	"	677	Princess —To ask the spotted . . .	<i>V A</i>	353
The prey wherein by nature they	"	697	Print —her soft hand's print	<i>Son</i>	11 14
delight	"	697	Thou shouldst print more	<i>R L</i>	119
Art left the prey	<i>Son</i>	48 8	Prison —And in her vaulty prison	"	379
The prey of worms	"	74 10	in that darksome prison died	"	642
Priam —painting, made for Priam's	"	1485	will prison false desire	"	1726
Troy	<i>R L</i>	1367	Of that polluted prison	<i>Son</i>	133 9
Staring on Priam's wounds	"	1448	Prison'd —A lily prison'd	<i>V A</i>	362
in Priam's painted wound	"	1466	prison'd in her eye	"	960
weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies	"	1485			

Reek —Her face doth reek	<i>V.</i>	555	Remain —that yet remains upon her		
that from my mistress reeks	<i>So</i>	130	breast	<i>R L</i>	463
Reek'd —The red blood reek'd	<i>R I</i>	1377	surviving husband shall remain	"	519
Reeking —furnace of foul-reeking			lawful policy remains	"	529
smoke	"	790	despite of cure, remain	"	732
Reekleth —he reekleth from the day	<i>Son</i>	7	remains a hopeless castaway	"	744
Refigured —ten times refigured thee	"	6	their unsoen sin remain untold	"	753
Refined —form of well refined-pen	"	33	in a rough-grown grove, remain	"	1249
Reflect —and now no more reflect	<i>V A</i>	1130	no semblance did remain	"	1453
that she reflects so bright	<i>R L</i>	376	blots that do with me remain	<i>Son</i>	36
Refrain —I could from tears refrain	<i>P P</i>	1	him here who doth hence remain	"	39
Refresh —no rubbing will refresh	"	8	This with thee remains	"	74
Reft —reft from her by death	<i>V A</i>	1174	above that idle rank remain	"	122
Refuge —this refuge let me find	<i>R L</i>	1654	with him in thoughts, or to re-		
Refuse —the very refuse of thy deeds	<i>Son</i>	18	main	<i>L C</i>	129
Refused —Or he refused to take her			much less of shame in me remain	"	183
figured	<i>P P</i>	4	and both in thee remain	<i>P P</i>	8
But one must be refused	"	16	More in women than in men re-		
Refusest —of what thyself refusest	<i>Son</i>	40	main	"	18
Regard —I never shall regard	<i>V A</i>	377	If what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i>	48
deep regard becoms the sage	<i>R I</i>	377	Remain'd —still pure and red . . .	<i>R L</i>	1742
creeping thief to some regard	"	95	which remain'd the foil	<i>L C</i>	153
Show'd deep regard	"	1	Remaineth — . . . in one place	<i>V A</i>	885
emerald, in whose fresh regard	<i>L C</i>	1	Remaining —too long with her . . .	<i>R L</i>	1572
Region —The region cloud hath			Remedy —The remedy indeed to do		
mask'd him	<i>Son</i>	83	me good	"	1028
Register —Din register and notary	<i>R L</i>	765	for this sin there is no remedy	<i>Son</i>	62
what new to register	<i>Son</i>	108	a bath and healthful remedy	"	154
Thy registers and thee	"	123	Remember —read this line, . . . not	"	71
O false blood, thou register of lies	<i>L C</i>	52	an adjunct to remember thee	"	122
Rehearse —with his fair doth . . .	<i>Son</i>	21	Remember'd —O, be remember'd, no		
every vulgar paper to rehearse	"	38	outrageous	<i>R L</i>	607
as my poor name rehearse	"	71	remember'd not to be	<i>Son</i>	3
your being shall rehearse	"	81	For thy sweet love remember'd	"	29
Reign —For when love reigns	<i>V A</i>	649	of thee to be remember'd	"	74
And there reigns love	<i>Son</i>	31	night of woe might have re-		
and in their badness reign	"	121	member'd	"	120
in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i>	127	Remembrance —no . . . what it was	"	5
Reign —which in thy reign are made	<i>R L</i>	804	I summon up remembrance	"	30
beauty's wreck and grim care's			Remission —rebel for . . . prays	<i>R L</i>	714
reign	"	1451	Remorse —'some favour, some . . .	<i>V A</i>	257
enemies to either's reign	<i>Son</i>	28	have remorse in poor abuses	<i>R L</i>	269
Reign'd —though in my nature . . .	"	109	Remorseless —In the . . . wrinkles	"	562
And reign'd commanding	<i>L C</i>	196	Remote —From limits far remote	<i>Son</i>	44
Rein —And rein his proud head	<i>V A</i>	14	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	<i>P T</i>	29
the lusty courser's rein	"	31	Remove —never to remove	<i>V A</i>	81
Breaketh his rein	"	264	I must remove	"	186
master'd with a leathern rein	"	392	Remove your siege	"	423
or rein his rash desire	<i>R L</i>	706	fear of this thy will remove	<i>R L</i>	614
Rejected —be of thyself rejected	<i>V A</i>	159	may not remove nor be removed	<i>Son</i>	23
Rejoice —joy bids her rejoice	"	977	with the remover to remove	"	116
Rejoicing —more rejoicing to the			and did thence remove	<i>L C</i>	237
prime	<i>R L</i>	332	a way is placed without remove	<i>P P</i>	18
Releasing —doth urge releasing	<i>V A</i>	256	Removed —not remove nor be . . .	<i>Son</i>	25
thy worth gives thee releasing	<i>Son</i>	87	But things removed that hidden	"	31
Relenteth —at rain relenteth	<i>V A</i>	200	earth removed from thee	"	44
Relenting —In such relenting dew	<i>R L</i>	1829	And yet this time removed	"	97
Relief —Within this limit is relief			Remover —with the . . . to remove	"	116
enough	<i>V A</i>	235	Removing —past reason's weak . . .	<i>R L</i>	248
sorrow lends but weak relief	<i>Son</i>	34	Render —the wronger till he render		
Relier —seducing lust, thy rash . . .	<i>R L</i>	639	right	"	943
Relieved —never relieved by any	<i>V A</i>	708	But mutual render only me for		
Relieveth —all the earth relieveth	"	484	thee	<i>Son</i>	125
Religion —put out Religion's eye	<i>L C</i>	250	her quietus is to render thee	"	126
Religious —Hath dear religious love	<i>Son</i>	31	when I myself must render	<i>L C</i>	221
Religious love put out Religion's	<i>L C</i>	250	Renew —but her passion's strength		
Relish —Relish your nimble notes	<i>R L</i>	1126	renews	<i>R L</i>	1103
Remain —doth always fresh remain	<i>V A</i>	801	Sweet love, renew thy force	<i>Son</i>	56
What face remains alive	"	1076	Renew'd —and wish I were renew'd	"	111

Renewest —if now thou not	<i>Son</i>	3	3	Resembling —idle sounds resembling		
Renown —farewell his great	<i>P P</i>	21	48	paras ites	<i>VA</i>	848
Rent —by paying too much rent	<i>Son</i>	125	6	Resembling well his pale cheeks	"	1169
beds' revenues of their rents	"	142	8	resembling dew of night	<i>R L</i>	396
in top of rage the lines she rents	<i>L C</i>	55		Resembling strong youth	<i>Son</i>	7 6
Renying —Heart's renying	<i>P P</i>	18	7	Resembling sire and child	"	8 11
Repair —Whose fresh repair if now	<i>Son</i>	3	3	Reserve —Reserve them for my love	"	32 7
Which to repair should be	"	10	8	Reserve their character	"	85 3
lines of life that life repair	"	16	9	Reserved —Reserved the stalk and		
To this urn let those repair	<i>P T</i>	65		gave him all my flower	<i>L C</i>	147
Repay —your great deserts repay	<i>Son</i>	117	2	Resign —Where they resign	<i>VA</i>	1039
Repeal —for exiled majesty's repeal	<i>R L</i>	640		Resistance —... made him fret	"	69
Repeat —He doth again repeat	"	1848		to resistance did belong	<i>R L</i>	1265
Repel —must not repel a lover	<i>VA</i>	573		Resisteth —now no more resisteth	<i>VA</i>	563
Repent —Though thou repent, yet I				Reso'tion —will is back'd with	<i>R L</i>	352
have	<i>Son</i>	34	10	My resolution, love, shall be thy		
too late, she will repent	<i>P P</i>	19	15	past	"	1193
Repentant —wrapp'd in cold	<i>R L</i>	48		My resolution, husband, do thou	"	1200
repentant tears ensue the deed	"	502		take	"	579
Repetition —repetition of her moans	<i>VA</i>	831		Resolved —She is resolved no longer	<i>VA</i>	579
repetition cannot make it less	<i>R L</i>	1285		resolved my reason into tears	<i>L C</i>	296
Repine —with his brows repine	<i>VA</i>	490		Resolving —to obtain his will	<i>R L</i>	129
Replenish —the blood his cheeks	<i>R L</i>	1357		Resound —resounds like heaven's		
Replete —replete with too much rage	<i>Son</i>	23	3	thunder	<i>VA</i>	268
Incapable of more, replete with	"	113	13	How sighs resound	<i>P P</i>	18 34
Replication —All replication prompt	<i>L C</i>	122		Resounding —ill-resounding noise	<i>VA</i>	919
Replied —ere I was up, replied the				Resort —fools to mock at him resort	<i>R L</i>	989
maid	<i>R L</i>	1277		graces that to thee resort	<i>Son</i>	96 4
Reply —Thus she replies	<i>VA</i>	385		Respect —Full of respects	<i>VA</i>	911
spend their mouths; Echo replies	"	695		a true respect should have	<i>R L</i>	201
and he replies with howling	"	918		Respect and reason wait	"	275
Thus he replies: 'The colour	<i>R L</i>	477		true respect will prison false desire	"	642
Replies her husband, 'do not take	"	1798		creatures have a true respect	"	1347
Report —mine is thy good report	<i>Son</i>	36	14	worthy of thy sweet respect	<i>Son</i>	26 12
have I slept in your report	"	83	5	there is but one respect	"	36 5
thy name blesses an ill report	"	95	8	Call'd to that audit by advised re-		
mine is thy good report	"	96	14	spects	"	49 4
Repose —against repose and rest	<i>R L</i>	757		Respect —others for the breath of		
thou gavest me to repose	"	933		words respect	"	85 18
The dear repose for limbs	<i>Son</i>	27	2	What merit do I in myself respect	"	149 9
and that repose to say	"	50	3	Respecting —nought at all	<i>VA</i>	911
Reposed —might have reposed still	<i>R L</i>	382		nor mothers' groans respecting	<i>R L</i>	431
Reprehend —think to reprehend her	<i>VA</i>	470		Rest —beats, and takes no rest	<i>VA</i>	647
reprehends her mangling eye	"	1065		to be barr'd of rest	"	784
Reproach —Reproach, disdain and				the gentle lark, weary of rest	"	853
deadly enmity	<i>R L</i>	503		in this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	1185
Thou back'st reproach against	"	622		to rest themselves betake	<i>R L</i>	125
reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	816		exclaims against repose and rest	"	767
And undeserved reproach	"	824		Disturb his hours of rest	"	974
Reproach is stamp'd	"	829		loves no stops nor rests	"	1114
and death reproach's debtor	"	1155		debar'd the benefit of rest	<i>Son</i>	28 2
receives reproach of being	<i>Son</i>	121	2	that doth my rest defeat	"	61 11
By how much of me their reproach				that seals up all in rest	"	73 8
contains	<i>L C</i>	189		in love with love's ill rest	<i>P P</i>	1 8
Reprobate —By reprobate desire	<i>R L</i>	300		Good night, good rest	"	14 1
Reproof —But as reproof and reason	"	489		that kept my rest away	"	14 2
Reprove —that I cannot reprove	<i>VA</i>	787		each moving sense from idle rest	"	15 8
Reproving —but denial and	<i>R L</i>	242		Rest —protestation urged the rest	<i>R L</i>	1844
it merits not reproving	<i>Son</i>	142	4	And all the rest forgot	<i>Son</i>	25 12
Reputation —fair but a bawd	<i>R L</i>	623		a joy above the rest	"	91 6
that senseless reputation	"	820		doubting of the rest	"	115 12
Request —request to know your				Rest —I rest thy secret friend	<i>R L</i>	526
heaviness	"	1283		want to rest thy weary head	"	1621
At this request, with noble	"	1695		So should my shame still rest upon		
Requiem —the lack his right	<i>P T</i>	16		record	"	1643
Require —services to do till you	<i>Son</i>	57	4	To eternity doth rest	<i>P T</i>	58
Resemble —peasants did so well	<i>R L</i>	1892		Restful —for restful death I cry	<i>Son</i>	68 1
as your sweet self resemble	<i>Son</i>	114	6	Restless —with restless trances	<i>R L</i>	974
				My restless discord loves	"	1124

Put —with scorn she put away	<i>P P</i>	19	18	Quickly —Quickly him they will en-	<i>P P</i>	21	44
though she put thee back	"	19	36	tice			
Put'st —that put'st forth all to use	<i>Son</i>	134	10	Quick-shifting —Quick-shifting an-	<i>R L</i>	459	
Putrified —that which is so putrified	<i>R L</i>	1750		tics	<i>F A</i>	782	
Pyramid —Thy pyramids built up	<i>Son</i>	123	2	Quiet —Into the quiet closure	"	1149	
Pyrrhus —under Pyrrhus' proud foot				shall it keep in quiet	<i>R L</i>	442	
lies	<i>R L</i>	1448		muster to the quiet cabinet	"	1170	
And rail on Pyrrhus	"	1467		her quiet interrupted	<i>Son</i>	27	14
Quake —tributary subject quakes	<i>V A</i>	1045		for myself no quiet find	<i>V A</i>	709	
saw them quake and tremble	<i>R L</i>	1393		Quietly —Lie quietly, and hear	<i>Son</i>	126	12
in his fire doth quake with cold	"	1556		Quiletus —her . . . is to render thee	<i>R L</i>	949	
Quaking —Bids them leave quaking	<i>V A</i>	899		Quill —To pluck the quills	"	1297	
Qualified —lust by gazing qualified	<i>R L</i>	424		o'er the paper with her quill	<i>Son</i>	83	7
Qualify —seem'd my flame to qualify	<i>Son</i>	109	2	How far a modern quill	"	85	3
Quality —savour, hue, and qualities	<i>V A</i>	747		their character with golden quill	<i>L C</i>	13	
his life or else his quality	<i>R L</i>	875		Quit —Nor youth all quit	<i>V A</i>	783	
her grief's true quality	"	1313		Quitte —heart were quite undone	<i>R L</i>	1563	
What is the quality	"	1702		quite beaten from her breast	<i>Son</i>	5	7
of dearths or season's quality	<i>Son</i>	14	4	and lusty leaves quite gone	"	25	11
His qualities were beauteous	<i>L C</i>	99		book of honour rased quite	"	62	11
nature, worth, and quality	"	210		quite contrary I read	"	72	3
Queen —the love-sick queen began	<i>V A</i>	175		dear love, forget me quite	"	103	7
Poor queen of love	"	251		over-goes my blunt invention quite	<i>P P</i>	18	9
leaders to their queen	"	503		All my merry jigs are quite forgot	<i>R L</i>	236	
'Fair queen,' quoth he	"	523		Quittal —a quiltal of such strife			
All in vain; good queen	"	607		Quiver'st —why quiver'st thou at	"	1630	
where their queen	"	1193		this decree	"	812	
was the other queen	<i>R L</i>	66		Quote —... my loathsome trespass	<i>V A</i>	187	
The silver-shining queen	"	786		Quoth —'Ay me,' quoth Venus	"	409	
on the finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	96	5	'I know not love,' quoth he	"	427	
could look but beauty's queen	<i>P P</i>	4	4	canst thou talk?' quoth she	"	493	
on her back, fair queen, and toward	"	4	13	where am I?' quoth she	"	523	
as this queen on him	"	6	12	'Fair queen,' quoth he	"	537	
the queen of music, makes	"	8	10	'Good-night,' quoth she	"	589	
when the fair queen of love	"	9	1	'The boar,' quoth she	"	613	
She, silly queen	"	9	7	'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she	"	715	
'Twixt the turtle and his queen	<i>P T</i>	31		'No matter where,' quoth he	"	717	
Quench —... the maiden burning	<i>V A</i>	50		what of that?' quoth she	"	718	
I'll quench them with my tears	"	192		'I am,' quoth he	"	720	
To quench the coal	<i>R L</i>	47		'In night,' quoth she	"	769	
ocean quench their light	"	1231		'Nay, then,' quoth Adon	"	997	
with my tears quench Troy	"	1468		'No, no,' quoth she	"	1015	
Quenched —This brand she . . .	<i>Son</i>	154	9	'O Jove,' quoth she	"	1070	
Quenchless —are balls of . . . fire	<i>R L</i>	1554		'And yet,' quoth she	"	1133	
Quest —A quest of thoughts	<i>Son</i>	46	10	'Wonder of time,' quoth she	"	1177	
and in quest to have	"	129	10	'Poor flower,' quoth she	<i>R L</i>	253	
Question —do I question make	"	12	9	Quoth he, 'She took me kindly	"	330	
Nor dare I question	"	57	9	'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets	"	348	
hence a question takes	<i>L C</i>	110		quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	512	
arguments and question deep	"	121		'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night	"	575	
and yet do question make	"	321		Quoth she, 'Reward not	"	645	
Questioned —after supper long he				'Have done,' quoth he	"	652	
questioned	<i>R L</i>	122		'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea	"	667	
Quick —O, how quick is love	<i>V A</i>	38		'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven	"	747	
bright, and quick in turning	"	140		'For day,' quoth she	"	1044	
Now quick desire	"	547		'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live	"	1121	
In youth, quick bearing	<i>R L</i>	1387		'You mocking birds,' quoth she	"	1156	
nor war's quick fire shall burn	<i>Son</i>	55	7	'To kill myself,' quoth she	"	1270	
variation or quick change	"	76	2	'My girl,' quoth she	"	1284	
Of his quick objects	"	113	7	'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1464	
Quicker —these quicker elements				'Poor instrument,' quoth she	"	1534	
are gone	"	45	5	'It cannot be,' quoth she	"	1568	
Quickly —ducks as quickly in	<i>V A</i>	87		'Fool, fool!' quoth she	"	1613	
quickly told and quickly gone	"	520		'Few words,' quoth she	"	1632	
other kills thee quickly	"	990		groom of thine,' quoth he	"	1688	
quickly is convey'd	"	1192		you fair lords,' quoth she	"	1700	
fire did quickly steep	<i>Son</i>	153	3	'O, speak,' quoth she	"	1714	
But quickly on this side	<i>L C</i>	113		'No, no,' quoth she	"	1800	
				'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	"		

Right —That for thy right	<i>Son</i>	88	14	Rock —rock thee day and night	<i>VA</i>	....	1186
your own dear-purchased right	"	117	6	Huge rocks, high winds	<i>RL</i>	....	335
Least the requiem lack his right	<i>PT</i>	....	16	When rocks impregnable	<i>Son</i>	65	7
That the turtle saw his right	"	....	34	There will we sit upon the rocks	<i>PP</i>	20	5
Right —Can thy right hand	<i>VA</i>	....	158	Rock'd —and then it faster rock'd	<i>RL</i>	....	262
And right perfection wrongfully				Rocky —rocky and wreck-threat-			
disgraced	<i>Son</i>	66	7	ening heart	"	....	590
or changes right or wrong	"	112	8	What rocky heart to water will			
in others seem right gracious	"	135	7	not wear	<i>LC</i>	....	291
In things right true	"	137	13	Roe —Or as the fleet-foot roe	<i>VA</i>	....	561
The better angel is a man right fair	"	144	3	Or at the roe	"	....	676
Their view right on	<i>LC</i>	....	26	Roll —Deep woes roll forward	<i>RL</i>	....	1118
My better angel is a man right fair	<i>PP</i>	2	3	Roll'd —blunt rage and rigour roll'd	"	....	1398
Right —cannot right her cause	<i>VA</i>	....	220	Rolling —Rolling his greedy eyeballs	"	....	368
should right poor ladies' harms	"	....	1694	less false in rolling	<i>Son</i>	20	5
Rightful —No rightful plea might				Roman —leaves the Roman host	<i>RL</i>	....	3
plead	<i>RL</i>	....	1649	welcomed by the Roman dame	"	....	51
Rightly —They rightly do inherit	<i>Son</i>	94	5	The Roman lord marcheth	"	....	301
Rigol —a watery rigol goes	<i>RL</i>	....	1745	shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	....	505
Rigour —ruin'd with thy rigour	<i>VA</i>	....	954	Awake, thou Roman dame	"	....	1628
blunt rage and rigour roll'd	<i>RL</i>	....	1398	He with the Romans	"	....	1811
then use rigour in my gaol	<i>Son</i>	133	12	Courageous Roman, do not steep	"	....	1828
Ring —rings sadly in her ear	<i>VA</i>	....	889	To rouse our Roman gods	"	....	1831
rings out the doleful knell	<i>RL</i>	....	1495	The Romans plausibly did give	"	....	1854
breaking rings a-twain	<i>LC</i>	....	6	Rome —this faultful lord of Rome	"	....	715
a ring of posied gold and bone	"	....	45	never be forgot in mighty Rome	"	....	1644
My wether's bell rings doleful				thou wronged lord of Rome	"	....	1818
knell	<i>PP</i>	18	28	Since Rome herself on them	"	....	1833
Ringling —Once set on ringing	<i>RL</i>	....	1494	country rights in Rome maintained	"	....	1838
By ringing in thy lady's ear	<i>PP</i>	19	28	her bleeding body thorough Rome	"	....	1851
Riot —and too full of riot	<i>VA</i>	....	1147	Rondure —In this huge . . . hems	<i>Son</i>	21	8
in their riot even there	<i>Son</i>	41	11	Roof —that beauteous roof to ruinate	"	10	7
Ripe —That did my ripe thoughts	"	86	3	Room —your praise shall still find			
Riper —But as the riper should	"	1	3	room	"	55	10
in growth of riper days	"	102	8	Root —Would root these beauties as			
Ripe-red —and ripe-red cherries	<i>VA</i>	....	1103	he roots the mead	<i>VA</i>	....	636
Rise —Will never rise so he will				root out the work of masonry	<i>Son</i>	55	6
kiss her	"	....	480	Root pity in thy heart	"	142	11
for thou shalt not rise	"	....	710	Root —wither at the cedar's root	<i>RL</i>	....	665
fear did make her colour rise	<i>RL</i>	....	257	of another root are rotted	"	....	823
itself to death, rise up and fall	"	....	466	take root with precious flowers	"	....	870
Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet				Rose —than doves or roses are	<i>VA</i>	....	10
face survey	<i>Son</i>	100	9	prisoner in a red-rose chain	"	....	110
dear love I rise and fall	"	151	14	What though the rose	"	....	574
Rise —My heart doth charge the				upon the blushing rose	"	....	590
watch; the morning rise	<i>PP</i>	15	2	Gloss on the rose	"	....	936
Rising —Round rising hillocks	<i>VA</i>	....	237	war of lilies and of roses	<i>RL</i>	....	71
But rising at thy name	<i>Son</i>	151	9	First red as roses	"	....	258
Rite —ceremony of love's rite	"	23	6	white as lawn the roses took away	"	....	259
River —Rain added to a river	<i>VA</i>	....	71	And the red rose blush	"	....	479
is stopp'd, or river stay'd	"	....	331	thorns the growing rose defends	"	....	492
In two slow rivers	<i>RL</i>	....	1738	beauty's rose might never die	<i>Son</i>	1	2
a river running from a fount	<i>LC</i>	....	283	Roses have thorns and silver foun-			
By shallow rivers by whose falls	<i>PP</i>	20	7	tains mud	"	35	2
one by one she in a river threw	<i>LC</i>	....	38	The rose looks fair	"	54	3
Roaring —the violent roaring tide	<i>RL</i>	....	1667	perfumed tincture of the roses	"	54	6
Rob —To rob thee of a kiss	<i>VA</i>	....	723	Sweet roses do not so	"	54	11
to rob him of his fair	"	....	1086	Roses of shadow, since his rose	"	67	8
which sourly robs from m	<i>Son</i>	35	14	a canker in the fragrant rose	"	95	2
He robs thee of, and pays it thee	"	79	8	the deep vermillion in the rose	"	98	10
Robb'd —robb'd of his effect	<i>VA</i>	....	1132	The roses fearfully on thorns	"	99	8
But robb'd and ransack'd	<i>RL</i>	....	838	Save thou, my rose	"	109	14
And when the judge is robb'd	"	....	1652	I have seen roses damask'd	"	130	5
Robb'd others' beds' revenues	<i>Son</i>	142	8	But no such roses see I	"	130	6
Robbery —I do forgive thy robbery	"	40	9	with crystal gate the glowing roses	<i>LC</i>	....	286
And to his robbery had annex'd	"	99	11	Sweet rose, fair flower	<i>PP</i>	10	1
Robbing —Robbing no old to dress	"	68	12	make thee a bed of roses	"	20	9
Robe —wardrobe which the robe				Rose —And ere I rose was Tarquin	<i>RL</i>	....	1281
doth hide	"	52	10	He rose and ran away	<i>PP</i>	4	14

Reek —Her face doth reek	<i>V. L.</i>	535	Remain —that yet remains upon her		
that from my mistress reeks	<i>So</i>	130 8	breast	<i>R L</i>	463
Reek'd —The red blood reek'd	<i>R I</i>	1377	surviving husband shall remain	"	519
Reeking —furnace of foul-reeking			lawful policy remains	"	529
smoke	"	790	despite of cure, remain	"	732
Reeleth —he reeleth from the day	<i>Son</i>	7 10	remains a hopeless castaway	"	744
Refigured —ten times refigured thee	"	6 10	their unseen sin remain untold	"	753
Refined —form of well refined-pen	"	85 8	in a rough-grown grove, remain	"	1249
Reflect —and now no more reflect	<i>V A</i>	1130	no semblance did remain	"	1433
that she reflects so bright	<i>R L</i>	376	blots that do with me remain	<i>Son</i>	36 3
Refrain —I could from tears refrain	<i>P P</i>	1 18	him here who doth hence remain	"	39 14
Refresh —no rubbing will refresh	"	19 8	This with thee remains	"	74 14
Reft —reft from her by death	<i>V A</i>	1174	above that idle rank remain	"	123 8
Refuge —this refuge let me find	<i>R L</i>	1654	with him in thoughts, or to re-		
Refuse —the very refuse of thy deeds	<i>Son</i>	131 6	main	<i>L C</i>	129
Refused —Or he refused to take her			much less of shame in me remain	"	188
figured	<i>P P</i>	4 10	and both in thee remain	<i>P P</i>	8 14
But one must be refused	"	16 9	More in women than in men re-		
Refuseth —of what thyself refuseth	<i>Son</i>	40 8	main	"	18 18
Regard —I never shall regard	<i>V A</i>	377	If what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i>	48
deep regard befits the sage	<i>R L</i>	277	Remain'd —still pure and red	<i>R L</i>	1742
creeping thief to some regard	"	95	which remain'd the foil	<i>L C</i>	153
Show'd deep regard	"	1 40	Remaineth —... in one place	<i>V A</i>	885
emerald, in whose fresh regard	<i>L C</i>	1 3	Remaining —too long with her	<i>R L</i>	1572
Region —The region cloud hath			Remedy —The remedy indeed to do		
mask'd him	<i>Son</i>	83 1	me good	"	1028
Register —Dim register and notary	<i>R L</i>	765	for this sin there is no remedy	<i>Son</i>	62 3
what new to register	<i>Son</i>	108 8	a bath and healthful remedy	"	154 11
Thy registers and thee	"	123 9	Remember —read this line, not	"	71 5
O false blood, thou register of lies	<i>L C</i>	52	an adjunct to remember thee	"	122 13
Rehearse —with his fair doth	<i>Son</i>	21 4	Remember'd —O, be remember'd, no		
every vulgar paper to rehearse	"	38 4	outrageous	<i>R L</i>	607
as my poor name rehearse	"	71 11	remember'd not to be	<i>Son</i>	3 13
your being shall rehearse	"	81 11	For thy sweet love remember'd	"	29 15
Reign —For when love reigns	<i>V A</i>	649	of thee to be remember'd	"	74 12
And there reigns love	<i>Son</i>	31 3	night of woe might have re-		
and in their badness reign	"	121 14	member'd	"	120 9
in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i>	127	Remembrance —no what it was	"	5 12
Reign —which in thy reign are made	<i>R L</i>	804	I summon up remembrance	"	30 2
beauty's wreck and grim care's			Remission —rebel for prays	<i>R L</i>	714
reign	"	1451	Remorse —'some favour, some	<i>V A</i>	257
enemies to either's reign	<i>Son</i>	28 5	have remorse in poor abuses	<i>R L</i>	269
Reign'd —though in my nature	"	109 9	Remorseless —In the wrinkles	"	562
And reign'd commanding	<i>L C</i>	196	Remote —From limits far remote	<i>Son</i>	44 4
Rein —And rein his proud head	<i>V A</i>	14	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	<i>P T</i>	29
the lusty courser's rein	"	31	Remove —never to remove	<i>V A</i>	81
Breaketh his rein	"	264	I must remove	"	186
master'd with a leathern rein	"	392	Remove your siege	"	423
or rein his rash desire	<i>R L</i>	706	fear of this thy will remove	<i>R L</i>	614
Rejected —be of thyself rejected	<i>V A</i>	159	may not remove nor be removed	<i>Son</i>	23 14
Rejoice —joy bids her rejoice	"	977	with the remover to remove	"	116 4
Rejoicing —more rejoicing to the			and did thence remove	<i>L C</i>	237
prime	<i>R L</i>	332	a way is placed without remove	<i>P P</i>	18 12
Releasing —doth urge releasing	<i>V A</i>	256	Removed —not remove nor be	<i>Son</i>	23 14
thy worth gives thee releasing	<i>Son</i>	87 3	But things removed that hidden	"	31 8
Relenteth —at rain relenteth	<i>V A</i>	200	earth removed from thee	"	44 6
Relenting —In such relenting dew	<i>R L</i>	1829	And yet this time removed	"	97 5
Relief —Within this limit is relief			Remover —with the to remove	"	116 4
enough	<i>V A</i>	235	Removing —past reason's weak	<i>R L</i>	248
sorrow lends but weak relief	<i>Son</i>	34 11	Render —the wronger till he render		
Reless —seducing lust, thy rash	<i>R L</i>	639	right	"	943
Relieved —never relieved by any	<i>V A</i>	708	But mutual render only me for		
Relieveth —all the earth relieveth	"	484	thee	<i>Son</i>	123 12
Religion —put out Religion's eye	<i>L C</i>	250	her quietus is to render thee	"	126 12
Religious —Hath dear religious love	<i>Son</i>	31 6	when I myself must render	<i>L C</i>	221
Religious love put out Religion's	<i>L C</i>	250	Renew —but her passion's strength		
Relish —Relish your nubile notes	<i>R L</i>	1126	renews	<i>R L</i>	1103
Remain —doth always fresh remain	<i>V A</i>	801	Sweet love, renew thy force	<i>Son</i>	56 1
What face remains alive	"	1076	Renew'd —and wish I were renew'd	"	111 8

Renewest —if now thou not	<i>Son</i>	3	3	Resembl —idle sounds resembling			
Renown —farewell his great	<i>P P</i>	21	48	paras ses	<i>VA</i>	....	848
Rent —by paying too much rent	<i>Son</i>	125	6	Resembl ^{ing} well his pale cheeks	"	....	1169
beds' revenues of their rents	"	142	8	resembl ^{ing} dew of night	<i>R L</i>	....	396
in top of rage the lines she rents	<i>L C</i>	....	55	Resembl ^{ing} strong youth	<i>Son</i>	7	6
Renying —Heart's renying	<i>P P</i>	18	7	Resembl ^{ing} sire and child	"	8	11
Repair —Whose fresh repair if now	<i>Son</i>	3	3	Reserve —Reserve them for my love	"	32	7
Which to repair should be	"	10	8	Reserve their character	"	85	3
lines of life that life repair	"	16	9	Reserved —Reserved the stalk and			
To this urn let those repair	<i>P T</i>	....	65	gave him all my flower	<i>L C</i>	....	147
Repay —your great deserts repay	<i>Son</i>	117	2	Resign —Where they resign	<i>VA</i>	....	1039
Repeal —for exiled majesty's repeal	<i>R L</i>	....	640	Resistance —... made him fret	"	....	69
Repeat —He doth again repeat	"	....	1848	to resistance did belong	<i>R L</i>	....	1265
Repel —must not repel a lover	<i>VA</i>	....	573	Resist^{eth} —now no more resisteth	<i>VA</i>	....	563
Repent —Though thou repent, yet I				Reso[']ation —will is back'd with	<i>R L</i>	....	352
have	<i>Son</i>	34	10	My resolution, love, shall be thy			
too late, she will repent	<i>P P</i>	19	15	past	"	....	1193
Repentant —wrapp'd in cold	<i>R L</i>	....	48	My resolution, husband, do thou			
repentant tears ensue the deed	"	....	502	take	"	....	1200
Repetition —repetition of her moans	<i>VA</i>	....	831	Re[']solved —She is resolved no longer	<i>VA</i>	....	579
repetition cannot make it less	<i>R L</i>	....	1285	resolved my reason into tears	<i>L C</i>	....	296
Repine —with his brows repine	<i>VA</i>	....	490	Resolving —to obtain his will	<i>R L</i>	....	129
Replenish —the blood his cheeks	<i>R L</i>	....	1357	Resound —resounds like heaven's			
Replete —replete with too much rage	<i>Son</i>	23	3	thunder	<i>VA</i>	....	268
Incapable of more, replete with				How sighs resound	<i>P P</i>	18	34
you	"	113	13	Resounding —ill-resounding noise	<i>VA</i>	....	919
Replication —All replication prompt	<i>L C</i>	....	122	Resort —fools to mock at him resort	<i>R L</i>	....	989
Replied —ere I was up, replied the				graces that to thee resort	<i>Son</i>	96	4
maid	<i>R L</i>	....	1277	Respect —Full of respects	<i>VA</i>	....	911
Reply —Thus she replies	<i>VA</i>	....	386	a true respect should have	<i>R L</i>	....	201
spend their mouths; Echo replies	"	....	695	Respect and reason wait	"	....	275
and he replies with howling	"	....	918	true respect will prison false desire	"	....	642
Thus he replies: 'The colour	<i>R L</i>	....	477	creatures have a true respect	"	....	1347
Replies her husband, 'do not take	"	....	1798	worthy of thy sweet respect	<i>Son</i>	26	12
Report —mine is thy good report	<i>Son</i>	36	14	there is but one respect	"	86	5
have I slept in your report	"	83	5	Call'd to that audit by advised re-			
thy name blesses an ill report	"	95	8	spects	"	49	4
mine is thy good report	"	96	14	Respect —others for the breath of			
Repose —against repose and rest	<i>R L</i>	....	757	words respect	"	85	13
thou gavest me to repose	"	....	933	What merit do I in myself respect	"	149	9
The dear repose for limbs	<i>Son</i>	27	2	Respecting —nought at all	<i>VA</i>	....	911
and that repose to say	"	50	3	nor mothers' groans respecting	<i>R L</i>	....	431
Reposed —might have reposed still	<i>R L</i>	....	382	Rest —beats, and takes no rest	<i>VA</i>	....	647
Reprehend —think to reprehend her	<i>VA</i>	....	470	to be barr'd of rest	"	....	784
reprehends her mangling eye	"	....	1065	the gentle lark, weary of rest	"	....	853
Reproach —Reproach, disdain and				in this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	....	1185
deadly enmity	<i>R L</i>	....	503	to rest themselves betake	<i>R L</i>	....	125
Thou back'st reproach against	"	....	622	exclaims against repose and rest	"	....	757
reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	....	816	Disturb his hours of rest	"	....	974
And undeserved reproach	"	....	824	loves no stops nor rests	"	....	1114
Reproach is stainp'd	"	....	829	debarr'd the benefit of rest	<i>Son</i>	28	2
and death reproach's debtor	"	....	1155	that doth my rest defeat	"	61	11
receives reproach of being	<i>Son</i>	121	2	that seals up all in rest	"	73	8
By how much of me their reproach				in love with love's ill rest	<i>P P</i>	1	8
contains	<i>L C</i>	....	189	Good night, good rest	"	14	1
Reprobate —By reprobate desire	<i>R L</i>	....	300	that kept my rest away	"	14	2
Reproof —But as reproof and reason	"	....	489	each moving sense from idle rest	"	15	3
Reprove —that I cannot reprove	<i>VA</i>	....	787	Rest —protestation urged the rest	<i>R L</i>	....	1844
Reproving —but denial and	<i>R L</i>	....	242	And all the rest forgot	<i>Son</i>	25	12
it merits not reproving	<i>Son</i>	142	4	a joy above the rest	"	91	6
Reputation —fair but a bawd	<i>R L</i>	....	623	doubting of the rest	"	115	12
that senseless reputation	"	....	820	Rest —I rest thy secret friend	<i>R L</i>	....	526
Request —request to know your				want to rest thy weary head	"	....	1621
heaviness	"	....	1283	So should my shame still rest upon			
At this request, with noble	"	....	1695	record	"	....	1643
Requiem —the lack his right	<i>P T</i>	....	16	To eternity doth rest	<i>P T</i>	....	58
Require —services to do till you	<i>Son</i>	57	4	Restful —for restful death I cry	<i>Son</i>	66	1
Resemble —peasants did so well	<i>R L</i>	....	1892	Restless —with restless trances	<i>R L</i>	....	974
as your sweet self resemble	<i>Son</i>	114	6	My restless discord loves	"	....	1124

School —the glass, the the book <i>R L</i>	615	Sear'd —through lattice of sear'd age <i>L C</i>	14
And wilt thou be the school "	617	Season —now the happy season <i>VA</i>	327
in skill-contending schools "	1018	Now serves the season <i>R L</i>	166
thy long-experienced wit to school "	1820	thou point'at the season "	879
Scope —Desiring this man's art and		of dearth, or seasons' quality <i>Son</i> 14	4
that man's scope <i>Son</i> 29	7	Make glad and sorry seasons " 19	5
whose worthiness gives scope " 52	13	In process of the seasons " 104	6
The scope and tenour " 61	8	Seasoned —Or as sweet-season'd	
That having such a scope " 103	2	showers are to the ground " 75	2
which wondrous scope affords " 105	12	season'd woe had pelleted with tears <i>L C</i>	18
Scorch —which fond desire doth <i>R L</i>	314	Seasoning —Seasoning the earth	
Score —thy dear love to score <i>Son</i> 122	10	with showers <i>R L</i>	796
Scorn —love he laugh'd to scorn <i>VA</i>	4	Seat —interchange each other's seat "	70
smiles at thee in scorn "	252	And in the self-same seat "	289
I murder shameful scorn <i>R L</i>	1189	thou mightst my seat forbear <i>Son</i> 41	9
In scorn of nature "	1374	till now never kept seat in one " 105	14
my merit in the eye of scorn <i>Son</i> 88	2	Seated —deep desert, seated from the	
In scorn or friendship <i>PP</i> 14	8	way <i>R L</i>	1144
That which with scorn she put away " 19	18	Second —What needs a striking <i>VA</i>	230
Scorn —scorns the heat he feels <i>VA</i>	311	A second fear through all "	903
The sun doth scorn you "	1084	To live a second life on second	
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes <i>R L</i>	1505	head <i>Son</i> 68	7
That then I scorn to change <i>Son</i> 29	14	Death's second self " 73	8
All fears scorn I <i>PP</i> 18	20	The second burthen of a former	
Scorn'd —Be scorn'd like old men <i>Son</i> 17	10	child " 59	4
Scornful —taught them tricks <i>VA</i>	501	Second —Which is not mix'd with sec-	
The scornful mark of every open		onds " 125	11
eye <i>R L</i>	520	Secrecy —the subtle-shining secre-	
Scornfully — glisters like fire <i>VA</i>	275	cies <i>R L</i>	101
Then looking scornfully <i>R L</i>	187	the unseen secrecy of night "	763
Scorning —Scorning his churlish		seal'd to curious secrecy <i>L C</i>	49
drum <i>VA</i>	107	Secret —no secret bushes fear <i>R L</i>	88
scorning it should pass "	982	I rest thy secret friend "	526
Scowl —He scowls and hates himself <i>R L</i>	738	Thy secret pleasure turns "	890
Scowling —another sadly scowling <i>VA</i>	917	smile at thee in secret thought "	1065
Scrap —disdained scraps to give <i>R L</i>	987	so ensconced his secret evil "	1515
Scratch —briar his weary legs doth		in secret influence comment <i>Son</i> 15	4
scratch <i>VA</i>	705	Secret —A thousand honey secrets <i>VA</i>	16
to scratch her wicked foe <i>R L</i>	1035	To hear her secrets <i>PP</i> 19	54
scratch out the angry eyes "	1469	Securely —she gives good cheer <i>R L</i>	89
Scratch'd —Shaking their ears <i>VA</i>	924	Seducing —Not to seducing lust "	639
Scroll —Receives the scroll <i>R L</i>	1340	See —Her help she sees <i>VA</i>	93
Scud —he scuds far off <i>VA</i>	301	Thou canst not see "	139
Scythe —'gainst Time's can make <i>Son</i> 12	13	He sees his love, and nothing else	
but for his scythe to mow " 60	12	he sees "	287
his scythe and crooked knife " 100	14	to see him woo her "	309
despite thy scythe and thee " 123	14	He sees her coming "	337
Scythed —Time had not scythed <i>L C</i>	12	Who sees his true love "	397
Sea —The sea hath bounds <i>VA</i>	389	to hear nor see "	437
a sea, a sovereign king <i>R L</i>	652	I could not see "	440
Thy sea within a puddle's womb "	657	Then shalt thou see "	703
the puddle in thy sea dispersed "	658	desire sees best of all "	720
deep-drenched in a sea of care "	1100	thou hast no eyes to see "	939
with earth and sea's rich gems <i>Son</i> 21	6	taught all other eyes to see "	952
can jump both sea and land " 44	7	To see his face, the lion "	1093
nor earth, nor boundless sea " 65	1	If he did see his face "	1109
The mountain or the sea " 113	11	weasels shriek to see him there <i>R L</i>	307
The sea, all water " 135	9	Who sees the lurking serpent "	362
Seal —Pure lips, sweet seals <i>VA</i>	511	What could he see "	414
To stamp the seal of Time <i>R L</i>	941	I see what crosses my attempt "	491
She carved thee for her seal <i>Son</i> 11	13	That thou shalt see thy state "	644
that seals up all in rest " 73	8	Ere he can see his own abomination "	704
Seal'd —Her letter now is seal'd <i>R L</i>	1331	but that every eye can see "	750
And seal'd false bonds <i>Son</i> 142	7	And time to see one "	966
and seal'd to curious secrecy <i>L C</i>	49	to see his friends his foes "	988
Sealing —still to be sealing <i>VA</i>	512	Lucrece shames herself to see "	1084
Seal-manual —Set thy seal-manual "	516	with every thing she sees "	1093
Seaman —Wreck to the seaman "	454	To see the salvo doth make "	1116
Search —search the bottom of annoy <i>R L</i>	1109	overseen that thou shalt see it "	1206

Right —That for thy right	<i>Son</i>	88	14	Rock —rock thee day and night	<i>VA</i>	1186
your own dear-purchased right	"	117	6	Huge rocks, high winds	<i>RL</i>	335
Lest the requiem lack his right	<i>PT</i>	16		When rocks impregnable	<i>Son</i>	65 7
That the turtle saw his right	"	34		There will we sit upon the rocks	<i>PP</i>	20 5
Right —Can thy right hand	<i>VA</i>	158		Rock'd —and then it faster rock'd	<i>RL</i>	262
And right perfection wrongfully				Rocky —rocky and wreck-threat-		
disgraced	<i>Son</i>	66 7		ening heart	"	590
or changes right or wrong	"	112 8		What rocky heart to water will		
in others seem right gracious	"	135 7		not wear	<i>LC</i>	291
In things right true	"	137 13		Roe —Or as the fleet-foot roe	<i>VA</i>	561
The better angel is a man right fair	"	144 3		Or at the roe	"	676
Their view right on	<i>LC</i>	26		Roll —Deep woes roll forward	<i>RL</i>	1118
My better angel is a man right fair	<i>PP</i>	2 3		Roll'd —blunt rage and rigour roll'd	"	1398
Right —cannot right her cause	<i>VA</i>	220		Rolling —Rolling his greedy eyeballs	"	368
should right poor ladies' harms	"	1694		less false in rolling	<i>Son</i>	20 5
Rightful —No rightful plea might				Roman —leaves the Roman host	<i>RL</i>	3
plead	<i>RL</i>	1649		welcomed by the Roman dame	"	51
Rightly —They rightly do inherit	<i>Son</i>	94 5		The Roman lord marcheth	"	301
Rigol —a watery rigol goes	<i>RL</i>	1745		shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	505
Rigour —ruin'd with thy rigour	<i>VA</i>	954		Awake, thou Roman dame	"	1623
blunt rage and rigour roll'd	<i>RL</i>	1398		He with the Romans	"	1811
then use rigour in my gaol	<i>Son</i>	133 12		Courageous Roman, do not steep	"	1828
Ring —rings sadly in her ear	<i>VA</i>	889		To rouse our Roman gods	"	1831
rings out the doleful knell	<i>RL</i>	1495		The Romans plausibly did give	"	1854
breaking rings a-twain	<i>LC</i>	6		Rome —this faultful lord of Rome	"	715
a ring of posied gold and bone	"	45		never be forgot in mighty Rome	"	1644
My wether's bell rings doleful				thou wronged lord of Rome	"	1818
knell	<i>PP</i>	18 28		Since Rome herself on them	"	1853
Ringling —Once set on ringing	<i>RL</i>	1494		country rights in Rome maintained	"	1838
By ringing in thy lady's ear	<i>PP</i>	19 28		her bleeding body thorough Rome	"	1851
Riot —and too full of riot	<i>VA</i>	1147		Rondure —in this huge . . . hems	<i>Son</i>	21 8
in their riot even there	<i>Son</i>	41 11		Roof —that beauteous roof to ruinate	"	10 7
Ripe —That did my ripe thoughts	"	86 3		Room —your praise shall still find		
Riper —But as the riper should	"	1 3		room	"	55 10
in growth of riper days	"	102 8		Root —Would root these beauties as		
Ripe-red —and ripe-red cherries	<i>VA</i>	1103		he roots the mead	<i>VA</i>	636
Rise —Will never rise so he will				root out the work of masonry	<i>Son</i>	55 6
kiss her	"	480		Root pity in thy heart	"	142 11
for thou shalt not rise	"	710		Root —wither at the cedar's root	<i>RL</i>	663
fear did make her colour rise	<i>RL</i>	257		of another root are rotted	"	823
itself to death, rise up and fall	"	466		take root with precious flowers	"	870
Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet				Rose —than doves or roses are	<i>VA</i>	10
face survey	<i>Son</i>	100 9		prisoner in a red-rose chain	"	110
dear love I rise and fall	"	151 14		What though the rose	"	574
Rise —My heart doth charge the				upon the blushing rose	"	590
watch; the morning rise	<i>PP</i>	15 2		Gloss on the rose	"	936
Rising —Round rising hillocks	<i>VA</i>	237		war of lilies and of roses	<i>RL</i>	71
But rising at thy name	<i>Son</i>	151 9		First red as roses	"	258
Rite —ceremony of love's rite	"	23 6		white as lawn the roses took away	"	259
River —Rain added to a river	<i>VA</i>	71		And the red rose blush	"	479
is stopp'd, or river stay'd	"	331		thorns the growing rose defends	"	492
In two slow rivers	<i>RL</i>	1738		beauty's rose might never die	<i>Son</i>	1 2
a river running from a fount	<i>LC</i>	283		Roses have thorns and silver foun-		
By shallow rivers by whose falls	<i>PP</i>	20 7		tains mud	"	35 2
one by one she in a river threw	<i>LC</i>	38		The rose looks fair	"	54 3
Roaring —the violent roaring tide	<i>RL</i>	1667		perfumed tincture of the roses	"	54 6
Rob —To rob thee of a kiss	<i>VA</i>	723		Sweet roses do not so	"	54 11
to rob him of his fair	"	1086		Roses of shadow, since his rose	"	67 8
which sourly robs from in	<i>Son</i>	35 14		a canker in the fragrant rose	"	95 2
He robs thee of, and pays it thee	"	79 8		the deep vermilion in the rose	"	98 10
Robb'd —robb'd of his effect	<i>VA</i>	1132		The roses fearfully on thorns	"	99 8
But robb'd and ransack'd	<i>RL</i>	838		Save thou, my rose	"	109 14
And when the judge is robb'd	"	1652		I have seen roses damaak'd	"	130 5
Robb'd others' beds' revenues	<i>Son</i>	142 8		But no such roses see I	"	130 6
Robbery —I do forgive thy robbery	"	40 9		with crystal gate the glowing roses	<i>LC</i>	236
And to his robbery had annex'd	"	99 11		Sweet rose, fair flower	<i>PP</i>	10 1
Robbing —Robbing no old to dress	"	68 12		make thee a bed of roses	"	20 9
Robe —wardrobe which the robe				Rose —And ere I rose was Tarquin	<i>RL</i>	1281
doth hide	"	52 10		He rose and ran away	<i>PP</i>	4 14

Seem'd —Ink would have seem'd more black	<i>LC</i>	54	Self —thy sweet self dost deceive	<i>Son</i>	4	10	
the web it seem'd to wear	"	95	Make thee another self	"	10	13	
Seem'st —Thou art not what thou seem'st	<i>RL</i>	600	to mine own self bring	"	39	3	
Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	601	Sel so self-loving were iniquity	"	62	12	
Seemeth —sorrow seemeth chief	<i>VA</i>	970	Death's second self	"	73	8	
when she seemeth drown'd	"	984	as your sweet self resemble	"	114	6	
Seemeth this concordant one	<i>PT</i>	46	as thy sweet sel grow'st	"	126	4	
Seeming —Seeming to bury	<i>VA</i>	758	And my next self	"	133	6	
as seeming troubled	"	830	thy sweet sel prove	"	151	4	
though seeming short	"	842	My woeful self	<i>LC</i>	143		
a show so seeming just	<i>RL</i>	1514	That the self was not the same	<i>PT</i>	38		
being many seeming one	<i>Son</i>	8	13	<i>LC</i>	76		
though more weak in seeming	"	102	1	Self-applied —if I had self-applied			
best habit is in seeming trust	"	138	11	Self-doing —Yourself to pardon of			
borrow'd motion seeming owed	<i>LC</i>	327	self-doing crime	<i>Son</i>	58	12	
Seemly —Is but the seemly raiment	<i>Son</i>	22	6	Self-example —By .. mayst thou	<i>Son</i>	142	14
Seen —and yet no footing seen	<i>VA</i>	148		Self-kill'd —ere it be self-kill'd	"	6	4
as they had not seen them	"	357		Self-love —.... had never drown'd			
n water seen by night	"	492	him	<i>RL</i>	266		
lips no more had seen	"	504	Of his self-love, to stop	<i>Son</i>	3	8	
have him seen no more	"	819	Sin of self-love possesseth all	"	62	1	
Her eyes seen in the tears	"	962	self-love quite contrary I read	"	62	11	
Which seen, her eyes	"	1031	Self-loving —and self-loving nuns	<i>VA</i>	752		
inmure herself and not be seen	"	1194	Self so self-loving were iniquity	<i>Son</i>	62	12	
in Lucrece' face was seen	<i>RL</i>	64	Self-same —And in the .. seat	<i>RL</i>	289		
had Narcissus seen her	"	265	Yet for the self-same purpose	"	1047		
Then had they seen	"	380	even by the self-same sky	<i>Son</i>	15	6	
glorious morning have I seen	<i>Son</i>	33	1	Self-slaughter'd —on her body	<i>RL</i>	1733	
In these black lines be seen	"	63	13	Self-substantial —with .. fuel	<i>Son</i>	1	6
seen by Time's fell hand	"	64	1	Self-trust —if there be no self-trust	<i>RL</i>	158	
I have seen the hungry ocean	"	64	5	Self-will —.. himsel doth tire	"	707	
seen such interchange	"	64	9	Self-will'd —Be not self-will'd	<i>Son</i>	6	13
holy antique hours re seen	"	68	9	Sell —To sell myself	<i>VA</i>	513	
errors that in thee are seen	"	96	7	Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>RL</i>	214	
what dark days seen	"	97	3	Must sell her joy her life	"	385	
In process of the seasons have I seen	"	104	6	that purpose not to sell	<i>Son</i>	21	14
Have I not seen dwellers	"	125	5	set thy person forth to sell	<i>PP</i>	19	12
I have seen roses damask'd	"	130	5	Selling —in selling hours of dross	<i>Son</i>	146	11
advice is often seen	<i>LC</i>	160		Semblance —whose simple ..	<i>VA</i>	795	
many that mine eyes have seen	"	190		When with like semblance	<i>RL</i>	1113	
Distance and no space was seen	<i>PT</i>	30		the semblance of a devil	"	1246	
See'st —What see'st thou in the ground	<i>VA</i>	118		n semblance did remain	"	1453	
Thou see'st our mistress' orna- ments	<i>RL</i>	322		In th sweet semblance	"	1759	
Thou see'st the twilight	<i>Son</i>	73	5	And your sweet semblance	<i>Son</i>	13	4
thou see'st the glowing	"	73	9	Send —vapours doth he send	<i>VA</i>	274	
Seething —And grew a seething bath	"	153	7	I send this written ambassage	<i>Son</i>	26	3
Seize —Seize love upon thy left	<i>VA</i>	158		I send them back again	"	45	14
Sits Sin, to seize the souls	<i>RL</i>	882		Send'st —that thou send'st from thee	"	61	5
Seized —wolf bath his prey	"	677		Sense —that the sense of feeling	<i>VA</i>	439	
he seized on my lips	<i>PP</i>	11	9	appals her senses	"	882	
Seizeth —With this she seizeth	<i>VA</i>	25		her senses all dismay'd	"	896	
Seizure —on his did act the seizure	<i>PP</i>	11	10	Urging the worser sense	<i>RL</i>	249	
Seld —goods lost are seld or never found	"	18	7	He in the worst sense	"	324	
Seldom —do seldom dream on evil	<i>RL</i>	87		she in that sense forsook	"	1538	
seldom to themselves appear	"	633		I bring in sense	<i>Son</i>	35	9
yet seldom sleeps	"	1574		That my steel'd sense	"	112	8
the fine point of seldom pleasure	<i>Son</i>	52	4	that my adder's sense	"	112	10
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set	"	52	6	My deepest sense, how hard	"	120	10
Self —Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak	<i>RL</i>	1646		nor my five senses can	"	141	9
Let my unsounded self	"	1819		'gainst rule, 'gainst sense	<i>LC</i>	271	
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i>	1	8	doth ravish human sense	<i>PP</i>	8	6
				Doth eite each moving sense	"	15	3
				Senseless —cold and senseless stone	<i>VA</i>	211	
				that senseless reputation	<i>RL</i>	820	
				She tears the senseless Sinon	"	1564	
				Senseless trees they cannot hear	<i>PP</i>	21	21
				Sensible —that were but sensible	<i>VA</i>	436	
				My woe too sensible thy passion			
				maketh	<i>RL</i>	1678	
				Sensual —For to thy sensual fault	<i>Son</i>	85	9

Sad-beholding —her sad-beholding husband saw	<i>R L</i>	1590	Sake —all tyrant, for thy sake	<i>Son</i>	149	4	
Saddle-bow —to the saddle-bow	<i>VA</i>	14	should do again for such a sake	<i>L C</i>	322		
Sadly —rings sadly in her ear	"	889	For Adon's sake	<i>P P</i>	9	4	
another sadly scowling	"	917	Salt —my salt tears gone	<i>VA</i>	1071		
ply-pleading eyes are sadly fixed	<i>R L</i>	561	To their salt sovereign	<i>R L</i>	650		
thievish dog creeps sadly thence	"	736	Salt-waved —Who in a ocean	"	1231		
when sadly she had laid	"	1212	Salutation —Give salutation to my sportive blood	<i>Son</i>	21	6	
why hear'st thou music sadly	<i>Son</i>	8	1	Salute —Venus salutes him	<i>VA</i>	859	
letters sadly penned in blood	<i>L C</i>	47	Salve —Earth's sovereign salve	"	28		
Sadness —Therefore, in sadness, now I will away	<i>VA</i>	807	To see the salve doth make	<i>R L</i>	1116		
Sad-set —sad-set eyes and wretched arms	<i>R L</i>	1662	well of such a salve can speak	<i>Son</i>	34	7	
Sad-tuned —to list the . . . tale	<i>L C</i>	4	salve which wounded bosoms fits	"	120	12	
Safest —With safest distance	"	151	Salving —salving thy amiss	"	35	7	
Sage —this sorrow to the sage	<i>R L</i>	222	Same —in the self-same seat sits Col-latine	<i>R L</i>	289		
deep regard befits the sage	"	277	and if the same	"	600		
Said —This said, impatience chokes	<i>VA</i>	217	The same disgrace which they	"	751		
sorrow may be said	"	333	for the self-same purpose seek	"	1047		
if she said 'No	"	852	and back the same grief draw	"	1673		
This said, she hasteth	"	865	tyrants to the very same	<i>Son</i>	5	3	
This said, his guilty hand	<i>R L</i>	358	even by the self-same sky	"	15	6	
This said, he shakes aloft	"	505	For that same groan	"	50	13	
This said, he sets his foot	"	673	whether revolution be the same	"	59	12	
as grant what he hath said	"	915	But those same tongues	"	69	6	
This said, from her be-tumbled couch	"	1037	still all one, ever the same	"	76	5	
She would have said	"	1535	each day say o'er the very same	"	108	6	
her sad task hath not said	"	1699	That the self was not the same	<i>P T</i>	88		
could distinguish what he said	"	1785	Sanctified —Or sister sanctified	<i>L C</i>	233		
This said, he struck his hand	"	1842	Sand —Dance on the sands	<i>VA</i>	148		
And yet it may be said	<i>Son</i>	42	strong pirates, shelves, and sands	<i>R L</i>	335		
renew thy force; be it not said	"	86	1	Sang —where late the sweet birds sang	<i>Son</i>	73	4
those that said I could not love	"	115	2	Sap —Green-dropping sap, which she compares	<i>VA</i>	1176	
the sound that said 'I hate	"	145	2	To dry the old oak's sap	<i>R L</i>	930	
This said, in top of rage	<i>L C</i>	55	leaves will wither and his sap decay	"	1168		
to none was ever said	"	180	Sap check'd with frost	<i>Son</i>	5	7	
This said, his watery eyes	"	281	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15	7	
Have you not heard it said	<i>P P</i>	19	41	Sapphire —The heaven-hued . . .	<i>L C</i>	215	
Yet will she blush, here be it said	"	19	53	Sappy —Sappy plants to bear	<i>VA</i>	165	
Sail —as the proudest sail doth bear	<i>Son</i>	80	6	Sat —before him as he sat	"	349	
Was it the proud full sail	"	86	1	again desires her, being sat	<i>L C</i>	66	
That I have hoisted sail	"	117	7	Satiety —And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety	<i>VA</i>	19	
Saint —This earthly saint, adored corrupt my saint to be a devil	<i>R L</i>	85	7	Satire —If any, be a satire to decay	<i>Son</i>	100	11
corrupt my saint to be a devil	<i>P P</i>	2	7	Satisfaction —Nor gives it . . .	<i>L C</i>	162	
To sin and never for to saint	"	19	44	Satisfied —by the conquest satisfied	<i>R L</i>	422	
Saint-like —Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms	<i>R L</i>	1519	Satisfy —all could not satisfy	"	96		
Saith —Saith that the world	<i>VA</i>	12	Saturn —That heavy Saturn laugh'd	<i>Son</i>	98	4	
He saith she is immodest	"	53	Sauce —To bitter sauces did I frame	"	118	6	
'Fondling,' she saith	"	229	Saucily —while others saucily	<i>R L</i>	1348		
'Give me my hand,' saith he	"	373	Saucy —My saucy bark inferior far	<i>Son</i>	80	7	
'Give me my heart,' saith she	"	374	Since saucy jacks so happy are	"	128	18	
shall I say mine eye saith truth	<i>Son</i>	114	3	Savage —Savage, extreme, rude, cruel	"	129	4
Sake —And for my sake	<i>VA</i>	105	Save —Save a proud rider	<i>VA</i>	300		
and thy children's sake	<i>R L</i>	533	Save sometime too much wonder	<i>R L</i>	95		
for his sake spare me	"	582	Save thieves and cares	"	126		
for thine own sake leave me	"	583	Save of their lord	"	409		
And for my sake	"	1197	Yet save that labour	"	1290		
And for my sake	"	1681	save to the eye of mind	"	1426		
And for my sake	<i>Son</i>	42	7	Save breed, to brave him	<i>Son</i>	12	14
for my sake to approve her	"	42	8	Save that my soul's imaginary sight	"	27	9
And both for my sake	"	42	12	Save where thou art not	"	48	10
watchman ever for thy sake	"	61	12	Save, where you are	"	57	12
O, for my sake do you	"	111	1	Save that to die I leave my love	"	66	14
a friend came debtor for my sake	"	134	11	Save what is had	"	75	12
that languish'd for her sake	"	145	3	Save thou, my rose	"	109	14
				save in thy deeds	"	131	13

Save—Save the nightingale alone	P P	21	8	Say—the old world could say	Son	59	9
Save the eagle, feather'd king	P T	.....	11	O, if, I say, you look	"	71	9
Saved—And saved my life	Son	145	14	which he doth say	"	79	13
Savour—savour, hue, and qualities	V A	.....	747	Who is it that says most? which	"		
foregoing simple savour	Son	125	7	can say more	"	84	1
Saw—His eyes saw her eyes	V A	.....	357	you praised, I say 'Tis so	"	85	9
But when he saw his love	"	.....	398	Say that thou didst forsake	"	89	1
that helpless berries saw	"	.....	604	Some say, thy fault is youth	"	96	1
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	"	.....	1107	Some say, thy grace is youth	"	96	2
The more she saw the blood	R L	.....	1357	say o'er the very same	"	108	6
he saw them quake and tremble	"	.....	1393	O, never say that I	"	109	1
her sad-beholding husband saw	"	.....	1590	Or whether shall I say	"	114	3
I never saw that you	Son	83	1	Might I not then say	"	115	10
Since first I saw you fresh	"	104	8	then might I not say so	"	115	13
when I saw myself to win	"	119	4	Since my appeal says I did strive	"	117	13
I never saw a goddess go	"	130	11	every tongue says beauty	"	127	14
when she saw my woeful state	"	145	4	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
might think sometime it saw	L C	.....	10	To say they err	"	131	7
Each eye that saw him	"	.....	89	say this is not	"	137	11
Saw how decelts were gilded	"	.....	172	But wherefore says she	"	138	9
he saw more wounds than one	P P	9	13	And wherefore say not	"	138	10
the turtle saw his right	P T	.....	34	to say it is not so	"	148	6
Saw division grow together	"	.....	42	say I love thee not	"	149	1
Saw—a sentence or an old man's saw	R L	.....	244	'Father,' she says, 'though in me	L C	.....	71
his sighs, his sorrows make a saw	"	.....	1672	often men would say	"	.....	106
Saw'nt—... thou not signs of fear	V A	.....	644	what he would say	"	.....	132
Sawn—What largeness thinks in				For further I could say	"	.....	169
Paradise was sawn	L C	.....	91	But wherefore says my love	P P	1	9
Say—what shall she say	V A	.....	253	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
As who should say	"	.....	280	say thou lovest her well	"	19	11
or his 'Stand, I say	"	.....	284	ban and brawl, and say thee nay	"	19	20
For lovers say the heart	"	.....	329	taught her thus to say	"	19	22
Say, that the sense	"	.....	439	Saying—Saying, some shape in			
May say, the plague	"	.....	510	Sinon's was abused	R L	.....	1529
Say, for non-payment	"	.....	521	saved my life, saying 'not you	Son	145	14
'Now let me say, "Good-night,"				Scale—as his hand did scale	R L	.....	440
and so say you	"	.....	535	am I come to scale	"	.....	481
if you will say so	"	.....	536	weighs down the airy scale of			
and ere he says 'Adieu	"	.....	537	praise	L C	.....	226
'Sweet boy,' she says	"	.....	583	Scalp—The scalps of many	R L	.....	1413
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou	"	.....	586	Scandal—the scandal will survive	"	.....	204
'Fie, fie,' he says	"	.....	611	Thou plantest scandal	"	.....	887
more I dare not say	"	.....	805	For greatest scandal waits	"	.....	1006
She says 'Tis so	"	.....	851	Which vulgar scandal stamp'd	Son	112	2
And would say after her	"	.....	852	Scant—if store of crowns be scant	P P	21	37
And says, within her bosom	"	.....	1173	Scanted—that I have scanted all	Son	117	1
As who should say	R L	.....	320	'Scape—night's 'scapes doth open lay	R L	.....	747
foul sin may say	"	.....	629	Could 'scape the hail	L C	.....	310
She says her subjects	"	.....	722	'Scaped—my heart hath 'scaped	Son	90	5
that we can say is ours	"	.....	873	'Scapeth—battle . . . by the flight	L C	.....	244
but stoutly say 'So be it	"	.....	1209	Scar—The scar that will, despite	R L	.....	732
What should I say	"	.....	1291	crest-wounding private scar	"	.....	828
all the task it hath to say	"	.....	1618	The scars of battle 'scapeth	L C	.....	244
at once began to say	"	.....	1709	Scarce—And scarce hath eyes	R L	.....	857
'He, he,' she says	"	.....	1717	duteous vassal scarce is gone	"	.....	1360
The father says 'She's mine	"	.....	1795	Scarce had the sun dried up	P P	6	1
let no mourner say	"	.....	1797	And scarce the herd gone	"	6	2
To say, within thine own	Son	2	7	Scarce I could from tears refrain	"	21	16
let your son say so	"	13	14	Scarcely—And scarcely greet me	Son	49	6
Or say with princes if it shall go				Scarcity—would breed a scarcity	V A	.....	753
well	"	14	7	Scarlet—His scarlet lust came	R L	.....	1650
age to come would say	"	17	7	profaned their scarlet ornaments	Son	142	6
wilt thou not haply say	"	21	5	Scatter—They scatter and unloose it	R L	.....	136
Let them say more that like	"	21	13	Scene—As chorus to their tragic . . .	P T	.....	52
forget to say	"	23	5	Scent—snuffing—hot . . . hounds	V A	.....	692
How would, I say, mine eyes	"	43	9	Sceptre—with the sceptre straight			
And says in him thy fair appear-				be stricken down	R L	.....	217
ance lies	"	46	8	Schedule—By this short schedule	"	.....	1312
and that repose to say	"	50	3	Of folded schedules had she many	L C	.....	43

Shall —That shall prefer	<i>L C</i>	280	Shame —what helpless shame I feel	<i>R L</i>	756
The truth I shall not know	<i>P P</i> 2	13	Dim register and notary of shame	"	765
how shall I swear to love	" 5	1	reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	816
to know thee shall suffice	" 5	7	'O unseen shame! invisible	"	827
When time shall serve	" 19	35	pleasure turns to open shame	"	890
the cock that treads them shall not	"		to rid me of this shame	"	1031
know	" 19	40	So of shame's ashes	"	1188
with age shall them attain	" 19	46	My shame so dead	"	1190
Shallow —her husband's.... tongue	<i>R L</i>	78	My shame be his	"	1202
servants to shallow fools	"	1016	live and think no shame of me	"	1204
make lesser noise than shallow fords	"	1329	women tenants to their shame	"	1260
throws that shallow habit by	"	1814	and shame that might ensue	"	1263
By shallow rivers by whose falls	<i>P P</i> 20	7	he blush'd to see her shame	"	1344
Shallowest —Your shallowest help	"		else lasting shame	"	1629
will hold me	<i>Son</i> 80	9	my shame still rest upon record	"	1643
Shalt —secrets shalt thou know	<i>V A</i>	16	Till manly shame bids him	"	1777
thou unask'd shalt have	"	102	Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i> 2	8
thou shalt be my deer	"	231	such murderous shame commits	" 9	14
and thou shalt have it	"	374	For shame! deny that thou	" 10	1
Then shalt thou see	"	703	Nor can thy shame give physic	" 34	9
for thou shalt not rise	"	710	guilt should do thee shame	" 36	10
When thou shalt charge me	<i>R L</i>	226	To find out shame	" 61	7
Shalt have thy trespass cited up	"	524	dost thou make the shame	" 95	1
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	One blushing shame	" 99	9
Collatine, thou shalt not know	"	1038	To know my shames	" 112	6
But thou shalt know thy interest	"	1067	slander'd with a bastard shame	" 127	4
Shalt oversee this will	"	1205	expense of spirit in a waste of shame	" 129	1
that thou shalt see it	"	1206	They sought their shame and so	"	
that thou shalt lend me	"	1685	their shame did find	<i>L C</i>	187
windows of thine age shalt see	<i>Son</i> 8	11	And so much less of shame	"	188
useless shalt hap to die	" 9	3	'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst	"	
As fast as thou shalt wane	" 11	6	shame	"	271
And shalt by fortune once more	"		Shame —To shame the sun by day	"	
re-survey	" 82	3	and her	<i>V A</i>	732
when thou shalt strangely pass	" 49	5	To shame his hope	<i>R L</i>	1003
and thou shalt find	" 77	10	Lucrece shames herself to see	"	1084
When thou shalt be disposed	" 88	1	live no more to shame nor me nor	"	
shalt win much glory	" 88	8	you	<i>Son</i> 72	12
in this shalt find thy monument	" 107	13	Shamed —shamed with the note	<i>R L</i>	208
thou shalt not boast	" 123	1	When life is shamed	"	1155
thou shalt find it merits not re-	"		For I am shamed by that	<i>Son</i> 72	13
proving	" 142	4	Shameful —Shameful it is	<i>R L</i>	239
So shalt thou feed on Death	" 146	13	partner in this shameful doom	"	672
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou	"		bear such shameful blows	"	832
go	<i>P T</i>	20	I murder shameful scorn	"	1189
Shame —He red for shame	<i>V A</i>	36	Shamefully —honour.... misplaced	<i>Son</i> 66	5
He burns with bashful shame	"	49	Shaming —As shaming any eye	<i>R L</i>	1143
Pure shame and awed resistance	"	69	Shape —In shape, in courage	<i>V A</i>	294
'Twixt crimson shame	"	76	Hast thou put on his shape	<i>R L</i>	597
'For shame,' he cries	"	379	Shape every bush	"	973
Forgetting shame's pure blush	"	558	And shapes her sorrow	"	1458
Cynthia for shame obscures	"	728	some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	1529
My face is full of shame	"	808	Tarquin's shape came in her mind	"	1536
beauty would blush for shame	<i>R L</i>	54	her husband's shape in mind	<i>Son</i> 9	8
When shame assail'd	"	63	Mine eyes have drawn thy shape	" 24	10
O, shame to knighthood	"	197	in every blessed shape we know	" 53	12
this surviving shame	"	223	No shape so true	" 62	6
The shame and fault finds no ex-	"		Of bird, of flower, or shape	" 113	6
cuse	"	238	it shapes them to your feature	" 113	12
Covers the shame that follows	"	357	Shapeless —shapeless and unfinish'd	<i>V A</i>	415
or else some shame supposed	"	377	a hideous, shapeless devil	<i>R L</i>	973
What wrong, what shame	"	499	Share —doth share a part	<i>Son</i> 47	8
The shame that from them	"	535	Ah, neither be my share	<i>P P</i> 14	1
put on his shape to do him shame	"	597	Sharing —Trojan mothers.... joy	<i>R L</i>	1431
shame be seeded in thine age	"	603	Sharp —empty eagle, sharp by fast	<i>V A</i>	55
read lectures of such shame	"	618	Under whose sharp fangs	"	663
diabonour, shame, misgoverning	"	654	sun and sharp air	"	1085
Thou loathed in their shame	"	662	with his sharp spear	"	1112
Shame folded up	"	673	Sharp hunger by the conquest	<i>R L</i>	422

Sharp —under the gripe's . . . claws	<i>R L</i>	543	She —and she by her good will	<i>V A</i>	479
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	1186	faintly she upheaveth	"	482
Will fix a sharp knife	"	1138	'O, where am I?' quoth she	"	493
In sorrow's sharp sustaining	"	1573	'Good-night,' quoth she	"	537
More sharp to me	<i>Sm</i>	50 12	she faint with dearth	"	545
by death's sharp sting	<i>P P</i>	10 4	glutton-like she feeds	"	548
Sharpen'd —To-morrow sharpen'd in			she will draw his lips	"	552
his former might	<i>Sm</i>	56 4	she begins to forage	"	554
Sharp'st —blunt the sharp'st intents	"	115 7	she takes all she can, not all she		
Sharply —sharply he did think	<i>V A</i>	470	listeth	"	564
She —thus she began	"	7	O, had she then gave over	"	571
With this she seizeth	"	25	she had not suck'd	"	572
She red and hot	"	35	she can no more detain him	"	577
Nimble she fastens	"	38	She is resolved no longer	"	579
she begins to prove	"	40	by Cupid's bow she doth protest	"	581
Backward she push'd him, as she			'Sweet boy,' she says	"	583
would be thrust	"	41	'The boar!' quoth she	"	589
So soon was she along	"	43	she trembles at his tale	"	591
Now doth she stroke	"	45	yoking arms she throws	"	592
soon she stops his lips	"	46	She sinketh down	"	593
she with her tears	"	49	she on her back	"	594
blow them dry again she seeks	"	52	Now is she in the very lists	"	595
He saith she is immodest	"	53	imaginary she doth prove	"	597
she murders with a kiss	"	54	so she languisheth	"	603
Even so she kiss'd his brow	"	59	which she in him finds missing	"	605
And where she ends she doth anew			She seeks to kindle	"	606
begin	"	60	She hath assay'd	"	608
She feedeth on the steam	"	63	She's Love, she loves, and yet she		
Still she entreats	"	73	is not loved	"	610
she tunes her tale	"	74	hadst been gone,' quoth she	"	613
she loves him best	"	77	what of that?' quoth she	"	717
she cannot choose but love	"	79	'In night,' quoth she	"	720
immortal hand she swears	"	80	Lest she should steal	"	726
what she did crave	"	88	Wherein she framed thee	"	731
she for this good turn	"	92	hath she bribed the Destinies	"	733
Her help she sees, but help she			after him she darts	"	817
cannot get	"	93	in the dark she lay	"	827
She bathes in water	"	94	now she beats her heart	"	829
'O, pity,' 'gan she cry	"	95	'Ay me!' she cries	"	833
She had not brought forth	"	204	She, marking them, begins	"	835
she cannot right her cause	"	220	who hath she to spend	"	847
And now she weeps, and now she			She says 'Tis so:' they answer	"	851
fain would speak	"	221	if she said 'No	"	852
she shakes her head	"	223	This said, she hasteth	"	865
Now gazeth she on him	"	224	yet she hears no tidings	"	867
She would, he will not	"	226	She hearkens for his hounds	"	868
She locks her lily fingers	"	228	Anon she hears them	"	869
'Fondling,' she saith	"	229	she coasteth to the cry	"	870
how doth she now	"	249	And as she runs	"	871
shall she turn? what shall she say	"	253	She wildly breaketh	"	874
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour	"	257	she hears the hounds	"	877
And forth she rushes	"	262	Whereat she starts	"	878
She answers him, as if she knew			For now she knows	"	883
his mind	"	308	Thus stands she	"	893
She puts on outward strangeness	"	310	She tells them 'tis	"	897
that she is so nigh	"	341	with that word she spied	"	900
How she came stealing	"	344	she knows not whither	"	904
Now was she just before him	"	349	This way she runs, and now she		
down she kneels	"	350	will no further	"	905
she heaveth up his hat	"	351	She treads the path that she un-		
she takes him by the hand	"	361	treads	"	908
'Give me my heart,' saith she	"	374	She finds a hound	"	913
Thus she replies	"	385	here she meets another	"	917
quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue	"	427	To whom she speaks	"	918
advisedly she marketh	"	457	she at these sad signs draws up	"	929
she flatly falleth down	"	463	thus chides she Death	"	932
believing she is dead	"	467	She rail'd her eyelids	"	956
on the grass she lies as she were			far off she hears	"	973
alain	"	473	imagination she did follow	"	975

Seem'd —Ink would have seem'd				Self —thy sweet self dost deceive	<i>Son</i>	4	10
more black	<i>L C</i>	....	54	Make thee another self	"	10	13
the web it seem'd to wear	"	....	95	to mine own self bring	"	89	3
Seem'st —Thou art not what thou				Self so self-loving were iniquity	"	62	12
seem'st	<i>R L</i>	....	600	Death's second self	"	78	8
Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	....	601	as your sweet self resemble	"	114	6
Seemeth —sorrow seemeth chief	<i>V A</i>	....	970	as thy sweet self grow'st	"	126	4
when she seemeth drown'd	"	....	984	And my next self	"	133	6
Seemeth this concordant one	<i>P T</i>	....	46	thy sweet self prove	"	151	4
Seeming —Seeming to bury	<i>V A</i>	....	758	My woeful self	<i>L C</i>	....	143
as seeming troubled	"	....	830	That the self was not the same	<i>P T</i>	....	38
though seeming short	"	....	842	Self-applied —if I had self-applied	<i>L C</i>	....	76
a show so seeming just	<i>R L</i>	....	1514	Self-doing —Yourself to pardon of			
being many, seeming one	<i>Son</i>	8	13	self-doing crime	<i>Son</i>	58	12
though more weak in seeming	"	102	1	Self-example —By . . . mayst thou	"	142	14
best habit is in seeming trust	"	138	11	Self-kill'd —ere it be self-kill'd	"	6	4
borrow'd motion seeming owed	<i>L C</i>	....	327	Self-love — . . . had never drown'd			
Seemly —Is but the seemly raiment	<i>Son</i>	22	6	him	<i>R L</i>	....	266
Seen —and yet no footing seen	<i>V A</i>	....	148	Of his self-love, to stop	<i>Son</i>	3	8
as they had not seen them	"	....	357	Sin of self-love possesseth all	"	62	1
in water seen by night	"	....	492	self-love quite contrary I read	"	62	11
lips no more had seen	"	....	504	Self-loving —and self-loving nuns	<i>V A</i>	....	732
have him seen no more	"	....	819	Self so self-loving were iniquity	<i>Son</i>	62	12
Her eyes seen in the tears	"	....	962	Self-same —And in the . . . seat	<i>R L</i>	....	289
Which seen, her eyes	"	....	1031	Yet for the self-same purpose	"	....	1047
injure herself and not be seen	"	....	1194	even by the self-same sky	<i>Son</i>	15	6
in Lucrece' face was seen	<i>R L</i>	....	64	Self-slaughter'd —on her . . . body	<i>R L</i>	....	1733
had Narcissus seen her	"	....	265	Self-substantial —with . . . fuel	<i>Son</i>	1	6
Then had they seen	"	....	380	Self-trust —if there be no self-trust	<i>R L</i>	....	158
glorious morning have I seen	<i>Son</i>	33	1	Self-will — . . . himself doth tire	"	....	707
in these black lines be seen	"	63	13	Self-will'd —Be not self-will'd	<i>Son</i>	6	13
seen by Time's fell hand	"	64	1	Sell —To sell myself	<i>V A</i>	....	513
I have seen the hungry ocean	"	64	5	Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>R L</i>	....	214
seen such interchange	"	64	9	Must sell her joy, her life	"	....	385
holy antique hours are seen	"	68	9	that purpose not to sell	<i>Son</i>	21	14
errors that in thee are seen	"	96	7	set thy person forth to sell	<i>P P</i>	19	12
what dark days seen	"	97	3	Selling —in selling hours of dross	<i>Son</i>	146	11
In process of the seasons have I				Seulance —whose simple . . .	<i>V A</i>	....	796
seen	"	104	6	When with like semblance	<i>R L</i>	....	1113
Have I not seen dwellers	"	125	5	the semblance of a devil	"	....	1246
I have seen roses damask'd	"	130	5	no semblance did remain	"	....	1453
advice is often seen	<i>L C</i>	....	160	In thy sweet semblance	"	....	1759
many that mine eyes have seen	"	....	190	And your sweet semblance	<i>Son</i>	13	4
Distance and no space was seen	<i>P T</i>	....	30	Send —vapours doth he send	<i>V A</i>	....	274
See'st —What see'st thou in the				I send this written ambassage	<i>Son</i>	26	3
ground	<i>V A</i>	....	118	I send them back again	"	45	14
Thou see'st our mistress' orna-				Send'st —that thou send'st from thee	"	61	5
ments	<i>R L</i>	....	322	Sense —that the sense of feeling	<i>V A</i>	....	439
Thou see'st the twilight	<i>Son</i>	73	5	appals her senses	"	....	882
thou see'st the glowing	"	73	9	her senses all dismay'd	"	....	896
Seething —And grew a seething bath	"	153	7	Urging the worser sense	<i>R L</i>	....	249
Seize —Seize love upon thy left	<i>V A</i>	....	158	He in the worst sense	"	....	324
Sits Sin, to seize the souls	<i>R L</i>	....	882	she in that sense forsook	"	....	1538
Seized —wolf hath . . . his prey	"	....	677	I bring in sense	<i>Son</i>	35	9
he seized on my lips	<i>P P</i>	11	9	That my steel'd sense	"	112	8
Seizeth —With this she seizeth	<i>V A</i>	....	25	that my adder's sense	"	112	10
Seizure —on his did act the seizure	<i>P P</i>	11	10	My deepest sense, how hard	"	120	10
Seld —goods lost are seld or never				nor my five senses can	"	141	9
found	"	13	7	'gainst rule, 'gainst sense	<i>L C</i>	....	271
Seldom —do seldom dream on evil	<i>R L</i>	....	87	doth ravish human sense	<i>P P</i>	8	6
seldom to themselves appear	"	....	633	Doth cite each moving sense	"	15	3
yet it seldom sleeps	"	....	1574	Senseless —cold and senseless stone	<i>V A</i>	....	211
the fine point of seldom pleasure	<i>Son</i>	52	4	that senseless reputation	<i>R L</i>	....	820
Since, seldom coming, in the long				She tears the senseless Sinon	"	....	1564
year set	"	52	6	Senseless trees they cannot hear	<i>P P</i>	21	21
Self —Mine enemy was strong, my				Sensible —that were but sensible	<i>V A</i>	....	436
poor self weak	<i>R L</i>	....	1646	My woe too sensible thy passion			
Let my unsounded self	"	....	1819	maketh	<i>R L</i>	....	1678
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i>	1	8	Sensual —For to thy sensual fault	<i>Son</i>	35	9

Sensual —To any sensual feast	<i>Son</i>	141	8	Set —To set a form	<i>Son</i>	89	6
Sent —In rage sent out	<i>R L</i>	.....	1671	Sets down her babe	"	143	3
what tributes wounded fancies sent	<i>L C</i>	.....	197	Upon whose weeping margent she			
was sent me from a nun	"	.....	232	was set	<i>L C</i>	.....	39
Sentence —Who fears a sentence	<i>R L</i>	.....	244	in the imagination set	"	.....	136
And midst the sentence	"	.....	566	And set thy person forth	<i>P P</i>	19	12
Sentinel —himself affection's	<i>V A</i>	.....	650	Set'st —Thou set'st the wolf	<i>R L</i>	.....	878
and sentinel the night	<i>R L</i>	.....	942	Settled —Ne'er settled equally	<i>V A</i>	.....	1139
Separable —in our lives a spite	<i>Son</i>	36	6	reasons find of settled gravity	<i>Son</i>	49	8
Separation —That by this separation	"	39	7	Several —each several limb	<i>V A</i>	.....	1067
Sepulchre —His snout digs sepulchres	<i>V A</i>	.....	622	but with several graces	<i>R L</i>	.....	1410
The right of sepulchres	<i>Son</i>	68	6	think that a several plot	<i>Son</i>	137	9
find their sepulchres in mud	<i>L C</i>	.....	46	from many a several fair	<i>L C</i>	.....	206
Sepulchred —be in thy shade	<i>R L</i>	.....	805	each several stone	"	.....	216
Sequent —In toil all forwards	<i>Son</i>	60	4	Severe —but is still severe	<i>V A</i>	.....	1000
Serpent —where never serpent hisses	<i>V A</i>	.....	17	merciful and too severe	"	.....	1155
Who sees the lurking serpent	<i>R L</i>	.....	362	Sex —Their gentle sex to weep	<i>R L</i>	.....	1237
Servant —Why hath thy servant Opportunity	"	.....	932	and sexes both enchanted	<i>L C</i>	.....	128
servants to shallow fools	"	.....	1016	Shade —smother'd up in shade	<i>V A</i>	.....	1035
bid your servant once adieu	<i>Son</i>	57	8	below with his wings' shade	<i>R L</i>	.....	507
live thou upon thy servant's loss	"	146	9	be sepulchred in thy shade	"	.....	805
Serve —Now serves the season	<i>R L</i>	.....	166	thou wander'st in his shade	<i>Son</i>	18	11
leisure serve with dull debaters	"	.....	1019	thy shade shines so	"	43	8
serve thou false Tarquin so	"	.....	1197	thy fair imperfect shade	"	43	11
To serve their eyes	<i>L C</i>	.....	135	every one, one shade	"	53	3
Serve always with assured trust	<i>P P</i>	19	31	Under a myrtle shade	<i>P P</i>	6	2
When time shall serve	"	19	35	gone to the hedge for shade	"	11	2
Served —Hath served a dumb arrest	<i>R L</i>	.....	1780	Sitting in a pleasant shade	"	21	3
Service —Nor services to do	<i>Son</i>	57	4	Shaded —slack, too timely shaded	"	10	3
thy service to despise	"	149	10	Shadow —died to kiss his shadow	<i>V A</i>	.....	162
Servile —Yet was he servile	<i>V A</i>	.....	112	the shadow had forsook	"	.....	176
Subject and servile	"	.....	1161	I'll make a shadow	"	.....	191
heartens up his servile powers	<i>R L</i>	.....	295	shadow to his melting buttock lent	"	.....	315
Servilely —Servilely master'd with	<i>V A</i>	.....	392	Each shadow makes him stop	"	.....	706
Serving —Serving with looks	<i>Son</i>	7	4	Then, gentle shadow	"	.....	1001
one foolish heart from serving	"	141	10	When he beheld his shadow	"	.....	1099
Servitor —as servitors to the unjust	<i>R L</i>	.....	285	in the heart that shadows dread-			
Session —When to the sessions	<i>Son</i>	30	1	eth	<i>R L</i>	.....	270
From this session interdict	<i>P T</i>	.....	9	Such shadows are the weak	"	.....	460
Set —And being set, I'll smother	<i>V A</i>	.....	18	shadows his lewd eyes affright	"	.....	971
it will set the heart on fire	"	.....	388	At his own shadow	"	.....	997
Set thy seal-manual	"	.....	516	On this sad shadow	"	.....	1457
he hath a battle set	"	.....	619	Presents thy shadow	<i>Son</i>	27	10
his breath and beauty set	"	.....	935	Whilst that this shadow	"	37	10
set dissension 'twixt the son	"	.....	1160	whose shadow shadows doth make	"	43	5
name of 'chaste' unhappily set	<i>R L</i>	.....	8	How would thy shadow's form	"	43	6
To set forth that which	"	.....	32	strange shadows on you tend	"	53	2
sets every joint a-shaking	"	.....	452	can every shadow lend	"	53	4
sets his foot upon the light	"	.....	673	shadow of your beauty show	"	53	10
May set at noon	"	.....	784	While shadows like to thee	"	61	4
the sun being set	"	.....	1226	Roses of shadow	"	67	8
set in her mistress' sky	"	.....	1230	As with your shadow	"	98	14
What wit sets down	"	.....	1299	'Wander,' a word for shadows	<i>P P</i>	14	11
Once set on ringing	"	.....	1494	Shadow —clouds that shadow heav-			
So Lucrece, set a-work	"	.....	1496	en's light	<i>V A</i>	.....	533
against my heart he set his sword	"	.....	1640	Shadow'd —His nose being	<i>R L</i>	.....	1416
With sad-set eyes and wretched				Shady —And in thy shady cell	"	.....	881
arms	"	.....	1662	dial's shady stealth mayst know	<i>Son</i>	77	7
set thy long-experienced wit	"	.....	1820	Shag —fetlocks shag and long	<i>V A</i>	.....	295
Sets you most rich in youth	<i>Son</i>	15	10	Shake —Sometimes she shakes her			
In the long year set	"	52	6	head	"	.....	223
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty				Shakes thee on my breast	"	.....	648
set	"	53	7	make him shake and shudder	"	.....	880
the flourish set on youth	"	60	9	earth's foundation shakes	"	.....	1047
to your fair no painting set	"	83	2	my frail joints shake	<i>R L</i>	.....	227
disposed to set me light	"	88	1	that his hand shakes withal	"	.....	467
I can set down a story	"	88	6	shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	.....	505
				Rough winds do shake	<i>Son</i>	18	8
				shake hands to torture me	"	28	6

Shepherd —Sorrow to shepherds	<i>V A</i>	455	Short —having so short a lease	<i>Son</i> 146	5
to Phrygian shepherds lent	<i>R L</i>	1502	age's breath is short	<i>P P</i> 12	5
O sweet shepherd, hie thee	<i>P P</i> 12	11	Short —Short, night, to-night, and		
My shepherd's pipe can sound	" 18	27	length thyself to-morrow	" 15	18
see the shepherds feed their flocks	" 20	6	Short-jointed —Round-hoof'd,	<i>V A</i>	295
truth in every shepherd's tongue	" 20	18	Short-number'd —leases of short-		
Shield —His batter'd shield	<i>V A</i>	104	number'd hours	<i>Son</i> 124	10
and call'd it then their shield	<i>R L</i>	61	Shot —And little stars shot	<i>R L</i>	1525
Shielded —I mine honour shielded	<i>L C</i>	151	Should —should not be wasted	<i>V A</i>	130
Shift —Danger deviseth shifts	<i>V A</i>	690	As who should say	"	280
And as one shifts	<i>R L</i>	1104	the living should exceed	"	292
treason, forgery, and shift	"	920	what a horse should have	"	299
Shifts but his place	<i>Son</i> 9	10	Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385
Shifting —With shifting change	" 20	4	Yet should I be in love	"	438
Quick-shifting antics, ugly	<i>R L</i>	459	Should by his stealing in disturb	"	450
injurious, shifting Time	"	930	that the debt should double	"	521
Shine —The sun that shines from			I thy death should fear	"	660
heaven shines but warm	<i>V A</i>	193	What should I do	"	667
shine when he doth fret	"	621	Lest she should steal	"	726
too hot the eye of heaven shines	<i>Son</i> 18	5	harmony should run	"	781
one early morn did shine	" 33	9	at him should have fled	"	947
thy shade shines so	" 43	8	who should best become	"	965
But you shall shine	" 55	3	as scorning it should pass	"	982
my love may still shine bright	" 65	14	where no breach should be	"	1066
no fair acceptance shine	" 135	8	should dry his tears	"	1092
that on this earth doth shine	<i>P P</i> 3	10	the day should yet be light	"	1134
shine, sun, to succour flowers	" 15	16	should most mistrust	"	1154
So between them love did shine	<i>P T</i>	33	he should keep unknown	<i>R L</i>	34
Shine —borrow'd all their shine	<i>V A</i>	483	meaner men should vaunt	"	41
obscures her silver shine	"	728	should underprop her fame	"	53
Shining —shining star doth borrow	"	861	the red should fence the white	"	63
read the subtle-shining secrecies	<i>R L</i>	101	it should be kill'd	"	74
and to shining arms	"	197	respect should have	"	201
The silver-shining queen	"	786	As who should say	"	320
burnt the shining glory	"	1523	should countenance his sin	"	343
With shining falchion	"	1626	should govern every thing	"	602
A shining gloss that vadeth	<i>P P</i> 13	2	The lesser thing should not	"	663
Shiver'd —And all the beauty	<i>R L</i>	1763	should stain so pure a bed	"	684
Shock —forces, shocks, and fears	<i>L C</i>	273	Her tears should drop	"	685
Shone —Shone like the moon	<i>V A</i>	492	should not peep again	"	788
Shook —shook three summers' pride	<i>Son</i> 104	4	So should I have	"	789
Shook off my sober guards	<i>L C</i>	298	'Why should the worm intrude	"	848
Shoot —to over-shoot his troubles	<i>V A</i>	680	wretched blood should spill	"	999
before thy shoot be ended	<i>R L</i>	579	should thee behold	"	1143
join and shoot their foam	"	1442	'if it should be told	"	1284
But shoot not at me	<i>Son</i> 117	12	What should I say	"	1291
Shooteth —Shooteth from the sky	<i>V A</i>	815	Lest he should hold	"	1315
Shop —Which in my bosom's shop	<i>Son</i> 24	7	'Why should the private pleasure	"	1478
Shore —as one on shore	<i>V A</i>	817	why should so many fall	"	1483
to drown in ken of shore	<i>R L</i>	1114	perjury should thrust	"	1517
To break upon the galled shore	"	1440	should bear a wicked mind	"	1540
Which parts the shore	<i>Son</i> 56	10	I should not live	"	1642
make towards the pebbled shore	" 60	1	So should my shame	"	1643
on the kingdom of the shore	" 64	6	should right poor ladies' harms	"	1694
Shorn —right of sepulchres were			that should survive	"	1763
shorn away	" 68	6	should his use control	"	1781
Short —Ten kisses short as one	<i>V A</i>	22	Who should weep most	"	1792
an hour but short	"	33	that should have slain her foe	"	1827
High crest, short ears	"	297	should by time decease	<i>Son</i> 1	3
His short thick neck	"	627	that face should form another	" 3	2
though seeming short	"	842	to repair should be thy chief desire	" 10	8
makes short their pilgrimage	<i>R L</i>	791	the times should cease	" 11	7
and how swift and short	"	991	you should prepare	" 13	3
By this short schedule	"	1312	So should that beauty	" 13	5
Short time seems long	"	1573	your sweet form should bear	" 13	8
sick and short assays	"	1720	So should the lines of life	" 16	9
bath all too short a date	<i>Son</i> 18	4	So should my papers	" 17	9
quill doth come too short	" 83	7	You should live twice	" 17	14
more short than waste or ruining	" 125	4	death my days should expiate	" 22	4

Shall —That shall prefer	<i>LC</i>	280	Shame —what helpless shame I feel	<i>RL</i>	756
The truth I shall not know	<i>PP</i> 2	13	Dim register and notary of shame	"	765
how shall I swear to love	" 5	1	reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	816
to know thee shall suffice	" 5	7	'O unseen shame! invisible	"	827
When time shall serve	" 19	35	pleasure turns to open shame	"	890
the cock that treads them shall not	"		to rid me of this shame	"	1031
know	" 19	40	So of shame's ashes	"	1188
with age shall them attain	" 19	46	My shame so dead	"	1190
Shallow —her husband's . . . tongue	<i>RL</i>	78	My shame be his	"	1202
servants to shallow fools	"	1016	live and think no shame of me	"	1204
make lesser noise than shallow fords	"	1329	women tenants to their shame	"	1260
throws that shallow habit by	"	1814	and shame that might ensue	"	1263
By shallow rivers by whose falls	<i>PP</i> 20	7	he blush'd to see her shame	"	1344
Shallowest —Your shallowest help	"		else lasting shame	"	1629
will hold me	<i>Son</i> 80	9	my shame still rest upon record	"	1643
Shalt —secrets shalt thou know	<i>VA</i>	16	Till manly shame bids him	"	1777
thou unask'd shalt have	"	102	Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i> 2	8
thou shalt be my deer	"	231	such murderous shame commits	" 9	14
and thou shalt have it	"	374	For shame! deny that thou	" 10	1
Then shalt thou see	"	703	Nor can thy shame give physic	" 34	9
for thou shalt not rise	"	710	guilt should do thee shame	" 36	10
When thou shalt charge me	<i>RL</i>	226	To find out shame	" 61	7
Shalt have thy trespass cited up	"	524	dost thou make the shame	" 95	1
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	One blushing shame	" 99	9
Collatine, thou shalt not know	"	1038	To know my shames	" 112	6
But thou shalt know thy interest	"	1067	slander'd with a bastard shame	" 127	4
Shalt oversee this will	"	1205	expense of spirit in a waste of shame	" 129	1
that thou shalt see it	"	1206	They sought their shame and so	"	
that thou shalt lend me	"	1685	their shame did find	<i>LC</i>	187
windows of thine age shalt see	<i>Son</i> 3	11	And so much less of shame	"	188
issueless shalt hap to die	" 9	3	'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst	"	
As fast as thou shalt wane	" 11	6	shame	"	271
And shalt by fortune once more	"		Shame —To shame the sun by day	<i>VA</i>	732
re-survey	" 32	3	and her	<i>RL</i>	1003
when thou shalt strangely pass	" 49	5	To shame his hope	"	1064
and thou shalt find	" 77	10	Lucrece shames herself to see	"	
When thou shalt be disposed	" 88	1	live no more to shame nor me nor	"	
shalt win much glory	" 88	8	you	<i>Son</i> 72	12
in this shalt find thy monument	" 107	13	Shamed —shamed with the note	<i>RL</i>	208
thou shalt not boast	" 123	1	When life is shamed	"	1155
thou shalt find it merits not re-	"		For I am shamed by that	<i>Son</i> 72	13
proving	" 142	4	Shameful —Shameful it is	<i>RL</i>	239
So shalt thou feed on Death	" 146	13	partner in this shameful doom	"	672
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou	"		bear such shameful blows	"	832
go	<i>PT</i>	20	I murder shameful scorn	"	1189
Shame —He red for shame	<i>VA</i>	86	Shamefully —honour . . . misplaced	<i>Son</i> 66	5
He burns with bashful shame	"	49	Shaming —As shaming any eye	<i>RL</i>	1148
Pure shame and awed resistance	"	69	Shape —In shape, in courage	<i>VA</i>	294
'Twixt crimson shame	"	76	Hast thou put on his shape	<i>RL</i>	597
'For shame,' he cries	"	379	Shape every bush	"	973
Forgetting shame's pure blush	"	558	And shapes her sorrow	"	1458
Cynthia for shame obscures	"	728	some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	1829
My face is full of shame	"	808	Tarquin's shape came in her mind	"	1536
beauty would blush for shame	<i>RL</i>	54	her husband's shape in mind	<i>Son</i> 9	8
When shame assail'd	"	63	Mine eyes have drawn thy shape	" 24	10
O, shame to knighthood	"	197	in every blessed shape we know	" 53	12
this surviving shame	"	223	No shape so true	" 62	6
The shame and fault finds no ex-	"		Of bird, of flower, or shape	" 113	6
cuse	"	238	it shapes them to your feature	" 113	12
Covers the shame that follows	"	357	Shapeless —shapeless and unfinish'd	<i>VA</i>	415
or else some shame supposed	"	377	a hideous, shapeless devil	<i>RL</i>	973
What wrong, what shame	"	499	Share —doth share a part	<i>Son</i> 47	8
The shame that from them	"	535	Ah, neither be my share	<i>PP</i> 14	1
put on his shape to do him shame	"	597	Sharing —Trojan mothers . . . joy	<i>RL</i>	1431
shame be seeded in thine age	"	603	Sharp —empty eagle, sharp by fast	<i>VA</i>	55
read lectures of such shame	"	618	Under whose sharp fangs	"	663
dishonour, shame, misgoverning	"	654	sun and sharp air	"	1085
Thou loathed in their shame	"	662	with his sharp spear	"	1112
Shame folded up	"	675	Sharp hunger by the conquest	<i>RL</i>	422

Shun —To shun this blot	<i>R L</i>	1322	Sigh —with sighs himself doth		
We sicken to shun sickness	<i>Son</i> 118	4	smother	<i>Son</i> 47	4
To shun the heaven	" 129	14	Hallow'd with sighs	<i>L C</i>	228
her noble suit in court did shun	<i>L C</i>	234	their sighs to you extend	"	276
Shunn'd —who ever shunn'd by			My sighs so deep	<i>P P</i> 18	31
precedent	"	155	How sighs resound	" 18	34
Shut —That shuts him from the			Sigh —I'll sigh celestial breath	<i>V A</i>	189
heaven	<i>R L</i>	338	For now 'tis stale to sigh	<i>R L</i>	1362
Sick —By this, the love-sick queen			I sigh the lack of many a thing	<i>Son</i> 30	3
began	<i>V A</i>	175	For these dead birds sigh a prayer	<i>P T</i>	67
That love-sick Love by pleading	"	328	Sigh'd —sigh'd, tore, and gave the		
For my sick heart	"	584	flood	<i>L C</i>	44
by brain-sick rude desire	<i>R L</i>	175	For why she sigh'd	<i>P P</i> 15	12
To one sore sick	"	702	Sighing —And sighing it again	<i>V A</i>	930
unwholesome breaths make sick	"	779	Sight —our sport is not in sight	"	124
Give physic to the sick	"	901	o'erwhelming his fair sight	"	163
sick and short assays	"	1720	with his proud sight agrees	"	288
And my sick Muse	<i>Son</i> 79	4	O, what a sight it was	"	343
I was not sick of any fear	" 86	12	that did feed her sight	"	822
And sick of welfare	" 118	7	That her sight dazzling	"	1064
him that so fell sick of you	" 118	14	He fed them with his sight	"	1104
As testy sick men	" 140	7	the truest sight beguile	"	1144
I, sick withal, the help of bath			like a vapour from her sight	"	1166
desired	" 153	11	moralize his wanton sight	<i>R L</i>	104
That the lover, sick to death	<i>P P</i> 17	7	a cloud, bereaves our sight	"	373
Sicken —We sicken to shun sickness	<i>Son</i> 118	4	Lucrece to their sight	"	384
Sickle —Within his bending sickle's			The sight which makes supposed		
compass come	" 116	10	terror	"	455
Time's sickle glass, his sickle, hour	" 126	2	daunts them with more dreadful		
Sickly —The uncertain sickly appe-			sights	"	462
tite	" 147	4	To see sad sights moves more	"	1324
their sickly radiance do amend	<i>L C</i>	214	beguiled attention, charm'd the		
Sickness —marrow-eating sickness	<i>V A</i>	741	sight	"	1404
We sicken to shun sickness	<i>Son</i> 118	4	to his new-appearing sight	<i>Son</i> 7	3
Sick-thoughted —.... Venus	<i>V A</i>	5	rich in youth before my sight	" 15	10
Side —and by Venus' side	"	180	my soul's imaginary sight	" 27	9
His brawny sides	"	625	expense of many a vanish'd sight	" 30	8
by her side lay kill'd	"	1165	stand against thy sight	" 38	6
Collatine again by Lucrece' side	<i>R L</i>	381	the conquest of thy sight	" 46	2
Swelling on either side	"	389	thy picture's sight would bar	" 46	3
for standing by her side	"	425	thy picture in my sight	" 47	13
her body in on every side	"	1739	like to thee do mock my sight	" 61	4
pluck'd the knife from Lucrece'			or vanish'd out of sight	" 63	7
side	"	1807	all full with feasting on your sight	" 75	9
than spurring to his side	<i>Son</i> 50	12	the rudest or gentlest sight	" 113	9
Upon thy side against myself	" 88	3	transport me farthest from your		
On both sides thus	" 138	8	sight	" 117	8
my better angel from my side	" 144	6	dressings of a former sight	" 123	4
fall by thy side	" 151	12	but in my sight	" 139	5
Laid by his side	" 154	2	no correspondence with true sight	" 148	2
sits be by her side	<i>L C</i>	65	give the lie to my true sight	" 150	3
on this side the verdict went	"	113	The mind and sight distractedly	<i>L C</i>	28
my better angel from my side	<i>P P</i> 2	6	Weak sights their sickly radiance	"	214
Siege —Remove your siege	<i>V A</i>	423	Whose sights till then	"	282
This siege that hath engirt	<i>R L</i>	221	eyes their wished sight	<i>P P</i> 15	10
Against the wreckful siege	<i>Son</i> 65	6	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	<i>P T</i>	35
Sigh —Then with her windy sighs	<i>V A</i>	51	Sighted —Thick-sighted, barren,		
sighs can never grave it	"	376	lean	<i>V A</i>	136
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought	"	964	Sightless —Poor groomes are sight-		
Sighs dry her cheeks	"	966	less night	<i>R L</i>	1013
My sighs are blown away	"	1071	thy shadow to my sightless view	<i>Son</i> 27	10
eeloquence with sighs is mixed	<i>R L</i>	563	on sightless eyes doth stay	" 43	12
My sighs, like whirlwinds	"	566	Sign —Saw'st thou not signs	<i>V A</i>	644
my tears, my sigh, my groans	"	588	signs and prodigies	"	926
When sighs and groans and tears	"	1319	at these sad signs	"	929
Three times with sighs	"	1604	such signs of rage they bear	<i>R L</i>	1419
Even so his sighs	"	1672	Such signs of truth	"	1532
Here with a sigh	"	1716	Before these bastard signs	<i>Son</i> 68	3
Her contrite sighs	"	1727	These are certain signs to know	<i>P P</i> 21	57

Silence —This silence for my sin	<i>Son</i>	83	9	Sin —Or blot with bell-born sin	<i>R L</i>	1519
of my silence cannot boast	"	86	11	Excusing thy sins more than thy		
Excuse not silence so	"	101	10	sins are	<i>Son</i>	85 8
Silent —This silent war of lilies	<i>R L</i>	71		Sin of self-love possesseth all mine		
In silent wonder	"	84		eye	"	62 1
what silent love hath writ	<i>Son</i>	23	13	for this sin there is no remedy	"	62 3
the sessions of sweet silent thought	"	30	1	That sin by him advantage should	"	67 3
Silk —With aided silk	<i>L C</i>	48		This silence for my sin	"	83 9
Silken —Laundering the figures	"	17		dost thou thy sins inclose	"	95 4
their silken parcels hurls	"	87		'tis the lesser sin	"	114 13
Silly —The silly boy, believing	<i>VA</i>	467		Love is my sin	"	142 1
a weak and silly mind	"	1016		Hate of my sin	"	142 2
fright the silly lamb	"	1098		Sin —He learn'd to sin	<i>R L</i>	630
The silly lambs	<i>R L</i>	167		she that makes me sin	<i>Son</i>	141 14
When, silly groom! God wot	"	1345		To sin and never for to saint	<i>P P</i>	19 44
She, silly queen, with more	<i>P P</i>	9 7		Sin —since eyes in eyes	<i>VA</i>	120
Unto the silly damsel	"	16 8		since I have hemm'd thee here	"	229
One silly cross	"	18 13		since I am such a park	"	239
Silly-jeering —As idiots	<i>R L</i>	1812		Since sweating Lust on earth		
Silly-mild —raging-mad and	<i>VA</i>	1151		usurp'd	"	794
Silver —like two silver doves	"	368		Since her best work is ruin'd	"	954
obscure her silver shine	"	728		Since thou art dead	"	1185
from whose silver breast	"	855		Since he himself is reft	"	1174
breaks the silver rain	"	959		Since thou art guilty	<i>R L</i>	772
yokes the silver doves	"	1190		guilty of my death since of my		
Their silver cheeks	<i>R L</i>	61		crime	"	931
that hides the silver moon	"	371		Since that my case is past	"	1022
with showers of silver brine	"	796		Since thou couldst not defend	"	1034
The stain upon his silver down	"	1012		Since men prove beasts	"	1148
his beard all silver-white	"	1405		And ever since, as pitying	"	1747
and silver fountains mud	<i>Son</i>	35 2		Since Rome herself in them	"	1833
Silver'd —all silver'd o'er with white	"	12 4		Since sweets and beauties do them-		
Silver-melting —morning's dew	<i>R L</i>	24		selves forsake	<i>Son</i>	12 11
Silver-ahning —The queen	"	786		But since she prick'd thee out	"	20 13
Silver-white —stain that o'er with				But since he died	"	32 13
silver-white	"	56		Since why to love I can allege	"	49 14
Simile —Take all these similes	<i>L C</i>	227		Since from thee going	"	51 13
Simois —To Simois' reedy banks	<i>R L</i>	1437		Since, seldom coming	"	52 6
shoot their foam at Simois' banks	"	1442		Since every one hath	"	53 3
Simple —In a tomb so simple	<i>VA</i>	244		Since mind at first	"	59 8
Under whose simple semblance	"	795		Since brass, nor stone, nor earth	"	65 1
simple truth miscall'd simplicity	<i>Son</i>	66 11		since his rose is true	"	67 8
foregoing simple savour	"	125 7		Since what he owes thee	"	79 14
thus is simple truth suppress	"	138 8		But since your worth	"	80 5
Who, young and simple	<i>L C</i>	320		Since that my life	"	92 10
And was my own fee-simple	"	144		Since first I saw you fresh	"	104 8
Simple were so well compounded	<i>P T</i>	44		Since all alike my songs	"	105 3
Simple —The poisonous simple some-				Since, spite of him, I'll live	"	107 11
time is compacted	<i>R L</i>	530		Since I left you	"	113 1
Simplicity —simple truth miscall'd				Since my appeal says	"	117 13
simplicity	<i>Son</i>	66 11		For since each hand	"	127 5
Grace in all simplicity	<i>P T</i>	54		Since saucy jacks so happy are	"	128 13
Simply —Simply I credit	<i>Son</i>	138 7		since mourning doth thee grace	"	132 11
Sin —Hiding base sin	<i>R L</i>	93		but since I am near slain	"	139 13
and hold it for no sin	"	209		Since I their altar	<i>L C</i>	224
should countenance his sin	"	343		Since that our faults in love	<i>P P</i>	1 14
The blackest sin is clear'd	"	354		Since —Of things long since, or	<i>VA</i>	1078
Authority for sin	"	620		love's long-since-cancell'd woe	<i>Son</i>	30 7
by thy fault foul sin may say	"	629		In days long since	"	67 14
deeper sin than bottomless conceit	"	701		Sin-concealing —Vast chaos	<i>R L</i>	767
To have their unseen sin	"	753		Sinew —all her sinews spread	<i>VA</i>	903
Whoever plots the sin	"	879		Sinewy —Whose sinewy neck	"	99
Sits Sin to seize the souls	"	882		Sinful —Were it not sinful then	<i>Son</i>	103 9
but Sin ne'er gives a fee	"	913		grounded on sinful loving	"	142 2
To all sins past	"	923		the centre of my sinful earth	"	146 1
sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare	"	928		Sing —the high wind sings	<i>VA</i>	305
My sable ground of sin	"	1074		and sings extemporally	"	836
Let sin, alone committed	"	1480		That some would sing	"	1102
To plague a private sin	"	1484		birds more cause to sing	<i>R L</i>	333

Sing —where the sweet birds sing	<i>R L</i>	871	Sith —Sith in thy pride so fair a hope	<i>V A</i>	762
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i>	8 12	Sith in his prime death doth	"	1163
Sings this to thee	"	8 14	Sitting —Sweet Cytherea, sitting by		
sings hymns at heaven's gate	"	29 12	a brook	<i>P P</i>	4 1
with manners may I sing	"	39 1	with young Adonis sitting by her	"	11 1
taught the dumb on high to sing	"	78 5	Sitting in a pleasant shade	"	21 3
Or, if they sing	"	97 13	Situation —And situation with those		
Sing to the ear	"	100 7	dancing chips	<i>Son</i>	128 10
In summer's front doth sing	"	102 7	Size —In clamours of all size	<i>L C</i>	21
skill enough your worth to sing	"	106 12	Skilful —Of skilful painting	<i>R L</i>	1367
To sing heaven's praise	<i>P P</i>	5 14	Skill —far exceeds his barren skill	"	81
While Philomela sits and sings	"	15 5	drowns for want of skill	"	1099
Sweet birds sing not	"	18 38	on Tereus descant'st better skill	"	1134
Melodious birds sing madrigals	"	20 8	by force, by fraud, or skill	"	1243
Beasts did leap and birds did sing	"	21 5	labour'd with his skill	"	1506
All thy fellow birds do sing	"	21 25	for his wondrous skill	"	1528
Sing'st —Philomel that sing'st of			drawn by your own sweet skill	<i>Son</i>	16 14
ravishment	<i>R L</i>	1128	must you see his skill	"	24 5
thou sing'st not in the night	"	1142	folly doctor-like controlling skill	"	66 10
Singing —to singing he betakes	<i>P P</i>	8 12	some in their skill	"	91 1
Single —Die single, and thine image			both skill and argument	"	100 8
dies with thee	<i>Son</i>	3 14	They had not skill enough	"	106 12
'Thou single wilt prove none	"	8 14	to this purpose, that her skill	"	126 7
consumest thyself in single life	"	9 2	strength and warrantise of skill	"	150 7
lose name of single one	"	39 6	the dialect and different skill	<i>L C</i>	125
Single nature's double name	<i>P T</i>	39	Skill —contending—in schools	<i>R L</i>	1018
Singled —till they have singled	<i>V A</i>	693	Skill'd —well-skill'd workman	"	1520
Singleness —In singleness the parts	<i>Son</i>	8 8	Skin —her alabaster skin	"	419
Singular —that which is so singular	<i>R L</i>	32	on that termless skin	<i>L C</i>	94
Sink —Not groes to sink	<i>V A</i>	150	Skip —away he skips	<i>P P</i>	11 11
Sinks down to death	<i>Son</i>	45 8	Sky —draw me through the sky	<i>V A</i>	133
Sinketh —She sinketh down	<i>V A</i>	593	when they blot the sky	"	184
Sinking —Then who fears sinking			as lightning from the sky	"	348
where such treasure lies	<i>R L</i>	280	sun glorifies the sky	"	485
Sinon —perjured Sinon, whose en-			chase were in the skies	"	696
chanting story	"	1521	shooteth from the sky	"	815
some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	1529	through the empty skies	"	1191
subtle Sinon here is painted	"	1541	In that sky of his delight	<i>R L</i>	11
borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds	"	1549	a falcon towering in the skies	"	506
For Sinon in his fire	"	1556	to the skies and ground	"	1199
false Sinon's tears doth flatter	"	1560	sons set in her mistress' sky	"	1230
She tears the senseless Sinon	"	1564	which pur'd up to the sky	"	1407
Sire —Or butcher-sire that reaves	<i>V A</i>	766	that the skies were sorry	"	1524
dimension 'twixt the son and sire	"	1160	like rainbows in the sky	"	1587
a more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178	even by the self-same sky	<i>Son</i>	15 6
kill'd my son or sire	<i>R L</i>	232	Slack —be thou not slack	<i>P P</i>	19 35
The sire, the son, the dame	"	1477	Slack'd —Slack'd, not suppress'd	<i>R L</i>	425
Resembling sire and child	<i>Son</i>	8 11	Slackly —Though slackly braided	<i>L C</i>	35
Siren —have I drunk of Siren tears	"	119 1	Slain —if himself were slain	<i>V A</i>	243
Sister —Or sister sanctified	<i>L C</i>	233	she lies as she were slain	"	473
the sister and the brother	<i>P P</i>	8 2	so fair a hope is slain	"	762
Sistering —from a sistering vale	<i>L C</i>	2	with him is beauty slain	"	1019
Sit —Here come and sit	<i>V A</i>	17	thus was Adonis slain	"	1111
chafing, down Adonis sits	"	325	by Tarquin's falchion to be slain	<i>R L</i>	1046
doves that sit a-billing	"	366	slain in merry company	"	1110
up in shade doth sit	"	1045	that should have slain her foe	"	1827
her heavenly image sits	<i>R L</i>	288	when mine is slain	<i>Son</i>	22 13
in the self-same seat sits Collatine	"	289	but since I am near slain	"	139 13
alone must sit and pine	"	795	Number there in love was slain	<i>P T</i>	24
like still-pining Tantalus he sits	"	854	Slaketh —no flood by raining	<i>R L</i>	1677
Sits Sin to seize the souls	"	882	Slander —author of thy slander	<i>V A</i>	1006
where she sits weeping	"	1067	a badge of fame to slander's livery	<i>R L</i>	1054
In that bosom sits	<i>Son</i>	9 13	wash the slander of mine ill	"	1207
in thy parts do crowned sit	"	37 7	For slander's mark was ever yet	<i>Son</i>	70 2
than in my verse can sit	"	103 13	slander doth but approve	"	70 5
sits he by her side	<i>L C</i>	65	And thence this slander	"	131 14
Philomela sits and sings, I sit and			Slander'd —And beauty slander'd	"	127 4
mark	<i>P P</i>	15 5	Slanderer —Mad slanderers by mad		
There will we sit	"	20 5	ears believed be	"	140 12

Shepherd —Sorrow to shepherds	<i>VA</i>	455	Short —having so short a lease	<i>Son</i>	146	5
to Phrygian shepherds lent	<i>RL</i>	1502	age's breath is short	<i>PP</i>	12	5
O sweet shepherd, hie thee	<i>PP</i>	12	Short —Short, night, to-night, and			
My shepherd's pipe can sound	"	18	length thyself to-morrow	"	15	18
see the shepherds feed their flocks	"	20	Short-jointed —Round-hoof'd,	<i>VA</i>	295	
truth in every shepherd's tongue	"	20	Short-number'd —leases of short-			
Shield —His batter'd shield	<i>VA</i>	104	number'd hours	<i>Son</i>	124	10
and call'd it then their shield	<i>RL</i>	61	Shot —And little stars shot	<i>RL</i>	1525	
Shielded —I mine honour shielded	<i>LC</i>	151	Should —should not be wasted	<i>VA</i>	130	
Shift —Danger deviseth shifts	<i>VA</i>	690	As who should say	"	280	
And as one shifts	<i>RL</i>	1104	the living should exceed	"	292	
treason, forgery, and shift	"	920	what a horse should have	"	299	
Shifts but his place	<i>Son</i>	9	Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385	
Shifting —With shifting change	"	20	Yet should I be in love	"	438	
Quick-shifting antics, ugly	<i>RL</i>	459	Should by his stealing in disturb	"	450	
injurious, shifting Time	"	930	that the debt should double	"	521	
Shine —The sun that shines from			I thy death should fear	"	660	
heaven shines but warm	<i>VA</i>	193	What should I do	"	667	
shine when he doth fret	"	621	Lest she should steal	"	726	
too hot the eye of heaven shines	<i>Son</i>	18	harmony should run	"	781	
one early morn did shine	"	33	at him should have fled	"	947	
thy shade shines so	"	43	who should best become	"	968	
But you shall shine	"	55	as scorning it should pass	"	982	
my love may still shine bright	"	65	where no breach should be	"	1066	
no fair acceptance shine	"	135	should dry his tears	"	1092	
that on this earth doth shine	<i>PP</i>	8	the day should yet be light	"	1134	
shine, sun, to succour flowers	"	15	should most mistrust	"	1151	
So between them love did shine	<i>PT</i>	33	he should keep unknown	<i>RL</i>	34	
Shine —borrow'd all their shine	<i>VA</i>	488	meaner men should vaunt	"	41	
obscures her silver shine	"	728	should underprop her fame	"	53	
Shining —shining star doth borrow	"	861	the red should fence the white	"	63	
read the subtle-shining secrecies	<i>RL</i>	101	it should be kill'd	"	74	
and to shining arms	"	197	respect should have	"	201	
The silver-shining queen	"	786	As who should say	"	320	
burnt the shining glory	"	1523	should countenance his sin	"	343	
With shining falchion	"	1626	should govern every thing	"	602	
A shining gloss that vadeth	<i>PP</i>	13	The lesser thing should not	"	663	
Shiver'd —And all the beauty	<i>RL</i>	1763	should stain so pure a bed	"	684	
Shock —force, shocks, and fears	<i>LC</i>	273	Her tears should drop	"	685	
Shone —Shone like the moon	<i>VA</i>	492	should not peep again	"	788	
Shook —shook three summers' pride	<i>Son</i>	104	So should I have	"	789	
Shook off my sober guards	<i>LC</i>	298	'Why should the worm intrude	"	848	
Shoot —to over-shoot his troubles	<i>VA</i>	680	wretched blood should spill	"	999	
before thy shoot be ended	<i>RL</i>	579	should thee behold	"	1143	
join and shoot their foam	"	1442	'if it should be told	"	1284	
But shoot not at me	<i>Son</i>	117	What should I say	"	1291	
Shooteth —Shooteth from the sky	<i>VA</i>	815	Lest he should hold	"	1315	
Shop —Which in my bosom's shop	<i>Son</i>	24	'Why should the private pleasure	"	1478	
Shore —as one on shore	<i>VA</i>	817	why should so many fall	"	1483	
to drown in ken of shore	<i>RL</i>	1114	perjury should thrust	"	1517	
To break upon the galled shore	"	1440	should bear a wicked mind	"	1540	
Which parts the shore	<i>Son</i>	56	I should not live	"	1642	
make towards the pebbled shore	"	60	So should my shame	"	1643	
on the kingdom of the shore	"	64	should right poor ladies' harms	"	1694	
Shorn —right of sepulchres were			that should survive	"	1761	
shorn away	"	68	should his use control	"	1781	
Short —Ten kisses short as one	<i>VA</i>	22	Who should weep most	"	1792	
an hour but short	"	33	that should have slain her foe	"	1827	
High crest, short ears	"	297	should by time debase	<i>Son</i>	1	3
His short thick neck	"	627	that face should form another	"	3	2
though seeming short	"	842	to repair should be thy chief desire	"	10	8
makes short their pilgrimage	<i>RL</i>	791	the times should cease	"	11	7
and how swift and short	"	991	you should prepare	"	13	3
By this short schedule	"	1312	So should that beauty	"	13	5
Short time seems long	"	1573	your sweet form should bear	"	13	8
sick and short assays	"	1720	So should the lines of life	"	16	9
bath all too short a date	<i>Son</i>	18	So should my papers	"	17	9
quill doth come too short	"	83	You should live twice	"	17	14
more short than waste or ruining	"	125	death my days should explete	"	22	4

ould—guilt should do thee shame	Son	36	10	Show—shadow of your beauty show	Son	53	10
distance should not stop my way	"	44	2	Show me your image	"	59	7
why should I haste me	"	51	3	shows me myself indeed	"	62	9
Then should I spur	"	51	7	to show what wealth she had	"	67	13
Thy edge should blunter be	"	56	2	To show false Art	"	68	14
what should I do but tend	"	57	1	Thy glass will show thee	"	77	1
I should in thought control	"	58	2	thy glass will truly show	"	77	5
image should keep open	"	61	1	being extant well might show	"	83	6
slumbers should be broken	"	61	3	the thing they most do show	"	94	2
with infection should he live	"	67	1	long hence as he shows now	"	101	14
advantage should achieve	"	67	3	such a scope to show her pride	"	103	2
Why should false painting	"	67	5	Your own glass shows you	"	103	14
Why should poor beauty	"	67	7	Nor my beloved as an idol show	"	103	2
Why should he live	"	67	9	outward form would show it dead	"	106	14
then should make you woe	"	71	8	Show—No cloudy show	R L	115	
world should look into your moan	"	71	13	their leader's jocund show	"	296	
the world should task you	"	72	1	and give the harmless show	"	1507	
that you should love	"	72	2	He entertain'd a show	"	1514	
And so should you	"	72	14	in shows of discontent	"	1580	
Which should example	"	84	4	wound his folly's show	"	1810	
should do it wrong	"	89	11	Leese but their show	Son	5	14
love should ever dwell	"	93	10	presenteth nought but shows	"	15	3
Thy looks should nothing	"	93	12	shadow's form form happy show	"	43	6
should afterwards burn clear	"	115	4	their virtue only is their show	"	54	9
I should your great deserts repay	"	117	2	thy odour matcheth not thy show	"	69	13
Which should transport	"	117	8	suspect of ill mask'd not thy show	"	70	13
For why should others' false	"	121	5	virtue answer not thy show	"	93	14
beauty should look so	"	127	14	less the show appear	"	102	2
should that harvest reap	"	128	7	Small show of man	L C	92	
Why should my heart	"	137	9	swound at tragic shows	"	306	
For, if I should despair, I should				Dissembled with an outward show	P P	19	38
grow mad	"	140	9	Showed—Show'd like two silver			
foul faults should find	"	148	14	doves	V A	366	
What I should do again	L C	322		Show'd like an April daisy	R L	365	
he should not pass those grounds	P P	9	8	Show'd deep regard	"	1400	
before the fall should be	"	10	6	Show'd life imprison'd	"	1456	
should use like loving charms	"	11	8	full of cares, yet show'd content	"	1503	
Shoulder—Over one shoulder	V A	1058		Yet show'd his visage	L C	96	
Shouldst—thou shouldst think it	"	156		She show'd him favours	P P	4	6
why shouldst thou feed	"	169		She showed hers	"	9	13
shouldst contemn me	"	205		Shower—With such distilling			
thou shouldst strike at it	"	938		showers	V A	66	
if thou shouldst depart	Son	6	11	with showers of silver brine	R L	796	
the parts that thou shouldst bear	"	8	8	Or as sweet-season'd showers	Son	75	2
thou shouldst in bounty cherish	"	11	12	nor drowns with showers	"	124	12
Thou shouldst print more	"	11	14	Show'st—grown, and therein show'st	"	123	3
kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	"	70	14	Showing—Showing their birth	"	76	1
shouldst not abhor my state	"	150	12	Showing life's triumph	R L	402	
the deer that thou shouldst strike	P P	19	2	Showing fair nature	L C	311	
Show—Shows thee unripe	V A	128		Shown—farther than the eye hath			
Shows his hot courage	"	276		shown	Son	69	8
it shows moat toward	"	1157		my deeds must not be shown	"	121	12
his barren skill to show	R L	81		For her griefs so lively shown	P P	21	17
shows like a virtuous deed	"	252		Shrewd—Thy eyes' shrewd tutor	V A	500	
demeanour seeks to show	"	474		Shriek—night's herald, shrieks	"	531	
The light will show	"	807		shriek to see him there	R L	30	
To show the beldam daughters	"	953		Shrieking—As often shrieking	L C	7	
to show the painter's strife	"	1377		But thou shrieking harbinger	P T		
Show me the strumpet	"	1471		Shrill-tongued—Like . . . tapsters	V A	8	
some watery token shows	"	1748		Shrine—incense to so pure a shrine	R L	1	
Shows me a bare-boned death	"	1761		Shrink—Shrinks backward in his			
To show her bleeding body	"	1851		shelly cave	V A	1	
shows not half your parts	Son	17	4	Shrub—stoops not to the base			
not to show my wit	"	26	4	shrub's foot	R L		
In wanting words to show it	"	26	6	But low shrubs wither	"		
To show me worthy	"	26	12	Shrunk—those shrunk pipes had fed	"		
Till then not show my head	"	26	14	Shudder—make him shake and . . .	V A		
in whom all ill well shows	"	40	13	Shun—prevent this storm and shun			
when dreams do show thee me	"	43	14	thy wrack	R L		

So—so her accent breaks
 So shall these slaves
 'So let thy thoughts
 stain so pure a bed
 So surfeit-taking Tarquin
 So fares it
 so hotly chased
 to close so pure a mind
 vapours march so thick
 So should I have
 is so absolute
 So then he hath it
 Being so bad
 For who so base
 to so base a slave
 for yielding so
 through her lips, so vanisheth
 So am I now
 thy true affection so
 So she, deep-drenched
 So at each sad strain
 So with himself
 So must my soul
 my body so dishonoured
 So of shame's ashes
 My shame so dead
 serve thou false Tarquin so
 "So be it
 unto her maid seem so
 her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so
 Even so the maid
 that they are so fulfill'd
 may be so bold
 So, I commend me
 better so to clear her
 Even so this pattern
 So woe hath wearied woe
 painter drew so proud
 did so well resemble
 the painter was so nice
 so compact, so kind
 give her so much grief
 that burns so long
 that hath transgressed so
 why should so many fall
 So Lucrece, set a-work
 So mild that Patience
 but mingled so
 a show so seeming just
 And therein so unconceal'd
 Into so bright a day
 So fair a form lodged not a mind
 so ill
 that so much guile
 So sober-sad, so weary, and so mild
 Tarquin armed so beguiled
 So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did
 perish
 So Priam's trust
 act of lust, and so did kill
 So should my shame
 with so strong a fear
 that stops his answer so
 forced him on so fast
 Even so his sighs
 when I might charm thee so
 that which is so putrified
 from heart-easing words so long
 Weak words, so thick come

R L 566
 " 659
 " 666
 " 684
 " 698
 " 715
 " 716
 " 761
 " 782
 " 789
 " 853
 " 862
 " 896
 " 1000
 " 1001
 " 1036
 " 1041
 " 1049
 " 1060
 " 1100
 " 1131
 " 1153
 " 1169
 " 1185
 " 1188
 " 1190
 " 1197
 " 1209
 " 1217
 " 1224
 " 1228
 " 1258
 " 1282
 " 1308
 " 1320
 " 1350
 " 1363
 " 1371
 " 1392
 " 1412
 " 1423
 " 1463
 " 1468
 " 1481
 " 1483
 " 1496
 " 1505
 " 1510
 " 1514
 " 1515
 " 1518
 " 1530
 " 1534
 " 1542
 " 1544
 " 1547
 " 1560
 " 1636
 " 1643
 " 1647
 " 1664
 " 1670
 " 1672
 " 1681
 " 1750
 " 1782
 " 1784

So—He with the Romans was es-
 teemed so
 wife mistook the matter so
 blood so unjustly stained
 And so to publish
 so gazed on now
 where is she so fair
 who is he so fond
 So thou through windows
 So great a sum
 So thou, thyself
 user so destroys it
 art so unprovident
 thou art so possess'd
 so fast thou grow'st
 If all were minded so
 So should that beauty
 Who lets so fair a house
 let your son say so
 So should the lines
 So should my papers
 So long as men
 So long lives this
 So is it not with me
 though not so bright
 So long as youth
 be of thyself so wary
 I will keep so chary
 So I, for fear
 Duty so great, which wit so poor
 as mine
 So flatter I
 Even so my sun
 So shall those blots
 But do not so
 So I, made lame
 So then am not lame
 For who's so dumb
 so sweetly doth deceive
 even so doth she abuse
 thy shade shines so
 so much of earth
 by elements so slow
 So, either by thy picture
 for a prize so dear
 So am I as the rich
 so solemn and so rare
 So is the time
 Sweet roses do not so
 And so of you
 So, till the judgement
 So, love, be thou
 So true a fool is love
 your charter is so strong
 waiting so be hell
 So do our minutes
 So far from home
 is not so great
 It is so grounded
 so gracious is as mine
 No shape so true
 Self so self-loving
 are not so stout
 gates of steel so strong
 before these last so bad
 so as foes commend
 that give thee so thine own
 So thou be good
 cannot be so thy praise

R L 1811
 " 1826
 " 1836
 " 1852
 Som 2 3
 " 3 5
 " 3 7
 " 3 11
 " 4 8
 " 7 13
 " 9 12
 " 10 2
 " 10 5
 " 11 1
 " 11 7
 " 13 5
 " 13 9
 " 13 14
 " 16 9
 " 17 9
 " 18 13
 " 18 14
 " 21 1
 " 21 11
 " 22 2
 " 22 9
 " 22 11
 " 23 5
 " 26 5
 " 28 11
 " 33 9
 " 36 2
 " 36 13
 " 37 3
 " 37 9
 " 38 7
 " 39 12
 " 42 7
 " 43 8
 " 44 11
 " 44 13
 " 47 9
 " 48 14
 " 52 1
 " 52 5
 " 52 9
 " 54 11
 " 54 13
 " 55 13
 " 56 5
 " 57 13
 " 58 9
 " 58 13
 " 60 2
 " 61 6
 " 61 9
 " 62 4
 " 62 5
 " 62 6
 " 62 12
 " 63 7
 " 65 1
 " 67 1
 " 69
 " 69
 " 70
 " 70

So—for I love you so	Son	71	6	So—So will I pray	Son	143	13
Do not so much	"	71	11	walls so costly gay	"	146	4
And so should you	"	72	14	Why so large cont, having so short	"	146	5
So then thou hast	"	74	9	a lease	"	146	13
So are you to my thoughts as	"	75	1	So shalt thou feed	"	146	6
solarron of new pride	"	76	1	to say it is not so	"	148	8
So far from variation	"	76	2	eye is not so true	"	148	10
So all my best is	"	76	11	That is so vex'd	"	149	10
So is my love still	"	76	14	That is so proud	"	152	14
so oft as thou wilt look	"	77	13	swear against the truth so foul a lie	"	154	7
So oft have I	"	78	1	And so the general of hot desire	"	154	56
And do so, love	"	82	9	so breaking their contents	L C	.....	64
so dignifies his story	"	84	8	So slides he down	"	.....	80
nature made so clear	"	84	10	by nature's outwards so commended	"	.....	104
'Tis so, 'tis true	"	85	9	so with his authorized youth	"	.....	120
And so my patent back	"	87	8	So on the tip of his subduing	"	.....	141
So thy great gift	"	87	11	tongue	"	.....	150
to thee I so belong	"	88	13	So many have, that never touch'd	"	.....	164
disgrace me half so ill	"	89	5	in honour so forbid	"	.....	187
so shall I taste	"	90	11	the sweets that seem so good	"	.....	188
will not seem so	"	90	14	that so their shame did find	"	.....	191
But what's so blessed-fair	"	92	13	And so much less of shame	"	.....	243
So shall I live	"	93	1	my heart so much as warmed	"	.....	292
so love's face	"	93	2	so to herself contrives	"	.....	320
So are those errors	"	96	7	What breast so cold	"	.....	324
But do not so	"	96	13	would not be so lover'd	"	.....	3
'tis with so dull a cheer	"	97	13	which in his cheek so glow'd	P P	.....	8
thou forget'st so long	"	100	1	what fool is not so wise	"	.....	12
time so idly spent	"	100	6	Touches so soft still conquer	"	.....	7
So thou prevent'st	"	100	14	Yet not so wistly	"	.....	11
So dost thou too	"	101	4	but not so fair as fickle	"	.....	13
Excuse not silence so	"	101	10	so fell she to him	"	.....	17
So your sweet hue	"	104	11	So beauty blemish'd once	"	.....	31
still such, and ever so	"	105	4	The night so pack'd	"	.....	23
So all their praises	"	106	9	Air, would might triumph so	"	.....	52
So that eternal love	"	108	9	Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet	"	.....	54
So that myself	"	109	8	My sighs so deep	"	.....	15
could so preposterously	"	109	11	Had women been so strong	"	.....	17
So you o'er-green	"	112	4	teach my tongue to be so long	"	.....	33
In so profound abyss	"	112	9	hear her secrets so bewray'd	"	.....	44
You are so strongly	"	112	13	to hear her so complain	"	.....	48
might I not say so	"	113	13	her griefs so lively shown	"	.....	222
Even so, being full	"	118	5	Even so, poor bi'd, like thee	"	.....	1088
that so fell sick	"	118	14	Keep the obsequy so strict	P T	.....	1403
itself so blessed never	"	119	6	So they loved as love in twain	"	.....	8
So return rebuked	"	119	13	So bet een hem love did shine	"	.....	298
which is so deemed	"	121	3	Simple were so well compounded	"	.....	1542
so long as brain and heart	"	122	5	If what parts can so remain	"	.....	1111
could not so much behold	"	122	9	Sob—And now her sobs	V A	.....	67
Her eyes so suited	"	127	10	Sobbing—To whom she speaks	R L	.....	1592
Yet so they mourn	"	127	13	Sober—Making such sober action	"	.....	81
beauty should look so	"	127	14	glory to the sober west	Son	132	142
To be so tickled	"	128	9	Shook off my sober guards	L C	.....	353
so happy are in this	"	128	13	Sober-sad—So sober-sad, so weary	R L	.....	376
and in possession so	"	129	9	Society—pleased with grief's society	"	.....	511
so as thou art	"	131	1	lace itself with his society	Son	67	633
I dare not be so bold	"	131	7	Sod—Her eyes, though sod in tears	R L	.....	1053
So, now have confess'd	"	134	1	Soft—From his soft bosom	V A	.....	1116
so that other mine	"	134	3	my flesh is soft	"	.....	200
So him I lose	"	134	12	her soft hand's print	"	.....	595
So thou, being rich in 'Will	"	135	11	soft sighs can never grave it	"	.....	4
that I come so near	"	136	1	in my soft lips imprinted	"	.....	278
so it please thee hold	"	136	11	Not thy soft hands	"	.....
upon so foul a face	"	137	12	In his soft flank	"	.....
Yet do not so	"	139	13	tusk in his soft groin	"	.....
yet, love, to tell me so	"	140	6	to be soft fancy's slave	R L	.....
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Soft pity enters at n iron gate	"	.....
That I may not be so	"	140	13	Which on thy soft cheek	Son	99	
So runn'st thou	"	143	9	Lending soft audience	L C	.....

Soft —Touches so soft still conquer	<i>PP</i>	4	8	Some —some special instant	<i>Son</i>	52	11
But soft! enough	"	19	49	you have some part	"	53	13
Soften —soften it with their con-				in some antique book	"	59	7
tinual motion	<i>RL</i>	....	591	If some suspect	"	70	13
Softer —Softer than wax	<i>PP</i>	7	4	devise some virtuous lie	"	72	5
Softly —on a flint he softly smiteth	<i>RL</i>	....	176	life hath in this line some interest	"	74	3
And softly cried "Awake	"	....	1628	Some fresher stamp	"	82	8
Soft-slow —With soft-slow tongue	"	....	1220	not some small glory	"	84	6
Soil —And the firm soil win	<i>Son</i>	64	7	forsake me for some fault	"	89	1
The soil is this, that thou dost	"	69	14	Some glory in their birth, some in			
Solace —Sorrow changed to solace,				their skill	"	91	1
and solace mix'd with sorrow	<i>PP</i>	15	11	Some in their wealth, some in			
Sold —sold cheap what is most dear	<i>Son</i>	119	3	their body's force	"	91	2
Soldier —Like soldiers, when their				Some in their garments	"	91	3
captain	<i>VA</i>	....	893	Some in their hawks and hounds,			
Sole —alter not love's sole effect	<i>Son</i>	36	7	some in their horse	"	91	4
On the sole Arabian tree	<i>PT</i>	....	2	Some say thy fault is youth, some			
Solemn —This solemn sympathy	<i>VA</i>	....	1057	wantonness	"	96	1
And solemn night with slow-sad				Some say thy grace is youth	"	96	2
gait	<i>RL</i>	....	1081	some worthless song	"	100	3
feasts so solemn and so rare	<i>Son</i>	52	5	And in some perfumes	"	130	7
Solicited —.... the eternal power	<i>RL</i>	....	345	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
Some —some favour, some remorse	<i>VA</i>	....	257	think me some untutor'd youth	"	138	3
in some mistrustful wood	"	....	826	Some beauty peep'd through	<i>LC</i>	....	14
Some catch her by the neck, some				For some, untuck'd, descended	"	....	31
kiss her face	"	....	872	Some in her threaten fillet	"	....	33
Some twine about her thigh	"	....	873	Where want cries some, but	"	....	42
fawn hid in some brake	"	....	876	as some my equals did	"	....	148
some huntsman holloa	"	....	973	some feeling pity	"	....	178
Behind some hedge	"	....	1094	smiled or made some moan	"	....	217
That some would sing, some other				think me some untutor'd youth	<i>PP</i>	1	3
in their bills	"	....	1102	Which is to me some praise	"	5	10
But some untimely thought	<i>RL</i>	....	43	Take counsel of some wiser head	"	19	5
Some loathsome dash	"	....	206	some subtle practice smell	"	19	9
Fearing some hard news	"	....	255	Something —Make nothing	<i>RL</i>	....	154
to some regard	"	....	305	add something more	<i>Son</i>	85	10
or else some shame supposed	"	....	377	a something sweet to thee	"	136	12
beheld some ghastly sprite	"	....	451	Sometime —Sometime he trots	<i>VA</i>	....	277
some worthless slave	"	....	515	Sometime he scuds	"	....	301
some gentle gust	"	....	549	That sometime true news, some-			
some rascal groom	"	....	671	time false doth bring	"	....	658
Some purer chest	"	....	761	Sometime he runs among	"	....	685
That some impurity	"	....	854	And sometime where	"	....	687
With some mischance cross Tarquin	"	....	938	And sometime sorteth	"	....	689
some desperate instrument	"	....	1038	Save sometime too much wonder	<i>RL</i>	....	95
Some happy mean	"	....	1045	that sometime threat the spring	"	....	331
Some dark deep desert	"	....	1144	sometime is compacted	"	....	530
I make some hole	"	....	1175	Sometime her grief is dumb	"	....	1105
Some present speed	"	....	1307	Sometime 'tis mad	"	....	1106
in her some blemish	"	....	1358	Yet sometime Tarquin	"	....	1786
to mourn some newer way	"	....	1365	Sometime too hot	<i>Son</i>	18	5
As if some mermaid	"	....	1411	from fair sometime declines	"	18	7
Some high, some low	"	....	1412	When I am sometime absent	"	41	2
where cares have carved some	"	....	1445	When sometime lofty towers	"	64	3
pleasure of some one	"	....	1478	Sometime all full with feasting	"	75	9
Saying, some shape	"	....	1529	I sometime hold my tongue	"	102	13
It easeth some	"	....	1581	might think sometime	<i>LC</i>	....	10
"For some hard-favour'd groom	"	....	1632	Sometime diverted their poor balls	"	....	24
Some of her blood	"	....	1742	Sometime a blusterer	"	....	58
And some look'd black	"	....	1743	Sometimes —Sometimes she shakes	<i>VA</i>	....	223
some watery token shows	"	....	1748	Sometimes her arms	"	....	225
unless some mother	<i>Son</i>	3	4	Yet sometimes falls	"	....	981
Make sweet some vial, treasure				That sometimes anger thrusts	<i>Son</i>	50	10
thou some place	"	6	3	Sometimes her level'd eyes	<i>LC</i>	....	22
to some other give	"	13	4	sometimes they do extend	"	....	25
But were some child	"	17	13	Son —Art thou a woman's son	<i>VA</i>	....	201
Or some fierce thing	"	23	3	dearth of daughters and of sons	"	....	754
I hope some good conceit	"	26	7	reaves his son of life	"	....	766
As if by some instinct	"	50	7	There lives a son	"	....	863

Slandering —Slandering creation with a false esteem <i>Son</i> 127 12	Slipp'd —time hath over-slipp'd her thought <i>R L</i> 1576
Slanderosus —To slanderous tongues <i>R L</i> 161	Slow —Make slow pursuit " 696
As slanderous deathsmen " 1001	to mark how slow time goes " 990
Slaughter —that doth live by " 955	With soft-slow tongue " 1220
and then I'll slaughter thee " 1634	but dull and slow she deems " 1386
Slaughter'd —armour of still-slaugh- ter'd lust " 188	see time how slow it creeps " 1575
shed for the slaughter'd husband " 1376	In two slow rivers " 1738
on her self-slaughter'd body threw " 1733	by elements so slow <i>Son</i> 44 13
Slaughterhouse —But this no " 1039	excuse the slow offence " 51 1
Slave —my captive and my slave <i>V A</i> 101	extremity can seem but slow " 51 6
to be soft fancy's slave <i>R L</i> 200	going he went wilful-slow " 51 13
And they, like straggling slaves " 428	cold and to temptation slow " 94 4
some worthless slave of thine " 515	Slow-sad —with gait descended <i>R L</i> 1061
these slaves be king and thou their slave " 659	Sluggard —blame my negligence " 1278
false slave to false delight " 927	Sluice —who like sluices stopp'd <i>V A</i> 956
to live a loathed slave " 984	nine eyes like sluices <i>R L</i> 1076
deathsmen to so base a slave " 1001	Slumber —Now leaden slumber " 124
Being your slave, what should I do <i>Son</i> 57 1	my slumbers should be broken <i>Son</i> 61 3
But, like a sad slave, stay " 57 11	Sluttish —of the sluttish ground <i>V A</i> 963
that made me first your slave " 58 1	besmear'd with sluttish time <i>Son</i> 55 4
slave to mortal rage " 64 4	Sly —that sly Ulysses lent <i>R L</i> 1399
But slave to slavery " 133 4	Small —small head and nostril wide <i>V A</i> 296
Thy proud heart slave " 141 12	Small lights are soon blown out <i>R L</i> 647
Slavery —But slave to slavery " 133 4	of small worth held <i>Son</i> 2 4
Slavish —Paying more tribute <i>R L</i> 299	lends not some small glory " 84 6
Worse than a slavish wipe " 537	Small show of man <i>L C</i> 92
Slay —his crooked tushees slay <i>V A</i> 624	In the small orb " 289
themselves do slay " 765	Small —it small avails my mood <i>R L</i> 1273
worthless slave of thine I'll slay <i>R L</i> 515	Smallest —put to the smallest teen <i>L C</i> 192
To slay the tiger " 955	Smart —to guess at others' smarts <i>R L</i> 1238
Will slay the other " 1162	Smear —And smear with dust " 945
To slay herself " 1827	Smeared —smeared all with dust " 1381
and slay me not by art <i>Son</i> 139 4	Smell —Herbs for their smell <i>V A</i> 165
Sleep —sleeps, while now it sleeps <i>V A</i> 786	the very smell were left me " 441
When heavy sleep had closed <i>R L</i> 163	hounds mistake their smell " 686
The dove sleeps fast " 360	his smell with others " 691
Each in her sleep " 404	smell to the violet " 936
From forth dull sleep " 450	Unapt for tender smell <i>R L</i> 695
From sleep disturbed " 454	add the rank smell of weeds <i>Son</i> 69 12
while the physician sleeps " 904	nor the sweet smell " 98 5
evils that obscurely sleep " 1250	Nor taste nor smell " 141 7
yet it seldom sleeps " 1574	Smell —the new-sprung flower to smell <i>V A</i> 1171
But when I sleep <i>Son</i> 43 3	smell far worse than weeds <i>Son</i> 94 14
Through heavy sleep " 43 12	steal thy sweet that smells " 99 2
Or, if they sleep " 47 13	some subtle practice smell <i>P P</i> 19 9
In sleep a king " 87 14	Smelling —breedeth love by <i>V A</i> 444
still did wake and sleep <i>L C</i> 123	a more sweet-smelling sire " 1178
If thou wake he cannot sleep <i>P P</i> 21 54	Smile —A smile recures the wounding " 465
Sleeping —into eternal sleeping <i>V A</i> 951	While with a joyless smile <i>R L</i> 1711
But she, sound sleeping, fearing <i>R L</i> 363	Smile —dally, smile, and jest <i>V A</i> 106
So o'er this sleeping soul " 423	smiles as in disdain " 241
eyes that are sleeping " 1090	smiles at thee in scorn " 252
Was sleeping by a virgin hand dis- arm'd <i>Son</i> 154 8	Nor shall he smile at thee <i>R L</i> 1065
Flocks all sleeping <i>P P</i> 18 42	But smile and jest <i>P P</i> 4 12
Sleided —With sleided silk <i>L C</i> 48	sweetly did she smile " 14 7
Slept —have I slept in your report <i>Son</i> 83 5	Smiled —Whereat she smiled <i>R L</i> 264
Slew —Swearing I slew him <i>R L</i> 518	smiled or made some moan <i>L C</i> 217
old Priam after slew " 1522	Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled <i>P P</i> 21 29
Slide —with swift motion slide <i>Son</i> 45 4	Smiling —regard and smiling gov- ernment <i>R L</i> 1400
So slides he down <i>L C</i> 64	It suffers not in smiling pomp <i>Son</i> 124 6
Slight —If my slight Muse do please <i>Son</i> 38 13	were gilded in his smiling <i>L C</i> 172
slight air and purging fire " 45 1	I smiling credit her false-speaking <i>P P</i> 1 7
Slip —let not advantage slip <i>V A</i> 129	Smilingly —.... with this gives o'er <i>R L</i> 1567
for fear of slips " 515	Smiteth —on a flint he softly smiteth " 176
	Smoke —And blows the smoke of it " 312
	furnace of foul-reeking smoke " 739

Soul —nor the prophetic soul	<i>Son</i>	107	1	Spare —Spare not to spend	<i>P P</i>	19	28
As from my soul	"	109	4	Sparing —It shall be sparing	<i>V A</i>	....	1147
suborn'd informer! a true soul	"	125	13	sparing justice feeds iniquity	<i>R L</i>	....	1687
If thy soul check thee	"	136	1	Spark —sparks of fire do fly	"	....	177
Swear to thy blind soul	"	136	2	Sparkling —When sparkling stars	<i>Son</i>	28	12
And will, thy soul knows, is ad-	"	136	3	twire not	<i>R L</i>	....	849
mitted	"	136	3	Sparrow —hatch in sparrows' nests	<i>V A</i>	....	47
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful	"	146	1	Speak, fair; but speak fair words	"	....	208
earth	"	146	9	now she fair would speak	"	....	221
Then, soul, live thou	"	151	7	To whom she speaks	"	....	918
My soul doth tell my body	<i>L C</i>	....	279	teach the fool to speak	"	....	1146
And credent soul to that strong-	<i>P P</i>	5	9	thus speaks advisedly	"	....	567
bonded oath	<i>V A</i>	....	780	begin ere once she speaks	"	....	1068
All ignorant that soul that sees	"	....	848	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	....	1268
thee	"	....	976	patience bid fair Lucrece speak	"	....	1642
Sound —false sound enter there	<i>R L</i>	....	1017	I should not live to speak	"	....	1648
But idle sounds	"	....	1329	'O, speak,' quoth she	"	....	1700
This sound of hope	"	....	1464	her poor tongue could not speak	<i>Son</i>	34	7
Unprofitable sounds, weak	<i>Son</i>	8	5	of such a salve can speak	"	....	53
Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	130	10	Speak of the spring and folson	"	....	72
quoth she, 'without a sound	"	145	2	you for love speak well of ine	"	....	89
concord of well tuned sounds	<i>P P</i>	8	9	Speak of my lameness	"	....	100
a far more pleasing sound	<i>P T</i>	....	4	To speak of that	"	....	108
Breathed forth the sound	<i>R L</i>	....	363	What's new to speak	"	....	130
the sweet melodious sound	"	....	1409	I love to hear her speak	"	....	140
To whose sound chaste wings obey	"	....	471	might speak ill of thee	<i>R L</i>	....	1689
Sound —But she, sound sleeping	"	....	717	Speaking —.... to those that came	<i>Son</i>	23	10
swallow up his sound advice	<i>Son</i>	128	2	presagers of my speaking breast	"	....	80
Sound —To sound a parley	<i>P P</i>	18	27	speaking of your fame	"	....	83
against himself he sounds this	"	....	1344	Speaking of worth	"	....	85
doom	<i>V A</i>	....	431	dumb thoughts, speaking in effect	"	....	138
wood whose motion sounds	<i>Son</i>	80	10	credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i>	1	7
pipe can sound no deal	<i>Son</i>	80	10	credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>V A</i>	....	626
Sounding —heavenly tune harsh-	<i>V A</i>	....	786	Spear —spear's point can enter	"	....	1112
sounding	"	....	449	with his sharp spear	<i>R L</i>	....	1424
Soundless —upon your deep	"	....	528	for Achilles' image stood his spear	<i>Son</i>	52	11
Soundly —But soundly sleeps	<i>R L</i>	....	867	Special —special instant special blest	<i>R L</i>	....	631
Sour —that sour unwelcome guest	<i>Son</i>	39	10	a spectacle of ruth	<i>P P</i>	9	11
is sour to taste	"	57	7	Speech —Which to his speech	<i>V A</i>	....	452
'This sour informer	"	94	13	In speech, it seem'd	<i>R L</i>	....	1405
turn to loathed sours	"	....	1344	To blush at speeches rank	<i>L C</i>	....	807
Were it not thy sour leisure	<i>R L</i>	....	1334	Speechless —Which woe of his	<i>R L</i>	....	1674
the bitterness of absence sour	<i>Son</i>	35	14	Whose speechless song	<i>Son</i>	8	13
Sourest —turn sourest by their deeds	"	41	8	o'er dull and speechless tribes	"	....	107
Sour-faced —charging the sour-faced	<i>V A</i>	....	185	Speed —His all-too-timeless speed	<i>R L</i>	....	44
groom	<i>R L</i>	....	699	the headlong fury of his speed	"	....	501
Souring —Souring his cheeks, cries	<i>Son</i>	35	14	He in his speed looks	"	....	745
'Fie	"	41	8	Bid him with speed prepare	"	....	1294
in digestion souring	<i>V A</i>	....	28	Some present speed to come	"	....	1307
Sourly —which sourly robs from me	<i>R L</i>	....	652	Speed more than speed but dull	"	....	1336
Will sourly leave her	<i>Son</i>	33	2	and slow she deems	"	....	1349
Sovereign —Earth's sovereign salve	"	126	5	Promise more speed	<i>Son</i>	50	8
only sovereign plaster	"	153	8	His rider loved not speed	"	....	51
a sea, a sovereign king	<i>R L</i>	....	650	In winged speed no motion	<i>Son</i>	51	2
Flatter the mountain-tops with	<i>P P</i>	....	30	Speed —when from thee I speed	<i>P P</i>	18	3
sovereign eye	<i>R L</i>	....	36	My rams speed not	"	....	18
sovereign mistress over wrack	"	....	69	Speeding —O, cruel speeding	<i>R L</i>	....	695
maladies a sovereign cure	"	....	1776	Speedy —tender smell or flight	"	....	1853
Sovereign —To their salt sovereign	<i>Son</i>	57	6	done with speedy diligence	<i>V A</i>	....	695
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch	<i>R L</i>	....	36	to spend the night	"	....	847
Sovereignty —his boast of Lucrece'	<i>Son</i>	44	3	Not spend the dowry	<i>R L</i>	....	938
sovereignty	<i>L C</i>	....	264	She hoards, to spend	"	....	1318
The sovereignty of either	<i>P T</i>	....	30	Lucrece spends her eyes	"	....	1457
Space —to die with her a space	<i>Son</i>	135	5	why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	4	1
For then, despite of space	<i>R L</i>	....	582	in the world doth spend	"	9	9
vow, bond, nor space							
Distance, and no space was seen							
Spacious —whose will is large and...							
Spare —for his sake spare me							

Spend —no precious time at all to . . .	<i>Son</i>	57	3	Spleen —A thousand spleens	<i>VA</i>	.....	907
in the praise thereof spends all	"	80	3	Adon used to cool his spleen	<i>PP</i>	6	6
thy fading mansion spend	"	146	6	Splendour —Against the golden . . .	<i>RL</i>	.....	25
lour'st on me, do I not spend	"	149	7	with all-triumphant splendour	<i>Son</i>	33	10
To spend her living in eternal love	<i>LC</i>	.....	238	Spoil —sweetness of the spoil	<i>VA</i>	.....	553
thou hast wherewith to spend	<i>PP</i>	21	36	Leaving his spoil perplex'd	<i>RL</i>	.....	733
Spare not to spend	"	19	26	To spoil antiquities	"	.....	951
Spend'st —spend'st thou thy fury	<i>Son</i>	100	3	his spoil of beauty	<i>Son</i>	65	12
Spending —Spending again what is	"	76	12	make Time's spoils despi'd	"	100	12
Spenser —Spenser to me, whose deep				and his amorous spoil	<i>LC</i>	.....	154
conceit is such	<i>PP</i>	8	7	Spoil'd —spotted, spoil'd, corrupted	<i>RL</i>	.....	1172
Spent —The time is spent	<i>VA</i>	.....	255	Spoke —then he had spoke	<i>VA</i>	.....	943
The night is spent	"	.....	717	If he had spoke	"	.....	1097
shall for him be spent	<i>RL</i>	.....	1182	Spongy —his spongy lungs bestow'd	<i>LC</i>	.....	326
with painted images hath spent	"	.....	1577	Sport —such time-beguiling sport	<i>VA</i>	.....	24
to those already spent	"	.....	1589	our sport is not in sight	"	.....	124
hath thy fair colour spent	"	.....	1600	with such-like sport	"	.....	844
what is already spent	<i>Son</i>	76	12	and his time of sport	<i>RL</i>	.....	992
time so idly spent	"	106	6	comments on thy sport	<i>Son</i>	95	6
is my invention spent	"	105	11	thy grace is youth and gentle sport	"	96	2
and tombs of brass are spent	"	107	14	Playing patient sports	<i>LC</i>	.....	242
more than I have spent	"	119	14	Youth is full of sport	<i>PP</i>	12	5
in their gazing spent	"	125	8	All our evening sport	"	18	47
a beauty spent and done	<i>LC</i>	.....	11	Sport —learn'd to sport and dance	<i>VA</i>	.....	105
Sphere —out of their spheres been				where I list to sport me	"	.....	154
fitted	<i>Son</i>	119	7	Sporting —Advice is sporting	<i>RL</i>	.....	907
battery to the spheres intend	<i>LC</i>	.....	23	Sportive —For sportive words	"	.....	1813
Spied —spied the hunted boar	<i>VA</i>	.....	900	salutation to my sportive blood	<i>Son</i>	121	6
he spied in her some blemish	<i>RL</i>	.....	1358	Spot —That spots and stains	<i>RL</i>	.....	196
in his plain face she spied	"	.....	1532	The spots whereof could weeping			
Spied a blossom passing fair	<i>PP</i>	17	3	purify	"	.....	685
Spill —hands such wretched blood				To clear this spot by death	"	.....	1053
about spill	<i>RL</i>	.....	999	Doth spot the beauty	<i>Son</i>	95	3
Spill'd —on the ground lay spill'd	<i>VA</i>	.....	1167	Spotless —Immaculate and spotless	<i>RL</i>	.....	1656
and too late have spill'd	<i>RL</i>	.....	1801	Spotted —To ask the spotted princess	"	.....	721
Spilling —of her drops spilling	"	.....	1236	spotted, spoil'd, corrupted	"	.....	1172
Spirit —Love is a spirit	<i>VA</i>	.....	149	Spread — . . . upon the blushing rose	<i>VA</i>	.....	590
and her spirit confounds	"	.....	882	through all her sinews spread	"	.....	903
spirit, life, and bold audacity	<i>RL</i>	.....	1346	The fishes spread on it	"	.....	1100
The spirit of love	<i>Son</i>	56	8	through all her body spread	<i>RL</i>	.....	1266
Is it thy spirit	"	61	5	their fair leaves spread	<i>Son</i>	23	5
My spirit is thine	"	74	8	Spreading —have been a . . . flower	<i>LC</i>	.....	75
Knowing a better spirit	"	80	2	Spright —with a lazy spright	<i>VA</i>	.....	181
that able spirit affords	"	85	7	weariness with heavy spright	<i>RL</i>	.....	121
Was it his spirit, by spirits taught	"	86	5	Her winged spright	"	.....	1728
Hath put a spirit of youth	"	98	3	Spring —The tender spring upon	<i>VA</i>	.....	127
figured to thee my true spirit	"	108	2	Spring doth yearly grow	"	.....	141
The expense of spirit in a waste	"	129	1	Love's tender spring	"	.....	656
Which like two spirits	"	144	2	Love's gentle spring	"	.....	801
The worse spirit a woman	"	144	4	Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>RL</i>	.....	49
My spirits to attend	<i>LC</i>	.....	3	sometime threat the spring	"	.....	331
spirits of richest coat	"	.....	236	thy vices bud before thy spring	"	.....	604
That like two spirits	<i>PP</i>	2	2	wait on the tender spring	"	.....	869
My worse spirit a woman	"	2	4	and cherish springs	"	.....	950
Spite —so in spite of death	<i>VA</i>	.....	173	Wanting the spring	"	.....	1455
this is my spite	"	.....	1133	herald to the gaudy spring	<i>Son</i>	1	10
thus breathes she forth her spite	<i>RL</i>	.....	762	Speak of the spring	"	53	9
what spite hath thy fair colour				the treasure of his spring	"	63	8
spent	"	.....	1600	have I been absent in the spring	"	98	1
In our lives a separable spite	<i>Son</i>	36	6	and then but in the spring	"	102	5
by fortune's dearest spite	"	37	3	Three beauteous springs	"	104	5
Kill me with spites	"	40	14	and vaded in the spring	<i>PP</i>	10	2
Join with the spite of fortune	"	90	3	Spring —Seeds spring from seeds	<i>VA</i>	.....	167
petty griefs have done their spite	"	90	10	Away he springs	"	.....	258
Since, spite of him, I'll live	"	107	11	a mountain-spring that feeds a dale	<i>RL</i>	.....	1077
but spite of heaven's fell rage	<i>LC</i>	.....	13	Trees did grow and plants did			
In spite of physic	<i>PP</i>	13	12	spring	<i>PP</i>	21	6
alas, it was a spite	"	16	7	Clear wells spring not	"	18	37
Spite —To spite me now	"	15	15	Springing —If springing things	<i>VA</i>	.....	417

Sprite —beheld some ghastly sprite	<i>R L</i>	451	Stand —my heart stands armed	<i>VA</i>	779
Sprung —A purple flower sprung up	<i>VA</i>	1168	Thus stands she	"	893
the new-sprung flower to smell	"	1171	And they would stand auspicious	<i>R L</i>	347
Spur —curb or pricking spur	"	285	he stands disgraced	"	718
The bloody spur cannot provoke			deer that stands at gaze	"	1149
him	<i>Son</i>	50 9	these pretty creatures stand	"	1233
Then should I spur	"	51 7	you see grave Nestor stand	"	1401
Spurn —Spurns at his love	<i>VA</i>	311	that thou dost trembling stand	"	1599
In vain I spurn at my confirm'd	<i>R L</i>	1026	in them doth stand disgraced	"	1833
Spurn'st —"Tis thou that spurn'st at			Now stand you on the top	<i>Son</i>	16 5
right	"	880	stand against thy sight	"	38 6
Spurring —Spurring to his side	<i>Son</i>	50 12	although my foot did stand	"	44 5
Spy —one that spies an adder	<i>VA</i>	878	And nothing stands	"	60 12
in her haste unfortunately spies	"	1029	in hope my verse shall stand	"	60 13
by the light he spies	<i>R L</i>	316	fearfully on thorns did stand	"	99 8
where none may spy him	"	881	which methinks still doth stand	"	104 11
through every cranny spies	"	1086	all alone stands hugely politic	"	124 11
Spy —this bate-breeding spy	<i>VA</i>	635	stands least in thy control	"	125 14
why are frailer spies	<i>Son</i>	121 7	by thee blushing stand	"	128 8
Spying —He spying her, bounced in	<i>P P</i>	6 13	To stand in thy affairs	"	151 12
Stage —and beats these from the			that did in freedom stand	<i>L C</i>	143
stage	<i>R L</i>	278	from judgement stand aloof	"	166
Black stage for tragedies	"	766	these impediments stand forth	"	269
That this huge stage presenteth	<i>Son</i>	15 3	Herds stand weeping	<i>P P</i>	18 41
an imperfect actor on the stage	"	23 1	A woman's nay doth stand for		
Stain —Stain to all nymphs	<i>VA</i>	9	nought	"	19 42
The stain upon his silver down	<i>R L</i>	1012	Stand —march'd on to make his stand	<i>R L</i>	438
How may this forced stain	"	1701	Her stand she takes	<i>P P</i>	9 5
from this compelled stain	"	1708	Standing —that is standing by	<i>VA</i>	282
Her body's stain	"	1710	for standing by her side	<i>R L</i>	425
bring water for my stain	<i>Son</i>	109 8	Star —Look, how a bright star	<i>VA</i>	815
Stain —stains and soon bereaves	<i>VA</i>	797	shining star doth borrow	"	861
And stains her face	"	1122	stars ashamed of day	"	1032
Virtue would stain that o'er with	<i>R L</i>	56	Where mortal stars, as bright	<i>R L</i>	13
murder wakes to stain	"	168	No comfortable star did lend	"	164
stains love's modest snow-white			Which must be lode-star	"	179
weed	"	196	But little stars may hide them	"	1008
Who seeks to stain the ocean	"	655	And little stars shot	"	1325
should stain so pure a bed	"	684	Not from the stars	<i>Son</i>	14 1
Suns of the world may stain	<i>Son</i>	33 14	And constant stars	"	14 10
stain both moon and sun	"	35 3	the stars in secret influence	"	15 4
Stained —all stain'd with gore	<i>VA</i>	664	are in favour with their stars	"	25 1
stained taste of violated troth	<i>R L</i>	1059	Till whatsoever star	"	26 9
My stained blood to Tarquin	"	1181	sparkling stars twine not	"	28 12
had stain'd her stain'd excuse	"	1316	the star to every wandering bark	"	116 7
Like bright things stain'd	"	1435	Nor that full star	"	132 7
be stain'd with this abuse	"	1655	Co-supremes and stars of love	<i>P T</i>	51
and that false Tarquin stain'd	"	1743	Stare —and there he stares	<i>VA</i>	301
this chaste blood so unjustly			in her sad face he stares	<i>R L</i>	1591
stained	"	1836	Star-gazers —That the star-gazers	<i>VA</i>	509
so preposterously be stain'd	<i>Son</i>	109 11	Staring —The staring ruffian	"	1149
Stalneth —breaks before it stalneth	<i>VA</i>	460	Staring on Priam's wounds	<i>R L</i>	1448
when heaven's sun stalneth	<i>Son</i>	33 14	Stark —And stood stark naked	<i>P P</i>	6 10
Stale —For now 'tis stale to sigh	<i>R L</i>	1362	Start —Anon he starts	<i>VA</i>	302
Of stale example	<i>L C</i>	268	Whereat she starts	"	878
Stalk —She crops the stalk	<i>VA</i>	1175	Even there he starts	<i>R L</i>	348
wickedly he stalks	<i>R L</i>	365	I did begin to start and cry	"	1639
Reserved the stalk	<i>L C</i>	147	By this starts Collatine	"	1772
Stalled —The steed is stalled up	<i>VA</i>	39	Starteth —from her be-tumbled		
And stall'd the deer	<i>P P</i>	19 2	couch she starteth	"	1037
Stamp —He stamps and bites	<i>VA</i>	316	Starved —clean starved for a look	<i>Son</i>	75 10
To stamp the seal of time	<i>R L</i>	941	State —of his happy state	<i>R L</i>	16
Some fresher stamp	<i>Son</i>	82 8	his affairs, his friends, his state	"	45
Stamp'd —Reproach is stamp'd	<i>R L</i>	829	That thou shalt see thy state	"	644
stamp'd the semblance	"	1246	low vassals to thy state	"	666
stamp'd upon my brow	<i>Son</i>	112 2	scandal waits on greatest state	"	1006
Stand —now stand on end	<i>VA</i>	272	companions at thy state	"	1066
or his 'Stand, I say	"	284	clothes his wit in state and pride	"	1809
Stands on his hinder legs	"	698	And wear their brave state	<i>Son</i>	15 8

State—beware my outcast state	<i>Son</i>	29	2	Steam—feedeth on the steam	<i>VA</i>	.....	63
and then my state	"	29	10	Steed—to alight thy steed	"	.....	13
change my state with kings	"	29	14	The steed is stalled up	"	.....	39
such interchange of state	"	64	9	The strong-neck'd steed	"	.....	263
Or state itself confounded	"	64	10	a well-proportion'd steed	"	.....	290
I see a better state	"	92	7	by the well-doing steed	<i>LC</i>	.....	112
the strength of all thy state	"	96	12	Steel—Strong-temper'd steel	<i>VA</i>	.....	111
to medicine a healthful state	"	118	11	flinty, hard as steel	"	.....	199
were but the child of state	"	124	1	water that doth eat in steel	<i>RL</i>	.....	755
they would change their state	"	128	9	antiquities of hammer'd steel	"	.....	951
compare thou thine own state	"	142	3	Nor gates of steel so strong	<i>Son</i>	65	8
she saw my woeful state	"	145	4	were brass or hammer'd steel	"	120	4
shouldst not abhor my state	"	150	12	in thy steel bosom's ward	"	133	9
Stately—fill with worm-holes stately				Steel—thy hard heart do steel it	<i>VA</i>	.....	375
monuments	<i>RL</i>	.....	946	Steel'd—And being steel'd	"	.....	376
Statue—Statue contenting but the				That my steel'd sense	<i>Son</i>	112	8
eye	<i>VA</i>	.....	213	Steep—do not steep thy heart	<i>RL</i>	.....	1828
statues, tombs, and stories	"	.....	1013	love-kindling fire did quickly steep	<i>Son</i>	153	3
war shall statues overturn	<i>Son</i>	55	5	Steep-up—the steep-up heavenly hill	"	7	5
Statute—The statute of thy beauty	"	134	9	stand she takes upon a steep-up			
Stay—each murmur stay	<i>VA</i>	.....	706	hill	<i>PP</i>	9	5
to make her stay	"	.....	873	Steepy—travelled on to age's steepy			
dare not stay the field	"	.....	894	night	<i>Son</i>	63	5
with his torch to make him stay	<i>RL</i>	.....	311	Stell'd—where all distress is . . .	<i>RL</i>	.....	1444
could not stay him	"	.....	323	hath play'd the painter and hath			
doth Tarquin stay	"	.....	423	stell'd	<i>Son</i>	24	1
She stays, exclaiming	"	.....	741	Step—as if he told the steps	<i>VA</i>	.....	277
upon his silver down will stay	"	.....	1012	lurking serpent steps aside	<i>RL</i>	.....	362
a little while doth stay	"	.....	1364	Stern—by the stern and direful god	<i>VA</i>	.....	98
on sightless eyes doth stay	<i>Son</i>	43	12	To creatures stern sad tunes	<i>RL</i>	.....	1147
where thou dost stay	"	44	4	cover crimes with bold stern looks	"	.....	1252
it might unused stay	"	48	3	might the stern wolf betray	<i>Son</i>	96	9
stay and think of nought	"	57	11	Steward—but stewards of their ex-			
bound to stay your leisure	"	58	4	cellence	"	94	8
still with thee shall stay	"	74	4	Stick—the green sticks fast	<i>VA</i>	.....	527
no longer than thy love will stay	"	92	3	wherein her needle sticks	<i>RL</i>	.....	317
the thing she would have stay	"	143	4	She will not stick to round me	<i>PP</i>	19	51
flesh stays no farther reason	"	151	8	Stick'st—thou stick'st not to con-			
what will not stay	<i>LC</i>	.....	159	spire	<i>Son</i>	10	6
Stay—Who with a lingering stay	<i>RL</i>	.....	328	Stifle—to stifle beauty	<i>VA</i>	.....	934
conceit of this inconstant stay	<i>Son</i>	15	9	Still—Still she entreats	"	.....	73
Stay'd—or river stay'd	<i>VA</i>	.....	331	Still is he sullen, still he lours and			
but he was stay'd by thee	<i>RL</i>	.....	917	frets	"	.....	75
and there she stay'd	"	.....	1275	still is left alive	"	.....	174
Stay'st—thou stay'st too long	<i>PP</i>	12	12	Her eyes woo'd still	"	.....	358
Steadfast—with a steadfast eye	<i>RL</i>	.....	1339	be still as much	"	.....	442
Steadfastly—looks so steadfastly	<i>VA</i>	.....	1063	So he will kiss her still	"	.....	480
Steal—Steal thine own freedom	"	.....	160	their verdure still endure	"	.....	507
Lest she should steal a kiss	"	.....	726	still to be sealing	"	.....	512
and to steal his breath	"	.....	934	still hanging by his neck	"	.....	593
Away he steals	<i>RL</i>	.....	283	he whetteth still	"	.....	617
Such devils steal effects	"	.....	1535	let him keep his loathsome cabin			
Which steals men's eyes	<i>Son</i>	20	8	still	"	.....	637
Yet doth it steal sweet hours	"	36	8	foes pursue him still	"	.....	699
steal thee all my poverty	"	40	10	still concludes in woe	"	.....	839
And steal dead seeing of his living				And still the choir of echoes answers	"	.....	840
hue	"	67	6	Sought still to dry	"	.....	964
the filching age will steal	"	75	6	but is still severe	"	.....	1000
to steal thyself away	"	92	1	bids them still consort	"	.....	1041
whence didst thou steal thy sweet	"	99	2	still looketh for a grave	"	.....	1106
Steal from his figure	"	104	10	Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>RL</i>	.....	49
Stealth—through the dark night				makes them still to fight	"	.....	68
he stealth	<i>RL</i>	.....	729	pineth still for more	"	.....	98
Stealing—How she came stealing	<i>VA</i>	.....	344	True valour still, a true	"	.....	201
by his stealing in	"	.....	450	the fear doth still exceed	"	.....	229
stealing moulds from heaven	"	.....	730	for vantage still	"	.....	249
Stealing unseen to west	<i>Son</i>	33	8	yet he still pursues	"	.....	308
Stealing away the treasure	"	63	8	might have reposued still	"	.....	382
Stealth—by thy dial's shady stealth	"	77	7	the onset still expecting	"	.....	432

Still —she with vehement prayers				Still —still to strive with men	<i>P P</i>	19	43
urgeth still	<i>R L</i>	.....	475	Still —pure thoughts are dead and			
monarchs still are fear'd for love	"	.....	611	still	<i>R L</i>	.....	167
she controlled still	"	.....	727	in still imagination	"	.....	702
And therefore would they still	"	.....	752	The nurse, to still her child	"	.....	818
hereafter still be blind	"	.....	758	Stone-still, astonish'd with	"	.....	1730
Keep still possession	"	.....	803	which methinks still doth stand	<i>Son</i>	104	11
And therefore still in night	"	.....	1085	and my loud crying still	"	143	14
unpractised swimmer plunging still	"	.....	1098	Still'd —still'd with dandling	<i>V A</i>	.....	562
I'll am on Tarquin still	"	.....	1133	Still-gazing —wonder of eyes	<i>R L</i>	.....	84
Extremity still urgeth	"	.....	1337	Stillitory —the stillitory of thy face	<i>V A</i>	.....	443
eyes wailing still	"	.....	1508	Still-pining —But like still-pining			
And still on him she gazed, and				Tantalus	<i>R L</i>	.....	858
gazing still	"	.....	1531	Still-slaughter'd —armour of still-			
should my shame still rest	"	.....	1643	slaughter'd lust	"	.....	188
To accessary yieldings, but still				Sting —disdainfully did sting	"	.....	40
pure	"	.....	1658	at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	.....	364
of her blood still pure	"	.....	1742	honey guarded with a sting	"	.....	493
still doth red abide	"	.....	1749	hath neither sting, knot, nor	<i>L C</i>	.....	265
substance still lives	<i>Son</i>	5	14	by death's sharp sting	<i>P P</i>	10	4
adore his beauty still	"	7	7	Stir —rider's angry stir	<i>V A</i>	.....	283
and still weep	"	9	5	careless lust stirs up	"	.....	556
still the world enjoys it	"	9	10	the strumpet that began this stir	<i>R L</i>	.....	1471
beauty still may live	"	10	14	Stirr'd —stirr'd by a painted beauty	<i>Son</i>	21	2
To give way yourself keeps your-				Stirring —at stirring of a feather	<i>V A</i>	.....	302
self still	"	16	13	Myself was stirring	<i>R L</i>	.....	1280
in my bosom's shop is hanging				Stock —who did thy stock pollute	"	.....	1063
still	"	24	7	Stole —But stole his blood	<i>V A</i>	.....	1056
still farther off	"	28	8	Now stole upon the time	<i>R L</i>	.....	162
yet I have still the loss	"	34	10	and he stole that word	<i>Son</i>	79	9
For still temptation follows	"	41	4	my white stole of chastity	<i>L C</i>	.....	297
art present still with me	"	47	10	Stol'n —the reasure stol'n away	<i>R L</i>	.....	1056
And I am still with them	"	47	12	but stol'n from forth thy gate	"	.....	1068
praise shall still find room	"	55	10	religious love stol'n from mine eye	<i>Son</i>	31	6
and he in them still green	"	63	14	thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	"	48	13
may still shine	"	65	14	buds of marjoram had stol'n	"	99	7
still with thee shall stay	"	74	4	nor red, nor white, had stol'n	"	99	10
Why write I still all one	"	76	5	it had stol'n from thee	"	99	15
you and love are still my argument	"	76	10	Stone —stone at rain relenteth	<i>V A</i>	.....	200
So is my love still telling	"	76	14	cold and senseless stone	"	.....	211
You still shall live	"	81	13	That from the cold stone	<i>R L</i>	.....	177
Muse in manners holds her still	"	85	1	For stones dissolved to water	"	.....	592
still cry 'Amen	"	85	6	no harder than a stone	"	.....	596
May still seem love	"	93	3	And waste huge stones	"	.....	959
Yet seem'd it winter still	"	98	13	Stone him with harden'd hearts,			
Such seems your beauty still	"	104	3	harder than stones	"	.....	978
still such, and ever so	"	105	4	Like stones of worth	<i>Son</i>	52	7
Still constant in a wondrous ex-				than unswept stone	"	55	4
cellence	"	105	6	Since brass, nor stone	"	65	1
that which still doth grow	"	115	14	are themselves as stone	"	94	3
Still losing when saw myself	"	119	4	Each stone's dear nature	<i>L C</i>	.....	210
by evil still made better	"	119	10	each several stone	"	.....	216
still will pluck thee back	"	126	6	Stone-still —Stone-still astonish'd	<i>R L</i>	.....	1730
She may detain, but not still keep,				'Stonished 'stonish'd as night-			
her treasure	"	126	10	wanderers	<i>V A</i>	.....	825
to be my comfort still	"	134	4	Stood —How like a jade he stood	"	.....	391
am that vex thee still	"	135	3	falleth in the place she stood	"	.....	1121
yet receives rain still	"	135	9	upon their whiteness stood	"	.....	1170
and love that still	"	136	13	had Narcissus seen her as she			
spirits do suggest me still	"	144	2	stood	<i>R L</i>	.....	265
a fever, longing still	"	147	1	for Achilles' image stood his spear	"	.....	1424
still to endure	"	153	6	Stood for the whole	"	.....	1428
in her threaden fillet still did bide	<i>L C</i>	.....	33	Stood many Trojan mothers	"	.....	1431
still did wake and sleep	"	.....	123	both stood like old acquaintance	"	.....	1595
two spirits do suggest me still	<i>P P</i>	2	2	Stood Collatine and all	"	.....	1731
Touches so soft still conquer chas-				like a late-sack'd island vastly stood	"	.....	1740
tity	"	4	8	wavering stood in doubt	<i>L C</i>	.....	97
the loss thereof still fearing	"	7	10	And stood stark naked	<i>P P</i>	6	10
I craved nothing of thee still	"	10	10	bounced in, whereas he stood	"	6	13

Soul —nor the prophetic soul	<i>Son</i>	107	1	Spare —Spare not to spend	<i>P P</i>	19	26
As from my soul	"	109	4	Sparing —It shall be sparing	<i>V A</i>	1147	
suborn'd informer! a true soul	"	125	13	sparing justice feeds iniquity	<i>R L</i>	1687	
If thy soul check thee	"	136	1	Spark —sparks of fire do fly	"	177	
Swear to thy blind soul	"	136	2	Sparkling —When sparkling stars			
And will, thy soul knows, is ad-				twire not	<i>Son</i>	23	12
mitted	"	136	3	Sparrow —hatch in sparrows' nests	<i>R L</i>	849	
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful				Speak —And kissing speaks	<i>V A</i>	47	
earth	"	146	1	Speak, fair; but speak fair words	"	208	
Then, soul, live thou	"	146	9	now she fain would speak	"	221	
My soul doth tell my body	"	151	7	To whom she speaks	"	918	
And credent soul to that strong-				teach the fool to speak	"	1146	
bonded oath	<i>L C</i>	279		thus speaks advisedly	<i>R L</i>	180	
All ignorant that soul that sees				begin ere once she speaks	"	567	
thee	<i>P P</i>	5	9	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088	
Sound —false sound enter there	<i>V A</i>	780		patience bid fair Lucrece speak	"	1268	
But idle sounds	"	848		I should not live to speak	"	1642	
This sound of hope	"	976		forbade my tongue to speak	"	1648	
Unprofitable sounds, weak	<i>R L</i>	1017		'O, speak,' quoth she	"	1700	
Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	1329		her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718	
quoth she, 'without a sound	"	1464		of such a salve can speak	<i>Son</i>	34	7
concord of well tuned sounds	<i>Son</i>	8	5	Speak of the spring and foison	"	53	9
a far more pleasing sound	"	130	10	you for love speak well of me	"	72	10
Breathed forth the sound	"	145	2	Speak of my lameness	"	89	3
the sweet melodious sound	<i>P P</i>	8	9	To speak of that	"	100	2
To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>P T</i>	4		What's new to speak	"	108	3
Sound —But she, sound sleeping	<i>R L</i>	363		I love to hear her speak	"	130	9
swallow up his sound advice	"	1409		might speak ill of thee	"	140	10
Sound —To sound a parley	"	471		Speaking —... to those that came	<i>R L</i>	1689	
against himself he sounds this				pressagers of my speaking breast	<i>Son</i>	23	10
doom	"	717		speaking of your fame	"	80	4
wood whose motion sounds	<i>Son</i>	128	2	Speaking of worth	"	83	8
pipe can sound no deal	<i>P P</i>	18	27	dumb thoughts, speaking in effect	"	85	14
Sounding —heavenly tune harsh-				credit her false-speaking tongue	"	138	7
sounding	<i>V A</i>	431		credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i>	1	7
Soundless —upon your ... deep	<i>Son</i>	80	10	Spear —spear's point can enter	<i>V A</i>	626	
Soundly —But soundly sleeps	<i>V A</i>	786		with his sharp spear	"	1112	
Sour —that sour unwelcome guest	"	449		for Achilles' image stood his spear	<i>R L</i>	1424	
is sour to taste	"	528		Special —special instant special blest	<i>Son</i>	52	11
'This sour informer	"	655		Spectacle —how vile a ... it were	<i>R L</i>	631	
turn to loathed sour	<i>R L</i>	867		a spectacle of ruth	<i>P P</i>	9	11
Were it not thy sour leisure	<i>Son</i>	39	10	Speech —Which to his speech	<i>V A</i>	452	
the bitterness of absence sour	"	57	7	In speech, it seem'd	<i>R L</i>	1405	
Sourest —turn sourest by their deeds	"	94	13	To blush at speeches rank	<i>L C</i>	807	
Sour-faced —charging the sour-faced				Speechless —Which ... woe of his	<i>R L</i>	1674	
groom	<i>R L</i>	1334		Whose speechless song	<i>Son</i>	8	13
Souring —Souring his cheeks, cries				o'er dull and speechless tribes	"	107	12
'Fie	<i>V A</i>	185		Speed —His all-too-timeless speed	<i>R L</i>	44	
in digestion souring	<i>R L</i>	699		the headlong fury of his speed	"	501	
Sourly —which sourly robs from me	<i>Son</i>	35	14	He in his speed looks	"	745	
Will sourly leave her	"	41	8	Bid him with speed prepare	"	1294	
Sovereign —Earth's sovereign salve	<i>V A</i>	28		Some present speed to come	"	1307	
only sovereign plaster	"	919		Speed more than speed but dull			
a sea, a sovereign king	<i>R L</i>	652		and slow she deems	"	1336	
Flatter the mountain-tops with				Promise more speed	"	1349	
sovereign eye	<i>Son</i>	33	2	His rider loved not speed	<i>Son</i>	50	8
sovereign mistress over wrack	"	126	5	In winged speed no motion	"	51	8
maladies a sovereign cure	"	153	8	Speed —when from thee I speed	<i>Son</i>	51	2
Sovereign —To their salt sovereign	<i>R L</i>	650		My rams speed not	<i>P P</i>	13	3
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch	<i>Son</i>	57	6	Speeding —O, cruel speeding	"	18	25
Sovereignty —his boast of Lucrece'				Speedy —tender smell or ... flight	<i>R L</i>	695	
sovereignty	<i>R L</i>	36		done with speedy diligence	"	1853	
The sovereignty of either	"	69		Spend —spend their mouths	<i>V A</i>	695	
Space —to die with her a space	"	1776		to spend the night	"	847	
For then, despite of space	<i>Son</i>	44	3	Not spend the dowry	<i>R L</i>	938	
vow, bond, nor space	<i>L C</i>	264		She hoards, to spend	"	1318	
Distance, and no space was seen	<i>P T</i>	30		Lucrece spends her eyes	"	1457	
Spacious —whose will is large and ...	<i>Son</i>	135	5	why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	4	1
Spare —for his sake spare me	<i>R L</i>	582		in the world doth spend	"	9	9

Strength —There is such strength	<i>Son</i>	150	7	Strong —'gainst my strong infection	<i>Son</i>	111	10
strive to try her strength	<i>P P</i>	19	19	Divert strong minds	"	115	8
Strengthen'd —My love is . . .	<i>Son</i>	102	1	more strong, far greater	"	119	12
Strengthless —Two . . . doves	<i>VA</i>	153		replication prompt and reason			
knit brow, and strengthless pace	<i>R L</i>	709		strong	<i>L C</i>	122	
Stretched —And stretched metre	<i>Son</i>	17	12	I strong o'er them, and you o'er			
Strict —From their strict embrace	<i>VA</i>	874		me being strong	"	257	
Keep the obsequy so strict	<i>P T</i>	12		Had women been so strong	<i>P P</i>	19	23
Strife —with herself at strife	<i>VA</i>	11		Strong-besieged —the walls of			
workmanship at strife	"	291		strong-besieged Troy	<i>R L</i>	1429	
civil home-bred strife	"	764		Strong-bonded —to that . . . oath	<i>L C</i>	279	
revenge or quittal of such strife	<i>R L</i>	236		Stronger —his . . . strength obey'd	<i>VA</i>	111	
there were no strife	"	405		make conquest of the stronger	<i>R L</i>	1767	
doth force a further strife	"	689		make grief's strength seem			
sort an hour great strifes to end	"	899		stronger	<i>Son</i>	28	14
to show the painter's strife	"	1377		is no stronger than a flower	"	63	4
weep with equal strife	"	1791		Strongest —The strongest body	<i>VA</i>	1145	
I hold such strife	<i>Son</i>	75	8	The strongest castle	<i>P P</i>	19	29
Strike —strikes her on the cheeks	<i>VA</i>	475		Strongly —but strongly he desired	<i>R L</i>	415	
strikes whate'er is in his way	"	623		my duty strongly knit	<i>Son</i>	26	2
And whom he strikes	"	624		You are so strongly in my purpose			
thou shouldst strike at it	"	938		bred	"	112	13
to strike him dead	"	948		Strong-neck'd —The . . . steed	<i>VA</i>	263	
Strike the wise dumb	"	1146		Strong-temper'd — . . . steel	"	111	
strike a poor unseasonable doe	<i>R L</i>	581		Struck —Struck dead at first	"	250	
Strikes each in each	<i>Son</i>	8	10	His meaning struck her	"	462	
the deer that thou shouldst strike	<i>P P</i>	19	2	Which struck her sad, and	<i>R L</i>	262	
Striking —what needs a second . . .	<i>VA</i>	250		he struck his hand upon his breast	"	1842	
his beating heart, alarm striking	<i>R L</i>	433		that struck me dead	<i>Son</i>	86	6
String —Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141		Strucken —straight be . . . down	<i>R L</i>	217	
Mark how one string, sweet hus-				Struggle —he struggles to be gone	<i>VA</i>	227	
band to another	<i>Son</i>	8	9	Nay, do not struggle	"	710	
Stripp'd —they be out-stripp'd by				Struggling —Struggling for passage	"	1047	
every pen	"	32	6	Strumpet —Show me the strumpet	<i>R L</i>	1471	
Stripping —Out-stripping crows that				Strumpeted —maiden virtue rudely			
strive	<i>VA</i>	324		strumpeted	<i>Son</i>	66	6
Strive —strive to overfly them	"	324		Stuck —stuck over all his face	<i>L C</i>	81	
all in vain you strive	"	772		Stud —coral clasps and amber studs	<i>P P</i>	20	14
ever strive to kiss you	"	1082		Studded —The studded bridle	<i>VA</i>	37	
They both would strive	"	1092		Study —Study his bias leaves	<i>P P</i>	5	5
Yet strive I to embrace	<i>R L</i>	504		Stuff —Stuff up his lust	<i>R L</i>	297	
as he is, he strives in vain	"	1665		Stuff'd —Till either gorge be stuff'd	<i>VA</i>	58	
all the world, and I must strive	<i>Son</i>	112	5	Sturdy —like sturdy trees support me	"	152	
I did strive to prove	"	117	13	Style —Theirs for their style	<i>Son</i>	32	14
mastering what not strives	<i>L C</i>	240		thou dost but mend the style	"	78	11
she strive to try her strength	<i>P P</i>	19	19	Making his style admired	"	84	12
still to strive with men	"	19	43	Subdue —did her force subdue	<i>L C</i>	248	
Strived —beauty and virtue strived	<i>R L</i>	52		Subdued —my nature is subdued	<i>Son</i>	111	6
Striving —As striving who should	<i>VA</i>	968		pensive and subdued desires	<i>L C</i>	219	
then, striving to mend	<i>Son</i>	103	9	Subduing —tip of his subduing tongue	"	120	
Stroke —doth she stroke his cheek	<i>VA</i>	45		Subject —tributary subject quakes	<i>VA</i>	1045	
curse thee for this stroke	"	945		Where subjects' eyes do learn	<i>R L</i>	616	
Strong —straight legs and passing . . .	"	297		her subjects with foul insurrection	"	722	
never waxeth strong	"	420		want subject to invent	<i>Son</i>	38	1
with his strong course	"	960		To subjects worse have given	"	59	14
My will is strong	<i>R L</i>	243		Of their fair subject	"	82	4
strong pirates, shelves, and sands	"	335		That to his subject lends	"	84	6
From me by strong assault	"	835		to lend base subjects light	"	100	4
and they too strong	"	865		To mar the subject	"	103	10
with circumstances strong	"	1262		Subject —Making it subject	<i>VA</i>	737	
Mine enemy was strong	"	1646		Subject and servile	"	1161	
with so strong a fear	"	1847		As subject to Time's love	<i>Son</i>	124	8
By our strong arms	"	1834		Subjection —by their mortal fault			
Resembling strong youth	<i>Son</i>	7	6	brought in subjection	<i>R L</i>	724	
the strong offence's cross	"	34	11	Proud of subjection	<i>L C</i>	108	
your charter is so strong	"	58	9	Subornation —perjury and . . .	<i>R L</i>	919	
Nor gates of steel so strong	"	65	8	Suborn'd —Hence, thou . . . informer	<i>Son</i>	125	13
what strong hand can hold	"	65	11	Subscribe —and Death to me sub-			
which makes thy love more strong	"	73	13	scribes	"	107	10

Subsist —by nature to subsist	<i>Son</i>	122	6	Such —such passion her assails	<i>R L</i>	.....	1562
Substance —their substance still lives	"	5	14	Seeing such emulation	"	.....	1808
doth such substance give	"	37	10	Such childish humour	"	.....	1825
If the dull substance	"	44	1	In such relenting dew	"	.....	1829
What is your substance	"	53	1	such murderous shame	<i>Son</i>	9	14
Substantial —Feed'th thy light's				I read such art	"	14	10
flame with self-substantial fuel	"	1	6	Such heavenly touches	"	17	8
Subtle —Swift subtle post, carrier	<i>R L</i>	.....	926	of such triumph bars	"	25	3
To mock the subtle	"	.....	957	such wealth brings	"	29	13
even as subtle Sinon	"	.....	1541	such a beauteous day	"	34	1
a plentitude of subtle matter	<i>L C</i>	.....	302	of such a salve can speak	"	34	7
some subtle practice smell	<i>P P</i>	19	9	Such civil war	"	35	12
Subtle-shining —the secrecies	<i>R L</i>	.....	101	I love thee in such sort	"	36	13
Subtlety —which lives by subtlety	<i>V A</i>	.....	675	doth such substance give	"	37	10
in the world's false subtleties	<i>Son</i>	138	4	Hang on such thorns	"	54	7
Success —shine sun to flowers	<i>P P</i>	15	16	truth of such account	"	62	6
Succeeding —in succeeding times	<i>R L</i>	.....	525	For such a time	"	63	9
pattern to succeeding men	<i>Son</i>	19	12	such interchange of state	"	64	9
Success —greets heaven for his	<i>R L</i>	.....	112	the twilight of such day	"	73	5
Succession —Proving his beauty by				the glowing of such fire	"	73	9
succession thine	<i>Son</i>	2	12	I hold such strife	"	75	3
Successive —beauty's successive heir	"	127	3	found such fair assistance	"	78	2
Such —such time-beguiling sport	<i>V A</i>	.....	24	such virtue hath my pen	"	81	13
with such distilling showers	"	.....	66	And such a counterpart	"	84	11
I am such a park	"	.....	239	but waking no such matter	"	87	14
He held such petty bondage	"	.....	394	Such is my love	"	88	13
Were never four such lamps	"	.....	489	I love thee in such sort	"	96	13
tricks, and such disdain	"	.....	501	having such a scope	"	103	2
kisses such a trouble	"	.....	522	Such seems your beauty	"	104	3
Such nectar from his lips	"	.....	572	still such, and ever so	"	105	4
with such foul fiends	"	.....	638	Even such a beauty	"	106	8
thou provokest such weeping	"	.....	949	Such cherubins as your sweet self			
such a weak and silly mind	"	.....	1016	resemble	"	114	6
the birds such pleasure took	"	.....	1101	At such who, not born fair	"	127	11
at such high-proud rate	<i>R L</i>	.....	19	But no such roses	"	130	6
to such a peerless dame	"	.....	21	There is such strength	"	150	7
margins of such books	"	.....	102	was he such a storm	<i>L C</i>	.....	101
and such griefs sustain	"	.....	139	do again for such a sake	"	.....	322
there is such thwarting strife	"	.....	143	Such looks as none could look	<i>P P</i>	4	4
Such hazard now	"	.....	155	with such an earthly tongue	"	5	14
quittal of such strife	"	.....	236	whose deep conceit is such	"	8	7
where such treasure lies	"	.....	280	Such-like —In such-like circum-			
fearing no such thing	"	.....	383	stance, with such-like sport	<i>V A</i>	.....	844
proud of such a dignity	"	.....	437	And with such-like flatt'ring	<i>P P</i>	21	41
Such shadows are	"	.....	460	Suck'd —she had not suck'd	<i>V A</i>	.....	572
batter such an Ivory wall	"	.....	464	suck'd an earthly mother	"	.....	863
With such black payment	"	.....	576	And suck'd the honey	<i>R L</i>	.....	840
darest do such outrage	"	.....	605	Sudden —wher'at a sudden pale	<i>V A</i>	.....	549
of such shame	"	.....	618	Are on a sudden wasted	"	.....	749
bear such shameful blows	"	.....	832	Suddenly —Be suddenly revenged	<i>R L</i>	.....	1683
in such a devil	"	.....	847	that vadoth suddenly	<i>P P</i>	13	2
such numbers seek for thee	"	.....	896	Sue —sue for exiled majesty's repeal	<i>R L</i>	.....	641
Such wretched hands such wretch-				And sue a friend	<i>Son</i>	134	11
ed blood	"	.....	999	Suffer —suffer these abominations	<i>R L</i>	.....	1832
would such an office have	"	.....	1090	O, let me suffer	<i>Son</i>	58	5
Such danger to resistance	"	.....	1265	It suffers not in smiling pomp	"	124	6
still urgeth such extremes	"	.....	1337	pine within and suffer dearth	"	145	3
Such harmless creatures	"	.....	1347	Sufferance —patience, tame to	"	58	7
Such sweet observance	"	.....	1365	Suffer'd —...., it will set the heart	<i>V A</i>	.....	348
Making such sober action	"	.....	1403	I suffer'd in your crime	<i>Son</i>	120	8
such signs of rage	"	.....	1419	Suffering —Suffering my friend	"	42	8
such odd action yield	"	.....	1433	her suffering ecstasy as usage	<i>L C</i>	.....	69
such black-faced storms	"	.....	1518	Have of my suffering youth	"	.....	178
hell-born sin such saint-like forms	"	.....	1519	in the suffering pangs it bears	"	.....	272
Such signs of truth	"	.....	1532	Suffice —let it then suffice	<i>R L</i>	.....	1679
can lurk in such a look	"	.....	1535	to know thee shall suffice	<i>P P</i>	5	7
But such a face	"	.....	1540	Sufficed —then is feelingly sufficed	<i>R L</i>	.....	1112
Such devils steal effects	"	.....	1555	in thy abundance am sufficed	<i>Son</i>	37	11
such unity do hold	"	.....	1556	Sugar'd —Thy sugar'd tongue	<i>R L</i>	.....	888

Suggest —two spirits do suggest me	<i>Son</i>	144	2	Sun —The sun doth scorn you	<i>VA</i>	.....	1084
two spirits do suggest me still	<i>PP</i>	2	2	sun and sharp air	"	.....	1085
Suggested —... this proud issue	<i>RL</i>	.....	37	gandy sun would peep	"	.....	1088
Suggesteth —alarms, mutiny	<i>VA</i>	.....	651	golden splendour of the sun	<i>RL</i>	.....	25
Suggestion —By their suggestion	"	.....	1044	fair and fiery-pointed sun	"	.....	372
Suing —to his eyes suing	"	.....	356	permit the sun to climb	"	.....	775
Suit —dwells upon my suit	"	.....	206	when sun doth melt their snow	"	.....	1218
as desperate in his suit	"	.....	336	Why her two suns	"	.....	1224
Tender my suit	<i>RL</i>	.....	534	the sun being set	"	.....	1226
where his suit may be obtained	"	.....	898	Of those fair suns	"	.....	1230
my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	<i>Son</i>	136	4	By heaven's fair sun	"	.....	1837
A youthful suit,—it was	<i>LC</i>	.....	79	With sun and moon	<i>Son</i>	21	6
Which late her noble suit	"	.....	284	where-through the sun	"	24	11
And in thy suit be humble	<i>PP</i>	19	32	the marigold at the sun's eye	"	25	6
Suit —And suit thy pity	<i>Son</i>	132	12	stain both moon and sun	"	35	3
Suited —Her eyes so suited	"	127	10	Even so my sun one early morn	"	33	9
Suitor —suitor 'gins to woo him	<i>VA</i>	.....	6	Suns of the world may stain when	"	.....	14
Sullen —Still is he sullen	"	.....	75	heaven's sun stalineth	"	33	14
From sullen earth, sings	<i>Son</i>	29	12	with that sun thine eye	"	49	6
the surly sullen bell	"	71	2	five hundred courses of the sun	"	59	6
Sullied —your day of youth to sullied	"	.....	15	the sun is dally new and old	"	76	13
night	"	.....	12	are nothing like the sun	"	130	1
Sum —Shall sum my count	"	2	11	not the morning sun of heaven	"	132	5
So great a sum of sums	"	4	8	The sun itself sees not	"	148	12
hath cast his utmost sum	"	49	3	fortified her visage from the sun	<i>LC</i>	.....	9
all thy sum of good	"	109	12	Then, thou fair sun	<i>PP</i>	3	10
parcels in combined sums	<i>LC</i>	.....	231	Scarce had the sun	"	6	1
Summer —A summer's day will seem	<i>VA</i>	.....	23	The sun look'd on the world	"	6	11
in summer's heat	"	.....	91	shine sun to succour flowers	"	15	16
ere summer half be done	"	.....	802	Sunder —seems to part in sunder	<i>RL</i>	.....	388
perfection of my summer	<i>RL</i>	.....	837	Sundry —The sundry dangers	"	.....	123
time leads summer on	<i>Son</i>	5	5	Sung —when he hath sung	<i>VA</i>	.....	1095
Summer's distillation left	"	5	9	And sung by children	<i>RL</i>	.....	525
In thee thy summer	"	6	2	sung the dolefull'st ditty	<i>PP</i>	21	11
And summer's green all girded	"	12	7	Sunk —brave day sunk in hideous	"	.....	12
compare thee to a summer's day	"	18	1	night	<i>Son</i>	12	2
And summer's lease	"	18	4	Sunken —thine own deep-sunken eyes	"	2	7
thy eternal summer	"	18	9	Sunset —sunset fadeth in the west	"	73	6
When summer's breath	"	54	8	Sunshine —comforteth like	<i>VA</i>	.....	799
Make summer's welcome	"	56	14	Superior —which their superiors	"	.....	42
summer's honey breath	"	65	5	want	<i>RL</i>	.....	14
summer of another's green	"	68	11	Supp'd —for I supp'd with sorrow	<i>PP</i>	14	6
The summer's flower is to the sum-	"	.....	94	Supper —after supper long he ques-	"	.....	122
mer sweet	"	94	9	tioned	<i>RL</i>	.....	897
this time removed was summer's	"	.....	97	Suppliant —the humble suppliant's	"	.....	276
time	"	97	5	friend	<i>LC</i>	.....	38
For summer and his pleasures	"	97	11	Suppliant —And their sighs	<i>PP</i>	21	152
any summer's story tell	"	98	7	Supply —No man will thy want	<i>VA</i>	.....	1684
in summer's front doth sing	"	102	7	Support —sturdy trees support me	<i>RL</i>	.....	57
the summer is less pleasant	"	102	9	Suppose —... thou dost defend me	<i>Son</i>	57	10
shook three summers' pride	"	104	4	or your affairs suppose	<i>RL</i>	.....	133
was beauty's summer dead	"	104	14	Supposed —there's no death ....	"	.....	377
Youth like summer morn	<i>PP</i>	12	3	or else some shame supposed	"	.....	455
Youth like summer brave	"	12	4	makes supposed terror true	"	.....	1819
Summon —Do summon us to part	<i>VA</i>	.....	534	my unsounded self, supposed a fool	<i>Son</i>	31	2
I summon up remembrance	<i>Son</i>	30	2	I by lacking have supposed dead	"	107	4
Sun —Even as the sun	<i>VA</i>	.....	1	Supposed as forfeit	"	.....	142
The sun doth burn my face	"	.....	186	Sweetly supposed them	<i>LC</i>	.....	93
of this descending sun	"	.....	190	Supposing —supposing thou art true	<i>Son</i>	138	8
The sun that shines	"	.....	193	Suppress'd —slack'd, not suppress'd	<i>VA</i>	.....	996
between that sun and thee	"	.....	194	this is simple truth suppress	<i>RL</i>	.....	780
heavenly and earthly sun	"	.....	198	Supreme —Imperious supreme of all	"	.....	1766
Like the fair sun	"	.....	483	the supreme fair	<i>Son</i>	48	4
sun glorifies the sky	"	.....	485	Surcease —If they surcease to be	"	59	13
To shame the sun	"	.....	732	Sure —In sure wards of trust	"	131	9
melts with the mid-day sun	"	.....	750	O, sure I am, the wits	"	134	7
is tempest after sun	"	.....	800	Surety —like—He learn'd but	<i>VA</i>	.....	544
The sun ariseth	"	.....	856	Surfelt —Whereon they surfelt	"	.....	544
Nor sun nor wind	"	.....	1082				

Sweet—Yet doth it steal sweet hours	Son	36	8	Sweetest—canker vice the sweetest			
Thine own sweet argument	"	38	3	buds doth love	Son	70	7
sour leisure gave sweet leave	"	39	10	For sweetest things turn sourest	"	94	13
Sweet flattery! then she loves	"	42	14	my sweet'st friend must be	"	133	4
sweet up-locked treasure	"	52	2	Sweetly—in darkness sweetly lay	R L	....	398
By that sweet ornament	"	54	2	They do but sweetly chide thee	Son	8	7
For that sweet odour	"	54	4	so sweetly doth deceive	"	39	12
Sweet roses do not so	"	54	11	Sweetly supposed them	L C	....	142
Of their sweet deaths	"	54	12	sweetly did she smile	P P	14	7
Sweet love, renew thy force	"	56	1	Th' one sweetly flatters	R L	....	172
My sweet love's beauty	"	63	11	Sweetness—sweetness of the spoil	V A	....	553
That I in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7	nothing thence but sweetness	Son	93	12
late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4	your ne'er-cloying sweetness	"	118	3
O, know, sweet love	"	76	9	Sweet-season'd—Or as . . . showers	"	75	2
with thy sweet graces graced be	"	78	12	Sweet-smelling—a more . . . sire	V A	....	1178
I grant, sweet love	"	79	5	Swell—Swell in their pride	R L	....	432
Thy sweet beloved name	"	89	10	swells the higher by this let	"	....	646
in thy face, sweet love	"	93	10	Swellleth—swelleth with more rage	V A	....	332
If thy sweet virtue	"	93	14	Swelling—And swelling passion	"	....	218
is to the summer sweet	"	94	9	swelling dugs do ache	"	....	875
How sweet and lovely	"	95	1	Swelling on either side	R L	....	389
nor the sweet smell	"	98	5	your hollow-swelling feather'd			
They were but sweet	"	98	11	breasts	"	....	1122
my love's sweet face	"	100	9	with swelling drops 'gan wet	"	....	1228
So your sweet hue	"	104	11	With swelling ridges	"	....	1439
blazon of sweet beauty's best	"	106	5	Swerving—my patent back again is			
Nothing, sweet boy	"	108	5	swerving	Son	87	8
The most sweet favour	"	113	10	Swift—by whose swift aid	V A	....	1190
your sweet self resemble	"	114	6	with swift intent he goes	R L	....	46
as thy sweet self grow'st	"	126	4	Swift subtle post, carrier	"	....	926
Sweet beauty hath no name	"	127	7	and how swift and short	"	....	991
With thy sweet fingers	"	128	3	Whose swift obedience	"	....	1215
To thy sweet will making	"	135	4	With swift pursuit to venge	"	....	1691
my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	"	136	4	with swift motion slide	Son	45	4
a something sweet to thee	"	136	12	By those swift messengers	"	45	10
that tongue that ever sweet	"	145	6	When swift extremity	"	51	6
thy sweet self prove	"	151	4	can hold his swift foot back	"	63	11
What's sweet to do	L C	....	88	and makes all swift despatch	"	143	3
When winds breathe sweet	"	....	103	Swiftest—The . . . hours observed	L C	..	60
But, O my sweet	"	....	239	Swift-footed—what'er thou wilt,			
to my sweet design	"	....	278	swift-footed Time	Son	19	6
Sweet Cytherea, sitting	P P	4	1	Swiftly—swiftly doth forsake him	V A	....	321
is music and sweet fire	"	5	12	Swimmer—Like an unpractised . . .	R L	....	1098
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8	1	Swine—a churlish swine to gore	V A	....	616
the sweet melodious sound	"	8	9	the loving swine	"	....	1115
did I see a fair sweet youth	"	9	9	Sworn—All sworn with chafing	"	....	325
Sweet rose, fair flower	"	10	1	Swore—and that they swore	R L	....	1848
O, sweet shepherd, his thee	"	12	11	Sworn—When they had sworn	"	....	1849
Sweet birds sing not	"	18	38	For I have sworn thee fair	Son	147	13
Farewell, sweet lass	"	18	49	For I have sworn deep oaths	"	152	9
For a sweet content	"	18	51	For I have sworn thee fair	"	152	13
Sweet—With sweets that shall	V A	....	1144	But, alas! my hand hath sworn	P P	17	11
The sweets we wish for	R L	....	867	That's to ye sworn	L C	....	180
Sweets with sweets war not	Son	8	2	Swoond—Here Troilus swoonds	R L	....	1486
Since sweets and beauties	"	12	11	and swoond at tragic shows	L C	....	308
all her fading sweets	"	19	7	Swoonding—Or swoonding paleness	"	....	305
O, in what sweets	"	95	4	Sword—Draw not thy sword	R L	....	626
Sweet thief, whence didst thou				they would debate with angry			
steal thy sweet	"	99	2	swords	"	....	1421
But sweet or colour	"	99	15	against my heart he set his sword	"	....	1640
And sweets grown common	"	102	12	Nor Mars his sword	Son	55	7
For compound sweet	"	125	7	Sympathized—with like semblance			
To be forbid the sweets	L C	....	164	it is sympathized	R L	....	1113
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet	P P	17	14	Thou truly fair wert truly sympa-			
thicken—sweetens in the suffering				thized	Son	82	11
pangs	L C	....	272	Sympathy—This solemn sympathy	V A	....	1057
Sweetest—canker lives in . . . bud	Son	35	4	enforced by sympathy	R L	....	1229
are sweetest odours made	"	54	12	Table—in table of my heart	Son	24	2
in heaven's sweetest air	"	70	4				

Strength —There is such strength	<i>Son</i>	150	7	Strong —'gainst my strong infection	<i>Son</i>	111	10
strive to try her strength	<i>P P</i>	19	19	Divert strong minds	"	115	8
Strengthen'd —My love is . . .	<i>Son</i>	102	1	more strong, far greater	"	119	12
Strengthless —Two . . . doves	<i>V A</i>	153		replication prompt and reason			
knit brow, and strengthless pace	<i>R L</i>	709		strong	<i>L C</i>	122	
Stretched —And stretched metre	<i>Son</i>	17	12	I strong o'er them, and you o'er			
Strict —From their strict embrace	<i>V A</i>	874		me being strong	"	237	
Keep the obsequy so strict	<i>P T</i>	12		Had women been so strong	<i>P P</i>	19	23
Strife —with herself at strife	<i>V A</i>	11		Strong-besieged —the walls of			
workmanship at strife	"	291		strong-besieged Troy	<i>R L</i>	1429	
civil home-bred strife	"	764		Strong-bonded —to that . . . oath	<i>L C</i>	279	
revenge or quittal of such strife	<i>R L</i>	236		Stronger —his . . . strength obey'd	<i>V A</i>	111	
there were no strife	"	403		make conquest of the stronger	<i>R L</i>	1767	
doth force a further strife	"	689		make grief's strength seem			
sort an hour great strifes to end	"	899		stronger	<i>Son</i>	28	14
to show the painter's strife	"	1377		is no stronger than a flower	"	63	4
weep with equal strife	"	1791		Strongest —The strongest body	<i>V A</i>	1145	
I hold such strife	<i>Son</i>	75	3	The strongest castle	<i>P P</i>	19	29
Strike —strikes her on the cheeks	<i>V A</i>	475		Strongly —but strongly he desired	<i>R L</i>	415	
strikes whate'er is in his way	"	623		my duty strongly knit	<i>Son</i>	28	2
And whom he strikes	"	624		You are so strongly in my purpose			
thou shouldst strike at it	"	933		bred	"	112	13
to strike him dead	"	948		Strong-neck'd —The . . . steed	<i>V A</i>	263	
Strike the wise dumb	"	1146		Strong-temper'd — . . . steel	"	111	
strike a poor unseasonable doe	<i>R L</i>	581		Struck —Struck dead at first	"	230	
Strikes each in each	<i>Son</i>	8	10	His meaning struck her	"	462	
the deer that thou shouldst strike	<i>P P</i>	19	2	Which struck her sad, and	<i>R L</i>	282	
Striking —what needs a second . . .	<i>V A</i>	250		he struck his hand upon his breast	"	1842	
his beating heart, alarm striking	<i>R L</i>	433		that struck me dead	<i>Son</i>	86	6
String —Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141		Strucken —straight be . . . down	<i>R L</i>	217	
Mark how one string, sweet hus-				Struggle —he struggles to be gone	<i>V A</i>	227	
band to another	<i>Son</i>	8	9	Nay, do not struggle	"	710	
Stripp'd —they be out-stripp'd by				Struggling —Struggling for passage	"	1047	
every pen	"	32	6	Strumpet —Show me the strumpet	<i>R L</i>	1471	
Stripping —Out-stripping crows that				Strumpeted —maiden virtue rudely			
strive	<i>V A</i>	324		strumpeted	<i>Son</i>	66	6
Strive —strive to overfly them	"	324		Stuck —stuck over all his face	<i>L C</i>	81	
all in vain you strive	"	772		Stud —coral clasps and amber studs	<i>P P</i>	20	14
ever strive to kiss you	"	1082		Studded —The studded bridle	<i>V A</i>	37	
They both would strive	"	1092		Study —Study his bias leaves	<i>P P</i>	5	5
Yet strive I to embrace	<i>R L</i>	504		Stuff —Stuff up his lust	<i>R L</i>	297	
as he is, he strives in vain	"	1663		Stuff'd —Till either gorge be stuff'd	<i>V A</i>	58	
all the world, and I must strive	<i>Son</i>	112	5	Sturdy —like sturdy trees support me	"	152	
I did strive to prove	"	117	13	Style —Theirs for their style	<i>Son</i>	82	14
mastering what not strives	<i>L C</i>	240		thou dost but mend the style	"	78	11
she strive to try her strength	<i>P P</i>	19	19	Making his style admired	"	84	12
still to strive with men	"	19	43	Subdue —did her force subdue	<i>L C</i>	248	
Strived —beauty and virtue strived	<i>R L</i>	52		Subdued —my nature is subdued	<i>Son</i>	111	6
Striving —As striving who should	<i>V A</i>	968		pensive and subdued desires	<i>L C</i>	219	
then, striving to mend	<i>Son</i>	103	9	Subduing —tip of his subduing tongue	"	120	
Stroke —doth she stroke his cheek	<i>V A</i>	45		Subject —tributary subject quakes	<i>V A</i>	1045	
curse thee for this stroke	"	945		Where subjects' eyes do learn	<i>R L</i>	616	
Strong —straight legs and passing . . .	"	297		her subjects with foul insurrection	"	722	
never waxeth strong	"	420		want subject to invent	<i>Son</i>	38	1
with his strong course	"	960		To subjects worse have given	"	59	14
My will is strong	<i>R L</i>	243		Of their fair subject	"	82	4
strong pirates, shelves, and sands	"	335		That to his subject lends	"	84	6
From me by strong assault	"	835		to lend base subjects light	"	100	4
and they too strong	"	865		To mar the subject	"	103	10
with circumstances strong	"	1262		Subject —Making it subject	<i>V A</i>	737	
Mine enemy was strong	"	1646		Subject and servile	"	1161	
with so strong a fear	"	1647		As subject to Time's love	<i>Son</i>	124	3
By our strong arms	"	1834		Subjection —by their mortal fault			
Resembling strong youth	<i>Son</i>	7	6	brought in subjection	<i>R L</i>	724	
the strong offence's cross	"	34	11	Proud of subjection	<i>L C</i>	108	
your charter is so strong	"	58	9	Subornation —perjury and . . .	<i>R L</i>	919	
Nor gates of steel so strong	"	65	8	Suborn'd —Hence, thou . . . informer	<i>Son</i>	125	13
what strong hand can hold	"	65	11	Subscribe —and Death to me sub-			
which makes thy love more strong	"	73	13	scribes	"	107	10

Tarquin —sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain	<i>R L</i>	1786	Tear —Tears harden lust	<i>R L</i>	560
to publish Tarquin's foul offence	"	1852	By her untimely tears	"	570
Tarquin's everlasting banishment	"	1855	Be moved with my tears	"	588
Tarriance —longing for Adonis	<i>P P</i> 6	4	Melt at my tears	"	594
Task —His day's hot task	<i>V A</i>	530	in the chastest tears	"	682
In that high task	<i>R L</i>	80	Her tears should drop	"	686
the task it hath to say	"	1618	Mingling my talk with tears	"	797
her sad task hath not said	"	1699	when time is kept with tears	"	1127
should task you to recite	<i>Son</i> 72	1	at each sad strain will strain a tear	"	1131
Taste —Dainties to taste	<i>V A</i>	164	Those tears from thee	"	1271
is sour to taste	"	528	If tears could help	"	1274
this learning mayst thou taste	<i>Son</i> 77	4	and tears may grace	"	1319
so shall I taste	"	90	seem'd a weeping tear	"	1375
that needs will taste	<i>L C</i>	167	And with my tears quench Troy	"	1468
Taste —wert thou to the taste	<i>V A</i>	445	To see those borrow'd tears	"	1549
Whose precious taste	"	543	For every tear he falls	"	1551
but alter not his taste	<i>R L</i>	651	false Sinon's tears doth flatter	"	1560
His taste delicious	"	699	Her eyes, though sod in tears	"	1592
to bitter wormwood taste	"	893	carved in it with tears	"	1713
The stained taste of violated troth	"	1059	To check the tears	"	1817
By wilful taste of what thyself	<i>Son</i> 40	8	a holy and obsequious tear	<i>Son</i> 31	5
Nor taste, nor smell	"	141	Ah! but those tears are pearl	"	34
Tasted —mayst thou well be tasted	<i>V A</i>	128	heavy tears, badges of either's woe	"	44
Tatter'd —Will be a tatter'd weed	<i>Son</i> 2	4	potions have I drunk of Siren tears	"	119
on my tatter'd loving	"	26	with watching and with tears	"	148
Taught —.... them scornful tricks	<i>V A</i>	501	with tears thou keep'st me blind	"	148
Those eyes that taught all other eyes	"	952	woe had pelleted in tears	<i>L C</i>	18
Ruin hath taught me	<i>Son</i> 64	11	orb of one particular tear	"	289
taught the dumb on high	"	78	resolved my reason into tears	"	296
by spirits taught to write	"	86	Her faith, her oaths, her tears	<i>P P</i> 7	12
love taught it this alchemy	"	114	Scarce I could from tears refrain	"	21
And taught it thus anew	"	145	Tear —shall rudely tear thee	<i>R L</i>	669
Who taught thee how	"	150	her nails her flesh doth tear	"	739
hath taught her thus to say	<i>P P</i> 19	22	to tear his curled hair	"	981
Taught'st —that thou this ill	<i>R L</i>	996	her beauty I may tear	"	1472
Teach —his proceedings teach thee	<i>V A</i>	406	She tears the senseless Sinon	"	1564
doth teach it divination	"	670	and often 'gan to tear	<i>L C</i>	51
teach the fool to speak	"	1146	Tear-distained —about her eye	<i>R L</i>	1586
and thou didst teach the way	<i>R L</i>	630	Tearing —Tearing of papers, break-		
Teach me to curse him	"	996	ing rings	<i>L C</i>	6
O, teach me how to make	"	1653	Tedious —Her song was tedious	<i>V A</i>	841
To teach my tongue	<i>Son</i> 19	52	My woes are tedious	<i>R L</i>	1309
Doth teach that ease	"	50	burnt out in tedious nights	"	1379
I teach thee how	"	101	Teeming —The teeming autumn	<i>Son</i> 97	6
If I might teach thee wit	"	140	Teen —my heart of teen	<i>V A</i>	808
Teachest —And that thou teachest	"	39	put to the smallest teen	<i>L C</i>	192
Teaching —Teaching the sheets	<i>V A</i>	398	Teeth —'tween his teeth	<i>V A</i>	269
Teaching decrepit age	"	1148	whet his teeth at him	"	1113
Teaching them thus to use it	<i>R L</i>	62	But through his teeth	<i>R L</i>	1787
Team —had his team to guide	<i>V A</i>	179	Pluck the keen teeth	<i>Son</i> 19	3
Tear —she with her tears	"	49	Tell —Tell me, love's master	<i>V A</i>	583
with her contending tears	"	82	He tells her, no; to-morrow	"	587
quench them with my tears	"	192	More I could tell	"	803
With tears, which chorus-like	"	360	She tells them 'tis	"	897
your feigned tears	"	425	Tells him of trophies	"	1013
the crystal tears gave light	"	491	Do tell her she is dreadfully beset	<i>R L</i>	444
Dost thou drink tears	"	949	and tell my loving tale	"	480
O, how her eyes and tears	"	961	marking what he tells	"	510
seen in the tears, tears in her eye	"	962	will tell my story	"	813
tears make them wet again	"	966	But tell me, girl, when went	"	1275
Whereat her tears began	"	979	than one hath power to tell	"	1288
With purple tears, that his wound	"		sad tales doth tell	"	1493
wept	"	1054	And tell thy grief	"	1603
my salt tears gone	"	1071	To tell them all	"	1617
first should dry his tears	"	1092	and tell the face thou viewest	<i>Son</i> 3	1
which she compares to tears	"	1176	count the clock that tells the time	"	12
Nor children's tears	<i>R L</i>	431	But not to tell of good	"	14
tears ensue the deed	"	502	fortune to brief minutes tell	"	14
			I tell the day to please him	"	28

Tell—from woe to woe tell o'er	<i>Son</i>	30	10	Tender—His tender heir might bear	<i>Son</i>	1	4
doth almost tell my name	"	76	7	And, tender churl	"	1	12
if he can tell	"	84	7	As tender nurse	"	22	12
of our old acquaintance tell	"	89	12	In tender embassy of love	"	45	6
nothing thence but sweetness tell	"	93	12	To kiss the tender inward	"	128	6
That tongue that tells	"	95	5	Nor tender feeling	"	141	6
any summer's story tell	"	98	7	The tender nibbler	<i>P P</i>	4	11
and your gifts to tell	"	103	12	Tender—Tender my suit	<i>R L</i>	534	
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139	5	The barren tender	<i>Son</i>	83	4
yet, love, to tell me so	"	140	6	Of pensived and subdued desires			
yet not directly tell	"	144	10	the tender	<i>L C</i>	219	
My soul doth tell my body	"	151	7	Tender'd—fee of parting . . . is	<i>V A</i>	538	
Let it not tell your judgement	<i>L C</i>	73		as you to me then tender'd	<i>Son</i>	120	11
you are, O, hear me tell	"	253		Tenderer—His tenderer cheek	<i>V A</i>	353	
yet not directly tell	<i>P P</i>	2	10	Tenour—the tenour of her woe	<i>R L</i>	1310	
thou comest thy tale to tell	"	19	7	The scope and tenour	<i>Son</i>	61	8
Telling—still telling what is told	<i>Son</i>	76	14	Tent—his tent my bed	<i>V A</i>	108	
by thy true-telling friend	"	82	12	the night before in Tarquin's tent	<i>R L</i>	15	
Tell-tale—object to the tell-tale Day	<i>R L</i>	806		Tenth—Be thou the tenth Muse	<i>Son</i>	38	9
Temperance—when . . . is thaw'd	"	884		Tereu—"Tereu, Tereu" by and by	<i>P P</i>	21	14
Temperate—lovely and more . . .	<i>Son</i>	18	2	Tereus—While thou on Tereus	<i>R L</i>	1134	
Temper'd—Strong—temper'd steel				Term—May any terms acquit me	"	1706	
his stronger strength obey'd	<i>V A</i>	111		For term of life	<i>Son</i>	92	2
Tempering—dissolves with tempering	"	565		Buy terms divine	"	146	11
Tempest—from . . . and from rain	"	238		And long upon these terms	<i>L C</i>	176	
tempest to the field	"	454		Term'd—be term'd a poet's rage	<i>Son</i>	17	11
tempest after sun	"	800		Termless—on that termless skin	<i>L C</i>	94	
This windy tempest	<i>R L</i>	1788		Terror—Which with cold terror	<i>V A</i>	1048	
That looks on tempests	<i>Son</i>	116	6	with trembling terror die	<i>R L</i>	231	
Temple—his soul's fair temple	<i>R L</i>	719		What terror 'tis	"	452	
Her sacred temple spotted	"	1172		makes supposed terror true	"	455	
Tempt—uproar tempts his reins	"	427		Effects of terror	<i>L C</i>	292	
And now, to tempt all	<i>L C</i>	252		Testament—writ in my testament	<i>R L</i>	1183	
Temptation—For still . . . follows	<i>Son</i>	41	4	Testy—His testy master	<i>V A</i>	319	
and to temptation slow	"	94	4	fond and testy as a child	<i>R L</i>	1094	
Tempted—Not to be tempted	<i>L C</i>	251		As testy sick men	<i>Son</i>	140	7
Tempter—gave the tempter place	"	318		Text—The text is old	<i>V A</i>	806	
Tempteth—Tempteth my better				Than—"Thrice fairer than myself	"	7	
angel	<i>Son</i>	144	6	more lovely than a man	"	9	
Tempteth my better angel	<i>P P</i>	2	6	than doves or roses are	"	10	
Tempting—Upon thy tempting lip	<i>V A</i>	127		than she for this good turn	"	92	
the tempting tune is blown	"	775		Nay, more than flint	"	200	
tempting her to thee	<i>Son</i>	41	13	a whiter hue than white	"	399	
Ten—Ten kisses short as one	<i>V A</i>	22		That worse than Tantalus	"	509	
What is ten hundred	"	519		than thy spear's point	"	626	
without ten women's wit	"	1008		And more than so	"	661	
He ten times pines	<i>R L</i>	1115		than civil home-bred strife	"	764	
Or ten times happier be it ten for				more moving than your own	"	776	
one	<i>Son</i>	6	8	Her more than haste	"	900	
Ten times thyself	"	6	9	Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	77	
If ten of thine ten times	"	6	10	More than his eyes	"	105	
then ten times happy me	"	57	14	more slavish tribute than they owe	"	250	
ten times more in worth	"	58	9	With more than admiration	"	414	
Tenant—tenants to their shame	<i>R L</i>	1290		Worse than a slavish wife	"	537	
all tenants to the heart	<i>Son</i>	46	10	no harder than a stone	"	563	
Tend—strange shadows on you tend	"	53	2	a dearer thing than life	"	667	
What should I do but tend	"	57	1	far poorer than before	"	693	
to no other pass my verber tend	"	193	11	deeper sin than bottomless conceit	"	791	
his invised properties did tend	<i>L C</i>	212		heart, harder than stones	"	974	
Tender—was the tender boy	<i>V A</i>	32		Wilder to him than tigers	"	981	
The tender spring	"	157		Than they whose whose	"	1170	
broad buttock, tender hide	"	250		No more than wax	"	1245	
Her other tender hand	"	252		that I can well express	"	1294	
eat up Love's tender spring	"	650		than one hath power to tell	"	1296	
do the tender leaves	"	790		more that bear them told	"	1324	
whose tender horns being lit	"	1322		lower none than shadow birds	"	1370	
in pity of his tender years	"	1391		with more than haste	"	1422	
Unapt for tender smell	<i>R L</i>	457		sped more than speed	"	1454	
wait on the tender spring	"	970		It is no more words than woe	"	1613	

Surfeit —Do surfeit by the eye	<i>VA</i>	602	Swear —Then will I swear	<i>Son</i> 132	13
Surfelts, imposthumes, grief	"	743	Swear to thy blind soul	" 136	2
Love surfelts not	"	803	swears that she is made of truth	" 138	1
Is but to surfeit	<i>RL</i>	139	And swear that brightness	" 150	4
pine and surfeit day by day	<i>Son</i> 75	13	swear against the thing they see	" 152	12
Surfeit-taking —So . . . Tarquin	<i>RL</i>	698	To swear against the truth	" 152	14
Surly —hear the surly sullen bell	<i>Son</i> 71	2	When my love swears	<i>PP</i> 1	1
Surmise —Tarquin answers with sur-			how shall I swear to love	" 5	1
mise	<i>RL</i>	83	Thou for whom Jove would swear	" 17	15
By deep surmise	"	1579	Swearing —Swearing I slew him	<i>RL</i>	518
on just proof surmise accumulate	<i>Son</i> 117	10	Swearing unless I took all	"	1641
Surmount —in all worths surmount	" 62	8	to me love swearing	<i>Son</i> 152	2
Surpass —would surpass the life	<i>VA</i>	289	her oaths of true love swearing	<i>PP</i> 7	8
Surplice —Let the priest in surplice			Sweat —queen began to sweat	<i>VA</i>	175
white	<i>PT</i>	13	With pearly sweat	<i>RL</i>	396
Surprise —to surprise her heart	<i>VA</i>	890	Begrimed with sweat	"	1381
doth so surprise	"	1049	Sweating —on his sweating palm	<i>VA</i>	25
that they may surprise	<i>RL</i>	166	Since sweating Lust	"	794
Survey —he will not every hour . . .	<i>Son</i> 52	3	sweating with guilty fear	<i>RL</i>	740
my love's sweet face survey	" 100	9	Sweet —sweet above compare	<i>VA</i>	8
Survive —thou dost survive	<i>VA</i>	173	And one sweet kiss	"	84
the scandal will survive	<i>RL</i>	204	sweet boy, and may it be	"	155
surcease to be that should survive	"	1766	Sweet bottom-grass	"	236
If thou survive my well-contented			For one sweet look	"	371
day	<i>Son</i> 32	1	approach of sweet desire	"	386
Or you survive when I in earth	" 81	2	Ear's deep-sweet music	"	432
Surviving —this surviving shame	<i>RL</i>	223	Pure lips, sweet seals	"	511
So thy surviving husband	"	519	his neck a sweet embrace	"	539
Suspect —It shall suspect where is	<i>VA</i>	1153	that sweet coral mouth	"	542
Suspect I may, yet not	<i>Son</i> 144	10	'Sweet boy,' she says	"	583
Suspect I may, yet not	<i>PP</i> 2	10	'sweet boy, ere this	"	613
Suspect —Her rash suspect	<i>VA</i>	1010	sweet lips and crystal eyne	"	633
The ornament of beauty is suspect	<i>Son</i> 70	3	from the sweet embrace	"	811
If some suspect of ill	" 70	13	In the sweet channel	"	958
Suspecteth —Little suspecteth the			sweet Death, I did but jest	"	997
false worshipper	<i>RL</i>	86	The flowers are sweet	"	1079
Suspicion —And bid suspicion	<i>VA</i>	448	But true-sweet beauty lived	"	1080
From that suspicion	<i>RL</i>	1321	Find sweet beginning	"	1138
Sustain —and such griefs sustain	"	139	Sweet issue of a more	"	1178
Sustaining —for grief of my . . .	"	1272	my sweet love's flower	"	1188
long in sorrow's sharp sustaining	"	1573	For one sweet grape	<i>RL</i>	215
Swallow —to swallow Venus' liking	<i>VA</i>	248	with so sweet a cheer	"	264
swallow up his sound advice	<i>RL</i>	1409	that follows sweet delight	"	357
Swallow'd —whole is . . . in confusion	"	1159	and enter this sweet city	"	469
as a swallow'd bait	<i>Son</i> 129	7	and sweet friendship's oath	"	569
Swallowing —but a . . . grave	<i>VA</i>	757	In her lips' sweet fold	"	679
A swallowing gulf	<i>RL</i>	557	of sweet chastity's decay	"	808
Swain —with the blunt swains he goes	"	1504	where the sweet birds sing	"	871
known to us poor swains	<i>PP</i> 18	45	mad with their sweet melody	"	1108
Swan —the snow-white swan desire	<i>RL</i>	1011	Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161
And now this pale swan	"	1611	Such sweet observance	"	1385
Be the death-divining swan	<i>PT</i>	15	And drop sweet balm	"	1466
Swart —complexion'd—the swart-			Sweet love, what spite	"	1600
complexion'd night	<i>Son</i> 28	11	In thy sweet semblance	"	1759
Sway —by limping sway disabled	" 66	8	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	1770
my heart to sway	" 150	2	to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i> 1	8
noble by the sway	<i>LC</i>	108	thy sweet self dost deceive	" 4	10
Sway'd —Thus he that overruled I			substance still lives sweet	" 5	14
oversway'd	<i>VA</i>	109	Make sweet some vial	" 6	3
Sway'st —when thou gently sway'st	<i>Son</i> 128	3	sweet husband to another	" 8	9
Swear —immortal hand she swears	<i>VA</i>	80	And your sweet semblance	" 13	4
Swear Nature's death	"	744	your sweet issue your sweet form		
That one would swear	<i>RL</i>	1393	should bear	" 13	8
seems to pelt and swear	"	1418	drawn by your own sweet skill	" 16	14
swears he did her wrong	"	1462	her own sweet brood	" 19	2
And swear I found you	"	1635	worthy of thy sweet respect	" 26	12
came evidence to swear	"	1650	For thy sweet love	" 29	13
I swear it to myself alone	<i>Son</i> 131	8	of sweet silent thought	" 30	1
that is not false I swear	" 131	9	To that sweet thief	" 35	14

That—Applying this to that, and so to so	VA	713	That—they that love best	VA	1164
'Why, what of that?' quoth she	"	717	the boy that by her side lay kill'd	"	1165
For stealing moulds from heaven	"		blood, that on the ground lay spill'd	"	1167
that were divlue	"	730	Haply that name of 'chaste'	RL	8
That on the earth would breed	"	753	Which triumph'd in that sky	"	12
lamp that burns by night	"	755	That kings might be espoused	"	20
to bury that posterity	"	768	To set forth that which is so singular	"	32
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life	"	766	Of that rich jewel	"	34
gold that's put to use	"	768	Perchance that envy	"	39
'What have you urged that I cannot reprove	"	787	that meaner men should vaunt	"	41
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger	"	788	That golden hap which	"	42
That lends embracements unto every stranger	"	790	Virtue would stain that o'er	"	56
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk	"	809	beauty, in that white intituled	"	57
the object that did feed her sight	"	822	challenge that fair field	"	58
as one that unaware	"	823	That oft they interchange	"	70
That all the neighbour caves	"	830	armies, that would let him go	"	76
That cedar-tops and hills seem	"	858	Now thinks he that her husband's	"	78
influence that makes him bright	"	862	prodigal that praised her so	"	79
as one that suck'd an earthly mother	"	863	In that high task hath done	"	80
like one that spies an adder	"	878	Therefore that praise which	"	82
And childish error, that they are afraid	"	898	For that he colour'd with his high estate	"	92
And with that word	"	900	That nothing in him seem'd	"	94
the path that she untreads again	"	908	That, cloy'd with much, he pineth	"	96
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves	"	942	But she, that never coped	"	99
'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest	"	949	troubled minds that wake	"	128
Those eyes that taught	"	952	Those that much covet	"	134
tide that from her two cheeks	"	957	That what they have not, that which they possess	"	135
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought	"	964	That they prove bankrupt	"	140
That every present sorrow seemeth	"	970	That one for all	"	144
web that she hath wrought	"	991	oft that wealth doth cost	"	146
It was not she that call'd	"	993	So that in venturing ill	"	148
the boar, that bloody beast	"	999	The things we are for that which we expect	"	149
creature, that hath done thee wrong	"	1005	Of that we have	"	152
hoping that Adonis is alive	"	1009	Now serves the season that they may surprise	"	166
And that his beauty may the better thrive	"	1011	That from the cold stone	"	177
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn	"	1026	that which is divine	"	193
That from their dark beds once more leap	"	1050	That spots and stains	"	196
wound that the boar had trench'd	"	1052	That it will live engraven	"	208
tears, that his wound wept	"	1054	That my posterity	"	208
Her eyes are mad that they have wept	"	1062	To wish that I their father	"	210
That her sight dazzling makes the wound	"	1064	This siege that hath engirt	"	221
That makes more gashes	"	1066	That which is vile	"	232
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing	"	1076	roses that on lawn we lay	"	234
the silly lamb that day	"	1098	That had Narcissus seen her	"	265
That some would sing	"	1102	the heart that shadows dreadeth	"	270
livery that he wore	"	1107	That now he vows a league	"	287
entertainment that he gave	"	1108	That eye which looks	"	290
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold	"	1124	That eye which him beholds	"	291
coffer-lids that close	"	1127	wind that fires the torch	"	313
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light	"	1134	The doors, the wind, the glove that did delay him	"	325
That all love's pleasure shall not match	"	1140	Like little frosts that sometime	"	331
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile	"	1144	That shuts him from the heaven	"	336
			That for his prey	"	342
			That his foul thoughts	"	346
			the shame that follows sweet daylight	"	367
			The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch	"	390
			draw the cloud that hides	"	371
			Whether it is that she reflects so bright	"	376
			That dazzleth them	"	377
			in that darksome prison died	"	379

Table —thy tables, are within my brain	<i>Son</i>	122	1	Tale —she trembles at his tale	<i>VA</i>	591
To trust those tables	"	122	12	This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy	"	657
Ta'en —Had ta'en his last leave	<i>VA</i>	.....	2	in his ears a heavy tale	"	1125
is ta'en prisoner by the foe	<i>RL</i>	1608		and tell my loving tale	<i>RL</i>	480
Tall —Thin mane, thick tail	<i>VA</i>	298		object to the tell-tale Day	"	806
through his mane and tail	"	305		to purge my impure tale	"	1078
He vails his tail	"	314		sad tales doth tell	"	1496
Clapping their proud tails	"	923		to list the sad-tuned tale	<i>LC</i>	4
Tainted —our hearts oft tainted be	<i>RL</i>	38		How many tales to please me	<i>PP</i>	7 9
Which by him tainted	"	1182		thou comest thy tale to tell	"	19 7
weep upon the tainted place	"	1746		Talent —these talents of their hair	<i>LC</i>	204
Take —Till he take truce	<i>VA</i>	82		Talk—'What! canst thou talk	<i>VA</i>	427
goeth about to take him	"	319		To talk in deeds	<i>RL</i>	1348
snow takes any dint	"	354		Begins to talk; but through	"	1783
now she takes him	"	361		Talk —to your wanton talk	<i>VA</i>	809
To take advantage	"	405		Mingling my talk with tears	<i>RL</i>	797
she takes all she can	"	564		and too much talk affords	"	1106
take counsel of their friends	"	640		thy tongue with filed talk	<i>PP</i>	19 8
and takes no rest	"	647		Talk'd —And talk'd of virtue	<i>RL</i>	846
she takes him by the hand	"	1124		Tall —He of tall building	<i>Son</i>	80 12
in this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	1185		Tally —Nor need it tallies	"	122 10
takes the worse part	<i>RL</i>	294		Tame —tame and gently hear him	<i>VA</i>	1096
He takes it from the rushes	"	318		And patience, tame to sufferance	<i>Son</i>	58 7
He takes for accidental things	"	326		nature is both kind and tame	<i>LC</i>	311
no device can take	"	535		Youth is wild and age is tame	<i>PP</i>	12 8
take root with precious flowers	"	870		Tame —To tame the unicorn	<i>RL</i>	956
when death takes one	"	1161		Continuance tames the one	"	1097
husband, do thou take	"	1200		Tamed —tamed with too much	<i>VA</i>	560
the other takes in hand	"	1235		Tan —Tan sacred beauty	<i>Son</i>	115 7
At last he takes her	"	1597		Tangled —tangled in a net	<i>VA</i>	67
do not take away	"	1796		Tann'd —chopp'd with tann'd an-		
when he takes thee hence	<i>Son</i>	12 14		tiquity	<i>Son</i>	62 10
As he takes from you	"	15 14		Tantalus —worse than Tantalus'	<i>VA</i>	599
Unless thou take that honour	"	36 12		like still-pining Tantalus	<i>RL</i>	858
decrepit father takes delight	"	37 1		Tapster —Like shrill-tongued tap-		
Take all my comfort	"	37 4		sters	<i>VA</i>	849
Take all my loves, my love, yea,				Tarquin —.... leaves the Roman	<i>RL</i>	8
take them all	"	40 1		in Tarquin's tent	"	15
come and take my love	"	64 12		Which Tarquin view'd	"	72
black night doth take away	"	73 7		Enchanted Tarquin answers	"	83
To take a new acquaintance	"	77 12		For then is Tarquin	"	120
your memory death cannot take	"	81 3		doth Tarquin lie revolving	"	127
that thou mayst take	"	91 13		now must doting Tarquin make	"	155
Take heed, dear heart	"	95 13		These worlds in Tarquin	"	411
And take thou my oblation	"	125 10		doth Tarquin stay	"	423
thy beauty thou wilt take	"	134 9		'In Tarquin's likeness	"	596
take the worst to be	"	137 4		So surfeit-taking Tarquin	"	698
his metal from his rider takes	<i>LC</i>	107		'Were Tarquin Night	"	785
hence a question takes	"	110		with Tarquin's name	"	814
Take all these similes	"	227		reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	816
and he takes and leaves	"	305		How Tarquin wronged me	"	819
to take her figured proffer	<i>PP</i>	4 10		And Tarquin's eye	"	830
Her stand she takes	"	9 5		When Tarquin did, but he	"	917
And would not take her meaning	"	11 12		some mischance cross Tarquin	"	968
As take the pain	"	14 12		At Time, at Tarquin	"	1024
Take counsel of some wiser head	"	19 5		I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion	"	1046
None takes pity on thy pain	"	21 20		hath Tarquin rifled me	"	1060
Taken —Had ta'en his last leave	<i>VA</i>	.....	2	I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	1133
is ta'en prisoner by the foe	<i>RL</i>	1608		my stained blood to Tarquin	"	1181
although his height be taken	<i>Son</i>	116 8		How Tarquin must be used	"	1195
have no leisure taken	"	120 7		serve thou false Tarquin so	"	1197
thy cruel eye hath taken	"	133 5		'Tarquin from hence	"	1276
Taker —to make the taker mad	"	129 8		Tarquin gone away	"	1281
Takest —breath thou givest and	<i>PT</i>	19		as knowing Tarquin's lust	"	1354
Taking —Taking no notice	<i>VA</i>	341		But Tarquin's shape	"	1536
but she, in worse taking	<i>RL</i>	453		To me came Tarquin armed	"	1544
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares	"	698		So did I Tarquin	"	1547
Tale —she tunes her tale	<i>VA</i>	.....	74	She throws forth Tarquin's name	"	1717
				and that false Tarquin stain'd	"	1743

Tarquin —sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain	<i>R L</i> 1786	Tear —Tears harden lust	<i>R L</i> 580
to publish Tarquin's foul offence	" 1852	By her untimely tears	" 570
Tarquin's everlasting banishment	" 1855	Be moved with my tears	" 588
Tarriance —longing for Adonis	<i>P P</i> 6 4	Melt at my tears	" 594
Task —His day's hot task	<i>V A</i> 530	in the chastest tears	" 682
In that high task	<i>R L</i> 80	Her tears should drop	" 686
the task it hath to say	" 1618	Mingling my talk with tears	" 797
her sad task hath not said	" 1699	when time is kept with tears	" 1127
should task you to recite	<i>Son</i> 72 1	at each sad strain will strain a tear	" 1131
Taste —Dainties to taste	<i>V A</i> 164	Those tears from thee	" 1271
is sour to taste	" 528	If tears could help	" 1274
this learning mayst thou taste	<i>Son</i> 77 4	and tears may grace	" 1319
so shall I taste	" 90 11	seem'd a weeping tear	" 1375
that needs will taste	<i>L C</i> 167	And with my tears quench Troy	" 1468
Taste —wert thou to the taste	<i>V A</i> 445	To see those borrow'd tears	" 1549
Whose precious taste	" 543	For every tear he falls	" 1551
but alter not his taste	<i>R L</i> 651	false Sinon's tears doth flatter	" 1560
His taste delicious	" 699	Her eyes, though sod in tears	" 1592
to bitter wormwood taste	" 893	carved in it with tears	" 1713
The stained taste of violated troth	" 1059	To check the tears	" 1817
By wilful taste of what thyself	<i>Son</i> 40 8	a holy and obsequious tear	<i>Son</i> 31 5
Nor taste, nor smell	" 141 7	Ah! but those tears are pearl	" 34 13
Tasted —mayst thou well be tasted	<i>V A</i> 128	heavy tears, badges of either's woe	" 44 14
Tatter'd —Will be a tatter'd weed	<i>Son</i> 2 4	potions have I drunk of Siren tears	" 119 1
on my tatter'd loving	" 26 11	with watching and with tears	" 148 10
Taught —.... them scornful tricks	<i>V A</i> 501	with tears thou keep'st me blind	" 148 13
Those eyes that taught all other eyes	" 952	woe had pelleted in tears	<i>L C</i> 18
Ruin hath taught me	<i>Son</i> 64 11	orb of one particular tear	" 299
taught the dumb on high	" 78 5	resolved my reason into tears	" 296
by spirits taught to write	" 86 5	Her faith, her oaths, her tears	<i>P P</i> 7 12
love taught it this alchemy	" 114 4	Scarce I could from tears refrain	" 21 16
And taught it thus anew	" 145 8	Tear —shall rudely tear thee	<i>R L</i> 669
Who taught thee how	" 150 9	her nails her flesh doth tear	" 739
hath taught her thus to say	<i>P P</i> 19 22	to tear his curled hair	" 961
Taught'st —that thou this ill	<i>R L</i> 996	her beauty I may tear	" 1472
Teach —his proceedings teach thee	<i>V A</i> 406	She tears the senseless Sinon	" 1564
doth teach it divination	" 670	and often 'gan to tear	<i>L C</i> 51
teach the fool to speak	" 1146	Tear —distained—about her eye	<i>R L</i> 1586
and thou didst teach the way	<i>R L</i> 630	Tearing —Tearing of papers, break-	
Teach me to curse him	" 996	ing rings	<i>L C</i> 6
O, teach me how to make	" 1653	Tedious —Her song was tedious	<i>V A</i> 841
To teach my tongue	<i>Son</i> 19 52	My woes are tedious	<i>R L</i> 1309
Doth teach that ease	" 50 3	burnt out in tedious nights	" 1379
I teach thee how	" 101 13	Teeming —The teeming autumn	<i>Son</i> 97 6
If I might teach thee wit	" 140 5	Teen —my heart of teen	<i>V A</i> 808
Teachest —And that thou teachest	" 39 13	put to the smallest teen	<i>L C</i> 192
Teaching —Teaching the sheets	<i>V A</i> 398	Teeth —'tween his teeth	<i>V A</i> 269
Teaching decrepit age	" 1148	whet his teeth at him	" 1113
Teaching them thus to use it	<i>R L</i> 62	But through his teeth	<i>R L</i> 1787
Team —had his team to guide	<i>V A</i> 179	Pluck the keen teeth	<i>Son</i> 19 3
Tear —she with her tears	" 49	Tell —Tell me, love's master	<i>V A</i> 585
with her contending tears	" 82	He tells her, no; to-morrow	" 587
quench them with my tears	" 192	More I could tell	" 805
With tears, which chorus-like	" 360	She tells them 'tis	" 897
your feigned tears	" 425	Tells him of trophies	" 1013
the crystal tears gave light	" 491	Do tell her she is dreadfully beset	<i>R L</i> 444
Dost thou drink tears	" 949	and tell my loving tale	" 480
O, how her eyes and tears	" 961	marking what he tells	" 510
seen in the tears, tears in her eye	" 962	will tell my story	" 813
tears make them wet again	" 966	But tell me, girl, when went	" 1275
Whereat her tears began	" 979	than one hath power to tell	" 1288
With purple tears, that his wound	" 1054	sad tales doth tell	" 1495
wept	" 1054	And tell thy grief	" 1603
my salt tears gone	" 1071	To tell them all	" 1617
first should dry his tears	" 1092	and tell the face thou viewest	<i>Son</i> 3 1
which she compares to tears	" 1176	count the clock that tells the time	" 12 1
Nor children's tears	<i>R L</i> 431	But not to tell of good	" 14 3
tears ensue the deed	" 502	fortune to brief minutes tell	" 14 5
		I tell the day to please him	" 23 9

Tell —from woe to woe tell o'er	<i>Son</i>	30	10	Tender —His tender heir might bear	<i>Son</i>	1	4
doth almost tell my name	"	76	7	And, tender churl	"	1	12
if he can tell	"	84	7	As tender nurse	"	22	12
of our old acquaintance tell	"	89	12	In tender embassy of love	"	45	6
nothing thence but sweetness tell	"	93	12	To kiss the tender inward	"	128	6
That tongue that tells	"	95	5	Nor tender feeling	"	141	6
any summer's story tell	"	98	7	The tender nibbler	<i>P P</i>	4	11
and your gifts to tell	"	103	12	Tender —Tender my suit	<i>R L</i>	534	
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139	5	The barren tender	<i>Son</i>	83	4
yet, love, to tell me so	"	140	6	Of pensived and subdued desires			
yet not directly tell	"	144	10	the tender	<i>L C</i>	219	
My soul doth tell my body	"	151	7	Tender'd —fee of parting . . . is	<i>V A</i>	538	
Let it not tell your judgement	<i>L C</i>	73		as you to me then tender'd	<i>Son</i>	120	11
you are, O, hear me tell	"	253		Tenderer —His tenderer cheek	<i>V A</i>	353	
yet not directly tell	<i>P P</i>	2	10	Tenour —the tenour of her woe	<i>R L</i>	1310	
thou comest thy tale to tell	"	19	7	The scope and tenour	<i>Son</i>	61	8
Telling —still telling what is told	<i>Son</i>	76	14	Tent —his tent my bed	<i>V A</i>	108	
by thy true-telling friend	"	82	12	the night before in Tarquin's tent	<i>R L</i>	15	
Tell-tale —object to the tell-tale Day	<i>R L</i>	806		Tenth —Be thou the tenth Muse	<i>Son</i>	38	9
Temperance —when . . . is thaw'd	"	884		Tereu —'Tereu, Tereu' by and by	<i>P P</i>	21	14
Temperate —lovely and more . . .	<i>Son</i>	18	2	Tereus —While thou on Tereus	<i>R L</i>	1134	
Temper'd —Strong-temper'd steel				Term —May any terms acquit me	"	1706	
his stronger strength obey'd	<i>V A</i>	111		For term of life	<i>Son</i>	92	2
Tempering —dissolves with tempering	"	565		Buy terms divine	"	146	11
Tempest —from . . . and from rain	"	238		And long upon these terms	<i>L C</i>	176	
tempest to the field	"	454		Term'd —be term'd a poet's rage	<i>Son</i>	17	11
tempest after sun	"	800		Termless —on that termless skin	<i>L C</i>	94	
This windy tempest	<i>R L</i>	1788		Terror —Which with cold terror	<i>V A</i>	1048	
That looks on tempests	<i>Son</i>	116	6	with trembling terror die	<i>R L</i>	231	
Temple —his soul's fair temple	<i>R L</i>	719		What terror 'tis	"	452	
Her sacred temple spotted	"	1172		makes supposed terror true	"	455	
Tempt —uproar tempts his veins	"	427		Effects of terror	<i>L C</i>	202	
And now, to tempt all	<i>L C</i>	252		Testament —writ in my testament	<i>R L</i>	1183	
Temptation —For still . . . follows	<i>Son</i>	41	4	Testy —His testy master	<i>V A</i>	319	
and to temptation slow	"	94	4	fond and testy as a child	<i>R L</i>	1094	
Tempted —Not to be tempted	<i>L C</i>	251		As testy sick men	<i>Son</i>	140	7
Tempter —gave the tempter place	"	318		Text —The text is old	<i>V A</i>	806	
Tempteth —Tempteth my better				Than —'Thrice fairer than myself	"	7	
angel	<i>Son</i>	144	6	more lovely than a man	"	9	
Tempteth my better angel	<i>P P</i>	2	6	than doves or roses are	"	10	
Tempting —Upon thy tempting lip	<i>V A</i>	127		than she for this good turn	"	92	
the tempting tune is blown	"	778		Nay, more than flint	"	200	
tempting her to thee	<i>Son</i>	41	13	a whiter hue than white	"	398	
Ten —Ten kisses short as one	<i>V A</i>	22		That worse than Tantalus	"	599	
What is ten hundred	"	519		than thy spear's point	"	626	
without ten women's wit	"	1008		And more than so	"	661	
He ten times pines	<i>R L</i>	1115		than civil home-bred strife	"	764	
Or ten times happier be it ten for				more moving than your own	"	776	
one	<i>Son</i>	6	8	Her more than haste	"	909	
Ten times thyself	"	6	9	Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	77	
If ten of thine ten times	"	6	10	More than his eyes	"	105	
then ten times happy me	"	37	14	more slavish tribute than they owe	"	299	
ten times more in worth	"	38	9	With more than admiration	"	418	
Tenant —tenants to their shame	<i>R L</i>	1260		Worse than a slavish wipe	"	537	
all tenants to the heart	<i>Son</i>	46	10	no harder than a stone	"	593	
Tend —strange shadows on you tend	"	53	2	a dearer thing than life	"	687	
What should I do but tend	"	57	1	far poorer than before	"	693	
to no other pass my verses tend	"	103	11	deeper sin than bottomless conceit	"	701	
his invised properties did tend	<i>L C</i>	212		hearts, harder than stones	"	978	
Tender —was the tender boy	<i>V A</i>	32		Wilder to him than tigers	"	980	
The tender spring	"	127		Than they whose whole	"	1139	
broad buttock, tender hide	"	298		No more than wax	"	1245	
Her other tender hand	"	352		than I can well express	"	1286	
cats up Love's tender spring	"	656		than one hath power to tell	"	1288	
do the tender leaves	"	798		more than hear them told	"	1324	
whose tender horns being hit	"	1033		lesser noise than shallow fords	"	1329	
in pity of his tender years	"	1091		with more than haste	"	1332	
Unapt for tender smell	<i>R L</i>	695		Speed more than speed	"	1356	
wait on the tender spring	"	869		In me more words than woes	"	1615	

That—And for that riches where is my deserving	Son	87	6	That—That I have hoisted sail	Son	117	7
That thou in losing me	"	88	8	ere that there were true needing	"	118	8
The injuries that to myself I do	"	88	11	The ills that were not, grew	"	118	10
That for thy right myself will bear	"	88	14	Drugs polson him that so fell sick of you	"	118	14
Say that thou didst forsake	"	89	1	That better is by evil still made	"	119	10
comment upon that offence	"	89	2	That you were once unkind	"	120	1
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take	"	91	13	And for that sorrow which	"	120	2
It depends upon that love of thine	"	92	4	O, that our night of woe	"	120	9
Than that which on thy humour	"	92	8	But that your trespass now becomes	"	120	13
Since that my life on thy revolt	"	92	10	No, I am that I am, and they that level	"	121	9
what's so blessed fair that fears no blot	"	92	13	Which shall above that idle rank remain	"	122	3
Therefore in that I cannot know	"	93	6	That poor retention could not	"	122	9
That in thy face sweet love should	"	93	10	those tables that receive thee more	"	122	12
They that have power	"	94	1	Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change	"	123	1
That do not do the thing	"	94	2	What thou dost foist upon us that is old	"	123	6
But if that flower	"	94	11	Than think that we before	"	123	8
Lilies that fester smell far worse	"	94	14	not policy, that heretic	"	124	9
That tongue that tells	"	95	5	That it nor grows with heat	"	124	12
all things turn to fair that eyes can see	"	95	12	to this purpose that her skill	"	126	7
graces that to thee resort	"	96	4	That every tongue says beauty	"	127	14
errors that in thee are seen	"	96	7	Upon that blessed wood	"	128	2
That leaves look pale	"	97	14	concord that mine ear confounds	"	128	4
That heavy Saturn laugh'd	"	98	4	those jacks that nimble leap	"	128	5
steal thy sweet that smells	"	99	2	which should that harvest reap	"	128	7
Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long	"	100	1	the heaven that leads men to this hell	"	129	14
To speak of that which gives	"	100	2	the breath that from my mistress reeks	"	130	8
ear that doth thy lays esteem	"	100	7	That music hath a far more	"	130	10
That love is merchandized	"	102	3	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
Not that the summer is	"	102	9	that is not false I swear	"	131	9
But that wild music burthens	"	102	11	Nor that full star that ushers in the even	"	132	7
That having such a scope	"	103	2	Doth half that glory to the sober west	"	132	8
That over-goes my blunt	"	103	7	all they foul that thy complexion lack	"	132	14
To mar the subject that before was well	"	103	10	Beshrew that heart that makes my heart	"	133	1
What's in the brain, that ink may character	"	108	1	For that deep wound it gives	"	133	2
That may express my love	"	108	4	and all that is in me	"	133	14
So that eternal love	"	108	9	confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1
never say that I was false of heart	"	109	1	Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine	"	134	3
That is my home of love	"	109	5	Under that bond that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8
Like him that travels	"	109	6	Thou usurer that put'st forth all to use	"	134	10
So that myself bring water	"	109	8	am I that vex thee still	"	135	3
All frailties that besiege	"	109	10	and me in that one 'Will	"	135	14
That it could so preposterously	"	109	11	If thy soul check thee that I come so near	"	136	1
Most true it is that I have look'd	"	110	5	Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will	"	136	2
That did not better for my life	"	111	3	That nothing me, a something	"	136	12
Thence comes it that my name re- ceives a brand	"	111	5	Make but my name thy love, and love that still	"	136	13
bitterness that I will bitter think	"	111	11	That they behold, and see not	"	137	2
Even that your pity is enough	"	111	14	Why should my heart think that a several plot	"	137	9
That my steel'd sense	"	112	8	swears that she is made	"	138	1
that my adder's sense	"	112	10	That she might think me	"	138	3
That all the world besides	"	112	14	thinking that she thinks me young	"	138	5
And that which governs	"	113	2	say not I that I am old	"	138	10
And that your love taught it	"	114	4				
That mine eye loves it	"	114	14				
lines that I before have writ	"	115	1				
Even those that said I could not love	"	115	2				
To give full growth to that which still doth grow	"	115	14				
That looks on tempests	"	116	6				
Accuse me thus: that I have scant- ed all	"	117	1				
That I have frequent been	"	117	5				

That—That thy unkindness lays upon my heart	Son	139	2	That—a palate hath that needs will taste	L C	167
That they elsewhere might dart	"	139	12	That's to ye sworn to none	"	180
That I may not be so	"	140	13	offences that abroad you see	"	183
'tis my heart that loves what they despise	"	141	3	They sought their shame that so their shame did find	"	187
That she that makes me sin	"	141	14	the many that mineeyes have seen	"	190
That have profaned	"	142	6	Figuring that they their passions	"	199
Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows	"	142	11	sonnets that did amplify	"	209
To follow that which flies before her	"	143	7	charged me that I hoard them not	"	220
So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee	"	143	9	That is to you my origin	"	222
I pray that thou mayest have thy 'Will	"	143	13	yours that phraseless hand	"	225
And whether that my angel be	"	144	9	sighs that burning lungs did raise	"	228
lips that Love's own hand did make	"	145	1	She that her fame	"	243
the sound that said 'I hate	"	145	2	in that my boast is true	"	246
To me that languish'd for her sake	"	145	3	bosoms that to me belong	"	254
Childing that tongue that ever sweet	"	145	6	hearts that do on mine depend	"	274
That follow'd it	"	145	10	battery that you make 'gainst mine	"	277
powers that thee array	"	146	2	credent soul to that strong-bonded oath	"	279
And let that pine	"	146	10	That shall prefer and undertake	"	280
Death, that feeds on men	"	146	13	That flame through water	"	287
For that which longer nurseth	"	147	2	What breast so cold that is not warmed	"	292
Feeding on that which doth	"	147	3	That not a heart which	"	309
Angry that his prescriptions	"	147	6	That the unexperient gave	"	318
That censures falsely what	"	148	4	O, that infected moisture	"	323
If that be fair whereon	"	148	5	O, that false fire	"	324
That is so vex'd with watching	"	148	10	O, that forced thunder	"	325
thee that I do call my friend	"	149	5	O, that sad breath	"	326
On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon	"	149	6	O, all that borrowed motion	"	327
That is so proud	"	149	10	swears that she is made of truth	P P	1 1
Those that can see	"	149	14	that she might think me	"	1 3
And swear that brightness	"	150	4	thinking that she thinks me young	"	1 5
That in the very refuse	"	150	6	says my love that she is young	"	1 9
That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	8	say not I that I am old	"	1 10
tell my body that he may	"	151	7	Since that our faults	"	1 14
hold it that I call	"	151	13	That like two spirits do	"	2 2
valley-fountain of that ground	"	153	4	whether that my angel be	"	2 9
nymphs that vow'd chaste life to keep	"	154	3	Sun, that on this earth doth shine	"	3 10
votary took up that fire	"	154	5	those pleasures live that art can comprehend	"	5 6
and this by that I prove	"	154	13	learned is that tongue that well	"	5 8
scythed all that youth begun	L C	154	12	ignorant that soul that sees	"	5 9
That season'd woe had	"	154	18	some praise, that I thy parts admire	"	5 10
hands that lets not bounty fall	"	154	41	O do not love that wrong	"	5 13
A reverend man that grazed his cattle	"	157	57	she hotter that did look	"	6 7
a blusterer, that the ruffie knew	"	158	58	His approach that often there had been	"	6 8
If that from him there may	"	158	68	That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes	"	8 10
That maidens' eyes stuck over all	"	158	81	plum that hangs upon a tree	"	10 5
Each eye that saw him	"	158	89	Ah, that I had my lady	"	11 13
velvet, on that termless skin	"	158	94	gloss that vadeth suddenly	"	13 2
his visage by that cost more dear	"	158	96	A flower that dies	"	13 3
That horse his mettle	"	158	107	glass that's broken presently	"	13 4
'That he did in the general bosom reign	"	158	127	that kept my rest away	"	14 2
'Many there were that did his pic- ture get	"	158	134	that liked of her master	"	16 2
fools that in the imagination set	"	158	136	an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could	"	16 3
'So many have, that never touch'd his hand	"	158	141	the combat doubtful that love with love did fight	"	16 5
self, that did in freedom stand	"	158	143	That nothing could be used	"	16 10
That we must curb it	"	158	163	That the lover, sick to death	"	17 7
the sweets that seem so good	"	158	164	My curial dog, that wont to have play'd	"	18 29
harms that preach in our behoof	"	158	165	Other help for him I see that there is none	"	18 54
				the deer that thou shouldst strike	"	19 2

That—That thus dissembled her de- light	<i>LC</i>	19	16	The—The hearing earth	<i>VA</i>	267
That which with scorn she put away	"	19	18	The iron bit he crusheth	"	269
guiles that women work	"	19	37	His nostrils drink the air	"	273
toys that in them lurk	"	19	39	as if he told the steps	"	277
The cock that treads them	"	19	40	to captivate the eye	"	281
Lest that my mistress hear	"	19	50	Of the fair breeder	"	282
That hills and valleys	"	20	3	would surpass the life	"	289
If that the world	"	20	17	as if the dead the living	"	292
That to hear it was great pity	"	21	12	To bid the wind a base	"	303
That to hear her so complain	"	21	15	the high wind sings	"	305
Every one that flatters thee	"	21	31	Fanning the hairs	"	306
If that one be prodigal	"	21	39	scorns the heat he feels	"	311
they that fawn'd on him before	"	21	49	and bites the poor flies	"	316
He that is thy friend	"	21	51	the unback'd breeder	"	320
That defunctive music can	<i>PT</i>	14		With her the horse	"	322
That thy sable gender maketh	"	18		unto the wood they hie	"	323
That the turtle saw his right	"	34		And now the happy season	"	327
That the self was not the same	"	38		the heart hath treble wrong	"	329
That it cried, 'How true a twain	"	45		the aidance of the tongue	"	330
That are either true or fair	"	66		when the heart's attorney	"	335
Thaw'd—wasted, thaw'd, and done	<i>VA</i>	749		The client breaks	"	336
when temperance is thaw'd	<i>RL</i>	884		Looks on the dull earth	"	340
The—Even as the sun	<i>VA</i>	1		to the wayward boy	"	344
of the weeping morn	"	2		note the fighting conflict	"	345
bied him to the chase	"	3		Lightning from the sky	"	348
The field's chief flower	"	8		disdain'd the wooing	"	358
Saith that the world	"	12		takes him by the hand	"	361
to the saddle-bow	"	14		once more the engine	"	367
The precedent of pith	"	26		palfrey from the mare	"	384
the lusty courser's rein	"	31		Welcomes the warn approach	"	386
was the tender boy	"	32		set the heart on fire	"	388
The studded bridle	"	37		The sea hath bounds	"	389
The steed is stalled up	"	39		tied to the tree	"	391
To tie the rider	"	40		Throwing the base thong	"	395
quench the maiden burning	"	50		Teaching the sheets	"	398
feedeth on the steam	"	63		To touch the fire, the weather		
overflow the bank	"	72		being cold	"	402
by the stern and direful	"	98		the lesson is but plain	"	407
fol'd the god of fight	"	114		Who plucks the bud	"	416
The kiss shall be thine own	"	117		The colt that's back'd	"	419
What seest thou in the ground	"	118		it will not ope the gate	"	424
the day seem night	"	122		that the sense of feeling	"	439
The tender spring	"	127		but the very smell	"	441
The spring doth yearly grow	"	141		from the stillitory	"	443
trip upon the green	"	146		wert thou to the taste	"	445
Dance on the sands	"	148		of the other four	"	446
draw me through the sky	"	153		not wish the feast	"	447
shadow in the brook	"	162		double-lock the door	"	448
fresh beauty for the use	"	164		disturb the feast	"	450
Upon the earth's increase	"	169		Once more the ruby-colour'd	"	451
Unless the earth	"	170		Wreck to the seaman, tempest to		
By this the love-sick queen	"	175		the field	"	454
the shadow had forsook them	"	176		woe unto the birds	"	455
tired in the mid-day heat	"	177		Even as the wind is hush'd	"	458
when they blot the sky	"	184		Or as the wolf doth grin	"	459
The sun doth burn	"	186		Or as the berry breaks	"	460
Shall cool the heat	"	190		like the deadly bullet	"	461
The sun that shines	"	193		the wounding of a frown	"	465
The heat I have	"	195		The silly boy, believing	"	467
darts forth the fire	"	196		Fair fall the wit	"	472
the worse for one poor kiss	"	207		on the grass she lies	"	473
but the eye alone	"	213		strikes her on the cheeks	"	475
sow on the ground	"	224		To mend the hurt	"	478
Within the circuit	"	230		The night of sorrow	"	481
the pleasant fountains lie	"	234		Like the fair sun	"	483
her woes the more increasing	"	254		He cheers the morn, and all the		
The time is spent	"	255		earth relieveth	"	484
The strong-neck'd steed	"	263		And as the bright sun glorifies		
				the sky	"	485

The —the crystal tears gave light	V A	491	The —I perceive the reason	V A	727
Shone like the moon	"	492	To shame the sun	"	732
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in	"		the curious workmanship	"	734
the fire	"	494	subject to the tyranny	"	737
from the dangerous year	"	508	the marrow-eating sickness	"	741
That the star-gazers	"	509	heating of the blood	"	742
the plague is banish'd	"	510	And not the least	"	745
the debt should double	"	521	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	748
the ungrown fry forbears	"	526	on the sudden wasted	"	749
The mellow plum doth fall, the	"		with the mid-day sun	"	750
green sticks fast	"	527	That on the earth	"	753
'Look, the world's comforter	"	529	the lamp that burns	"	755
ended in the west	"	530	lend the world his light	"	756
The owl, night's herald	"	531	by the rights of time	"	759
The sheep are gone	"	532	the world will hold thee	"	761
The honey fee of parting	"	538	the hidden treasure frets	"	767
The heavenly moisture	"	542	The kiss gave you	"	771
fall to the earth	"	546	strive against the stream	"	772
caught the yielding prey	"	547	the wanton mermaid's songs	"	777
the insulter willet	"	550	the tempting tune is blown	"	778
pitch the price so high	"	551	the deceiving harmony	"	781
the sweetness of the spoil	"	553	Into the quiet closure	"	782
as the fleet-foot roe	"	561	The path is smooth	"	788
Or like the froward infant	"	562	is the bawd to lust's abuse	"	792
though the rose have prickles	"	574	the hot tyrant stains	"	797
The poor fool prays	"	578	do the tender leaves	"	798
The which, by Cupid's bow	"	581	The text is old, the orator too green	"	806
make the match	"	586	from the sweet embrace	"	811
To hunt the boar	"	588	through the dark lawnd	"	813
'The boar!' quoth she	"	589	Shooteth from the sky	"	815
upon the blushing rose	"	590	glides he n the night	"	816
the very lists of love	"	595	Till the wild waves	"	819
for the hot encounter	"	596	with the meeting clouds	"	820
by the eye and pine the maw	"	602	did the merciless and pitchy night	"	821
The warm effects	"	605	Fold in the object	"	822
thou wouldst hunt the boar	"	614	jewel in the flood	"	824
on the lion he will venture	"	628	in the dark she lay	"	827
The thorny brambles	"	629	the fair discovery	"	828
all the world amazes	"	634	all the neighbour caves	"	830
as he roots the mead	"	636	And still the choir	"	840
thou didst name the boar	"	641	and outwore the night	"	841
do abate the fire	"	654	to spend the night withal	"	847
The picture of an angry-chafing	"	662	Soothing the humour	"	850
upon the fresh flowers	"	665	Lo, here the gentle lark	"	853
and hang the head	"	666	And wakes the morning	"	855
tremble at the imagination	"	668	The sun ariseth	"	856
The thought of it	"	669	Who doth the world	"	857
with the boar to-morrow	"	672	The beauteous influence	"	862
the timorous flying hare	"	674	Musing he morning	"	866
Or at the fox	"	675	she coasteth to the cry	"	870
Or at the roe	"	676	the bushes in the way	"	871
creatures o'er the downs	"	677	catch her by the neck	"	872
on foot the purblind hare	"	679	she hears the hounds	"	877
Mark the poor wretch	"	680	The fear whereof	"	880
he outruns the wind	"	681	the timorous yelping of the hounds	"	881
The many musks, through the	"		But the blunt boar	"	884
which he goes	"	683	the cry remaineth	"	885
make the cunning hounds	"	686	the dogs exclaim aloud	"	886
stop the loud pursuers	"	688	dare not stay the field	"	894
The hot scent-snuffing	"	692	she spied the hunted boar	"	900
the cold fault cleanly out	"	694	to rate the boar	"	906
were in the skies	"	696	She treads the path	"	908
hears the passing-bell	"	702	Like the proceedings	"	910
the dew-bedabbled wretch	"	703	asks the weary caltiff	"	914
indenting with the way	"	704	The only sovereign plaster	"	916
the hunting of the boar	"	711	Against the welkin	"	921
the story aptly ends	"	716	to the ground below	"	923
The night is spent	"	717	how the world's poor people	"	925
The earth, in love	"	722	Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet	"	936

That—things removed that hidden in thee lie	Son	31	8	That—Each changing place with that which goes before	Son	60	3
That due of many now is	"	31	12	And Time that gave	"	60	3
When that churl Death	"	32	2	thy spirit that thou send'st from thee	"	61	5
'Tis not enough that through the cloud	"	34	5	It is my love that keeps mine eye	"	61	10
That heals the wound	"	34	8	love that doth my rest	"	61	11
To him that bears	"	34	12	'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I praise	"	62	13
grieved at that which thou hast done	"	35	1	That he shall never cut	"	63	11
That I am accessory	"	35	13	That time will come	"	64	12
To that sweet thief	"	35	14	weep to have that which it fears to lose	"	64	14
confess that we two must be twain	"	36	1	That in black ink my love	"	65	14
blots that do with me remain	"	36	3	Save that, to die I leave	"	65	14
take that honour from thy name	"	36	12	That sin by him advantage	"	67	3
Whilst that this shadow	"	37	10	Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view	"	69	1
That I in thy abundance am	"	37	11	Want nothing that the thought of hearts	"	69	2
what is best that best I wish in thee	"	37	13	give thee that due	"	69	3
thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my verse	"	38	2	tongues, that give thee so thine own	"	69	6
For who's so dumb that cannot write to thee	"	38	7	And that, in guess they measure by thy deeds	"	69	10
And he that calls on thee	"	38	11	The soil is this, that thou dost common grow	"	69	14
That by this separation I may	"	39	7	That thou art blamed shall not	"	70	1
That due to thee which	"	39	8	A crow that flies	"	70	4
And that thou teachest how	"	39	13	Give warning to the world that I am fled	"	71	3
No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call	"	40	3	The hand that writ it	"	71	6
wrongs that liberty commits	"	41	1	That I in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7
That thou hast her, it is	"	42	1	What merit lived in me, that you should love	"	72	2
That she hath thee, is	"	42	3	That you for love speak well	"	72	10
A loss in love that touches me more nearly	"	42	4	by that which I bring forth	"	72	13
hath found that loss	"	42	10	That time of year thou mayst	"	73	1
thought kills me, that I am not thought	"	44	9	Death's second self, that seals up all in rest	"	73	8
But that, so much of earth the freedom of that right	"	44	11	That on the ashes	"	73	10
plead that thou in him	"	46	4	consumed with that which it was nourish'd by	"	73	12
doth that plea deny	"	46	5	To love that well which	"	73	14
When that mine eye is	"	46	7	when that fell arrest	"	74	1
That to my use it might	"	47	3	The worth of that is that which it	"	74	13
Against that time, if ever that time come	"	48	3	And that is this, and this	"	74	14
Call'd to that audit	"	49	1	Then better'd that the world	"	75	8
Against that time when	"	49	4	That every word doth	"	76	7
greet me with that sun	"	49	5	Thine eyes that taught thee dumb	"	78	5
Against that time do I	"	49	6	proud of that which I compile	"	78	9
Doth teach that ease and that re- pose to say	"	49	9	and he stole that word	"	79	9
The beast that bears me	"	50	3	thank him not for that which he doth say	"	79	13
bear that weight in me	"	50	5	saw that you did painting need	"	83	1
That sometimes anger thrusts	"	50	6	That you yourself, being extant	"	83	6
For that same groan doth	"	50	10	Who is it that says most	"	84	1
is the time that keeps you	"	52	9	Than this rich praise, that you alone are you	"	84	2
That millions of strange shadows	"	53	2	within that pen doth dwell	"	84	5
By that sweet ornament	"	54	2	That to his subject lends	"	84	6
For that sweet odour	"	54	4	But he that writes of you	"	84	7
When that shall vade	"	54	14	That you are you	"	84	8
That wear this world out	"	55	12	To every hymn that able spirit affords	"	85	7
the judgement that yourself arise	"	55	13	But that is in my thought	"	85	11
to the banks, that, when they see	"	56	11	That did my ripe thoughts	"	86	3
is love that in your will	"	56	13	mortal pitch, that struck me dead	"	86	6
That god forbid that made me first your slave	"	57	1	He, nor that affable familiar ghost	"	86	9
That you yourself may privilege	"	58	1	that enfeebled mine	"	86	14
nothing new but that which is	"	59	10				
O, that record could with	"	59	5				
That I might see what	"	59	9				

That—And for that riches where is my deserving	Son	87	6	That—That I have hoisted sail	Son	117	7
That thou in losing me	"	88	8	ere that there were true needing	"	118	8
The injuries that to myself I do	"	88	11	The ills that were not, grew	"	118	10
That for thy right myself will bear	"	88	14	Drugs poison him that so fell sick of you	"	118	14
Say that thou didst forsake	"	89	1	That better is by evil still made	"	119	10
comment upon that offence	"	89	2	That you were once unkind	"	120	1
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take	"	91	13	And for that sorrow which	"	120	2
it depends upon that love of thine	"	92	4	O, that our night of woe	"	120	9
Than that which on thy humour	"	92	8	But that your trespass now becomes	"	120	13
Since that my life on thy revolt	"	92	10	No, I am that I am, and they that level	"	121	9
what's so blessed fair that fears no blot	"	92	13	Which shall above that idle rank remain	"	122	8
Therefore in that I cannot know	"	93	6	That poor retention could not	"	122	9
That in thy face sweet love should	"	93	10	those tables that receive thee more	"	122	12
They that have power	"	94	1	Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change	"	123	1
That do not do the thing	"	94	2	What thou dost folst upon us that is old	"	123	6
But if that flower	"	94	11	Than think that we before	"	123	8
Lilies that fester smell far worse	"	94	14	not policy, that heretic	"	124	9
That tongue that tells	"	95	5	That it nor grows with heat	"	124	12
all things turn to fair that eyes can see	"	95	12	to this purpose that her skill	"	126	7
graces that to thee resort	"	96	4	That every tongue says beauty	"	127	14
errors that in thee are seen	"	96	7	Upon that blessed wood	"	128	2
That leaves look pale	"	97	14	concord that mine ear confounds	"	128	4
That heavy Saturn laugh'd	"	98	4	those jacks that nimble leap	"	128	5
steal thy sweet that smells	"	99	2	which should that harvest reap	"	128	7
Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long	"	100	1	the heaven that leads men to this hell	"	129	14
To speak of that which gives ear that doth thy lays esteem	"	100	2	the breath that from my mistress reeks	"	130	8
That love is merchandized	"	102	3	That music hath a far more	"	130	10
Not that the summer is	"	102	9	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
But that wild music burthens	"	102	11	that is not false I swear	"	131	9
That having such a scope	"	103	2	Nor that full star that ushers in the even	"	132	7
That over-goes my blunt	"	103	7	Doth half that glory to the sober west	"	132	8
To mar the subject that before was well	"	103	10	all they foul that thy complexion lack	"	132	14
What's in the brain, that ink may character	"	108	1	Beshrew that heart that makes my heart	"	133	1
That may express my love	"	108	4	For that deep wound it gives	"	133	2
So that eternal love	"	108	9	and all that is in me	"	133	14
never say that I was false of heart	"	109	1	confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1
That is my home of love	"	109	5	Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine	"	134	3
Like him that travels	"	109	6	Under that bond that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8
So that myself bring water	"	109	8	Thou usurer that put'st forth all to use	"	134	10
All frailties that besiege	"	109	10	am I that vex thee still	"	135	3
That it could so preposterously	"	109	11	and me in that one 'Will	"	135	14
Most true it is that I have look'd	"	110	5	If thy soul check thee that I come so near	"	136	1
That did not better for my life	"	111	3	Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will	"	136	2
Thence comes it that my name re- ceives a brand	"	111	5	That nothing me, a something	"	136	12
bitterness that I will bitter think	"	111	11	Make but my name thy love, and love that still	"	136	13
Even that your pity is enough	"	111	14	That they behold, and see not	"	137	2
That my steel'd sense	"	112	8	Why should my heart think that a several plot	"	137	9
that my adder's sense	"	112	10	swears that she is made	"	138	1
That all the world besides	"	112	14	That she might think me	"	138	3
And that which governs	"	113	2	thinking that she thinks me young	"	138	5
And that your love taught it	"	114	4	say not I that I am old	"	138	10
That mine eye loves it	"	114	14				
lines that I before have writ	"	115	1				
Even those that said I could not love	"	115	2				
To give full growth to that which still doth grow	"	115	14				
That looks on tempests	"	116	6				
Accuse me thus: that I have scant- ed all	"	117	1				
That I have frequent been	"	117	5				

The—The flesh being proud	<i>R L</i>	712	The—To dry the old oak's sap	<i>R L</i>	950
The guilty rebel	"	714	the giddy round	"	952
through the length of times	"	718	the beldam daughters	"	953
To ask the spotted princeas	"	721	make the child a man	"	954
through the dark night	"	729	slay the tiger	"	955
Bearing away the wound	"	731	tame the unicorn	"	956
The scar that will	"	732	To mock the subtle in themselves	"	957
She bears the load	"	734	cheer the ploughman	"	958
And he the burthen	"	735	And the dire thought	"	972
on the direful night	"	741	the abusing of his time	"	994
looks for the morning light	"	745	the thief run mad	"	997
behold the day	"	746	'The baser is he	"	1002
The same disgrace	"	751	The mightier man, the mightier		
Against the unseen	"	763	is the thing	"	1004
and the ravisher	"	770	The moon being clouded	"	1007
to meet the eastern light	"	773	'The crow may bathe	"	1009
permit the sun to climb	"	775	with the filth away	"	1010
ravish the morning air	"	778	But if the like the snow-white		
The life of purity, the supreme fair	"	780	swan desire	"	1011
The silver-shining queen	"	786	The stain upon his silver down	"	1012
Seasoning the earth	"	796	past the help of law	"	1022
Let not the jealous Day	"	800	The remedy indeed	"	1028
That all the faults	"	804	the self-same purpose	"	1047
to the tell-tale Day	"	806	the treasure stol'n away	"	1056
The light will show	"	807	the guiltless casket	"	1057
The story of sweet chastity	"	808	The stained taste	"	1059
The impious breach	"	809	I am the mistress	"	1069
Yea, the illiterate	"	810	hide the truth	"	1075
The nurse, to still her child	"	813	The well tuned warble	"	1080
The orator, to deck	"	815	the blushing morrow	"	1082
Will tie the hearers	"	818	Continuance tames the one; the		
The branches of another root	"	823	other wild	"	1097
read the mot afar	"	830	The little birds	"	1107
And suck'd the honey	"	840	the bottom of annoy	"	1109
the worm intrude the maiden bud	"	848	To see the salve doth make the		
The aged man	"	855	wound ache more	"	1116
the harvest of his wits	"	859	the bounding banks o'erflows	"	1119
The sweets we wish for	"	867	As the dank earth	"	1130
Even in the moment	"	868	the diapason bear	"	1132
wait on the tender spring	"	869	sing'st not in the day	"	1142
The adder hisses where the sweet			seated from the way	"	1144
birds sing	"	871	As the poor frightened deer	"	1149
the traitor's treason	"	877	tread the way	"	1152
Thou set'st at the wolf where he the			which of the twain	"	1154
lamb may get	"	878	Will slay the other	"	1162
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st			which was the dearer	"	1163
the season	"	879	When the one pure, the other		
to seize the souls	"	882	made divine	"	1164
Thou makest the vestal	"	883	the bark peel'd from the lofty pine	"	1167
Thou blow'st the fire	"	884	batter'd by the enemy	"	1171
the humble suppliant's friend	"	897	Have heard the cause	"	1178
Give physic to the sick, ease to the			unto the knife	"	1184
pained	"	901	The one will live, the other being		
The poor, lame, blind	"	902	dead	"	1187
The patient dies while the physi-			to the skies	"	1199
cian sleeps	"	904	Mine honour be the knife's	"	1201
The orphan pines while the op-			wash the slander	"	1207
pressor feeds	"	905	And wiped the brinish pearl	"	1213
while the widow weeps	"	906	But as the earth doth weep, the		
From the creation to the general			sun being set	"	1226
doom	"	924	Even so the maid	"	1228
Betray'd the hours	"	933	Which makes the maid weep like		
fine the hate of foes	"	936	the dewy night	"	1232
Not spend the dowry	"	938	the other takes in hand	"	1235
To stamp the seal	"	941	The weak oppress'd, the impres-		
To wake the morn and sentinel			sion of strange kinds	"	1242
the night	"	942	the authors of their ill	"	1244
To wrong the wronger	"	943	the semblance of a devil	"	1246
To pluck the quills	"	949	all the little worms	"	1248

The—against the wither'd flower	R L	1254	The—the private pleasure	R L	1478
the flower hath kill'd	"	1255	Become the public plague	"	1479
The precedent whereof	"	1261	rings out the doleful knell	"	1495
To the poor counterfeit	"	1269	about the painting round	"	1499
replied the maid	"	1277	with the blunt swains	"	1504
'The more to blame	"	1278	In him the painter	"	1506
Yet with the fault	"	1279	give the harmless show	"	1507
ere the break of day	"	1280	the fear that false hearts	"	1512
The repetition cannot	"	1285	The well-skill'd workman	"	1520
The cause craves haste	"	1295	The credulous old Priam	"	1522
o'er the paper	"	1297	burnt the shining glory	"	1523
the tenour of her woe	"	1310	that the skies were sorry	"	1524
the life and feeling	"	1317	And child the painter	"	1528
may grace the fashion	"	1319	the picture was belied	"	1533
the better so to clear her	"	1320	in her mind the while	"	1536
which the world	"	1321	She tears the senseless Sinon	"	1564
would not blot the letter	"	1322	the current of her sorrow	"	1569
For then the eye interprets to the	"	1325	Being from the feeling	"	1578
ear	"	1326	But now the mindful messenger	"	1583
The heavy motion	"	1326	come back	"	1583
The post attends	"	1333	rainbows in the sky	"	1587
Charging the sour-faced groom	"	1334	by the bloodless hand	"	1597
before the northern blast	"	1335	by the foe	"	1608
The homely villain	"	1338	Begins the sad dirge	"	1612
Receives the scroll	"	1340	shall fit the trespass best	"	1613
the worn-out age	"	1350	the fault amending	"	1614
The more she saw the blood	"	1357	Then be this all the task	"	1618
The more she thought	"	1358	in the interest	"	1619
And yet the duteous vassal	"	1360	For in the dreadful dead	"	1625
The weary time	"	1361	The loathsome act	"	1636
Before the which is drawn the	"	1368	The lechers in their deed	"	1637
power of Greece	"	1369	The adulterate death	"	1645
the city to destroy	"	1371	And far the weaker	"	1647
Which the conceited painter	"	1371	the judge is robb'd, the prisoner	"	1652
kiss the turrets bow'd	"	1372	dies	"	1654
Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	1376	Or, at the least	"	1660
by the wife	"	1376	the hopeless merchant	"	1664
The red blood reek'd, to show the	"	1377	The grief away	"	1667
painter's strife	"	1380	the violent roaring tide	"	1668
the labouring ploner	"	1382	Outruns the eye	"	1669
And from the towers	"	1383	Yet in the eddy	"	1670
The very eyes	"	1384	Back to the strait	"	1673
Gazing upon the Greeks	"	1390	back the same grief draw	"	1685
the painter interlaces	"	1396	the help that thou	"	1686
The face of either	"	1399	yet let the traitor die	"	1698
But the mild glance	"	1402	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	1700
encouraging the Greeks to fight	"	1404	The protestation stops	"	1702
charm'd the sight	"	1407	'What is the quality	"	1704
purl'd up to the sky	"	1412	with the foul act dispense	"	1707
the painter was so nice	"	1413	The poison'd fountain	"	1712
The scalps of many	"	1414	The face, that map	"	1725
to mock the mind	"	1428	from the deep unrest	"	1727
to the eye of mind	"	1428	unto the clouds bequeathed	"	1754
Stood for the whole	"	1429	And from the purple fountain	"	1735
And from the walls	"	1437	The murderous knife, and, as it	"	1738
And from the strand	"	1438	left the place	"	1744
the red blood ran	"	1440	that the crimson blood	"	1746
the battle sought	"	1450	About the mourning	"	1753
upon the galled shore	"	1455	upon the tainted place	"	1763
In her the painter	"	1461	If in the child the father's image	"	1767
Wanting the spring	"	1469	lies	"	1768
to the beldam's woes	"	1470	And shiver'd all the beauty	"	1769
The painter was no god	"	1471	conquest of the stronger	"	1775
scratch out the angry eyes	"	1475	the faltering feeble souls	"	1779
Of all the Greeks	"	1477	The old bees die, the young pos-	"	1787
Show me the strumpet	"		sess their hive	"	
kindled the fire	"		the pale fear	"	
The sire, the son, the dame, and	"		The deep vexation	"	
daughter	"		as if the name he tore	"	

Than —But more than he	<i>R L</i>	1718	That —mastering her that foil'd the		
happier than thou art	<i>Son</i>	6 9	god of fight	<i>V A</i> ...	114
fairer lodged than gentle love	"	10 10	flowers that are not gather'd	"	131
than you yourself here live	"	13 2	That thou shouldst think it heavy	"	136
more blessed than my barren rhyme	"	16 4	That thine may live when thou	"	172
than your painted counterfeit	"	16 8	In that thy likeness still is left	"	174
of less truth than tongue	"	17 10	The sun that shines from heaven	"	193
eye more bright than theirs	"	20 5	I lie between that sun and thee	"	194
be elder than thou art	"	22 8	the fire that burneth me	"	196
More than that tongue	"	23 12	'What am I, that thou shouldst		
A dearer birth than this	"	32 11	contemn me this	"	205
more than thy sins are	"	35 8	That in each cheek appears a pretty		
Than those old nine	"	38 10	dimple	"	242
more than thou hadst before	"	40 2	To love a cheek that smiles at thee	"	252
than hate's known injury	"	40 12	a copee that neighbours by	"	259
not farther than my thoughts	"	47 11	Of the fair breeder that is standing by	"	282
than spurring to his side	"	50 12	his tail, that, like a falling plume	"	314
Than unswept stone	"	55 4	crows that strive to overfly them	"	324
should blunter be than appetite	"	56 2	That love-sick Love by pleading		
is no stronger than a flower	"	65 4	may be blest	"	328
than the eye hath shown	"	69 8	An oven that is stopp'd	"	331
Than you shall hear	"	71 2	Taking no notice that she is so high	"	341
than mine own desert	"	72 6	doves that sit a-billing	"	366
than niggard truth	"	72 8	a coal that must be cool'd	"	387
Than both your poets	"	83 14	Who is so faint, that dares not be		
Than this rich praise	"	84 2	so bold	"	401
than high birth to me	"	91 9	That laughs and weeps, and all	"	414
Richer than wealth, prouder than			The colt that's back'd	"	419
garments' cost	"	91 10	That inward beauty and invisible	"	434
more delight than hawks or horses	"	91 11	Each part in me that were but sen-		
than thy love will stay	"	92 3	sible	"	436
Than that which on thy humour	"	92 8	That the sense of feeling were be-		
smell far worse than weeds	"	94 14	reft me	"	439
faster than Time wastes life	"	100 13	And that I could not see, nor hear	"	440
Than when her mournful hymns	"	102 10	breath perfumed that breedeth love		
Than when it hath	"	103 4	by smelling	"	444
Than of your graces	"	103 12	Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest	"	449
than in my verse can sit	"	103 13	a red morn that ever yet betoken'd	"	453
Than public means	"	111 4	bankrupt that by love so thriveth	"	466
Grows fairer than at first	"	119 12	the wit that can so well defend her	"	472
more than I have spent	"	119 14	the hurt that his unkindness marr'd	"	478
to be vile than vile esteemed	"	121 1	Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard		
Than think that we before have			heart of thine	"	500
heard	"	123 8	That they have murder'd this poor		
more short than waste or ruining	"	124 4	heart	"	502
more blest than living lips	"	128 12	That the star-gazers, having writ	"	509
more red than her lips' red	"	130 2	Say, for non-payment that the debt		
Than in the breath	"	130 8	should double	"	521
more than enough am I	"	135 3	clouds that shadow heaven's light	"	533
more than o'er-press'd defence	"	139 8	The heavenly moisture, that sweet		
Than the true gouty landlord	<i>L C</i>	140	coral mouth	"	542
Brighter than glass	<i>P P</i>	7 3	That she will draw his lips' rich		
Softer than wax	"	7 4	treasure dry	"	552
Paler for sorrow than her milk-			roe that's tired with chasing	"	561
white dove	"	9 3	prays her that he may depart	"	578
with more than love's good will	"	9 7	That worse than Tantalus' is her		
he saw more wounds than one	"	9 13	annoy	"	59
more than I did crave	"	10 9	birds that helpless berries saw	"	61
More in women than in men	"	18 18	But that thou told'st methou wouldst	"	6
Than —To break upon the galled			pikes that ever threat his foci	"	1
shore and than	<i>R L</i>	1440	esteems that face of thine	"	
Thank —O, give thyself the thanks	<i>Son</i>	38 5	They that thrive well	"	
Then thank him not	"	79 13	This canker that eats up	"	
That —Nature that made thee, with	<i>V A</i>	11	That sometime true news, some-		
Saith that the world hath ending	"	12	time false doth bring	"	
a river that is rank	"	71	That if I love thee, I thy death	"	
And begg'd for that which thou			That tremble at the imagination	"	
unask'd shalt have	"	102	To one sore-sick that hears the		
he that overruled I oversaw'd	"	109	passing-bell	"	

The—The first my thought, the	80m	45	3	The—The scope and tenour	80m	61	8
other my desire	"	45	3	To play the watchman	"	61	12
the conquest of thy sight	"	46	2	the treasure of his spring	"	63	8
the freedom of that right	"	46	4	The rich proud cost	"	64	2
But the defendant	"	46	7	the hungry ocean gain	"	64	5
all tenants to the heart	"	46	10	the kingdom of the shore	"	64	6
The clear eye's moiety and the				And the firm soil win of the			
dear heart's part	"	46	12	watery main	"	64	7
now unto the other	"	47	2	Against the wreckful siege	"	65	6
And to the painted banquet	"	47	6	The map of days outworn	"	68	1
Are left the prey	"	48	8	Before the golden tresses of the			
Within the gentle closure	"	48	11	dead	"	68	5
from the thing it was	"	49	7	The right of sepulchres	"	68	6
Within the knowledge of mine	"	49	10	the world's eye doth view	"	69	1
To guard the lawful reasons	"	49	12	the thought of hearts can mend	"	69	2
the strength of laws	"	49	13	the voice of souls	"	69	3
I journey on the way	"	50	1	the eye hath shown	"	69	8
'Thus far the miles	"	50	4	the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9
The beast that bears me	"	50	5	the rank smell of weeds	"	69	12
the wretch did know	"	50	7	The soil is this	"	69	14
The bloody spur	"	50	9	was ever yet the fair	"	70	2
excuse the slow offence	"	51	1	The ornament of beauty	"	70	3
mounted on the wind	"	51	7	Thy worth the greater	"	70	6
So am I as the rich	"	52	1	the sweetest buds doth love	"	70	7
The which he will not	"	52	3	the ambush of young days	"	70	9
For blunting the fine point	"	52	4	the surly sullen bell	"	71	2
in the long year set	"	52	6	the world that I am fled	"	71	3
jewels in the carcanet	"	52	8	The hand that writ it	"	71	6
So is the time	"	52	9	Lest the wise world	"	71	13
the wardrobe which the robe doth				O, lest the world	"	72	1
hide	"	52	10	shake against the cold	"	73	3
and the counterfeit	"	53	5	late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
Speak of the spring and folson of				the twilight of such day	"	73	5
the year	"	53	9	fadeth in the west	"	73	6
The one doth shadow	"	53	10	the glowing of such fire	"	73	9
The other as your bounty	"	53	11	That on the ashes	"	73	10
The rose looks fair	"	54	3	As the death-bed	"	73	11
The canker-blooms	"	54	5	The very part	"	74	6
As the perfumed tincture of the				The earth can have	"	74	7
roses	"	54	6	the better part of me	"	74	8
nor the gilded monuments	"	55	1	lost the dregs of life	"	74	9
root out the work of masonry	"	55	6	The prey of worms	"	74	10
The living record	"	55	8	The coward conquest	"	74	11
Even in the eyes	"	55	11	The worth of that	"	74	13
out to the ending doom	"	55	12	showers are to the ground	"	75	2
So, till the judgement	"	55	13	And for the peace of you	"	75	3
The spirit of love	"	56	8	Doubting the filching age	"	75	6
like the ocean be	"	56	9	the world may see my pleasure	"	75	8
Which parts the shore	"	56	10	Why with the time	"	76	3
Come daily to the banks	"	56	11	ever the same	"	76	5
may be the view	"	56	12	For as the sun	"	76	13
Upon the hours	"	57	2	The vacant leaves	"	77	3
chide the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	The wrinkles which thy glass	"	77	5
watch the clock for you	"	57	6	the dumb on high	"	78	5
Nor think the bitterness	"	57	7	to the learned's wing	"	78	7
at your hand the account	"	58	3	but mend the style	"	78	11
The Imprison'd absence	"	58	6	Deserves the travail of a worthier			
The second burthen	"	59	4	pen	"	79	6
courses of the sun	"	59	6	And in the praise thereof	"	80	3
what the old world could say	"	59	9	wide as the ocean is	"	80	5
revolution be the same	"	59	12	The humble as the proudest	"	80	6
the wits of former days	"	59	13	The worst was this	"	80	14
Like as the waves make towards				to all the world must die	"	81	6
the pebbled shore	"	60	1	The earth can yield me	"	81	7
once in the main of light	"	60	5	When all the breathers	"	81	12
the flourish set on youth	"	60	9	even in the mouths of men	"	81	14
delves the parallels	"	60	10	The dedicated words	"	82	3
Feeds on the rarities	"	60	11	the time-bettering days	"	82	8
eyelids to the weary night	"	61	2	The barren tender	"	83	4

That— But that life lived in death	<i>R L</i>	406	That— Since that my case	<i>R L</i>	1022
What he beheld, on that he firmly			smoke from <i>Ætna</i> that in air con-		
doted	"	416	sumes	"	1042
That thinks she hath beheld	"	451	Or that which from discharged	"	
Who, angry that the eyes	"	461	cannon fumes	"	1043
His hand, that yet remains	"	463	that cannot be	"	1049
her bulk that his hand shakes	"		Of that true type	"	1050
withal	"	467	O, that is gone	"	1061
That even for anger makes	"	478	That thou art doting father	"	1064
Under that colour	"	481	mountain-spring that feeds a dale	"	1077
My will that marks thee	"	487	eyes that light will borrow	"	1083
That done, some worthless slave	"	515	eyes that are sleeping	"	1090
The shame that from them	"	535	little birds that tune	"	1107
The blemish that will never be			He ten times pines that pines be-		
forgot	"	536	holding food	"	1115
beast that knows no gentle right	"	545	grief grieves most at that would	"	1117
gulf that even in plenty	"	557	Philomel, that sing'at of raviha-		
That twice she doth begin	"	567	ment	"	1128
That to his borrow'd bed	"	573	That knows not parching heat	"	1145
Mud not the fountain that gave			deer, that stands at gaze	"	1149
drink	"	577	That cannot tread the way	"	1152
the thing that cannot be amended	"	578	They that lose half	"	1158
woodman that doth bend his bow	"	580	That mother tries	"	1160
by him that gave it thee	"	624	That he may vow, in that sad hour	"	1179
all that brood to kill	"	627	Revenge on him that made me	"	1180
That from their own misdeeds	"	637	That wounds my body	"	1185
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	'Dear lord of that dear jewel	"	1191
streams that pay a daily debt	"	649	Mine honour be the knife's that		
That done, despitefully I mean	"	670	makes my wound	"	1201
linen that she wears	"	680	My shame be his that did my fame	"	1202
That ever modest eyes	"	683	my fame that lives	"	1203
O, that prone lust should stain	"	684	To those that live	"	1204
his will, that lived by foul devour-			How was I overseen that thou		
ing	"	700	shalt see it	"	1206
and when that decays	"	713	little worms that creep	"	1248
That through the length	"	718	that obscurely sleep	"	1250
victor that hath lost in gain	"	730	winter that the flower hath kill'd	"	1255
the wound that nothing healeth	"	731	not that devour'd, but that which		
The scar that will, despite of cure,			doth devour	"	1256
remain	"	732	Poor women's faults, that they are		
but that every eye	"	750	so fulfill'd	"	1258
like water that doth eat in steel	"	755	shame that might ensue	"	1263
That in their smoky ranks	"	783	By that her death	"	1264
Day behold that face	"	800	That dying fear	"	1266
That all the faults which	"	804	Those tears from thee, that down		
the illiterate, that know not how	"	810	thy cheeks	"	1271
good name, that senseless reputa-			And that deep torture	"	1287
tion	"	820	Yet save that labour	"	1290
If that be made a theme	"	822	Of that unworthy wife that greet-		
That is as clear	"	825	eth thee	"	1304
he that gives them	"	833	From that suspicion which	"	1321
That some impurity doth	"	854	motion that it doth behold	"	1326
aged man that coffers up his gold	"	855	a part of sorrow that we hear	"	1328
torment that it cannot cure	"	861	That two red fires	"	1353
In the moment that	"	868	That she her plaints	"	1364
no good that we can say	"	873	That one might see	"	1366
thou that executest	"	877	That one would swear	"	1393
'Tis thou that spurn'st	"	880	glance that sly Ulysses lent	"	1399
souls that wander	"	882	That it beguiled attention	"	1404
free that soul which	"	900	That for Achilles' image	"	1424
incest, that abomination	"	921	That through their light joy	"	1434
all that are to come	"	923	the spring that those shrunk pipes	"	1455
murder'st all that are	"	929	Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong	"	1467
the tiger that doth live	"	955	quench Troy that burns so long	"	1468
Lending him wit that to bad			Greeks that are thine enemies	"	1470
debtors lends	"	964	strumpet that began this stir	"	1471
see one that by alms doth live	"	986	That with my nails	"	1472
curse him that thou taught'st this ill	"	996	load of wrath that burning Troy	"	1474
That makes him honour'd	"	1005	the fire that burneth here	"	1475

That—his head that hath transgressed so	R L	1481	That—'tis mine that she hath kill'd	R L	1808
That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent	"	1502	he throws that shallow habit by	"	1814
So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn	"	1505	To slay herself, that should have slain	"	1827
A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome	"	1509	That they will suffer these	"	1832
That blushing red no guilty instance gave	"	1511	by the Capitol that we adore	"	1835
the fear that false hearts have	"	1512	By heaven's fair sun that breeds	"	1837
That jealousy itself could not	"	1516	Lucrece' soul that late complained	"	1839
Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies were	"	1524	And that deep vow, which Brutus made	"	1847
That she concludes the picture was belied	"	1533	again repeat, and that they swore	"	1848
'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so much gulle	"	1534	That thereby beauty's rose	Son	1 2
she in that sense forsook	"	1538	Thou that art now	"	1 9
those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds	"	1549	the time that face should form another	"	3 2
clear pearls of his that move thy pity	"	1553	hours that with gentle work	"	5 1
And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell	"	1557	And that unfair which	"	5 4
That he finds means to burn	"	1561	That use is not forbidden	"	6 5
That patience is quite beaten	"	1563	Which happens those that pay the willing loan	"	6 6
Comparing him to that unhappy guest	"	1565	That's for thyself	"	6 7
And they that watch see time	"	1575	Why lovest thou that which	"	8 3
That she with painted images	"	1577	the parts that thou shouldst bear	"	8 5
Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost tell thy grief, that we may give redress	"	1599	That thou consumest thyself	"	9 2
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay	"	1603	That thou no form	"	9 6
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not	"	1624	in that bosom sits	"	9 13
That my poor beauty had purloin'd	"	1651	That on himself such murderous shame	"	9 14
That was not forced; that never was	"	1657	deny that thou bear'st love to any	"	10 1
The grief away that stops his answer so	"	1664	But that thou none lovest	"	10 4
the eye that doth behold his haste	"	1668	That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire	"	10 6
the strait that forced him on	"	1670	Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate	"	10 7
For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682	that I may change my mind	"	10 9
the help that thou shalt lend me	"	1685	That beauty still may live	"	10 14
Speaking to those that came with	"	1689	from that which thou departest	"	11 2
But she, that yet her sad task	"	1699	And that fresh blood which	"	11 3
The face, that map which deep	"	1712	not let that copy die	"	11 14
That guides this hand to give	"	1722	clock that tells the time	"	12 1
knife, that thence her soul unsheathed	"	1724	That thou among the wastes	"	12 10
That blow did bail it	"	1725	that you were yourself	"	13 1
Of that polluted prison where	"	1726	So should that beauty which	"	13 5
Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed	"	1732	By oft predict that I in heaven find	"	14 8
rivers, that the crimson blood	"	1738	every thing that grows	"	15 1
some look'd black, and that false Tarquin	"	1743	That this huge stage	"	15 3
Of that black blood a watery rigol	"	1745	perceive that men as plants increase	"	15 5
Blushing at that which is	"	1750	the lines of life that life repair	"	16 9
'That life was mine	"	1752	child of yours alive that time	"	17 13
But now that fair fresh mirror	"	1760	possession of that fair thou owest	"	18 10
That I no more can see what once	"	1764	as with that Muse	"	21 1
If they surcease to be that should survive	"	1766	That heaven's air	"	21 8
Who, mad that sorrow should his use	"	1781	Let them say more that like of hearsay well	"	21 13
That no man could distinguish	"	1785	I will not praise that purpose not to sell	"	21 14
'I did give that life	"	1800	For all that beauty that doth cover thee	"	22 5
			More than that tongue that more	"	23 12
			That hath his windows	"	24 8
			joy in that I honour most	"	25 4
			I, that love and am beloved	"	25 13
			But that I hope	"	26 7
			star that guides my moving	"	26 9
			Save that my soul's imaginary sight	"	27 9
			That am debar'd	"	28 2
			and that man's scope	"	29 7
			That then I scorn to change	"	29 14

That—That thy unkindness lays upon my heart	<i>Son</i>	139	2	That—a palate hath that needs will taste	<i>L C</i>	167
That they elsewhere might dart	"	139	12	That's to ye sworn to none	"	180
That I may not be so	"	140	13	offences that abroad you see	"	183
'tis my heart that loves what they despise	"	141	3	They sought their shame that so their shame did find	"	187
That she that makes me sin	"	141	14	the many that mine eyes have seen	"	190
That have profaned	"	142	6	Figuring that they their passions	"	199
Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows	"	142	11	sonnets that did amplify	"	209
To follow that which flies before her	"	143	7	charged me that I heard them not	"	220
So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee	"	143	9	That is to you my origin	"	222
I pray that thou mayest have thy 'Will	"	143	13	yours that phraseless hand	"	225
And whether that my angel be	"	144	9	sighs that burning lungs did raise	"	228
lips that Love's own hand did make	"	145	1	She that her fame	"	243
the sound that said 'I hate	"	145	2	in that my boast is true	"	246
To me that languish'd for her sake	"	145	3	bosoms that to me belong	"	254
Chiding that tongue that ever sweet	"	145	6	hearts that do on mine depend	"	274
That follow'd it	"	145	10	battery that you make 'gainst mine	"	277
powers that thee array	"	146	2	credent soul to that strong-bonded oath	"	279
And let that pine	"	146	10	That shall prefer and undertake	"	280
Death, that feeds on men	"	146	13	That flame through water	"	287
For that which longer nurseth	"	147	2	What breast so cold that is not warmed	"	292
Feeding on that which doth	"	147	3	That not a heart which	"	309
Angry that his prescriptions	"	147	6	That the unexperient gave	"	318
That censures falsely what	"	148	4	O, that infected moisture	"	323
If that be fair whereon	"	148	5	O, that false fire	"	324
That is so vex'd with watching	"	148	10	O, that forced thunder	"	325
thee that I do call my friend	"	149	5	O, that sad breath	"	326
On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon	"	149	6	O, all that borrowed motion	"	327
That is so proud	"	149	10	swears that she is made of truth	<i>P P</i>	1 1
Those that can see	"	149	14	that she might think me	"	1 3
And swear that brightness	"	150	4	thinking that she thinks me young	"	1 5
That in the very refuse	"	150	6	says my love that she is young	"	1 9
That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	8	say not I that I am old	"	1 10
tell my body that he may	"	151	7	Since that our faults	"	1 14
hold it that I call	"	151	13	That like two spirits do	"	2 2
valley-fountain of that ground	"	153	4	whether that my angel be	"	2 9
nymphs that vow'd chaste life to keep	"	154	3	Sun, that on this earth doth shine	"	3 10
votary took up that fire	"	154	5	those pleasures live that art can comprehend	"	5 6
and this by that I prove	"	154	13	learned is that tongue that well	"	5 8
scythed all that youth begun	<i>L C</i>	154	12	ignorant that soul that sees	"	5 9
That season'd woe had	"	154	18	some praise, that I thy parts admire	"	5 10
hands that lets not bounty fall	"	154	41	O do not love that wrong	"	5 13
A reverend man that grazed his cattle	"	157	57	she hotter that did look	"	6 7
a blusterer, that the ruffle knew	"	158	58	His approach that often there had been	"	6 8
If that from him there may	"	158	68	That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes	"	8 10
That maidens' eyes stuck over all	"	158	81	plum that hangs upon a tree	"	10 5
Each eye that saw him	"	158	89	Ah, that I had my lady	"	11 13
velvet, on that termless skin	"	158	94	gloss that vadeth suddenly	"	13 2
his visage by that cost more dear	"	158	96	A flower that dies	"	13 3
That horse his mettle	"	158	107	glass that's broken presently	"	13 4
'That he did in the general bosom reign	"	158	127	that kept my rest away	"	14 2
'Many there were that did his pic- ture get	"	158	134	that liked of her master	"	16 2
fools that in the imagination set	"	158	136	an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could	"	16 3
'So many have, that never touch'd his hand	"	158	141	the combat doubtful that love with love did fight	"	16 5
self, that did in freedom stand	"	158	143	That nothing could be used	"	16 10
That we must curb it	"	158	163	That the lover, sick to death	"	17 7
the sweets that seem so good	"	158	164	My curial dog, that wont to have play'd	"	18 29
harms that preach in our behoof	"	158	165	Other help for him I see that there is none	"	18 54
				the deer that thou shouldst strike	"	19 2

Thee —Coming from thee	<i>R L</i>	843	Thee —Although thou steal thee	<i>Som</i>	40	10
such numbers seek for thee	"	896	lead thee in their riot	"	41	11
cry out for thee	"	902	tempting her to thee	"	41	13
have to do with thee	"	911	That she hath thee	"	42	3
but he was stay'd by thee	"	917	If I lose thee	"	42	9
Would purchase thee	"	963	In dreams they look on thee	"	43	3
my honour lives in thee	"	1032	By looking on thee	"	43	10
To flatter thee	"	1061	to see till I see thee	"	43	13
smile at thee	"	1063	dreams do show thee me	"	43	14
I will not poison thee	"	1072	removed from thee	"	44	6
To imitate thee well	"	1137	Are both with thee	"	45	2
should thee behold	"	1143	embassy of love to thee	"	45	6
shall I bequeath to thee	"	1192	messengers return'd from thee	"	45	10
my hand shall conquer thee	"	1210	and they with thee	"	47	12
Those tears from thee	"	1271	Thee have not	"	48	9
wife that greeteth thee	"	1304	When I shall see thee frown	"	49	2
Hath thee befall'n	"	1599	being made from thee	"	50	8
On thee and thine	"	1630	when from thee I speed	"	51	2
and then I'll slaughter thee	"	1634	Since from thee going	"	51	13
when might charm thee so	"	1681	Towards thee I'll run	"	51	14
Thy father die, and not thy father	"		shadows like to thee do mock	"	61	4
thee	"	1771	that thou send'st from thee	"	61	5
by the grave and thee	<i>Som</i>	1	For thee watch	"	61	13
and she in thee	"	3	'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I			
thine image dies with thee	"	3	praise	"	62	13
largess given thee to give	"	4	Those parts of thee	"	69	1
nature calls thee to begone	"	4	give thee that due	"	69	3
must be tomb'd with thee	"	4	that give thee so thine own	"	69	6
In thee thy summer	"	6	still with thee shall stay	"	74	4
to breed another thee	"	6	was consecrate to thee	"	74	6
ten times refigured thee	"	6	Too base of thee	"	74	12
Leaving thee living in posterity	"	6	and this with thee remains	"	74	14
do but sweetly chide thee	"	8	Thy glass will show thee	"	77	1
Sings this to thee	"	8	will give thee memory	"	77	6
The world will wait thee	"	9	Shall profit thee	"	77	14
form of thee hast left behind	"	9	invoked thee for my Muse	"	78	1
Make thee another self	"	10	under thee their poetry	"	78	4
live in thine or thee	"	10	is thine and born of thee	"	78	10
She carved thee for her seal	"	11	Yet what of thee thy poet	"	79	7
when he takes thee hence	"	12	He robs thee of, and pays it thee			
of thee this prognosticate	"	14	again	"	79	8
compare thee to a summer's day	"	18	He lends thee virtue	"	79	9
and this gives life to thee	"	18	No praise to thee but what in thee			
But I forbid thee	"	19	doth live	"	79	12
as she wrought thee	"	20	Since what he owes thee	"	79	14
me of thee defeated	"	20	gives thee releasing	"	87	3
she prick'd thee out	"	20	My bonds in thee	"	87	4
when in thee time's furrows	"	22	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
beauty that doth cover thee	"	22	Thus have I had thee	"	87	13
myself, but for thee will	"	22	And prove thee virtuous	"	88	4
to gaze therein on thee	"	24	my loving thoughts on thee	"	88	10
To thee I send this	"	26	Doing thee vantage	"	88	12
how I do love thee	"	26	to thee so belong	"	88	13
a zealous pilgrimage to thee	"	27	For thee, against myself	"	89	13
For thee and for myself	"	27	Compared with loss of thee	"	90	14
still farther off from thee	"	28	And having thee	"	91	12
Haply think on thee	"	29	chose out thee	"	95	10
the while I think on thee	"	30	graces that to thee resort	"	96	4
that hidden in thee lie	"	31	that in thee are seen	"	96	7
parts of me to thee did give	"	31	love thee in such sort	"	96	13
evermore acknowledge thee	"	36	From thee, the pleasure	"	97	2
should do thee shame	"	36	his pleasures wait on thee	"	97	11
I love thee in such sort	"	36	it had stol'n from thee	"	99	14
that best I wish in thee	"	37	gives thee all my might	"	100	2
that cannot write to thee	"	38	for't lies in thee	"	101	10
And he that calls on thee	"	38	I teach thee how	"	101	13
when I praise thee	"	39	to thee my true spirit	"	108	2
That due to thee	"	39	proved thee my best of love	"	110	8
I cannot blame thee	"	40	of thee, thy record	"	122	8

Thee —that receive thee more	<i>Som</i>	122	12	Thee —To live with thee	<i>PP</i>	20	20
to remember thee	"	122	13	they cannot hear thee	"	21	21
Thy registers and thee I both defy	"	123	9	they will not cheer thee	"	21	22
despite thy scythe and thee	"	123	14	Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21	27
only me for thee	"	125	12	Every one that flatters thee	"	21	31
still will pluck thee back	"	126	6	He will help thee	"	21	52
keeps thee to this purpose	"	126	7	He with thee doth bear a part	"	21	56
quietus is to render thee	"	126	12	Theft —and complain on theft	<i>VA</i>	.....	160
by thee blushing stand	"	128	8	ransack'd by injurious theft	<i>RL</i>	.....	838
some say that thee behold	"	131	5	of murder and of theft	"	.....	918
mourning doth thee grace	"	132	11	But for his theft	<i>Som</i>	99	12
Of him, myself, and thee	"	133	7	Their —amid their plenty	<i>VA</i>	.....	20
for I, being pent in thee	"	133	13	their elbows and their hips	"	.....	44
am I that vex thee still	"	135	3	gather'd in their prime	"	.....	131
If thy soul cheek thee	"	136	1	Herbs for their smell	"	.....	165
so it please thee hold	"	136	11	by their own direction	"	.....	216
a something sweet to thee	"	136	12	Open'd their mouths	"	.....	248
Let me excuse thee	"	139	9	wither in their prime	"	.....	418
If might reach thee wit	"	140	5	borrow'd all their shine	"	.....	488
might speak ill of thee	"	140	10	true leaders to their queen	"	.....	503
do not love thee	"	141	1	let their crimson liveries	"	.....	506
in thee a thousand errors note	"	141	2	their verdure still endure	"	.....	507
fast with thee alone	"	141	8	birds to their nest	"	.....	532
from serving thee	"	141	10	Their lips together	"	.....	546
Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9	take counsel of their friends	"	.....	640
as mine importune thee	"	142	10	hounds mistake their smell	"	.....	686
that which flies from thee	"	143	9	pursuers in their yell	"	.....	688
chase thee afar behind	"	143	10	their clamorous cry	"	.....	693
powers that thee array	"	146	2	do they spend their mouths	"	.....	695
For I have sworn thee fair, and	"			their loud alarms	"	.....	700
thought thee bright	"	147	13	Their light blown out	"	.....	826
say I love thee not	"	149	1	Their copious stories	"	.....	845
myself with thee partake	"	149	2	from their strict embrace	"	.....	874
Do I not think on thee	"	149	3	Finding their enemy	"	.....	887
Who hateth thee	"	149	5	their captain once doth yield	"	.....	893
Who taught thee how to make me	"			clapping their proud tails	"	.....	923
love thee more	"	150	9	Shaking their scratch'd ears	"	.....	924
I to be beloved of thee	"	150	14	began to turn their tide	"	.....	979
doth point out thee	"	151	9	their office and their light	"	.....	1039
In loving thee	"	152	1	By their suggestion	"	.....	1044
breach do accuse thee	"	152	5	from their dark beds	"	.....	1060
but to misuse thee	"	152	7	their colours fresh and trim	"	.....	1079
faith in thee is lost	"	152	8	on it their golden gills	"	.....	1100
And, to enlighten thee	"	152	11	some other in their bills	"	.....	1102
For I have sworn thee fair	"	152	13	Their virtue lost	"	.....	1131
In thee hath neither sting	<i>LC</i>	.....	265	their lives shall not enjoy	"	.....	1164
Vows for thee broke	<i>PP</i>	3	4	upon their whiteness stood	"	.....	1170
I forswore not thee	"	3	6	Their mistress mounted	"	.....	1191
in thee it is	"	3	11	Holding their course to Paphos,	"	.....	1193
to thee I'll constant prove	"	5	3	where their queen	"	.....	1193
to thee like osiers bowed	"	5	4	hap which their superiors want	<i>RL</i>	.....	42
to know thee shall suffice	"	5	7	Their silver cheeks, and call'd it	"	.....	61
that well can thee commend	"	5	8	then their shield	"	.....	67
that sees thee without wonder	"	5	9	from world's minority their right	"	.....	68
be great 'twixt thee and me	"	8	3	Yet their ambition	"	.....	73
Dowland to thee is dear	"	8	5	In their pure ranks	"	.....	100
and both in thee remain	"	8	14	from their parling looks	"	.....	186
I weep for thee	"	10	7	unloose it from their bond	"	.....	210
I craved nothing of thee	"	10	10	that I their father had not been	"	.....	228
I pardon crave of thee	"	10	11	Mine eyes forego their light	"	.....	286
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do	"			with their opposite persuasion	"	.....	286
adore thee	"	12	9	flatter'd by their leader's jocund	"	.....	296
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet shep-	"			show	"	.....	296
herd, hie thee	"	12	11	And as their captain, so their	"	.....	298
Ne'er to pluck thee	"	17	12	pride doth grow	"	.....	824
and say thee nay	"	19	20	construes their denial	"	.....	833
though she put thee back	"	19	36	till their effects be tried	"	.....	369
make thee a bed of roses	"	20	9	By their high treason	"	.....	380
these pleasures may thee move	"	20	15	the period of their ill	"	.....	380

Their— Lucrece to their sight	<i>R L</i>	384	Their—and their ranks began	<i>R L</i>	1430
had sheathed their light	"	397	shoot their foam	"	1442
Save of their lord	"	409	she their looks doth borrow	"	1498
Swell in their pride	"	432	shot from their fixed places	"	1525
bids them do their liking	"	434	When their glass fell wherein they		
Left their round turrets	"	441	view'd their faces	"	1526
Where their dear governess	"	443	To think their dolour	"	1582
confusion of their cries	"	445	The lechers in their deed	"	1637
fly from their lights	"	461	Knights, by their oaths	"	1694
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	521	We are their offspring	"	1757
the author of their obloquy	"	523	The young possess their hive	"	1769
bequeath not to their lot	"	534	Answer'd their cries	"	1806
not their own infamy	"	539	such emulation in their woe	"	1808
from their bidding	"	550	to the ground their knees they bow	"	1846
Hindering their present fall	"	551	Leese but their show their sub-		
with their continual motion	"	591	stance still lives	<i>See</i>	5 14
Their own transgressions	"	634	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15 7
That from their own misdeeds			And wear their brave state	"	15 8
askance their eyes	"	637	yellow'd with their age	"	17 9
To their salt sovereign, with their			eye more bright than theirs	"	20 5
fresh falls' haste	"	650	thy love's use their treasure	"	20 14
and thou their slave	"	659	want to grace their art	"	24 13
Thou their fair life	"	661	favour with their stars	"	25 1
loathed in their shame	"	662	their fair leaves spread	"	25 5
And by their mortal fault	"	724	their pride lies buried	"	25 7
forestall their will	"	728	they in their glory die	"	25 8
To have their unseen sin	"	753	Who all their parts	"	31 11
For they their guilt	"	754	Their images I loved	"	31 13
Let their exhaled	"	779	not for their rhyme	"	32 7
That in their smoky ranks	"	783	Theirs for their style	"	32 14
makes short their pilgrimage	"	791	in their rotten smoke	"	34 4
To cross their arms and hang			Who lead thee in their riot	"	41 11
their heads	"	793	And by their verdict	"	46 11
To mask their brows and hide			their masked buds disclose	"	54 8
their infamy	"	794	But, for their virtue only is their		
of their own behests	"	852	show	"	54 9
Who in their pride	"	864	Of their sweet deaths	"	54 12
Their father was too weak	"	865	hasten to their end	"	60 2
To hold their cursed-blessed	"	866	o'ersways their power	"	65 2
as their pages	"	910	Then, churls, their thoughts, al-		
their glittering golden towers	"	945	though their eyes were kind	"	69 11
alter their contents	"	948	Showing their birth	"	76 8
lose their mildness	"	979	their poesy disperse	"	78 4
in their wildness	"	980	Of their fair subject	"	82 4
tune their morning's joy	"	1107	And their gross painting	"	82 13
their sweet melody	"	1108	Reserve their character	"	85 3
to change their kinds	"	1147	Making their tomb	"	86 4
doth melt their snow	"	1218	have done their spite	"	90 10
quench their light	"	1231	glory in their birth, some in their		
Their gentle sex	"	1237	skill	"	91 1
they drown their eyes or break			in their wealth, some in their		
their hearts	"	1239	body's force	"	91 2
authors of their ill	"	1244	Some in their garments	"	91 3
Their smoothness, like a goodly	"	1247	Some in their hawks and bounds,		
are their own faults' books	"	1253	some in their horse	"	91 4
tenants to their shame	"	1260	owners of their faces	"	94 7
guilt within their bosoms lie	"	1342	of their excellence	"	94 8
beholds their blame	"	1343	turn sourest by their deeds	"	94 13
both their faces blazed	"	1353	Which for their habitation	"	95 10
gleam'd forth their ashy lights	"	1378	after their lords' decease	"	97 8
in their faces	"	1388	Or from their proud lap	"	98 8
Their face their manners most ex-			lose their dear delight	"	102 12
pressly told	"	1397	I see their antique pen	"	106 7
did their ears entice	"	1411	So all their praises	"	106 9
And in their rage	"	1419	mock their own presage	"	107 6
When their brave hope	"	1430	their spheres been fitted	"	119 7
To see their youthful sons	"	1432	Which in their wills	"	121 8
And to their hope	"	1433	reckon up their own	"	121 10
That through their light	"	1434	By their rank thoughts	"	121 12

Their —and in their badness reign	<i>Son</i>	121	14	Them —Which of them both	<i>R L</i>	.....	53
in their gasing spent	"	125	8	Teaching them thus	"	.....	62
becoming of their woe	"	127	13	makes them still to fight	"	.....	68
would change their state	"	128	9	lest between them both	"	.....	74
might dart their injuries	"	139	12	That dazzleth them	"	.....	377
when their deaths be near	"	140	7	As if between them twain	"	.....	405
from their physicians know	"	140	8	bids them do their liking	"	.....	434
their scarlet ornaments	"	142	6	In darkness daunts them	"	.....	462
revenues of their rents	"	142	8	from them no device can take	"	.....	535
levell'd eyes their carriage ride	<i>L C</i>	.....	22	drop on them perpetually	"	.....	636
their poor balls are tied	"	.....	24	but he that gives them knows	"	.....	833
Their view right on; anon their				that we call them ours	"	.....	868
gazes lend	"	.....	26	wait on them as their pages	"	.....	910
their sepulchres in mud	"	.....	46	keep them from thy aid	"	.....	912
so breaking their contents	"	.....	56	little stars may hide them	"	.....	1008
their silken parcels	"	.....	87	sorrows bear them mild	"	.....	1096
made fairer by their place	"	.....	117	Is form'd in them by force	"	.....	1243
yet their purposed trim	"	.....	118	Then call them not the authors	"	.....	1244
Ask'd their own wills, and made				for I have them here	"	.....	1290
their wills obey	"	.....	133	might become them better	"	.....	1323
To serve their eyes, and in it put				more than hear them told	"	.....	1324
their mind	"	.....	135	he saw them quake and tremble	"	.....	1393
They sought their shame that so				She lends them words	"	.....	1498
their shame did find	"	.....	187	and make them bold	"	.....	1559
their reproach contains	"	.....	189	prepares to let them know	"	.....	1607
their passions likewise lent	"	.....	199	To tell them all	"	.....	1617
these talents of their hair	"	.....	204	in them doth stand disgraced	"	.....	1833
Their kind acceptance	"	.....	207	in them I read such art	<i>Son</i>	14	10
their sickly radiance do	"	.....	214	Let them say more	"	21	13
Since I their altar	"	.....	224	Compare them with	"	32	5
Their distract parcels	"	.....	231	Reserve them for my love	"	32	7
their fountains in my well	"	.....	235	yea, take them all	"	40	1
suppliant their sighs	"	.....	276	I send them back again	"	45	14
which their hue encloses	"	.....	287	And I am still with them	"	47	12
and eyes their wished sight	<i>P P</i>	15	10	and he in them still green	"	63	14
Forth their dye	"	18	40	When in the least of them	"	92	6
shepherds feed their flocks	"	20	6	pluck them where they grew	"	98	8
to their tragic scene	<i>P T</i>	.....	52	it shapes them to your feature	"	113	12
not their infirmity	"	.....	60	Therefore to give them	"	122	11
Theirs —... whose desperate hands	<i>V A</i>	.....	765	rather make them born	"	123	7
theirs in thought assign'd	<i>L C</i>	.....	138	before have heard them told	"	123	8
Them —But rather furnish them	<i>V A</i>	.....	20	Give them thy fingers	"	128	14
Making them red and pale	"	.....	21	proudly make them cruel	"	131	2
fan and blow them dry	"	.....	52	Or made them swear	"	152	12
the shadow had forsook them	"	.....	176	Bidding them find	<i>L C</i>	.....	46
botly overlook them	"	.....	178	more pleasures to bestow them	"	.....	139
quench them with my tears	"	.....	192	which doth owe them	"	.....	140
unto the wood they hie them	"	.....	323	supposed them mistress	"	.....	142
strive to overfly them	"	.....	324	Love made them not	"	.....	185
was then between them	"	.....	355	Harm have I done to them	"	.....	194
as they had not seen them	"	.....	357	that I hoard them not	"	.....	220
taught them scornful tricks	"	.....	501	But yield them up	"	.....	221
pay them at thy leisure	"	.....	518	I strong o'er them	"	.....	257
picks them all at last	"	.....	576	And, veil'd in them	"	.....	312
Doth make them droop	"	.....	666	cherubin, above them hover'd	"	.....	319
If thou destroy them not	"	.....	760	to turn them both to gain	<i>P P</i>	16	10
She, marking them	"	.....	835	toys that in them lurk	"	19	89
she hears them chant it	"	.....	869	The cock that treads them	"	19	40
She tells them	"	.....	897	time with age shall them attain't	"	19	46
Bids them leave quaking, bids				But in them it were a wonder	<i>P T</i>	.....	32
them fear no more	"	.....	899	So between them love did shine	"	.....	33
Infusing them with dreadful pro-				Theme —leave this idle theme	<i>V A</i>	.....	422
phesies	"	.....	928	your idle, overhanded theme	"	.....	770
opens them again	"	.....	960	If that be made a theme	<i>R L</i>	.....	822
makes them wet again	"	.....	966	Three themes in one	<i>Son</i>	105	12
are both of them extremes	"	.....	987	Themselves —Rot and consume ...	<i>V A</i>	.....	132
Could rule them both	"	.....	1008	Things growing to themselves	"	.....	166
bids them still consort	"	.....	1041	hands themselves do slay	"	.....	765
He fed them with his sight	"	.....	1104	Do burn themselves	"	.....	810

Themselves—If pleased themselves	<i>VA</i>	843	Then—How comes it then	<i>R L</i>	895
of day, themselves withdrew	"	1032	O, hear me then	"	890
to rest themselves betake	<i>R L</i>	125	True sorrow then	"	1112
keep themselves enclosed	"	378	Then let it not	"	1174
themselves so beautify	"	404	And then they drown their eyes	"	1239
do seldom to themselves appear	"	633	Then call them not	"	1244
which they themselves behold	"	751	For then the eye	"	1325
Which not themselves	"	833	Then little strength rings out	"	1495
in themselves beguiled	"	957	and then she longs	"	1571
Grieving themselves to guess	"	1238	Then be this all the task	"	1618
beauties do themselves forsake	<i>Son</i>	12 11	and then I'll slaughter thee	"	1634
And in themselves their pride	"	25 7	And then against my heart	"	1640
Die to themselves	"	54 11	let it then suffice	"	1679
are themselves as stone	"	94 3	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	1770
now crown themselves assured	"	107 7	And then in key-cold	"	1774
though they themselves be bevel	"	121 11	Then son and father weep	"	1791
All aids, themselves made fairer	<i>L C</i>	117	Then jointly to the ground	"	1846
To themselves yet either	<i>P T</i>	43	Then being ask'd	<i>Son</i>	2 5
Then—Then with her windy sighs	<i>VA</i>	51	Then, beauteous niggard	"	4 5
Then why not lips on lips	"	120	Then how, when nature calls	"	4 11
then wink again	"	121	Then, were not summer's	"	5 9
Then mightst thou pause, for then	"		Then let not winter's	"	6 1
were not for thee	"	137	Then what could death do	"	6 11
Then woo thyself	"	159	Then of thy beauty	"	12 9
and then his hand	"	223	then you were	"	13 6
Then be my deer	"	239	Then the conceit of this	"	15 9
Then, like a melancholy	"	313	And then believe me	"	21 10
was then between them	"	355	Then look I death	"	22 4
then love's deep groans	"	377	How can I then be elder	"	23 8
and then I chase it	"	410	be then the eloquence	"	23 9
Incorporate then they seem	"	540	Then happy I	"	25 13
But then woos best	"	570	Then may I dare to boast	"	26 13
O, had she then gave over	"	571	then not show my head	"	26 14
Then do they spend	"	695	then begins a journey	"	27 3
Then shalt thou see	"	703	For then my thoughts	"	27 5
then the story aptly ends	"	716	How can I then return	"	28 1
O, then imagine this	"	721	and then my state.	"	29 10
Nay then, quoth Adon	"	769	That then I scorn	"	29 14
And then my little heart	"	783	Then can I drown an eye	"	30 5
then he had spoke	"	943	Then can I grieve	"	30 9
then join they all together	"	971	O, then vouchsafe me	"	32 9
Then, gentle shadow	"	1001	So then am not lame	"	37 9
and then she reprehends	"	1065	then ten times happy me	"	37 14
then would Adonis weep	"	1090	hast thou then more	"	40 2
why then I know	"	1109	Then, if for my love	"	40 5
What needeth then	<i>R L</i>	31	then she loves but me alone	"	42 14
Then virtue claims	"	59	then do mine eyes best see	"	43 1
call'd it then their shield	"	61	Then thou, whose shadow	"	43 5
For then is Tarquin	"	120	For then, despite of space	"	44 3
so then we do neglect	"	152	No matter then although	"	44 5
Then where is truth	"	158	then no longer glad	"	45 13
Then looking scornfully	"	187	then my eye doth feast	"	47 5
Then my digression	"	202	my poor beast then find	"	51 5
Then white as lawn	"	259	Then should I spur	"	51 7
and then it faster rock'd	"	262	Then can no horse	"	51 9
'Why hunt I then	"	267	Then, churls, their thoughts	"	59 11
Then, childish fear, avast	"	274	Then thou alone kingdoms	"	70 14
Then who fears sinking	"	280	then should make you woe	"	71 8
How can they then	"	350	So then thou hast but lost	"	74 9
Then Love and Fortune	"	351	Then better'd that the world	"	75 8
Then had they seen	"	380	Then thank him not	"	79 13
Then Collatine again	"	381	Then if he thrive	"	80 13
then force must work	"	513	Then others for the breath	"	85 13
Then, for thy husband	"	533	Then lack'd I matter	"	86 14
do not then ensnare me	"	584	worth then not knowing	"	87 9
Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	Then hate me	"	90 1
then most doth tyrannize	"	676	Then need I not to fear	"	92 5
And then with lank	"	708	Then do thy office, Muse	"	101 13
'So then he hath it	"	862	and then but in the spring	"	102 8

Then—Were it not sinful then	<i>Son</i>	103	9	There—to persuade him there	<i>VA</i>	1114
Then, in the blazon	"	106	5	There shall not be	"	1187
Then give me welcome	"	110	13	for his being there	<i>R L</i>	114
Pity me then and wish	"	111	8	there's no death supposed	"	133
Pity me then, dear friend	"	111	13	there is such thwarting strife	"	143
Yet then my judgement	"	115	3	if there be no self-trust	"	158
Might not then say	"	115	10	there is no hate	"	240
Then might not say so	"	115	13	shriek to see him there	"	307
which then did feel	"	120	2	Even there he starts	"	348
you to me, then tender'd	"	120	11	there were no strife	"	405
then her breasts are dun	"	130	3	yet, winking, there appears	"	458
let it then as well besem	"	132	10	And, lo, there falls	"	653
Then will swear	"	132	13	For there it reveals	"	713
But then my friend's heart	"	133	10	lies panting there	"	737
Thou canst not then use rigour	"	133	12	She there remains	"	744
Then in the number	"	136	9	Let there bechance him	"	976
And then thou lovest me	"	136	14	and there we will unfold	"	1146
Then, soul, live thou	"	146	9	and there she stay'd	"	1273
there's no more dying then	"	146	14	lamentable objects there	"	1373
then love doth well denote	"	148	7	There might you see	"	1390
No marvel then	"	148	11	there would appear	"	1392
Then, gentle cheater	"	151	3	And here and there	"	1390
O, then, advance of yours	<i>L C</i>	225		There pleading might you see	"	1401
How mighty then you are	"	253		imaginary work was there	"	1422
Whose sights till then	"	262		plead for justice there	"	1649
Then thou, fair sun	<i>P P</i>	3	10	and confounds him there	<i>Son</i>	5 6
then it is no fault of mine	"	3	12	Nor draw no lines there	"	19 10
Then tell she on her back	"	4	13	And there reigns love	"	31 3
Then must the love be great	"	8	3	there is but one respect	"	36 5
And then she clipp'd Adonis	"	11	6	in their riot even there	"	41 11
Then lullaby the learned man	"	16	15	If there be nothing new	"	59 1
And then too late	"	19	13	there is no remedy	"	62 3
you had not had it then	"	19	24	There lives more life	"	83 13
Then live with me	"	20	16	For there can live no hatred	"	93 5
Then farewell his great renown	"	21	48	have any wrinkle graven there	"	100 10
Then—There is no heaven by holy	"	19	43	and there appears a face	"	103 6
then	"	19	43	conceit of love there bred	"	108 13
Then—the galled shore, and than	<i>R L</i>	1440		I have gone here and there	"	110 1
Thence—thence doth little harm	<i>VA</i>	195		ere that there was true needing	"	118 8
And when from thence	"	227		is there more delight	"	130 7
As if from thence	"	488		And will, thy soul knows, is ad-		
He carries thence incaged	"	582		mited there	"	136 3
creeps sadly thence	<i>R L</i>	736		there's no more dying then	"	146 14
He thence departs	"	743		There is such strength	"	150 7
And bids it leap from thence	"	760		Came there for cure	"	154 13
no water thence proceeds	"	1352		there may be aught applied	<i>L C</i>	68
that thence her soul	"	1724		Many there were that did	"	134
to bear dead Lucrece thence	"	1850		Even there resolved my reason	"	296
thence thou wilt be stol'n	<i>Son</i>	48	13	There my white stole	"	297
why should haste me thence	"	51	3	she touch'd him here and there	<i>P P</i>	4 7
of any fear from thence	"	84	12	that often there had been	"	6 8
nothing thence but sweetness	"	93	12	There a nay is placed	"	18 12
Thence comes it that my name	"	111	5	I see that there is none	"	18 54
And almost thence my nature	"	111	6	and chiefly there	"	19 26
But thence learn	"	118	13	There is no heaven	"	19 45
And thence this slander	"	131	14	There will we sit upon the rocks	"	20 5
would not break from thence	<i>L C</i>	34		There will I make thee	"	20 9
and did thence remove	"	237		And there sang the dolefull'st ditty	"	21 11
There—There thy beauty lies	<i>VA</i>	119		Number there in love was slain	<i>P T</i>	28
where here are but twain	"	123		Thereby—That beauty's rose	<i>Son</i>	1 2
if there he came to lie	"	245		her seal, and mean thereby	"	11 13
There Love lived, and there he	"	246		Therefore—Therefore no marvel	<i>VA</i>	390
and there he stares	"	301		And therefore hath she	"	733
and left Adonis there	"	322		Therefore, despite of	"	751
For there his smell	"	691		Therefore, in sadness	"	807
false sound enter there	"	749		And therefore would he	"	1067
There lives a son	"	863		Therefore that praise	<i>R L</i>	62
And there another	"	915		Who, therefore angry	"	358
And there all smother'd up in shade	"	1063		And therefore would they still	"	792

Therefore —... now I need not fear <i>R L</i> 1052	These —Tired with all these, from
And therefore still in night " 1065	these would I <i>Son</i> 66 13
And therefore are they form'd " 1241	before these last so bad " 67 14
And therefore Lucrece swears " 1452	Before these bastard signs " 68 3
O therefore, love, be of thyself <i>Son</i> 22 9	Commit to these waste blanks " 77 10
and therefore to be won " 41 5	These offices, so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
therefore to be assailed " 41 6	But these particulars are not " 91 7
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love " 51 10	All these I better " 91 8
Therefore are feasts " 52 5	I with these did play " 98 14
And therefore mayst without attain't " 82 2	behold these present days " 106 13
And therefore art enforced " 82 7	These blenches gave my heart " 110 7
And therefore to your fair " 83 2	these rebel powers that thee array " 146 2
And therefore have I slept " 83 5	These often bathed she <i>L C</i> 50
Therefore in that I cannot " 93 6	And long upon these terms " 176
Therefore, like her, I sometime " 102 13	these talents of their hair " 204
Therefore my verse to constancy	Lo, all these trophies " 218
confined " 105 7	For these, of force, must your " 223
Therefore to give them " 122 11	Take all these similes " 227
and therefore we admire " 123 5	Now all these hearts " 274
Therefore my mistress' eyes " 127 9	Here in these brakes <i>P P</i> 9 10
Therefore I lie with her " 138 13	if these pleasures may thee move " 20 15
therefore from my face " 139 11	These pretty pleasures might me
Therefore I'll lie with love <i>P P</i> 1 13	move " 20 19
Therein —And therein heartens up <i>R L</i> 295	These are certain signs " 21 57
And therein so ensconced " 1515	For these dead birds sigh <i>P T</i> 67
to gaze therein on thee <i>Son</i> 24 12	They —So they were dew'd <i>V A</i> 66
and therein dignified " 101 4	yet are they red " 116
and therein show'at " 126 3	For, where they lay " 176
Thereof —not ... make discovery <i>R L</i> 1314	when they blot the sky " 184
And in the praise thereof <i>Son</i> 80 3	If they burn too " 192
the loss thereof still fearing <i>P P</i> 7 10	fly they know not whether " 304
and thereof free <i>L C</i> 100	As they were mad, unto the wood
Thereon —shall thereon fall and die <i>R L</i> 1139	they hie them " 323
These —These blue-vein'd violets <i>V A</i> 125	as they had not seen them " 357
These forceless flowers " 152	They wither in their prime " 418
These lovely caves, these round	they make no battery " 426
enchancing pits " 247	Would they not wish " 447
And these mine eyes " 503	they borrow'd all their shine " 488
Would root these beauties " 636	That they have murder'd " 502
Pursue these fearful creatures " 677	Long may they kiss " 505
of all these maladies " 745	And as they last " 507
she at these sad signs " 929	Are they not quickly told " 520
and beats these from the stage <i>R L</i> 278	Incorporate then they seem " 540
these poor forbiddings could not " 323	Whereon they surfeit " 544
these lets attend the time " 330	They that thrive well " 640
These worlds in Tarquin new am-	till they have singled " 698
bition bred " 411	they spend their mouths " 695
blow these pitchy vapours " 550	others, they think, delight " 843
If all these petty ills shall change " 656	they answer all 'Tis so " 851
So shall these slaves be king " 659	They all strain courtesy " 888
These means, as frets upon an in-	They basely fly " 894
strument " 1140	that they are afraid " 898
these pretty creatures stand " 1233	bleeding as they go " 924
These many lives confound " 1489	they long have gazed " 927
These contraries such unity do hold " 1558	They bid thee crop " 946
These water-galls in her dim ele-	they view'd each other's sorrow " 963
ment " 1588	then join they all together " 971
will suffer these abominations " 1832	Where they resign " 1039
Yet in these thoughts <i>Son</i> 29 9	they have wept till now " 1062
These poor rude lines " 32 4	They both would strive " 1092
Or any of these all " 37 6	they him with berries " 1104
do please these curious days " 38 13	and they are pale " 1123
These present-absent with swift	As if they heard " 1126
motion glide " 45 4	wherein they late excell'd " 1131
when these quicker elements are	They that love best " 1164
gone " 45 5	That oft they interchange <i>R L</i> 70
more bright in these contents " 55 3	what they have not, that which
in these black lines be seen " 63 13	they possess " 135
Tired with all these " 66 1	They scatter and unloose it " 136

They—they have but less	<i>R L</i>	137	They—Or, if they sleep	<i>Son</i>	47	13
That they prove bankrupt	"	140	they thinly placed are	"	52	7
that they may surprise	"	166	They live unwoo'd	"	54	10
tribute than they owe	"	299	they wink with fullness	"	56	6
But, as they open, they all rate his	"		that, when they see	"	56	11
ill	"	304	mended, or whether better they	"	59	11
They fright him	"	308	And they shall live	"	63	14
And they would stand	"	347	They look into the beauty	"	69	9
How can they then assist	"	350	they measure by thy deeds	"	69	10
But blind they are	"	378	where they did proceed	"	76	8
O, had they in that darksome	"		when they have devised	"	82	9
prison	"	379	wherein they grew	"	86	4
Then had they seen	"	380	they most do show	"	94	2
But they must ope	"	383	They rightly do inherit	"	94	5
Till they might open	"	399	They are the lords	"	94	7
no bearing yoke they knew	"	409	Or, if they sing	"	97	13
by oath they truly honoured	"	410	pluck them where they grew	"	98	8
And they, like straggling slaves	"	428	They were but sweet	"	98	11
They, mustering to the quiet	"	442	And, for they look'd	"	106	11
When they in thee	"	613	They had not skill	"	106	12
partially they smother	"	634	and they that level	"	121	9
how are they wrapp'd in	"	636	they themselves be bevel	"	121	11
they basely dignified	"	660	evil they maintain	"	121	13
they thy fouler grave	"	661	They are but dressings	"	123	4
they in thy pride	"	662	and they mourners seem	"	127	10
by nature they delight	"	697	Yet so they mourn	"	127	13
They think not	"	750	they would change their state	"	128	9
which they themselves behold	"	751	To say they err	"	131	7
would they still in darkness be	"	752	and they, as pitying me	"	132	1
For they their guilt	"	754	And all they foul	"	132	14
and they too strong	"	865	That they behold, and see not	"		
they ne'er meet with Opportunity	"	903	what they see	"	137	2
They buy thy help	"	913	They know what beauty is	"	137	8
hide them when they list	"	1008	are they now transferred	"	137	14
wheresoe'er they fly	"	1014	That they elsewhere	"	139	12
They that lose half	"	1158	For they in thee	"	141	2
Than they whose whole	"	1159	loves what they despise	"	141	3
And then they drown their eyes	"	1239	Or, if they have	"	148	3
are they form'd as marble will	"	1241	what they see aright	"	148	4
but they are so fulfill'd	"	1258	against the thing they see	"	152	12
That they whose guilt	"	1342	As they did battery to the spheres	<i>L C</i>		
such signs of rage they bear	"	1419	sometimes they do extend	"		23
It seem'd they would debate	"	1421	observed as they flew	"		60
they such odd action yield	"	1433	unruly though they be	"		103
the strand of Dardan where they	"		which abroad they find	"		137
fought	"	1436	with acture they may be	"		185
They join and shoot their foam	"	1442	They sought their shame	"		187
wherein they view'd their faces	"	1526	they their passions likewise lent	"		199
And they that watch see time	"	1575	when they to assail begun	"		262
they all at once began to say	"	1709	with bleeding groans they pine	"		275
and they none of ours	"	1757	As they must needs	<i>P P</i>	8	2
If they surcease to be	"	1766	they cannot hear thee	"	21	21
possess the claim they lay	"	1794	they will not cheer thee	"	21	22
That they will suffer	"	1832	Bountiful they will in call	"	21	40
their knees they bow	"	1846	Quickly him they will entice	"	21	44
and that they swore	"	1848	They have at commandment	"	21	46
When they had sworn	"	1849	They that fawn'd on him	"	21	49
They did conclude to bear	"	1850	So they lived, as love in twain	<i>P T</i>		25
they with winter meet	<i>Son</i>	5	Thick—Thin mane, thick tail	<i>V A</i>		298
They do but sweetly	"	8	His short thick neck	"		627
as they see others	"	12	misty vapours march so thick	<i>R L</i>		782
They draw but what they see	"	24	so thick come in his poor heart's	"		
they in their glory die	"	25	said	"		1784
And thou, all they hast all	"	31	Thick-sighted—Thick-sighted, bar-			
And though they be	"	32	ren	<i>V A</i>		136
And they are rich	"	34	Thief—hemm'd with thieves	"		1022
they view things unrespected	"	43	Lurk'd like two thieves	"		1096
they look on thee	"	43	drives the creeping thief	<i>R L</i>		305
and they with thee	"	47	And Lust, the thief, far poorer	"		663

Thief —thou traitor, thou false	<i>R L</i>	888	Thine —give thee so thine own	<i>Son</i> 69	6
let the thief run mad	"	997	My spirit is thine	"	74 8
To that sweet thief	<i>Son</i> 35	14	Thine eyes, that taught	"	78 5
thy robbery, gentle thief	"	40 9	is thine and born of thee	"	78 10
the prey of every vulgar thief	"	48 8	upon that love of thine	"	92 4
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal	"	99 2	no hatred in thine eye	"	93 5
Thievish —From thievish ears	<i>R L</i>	35	thou mine, I thine	"	108 7
He like a thievish dog	"	736	Thine eyes I love	"	132 1
For truth proves thievish	<i>Son</i> 48	14	Perforce am thine	"	133 14
Time's thievish progress	"	77 8	confess'd that he is thine	"	134 1
Thigh —twine about her thigh	<i>VA</i>	873	to hide my will in thine	"	135 6
Deep in the thigh	<i>PP</i> 9	11	Wound me not with thine eye	"	139 3
'See, in my thigh,' quoth she	"	9 12	to glance thine eye	"	139 6
Thin —Thin mane, thick tail	<i>VA</i>	298	Bear thine eyes straight	"	140 14
Thin winding breath	<i>R L</i>	1407	compare thou thine own state	"	142 3
Thine —those fair lips of thine	<i>VA</i>	115	from those lips of thine	"	142 5
The kiss shall be thine own	"	117	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142 10
I will enchant thine ear	"	145	the motion of thine eyes	"	149 12
thine own heart to thine own face	"	157	all things else are thine	<i>LC</i>	266
Steal thine own freedom	"	160	the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye	<i>PP</i> 3	1
That thine may live	"	172	makes his book thine eyes	"	5 5
Thine eye darts forth	"	196	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	"	5 11
in thine own law forlorn	"	251	When as thine eye hath chose	"	19 1
all whole as thine	"	370	Thing —Things growing to them-		
that hard heart of thine	"	500	selves	<i>VA</i>	166
that face of thine	"	631	Thing like a man	"	214
And so 'tis thine	"	1181	If springing things	"	417
whose light excelleth thine	<i>R L</i>	191	Things out of hope	"	567
the fault is thine	"	482	in hand with all things	"	912
thine eyes betray thee	"	483	of all mortal things	"	996
some worthless slave of thine	"	515	Of things long since, or any thing		
To kill thine honour	"	516	ensuing	"	1078
for thine own sake leave me	"	583	envy of so rich a thing	<i>R L</i>	39
shame be seated in thine age	"	603	The things we are	"	149
thine honour lay in me	"	834	The thing we have	"	153
necessary by thine inclination	"	922	if I gain the thing I seek	"	211
that are thine enemies	"	1470	accidental things of trial	"	326
for trespass of thine eye	"	1476	income of each precious thing.	"	334
On thee and thine	"	1630	the blessed thing he sought	"	340
some hard-favour'd groom of thine	"	1682	fearing no such thing	"	363
Thine, mine, his own	"	1684	Mar not the thing	"	578
thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i> 1	5	should govern every thing	"	602
thine own bud	"	1 11	no outrageous thing	"	607
thine own deep-sunk'n eyes	"	2 7	The lesser thing should not	"	663
by succession thine	"	2 12	a dearer thing than life	"	687
of thine age shalt see	"	3 11	the seal of time in aged things	"	941
thine image dies with thee	"	3 14	with decay of things	"	947
If ten of thine ten times	"	6 10	the mightier is the thing	"	1004
make worms thine heir	"	6 14	with every thing she sees	"	1093
with pleasure thine annoy	"	8 4	with each thing she views	"	1101
do offend thine ear	"	8 6	Like bright things stain'd	"	1435
live in thine or thee	"	10 14	and uttering foolish things	"	1813
In one of thine	"	11 2	every thing that grows	<i>Son</i> 13	1
Thou mayst call thine	"	11 4	By adding one thing	"	20 12
But from thine eyes	"	14 9	and all things rare	"	21 7
with thine antique pen	"	19 10	Or some fierce thing replete	"	23 3
doth live as thine in me	"	22 7	remembrance of things past	"	30 2
thou gavest me thine	"	22 14	many a thing I sought	"	30 3
glazed with thine eyes	"	24 8	But things removed, that hidden	"	31 8
and thine for me	"	24 10	they view things unrespected	"	43 2
some good conceit of thine	"	26 7	converted from the thing	"	49 7
now is thine alone	"	31 12	Though you do any thing	"	57 14
Thine own sweet argument	"	38 3	to love things nothing worth	"	72 14
but thine shall be the praise	"	38 14	That do not do the thing	"	94 2
All mine was thine	"	40 4	sweetest things turn sourest	"	94 13
Thine by thy beauty	"	41 14	And all things turn to fair	"	95 12
is thine outward part	"	46 13	and for true things deem'd	"	96 8
thine inward love of heart	"	46 14	a spirit of youth in every thing	"	98 3
with that sun thine eye	"	49 6	One thing expressing	"	103 8

Thing —dreaming on things to come <i>Son</i>	107	2	This —shouldst contemn me this <i>VA</i>	206
Counting no old thing new	"	106	This said, impatience	" 217
monsters and things indigest	"	114	of this Ivory pale	" 230
to the course of altering things	"	115	Within this limit	" 235
In things of great receipt	"	136	At this Adonis smiles	" 241
In things right true	"	137	And this I do	" 281
In pursuit of the thing	"	143	So did this horse excel	" 293
this becoming of things ill	"	150	And all this dumb play	" 359
against the thing they see	"	162	This beauteous combat	" 365
The thing we have not	<i>LC</i>	240	on this mortal round	" 368
and all things else are thine	"	266	this idle theme, this bootless chat	" 422
Against the thing he sought	"	313	This ill presage	" 457
rule things worthy blame	<i>PP</i>	19	What hour is this	" 495
Every thing did banish moan	"	21	this poor heart of mine	" 502
Think —think it heavy unto thee <i>VA</i>	156	7	kiss each other for this cure	" 505
did think to reprehend her	"	470	this night I'll waste	" 583
others, they think, delight	"	843	sweet boy, ere this	" 613
She thinks he could not	"	1060	This sour informer, this bate-	
Now thinks he that her husband	<i>RL</i>	78	breeding spy	" 653
When shall he think	"	169	This canker that eats	" 656
That thinks she hath beheld	"	451	This carry-tale, dissentious	" 657
I think the honey guarded	"	493	By this, poor Wat	" 697
Think but how vile a spectacle	"	631	Applying this to that	" 713
They think not but that every eye	"	750	O, then imagine this	" 721
and think no shame of me	"	1204	Now of this dark night	" 727
But long she thinks	"	1359	For, by this black-faced night	" 773
And both she thinks too long	"	1572	With this, he breaketh	" 811
To think their dolour	"	1582	with this fair good-morrow	" 859
Haply I think on thee <i>Son</i>	29	10	This said, she hasteth	" 865
I think on thee, dear friend	"	30	By this she hears	" 877
As soon as think the place	"	44	This dismal cry rings	" 889
Nor think the bitterness	"	57	This way she runs	" 905
stay and think of nought	"	57	curse thee for this stroke	" 945
he thinks no ill	"	57	By this, far off	" 973
I think good thoughts	"	85	This sound of hope	" 976
that I will bitter think	"	111	Even at this word	" 1025
count bad what I think good	"	121	This mutiny each part	" 1049
Than think that we	"	123	This solemn sympathy	" 1057
I think my love as rare	"	130	this foul, grim, and urchin-enouted	
as I think, proceeds	"	131	boar	" 1105
Think all but one	"	135	With this, she falleth	" 1121
think that a several plot	"	137	this is my spite	" 1133
That she might think me	"	138	By this the boy	" 1165
that she thinks me young	"	138	this was thy father's guise	" 1177
Do I not think on thee	"	149	In this hollow cradle	" 1185
might think sometime it saw	<i>LC</i>	10	This bateless edge	<i>RL</i> 9
thinks in Paradise was sawn	"	91	Suggested this proud Issue	" 37
That she might think me	<i>PP</i>	1	this false lord arrived	" 50
that she thinks me young	"	1	This heraldry in Lucrece' face	" 64
Think women still to strive	"	19	This silent war	" 71
Made me think upon mine own	"	21	This earthly saint, adored by this	
Thinking —If thinking on me then <i>Son</i>	71	8	devil	" 85
but thinking on thy face	"	131	in this poor-rich gain	" 140
Thus vainly thinking	"	138	And in this aim	" 143
Thus vainly thinking	<i>PP</i>	1	And this ambitious	" 150
Thinly —they thinly placed are <i>Son</i>	52	7	And now this lustful lord	" 169
Third —A third, nor red nor white	"	99	'As from this cold flint I enforced	
Thirst —More thirst for drink <i>VA</i>	92		this fire	" 181
Thirsty —her thirsty lips well knew	"	543	on this arise	" 186
This —wilt deign this favour	"	15	this vile purpose	" 220
With this she seizeth	"	25	This siege that hath	" 221
pay this countless debt	"	84	This blur to youth, this sorrow to	
Upon this promise	"	85	to the sage	" 222
for this good turn	"	92	This dying virtue, this surviving	
this primrose bank	"	151	shame	" 223
By this the love-sick queen	"	175	dear friend, this desire	" 234
of this descending sun	"	190	his conduct in this case	" 313
Between this heavenly and earthly	"	198	'This glove to wanton tricks	" 320
sun	"		abhor this fact	" 349

This—This said, his guilty hand	<i>R L</i>	358	This—this night I will inflict	<i>R L</i>	1630
this night-owl will catch	"	360	this act will be	"	1637
this blessed league to kill	"	383	With this, did begin	"	1639
From this fair throne	"	413	this refuge let me find	"	1654
So o'er this sleeping soul	"	423	stain'd with this abuse	"	1655
which late this mutiny	"	426	merchant of this loss	"	1660
this tumult to behold	"	447	this wrong of mine	"	1691
This moves in him	"	468	At this request	"	1695
enter this sweet city	"	469	'How may this forced stain	"	1701
this rash alarm to know	"	473	acquit me from this chance	"	1706
he commits this ill	"	476	from this compelled stain	"	1708
to this night	"	485	With this, they all	"	1709
All this beforehand	"	494	She utters this	"	1721
This said, he shakes aloft	"	503	That guides this hand to give this	"	
'this night I must enjoy	"	512	wound to me	"	1722
at this disdain	"	521	with this deadly deed	"	1730
by this dividing	"	551	in this fearful flood	"	1741
'This deed will make thee	"	610	wast not to this end	"	1755
If but for fear of this	"	614	By this starts Collatine	"	1772
This guilt would seem	"	635	This windy tempest	"	1788
the higher by this let	"	646	And by this chaste blood	"	1836
in this shameful doom	"	672	by this bloody knife	"	1840
This said, he sets	"	673	the death of this true wife	"	1841
This forced league	"	689	This said, he struck his hand	"	1842
This momentary joy	"	690	sworn to this advised doom	"	1849
This hot desire	"	691	or else this glutton be	<i>See</i>	1 13
Tarquin fares this night	"	698	'This fair child of mine	"	2 10
with this faultful lord	"	715	This were to be new-made	"	2 13
Who this accomplishment	"	716	this thy golden time	"	3 12
he sounds this doom	"	717	Sings this to thee	"	8 14
Even in this thought	"	729	Without his, folly	"	11 6
from this attain of mine	"	825	Against this coming end	"	13 3
As I, ere this	"	826	this I prognosticate	"	14 13
O, this dread night	"	965	That this huge stage	"	15 3
I could prevent this storm	"	966	of this inconstant stay	"	15 9
this cursed, crimeful night	"	970	war upon this bloody tyrant	"	16 2
thou taught'st this ill	"	996	Which this, Time's pencil	"	16 10
This helpless smoke of words	"	1027	This poet lies	"	17 7
at this decree	"	1030	So long lives this, and this gives	"	
to rid me of this shame	"	1031	life to thee	"	18 14
This said, from her	"	1037	this huge rondure hems	"	21 8
But this no slaughterhouse	"	1039	Yet eyes this cunning	"	24 13
To clear this spot	"	1053	this written ambassage	"	26 3
This bastard graff	"	1062	Desiring this man's art	"	29 7
this false night's abuses	"	1075	but this loving thought	"	32 9
By this, lamenting Philomel	"	1079	with this growing age	"	32 10
If in this blemish'd fort	"	1175	A dearer birth than this	"	32 11
convey this troubled soul	"	1176	with this disgrace	"	33 8
'This brief abridgement	"	1198	Yet him for this my love	"	33 13
shall oversee this will	"	1205	and even I in this	"	35 5
This plot of death	"	1212	engrafted to this store	"	37 8
By this, mild patience	"	1268	Whilst that his shadow	"	37 10
This is too curious-good, this	"		This wish I have	"	37 14
blunt and ill	"	1300	Even for this	"	39 5
By this short schedule	"	1312	That by this separation	"	39 7
To shun this blot	"	1322	thou hadst this more	"	40 4
Even so this pattern	"	1350	lay on me this cross	"	42 12
In this work was had	"	1385	This told, I joy	"	45 13
To this well-painted piece	"	1443	To 'cide this title	"	46 9
On this sad shadow	"	1457	And this my hand	"	49 11
that began this stir	"	1471	put this in my mind	"	50 13
This load of wrath	"	1474	this powerful rhyme	"	55 2
this mild image drew	"	1520	That wear this world out	"	55 12
This picture she advisedly perused	"	1527	You live in this	"	55 14
with this gives o'er	"	1567	Let this sad interim	"	56 9
Which all his time	"	1576	To this composed	"	59 10
this moody heaviness	"	1602	And for this sin	"	62 3
And now this pale swan	"	1611	This thought is as a death	"	64 13
Then be this all	"	1618	How with this rage	"	65 3

This —O, none, unless this miracle	<i>Son</i>	65	13	This —as this queen on him	<i>P P</i>	6	12
do this praise confound	"	69	7	Was this a lover	"	7	17
The soil is this	"	69	14	my lady at this bay	"	11	13
Yet this thy praise	"	70	11	Cause of this	"	18	8
From this vile world	"	71	4	To this troop come thou not near	<i>P T</i>	.....	8
Nay, if you read this line	"	71	5	From this session interdict	"	.....	9
you look upon this verse	"	71	9	Seemeth this concordant one	"	.....	46
may seem false in this	"	72	9	Whereupon it made his threne	"	.....	49
This thou perceivest	"	73	13	To is urn let those repair	"	.....	65
in this line some interest	"	74	3	Thither —And thither hied	<i>Son</i>	153	12
When thou reviewest this	"	74	5	to make m wander thither	<i>P P</i>	14	10
And that is this, and this with thee	"	74	14	Thong —Throwing the base thong	<i>V A</i>	.....	395
And of this book this learning	"	77	4	Thorn —I know what thorns	<i>R L</i>	.....	492
The worst was this	"	80	14	against a thorn thou bear'st	"	.....	1135
breathers of this world	"	81	12	Roses have thorns	<i>Son</i>	35	2
This silence for my sin	"	83	9	Hang on such thorns	"	54	7
Than this rich praise	"	84	2	on thorns did stand	"	99	8
The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7	Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn	<i>P P</i>	17	12
And I by this will be	"	88	9	Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	"	21	10
hath 'scaped this sorrow	"	90	5	Thorny —The horny brambles	<i>V A</i>	.....	629
Wretched in this alone	"	91	13	Thorough —her bleeding body thor-			
All this away	"	91	14	ough Rome	<i>R L</i>	.....	1851
of this large privilege	"	95	13	Those —those fair lips of thine	<i>V A</i>	.....	115
And yet this time	"	97	5	if those hills be dry	"	.....	233
Yet this abundant issue	"	97	9	Love made those hollows	"	.....	243
For fear of which, hear this	"	104	13	As those poor birds	"	.....	604
And in this change	"	105	11	Of those fair arms	"	.....	812
Of this our time	"	106	10	Those eyes that taught	"	.....	952
of this most balmy time	"	107	9	if none of those	<i>R L</i>	.....	44
live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11	To those two armies	"	.....	76
And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13	Those that much covet	"	.....	134
this wide universe call	"	109	13	Or as those bars	"	.....	327
monarch's plague, this flattery	"	114	2	For those thine eyes betray thee	"	.....	483
taught it this alchemy	"	114	4	To those that live	"	.....	1204
If this be error	"	116	13	Of those fair suns	"	.....	1230
of this madding fever	"	119	8	those proud lords to blame	"	.....	1259
Unless this general evil	"	121	13	Those tears from thee	"	.....	1271
This do vow and this shall ever be	"	123	13	those far-off eyes look sad	"	.....	1386
To this I witness	"	124	13	that those shrunk pipes have fed	"	.....	1455
She keeps thee to this	"	126	7	no god to lend her those	"	.....	1461
so happy are in this	"	128	13	To see those borrow'd tears	"	.....	1549
All this the world	"	129	13	Those round clear pearls	"	.....	1553
leads men to this hell	"	129	14	to those already spent	"	.....	1589
And thence this slander	"	131	14	Speaking to those that came	"	.....	1689
seeing this, say this is not	"	137	11	lends to those are free	<i>Son</i>	4	4
And to this false plague	"	137	14	Those hours that with gentle	"	5	1
Now this ill-wresting world	"	140	11	Which happies those that pay	"	6	6
Yet this shall I ne'er	"	144	13	Let those whom Nature	"	11	9
inheritors of this excess	"	146	7	As those gold candles	"	21	12
is this thy body's end	"	146	8	Let those who are	"	25	1
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	And all those friends	"	31	4
this becoming of things ill	"	150	5	Ah, but those tears	"	34	13
Proud of this pride	"	151	10	So shall those blots	"	36	3
this advantage found	"	153	2	Than those old nine	"	38	10
this holy fire of Love	"	153	5	Those pretty wrongs	"	41	1
This brand she quenched	"	154	9	By those swift messengers	"	45	10
and this by that I prove	"	154	13	how happy you make those	"	57	12
this double voice accorded	<i>L C</i>	.....	3	And all those beauties	"	63	6
This said, in top of rage	"	.....	55	In him those holy antique	"	68	9
Towards this afflicted fancy	"	.....	61	Those parts of thee	"	69	1
But quickly on this side	"	.....	113	But those same tongues	"	69	6
Of this false jewel	"	.....	154	Upon those boughs	"	73	3
" This man's untrue	"	.....	169	Those children nursed	"	77	11
Lo, this device was sent me	"	.....	232	have those vices got	"	95	9
This said, his watery eyes	"	.....	281	So are those errors	"	96	7
Our drops this difference bore	"	.....	300	you pattern of all those	"	98	12
to this false perjury	<i>P P</i>	3	3	Those ines that before	"	115	1
that on this earth doth shine	"	3	10	Even those that said	"	115	2
Exhale this vapour vow	"	3	11	To trust those tables	"	122	12

Those—Do I envy those jacks	<i>Sen</i>	128	5	Thou—thou hast no eyes to see	<i>VA</i>	939
with those dancing chips	"	128	10	at random dost thou hit	"	940
As those whose beauties	"	131	2	Hadst thou but bid	"	943
As those two mourning eyes	"	132	9	thou pluck'st a flower	"	946
not from those lips of thine	"	142	5	Dost thou drink tears, that thou		
as thou lovest those	"	142	9	provokest such weeping	"	949
Those lips that Love's own hand	"	145	1	Why hast thou cast	"	951
Those that can see	"	149	14	thou art so full of fear	"	1021
those impediments stand forth	<i>LC</i>	269		treasure hast thou lost	"	1075
Those thoughts, to me like oaks	<i>PP</i>	5	4	what canst thou boast	"	1077
Where all those pleasures live	"	5	6	That, thou being dead	"	1134
he should not pass those grounds	"	9	8	Since thou art dead	"	1135
To this urn let those repair	<i>PT</i>	65		Thou art the next	"	1184
Thou—Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>VA</i>	13		When thou shalt charge me	<i>RL</i>	226
If thou wilt deign	"	15		Thou see'st our mistress	"	322
secrets shalt thou know	"	16		If thou mean to chide	"	484
If thou wilt chide	"	48		Where thou with patience	"	486
why art thou coy	"	96		If thou deny	"	513
thou unask'd shalt have	"	102		And thou, the author	"	523
What see'st thou in the ground	"	118		'But if thou yield	"	526
Art thou ashamed to kiss	"	121		as thou hast pretended	"	576
mayst thou well be tasted	"	128		Thou look'st not like deceit	"	585
Then mightst thou pause	"	137		a stone thou art	"	593
Thou canst not see	"	139		Hast thou put on	"	597
That thou shouldst think	"	156		Thou wrong'st his honour	"	599
Thou wast begot	"	168		Thou art not what thou seem'st	"	600
why shouldst thou feed	"	169		Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	601
thou art bound to breed	"	171		thou dar'est do such outrage	"	605
when thou thyself art dead	"	172		What dar'est thou not when once		
thou dost survive	"	173		thou art king	"	606
makest thou to be gone	"	188		thou perforce must bear	"	612
Art thou obdurate	"	199		And wilt thou be	"	617
Art thou a woman's son	"	201		Wilt thou be glass	"	619
that thou shouldst condemn me	"	205		Thou back'st reproach	"	622
If thou wilt have twain	"	210		'Hast thou command	"	624
Thou art no man	"	215		how canst thou fulfil	"	628
thou shalt be my deer	"	231		thou didst teach the way	"	630
Feed where thou wilt	"	232		That thou shalt see	"	644
thou wert as I am	"	369		Thou art, quoth she	"	652
'why dost thou feel it	"	373		and thou their slave	"	659
'and thou shalt have it	"	374		Thou nobly base	"	660
What canst thou talk?" quoth				Thou their fair life	"	661
she, hast thou a tongue	"	427		Thou loathed in their shame	"	662
O, would thou hadst not	"	428		Since thou art guilty	"	772
wert thou to the taste	"	445		Or if thou wilt	"	775
O, thou didst kill me	"	499		'O Night, thou furnace	"	799
So thou wilt buy	"	514		'Tis thou that executest	"	877
Which purchase if thou make	"	515		Thou set'st the wolf	"	878
wilt thou make the match	"	586		thou point'st the season	"	879
Thou hadst been gone	"	613		'Tis thou that spurn'st at right	"	880
thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt	"	614		Thou makest the vestal	"	883
thou knowst not what it is	"	615		Thou blow'st the fire	"	884
When thou didst name the boar	"	641		Thou smother'st honesty, thou		
'Didst thou not mark	"	643		murder'st troth	"	885
Saw'st thou not signs	"	644		Thou foul abettor! thou notorious		
whereon thou dost lie	"	646		bawd	"	886
If thou encounter	"	672		Thou plantest scandal	"	887
But thou needs wilt hunt	"	673		Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou		
And when thou hast on foot	"	679		false thief	"	888
Then shalt thou see	"	703		When wilt thou be	"	897
for thou shalt not rise	"	710		When wilt thou sort	"	899
thou hear'st me moralize	"	712		Thou grant'st no time	"	908
But if thou fall	"	721		thou art well appaid	"	914
thou needs must have	"	759		'Guilty thou art	"	918
If thou destroy them not	"	760		Thou nursest all	"	929
O, thou clear god	"	860		the hours thou gavest me	"	933
as thou dost lend to other	"	864		Why work'st thou mischief	"	960
what dost thou mean	"	933		Unless thou couldst return	"	961
thou shouldst strike at it	"	938		wouldst thou one hour come back	"	965

Their —Lucrece to their sight	<i>R L</i>	384	Their —and their ranks began	<i>R L</i>	1439
had sheathed their light	"	397	shoot their foam	"	1442
Save of their lord	"	409	she their looks doth borrow	"	1498
Swell in their pride	"	432	shot from their fixed places	"	1525
bids them do their liking	"	434	When their glass fell wherein they		
Left their round turrets	"	441	view'd their faces	"	1526
Where their dear governess	"	443	To think their dolour	"	1582
confusion of their cries	"	445	The lechers in their deed	"	1637
fly from their lights	"	461	Knights, by their oaths	"	1684
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	521	We are their offspring	"	1757
the author of their obloquy	"	523	The young possess their hive	"	1769
bequeath not to their lot	"	534	Answer'd their cries	"	1806
not their own infamy	"	539	such emulation in their woe	"	1808
from their bidding	"	550	to the ground their knees they bow	"	1846
Hindering their present fall	"	551	Leese but their show their sub-		
with their continual motion	"	591	stance still lives	<i>See</i>	5 14
Their own transgressions	"	634	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15 7
That from their own misdeeds			And wear their brave state	"	15 8
askance their eyes	"	637	yellow'd with their age	"	17 9
To their salt sovereign, with their			eye more bright than theirs	"	20 5
fresh falls' haste	"	650	thy love's use their treasure	"	20 14
and thou their slave	"	659	want to grace their art	"	24 13
Thou their fair life	"	661	favour with their stars	"	25 1
loathed in their shame	"	662	their fair leaves spread	"	25 5
And by their mortal fault	"	724	their pride lies buried	"	25 7
forestall their will	"	728	they in their glory die	"	25 8
To have their unseen sin	"	753	Who all their parts	"	31 11
For they their guilt	"	754	Their images I loved	"	31 13
Let their exhaled	"	779	not for their rhyme	"	32 7
That in their smoky ranks	"	783	Theirs for their style	"	32 14
makes short their pilgrimage	"	791	in their rotten smoke	"	34 4
To cross their arms and hang			Who lead thee in their riot	"	41 11
their heads	"	793	And by their verdict	"	46 11
To mask their brows and hide			their masked buds disclose	"	54 8
their infamy	"	794	But, for their virtue only is their		
of their own behests	"	852	show	"	54 9
Who in their pride	"	864	Of their sweet deaths	"	54 12
Their father was too weak	"	865	hasten to their end	"	60 2
To hold their cursed-blessed	"	866	o'ersways their power	"	65 2
as their pages	"	910	Then, churls, their thoughts, al-		
their glittering golden towers	"	945	though their eyes were kind	"	69 11
alter their contents	"	948	Showing their birth	"	76 8
lose their mildness	"	979	their poesy disperse	"	78 4
in their wildness	"	980	Of their fair subject	"	82 4
tune their morning's joy	"	1107	And their gross painting	"	82 13
their sweet melody	"	1108	Reserve their character	"	85 3
to change their kinds	"	1147	Making their tomb	"	86 4
doth melt their snow	"	1218	have done their spite	"	90 10
quench their light	"	1231	glory in their birth, some in their		
Their gentle sex	"	1237	skill	"	91 1
they drown their eyes or break			in their wealth, some in their		
their hearts	"	1239	body's force	"	91 2
authors of their ill	"	1244	Some in their garments	"	91 3
Their smoothness, like a goodly	"	1247	Some in their hawks and hounds,		
are their own faults' books	"	1253	some in their horse	"	91 4
tenants to their shame	"	1260	owners of their faces	"	94 7
guilt within their bosoms lie	"	1342	of their excellence	"	94 8
beholds their blame	"	1343	turn sourest by their deeds	"	94 13
both their faces blazed	"	1353	Which for their habitation	"	95 10
gleam'd forth their ashy lights	"	1378	after their lords' decease	"	97 8
in their faces	"	1388	Or from their proud lap	"	98 8
Their face their manners most ex-			lose their dear delight	"	102 12
pressely told	"	1397	I see their antique pen	"	106 7
did their ears entice	"	1411	So all their praises	"	106 9
And in their rage	"	1419	mock their own presage	"	107 6
When their brave hope	"	1430	their spheres been fitted	"	119 7
To see their youthful sons	"	1432	Which in their wills	"	121 8
And to their hope	"	1453	reckon up their own	"	121 10
That through their light	"	1484	By their rank thoughts	"	121 12

Therefore —...now I need not fear <i>R L</i> 1052	These —Tired with all these, from
And therefore still in night " 1065	these would I <i>Son</i> 66 13
And therefore are they form'd " 1241	before these last so bad " 67 14
And therefore Lucrece swears " 1452	Before these bastard signs " 68 3
O therefore, love, be of thyself <i>Son</i> 22 9	Commit to these waste blanks " 77 10
and therefore to be won " 41 5	These offices, so oft as thou wilt look " 77 13
therefore to be assailed " 41 6	But these particulars are not " 91 7
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love " 51 10	All these I better " 91 8
Therefore are feasts " 52 5	I with these did play " 98 14
And therefore mayst without attain't " 82 2	behold these present days " 106 13
And therefore art enforced " 82 7	These blenches gave my heart " 110 7
And therefore to your fair " 83 2	these rebel powers that thee array " 146 2
And therefore have I slept " 83 5	These often bathed she <i>L C</i> 50
Therefore in that I cannot " 93 6	And long upon these terms " 176
Therefore, like her, I sometime " 102 13	these talents of their hair " 204
Therefore my verse to constancy	Lo, all these trophies " 218
confined " 105 7	For these, of force, must your " 223
Therefore to give them " 122 11	Take all these smiles " 227
and therefore we admire " 123 5	Now all these hearts " 274
Therefore my mistress' eyes " 127 9	Here in these brakes <i>P P</i> 9 10
Therefore I lie with her " 138 13	if these pleasures may thee move " 20 15
therefore from my face " 139 11	These pretty pleasures might me
Therefore I'll lie with love <i>P P</i> 1 13	move " 20 19
Therein —And therein heartens up <i>R L</i> 296	These are certain signs " 21 57
And therein so ensconced " 1515	For these dead birds sigh <i>P T</i> 67
to gaze therein on thee <i>Son</i> 24 12	They —So they were dew'd <i>V A</i> 66
and therein dignified " 101 4	yet are they red " 116
and therein show'st " 126 3	For, where they lay " 176
Thereof —not make discovery <i>R L</i> 1314	when they blot the sky " 184
And in the praise thereof <i>Son</i> 80 3	If they burn too " 192
the loss thereof still fearing <i>P P</i> 7 10	fly they know not whether " 304
and thereof free <i>L C</i> 100	As they were mad, unto the wood
Thereon —shall thereon fall and die <i>R L</i> 1139	they lie then " 323
These —These blue-vein'd violets <i>V A</i> 125	as they had not seen them " 357
These forceless flowers " 152	They wither in their prime " 418
These lovely caves, these round	they make no battery " 426
enchancing pits " 247	Would they not wish " 447
And these mine eyes " 503	they borrow'd all their shine " 488
Would root these beauties " 636	That they have murder'd " 502
Pursue these fearful creatures " 677	Long may they kiss " 505
Of all these maladies " 745	And as they last " 507
she at these sad signs " 929	Are they not quickly told " 520
and beats these from the stage <i>R L</i> 278	Incorporate then they seem " 540
these poor forbiddings could not " 323	Whereon they surfeit " 544
these lets attend the time " 330	They that thrive well " 640
These worlds in Tarquin new am-	till they have singled " 693
bition bred " 411	they spend their mouths " 695
blow these pitchy vapours " 550	others, they think, delight " 843
If all these petty ills shall change " 656	they answer all 'Tis so " 851
So shall these slaves be king " 659	They all strain courtesy " 888
These means, as frets upon an in-	They basely fly " 894
strument " 1140	that they are afraid " 898
these pretty creatures stand " 1233	bleeding as they go " 924
These many lives confound " 1489	they long have gazed " 927
These contraries such unity do hold " 1558	They bid thee crop " 946
These water-galls in her dim ele-	they view'd each other's sorrow " 963
ment " 1588	then join they all together " 971
will suffer these abominations " 1832	Where they resign " 1039
Yet in these thoughts <i>Son</i> 29 9	they have wept till now " 1062
These poor rude lines " 32 4	They both would strive " 1092
Or any of these all " 37 6	they him with berries " 1104
do please these curious days " 38 13	and they are pale " 1123
These present-absent with swift	As if they heard " 1126
motion glide " 45 4	wherein they late excell'd " 1131
when these quicker elements are	They that love best " 1164
gone " 45 5	That oft they interchange <i>R L</i> 70
more bright in these contents " 55 3	what they have not, that which
in these black lines be seen " 63 13	they possess " 135
Tired with all these " 66 1	They scatter and unloose it " 136

Themselves —If pleased themselves	<i>VA</i>	843	Then —How comes it then	<i>R L</i>	895
of day, themselves withdrew	"	1032	O, hear me then	"	930
to rest themselves betake	<i>R L</i>	125	True sorrow then	"	1112
keep themselves enclosed	"	378	Then let it not	"	1174
themselves so beautify	"	404	And then they drown their eyes	"	1239
do seldom to themselves appear	"	633	Then call them not	"	1244
which they themselves behold	"	751	For then the eye	"	1325
Which not themselves	"	833	Then little strength rings out	"	1495
in themselves beguiled	"	957	and then she longs	"	1571
Grieving themselves to guess	"	1238	Then be this all the task	"	1618
beauties do themselves forsake	<i>Son</i>	12 11	and then I'll slaughter thee	"	1634
And in themselves their pride	"	25 7	And then against my heart	"	1640
Die to themselves	"	54 11	let it then suffice	"	1679
are themselves as stone	"	94 3	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	1770
now crown themselves assured	"	107 7	And then in key-cold	"	1774
though they themselves be bevel	"	121 11	Then son and father weep	"	1791
All aids, themselves made fairer	<i>LC</i>	117	Then jointly to the ground	"	1846
To themselves yet either	<i>PT</i>	43	Then being ask'd	<i>Son</i>	2 5
Then —Then with her windy sighs	<i>VA</i>	51	Then, beauteous niggard	"	4 5
Then why not lips on lips	"	120	Then how, when nature calls	"	4 11
then wink again	"	121	Then, were not summer's	"	5 9
Then mightst thou pause, for then	"		Then let not winter's	"	6 1
I were not for thee	"	137	Then what could death do	"	6 11
Then woo thyself	"	159	Then of thy beauty	"	12 9
and then his hand	"	223	then you were	"	13 6
Then be my deer	"	239	Then the conceit of this	"	15 9
Then, like a melancholy	"	313	And then believe me	"	21 10
was then between them	"	355	Then look I death	"	22 4
then love's deep groans	"	377	How can I then be elder	"	22 8
and then I chase it	"	410	be then the eloquence	"	23 9
Incorporate then they seem	"	540	Then happy I	"	25 13
But then woos best	"	570	Then may I dare to boast	"	26 13
O, had she then gave over	"	571	then not show my head	"	26 14
Then do they spend	"	695	then begins a journey	"	27 3
Then shalt thou see	"	708	For then my thoughts	"	27 5
then the story aptly ends	"	716	How can I then return	"	28 1
O, then imagine this	"	721	and then my state	"	29 10
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon	"	769	That then I scorn	"	29 14
And then my little heart	"	783	Then can I drown an eye	"	30 5
then he had spoke	"	943	Then can I grieve	"	30 9
then join they all together	"	971	O, then vouchsafe me	"	32 9
Then, gentle shadow	"	1001	So then I am not lame	"	37 9
and then she reprehends	"	1065	then ten times happy me	"	37 14
then would Adonis weep	"	1090	hast thou then more	"	40 2
why then I know	"	1109	Then, if for my love	"	40 5
What needeth then	<i>R L</i>	81	then she loves but me alone	"	42 14
Then virtue claims	"	59	then do mine eyes best see	"	43 1
call'd it then their shield	"	61	Then thou, whose shadow	"	43 5
For then is Tarquin	"	120	For then, despite of space	"	44 3
so then we do neglect	"	152	No matter then although	"	44 5
Then where is truth	"	158	then no longer glad	"	45 13
Then looking scornfully	"	187	then my eye doth feast	"	47 5
Then my digression	"	202	my poor beast then find	"	51 5
Then white as lawn	"	259	Then should I spur	"	51 7
and then it faster rock'd	"	262	Then can no horse	"	51 9
'Why hunt I then	"	267	Then, churls, their thoughts	"	69 11
'Then, childish fear, avaunt	"	274	Then thou alone kingdoms	"	70 14
Then who fears sinking	"	280	then should make you woe	"	71 '8
How can they then	"	350	So then thou hast but lost	"	74 9
'Then Love and Fortune	"	351	Then better'd that the world	"	75 8
Then had they seen	"	380	Then thank him not	"	79 13
Then Collatine again	"	381	Then if he thrive	"	80 13
then force must work	"	513	Then others for the breath	"	85 13
'Then, for thy husband	"	533	Then lack'd I matter	"	86 14
do not then ensnare me	"	584	worth then not knowing	"	87 9
Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	Then hate me	"	90 1
then most doth tyrannize	"	676	Then need I not to fear	"	92 5
And then with lank	"	708	Then do thy office, Muse	"	101 13
'So then he hath it	"	862	and then but in the spring	"	102 8

This —This said, his guilty hand	<i>R L</i>	358	This —this night I will inflict	<i>R L</i>	1630
this night-owl will catch	"	360	this act will be	"	1637
this blessed league to kill	"	383	With this, did begin	"	1639
From this fair throne	"	413	this refuge let me find	"	1654
So o'er this sleeping soul	"	423	stain'd with this abuse	"	1655
which late this mutiny	"	426	merchant of this loss	"	1660
this tumult to behold	"	447	this wrong of mine	"	1691
This moves in him	"	468	At this request	"	1695
enter this sweet city	"	469	'How may this forced stain	"	1701
this rush alarm to know	"	473	acquit me from this chance	"	1706
he commits this ill	"	476	from this compelled stain	"	1708
to this night	"	485	With this, they all	"	1709
All this beforehand	"	494	She utters this	"	1721
This said, he shakes aloft	"	503	That guides this hand to give this	"	
'this night I must enjoy	"	512	wound to me	"	1722
at this disdain	"	521	with this deadly deed	"	1730
by this dividing	"	551	in this fearful flood	"	1741
This deed will make thee	"	610	wast not to this end	"	1755
If but for fear of this	"	614	By this starts Collatine	"	1772
This guilt would seem	"	635	This windy tempest	"	1788
the higher by this let	"	646	And by this chaste blood	"	1836
in this shameful doom	"	672	by this bloody knife	"	1840
This said, he sets	"	673	the death of this true wife	"	1841
This forced league	"	689	This said, he struck his hand	"	1842
This momentary joy	"	690	sworn to this advised doom	"	1849
This hot desire	"	691	or else this glutton be	<i>Sos</i>	1 13
Tarquin fares this night	"	698	'This fair child of mine	"	2 10
with this faultful lord	"	715	This were to be new-made	"	2 13
Who this accomplishment	"	716	this thy golden time	"	3 12
he sounds this doom	"	717	Sings this to thee	"	8 14
Even in this thought	"	729	Without his, folly	"	11 6
from this attain of mine	"	825	Against this coming end	"	13 3
As I, ere this	"	826	this I prognosticate	"	14 13
O, this dread night	"	965	That this huge stage	"	15 3
I could prevent his storm	"	966	of this inconstant stay	"	15 9
this cursed, crimeful night	"	970	war upon this bloody tyrant	"	16 2
thou taught'st this ill	"	996	Which this, Time's pencil	"	16 10
This helpless smoke of words	"	1027	This poet lies	"	17 7
at this decree	"	1030	So long lives this, and this gives	"	
to rid me of this shame	"	1031	life to thee	"	18 14
This said, from her	"	1037	this huge rondure hems	"	21 8
But this no slaughterhouse	"	1039	Yet eyes this cunning	"	24 13
To clear this spot	"	1053	this written ambassage	"	26 3
This bastard graff	"	1062	Desiring this man's art	"	29 7
this false night's abuses	"	1075	but this loving thought	"	32 9
By this, lamenting Philomel	"	1079	with this growing age	"	32 10
If in this blemish'd fort	"	1175	A dearer birth than this	"	32 11
convey this troubled soul	"	1176	with this disgrace	"	33 8
'This brief abridgement	"	1198	Yet him for this my love	"	33 13
shalt oversee this will	"	1205	and even I in this	"	35 5
This plot of death	"	1212	engrafted to this store	"	37 8
By this, mild patience	"	1268	Whilst that this shadow	"	37 10
This is too curious-good, this	"		This wish have	"	37 14
blunt and ill	"	1300	Even for this	"	39 5
By this short schedule	"	1312	That by this separation	"	39 7
To shun this blot	"	1322	thou hadst this more	"	40 4
Even so this pattern	"	1350	lay on me this cross	"	42 12
In this work was had	"	1385	This told, I joy	"	45 13
To this well-painted piece	"	1443	To 'cide this title	"	46 9
On this sad shadow	"	1457	And this my hand	"	49 11
that began this stir	"	1471	put this in my mind	"	50 13
This load of wrath	"	1474	this powerful rhyme	"	55 2
this mild image drew	"	1520	That wear this world out	"	55 12
This picture she advisedly perused	"	1527	You live in this	"	55 14
with this gives o'er	"	1567	Let this sad interim	"	56 9
Which all this time	"	1576	To this composed	"	59 10
this moody heaviness	"	1602	And for this sin	"	62 3
And now this pale swan	"	1611	This thought is as a death	"	64 13
Then be this all	"	1618	How with this rage	"	65 8

This —O, none, unless this miracle	<i>Son</i>	63	13	This —as this queen on him	<i>P P</i>	6	12
do this praise confound	"	69	7	Was this a lover	"	7	17
The soil is this	"	69	14	my lady at this bay	"	11	13
Yet this thy praise	"	70	11	Cause of this	"	18	8
From this vile world	"	71	4	To this troop come thou not near	<i>P T</i>	.....	8
Nay, if you read this line	"	71	5	From this session interdict	"	.....	9
you look upon this verse	"	71	9	Seemeth this concordant one	"	.....	46
may seem false in this	"	72	9	Whereupon it made his threne	"	.....	49
This thou perceivest	"	73	13	To his urn let those repair	"	.....	63
in this line some interest	"	74	3	Thither —And thither hied	<i>Son</i>	153	12
When thou reviewest this	"	74	5	to mak me wander thither	<i>P P</i>	14	10
And that is this, and this with thee	"	74	14	Thong —Throwing the base thong	<i>P A</i>	.....	395
And of this book this learning	"	77	4	Thorn —I know what thorns	<i>R L</i>	.....	492
The worst was this	"	80	14	against a thorn thou bear'st	"	.....	1135
breathers of this world	"	81	12	Roses have thorns	<i>Son</i>	35	2
This silence for my sin	"	83	9	Hang on such thorns	"	54	7
Than this rich praise	"	84	2	on thorns did stand	"	99	8
The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7	Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn	<i>P P</i>	17	12
And by this will be	"	88	9	Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	"	21	10
hath 'scaped this sorrow	"	90	5	Thorny —The thorny brambles	<i>P A</i>	.....	629
Wretched in this alone	"	91	13	Thorough —her bleeding body thor-			
All this away	"	91	14	ough Rome	<i>R L</i>	.....	1851
of this large privilege	"	95	13	Those —those fair lips of thine	<i>P A</i>	.....	115
And yet this time	"	97	5	if those hills be dry	"	.....	231
Yet this abundant issue	"	97	9	Love made those hollows	"	.....	243
For fear of which, hear this	"	104	13	As those poor birds	"	.....	604
And in this change	"	105	11	Of those fair arms	"	.....	812
Of this our time	"	106	10	Those eyes that taught	"	.....	952
of this most balmy time	"	107	9	if none of those	<i>R L</i>	.....	44
live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11	To those two armies	"	.....	76
And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13	Those that much covet	"	.....	134
this wide universe I call	"	109	13	Or as those bars	"	.....	327
monarch's plague, this flattery	"	114	2	For those thine eyes betray thee	"	.....	483
taught it this alchemy	"	114	4	To those that live	"	.....	1204
If this be error	"	116	13	Of those fair suns	"	.....	1220
of this maddening fever	"	119	8	those proud lords to blame	"	.....	1250
Unless this general evil	"	121	13	Those tears from thee	"	.....	1271
This I do vow and this shall ever be	"	123	13	those far-off eyes look sad	"	.....	1306
To this I witness	"	124	13	that those shrunk pipes have fed	"	.....	1425
She keeps thee to this	"	125	7	no god to lend her those	"	.....	1461
so happy re in this	"	126	13	To see those borrow'd tears	"	.....	1540
All this the world	"	129	13	Those round clear pearls	"	.....	1553
leads men to this hell	"	129	14	to those already spent	"	.....	1569
And thence this slander	"	131	14	Speaking to those that came	"	.....	1629
seeing this, say this is not	"	137	11	lends to those are free	<i>Son</i>	4	4
And to this false plague	"	137	14	Those hours that with gentle	"	5	1
Now this ill-wresting world	"	140	11	Which happens those that pay	"	6	6
Yet this shall ne'er	"	144	13	Let those whom Nature	"	11	9
Inheritors of this excess	"	146	7	As those gold candles	"	21	12
is this thy body's end	"	146	6	Let those who are	"	25	1
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	And all those friends	"	31	4
this becoming of things ill	"	150	5	Ah, but those tears	"	34	13
Proud of this pride	"	151	10	So shall those blots	"	36	3
this advantage found	"	154	2	Than those old nine	"	38	19
this holy fire of Love	"	155	5	Those pretty wrongs	"	41	1
This brand she quenched	"	154	9	By those swift messengers	"	45	19
and this by that I prove	"	154	13	how happy you make those	"	57	12
This double voice accorded	<i>L C</i>	.....	3	And all those tentative	"	63	6
This said, in top of rage	"	.....	57	in him those bold antiquae	"	66	9
Towards this afflicted fancy	"	.....	61	Those parts of thee	"	69	1
But quickly on this sole	"	.....	113	But those parts of thee	"	69	5
Of this false jewel	"	.....	154	Upon those taught	"	72	3
"This man's untrue	"	.....	156	Those children moved	"	77	11
Lo, this device was sent me	"	.....	212	have those tears got	"	85	9
This said, his watery eyes	"	.....	261	he are those eyes	"	86	7
our drops this difference bore	"	.....	301	you pattern of all those	"	90	12
to this false perjury	<i>P P</i>	2	3	Those are that I follow	"	115	1
that on this earth doth shine	"	2	11	Those are that I follow	"	115	2
Exhale this vapour true	"	2	22	To those that follow	"	122	12

Those—Do I envy those jacks	<i>Sen</i>	128	5	Thou—thou hast no eyes to see	<i>V A</i>	939
with those dancing chips	"	128	10	at random dost thou hit	"	940
As those whose beauties	"	131	2	Hadst thou but bid	"	943
As those two mourning eyes	"	132	9	thou pluck'st a flower	"	946
not from those lips of thine	"	142	5	Dost thou drink tears, that thou		
as thou lovest those	"	142	9	provokest such weeping	"	949
Those lips that Love's own hand	"	143	1	Why hast thou cast	"	951
Those that can see	"	149	14	thou art so full of fear	"	1021
those impediments stand forth	<i>L C</i>	269		treasure hast thou lost	"	1075
Those thoughts, to me like oaks	<i>P P</i>	5	4	what canst thou boast	"	1077
Where all those pleasures live	"	5	6	That, thou being dead	"	1134
he should not pass those grounds	"	9	8	Since thou art dead	"	1135
To this urn let those repair	<i>P T</i>	65		Thou art the next	"	1184
Thou—Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>V A</i>	13		When thou shalt charge me	<i>R L</i>	226
If thou wilt deign	"	15		Thou see'st our mistress	"	322
secrets shalt thou know	"	16		if thou mean to chide	"	484
If thou wilt chide	"	48		Where thou with patience	"	486
why art thou coy	"	96		If thou deny	"	513
thou unask'd shalt have	"	102		And thou, the author	"	523
What see'st thou in the ground	"	118		'But if thou yield	"	526
Art thou ashamed to kiss	"	121		as thou hast pretended	"	576
mayst thou well be tasted	"	128		Thou look'st not like deceit	"	585
Then mightst thou pause	"	137		a stone thou art	"	593
Thou canst not see	"	139		Hast thou put on	"	597
That thou shouldst think	"	156		Thou wrong'st his honour	"	599
Thou wast begot	"	168		Thou art not what thou seem'st	"	600
why shouldst thou feed	"	169		Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	601
thou art bound to breed	"	171		thou darrest do such outrage	"	605
when thou thyself art dead	"	172		What darrest thou not when once		
thou dost survive	"	173		thou art a king	"	606
makest thou to be gone	"	188		thou perforce must bear	"	612
Art thou obdurate	"	199		And wilt thou be	"	617
Art thou a woman's son	"	201		Wilt thou be glass	"	619
that thou shouldst condemn me	"	205		Thou back'st reproach	"	622
If thou wilt have twain	"	210		Hast thou command	"	624
Thou art no man	"	215		how canst thou fulfil	"	628
thou shalt be my deer	"	231		thou didst teach the way	"	630
Feed where thou wilt	"	232		That thou shalt see	"	644
thou wert as I am	"	369		'Thou art,' quoth she	"	652
'why dost thou feel it	"	373		and thou their slave	"	659
'and thou shalt have it	"	374		Thou nobly base	"	660
What canst thou talk?" quoth				Thou their fair life	"	661
she, hast thou a tongue	"	427		Thou loathed in their shame	"	662
O, would thou hadst not	"	428		Since thou art guilty	"	772
wert thou to the taste	"	445		Or if thou wilt	"	775
O, thou didst kill me	"	499		'O Night, thou furnace	"	799
So thou wilt buy	"	514		'Tis thou that executest	"	877
Which purchase if thou make	"	515		Thou set'st the wolf	"	878
wilt thou make the match	"	586		thou point'st the season	"	879
Thou hadst been gone	"	613		'Tis thou that spurn'st at right	"	880
thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt	"	614		Thou makest the vestal	"	883
thou knowst not what it is	"	615		Thou blow'st the fire	"	884
When thou didst name the boar	"	641		Thou smother'st honesty, thou		
'Didst thou not mark	"	643		murder'st troth	"	885
Saw'st thou not signs	"	644		Thou foul abettor! thou notorious		
whereon thou dost lie	"	646		bawd	"	886
If thou encounter	"	672		Thou plantest scandal	"	887
But thou needs wilt hunt	"	673		Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou		
And when thou hast on foot	"	679		false thief	"	888
Then shalt thou see	"	703		When wilt thou be	"	897
for thou shalt not rise	"	710		When wilt thou sort	"	899
thou hear'st me moralize	"	712		Thou grant'st no time	"	908
But if thou fall	"	721		thou art well appaid	"	914
thou needs must have	"	759		Guilty thou art	"	918
If thou destroy them not	"	760		Thou nursest all	"	929
O, thou clear god	"	860		the hours thou gavest me	"	933
as thou dost lend to other	"	864		Why work'st thou mischief	"	960
what dost thou mean	"	933		Unless thou couldst return	"	961
thou shouldst strike at it	"	938		wouldst thou one hour come back	"	965

Thief —thou traitor, thou false	<i>R L</i>	888	Thine —give thee so thine own	<i>Son</i> 69	6
let the thief run mad	"	997	My spirit is thine	"	74 8
To that sweet thief	<i>Son</i> 85	14	Thine eyes, that taught	"	78 5
thy robbery, gentle thief	"	40 9	is thine and born of thee	"	78 10
the prey of every vulgar thief	"	48 8	upon that love of thine	"	92 4
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal	"	99 2	no hatred in thine eye	"	93 5
Thievish —From thievish ears	<i>R L</i>	35	thou mine, I thine	"	106 7
He like a thievish dog	"	736	Thine eyes I love	"	133 1
For truth proves thievish	<i>Son</i> 48	14	Perforce am thine	"	133 14
Time's thievish progress	"	77 8	confess'd that he is thine	"	134 1
Thigh —twine about her thigh	<i>VA</i>	873	to hide my will in thine	"	135 6
Deep in the thigh	<i>PP</i> 9	11	Wound me not with thine eye	"	139 3
'See, in my thigh,' quoth she	"	9 12	to glance thine eye	"	139 6
Thin —Thin mane, thick tail	<i>VA</i>	298	Bear thine eyes straight	"	140 14
Thin winding breath	<i>R L</i>	1407	compare thou thine own state	"	142 3
Thine —those fair lips of thine	<i>VA</i>	115	from those lips of thine	"	142 5
The kiss shall be thine own	"	117	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142 10
I will enchant thine ear	"	145	the motion of thine eyes	"	149 12
thine own heart to thine own face	"	157	all things else are thine	<i>LC</i>	266
Steal thine own freedom	"	160	the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye	<i>PP</i> 3	1
That thine may live	"	172	makes his book thine eyes	"	5 5
Thine eye darts forth	"	196	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	"	5 11
in thine own law forlorn	"	251	When as thine eye hath chose	"	19 1
all whole as thine	"	370	Thing —Things growing to them-		
that hard heart of thine	"	500	selves	<i>VA</i>	166
that face of thine	"	631	Thing like a man	"	214
And so 'tis thine	"	1181	If springing things	"	417
whose light excellet thine	<i>R L</i>	191	Things out of hope	"	567
the fault is thine	"	482	in hand with all things	"	912
thine eyes betray thee	"	483	of all mortal things	"	996
some worthless slave of thine	"	515	Of things long since, or any thing	"	1078
To kill thine honour	"	516	ensuing	"	39
for thine own sake leave me	"	583	envy of so rich a thing	<i>R L</i>	149
shame be seated in thine age	"	603	The things we are	"	153
thine honour lay in me	"	834	The thing we have	"	211
necessary by thine inclination	"	922	if I gain the thing I seek	"	326
that are thine enemies	"	1470	accidental things of trial	"	334
for trespass of thine eye	"	1476	income of each precious thing	"	340
On thee and thine	"	1630	the blessed thing he sought	"	363
some hard-favour'd groom of thine	"	1632	fearing no such thing	"	578
Thine, mine, his own	"	1684	Mar not the thing	"	602
thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i> 1	5	should govern every thing	"	607
thine own bud	"	1 11	no outrageous thing	"	663
thine own deep-sunk'n eyes	"	2 7	The lesser thing should not	"	687
by succession thine	"	2 12	a dearer thing than life	"	941
of thine age shalt see	"	3 11	the seal of time in aged things	"	947
thine image dies with thee	"	3 14	with decay of things	"	1004
If ten of thine ten times	"	6 10	the mightier is the thing	"	1093
make worms thine heir	"	6 14	with every thing she sees	"	1101
with pleasure thine annoy	"	8 4	with each thing she views	"	1435
do offend thine ear	"	8 6	Like bright things stain'd	"	1813
live in thine or thee	"	10 14	and uttering foolish things	"	15 1
In one of thine	"	11 2	every thing that grows	<i>Son</i> 20	12
Thou mayst call thine	"	11 4	By adding one thing	"	21 7
But from thine eyes	"	14 9	and all things rare	"	23 3
with thine antique pen	"	19 10	Or some fierce thing replete	"	30 2
doth live as thine in me	"	22 7	remembrance of things past	"	30 3
thou gavest me thine	"	22 14	many a thing I sought	"	31 8
glazed with thine eyes	"	24 8	But things removed, that hidden	"	43 2
and thine for me	"	24 10	they view things unrespected	"	49 7
some good conceit of thine	"	26 7	converted from the thing	"	57 14
now is thine alone	"	31 12	Though you do any thing	"	72 14
Thine own sweet argument	"	38 3	to love things nothing worth	"	94 2
but thine shall be the praise	"	38 14	That do not do the thing	"	94 13
All mine was thine	"	40 4	sweetest things turn sourest	"	95 12
Thine by thy beauty	"	41 14	And all things turn to fair	"	96 8
is thine outward part	"	46 13	and for true things deem'd	"	98 3
thine inward love of heart	"	46 14	a spirit of youth in every thing	"	105 8
with that sun thine eye	"	49 6	One thing expressing	"	

Thou—thou not farther than my			Thou—So dost thou too	Son	101	4
thoughts canst move	Son	47 11	wilt thou not haply say	"	101	5
But thou, to whom	"	48 5	wilt thou be dumb	"	101	9
Thou, best of dearest	"	48 7	thou age unbred	"	104	13
thou art not, though I feel thou art	"	48 10	And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13
thou mayst come and part	"	48 12	thou mine, I thine	"	108	7
thence thou wilt be stol'n	"	48 13	Save thou, my rose; in it thou art	"		
thou shalt strangely pass	"	49 5	my all	"	109	14
To leave poor me thou hast the			No, Time, thou shalt not	"	123	1
strength	"	49 13	What thou dost foist	"	123	6
From where thou art	"	51 3	And take thou my oblation	"	123	10
So, love, be thou; although to-day			thou suborn'd informer	"	125	13
thou fill	"	56 5	O thou, my lovely boy	"	126	1
Dost thou desire	"	61 3	As thou goest onwards	"	126	6
thou send'st from thee	"	61 5	Yet fear her, O thou minion	"	126	9
whilst thou dost wake	"	61 13	How oft, when thou, my music	"	128	1
that thou dost common grow	"	69 14	when thou gently sway'st	"	128	3
That thou art blamed	"	70 1	Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art	"	131	1
So thou be good	"	70 5	For well thou know'st	"	131	3
And thou present'st	"	70 8	Thou art the fairest	"	131	4
Thou hast pass'd	"	70 9	In nothing art thou black	"	131	13
Then thou alone	"	70 14	thou harder hast engrossed	"	133	6
thou mayst in me behold	"	73 1	Thou canst not then use	"	133	12
In me thou see'st	"	73 5	And yet thou wilt	"	133	13
In me thou see'st the glowing	"	73 9	Thou wilt restore	"	134	4
This thou perceivest	"	73 13	But thou wilt not	"	134	5
thou must leave	"	73 14	For thou art covetous	"	134	6
When thou reviewest this, thou			The statute of thy beauty thou wilt	"	134	9
dost review	"	74 5	Thou usurer, that put'st forth	"	134	10
So then thou hast	"	74 9	thou hast both him and me	"	134	13
learning mayst thou taste	"	77 4	thou hast thy 'Will	"	135	1
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth	"	77 7	Wilt thou, whose will is large	"	135	5
and thou shalt find	"	77 10	So thou, being rich	"	135	11
oft as thou wilt look	"	77 13	And then thou lovest me	"	136	14
thou dost but mend	"	78 11	Thou blind fool, Love, what dost			
But thou art all my art	"	78 13	thou	"	137	1
thou thyself dost pay	"	79 14	hast thou forged hooks	"	137	7
I grant thou wert not	"	82 1	Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139	5
Thou art as fair	"	82 5	What need'st thou wound	"	139	7
Thou truly fair wert truly	"	82 11	Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140	1
Farewell! thou art too dear	"	87 1	I may not be so, nor thou belied	"	140	13
thou know'st thy estimate	"	87 2	compare thou thine own state	"	142	3
Thyself thou gavest	"	87 9	thou shalt find it merits not	"	142	4
to whom thou gavest it	"	87 10	as thou lovest those	"	142	9
When thou shalt be	"	88 1	If thou dost seek to have what			
though thou art forsworn	"	88 4	thou dost hide	"	142	13
That thou in losing me	"	88 8	mayst thou be denied	"	142	14
Say that thou didst forsake	"	89 1	So runn'st thou after that	"	143	9
whom thou dost hate	"	89 14	But if thou catch	"	143	11
hate me when thou wilt	"	90 1	thou mayst have thy 'Will	"	143	13
If thou wilt leave me	"	90 9	If thou turn back	"	143	14
that thou mayst take	"	91 13	Why dost thou pine	"	146	3
thou art assured mine	"	92 2	Dost thou upon thy fading	"	146	6
Thou canst not vex me	"	92 9	Then, soul, live thou	"	146	9
Thou mayst be false	"	92 14	So shalt thou feed on death	"	146	13
supposing thou art true	"	93 1	thou keep'st me blind	"	148	13
dost thou make the shame	"	93 1	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149	1
thou thy sins inclose	"	95 4	On whom frown'st thou	"	149	6
Thou makest faults graces	"	96 4	Nay, if thou lour'st on me	"	149	7
might'st thou lead away	"	96 11	Those that can see thou lovest	"	149	14
If thou wouldst use	"	96 12	thou this powerful might	"	150	1
As thou being mine	"	96 14	Whence hast thou this	"	150	5
And, thou away, the very birds	"	97 12	thou shouldst not abhor	"	150	12
whence didst thou steal	"	99 2	For, thou betraying me	"	151	5
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99 5	In loving thee thou know'st	"	152	1
Where art thou, Muse, that thou			But thou art twice forsworn	"	152	2
forget'st	"	100 1	thou register of lies	L C	52	
Spend'st thou thy fury	"	100 3	witness dost thou bear	"	53	
So thou prevent'st his scythe	"	100 14	For thou art all	"	966	

Thou —"When thou impressst	<i>L C</i>	267	Though —though more weak in		
When thou wilt inflame	"	268	seeming	<i>Son</i>	102 1
Thou being a goddess	<i>P P</i> 3	6	though less the show appear	"	102 2
thou a heavenly love	" 3	7	Though absence seem'd	"	109 2
Then, thou fair sun	" 8	10	though in my nature reign'd	"	109 9
Celestial as thou art	" 5	13	though rosy lips and cheeks	"	116 9
Because thou lovest the one	" 8	4	though they themselves be bevel	"	121 11
Thou lovest to hear	" 8	9	Her audit, though delay'd	"	126 11
For why thou left'st me nothing	" 10	8	Though in thy stores' account	"	136 10
And yet thou left'st me more	" 10	9	though I know she lies	"	138 2
thou didst bequeath to me	" 10	12	Though not to love	"	140 6
thou stay'st too long	" 12	12	though thy proud heart	"	140 14
Thou for whom Jove	" 17	15	though I mistake my view	"	148 11
that thou shouldst strike	" 19	2	O, though I love what others	"	150 11
And when thou comest	" 19	7	Though slackly braided	<i>L C</i>	35
thou lovest her well	" 19	11	though in me you behold	"	71
thou to choose anew	" 19	34	unruly though they be	"	103
be thou not slack	" 19	35	Though Reason weep, and cry	"	168
thou mourn'st in vain	" 21	19	though our drops this difference		
Thou and I were both	" 21	30	bore	"	300
Whilst thou hast	" 21	36	though I know she lies	<i>P P</i>	1 2
If thou sorrow	" 21	53	Though to myself forsworn	"	5 3
If thou wake	" 21	54	though excellent in neither	"	7 18
But thou shrieking harbinger	<i>P T</i>	5	What though her frowning brows	"	19 13
come thou not near	"	8	What though she strive	"	19 19
And thou treble-dated crow	"	17	though she put thee back	"	19 36
thou givest and takest	"	19	Thought —of her thoughts began	<i>V A</i>	367
shalt thou go	"	20	my thought, my busy care	"	383
Though —though not in lust	<i>V A</i>	42	Whose culture thought	"	551
Though mine be not so fair	"	116	The thought of it	"	669
though of a man's complexion	"	215	In thoughts unlikely	"	989
though a thousand bark	"	246	In likely thoughts	"	990
Though nothing but	"	372	His high-pitch'd thoughts	<i>R L</i>	41
though thy horse be gone	"	390	But some untimely thought	"	43
Though I were dumb	"	406	For unstain'd thoughts	"	87
Though neither eyes nor ears	"	437	pure thoughts are dead and still	"	167
though the rose have prickles	"	574	controls his thoughts unjust	"	189
though seeming short	"	842	And die, unhallow'd thoughts	"	192
Though weak-built hopes	<i>R L</i>	130	with good thoughts makes dis-		
Though death be adjunct	"	133	pen-sation	"	248
Yes, though I die	"	204	Within his thought	"	288
though marble wear with raining	"	560	from the heaven of his thought	"	338
Though men can cover crimes	"	1252	That his foul thoughts	"	346
though my words are brief	"	1309	Thoughts are but dreams	"	353
His face, though full of cares	"	1503	is as a thought unacted	"	527
Though woe be heavy	"	1574	and flattering thoughts retire	"	641
though none it ever cured	"	1581	So let thy thoughts	"	666
Her eyes, though sod in tears	"	1592	Even in this thought	"	729
Though my gross blood be stain'd	"	1655	And the dire thought	"	972
though they with winter	<i>Son</i> 5	13	smile at thee in secret thought	"	1065
Though yet heaven knows	" 17	3	duty with thought's feathers flies	"	1216
though not so bright	" 21	11	hath overslipp'd her thought	"	1576
though enemies to either's reign	" 28	5	O, change thy thought	<i>Son</i>	10 9
And though they be	" 32	6	In the soul's thought	"	26 8
Though thou repent	" 34	10	For then my thoughts	"	27 5
Though in our lives	" 36	6	Yet in these thoughts	"	29 9
Which though it alter not	" 36	7	of sweet silent thought	"	30 1
Though I feel thou art	" 48	10	but this loving thought	"	32 9
though mounted on the wind	" 51	7	with thoughts of love	"	39 11
Though you do any thing	" 57	14	Which time and thoughts	"	39 12
though waiting so be hell	" 58	13	If the dull substance of my flesh		
thy love, though much	" 61	9	were thought	"	44 1
though my lover's life	" 63	12	For nimble thought	"	44 7
Though I, once gone	" 81	6	thought kills me, that I am not		
Though words come hindmost	" 85	12	thought	"	44 9
though thou art forsworn	" 88	4	The first my thought	"	45 3
though new-fangled ill	" 91	3	A quest of thoughts	"	46 10
though alter'd new	" 93	3	And in his thoughts	"	47 8
Though to itself	" 94	10	than my thoughts canst move	"	47 11

Thought —with my jealous thought	<i>Son</i>	57	9	Three —Three times with sighs	<i>R L</i>	1604
I should in thought	"	58	2	Three winters cold	<i>Son</i>	104 8
This thought is as a death	"	64	13	shook three summers' pride	"	104 4
the thought of hearts can mend	"	69	2	Three beauteous springs	"	104 5
Then, churls, their thoughts	"	69	11	Three April perfumes in three hot		
in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7	Junes burn'd	"	104 7
So are you to my thoughts	"	75	1	Three themes in one	"	105 12
I think good thoughts	"	85	5	Which three till now	"	105 14
But that is in my thought	"	85	11	the fairest one of three	<i>P P</i>	16 1
Me for my dumb thoughts	"	85	14	Threefold —A torment thrice	<i>Son</i>	133 8
That did my ripe thoughts	"	86	8	Threescore —And threescore year		
loving thoughts on thee	"	88	10	would make	"	11 8
Whate'er thy thoughts	"	93	11	Threne —Whereupon it made this		
Gored mine own thoughts	"	110	3	threne	<i>P T</i>	.... 49
their rank thoughts my deeds	"	121	12	Threshold —The . . . grates the door	<i>R L</i>	.... 306
My thoughts and my discourse	"	147	11	Threw —threw unwilling light	<i>V A</i>	.... 1031
Whereon the thought	<i>L C</i>	.... 10		on her self-elaughter'd body threw	<i>R L</i>	.... 1733
To dwell with him in thoughts	"	.... 129		from hate away she threw	<i>Son</i>	145 13
theirs in thought assign'd	"	.... 138		she in a river threw	<i>L C</i>	.... 88
Those thoughts, to me like oaks	<i>P P</i>	5	4	Threw my affections	"	.... 146
Thought —He thought to kiss him	<i>V A</i>	.... 1110		Thrice —Thrice fairer than myself	<i>V A</i>	.... 7
thought to persuade him	"	.... 1114		thrice more wish'd, more rare	<i>Son</i>	56 14
Lucrece thought he blush'd	<i>R L</i>	.... 1344		thrice more than I have spent	"	119 14
She thought he blush'd	"	.... 1354		A torment thrice threefold	"	133 8
The more she thought	"	.... 1358		Thrifless —all-eating shame and		
which I thought buried	<i>Son</i>	31	4	thrifless praise	<i>Son</i>	2 8
I found, or thought I found	"	83	8	Thrive —They that thrive well	<i>V A</i>	.... 640
It hath thought itself so blessed	"	119	6	may the better thrive	"	.... 1011
and thought thee bright	"	147	13	Love thrives not in the heart	<i>R L</i>	.... 270
Thought characters and words				shall together thrive	<i>Son</i>	14 11
merely but art	<i>L C</i>	.... 174		Then if he thrive	"	80 13
Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st	<i>P P</i>	21	19	Thrivers —Pitiful thrivers, in their		
Thoughted —Sick-thoughted Venus				gazing	"	125 8
makes amain	<i>V A</i>	.... 5		Thriveth —that by love so thriveth	<i>V A</i>	.... 466
And holy-thoughted Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	.... 384		Throbbing —My throbbing heart	"	.... 1186
Thousand —A . . . honey secrets	<i>V A</i>	.... 16		Throne —perplexed in his throne	"	.... 1043
though a thousand bark	"	.... 240		From this fair throne	<i>R L</i>	.... 413
a thousand ways he seeks	"	.... 477		Throned —finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	96 5
A thousand kisses	"	.... 517		Throng —throng her constant woe	<i>V A</i>	.... 967
with a thousand doubles	"	.... 682		Throng her inventions	<i>R L</i>	.... 1302
twenty thousand tongues	"	.... 775		through his lips do throng	"	.... 1783
A thousand spleens bear her a				Throng'd —Here one being throng'd	"	.... 1417
thousand ways	"	.... 907		Thronging —Which, thronging		
A thousand times	"	.... 1130		through her lips	"	.... 1041
confounded in a thousand fears	<i>R L</i>	.... 456		Through —peering through a wave	<i>V A</i>	.... 86
A thousand crosses keep them	"	.... 912		draw me through the sky	"	.... 153
A thousand thousand friends	"	.... 963		through his mane and tail the		
a thousand lamentable objects	"	.... 1373		high wind sings	"	.... 305
After a thousand victories	<i>Son</i>	25	10	through the crystal tears gave light	"	.... 491
A thousand groans	"	131	10	Yet love breaks through	"	.... 576
A thousand errors note	"	141	2	through whom he rushes	"	.... 630
A thousand favours from a maund	<i>L C</i>	.... 36		through the which he goes	"	.... 683
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	<i>P P</i>	18	36	through the dark lawn runs apace	"	.... 813
With a thousand fragrant posies	"	20	10	Through which it enters	"	.... 890
Thrall —makes young men thrall	<i>V A</i>	.... 837		Through all her sinews spread	"	.... 903
and made her thrall	<i>R L</i>	.... 725		But through the flood-gates breaks	"	.... 959
but I my mistress' thrall	<i>Son</i>	154	12	mounted, through the empty skies	"	.... 1191
Living in thrall	<i>P P</i>	18	22	Through little vents and crannies	<i>R L</i>	.... 310
Thrall'd —blow of . . . discontent	<i>Son</i>	124	7	That through the length of times	"	.... 718
Threads —Her hair like golden . . .	<i>R L</i>	.... 400		through the dark night he stealth	"	.... 729
Threaden —Some in her . . . fillet	<i>L C</i>	.... 33		Through Night's black bosom	"	.... 788
Threat —ever threat his foes	<i>V A</i>	.... 620		Which thronging through her lips	"	.... 1041
that sometime threat the spring	<i>R L</i>	.... 331		through every cranny apies	"	.... 1086
threats if he mounts he dies	"	.... 508		Why pry'st thou through my		
the world doth threat	"	.... 547		window	"	.... 1089
Threatening —thy rocky and wreck-				Through which I may convey	"	.... 1176
threatening heart	"	.... 590		Through crystal walls	"	.... 1251
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion	"	.... 1370		through all her body spread	"	.... 1266
Three —makes the wound seem . . .	<i>V A</i>	.... 1064		through loop-holes thrust	"	.... 1383

Through —through their light joy	<i>R L</i>	1434	Thus —thus shall excuse my jade	<i>Son</i>	51	12
As through an arch	"	1667	taught me thus to ruminate	"	64	11
through her wounds doth fly	"	1728	Thus is his cheek the map	"	68	1
through his lips do throng	"	1783	Thy outward thus with outward	"	69	5
But through his teeth	"	1787	Thus do I pine	"	75	13
through windows of thine age	<i>Son</i>	3	Thus have I had thee	"	87	13
For through the painter	"	24	violet thus did I chide	"	99	1
where-through the sun	"	24	thus maketh mine untrue	"	113	14
that through the cloud thou break	"	34	Accuse me thus	"	117	1
Through heavy sleep	"	43	Thus policy in love	"	118	9
to blush through lively veins	"	67	threefold thus to be crossed	"	133	8
through my unkind abuse	"	134	making addition thus	"	135	4
through lattice of seared age	<i>L C</i>	14	Thus far for love	"	136	4
That flame through water	"	287	Thus vainly thinking	"	138	5
And falls through wind	<i>P P</i>	10	thus is simple truth suppress	"	138	8
Through the velvet leaves	"	17	thus far I count my gain	"	141	13
Through heartless ground	"	18	taught it thus anew to greet	"	145	8
Throw —her yoking arms she throws	<i>V A</i>	592	Till thus he 'gan besiege me	<i>L C</i>	177	
She throws her eyes about	<i>R L</i>	1499	Thus merely with the garment	"	316	
She throws forth Tarquin's name	"	1717	Thus vainly thinking	<i>P P</i>	1	5
throws that shallow habit by	"	1814	in love thus smother'd be	"	1	14
I throw all care	<i>Son</i>	112	'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	5
and throws his mantle by	<i>P P</i>	6	'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	7
throw gazes to the east	"	15	'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	6
Throwing —Throwing the base			Thus art with arms contending	"	16	13
thong	<i>V A</i>	395	That thus dissembled	"	19	16
Throwing his mantle rudely	"	170	taught her thus to say	"	19	22
Thrust —she would be thrust	"	41	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21	55
through loop-holes thrust	<i>R L</i>	1383	Property was thus appalled	<i>P T</i>	37	
craft and perjury should thrust	"	1517	Thwarting —there is such thwarting			
under truest bars to thrust	<i>Son</i>	48	strife	<i>R L</i>	143	
anger thrusts into his hide	"	50	Thy —bath ending with thy life	<i>V A</i>	12	
Thunder —resounds like heaven's			to alight thy steed	"	13	
thunder	<i>V A</i>	268	this favour, for thy meed	"	15	
Pointing to each his thunder	<i>Son</i>	14	yet not cloy thy lips	"	19	
O that forced thunder	<i>L C</i>	325	thy lips shall never open	"	48	
thy voice his dreadful thunder	<i>P P</i>	5	brag not of thy might	"	113	
Thus —thus she began	<i>V A</i>	7	hold up thy head	"	118	
Thus he that overruled	"	109	there thy beauty lies	"	119	
thus my strength is tried	"	280	upon thy tempting lip	"	127	
Thus she replies	"	385	were it with thy hand felt	"	143	
Thus stands she	"	895	in thy palm dissolve	"	144	
thus chides she Death	"	932	Can thy right hand seize love upon			
Thus hoping that Adonis	"	1009	thy left	"	158	
thus was Adonis slain	"	1111	to get it is thy duty	"	168	
Thus weary of the world	"	1189	with thy increase be fed	"	170	
Teaching them thus to use it	<i>R L</i>	62	In that thy likeness	"	174	
thus speaks advisedly	"	180	O, had thy mother	"	203	
And justly thus controls	"	189	What were thy lips	"	207	
Thus graceless holds he	"	246	thy heart my wound	"	370	
desire thus madly led	"	300	thy help I would assure thee	"	371	
Thus treason works	"	361	lest thy hard heart	"	375	
Thus he replies	"	477	'Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385	
'Thus I forestall thee	"	484	though thy horse be gone	"	390	
When thus thy vices bud	"	604	'Let me excuse thy courser	"	403	
thus breathes she forth her spite	"	782	Thy mermaid's voice	"	429	
Thus cavils she with every thing	"	1093	thy outward parts would move	"	435	
I thus far can dispense	"	1279	the stillitory of thy face	"	443	
At last she thus begins	"	1303	Thy eyes' shrewd tutor	"	500	
And turn'd it thus	"	1539	But for thy piteous lips	"	504	
Thus ebbs and flows	"	1569	banish'd by thy breath	"	510	
And thus begins	"	1598	Set thy seal-manual	"	516	
thus attired in discontent	"	1601	pay them at thy leisure	"	518	
frenzy thus awaketh	"	1675	thy spear's point can enter	"	626	
Lo, thus by day my limbs	<i>Son</i>	27	not thy soft hands	"	633	
thus I will excuse thee	"	42	danger by thy will	"	639	
As thus; mine eyes' due	"	46	I fear'd thy fortune	"	642	
Thus far the miles	"	50	I thy death should fear	"	660	
Thus can my love excuse	"	51	I prophecy thy death	"	671	

Thy—on thy well-breath'd horse			Thy—which thy chaste bee kept	<i>R L</i>	840
keep with thy hounds	<i>V A</i>	678	of thy honour's wrack	"	841
thy footing trips	"	722	Yet for thy honour	"	842
so do thy lips	"	724	thy guilt is great	"	876
'What is thy body	"	757	And in thy shady cell	"	881
Sith in thy pride	"	782	Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy	"	
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy			to grief	"	889
false dart	"	941	Thy secret pleasure	"	890
hearing him, thy power	"	944	Thy private feasting	"	891
for thy mortal vigour	"	953	Thy smoothing titles	"	892
ruin'd with thy rigour	"	954	Thy sugar'd tongue	"	893
Thy weal and woe	"	987	Thy violent vanities	"	894
author of thy slander	"	1006	Thy heinous hours	"	910
Thy coward heart	"	1024	keep them from thy aid	"	912
this was thy father's guise	"	1177	They buy thy help	"	913
Here was thy father's bed	"	1183	Why hath thy servant	"	932
and 'tis thy right	"	1184	with thy hours	"	944
in this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	1185	In thy pilgrimage	"	960
Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i>	49	shun by wrack	"	966
burn out thy light	"	190	defend thy loyal dame	"	1034
The colour in thy face	"	477	wrong thy true affection	"	1060
Thy never-conquer'd fort	"	482	did thy stock pollute	"	1063
Thy beauty hath ensnared	"	485	at thy state	"	1066
By thy bright beauty	"	490	thy interest was not bought	"	1067
For in thy bed	"	514	from forth thy gate	"	1068
with thy life's decay	"	516	leave thy peeping	"	1089
And in thy dead arms	"	517	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	1090
So thy surviving husband	"	519	with thy piercing light	"	1091
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	521	Make thy sad grove	"	1129
Thy issue blurr'd	"	522	at thy languishment	"	1130
Shalt have thy respass	"	524	thou bear'st thy part	"	1135
I rest thy secret friend	"	526	To keep thy sharp woes	"	1136
Then for thy husband and thy			shall be thy boast	"	1193
children's sake	"	533	Myself, thy friend, will kill my-		
End thy ill aim before thy shoot			self, thy foe	"	1196
be ended	"	579	that down thy cheeks	"	1271
'My husband is thy friend	"	582	Health to thy person	"	1305
Beat at thy rocky and	"	590	thy Lucrece thou wilt see	"	1306
How will thy shame	"	603	I'll tune thy woes	"	1465
thy vices bud before thy spring	"	604	Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	"	1473
If in thy hope	"	605	Thy eye kindled the fire	"	1475
thy will remove	"	614	pearls of his that move thy pity	"	1553
in thy name	"	621	fire to burn thy city	"	1554
cominand thy rebel will	"	625	hath thy fair colour spent	"	1600
Draw not thy sword	"	626	And tell thy grief	"	1603
Thy princely office	"	628	the interest of thy bed	"	1619
When pattern'd by thy fault	"	629	to rest thy weary head	"	1621
To view thy present trespass	"	632	thy Lucrece is not free	"	1624
death-worthy in thy brother	"	635	yoke thy liking to my will	"	1633
thy rash relier	"	639	and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638
from thy doting eyne	"	643	Dear lord, thy sorrow	"	1676
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	too sensible thy passion maketh	"	1678
into thy boundless flood	"	653	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682
the ocean of thy blood	"	655	In thy sweet semblance	"	1759
shall change thy good	"	656	O, from thy cheeks	"	1762
Thy sea within	"	657	cease thou thy course	"	1765
in thy sea dispersed	"	658	Thy father die, and not thy father		
and they thy fouler grave	"	661	thee	"	1771
they in thy pride	"	662	Now set thy long-experienced wit	"	1820
'So let thy thoughts, low vassals			by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
to thy state	"	666	Thy wretched wife mistook	"	1826
To be thy partner	"	672	do not steep thy heart	"	1828
Muster thy mista	"	773	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
And let thy misty vapours	"	782	Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>Son</i>	1 6
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	801	Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self	"	1 8
of thy gloomy place	"	808	burialst thy content	"	1 11
which in thy reign are made	"	804	Shall besiege thy brow	"	2 1
sepulchred in thy shade	"	805	in thy beauty's field	"	2 2
In thy weak hive	"	839	Thy youth's proud livery	"	2 3

Thou—thou not farther than my			Thou—So dost thou too		
thoughts canst move	Son	47 11	wilt thou not haply say	Son	101 4
But thou, to whom	"	48 5	wilt thou be dumb	"	101 5
Thou, best of dearest	"	48 7	thou age unbred	"	101 9
thou art not, though I feel thou art	"	48 10	And thou in this shalt find	"	104 13
thou mayst come and part	"	48 12	thou mine, I thine	"	107 13
thence thou wilt be stol'n	"	48 13	Save thou, my rose; in it thou art	"	108 7
thou shalt strangely pass	"	49 5	my all	"	109 14
To leave poor me thou hast the	"		No, Time, thou shalt not	"	123 1
strength	"	49 13	What thou dost foist	"	123 6
From where thou art	"	51 3	And take thou my oblation	"	125 10
So, love, be thou; although to-day	"		thou suborn'd informer	"	125 13
thou fill	"	56 5	O thou, my lovely boy	"	126 1
Dost thou desire	"	61 3	As thou goest onwards	"	126 6
thou send'st from thee	"	61 5	Yet fear her, O thou minion	"	126 9
whilst thou dost wake	"	61 13	How oft, when thou, my music	"	128 1
that thou dost common grow	"	69 14	when thou gently sway'st	"	128 3
That thou art blamed	"	70 1	Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art	"	131 1
So thou be good	"	70 5	For well thou know'st	"	131 3
And thou present'st	"	70 8	Thou art the fairest	"	131 4
Thou hast pass'd	"	70 9	In nothing art thou black	"	131 13
Then thou alone	"	70 14	thou harder hast engrossed	"	133 6
thou mayst in me behold	"	73 1	Thou canst not then use	"	133 12
In me thou see'st	"	73 5	And yet thou wilt	"	133 13
In me thou see'st the glowing	"	73 9	Thou wilt restore	"	134 4
This thou perceivest	"	73 13	But thou wilt not	"	134 5
thou must leave	"	73 14	For thou art covetous	"	134 6
When thou reviewest this, thou	"		The statute of thy beauty thou wilt	"	134 9
dost review	"	74 5	Thou usurer, that put'st forth	"	134 10
So then thou hast	"	74 9	thou hast both him and me	"	134 11
learning mayst thou taste	"	77 4	thou hast thy 'Will	"	136 1
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth	"	77 7	Wilt thou, whose will is large	"	135 5
and thou shalt find	"	77 10	So thou, being rich	"	135 11
oft as thou wilt look	"	77 13	And then thou lovest me	"	136 14
thou dost but mend	"	78 11	Thou blind fool, Love, what dost	"	
But thou art all my art	"	78 13	thou	"	137 1
thou thyself dost pay	"	79 14	hast thou forged hooks	"	137 7
I grant thou wert not	"	82 1	Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139 5
Thou art as fair	"	82 5	What need'st thou wound	"	139 7
Thou truly fair wert truly	"	82 11	Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140 1
Farewell! thou art too dear	"	87 1	I may not be so, nor thou belied	"	140 13
thou know'st thy estimate	"	87 2	compare thou thine own state	"	142 3
Thyself thou gavest	"	87 9	thou shalt find it merits not	"	142 4
to whom thou gavest it	"	87 10	as thou lovest those	"	142 9
When thou shalt be	"	88 1	If thou dost seek to have what	"	
though thou art forsworn	"	88 4	thou dost hide	"	142 13
That thou in losing me	"	88 8	mayst thou be denied	"	142 14
Say that thou didst forsake	"	89 1	So runn'st thou after that	"	143 9
whom thou dost hate	"	89 14	But if thou catch	"	143 11
hate me when thou wilt	"	90 1	thou mayst have thy 'Will	"	143 13
If thou wilt leave me	"	90 9	If thou turn back	"	143 14
that thou mayst take	"	91 13	Why dost thou pine	"	146 3
thou art assured mine	"	92 2	Dost thou upon thy fading	"	146 6
Thou canst not vex me	"	92 9	Then, soul, live thou	"	146 9
Thou mayst be false	"	92 14	So shalt thou feed on death	"	146 13
supposing thou art true	"	93 1	thou keep'st me blind	"	148 12
dost thou make the shame	"	95 1	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149 1
thou thy sins inclose	"	95 4	On whom frown'st thou	"	149 6
Thou makest faults graces	"	96 4	Nay, if thou lour'st on me	"	149 7
might'st thou lead away	"	96 11	Those that can see thou lovest	"	149 14
If thou wouldst use	"	96 12	thou this powerful might	"	150 1
As thou being mine	"	96 14	Whence hast thou this	"	150 1
And, thou away, the very birds	"	97 12	thou shouldst not abhor	"	150 12
whence didst thou steal	"	99 2	For, thou betraying me	"	151 1
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99 5	In loving thee thou know'st	"	152 1
Where art thou, Muse, that thou	"		But thou art twice forsworn	"	152 1
forget'st	"	100 1	thou register of lies	L C	522
Spend'st thou thy fury	"	100 3	witness dost thou bear	"	523
So thou prevent'st his scythe	"	100 14	For thou art all	"	526

Thy—I cannot know thy change	Son	98	6	Thy—To thy sweet will	Son	185	4
in thy creation did decree	"	93	9	'Will,' add to thy 'Will	"	135	11
That in thy face	"	93	10	make thy large Will more	"	135	12
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy	"	93	11	If thy soul check thee	"	136	1
heart's workings be	"	93	12	Swear to thy blind soul that I was	"	136	2
Thy looks should nothing	"	93	12	thy Will	"	136	3
doth thy beauty grow	"	93	13	And will, thy soul knows	"	136	5
If thy sweet virtue answer not thy	"	93	14	the treasure of thy love	"	136	10
show	"	95	3	Though in thy stores	"	136	13
of thy budding name	"	95	4	Make but my name thy love	"	139	2
dost thou thy sins inclose	"	95	5	That thy unkindness	"	139	3
the story of thy days	"	95	6	but with thy tongue	"	139	7
comments on his sport	"	95	8	when thy might	"	140	14
Naming thy name	"	96	1	thy proud heart go wide	"	141	5
Somesay thy fault is youth	"	96	2	thy tongue's tune delighted	"	141	12
Some say thy grace is youth	"	96	12	Thy proud heart's slave	"	142	1
the strength of all thy state	"	96	14	and thy dear virtue hate	"	142	11
mine is thy good report	"	99	2	Root pity in thy heart	"	142	12
whence didst thou steal thy sweet	"	99	4	Thy pity may deserve	"	143	10
Which on thy soft cheek	"	99	6	Whilst I, thy babe, chase	"	143	11
condemned for thy hand	"	99	7	But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	13
had stol'n thy hair	"	99	11	mayst have thy Will	"	146	4
had annex'd thy breath	"	100	2	Painting thy outward walls	"	146	6
gives thee all thy might	"	100	3	thy fading mansion spend	"	146	8
Spend'st thou thy fury	"	100	4	Eat up thy charge? is this thy	"	146	9
Darkening thy power	"	100	7	body's end	"	146	10
that doth thy lays esteem	"	100	8	upon thy servant's loss	"	146	10
And gives thy pen	"	101	1	to aggravate thy store	"	148	14
what shall be thy amends	"	101	2	thy foul faults should find	"	149	4
For thy neglect	"	101	13	all tyrant for thy sake	"	149	10
Then do thy office	"	107	13	thy service to despise	"	149	11
shalt find thy monument	"	108	4	doth worship thy defect	"	149	13
or thy dear merit	"	108	8	now know thy mind	"	150	6
hallow'd thy fair name	"	109	4	refuse of thy deeds	"	150	8
in thy breast doth lie	"	109	12	thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	13
all thy sum of good	"	110	14	If thy unworthiness raised love	"	151	4
Even to thy pure	"	122	1	thy sweet self prove	"	151	9
Thy gift, thy tables	"	122	8	But rising at thy name	"	151	11
Of thee, thy record	"	122	10	thy poor drudge to be	"	151	12
thy dear love to score	"	123	2	To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy	"	152	3
Thy pyramids built up	"	123	9	side	"	152	9
Thy registers and thee	"	123	11	In act thy bed-vow broke	"	152	10
For thy records and what	"	123	12	of thy deep kindness	"	152	10
by thy continual haste	"	123	14	Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy	"	152	10
despite thy scythe and thee	"	125	9	constancy	"	152	10
obsequious in thy heart	"	125	14	It is thy last	L C	168	
stands least in thy control	"	126	1	Thy grace being gain'd	P P	3	8
who in thy power	"	126	4	that I thy parts admire	"	5	10
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet	"	126	3	thy voice his dreadful thunder	"	5	11
self grow'st	"	126	6	left'st me nothing in thy will	"	10	8
With thy sweet fingers	"	126	11	Thy discontent thou didst bequeath	"	10	12
tender inward of thy hand	"	128	14	thy cheeks may blow	"	17	9
O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128	14	pluck thee from thy thorn	"	17	12
Give them thy fingers, me thy lips	"	128	6	Turning mortal for thy love	"	17	18
to kiss	"	131	6	Thy like ne'er was	"	18	50
Thy face hath not the power	"	131	10	thou comest thy tale to tell	"	19	7
but thinking on thy face	"	131	12	Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8
Thy black is fairest	"	131	13	And set thy person forth	"	19	12
black save in thy deeds	"	132	2	frame all thy ways	"	19	25
Knowing thy heart torments	"	132	9	Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
eyes become thy face	"	132	10	By ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	28
as well besem thy heart	"	132	12	And in thy suit be humble true	"	19	32
And suit thy pity	"	132	14	Unless thy lady prove unjust	"	19	33
that thy complexion lack	"	133	5	To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
thy cruel eye	"	133	9	None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	20
thy steel bosom's ward	"	134	2	All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21	24
am mortgaged to thy will	"	134	9	All thy fellow birds do sing	"	21	25
The statute of thy beauty	"	135	1	Careless of thy sorrowing	"	21	26
thou hast thy 'Will	"			Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35

Thought —with my jealous thought	<i>Son</i>	57	9	Three —Three times with sighs	<i>R L</i>	1604	
I should in thought	"	58	2	Three winters cold	<i>Son</i>	104	3
This thought is as a death	"	64	13	shook three summers' pride	"	104	4
the thought of hearts can mend	"	69	2	Three beauteous springs	"	104	5
Then, churls, their thoughts	"	69	11	Three April perfumes in three hot			
in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7	Junes burn'd	"	104	7
So are you to my thoughts	"	75	1	Three themes in one	"	105	12
I think good thoughts	"	85	5	Which three till now	"	105	14
But that is in my thought	"	85	11	the fairest one of three	<i>P P</i>	16	1
Me for my dumb thoughts	"	85	14	Threefold —A torment thrice . . .	<i>Son</i>	133	8
That did my ripe thoughts	"	86	3	Threescore —And threescore year			
loving thoughts on thee	"	88	10	would make	"	11	8
Whate'er thy thoughts	"	93	11	Threne —Whereupon it made this			
Gored mine own thoughts	"	110	3	threne	<i>P T</i>	49	
their rank thoughts my deeds	"	121	12	Threshold —The . . . grates the door	<i>R L</i>	306	
My thoughts and my discourse	"	147	11	Threw —threw unwilling light	<i>V A</i>	1051	
Whereon the thought	<i>L C</i>	10		on her self-slaughter'd body threw	<i>R L</i>	1733	
To dwell with him in thoughts	"	129		from hate away she threw	<i>Son</i>	145	13
theirs in thought assign'd	"	138		she in a river threw	<i>L C</i>	10	
Those thoughts, to me like oaks	<i>P P</i>	5	4	Threw my affections	"	146	
Thought —He thought to kiss him	<i>V A</i>	1110		Thrice —Thrice fairer than myself	<i>V A</i>	7	
thought to persuade him	"	1114		thrice more wish'd, more rare	<i>Son</i>	56	14
Lucrece thought he blush'd	<i>R L</i>	1344		thrice more than I have spent	"	119	14
She thought he blush'd	"	1354		A torment thrice threefold	"	133	8
The more she thought	"	1358		Thriftless —all-eating shame and			
which I thought buried	<i>Son</i>	31	4	thrifless praise	<i>Son</i>	2	8
I found, or thought I found	"	83	3	Thrive —They that thrive well	<i>V A</i>	640	
it hath thought itself so blessed	"	119	6	may the better thrive	"	1011	
and thought thee bright	"	147	13	Love thrives not in the heart	<i>R L</i>	270	
Thought characters and words				shall together thrive	<i>Son</i>	14	11
merely but art	<i>L C</i>	174		Then if he thrive	"	80	13
Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st	<i>P P</i>	21	19	Thrivers —Pitiful thrivers, in their			
Thoughted —Sick-thoughted Venus				gazing	"	125	8
makes amain	<i>V A</i>	5		Thriveth —that by love so thriveth	<i>V A</i>	466	
And holy-thoughted Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	384		Throbbing —My throbbing heart	"	1186	
Thousand —A . . . honey secrets	<i>V A</i>	16		Throne —perplexed in his throne	"	1043	
though a thousand bark	"	240		From this fair throne	<i>R L</i>	413	
a thousand ways he seeks	"	477		Throned —finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	96	5
A thousand kisses	"	517		Throng —throng her constant woe	<i>V A</i>	967	
with a thousand doubles	"	682		Throng her inventions	<i>R L</i>	1302	
twenty thousand tongues	"	775		through his lips do throng	"	1783	
A thousand spleens bear her a				Throng'd —Here one being throng'd	"	1417	
thousand ways	"	907		Thronging —Which, thronging			
A thousand times	"	1130		through her lips	"	1041	
confounded in a thousand fears	<i>R L</i>	456		Through —peering through a wave	<i>V A</i>	86	
A thousand crosses keep them	"	912		draw me through the sky	"	153	
A thousand thousand friends	"	963		through his mane and tail the			
a thousand lamentable objects	"	1373		high wind sings	"	305	
After a thousand victories	<i>Son</i>	25	10	through the crystal tears gave light	"	491	
A thousand groans	"	131	10	Yet love breaks through	"	576	
A thousand errors note	"	141	2	through whom he rushes	"	630	
A thousand favours from a maund	<i>L C</i>	36		through the which he goes	"	683	
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	<i>P P</i>	18	36	through the dark lawn runs apace	"	813	
With a thousand fragrant posies	"	20	10	Through which it enters	"	890	
Thrall —makes young men thrall	<i>V A</i>	837		Through all her sinews spread	"	903	
and made her thrall	<i>R L</i>	725		But through the flood-gates breaks	"	959	
but I my mistress' thrall	<i>Son</i>	154	12	mounted, through the empty skies	"	1191	
Living in thrall	<i>P P</i>	18	22	Through little vents and crannies	<i>R L</i>	310	
Thrall'd —blow of . . . discontent	<i>Son</i>	124	7	That through the length of times	"	718	
Threads —Her hair like golden . . .	<i>R L</i>	400		through the dark night he stealeth	"	729	
Threaden —Some in her . . . fillet	<i>L C</i>	33		Through Night's black bosom	"	788	
Threat —ever threat his foes	<i>V A</i>	620		Which thronging through her lips	"	1041	
that sometime threat the spring	<i>R L</i>	331		through every cranny spies	"	1086	
threats if he mounts he dies	"	508		Why pry'st thou through my			
the world doth threat	"	547		window	"	1089	
Threatening —thy rocky and wreck-				Through which I may convey	"	1176	
threatening heart	"	590		Through crystal walls	"	1251	
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion	"	1370		through all her body spread	"	1266	
Three —makes the wound seem . . .	<i>V A</i>	1034		through loop-holes thrust	"	1383	

Time—And time to see one	<i>R L</i>	986	Time—but Time decays	<i>Son</i>	65	8
Let him have time to see	"	988	Shall Time's best jewel from Time's			
Let him have time to mark how			chest lie hid	"	65	10
slow time goes	"	990	being woo'd of time	"	70	6
In time of sorrow	"	991	That time of year	"	73	1
His time of folly and his time of			Why with the time	"	76	3
sport	"	992	Time's thievish progress	"	77	8
Have time to wall the abusing of			And yet this time removed was			
his time	"	994	summer's time	"	97	5
'O Time, thou tutor	"	995	time so idly spent	"	100	6
At Time, at Tarquin	"	1024	If Time have any wrinkle	"	100	10
He ten times pines	"	1115	And make Time's spoils despoiled	"	100	12
when time is kept with tears	"	1127	faster than Time wastes life	"	100	13
The weary time she cannot	"	1361	chronicle of wasted time	"	106	1
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	"	1451	Of this our time	"	106	10
time doth weary time	"	1570	of this most balmy time	"	107	9
Short time seems long	"	1573	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
see time how slow it creeps	"	1575	Just to the time, not with the			
Which all this time	"	1576	time exchanged	"	109	7
Three times with sighs	"	1604	But reckoning Time	"	115	5
death by time outworn	"	1761	fearing of Time's tyranny	"	115	9
O Time, cease thou thy course	"	1765	Love's not Time's fool	"	116	9
should by time de cease	<i>Son</i>	1	And given to time	"	117	6
Now is the time	"	3	you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120	6
this thy golden time	"	3	No, Time, thou shalt not boast	"	123	1
time leads summer on	"	5	As subject to Time's love or to			
Or ten times happier	"	6	Time's hate	"	124	3
Ten times thyself	"	6	inviting time our fashion calls	"	124	8
ten times refigured thee	"	6	call the fools of time	"	124	13
the times should cease	"	11	hold Time's fickle glass	"	126	2
the clock that tells the time	"	12	May time disgrace	"	126	8
wastes of time must go	"	12	Time had not scythed all	<i>J C</i>	12	
'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	When time shall serve	<i>P P</i>	19	35
Where wasteful Time	"	15	When time with age	"	19	46
Time for love of you	"	15	Time-beguiling—Such sport	<i>V A</i>	24	
this bloody tyrant, Time	"	16	Time-bettering—of the days	<i>Son</i>	82	8
Which this, Time's pencil	"	16	Timeless—His all-too-timeless speed	<i>R L</i>	44	
In time to come	"	17	Timely—slack, too timely shaded	<i>P P</i>	10	3
of yours alive that time	"	17	Timorous—the flying hare	<i>V A</i>	674	
to time thou grow'st	"	18	so the timorous yelping	"	881	
Devouring Time, blunt thou	"	19	Tincture—tincture of the roses	<i>Son</i>	54	6
swift-footed Time	"	19	Tip—So on the tip	<i>J C</i>	120	
do thy worst, old Time	"	19	Tire—Tires with her beak	<i>V A</i>	56	
time's furrows I behold	"	22	Self-will himself doth tire	<i>R L</i>	707	
my dear time's waste	"	30	And you in Grecian tires	<i>Son</i>	53	8
the bettering of the time	"	32	Tired—tired in the mid-day heat	<i>V A</i>	177	
ten times happy me	"	37	that's tired with chasing	"	561	
ten times more in worth	"	38	his wilful eye he tired	<i>R L</i>	417	
To entertain the time	"	39	moan tired moan	"	1363	
Which time and thoughts	"	39	with one poor tired tongue	"	1617	
I must attend time's leisure	"	44	for limbs with travel tired	<i>Son</i>	27	2
Another time mine eye	"	47	tired with my woe	"	50	5
Against that time, if ever that time			Tired with all these	"	66	1
come	"	49	Tired with all these	"	66	13
Against that time when thou	"	49	'Tis—'Tis but a kiss I beg	<i>V A</i>	96	
Against that time do I	"	49	What 'tis to love	"	202	
So is the time	"	52	And 'tis your fault	"	381	
besmear'd with sluttish time	"	55	'Tis much to borrow	"	411	
and times of your desire	"	57	shrieks,—'tis very late	"	531	
I have no precious time	"	57	yet 'tis pluck'd	"	574	
control your times of pleasure	"	58	and now 'tis dark	"	719	
may privilege your time	"	58	'Tis so: they answer all 'Tis so	"	851	
And Time that gave	"	60	'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897	
Time doth transfix	"	60	'Tis not my fault	"	1003	
And yet to times in hope	"	60	'Tis he, foul creature	"	1005	
With Time's injurious	"	63	'Tis true, 'tis true	"	1111	
For such a time	"	63	And so 'tis thine	"	1181	
by Time's fell hand defaced	"	64	And 'tis thy right	"	1184	
That Time will come	"	64	What terror 'tis	<i>R L</i>	453	

Thy on thy well-breath'd horse			Thy—which thy chaste bee kept	R L	840
keep with thy hounds	V A	678	of thy honour's wrack	"	841
thy footing trips	"	722	Yet for thy honour	"	842
so do thy lips	"	724	thy guilt is great	"	876
What is thy body	"	757	And in thy shady cell	"	881
Sith in thy pride	"	762	Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy	"	
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy			to grief	"	889
false dart	"	941	Thy secret pleasure	"	890
hearing him, thy power	"	944	Thy private feasting	"	891
for thy mortal vigour	"	953	Thy smoothing titles	"	892
ruin'd with thy rigour	"	954	Thy sugar'd tongue	"	893
Thy weal and woe	"	987	Thy violent vanities	"	894
author of thy slander	"	1006	Thy heinous hours	"	910
Thy coward heart	"	1024	keep them from thy aid	"	912
this was thy father's guise	"	1177	They buy thy help	"	913
Here was thy father's bed	"	1183	Why hath thy servant	"	932
and 'tis thy right	"	1184	with thy hours	"	944
in this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	1185	in thy pilgrimage	"	960
Thy hasty spring still blasts	R L	49	shun thy wrack	"	966
burn out thy light	"	190	defend thy loyal dame	"	1034
The colour in thy face	"	477	wrong thy true affection	"	1060
Thy never-conquer'd fort	"	482	did thy stock pollute	"	1063
Thy beauty hath ensnared	"	485	at thy state	"	1066
By thy bright beauty	"	490	thy interest was not bought	"	1067
For in thy bed	"	514	from forth thy gate	"	1068
with thy life's decay	"	516	leave thy peeping	"	1080
And in thy dead arms	"	517	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	1090
So thy surviving husband	"	519	with thy piercing light	"	1091
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	521	Make thy sad grove	"	1129
Thy issue blurr'd	"	522	at thy languishment	"	1130
Shalt have thy trespass	"	524	thou bear'st thy part	"	1133
I rest thy secret friend	"	526	To keep thy sharp woes	"	1136
Then, for thy husband and thy			shall be thy boast	"	1193
children's sake	"	533	Myself, thy friend, will kill my-		
End thy ill aim before thy shoot			self, thy foe	"	1196
be ended	"	579	that down thy cheeks	"	1271
'My husband is thy friend	"	582	Health to thy person	"	1305
Beat at thy rocky and	"	590	thy Lucrece thou wilt see	"	1306
How will thy shame	"	603	I'll tune thy woes	"	1465
thy vices bud before thy spring	"	604	Thy heat of lust, foud Paris	"	1473
If in thy hope	"	605	Thy eye kindled the fire	"	1475
thy will remove	"	614	pearls of his that move thy pity	"	1553
in thy name	"	621	fire to burn thy city	"	1554
cominand thy rebel will	"	625	hath thy fair colour spent	"	1600
Draw not thy sword	"	626	And tell thy grief	"	1603
Thy princely office	"	628	In the interest of thy bed	"	1619
When pattern'd by thy fault	"	629	to rest thy weary head	"	1621
To view thy present trespass	"	632	thy Lucrece is not free	"	1624
death-worthy in thy brother	"	635	yoke thy liking to my will	"	1633
thy rash reler	"	639	and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638
from thy dotting eyne	"	643	Dear lord, thy sorrow	"	1676
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	too sensible thy passion maketh	"	1678
into thy boundless flood	"	653	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682
the ocean of thy blood	"	655	In thy sweet semblance	"	1759
shall change thy good	"	656	O, from thy cheeks	"	1762
Thy sea within	"	657	cease thou thy course	"	1765
in thy sea dispersed	"	658	Thy father die, and not thy father		
and they thy fouler grave	"	661	thee	"	1771
they in thy pride	"	662	Now set thy long-experienced wit	"	1820
'So let thy thoughts, low vassals			by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
to thy state	"	666	Thy wretched wifemistook	"	1826
To be thy partner	"	672	do not steep thy heart	"	1828
Muster thy mists	"	773	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
And let thy misty vapours	"	782	Feed'st thy light's flame	Sum	1 6
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	801	Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self	"	1 8
of thy gloomy place	"	808	buriest thy content	"	1 11
which in thy reign are made	"	804	Shall besiege thy brow	"	2 1
sepulchred in thy shade	"	805	in thy beauty's field	"	2 2
In thy weak hive	"	839	Thy youth's proud livery	"	2 8

Thy—where all thy beauty lies	Son	2	5	Thy—thy picture's sight would bar	Son	46	8
treasure of thy lusty days	"	2	6	thy fair appearance lies	"	46	8
deserved thy beauty's use	"	2	9	So, either by thy picture	"	47	9
And see thy blood	"	2	14	thy picture in my sight	"	47	13
Look in thy glass	"	3	1	When as thy love hath cast	"	49	3
tillage of thy husbandry	"	3	6	reasons on thy part	"	49	12
Thou art thy mother's glass	"	3	9	measured from thy friend	"	50	4
this thy golden time	"	3	12	renew thy force	"	56	1
thy beauty's legacy	"	4	2	Thy edge should blunter be	"	56	2
thyself thy sweet self dost deceive	"	4	10	Thy hungry eyes	"	56	6
Thy unused beauty	"	4	13	Praising thy worth	"	60	14
In thee thy summer	"	6	2	Is it thy will thy image should keep	"		
thyself out-going in thy noon	"	7	13	open	"	61	1
The world will be thy widow	"	9	5	Is it thy spirit	"	61	5
should be thy chief desire	"	10	8	tenour of thy jealousy	"	61	8
O, change thy thought	"	10	9	O, no thy love	"	61	9
Be, as thy presence is	"	10	11	watchman ever for thy sake	"	61	12
Then of thy beauty	"	12	9	with beauty of thy days	"	62	14
Thy end is truth's	"	14	14	Thy outward thus with outward	"	69	5
But thy eternal summer	"	18	9	the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9
O, carve not with thy hours	"	19	9	measure by thy deeds	"	69	10
in thy course untainted do allow	"	19	11	To thy fair flower	"	69	12
Yet do thy worst, old Time, despite	"			But why thy odour matcheth not	"		
thy wrong	"	19	13	thy show	"	69	13
thy love, and thy love's use	"	20	14	shall not be thy defect	"	70	1
Which in thy breast doth live	"	22	7	Thy worth the greater	"	70	6
Bearing thy heart	"	22	11	this thy praise cannot be so thy	"		
Presume not on thy heart	"	22	13	praise	"	70	11
Thy beauty's form	"	24	2	mask'd not thy show	"	70	13
have drawn thy shape	"	24	10	makes thy love more strong	"	73	13
Thy merit hath my duty	"	26	2	Thy glass will show thee how thy	"		
In thy soul's thought	"	26	8	beauties wear	"	77	1
of thy sweet respect	"	26	12	Thy dial how thy precious minutes	"	77	2
Presents thy shadow	"	27	10	thy mind's imprint	"	77	3
For thy sweet love	"	29	13	thy glass will truly show	"	77	5
Thy bosom is endeared	"	31	1	Thou by thy dial's	"	77	7
of thy deceased lover	"	32	4	what thy memory cannot contain	"	77	9
Hiding thy bravery	"	34	4	deliver'd from thy brain	"	77	11
Nor can thy shame	"	34	9	acquaintance of thy mind	"	77	12
which thy love sheds	"	34	13	and much enrich thy book	"	77	14
thy trespass with compare	"	35	6	thy sweet graces graced be	"	78	12
salving thy amiss	"	35	7	did call upon thy aid	"	79	1
Excusing thy sins more than thy	"			had all thy gentle grace	"	79	2
sins are	"	35	8	thy lovely argument	"	79	5
For to thy sensual fault	"	35	9	thy poet doth invent	"	79	7
Thy adverse party is thy advocate	"	35	10	From thy behaviour	"	79	10
Without thy help	"	36	4	And found it in thy cheek	"	79	11
honour from thy name	"	36	12	Finding thy worth	"	82	6
mine is thy good report	"	36	14	by thy true-telling friend	"	82	12
of thy worth and truth	"	37	4	know'st thy estimate	"	87	2
Entitled in thy parts	"	37	7	The charter of thy worth	"	87	3
That I in thy abundance	"	37	11	but by thy granting	"	87	5
of all thy glory live	"	37	12	thy own worth then not knowing	"	87	9
stand against thy sight	"	38	6	So thy great gift	"	87	11
O, how thy worth	"	39	1	Upon thy side against myself	"	88	3
Were it not thy sour leisure	"	39	10	Upon thy part can	"	88	6
I do forgive thy robbery	"	40	9	That for thy right	"	88	14
absent from thy heart	"	41	2	Against thy reasons	"	89	4
Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	3	knowing thy will	"	89	7
And chide thy beauty and thy	"			Be absent from thy walks	"	89	9
straying youth	"	41	10	Thy sweet beloved name	"	89	10
Hers, by thy beauty	"	41	13	Thy love is better	"	91	9
Thine, by thy beauty	"	41	14	But do thy worst	"	92	1
would thy shadow's form	"	43	6	than thy love will stay	"	92	3
thy much clearer light	"	43	7	on thy humour doth depend	"	92	8
thy shade shines so	"	43	8	on thy revolt doth lie	"	92	10
thy fair imperfect shade	"	43	11	Happy to have thy love	"	92	12
Of thy fair health	"	45	12	Thy looks with me, thy heart in	"		
the conquest of thy sight	"	46	2	other place	"	93	4

Thy—on thy well-breath'd horse			Thy—which thy chaste bee kept	<i>R L</i>	840
keep with thy hounds	<i>V A</i>	678	of thy honour's wrack	"	841
thy footing trips	"	722	Yet for thy honour	"	842
so do thy lips	"	724	thy guilt is great	"	876
'What is thy body	"	757	And in thy shady cell	"	881
Sith in thy pride	"	762	Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy	"	
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy			to grief	"	889
false dart	"	941	Thy secret pleasure	"	890
hearing him, thy power	"	944	Thy private feasting	"	891
for thy mortal vigour	"	953	Thy smoothing titles	"	892
ruin'd with thy rigour	"	954	Thy sugar'd tongue	"	893
Thy weal and woe	"	987	Thy violent vanities	"	894
author of thy slander	"	1006	Thy helinous hours	"	910
Thy coward heart	"	1024	keep them from thy aid	"	912
this was thy father's guise	"	1177	They buy thy help	"	913
Here was thy father's bed	"	1183	Why hath thy servant	"	932
and 'tis thy right	"	1184	with thy hours	"	944
In this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	1185	in thy pilgrimage	"	960
Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i>	49	shun thy wrack	"	966
burn out thy light	"	190	defend thy loyal dame	"	1024
The colour in thy face	"	477	wrong thy true affection	"	1060
Thy never-conquer'd fort	"	482	did thy stock pollute	"	1063
Thy beauty hath ensnared	"	485	at thy state	"	1068
By thy bright beauty	"	490	thy interest was not bought	"	1067
For in thy bed	"	514	from forth thy gate	"	1068
with thy life's decay	"	516	leave thy peeping	"	1089
And in thy dead arms	"	517	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	1090
So thy surviving husband	"	519	with thy piercing light	"	1091
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	521	Make thy sad grove	"	1129
Thy issue blurr'd	"	522	at thy languishment	"	1130
Shalt have th' trespass	"	524	thou bear'st thy part	"	1133
I rest thy secret friend	"	526	To keep thy sharp woes	"	1136
Then, for thy husband and thy			shall be thy boast	"	1193
children's sake	"	533	Myself, thy friend, will kill my-		
End thy ill aim before thy shoot			self, thy foe	"	1196
be ended	"	579	that down thy cheeks	"	1271
'My husband is thy friend	"	582	Health to thy person	"	1305
Beat at thy rocky and	"	590	thy Lucrece thou wilt see	"	1306
How will thy shame	"	603	I'll tune thy woes	"	1463
thy vices bud before thy spring	"	604	Thy heat of lust, foud Paris	"	1473
If in thy hope	"	605	Thy eye kindled the fire	"	1475
thy will remove	"	614	pearls of his that move thy pity	"	1553
in thy name	"	621	fire to burn thy city	"	1554
command thy rebel will	"	625	hath thy fair colour spent	"	1600
Draw not thy sword	"	626	And tell thy grief	"	1603
Thy princely office	"	628	in the interest of thy bed	"	1619
When pattern'd by thy fault	"	629	to rest thy weary head	"	1621
To view thy present trespass	"	632	thy Lucrece is not free	"	1624
death-worthy in thy brother	"	635	yoke thy liking to my will	"	1633
thy rash relier	"	639	and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638
from thy doting eyne	"	643	Dear lord, thy sorrow	"	1676
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	too sensible thy passion maketh	"	1678
into thy boundless flood	"	653	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682
the ocean of thy blood	"	655	In thy sweet semblance	"	1739
shall change thy good	"	656	O, from thy cheeks	"	1762
Thy sea within	"	657	cease thou thy course	"	1765
in thy sea dispersed	"	658	Thy father die, and not thy father		
and they thy fouler grave	"	661	thee	"	1771
they in thy pride	"	662	Now set thy long-experienced wit	"	1820
'So let thy thoughts, low vassals			by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
to thy state	"	666	Thy wretched wifemistook	"	1826
To be thy partner	"	672	do not steep thy heart	"	1828
Muster thy mists	"	773	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
And let thy misty vapours	"	782	Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>See</i>	1 6
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	801	Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self	"	1 8
of thy gloomy place	"	808	burliest thy content	"	1 11
which in thy reign are made	"	804	Shall besiege thy brow	"	2 1
sepulchred in thy shade	"	805	in thy beauty's field	"	2 2
In thy weak hive	"	839	Thy youth's proud livery	"	2 3

To—to mock at him	R L	989	To—A letter to my lord	R L	1293
to mark how slow	"	990	prepare to carry it	"	1294
Have time to wait	"	994	she prepares to write	"	1296
to good and bad	"	995	Health to thy person next touch-		
Teach me to curse him	"	996	safe t' afford	"	1305
every hour to kill	"	998	Some present speed to come	"	1307
to so base a slave	"	1001	She hoards, to spend when he is		
To shame his hope	"	1003	by to hear her	"	1318
servants to shallow fools	"	1018	better so to clear her	"	1320
To trembling clients	"	1020	To shun this blot	"	1322
to do me good	"	1028	To see sad sights	"	1324
Is to let forth	"	1029	interprets to the ear	"	1325
to rid me of this shame	"	1031	'At Ardea to my lord	"	1332
to scratch her wicked foe	"	1035	to hie as fast	"	1334
To find some desperate instrument	"	1038	court'sies to her low	"	1338
To make more vent	"	1040	to see her shame	"	1344
to end a hapless life	"	1045	To talk in deeds	"	1348
by Tarquin's falchion to be slain	"	1046	no words to gage	"	1351
I sought to live	"	1051	'tis stale to sigh, to weep	"	1362
not fear to die	"	1052	to mourn some newer way	"	1365
To clear this spot	"	1053	she calls to mind	"	1366
to slander's livery	"	1054	the city to destroy	"	1369
to living infamy	"	1055	to kiss the turrets bow'd	"	1372
To burn the guiltless casket	"	1057	to show the painter's strife	"	1377
To flatter thee	"	1061	the Greeks to fight	"	1402
come to growth	"	1062	pur'd up to the sky	"	1407
Till life to death	"	1071	to swallow up	"	1409
To hide the truth	"	1075	To jump up higher seem'd to mock		
to purge my impure tale	"	1078	the mind	"	1414
To ugly hell	"	1082	seems to pelt and swear	"	1418
light to all fair eyes	"	1083	save to the eye	"	1426
shames herself to see	"	1084	to be imagined	"	1428
to point her out	"	1087	march'd to field	"	1430
To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088	To see their youthful sons	"	1432
hath nought to do	"	1092	And to their hope	"	1433
And to herself all sorrow	"	1102	joy seemed to appear	"	1434
to drown in ken of shore	"	1114	To Simois' reedy banks	"	1437
To see the slave	"	1116	To imitate the battle	"	1438
to pleasing ears	"	1126	To break upon the galled shore	"	1440
To keep thy sharp woes	"	1136	To this well-painted piece	"	1443
To imitate thee well	"	1137	To find a face	"	1444
to affright mine eye	"	1138	changed to black	"	1454
to true languishment	"	1141	to the beldam's woes	"	1458
To creatures stern sad tunes, to			wants to answer	"	1459
change their kinds	"	1147	to ban her cruel foes	"	1460
which way to fly	"	1150	to lend her those	"	1461
To live or die	"	1154	To give her so much	"	1463
To kill myself	"	1156	To plague a private sin	"	1484
be nurse to none	"	1162	And friend to friend	"	1488
to myself was nearer	"	1165	To pencill'd pensiveness	"	1497
to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	1181	to Phrygian shepherds lent	"	1502
'Tis honour to deprive	"	1186	Onward to Troy	"	1504
bequeath to thee	"	1192	seem'd to scorn his woes	"	1505
to the skies and ground	"	1199	To hide deceit	"	1507
To those that live	"	1204	seem'd to welcome woe	"	1509
Yield to my hand	"	1210	To me came Tarquin armed	"	1544
to her mistress hies	"	1215	To see those borrow'd tears	"	1549
to her lady's sorrow	"	1221	to burn thy city	"	1554
Their gentle sex to weep	"	1237	Only to flatter fools	"	1559
Grieving themselves to guess	"	1238	to burn his Troy	"	1561
those proud lords to blame	"	1259	to that unhappy guest	"	1565
tenants to their shame	"	1260	To think their dolour	"	1582
to do her husband wrong	"	1264	to those already spent	"	1589
Such danger to resistance	"	1265	to ask her how	"	1594
To the poor counterfeited	"	1269	to answer his desire	"	1606
'The more to blame	"	1278	to let them know	"	1607
to know your heaviness	"	1283	to hear her words	"	1610
that one hath power to tell	"	1288	To tell them all	"	1617
by and by to bear	"	1292	it hath to say	"	1618

Thy—I cannot know thy change	Son	98	6
in thy creation did decree	"	98	9
That in thy face	"	98	10
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy	"	98	11
heart's workings be	"	98	12
Thy looks should nothing	"	98	18
doth thy beauty grow	"	98	18
If thy sweet virtue answer not thy	"	98	14
show	"	95	3
of thy budding name	"	95	4
dost thou thy sins inclose	"	95	5
the story of thy days	"	95	6
comments on thy sport	"	95	8
Naming thy name	"	96	1
Some say, thy fault is youth	"	96	2
Some say thy grace is youth	"	96	12
the strength of all thy state	"	96	14
mine is thy good report	"	99	2
whence didst thou steal thy sweet	"	99	4
Which on thy soft cheek	"	99	6
condemned for thy hand	"	99	7
had stol'n thy hair	"	99	11
had annex'd thy breath	"	100	2
gives thee all thy might	"	100	3
Spend'st thou thy fury	"	100	4
Darkening thy power	"	100	7
that doth thy lays esteem	"	100	8
And gives thy pen	"	101	1
what shal be thy amends	"	101	2
For thy neglect	"	101	18
Then do thy office	"	107	18
shalt find thy monument	"	108	4
or thy dear merit	"	108	8
I hallow'd thy fair name	"	109	12
in thy breast doth lie	"	110	14
all thy sum of good	"	122	1
Even to thy pure	"	122	8
Thy gift thy tables	"	122	10
Of thee, thy record	"	123	2
thy dear love to score	"	123	9
Thy pyramids built up	"	123	11
Thy registers and thee	"	123	12
For thy records and what	"	123	14
by thy continual haste	"	125	9
despite thy scythe and thee	"	125	14
obsequious in thy heart	"	126	1
stands least in thy control	"	126	4
who in thy power	"	128	3
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet	"	128	6
self grow'st	"	128	11
With thy sweet fingers	"	128	14
tender inward of thy hand	"	131	6
O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	131	10
Give them thy fingers, me thy lips	"	131	12
to kiss	"	132	2
Thy face hath not the power	"	132	9
but thinking on thy face	"	132	10
Thy black is fairest	"	132	12
black save in thy deeds	"	132	9
Knowing thy heart torments	"	132	10
eyes become thy face	"	132	12
as well besem thy heart	"	132	14
And suit thy pity	"	133	5
that thy complexion lack	"	133	9
thy cruel eye	"	134	2
thy steel bosom's ward	"	134	9
am mortgaged to thy will	"	135	1
The statute of thy beauty	"		
thou hast thy 'Will	"		

Thy—To thy sweet will	Son	185	4
'Will,' add to thy 'Will	"	185	11
make thy large 'Will' more	"	185	12
If thy soul check thee	"	186	1
Swear to thy blind soul that I was	"	186	2
thy Will	"	186	3
And will, thy soul knows	"	186	5
the treasure of thy love	"	186	10
Though in thy stores	"	186	13
Make but my name thy love	"	189	2
That thy unkindness	"	189	3
but with thy tongue	"	189	7
when thy might	"	140	14
thy proud heart go wide	"	141	5
thy tongue's tune delighted	"	141	12
Thy proud heart's slave	"	142	1
and thy dear virtue hate	"	142	11
Root pity in thy heart	"	142	12
Thy pity may deserve	"	143	10
Whilst I, thy babe, chase	"	143	11
But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	13
mayst have thy Will	"	146	4
Painting thy outward walls	"	146	6
thy fading mansion spend	"	146	8
Eat up thy charge? is this thy	"	146	9
body's end	"	146	10
upon thy servant's loss	"	146	10
to aggravate thy store	"	148	14
thy foul faults should find	"	149	4
all tyrant for thy sake	"	149	10
thy service to despise	"	149	11
doth worship thy defect	"	149	13
now I know thy mind	"	150	6
refuse of thy deeds	"	150	8
thy worst all best exceeds	"	151	4
If thy unworthiness raised love	"	151	9
thy sweet self prove	"	151	11
But rising at thy name	"	151	12
thy poor drudge to be	"	152	3
To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy	"	152	9
side	"	152	10
In act thy bed-vow broke	"	152	168
of thy deep kindness	"	152	3
Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy	"	152	10
constancy	"	152	10
It is thy last	L C	152	168
Thy grace being gain'd	P P	3	8
that I thy parts admire	"	5	10
thy voice his dreadful thunder	"	5	11
left'st me nothing in thy will	"	10	8
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath	"	10	12
thy cheeks may blow	"	17	9
pluck thee from thy thorn	"	17	12
Turning mortal for thy love	"	17	18
Thy like ne'er was	"	18	50
thou comest thy tale to tell	"	19	7
Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8
And set thy person forth	"	19	12
frame all thy ways	"	19	25
Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
By ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	28
And in thy suit be humble true	"	19	33
Unless thy lady prove unjust	"	19	33
To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	20
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21	24
All thy fellow birds do sing	"	21	25
Careless of thy sorrowing	"	21	26
Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35

To—want subject to invent	Son	38	1	To—thus to ruminate	Son	64	11
paper to rehearse	"	38	4	But weep to have that which it	"	64	14
cannot write to thee	"	38	7	fears to lose	"	66	2
to outlive long date	"	38	12	As, to behold desert	"	66	14
to mine own self bring	"	39	3	Save that, to die	"	67	10
That due to thee	"	39	8	Beggar'd of blood to blush	"	67	13
To entertain he time	"	39	11	to show what wealth	"	68	7
how to make one twain	"	40	12	To live a second life	"	68	12
To bear love's wrong	"	41	5	to dress his beauty new	"	68	14
and therefore to be won	"	41	6	To show false Art	"	69	12
therefore to be assailed	"	41	12	To thy fair flower	"	70	12
to break a twofold truth	"	41	13	To tie up envy	"	71	3
tempting her to thee	"	41	14	Give warning to the world	"	71	4
being false to me	"	42	8	with vilest worms to dwell	"	72	1
my sake to approve her	"	43	7	task you to recite	"	72	6
To the clear day	"	43	8	To do more for me	"	72	12
When to unseeing eyes	"	43	13	no more to shame	"	72	14
to see till I see thee	"	44	10	to love things nothing worth	"	73	14
To leap large lengths	"	45	6	To love that well	"	74	6
embassy of love to thee	"	45	8	was consecrate to thee	"	74	12
Sinks down to death	"	45	12	of thee to be remembered	"	75	1
recounting it to me	"	46	2	So are you to my thoughts as food	"	75	7
How to divide	"	46	9	to life	"	76	4
To 'cide this title	"	46	10	showers are to the ground	"	77	8
tenants to the heart	"	47	6	to be with you alone	"	77	10
And to the painted banquet	"	47	14	Tenew-found methods and to com-	"	77	12
to heart's and eye's delight	"	48	2	pounds strange	"	78	5
truest bars to thrust	"	48	3	progress to eternity	"	78	6
That to my use	"	48	5	Commit to these waste blanks	"	78	7
to whom my jewels trifles are	"	49	4	To take a new acquaintance	"	79	12
Call'd to that audit	"	49	12	on high to sing	"	80	4
To guard the lawful	"	49	13	ignorance aloft to fly	"	80	7
To leave poor me	"	49	14	to be learned's wing	"	81	1
Since why to love	"	50	3	No praise to thee	"	81	6
and that repose to say	"	50	6	To make me tongue-tied	"	81	11
to bear that weight	"	50	12	inferior far to his	"	82	1
More sharp to me than spurring	"	51	14	your epitaph to make	"	82	7
to his side	"	52	2	to all the world must die	"	83	2
give him leave to go	"	52	11	tongues to be your being	"	84	6
bring him to his sweet up-locked	"	52	14	married to my Muse	"	84	13
To make some special	"	54	11	enforced to seek anew	"	85	7
Being had, to triumph, being	"	55	12	And therefore to your fair	"	85	10
lack'd, to hope	"	56	11	That to his subject	"	85	11
Die to themselves	"	57	3	You to your beauteous	"	86	5
out to the ending doom	"	57	4	To every hymn	"	87	10
Come daily the banks	"	58	3	And to the most of praise	"	88	1
time at all to spend	"	58	4	whose love to you	"	88	11
Nor services to do	"	58	7	by spirits taught to write	"	88	13
of hours to crave	"	58	11	to whom thou gavest	"	89	6
to stay your leisure	"	58	12	to set me light	"	90	2
tame to sufferance	"	58	13	that to myself do	"	90	8
To what you will; to you it doth	"	59	10	to thee so belong	"	91	9
belong	"	59	14	To set a form	"	92	1
Yourself to pardon	"	60	2	my deeds to cross	"	92	5
I am to wait	"	60	6	To linger out a purposed	"	92	7
To this composed wonder	"	60	12	than high birth to me	"	92	12
To subjects worse have given	"	60	13	to steal thyself away	"	93	3
hasten to their end	"	61	2	to temptation slow	"	94	1
crawls to maturity	"	61	4	is to the summer sweet	"	94	4
for his scythe to mow	"	61	6	Though to itself	"	94	9
And yet to times	"	61	7	turn to fair that eyes can see	"	95	12
to the weary night	"	61	12	graces that to thee resort	"	96	4
shadows like to thee do mock	"	63	5	To truths translated	"	96	8
into my deeds to pry	"	64	4				
To find out shames	"	64	10				
To play the watchman							
to age's steepy night							
slave to mortal rage							
confounded to decay							

Time —And time to see one	<i>R L</i>	986	Time —but Time decays	<i>Son</i>	65	8
Let him have time to see	"	988	Shall Time's best jewel from Time's			
Let him have time to mark how			chest lie hid	"	65	10
slow time goes	"	990	being woo'd of time	"	70	6
In time of sorrow	"	991	That time of year	"	73	1
His time of folly and his time of			Why with the time	"	76	8
sport	"	992	Time's thievish progress	"	77	8
Have time to wall the abusing of			And yet this time removed was			
his time	"	994	summer's time	"	97	5
'O Time, thou tutor	"	995	time so idly spent	"	100	6
At Time, at Tarquin	"	1024	If Time have any wrinkle	"	100	10
He ten times pines	"	1115	And make Time's spoils despised	"	100	12
when time is kept with tears	"	1127	faster than Time wastes life	"	100	13
The weary time she cannot	"	1361	chronicle of wasted time	"	106	1
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	"	1451	Of this our time	"	106	10
time doth weary time	"	1570	of this most balmy time	"	107	9
Short time seems long	"	1578	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
see time how slow it creeps	"	1575	Just to the time, not with the			
Which all this time	"	1576	time exchanged	"	109	7
Three times with sighs	"	1604	But reckoning Time	"	115	5
death by time outworn	"	1761	fearing of Time's tyranny	"	115	9
O Time, cease thou thy course	"	1765	Love's not Time's fool	"	116	9
should by time de cease	<i>Son</i>	1	And given to time	"	117	6
Now is the time	"	8	you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120	6
this thy golden time	"	3	No, Time, thou shalt not boast	"	123	1
time leads summer on	"	5	As subject to Time's love or to			
Or ten times happier	"	6	Time's hate	"	124	3
Ten times thyself	"	6	inviting time our fashion calls	"	124	8
ten times refigured thee	"	6	call the fools of time	"	124	13
the times should cease	"	11	hold Time's fickle glass	"	126	2
the clock that tells the time	"	12	May time disgrace	"	128	8
wastes of time must go	"	12	Time had not scythed all	<i>J C</i>	12	
'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	When time shall serve	<i>P P</i>	19	35
Where wasteful Time	"	15	When time with age	"	19	46
Time for love of you	"	15	Time —beguiling—Such sport	<i>V A</i>	24	
this bloody tyrant, Time	"	16	Time —bettering—of the days	<i>Son</i>	82	8
Which this, Time's pencil	"	16	Timeless —His all-too-timeless speed	<i>R L</i>	44	
In time to come	"	17	Timely —alack, too timely shaded	<i>P P</i>	10	3
of yours alive that time	"	17	Timorous —the flying hare	<i>V A</i>	674	
to time thou grow'st	"	18	so the timorous yelping	"	881	
Devouring Time, blunt thou	"	19	Tincture —tincture of the roses	<i>Son</i>	54	6
swift-footed Time	"	19	Tip —So on the tip	<i>L C</i>	120	
do thy worst, old Time	"	19	Tire —Tires with her beak	<i>V A</i>	56	
time's furrows I behold	"	22	Self-will himself doth tire	<i>R L</i>	707	
my dear time's waste	"	30	And you in Grecian tires	<i>Son</i>	53	8
the bettering of the time	"	32	Tired —tired in the mid-day heat	<i>V A</i>	177	
ten times happy me	"	37	that's tired with chasing	"	561	
ten times more in worth	"	38	his wilful eye he tired	<i>R L</i>	417	
To entertain the time	"	39	moan tired moan	"	1363	
Which time and thoughts	"	39	with one poor tired tongue	"	1617	
I must attend time's leisure	"	44	for limbs with travel tired	<i>Son</i>	27	2
Another time mine eye	"	47	tired with my woe	"	50	5
Against that time, if ever that time			Tired with all these	"	66	1
come	"	49	Tired with all these	"	66	13
Against that time when thou	"	49	'Tis —'Tis but a kiss I beg	<i>V A</i>	96	
Against that time do I	"	49	What 'tis to love	"	202	
So is the time	"	52	And 'tis your fault	"	381	
besmear'd with sluttish time	"	55	'Tis much to borrow	"	411	
and times of your desire	"	57	shrills,—'tis very late	"	531	
I have no precious time	"	57	yet 'tis pluck'd	"	574	
control your times of pleasure	"	58	and now 'tis dark	"	719	
may privilege your time	"	58	'Tis so: they answer all 'Tis so	"	851	
And Time that gave	"	60	'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897	
Time doth transfix	"	60	'Tis not my fault	"	1003	
And yet to times in hope	"	60	'Tis he, foul creature	"	1005	
With Time's injurious	"	63	'Tis true, 'tis true	"	1111	
For such a time	"	63	And so 'tis thine	"	1181	
by Time's fell hand defaced	"	64	And 'tis thy right	"	1184	
That Time will come	"	64	What terror 'tis	<i>R L</i>	473	

To—desire to be invited	<i>Son</i>	141	7	To—Harm have I done to them	<i>L C</i>	.....	194
To any sensual feast	"	141	8	That is, to you	"	.....	222
and vassal wretch to be	"	141	12	to your own command	"	.....	227
deserve to pitied be	"	142	12	and to your audit comes	"	.....	230
thou dost seek to have	"	142	13	To spend her living	"	.....	238
housewife runs to catch	"	143	1	what labour is't to leave	"	.....	239
Cries to catch her	"	143	6	so to herself contrives	"	.....	243
To follow that which flies	"	143	7	brought me to her eye	"	.....	247
turn back to me	"	143	11	Not to be tempted	"	.....	251
To win me soon to hell	"	144	5	And now, to tempt all	"	.....	252
my saint to be a devil	"	144	7	that to me belong	"	.....	254
both to each friend	"	144	11	to physic your cold breast	"	.....	259
To me that languish'd	"	145	8	to charm a sacred nun	"	.....	260
taught it thus anew to greet	"	145	8	when they to assail begun	"	.....	262
From heaven to hell	"	145	12	sighs to you extend	"	.....	276
to aggravate thy store	"	146	10	To leave the battery	"	.....	277
appetite to please	"	147	4	to my sweet design	"	.....	278
the physician to my love	"	147	5	to that strong bonded oath	"	.....	279
to say it is not so	"	148	6	to the stream gave grace	"	.....	285
thy service to despise	"	149	10	to water will not wear	"	.....	291
my heart to sway	"	150	2	Appear to him, as he to me	"	.....	299
To make me give the lie to my				Applied to cauteils	"	.....	303
true sight	"	150	8	To blush at speeches rank, to weep			
thee how to make me love	"	150	9	at woes	"	.....	307
to be beloved of thee	"	150	14	Or to turn white	"	.....	308
to know what conscience is	"	151	1	love not to have years told	<i>P P</i>	1	12
to my gross body's treason	"	151	6	To win me soon to hell	"	2	5
thy poor drudge to be	"	151	11	my saint to be a devil	"	2	7
To stand in thy affairs	"	151	12	both to me, both to each friend	"	2	11
to me love swearing	"	152	2	to this false perjury	"	3	8
but to misuse thee	"	152	7	To break an oath, to win a paradise	"	3	14
And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes				stories to delight his ear	"	4	5
to blindness	"	152	11	favours to allure	"	4	6
To swear against the truth	"	152	14	To win his heart	"	4	7
still to endure	"	153	6	to take her figured proffer	"	4	10
vow'd chaste life to keep	"	154	3	how shall I swear to love	"	5	1
My spirits to attend	<i>L C</i>	.....	3	If not to beauty vowed	"	5	2
to list the sad-tuned tale	"	.....	4	Though to myself forsworn, to thee			
her napkin to her eyne	"	.....	15	I'll constant prove	"	5	3
to the spheres intend	"	.....	23	to me like oaks, to thee like osiers			
To the orb'd earth	"	.....	25	bowed	"	5	4
To every place at once	"	.....	27	to know thee shall suffice	"	5	7
And, true to bondage	"	.....	34	Which is to me some praise	"	5	10
applying wet to wet	"	.....	40	Which, not to anger bent	"	5	12
seal'd to curious secrecy	"	.....	49	To sing heaven's praise	"	5	14
often 'gan to tear	"	.....	51	to the hedge for shade	"	6	2
desires to know	"	.....	62	used to cool his spleen	"	6	6
his hearing to divide	"	.....	67	damask dye to grace her	"	7	5
Fresh to myself	"	.....	76	none falsier to deface her	"	7	6
Love to myself, and to no love be-				Her lips to mine	"	7	7
side	"	.....	77	many tales to please	"	7	9
it was to gain my grace	"	.....	79	Dowland to thee is dear	"	8	5
sweet to do, to do will aptly find	"	.....	88	Spenser to me	"	8	7
began but to appear	"	.....	93	Thou lovest to hear	"	8	9
web it seem'd to wear	"	.....	95	to singing he betakes	"	8	12
May and April is to see	"	.....	102	didst bequeath to me	"	10	12
To appertainings and to ornament	"	.....	115	began to woo him	"	11	2
To make the weeper laugh	"	.....	124	And as he fell to her, so fell she			
To dwell with him in thoughts, or				to him	"	11	4
to remain	"	.....	129	To kiss and clip me	"	11	14
To serve their eyes	"	.....	135	when first it 'gins to bud	"	13	3
pleasures to bestow them	"	.....	139	And daff'd me to a cabin	"	14	3
To put the by-past perils	"	.....	158	To descant on the doubts	"	14	4
to make our wits more keen	"	.....	161	she joy'd to jest	"	14	9
satisfaction to our blood	"	.....	162	again to make me wander	"	14	10
To be forbid the sweets	"	.....	164	throw gazes to the east	"	15	1
ever brokers to defiling	"	.....	173	Sorrow changed to solace	"	15	11
That's to ye sworn to none was	"	.....	180	added to the hours	"	15	14
put to the smallest teen	"	.....	192	To spite me now	"	15	15

To —To leave the master loveless	<i>P P</i>	16	6	Told —She told him stories	<i>P P</i>	4	8
To put in practice either	"	16	7	She told the youngling	"	11	3
to turn them both to gain	"	16	10	Told'st —that thou told'st me	<i>V A</i>	.....	614
sick to death	"	17	7	Tomb —in a tomb so simple	"	.....	214
Ne'er to pluck thee	"	17	12	statues, tombs, and stories	"	.....	1013
so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17	14	so fond will be the tomb	<i>Son</i>	3	7
that wont to have play'd	"	18	29	it is but as a tomb	"	17	3
Procure to weep	"	18	32	give life and bring a tomb	"	83	12
to see my doleful plight	"	18	33	Making their tomb the womb	"	86	4
known to us poor swains	"	18	45	outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
thy tale to tell	"	19	7	and tombs of brass are spent	"	107	14
thy person forth to sell	"	19	12	Tomb'd —must be tomb'd with thee	"	4	13
to try her strength	"	19	19	To-morrow —shall we meet	<i>V A</i>	.....	585
taught her thus to say	"	19	22	to-morrow he intends	"	.....	587
And to her will frame	"	19	25	with the bear to-morrow	"	.....	672
Spare not to spend	"	19	26	To-morrow sharpen'd in his former			
thou to choose anew	"	19	34	might	<i>Son</i>	56	4
To proffer though she put	"	19	36	To-morrow see again	"	56	7
still to strive with men	"	19	43	to-day to-morrow kind	"	105	5
To sin and never for to saint	"	19	44	and come again to-morrow	<i>P P</i>	14	5
stick to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12
To teach my tongue to be so long	"	19	52	and length thyself to-morrow	"	15	18
To hear her secrets	"	19	54	Tongue —chokes her pleading	<i>V A</i>	.....	217
To live with thee	"	20	20	aidance of the tongue	"	.....	330
That to hear it was great pity	"	21	12	'hast thou a tongue	"	.....	427
That to hear her so	"	21	15	twenty thousand tongues	"	.....	775
are hard to find	"	21	34	every tongue more moving	"	.....	776
wherewith to spend	"	21	36	the bear provoked my tongue	"	.....	1003
be addict to vice	"	21	43	Grief hath two tongues	"	.....	1007
to women he be bent	"	21	45	my tongue cannot express	"	.....	1069
certain signs to know	"	21	57	Whose tongue is music now	"	.....	1077
To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>P T</i>	.....	4	her husband's shallow tongue	<i>R L</i>	.....	78
To this troop come thou not near	"	.....	8	To slanderous tongues	"	.....	161
To themselves yet either neither	"	.....	43	Will not my tongue be mute	"	.....	227
To the phoenix and the dove	"	.....	50	doth his tongue begin	"	.....	470
chorus to their tragic scene	"	.....	52	Thy sugar'd tongue	"	.....	893
To eternity doth rest	"	.....	58	My tongue shall utter all	"	.....	1076
To this urn let those repair	"	.....	65	With untuned tongue	"	.....	1214
Toad —Or toads infect fair founts	<i>R L</i>	.....	850	With soft-slow tongue	"	.....	1220
To-day —Which but to-day	<i>Son</i>	56	3	so much grief and not a tongue	"	.....	1463
although to-day thou fill	"	56	5	with my lamenting tongue	"	.....	1465
Kind is my love to-day	"	105	5	And from her tongue can lurk	"	.....	1537
Together —such lamps	<i>mix'd V A</i>	.....	489	with one poor tired tongue	"	.....	1617
Their lips together glued	"	.....	546	forbade my tongue to speak	"	.....	1648
mingled both together	"	.....	902	her poor tongue could not speak	"	.....	1718
Join they all together	"	.....	971	dumb arrest upon his tongue	"	.....	1780
and all together lost	<i>R L</i>	.....	147	of less truth than tongue	<i>Son</i>	17	10
All which together	"	.....	589	More than that tongue	"	23	12
shall together thrive	<i>Son</i>	14	11	All tongues, the voice of souls	"	69	3
age and youth cannot live to-				But those same tongues	"	69	6
gether	<i>P P</i>	12	1	And tongues to be	"	81	11
Saw division grow together	<i>P T</i>	.....	42	and in my tongue	"	89	9
Toll —Weary with toil, I haste me	<i>Son</i>	27	1	That tongue that tells the story	"	95	5
The one by toil, the other	"	28	7	The owner's tongue doth publish	"	102	4
How far toil, still farther	"	28	8	sometime hold my tongue	"	102	13
In sequent toil all forward	"	60	4	but lack tongues to praise	"	106	14
Toll'd —forgot for which he toll'd	"	25	12	and praises from your tongue	"	112	6
Token —some watery token shows	<i>R L</i>	.....	1748	That every tongue says beauty	"	127	14
Told —as if he told the steps	<i>V A</i>	.....	277	her false-speaking tongue	"	138	7
told and quickly gone	"	.....	520	but with thy tongue	"	139	3
woeful words she told	"	.....	1126	with thy tongue's tune	"	141	5
if it should be told	<i>R L</i>	.....	1284	Chiding that tongue	"	145	6
more than hear them told	"	.....	1324	tip of his subduing tongue	<i>L C</i>	.....	120
manners most expressly told	"	.....	1397	credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i>	1	7
This told, I joy	<i>Son</i>	45	13	is a soothing tongue	"	1	11
still telling what is told	"	76	14	Well learned is that tongue	"	5	8
we before have heard them told	"	123	8	with such an earthly tongue	"	5	14
loves not to have years told	"	138	12	Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8
loves not to have years told	<i>P P</i>	1	12	To teach my tongue	"	19	52

Tongue —In every shepherd's	<i>PP</i>	20	18	Tool —But this no slaughterhouse			
Tongued —Like shrill-tongued tap-				no tool imparteth	<i>RL</i>	....	1039
sters	<i>VA</i>	....	849	Tooth 'd—Had I been tooth'd	<i>VA</i>	....	1117
With close-tongued treason	<i>RL</i>	....	770	Top —That cedar-tops and hills seem	"	....	858
For maiden-tongued he was	<i>LC</i>	....	100	and the top o'erstraw'd	"	....	1143
Tongue-tied —made tongue-tied by				on the top of happy hours	<i>Son</i>	16	5
authority	<i>Son</i>	66	9	Flatter the mountain-tops	"	83	2
To make me tongue-tied	"	80	4	This said, in top of rage	<i>LC</i>	....	55
My tongue-tied Muse	"	85	1	Torch —Torches are made to light	<i>VA</i>	....	163
My tongue-tied patience	"	140	2	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>RL</i>	....	178
To-night —Short, night, to-night	<i>PP</i>	15	18	'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	....	190
Too —If they burn too, I'll	<i>VA</i>	....	192	The wind wars with his torch	"	....	311
with too much handling	"	....	560	wind that fires the torch	"	....	315
the orator too green	"	....	806	Are by his flaming torch	"	....	448
and yet too credulous	"	....	986	Tore —as if the name he tore	"	....	1787
and too full of riot	"	....	1147	sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood	<i>LC</i>	....	44
merciful and too severe	"	....	1155	Torment —torments us with defect	<i>RL</i>	....	151
His all-too-timeless speed	<i>RL</i>	....	44	But torment that it cannot	"	....	861
sometime too much wonder	"	....	95	what a torment wouldst thou prove	<i>Son</i>	39	9
Doth too too oft betake him	"	....	174	torments me with disdain	"	132	2
handmaids too, by him defiled	"	....	787	A torment thrice threefold	"	133	8
their father was too weak, and	"	....	865	Tormenteth —want of love	<i>VA</i>	....	202
they too strong	"	....	1099	Torn —my image thou hast torn	<i>RL</i>	....	1762
With too much labour	"	....	1106	and new faith torn	<i>Son</i>	152	3
and too much talk affords	"	....	1300	Torture —And that deep torture	<i>RL</i>	....	1287
This is too curious-good	"	....	1572	shake hands to torture me	<i>Son</i>	28	6
too long with her remaining	"	....	1616	to torture me alone	"	133	3
would be drawn out too long	"	....	1678	Toss 'd—Is madly toss'd	<i>RL</i>	....	171
My woe too sensible	"	....	1686	Touch —'Touch but my lips	<i>VA</i>	....	115
Comes all too late	"	....	1801	To touch the fire	"	....	402
she too early and too late hath	"	....	1801	not see, nor hear, nor touch	"	....	440
spill'd	"	....	1801	but to touch the crown	<i>RL</i>	....	216
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i>	1	8	that touches me more nearly	<i>Son</i>	42	4
for thou art much too fair	"	6	13	needs would touch my breast	"	153	10
hath all too short a date	"	18	4	would not touch the bait	<i>PP</i>	4	11
Sometime too hot	"	18	5	Touch —ten hundred touches	<i>VA</i>	....	519
replete with too much rage	"	23	3	Instead of love's coy touch	<i>RL</i>	....	669
sweet argument too excellent	"	38	3	Such heavenly touches	<i>Son</i>	17	8
with others all too near	"	61	14	What strained touches	"	82	10
Too base of thee	"	74	12	to base touches prone	"	141	6
doth come too short	"	83	7	Touches so soft	<i>PP</i>	4	8
of all too precious you	"	86	2	whose heavenly touch	"	8	5
Farewell, thou art too dear	"	87	1	Touch 'd—touch'd no unknown bait	<i>RL</i>	....	103
be a gainer too	"	88	9	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	<i>Son</i>	17	8
Lest I too much profane	"	89	11	that never touch'd his hand	<i>LC</i>	....	141
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99	5	she touch'd him here and there	<i>PP</i>	4	7
So dost thou too	"	101	4	Touching —by touching thee	<i>VA</i>	....	438
by paying too much rent	"	125	6	Toward —where it shows most toward	"	....	1157
with too much disdain	"	140	2	No love toward others	<i>Son</i>	9	13
Love is too young	"	151	1	Then fell she on her back, fair			
too early I attended	<i>LC</i>	....	78	queen, and toward	<i>PP</i>	4	13
Ah, fool too froward	<i>PP</i>	4	14	Towards —Towards thee I'll run	<i>Son</i>	51	14
alack! too timely shaded	"	10	3	make towards the pebbled shore	"	60	1
Fair creature, kill'd too soon	"	10	4	Towards this afflicted fancy	<i>LC</i>	....	61
methinks thou stay'st too long	"	12	12	Tower —glittering golden towers	<i>RL</i>	....	945
the night would post too soon	"	15	13	And from the towers of Troy	"	....	1382
Neither too young	"	19	6	lofty towers I see down-razed	<i>Son</i>	64	3
And then too late	"	19	15	The strongest castle, tower, and			
But, soft! enough,—too much	"	19	49	town	<i>PP</i>	19	29
Took —birds such pleasure took	<i>VA</i>	....	1101	Towering —towering in the skies	<i>RL</i>	....	506
She took me kindly by the hand	<i>RL</i>	....	253	Town —The strongest castle, tower,			
the roses took away	"	....	259	and town	<i>PP</i>	19	29
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	"	....	1537	Toy —appetite, unapt to toy	<i>VA</i>	....	34
I took all patiently	"	....	1641	To toy, to wanton	"	....	106
and heart a league is took	<i>Son</i>	47	1	Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>RL</i>	....	214
when I took my way	"	48	1	The tricks and toys	<i>PP</i>	19	39
or must from you be took	"	75	12	Tract —From his low tract	<i>Son</i>	7	12
votary took up that fire	"	154	5	Traffic —doth traffic oft for gaining	<i>RL</i>	....	131
took heat perpetual	"	154	10	For having traffic with thyself	<i>Son</i>	4	9

Tragedy —Black stage for tragedies	<i>R L</i>	766	Tree —Trees did grow	<i>P P</i> 21	6
Tragic —and swoond at tragic shows	<i>A C</i>	808	Senseless trees they cannot hear	" 21	21
As chorus to their tragic scene	<i>P T</i>	52	On the sole Arabian tree	<i>P T</i>	2
Traitor —his traitor eye encloses	<i>R L</i>	73	Tremble —she trembles at his tale	<i>V A</i>	591
ere traitors be espied	"	361	my joints did tremble	"	642
executest the traitor's treason	"	877	tremble at the imagination	"	668
thou traitor, thou false thief	"	888	tremble with her loyal fear	<i>R L</i>	261
yet let the traitor die	"	1686	he saw them quake and tremble	"	1306
Trampling —Adonis' courser	<i>V A</i>	261	Trembling —trembling in her pas-		
Trance —with restless trances	<i>R L</i>	974	sion	<i>V A</i>	27
old acquaintance in a trance	"	1595	in a trembling ecstasy	"	895
Transferred —are they now	<i>Son</i> 137	14	with trembling terror die	<i>R L</i>	231
Transfix —Time doth the flourish	" 60	9	she trembling lies	"	457
Transgressed —that hath so	<i>R L</i>	1481	With trembling fear	"	511
Transgression —Their own trans-			To trembling clients	"	1020
gressions	"	634	marching on with trembling paces	"	1391
under my transgression bow	<i>Son</i> 120	3	thou dost trembling stand	"	1599
Translate —he could his looks	" 90	10	Trench —And dig deep trenches	<i>Son</i> 2	2
Translated —To truths translated	" 96	8	Trench'd —that the boar had	<i>V A</i>	1052
Transport —Which should me	<i>d</i> 117	8	Trespass —Shalt have thy trespass	<i>R L</i>	524
Trapping —or trapping gay	<i>V A</i>	286	To view thy present trespass	"	632
Travail —As if with grief or travail	<i>R L</i>	1543	Will quote my loathsome trespass	"	812
Deserves the travail	<i>Son</i> 79	6	And with my trespass	"	1070
Travel —for limbs with travel tired	" 27	2	for trespass of thine eye	"	1476
And make me travel forth	" 34	2	shall fit the trespass best	"	1613
my weary travel's end	" 50	2	Authorizing thy trespass	<i>Son</i> 35	6
Like him that travels	" 109	6	But that your trespass	" 120	13
Travell'd —Hath travell'd on	" 63	5	Trees —Before the golden trees	" 68	5
Tread —She treads the path	<i>V A</i>	908	Trial —accidental things of trial	<i>R L</i>	326
she treads on it so light	"	1028	The boy for trial	<i>Son</i> 153	10
to tread the measures	"	1148	Tribe —insults o'er dull and speech-		
That cannot tread the way	<i>R L</i>	1152	less tribes	" 107	12
treads on the ground	<i>Son</i> 130	12	Tributary —pay tributary gazes	<i>V A</i>	632
The cock that treads them	<i>P P</i> 19	40	tributary subject quakes	"	1045
Treason —condemn'd of treason	<i>V A</i>	729	Tribute —Paying more slavish	<i>R L</i>	299
Thus treason works	<i>R L</i>	361	Look here, what tributes	<i>L C</i>	197
By their high treason	"	369	Trick —taught them scornful tricks	<i>V A</i>	501
With close-tongued treason	"	770	'This glove to wanton tricks	<i>R L</i>	320
executest the traitor's treason	"	877	The tricks and toys	<i>P P</i> 19	39
Wrath, envy, treason, rape	"	909	Tried —Thus my strength is tried	<i>V A</i>	280
Guilty of treason	"	920	till their effects be tried	<i>R L</i>	353
to my gross body's treason	<i>Son</i> 151	6	Trifle —Trifles unwitnessed	<i>V A</i>	1023
Treasure —his lips' rich treasure	<i>V A</i>	552	Each trifle under truest bars	<i>Son</i> 48	2
the hidden treasure frets	"	767	to whom my jewels trifles are	" 48	5
As one with treasure laden	"	1022	Trim —colours fresh and trim	<i>V A</i>	1079
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	dress'd in all his trim	<i>Son</i> 98	2
enrich the poor with treasures	"	1150	yet their purposed trim	<i>L C</i>	118
Unlock'd the treasure	<i>R L</i>	16	Trim'd —nothing in jollity	<i>Son</i> 66	3
And when great treasure	"	132	Trip —trip upon the green	<i>V A</i>	146
sinking where such treasure lies	"	280	thy footing trips	"	722
his treasure to behold	"	857	Tripping —Came tripping by	<i>Son</i> 154	4
the treasure stol'n away	"	1056	Triumph —his triumphs and his		
Where all the treasure	<i>Son</i> 2	6	glories	<i>V A</i>	1014
With beauty's treasure	" 6	4	Showing life's triumph	<i>R L</i>	402
thy love's use their treasure	" 20	14	fortune of such triumph	<i>Son</i> 25	3
to his sweet up-locked treasure	" 52	2	Triumph —Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	77
the treasure of his spring	" 63	8	Being had, to triumph	<i>Son</i> 52	14
will steal his treasure	" 75	6	Triumph in love	" 151	8
but not still keep her treasure	" 126	10	would I might triumph so	<i>P P</i> 17	10
fulfil the treasure of thy love	" 136	5	Triumphant —With all-triumphant		
Treasure —treasure thou some place	" 6	3	splendour	<i>Son</i> 83	10
Treatise —Your treatise makes me	<i>V A</i>	774	As his triumphant prize	" 151	10
Treble —heart hath treble wrong	"	329	Triumph'd —Which triumph'd in		
Treble-dated —And thou crow	<i>P T</i>	17	that sky	<i>R L</i>	12
Tree —like sturdy trees	<i>V A</i>	152	Triumphing —.... in their faces	"	1388
tied unto a tree	"	263	Trodden —trodden on by many	<i>V A</i>	707
tied to the tree	"	391	Troilus —here Troilus s wounds	<i>R L</i>	1496
When lofty trees I see	<i>Son</i> 12	5	Trojan —Stood many Trojan mothers	"	1431
that hangs upon a tree	<i>P P</i> 10	5			

Trojan —he falls, a Trojan bleeds	<i>R L</i>	1551	True —of my true love control	<i>Son</i>	107	3
Troop —muster troops of cares	"	720	figured to thee my true spirit	"	108	2
To this troop come thou not near	<i>P T</i>	8	Alas, 'tis true	"	110	1
Trophy —Tells him of trophies	<i>V A</i>	1013	Most true it is that I	"	110	5
Hung with the trophies	<i>Son</i> 31	10	My most true mind	"	113	14
"Lo, all these trophies of affec-			mine eye saith true	"	114	3
tions hot	<i>L C</i>	218	to the marriage of true minds	"	116	1
Trot —Sometime he trots	<i>V A</i>	277	ero that there was true needing	"	118	8
Troth —human law and common			and find the lesson true	"	118	13
troth	<i>R L</i>	571	now I find true	"	119	9
taste of violated troth	"	1059	how hard true sorrow hits	"	120	10
and undertake my troth	<i>L C</i>	280	I will be true	"	123	14
Trouble —such a trouble	<i>V A</i>	522	thou suborn'd informer! a true soul	"	125	13
to overshoot his troubles	"	680	In things right true	"	137	13
And trouble deaf heaven	<i>Son</i> 29	3	no correspondence with true sight	"	148	2
Troubled —as seeming troubled	<i>V A</i>	830	Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8
of her troubled brain	"	1040	O, how can Love's eye be true	"	148	9
the brain being troubled	"	1068	give the lie to my true sight	"	150	3
troubled minds that wake	<i>R L</i>	126	many legions of true hearts	"	154	6
like a troubled ocean	"	589	And, true to bondage	<i>L C</i>	34	
I may convey this troubled soul	"	1176	Than the true gouty landlord	"	140	
Troy —made for Priam's Troy	"	1367	party is nor true nor kind	"	186	
And from the towers of Troy	"	1382	in that my boast is true	"	246	
walls of strong-besieged Troy	"	1429	but neither true nor trusty	<i>P P</i>	7	2
quench Troy that burns so long	"	1468	her oaths of true love swearing	"	7	8
that burning Troy doth bear	"	1474	And in my suit be humble true	"	19	32
And here in Troy	"	1476	How true a twain	<i>P T</i>	45	
Troy had been bright with fame	"	1491	That are either true or fair	"	66	
weeps Troy's painted woes	"	1492	True-love —Who sees his true-love	<i>V A</i>	397	
Onward to Troy	"	1504	Truest —the truest sight beguile	"	1144	
so my Troy did perish	"	1547	under truest bars to thrust	<i>Son</i>	48	2
to burn his Troy with water	"	1561	True-sweet —But true-sweet beauty	<i>V A</i>	1080	
Truant —O . . . Muse, what shall be	<i>Son</i> 101	1	True-telling —by thy . . . friend	<i>Son</i>	82	12
Trace —Till he take true	<i>V A</i>	82	Truly —by oath they truly honoured	<i>R L</i>	410	
True —true leaders to their queen	"	503	true in love, but truly right	<i>Son</i>	21	9
That sometime true news	"	658	thy glass will truly show	"	77	5
makes true men thieves	"	724	truly fair wert truly sympathized	"	82	11
True valour still a true respect	<i>R L</i>	201	And truly not the morning sun	"	132	5
makes supposed terror true	"	455	Trumpet —First like a trumpet	<i>R L</i>	470	
the picture of true plety	"	542	Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	3	
His true respect will prison	"	642	Trust —if there be no self-trust	<i>R L</i>	158	
And my true eyes have never	"	748	So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears	"	1560	
Of that true type	"	1050	So I, for fear of trust	<i>Son</i>	23	5
thy true affection so	"	1060	in sure wards of trust	"	48	4
True grief is fond and testy	"	1094	best habit is in seeming trust	"	138	11
True sorrow then is feelingly	"	1112	Serve always with assured trust	<i>P P</i>	19	31
heart-strings to true languishment	"	1141	Trust —To trust those tables	<i>Son</i>	122	12
true mark of modesty	"	1220	rude, cruel, not to trust	"	129	4
her grief's true quality	"	1313	Not daring trust the office	<i>P P</i>	15	4
creatures have a true respect	"	1347	Trustless —borne by the . . . wings	<i>R L</i>	2	
the death of this true wife	"	1841	Trusty —but neither true nor trusty	<i>P P</i>	7	3
If the true concord	<i>Son</i>	8	For of the two the trusty knight	"	16	11
And your true rights	"	17	Truth —Love is all truth	<i>V A</i>	804	
O, let me, true in love	"	21	truth I must confess	"	1001	
your true image pictured lies	"	24	Then where is truth	<i>R L</i>	158	
that thou mayst true love call	"	40	When Truth and Virtue	"	911	
So true a fool is love	"	57	and bring truth to light	"	940	
Mine own true love	"	61	To hide the truth	"	1075	
No shape so true	"	62	Such signs of truth	"	1532	
since his rose is true	"	67	As truth and beauty	<i>Son</i>	14	11
itself and true	"	68	Thy end is truth's	"	14	14
O, lest your true love	"	72	of less truth than tongue	"	17	10
In true plain words	"	82	of thy worth and truth	"	37	4
"Tis so, 'tis true	"	85	to break a twofold truth	"	41	12
supposing thou art true	"	93	For truth proves thiefish	"	48	14
and for true things deem'd	"	96	which truth doth give	"	54	2
Fair, kind, and true	"	105	by verse distills your truth	"	54	14
Fair, kind, and true	"	105	rarities of nature's truth	"	60	11
Fair, kind, and true	"	105	no truth of such account	"	62	6

To—want subject to invent	Son	38	1	To—thus to ruminate	Son	64	11
paper to rehearse	"	38	4	But weep to have that which it	"	64	11
cannot write to thee	"	38	7	fears to lose	"	64	14
to outlive long date	"	38	12	As, to behold desert	"	66	2
to mine own self bring	"	39	3	Save that, to die	"	66	14
That due to thee	"	39	8	Beggar'd of blood to blush	"	67	10
To entertain the time	"	39	11	to show what wealth	"	67	13
how to make one twain	"	39	13	To live second life	"	68	7
To bear love's wrong	"	40	12	to dress his beauty new	"	68	12
and therefore to be won	"	41	5	To show false Art	"	68	14
therefore to be assailed	"	41	6	To thy fair flower	"	69	12
to break a twofold ruth	"	41	12	To tie up envy	"	70	12
tempting her to thee	"	41	13	Give warning to the world	"	71	3
being false to me	"	41	14	with vilest worms to dwell	"	71	4
my sake to approve her	"	42	8	task you to recite	"	72	1
To the clear day	"	43	7	To do more for me	"	72	6
When to unseeing eyes	"	43	8	no more to shame	"	72	12
to see till see thee	"	43	13	to love things nothing worth	"	72	14
To leap large lengths	"	44	10	To love that well	"	73	14
embassy of love to thee	"	45	6	was consecrate to thee	"	74	6
Sinks down to death	"	45	8	of thee to be remembered	"	74	12
recounting it to me	"	45	12	So are you to my thoughts as food	"	75	1
How to divide	"	46	2	to life	"	75	2
To 'eide this title	"	46	9	showers are to the ground	"	75	7
tenants to the heart	"	46	10	to be with you alone	"	76	4
And to the painted banquet	"	47	6	To new-found methods and to com-	"	76	8
to heart's and eye's delight	"	47	14	pounds strange	"	77	10
truest bars to thrust	"	48	2	progress to eternity	"	77	12
That to my use	"	48	3	Commit to these waste blanks	"	78	5
to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48	5	To take a new acquaintance	"	78	6
Call'd to that audit	"	49	4	on high to sing	"	78	7
To guard the lawful	"	49	12	ignorance aloft to fly	"	79	12
To leave poor me	"	49	13	to the learned's wing	"	80	4
Since why to love	"	49	14	No praise to thee	"	80	7
and that repose to say	"	50	3	To make me tongue-tied	"	81	1
to bear that weight	"	50	6	inferior far to his	"	81	6
More sharp to me than spurring	"	50	12	your epitaph to make	"	81	11
to his side	"	51	14	to all the world must die	"	82	1
give him leave to go	"	52	2	tongues to be your being	"	82	7
bring him to his sweet up-locked	"	52	11	married to my Muse	"	83	2
To make some special	"	52	14	enforced to seek anew	"	84	6
Being had, to triumph, being	"	54	11	And therefore to your fair	"	84	13
lack'd, to hope	"	55	12	That to his subject	"	85	7
Die to themselves	"	56	11	You to your beauteous	"	85	10
out to the ending doom	"	57	3	To every hymn	"	85	11
Come day to the banks	"	57	4	And to the most of praise	"	86	5
time at all to spend	"	58	3	whose love to you	"	87	10
Nor services to do	"	58	4	by spirits taught to write	"	88	1
of hours to crave	"	58	7	to whom thou gavest	"	88	11
to stay your leisure	"	58	11	to set me right	"	88	13
tame to sufferance	"	58	12	that to myself do	"	89	6
To what you will; to you it doth	"	58	13	to thee so belong	"	90	2
belong	"	58	14	To set a form	"	90	8
Yourself to pardon	"	59	10	my deeds to cross	"	91	9
I am to wait	"	59	14	To linger out a purposed	"	92	1
To this composed wonder	"	60	2	than high birth to me	"	92	5
To subjects worse have given	"	60	6	to steal thyself away	"	92	7
hasten to their end	"	60	12	state to me belongs	"	92	12
crawls to maturity	"	61	2	Happy to have thy love, happy to	"	93	3
for his scythe to mow	"	61	4	die	"	94	1
And yet to times	"	61	6	still seem love to me	"	94	4
to the weary night	"	61	7	have power to hurt	"	94	9
shadows like to thee do mock	"	61	12	to temptation slow	"	94	10
into my deeds to pry	"	63	5	is to the summer sweet	"	95	12
To find out shames	"	64	4	Though to itself	"	96	4
To play the watchman	"	64	10	turn to fair that eyes can see	"	96	8
to age's steepy night	"			graces that to thee resort	"		
slave to mortal rage	"			To truths translated	"		
confounded to decay	"				"		

Two —Who, having two sweet babes <i>RL</i>	1161	Under —Under whose sharp fangs <i>VA</i>	668
Why her two suns "	1224	fight brings beauty under "	746
That two red fires "	1353	Under whose simple semblance "	795
In two slow rivers "	1738	Under whose brim "	1088
that we two must be twain <i>Son</i> 36	1	her rosy cheek lies under <i>RL</i>	886
In our two loves " 36	5	Under what colour he commits "	476
The other two, slight air " 45	1	Under that colour I am come "	481
made of four, with two alone " 45	7	under his insulting falchion "	509
where two contracted new " 56	10	under the gripe's sharp claws "	543
As those two mourning eyes " 182	9	under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies "	1449
Two loves I have " 144	1	burning head, each under eye <i>Son</i> 7	2
Which like two spirits " 144	2	under truest bars to thrust " 48	2
But why of two oaths' breach " 152	5	under thee thy poesy disperse " 78	4
Two loves I have <i>PP</i> 2	1	I under my transgression bow " 120	3
That like two spirits " 2	2	Under the blow of thrall'd " 124	7
For of the two the trusty knight " 16	11	Under that bond that him " 134	8
Two distincts, division none <i>PT</i>	27	Works under you <i>LC</i>	230
Neither two nor one was called "	40	Under an osier growing <i>PP</i> 6	5
Twofold —to break a twofold truth <i>Son</i> 41	12	Under a myrtle shade " 11	2
Type —of that true type <i>RL</i>	1050	Underneath —underneath thy black	
Tyrannise —then most doth tyrannise "	676	all-hiding cloak <i>RL</i>	801
Tyrannous —Thou art as tyrannous <i>Son</i> 131	1	Underprop —should her fame "	53
Tyranny —subject to the tyranny <i>VA</i>	787	Understood —blushes, aptly <i>LC</i>	200
fearing of Time's tyranny <i>Son</i> 115	9	Undertake —prefer and my troth "	280
Tyrant —the hot tyrant stains <i>VA</i>	797	Undeserved —And reproach <i>RL</i>	824
Hard-favour'd tyrant "	931	Undistinguished —shrieking undis-	
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle <i>RL</i>	851	tinguished woe <i>LC</i>	20
Will play the tyrants <i>Son</i> 5	3	Undivided —our loves are one <i>Son</i> 36	2
this bloody tyrant, Time " 16	2	Undone —heart were quite undone <i>VA</i>	783
When tyrants' crests " 107	14	Unear'd —so fair whose womb <i>Son</i> 3	5
And I, a tyrant " 120	7	Unexperient —That the gave <i>LC</i>	318
Am of myself all tyrant " 149	4	Unfair —And that which fairly <i>Son</i> 5	4
Every fowl of tyrant wing <i>PT</i>	14	Unfather'd —Fortune's bastard be	
Ugly —ugly, meagre, lean <i>VA</i>	931	unfather'd " 124	2
consort with ugly night "	1041	and unfather'd fruit " 97	10
ugly in her eyes <i>RL</i>	459	Unfelt —O unfelt sore! crest-wound-	
copecmate of ugly Night "	925	ing <i>RL</i>	827
To ugly hell; when, lo "	1082	Unfinish'd —shapeless and <i>VA</i>	415
With ugly rack on his <i>Son</i> 33	6	Unfold —with weeping will unfold <i>RL</i>	754
Ulysses —In Ajax and Ulysses <i>RL</i>	1394	and there we will unfold "	1146
glance that sly Ulysses lent "	1399	Unfolding —By new unfolding <i>Son</i> 52	12
Unacted —is as a thought unacted "	527	Unfortunately —in her haste unfor-	
Unadvised —gives wounds "	1488	tunately spies <i>VA</i>	1029
Unapproved —What witness <i>LC</i>	53	Unfruitful —midst of his unfruit-	
Unapt —unapt to toy <i>VA</i>	34	ful prayer <i>RL</i>	344
Unapt for tender smell <i>RL</i>	695	Ungrown —the fry forbears <i>VA</i>	526
Unask'd —thou unask'd shalt have <i>VA</i>	102	Unhallow'd —die, thoughts <i>RL</i>	192
Unaware —as one that unaware "	823	of lewd unhallow'd eyes "	392
Sheathed unaware the tusk "	1116	So his unhallow'd haste "	552
Unback'd —lo, the unback'd breeder "	320	Unhappily —name of 'chaste' un-	
Unbent —A brow that seem'd <i>RL</i>	1509	happily set "	8
Unbless —unbless some mother <i>Son</i> 3	4	faith unhappily forsworn <i>Son</i> 66	4
Unbred —bear this, thou age unbred " 104	13	Unhappy —to that unhappy guest <i>RL</i>	1565
Uncertain —The sickly appetite " 147	4	Unicorn —To tame the unicorn "	956
Uncertainly —sorrow writ <i>RL</i>	1311	Union —By unions married <i>Son</i> 8	6
Uncheerful —at Tarquin and un-		Unity —such unity do hold <i>RL</i>	1558
cheerful Night "	1024	Universe —this wide universe I call <i>Son</i> 109	13
Uncleanness —With your "	193	Unjust —controls his thoughts <i>RL</i>	189
Unconquered —maiden worlds "	408	as servitors to the unjust "	285
Unconstrained —sports in uncon-		says she not she is unjust <i>Son</i> 138	9
strained gyves <i>LC</i>	242	Unless thy lady prove unjust <i>PP</i> 19	33
Uncontrolled —his crest <i>VA</i>	104	Unjustly —blood so unjustly stained <i>RL</i>	1836
quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide <i>RL</i>	645	Unkind —'young, and so unkind <i>VA</i>	187
Uncouple —Uncouple at the timor-		but died unkind "	204
ous flying hare <i>VA</i>	674	strangeness, seems unkind "	310
Uncouth —What uncouth ill event <i>RL</i>	1598	That you were once unkind <i>Son</i> 120	1
Under —Under her other was <i>VA</i>	32	through my unkind abuse " 134	12
Under twenty locks "	575	Let no unkind " 135	13
		Unkindness —his marr'd <i>VA</i>	478

Unkindness—by my shaken	<i>Son</i>	120	5	Unseen—Stealing unseen to west	<i>Son</i>	33	4
That thy unkindness lays	"	189	2	prevent our maladies unseen	"	118	3
Unknown—he should keep	<i>R L</i>	.....	34	All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>P P</i>	17	6
She touch'd no unknown balts	"	.....	103	Unset—maiden gardens, yet unset	<i>Son</i>	16	6
The fault unknown	"	.....	527	Unsheathed—thence her soul	<i>R L</i>	.....	1724
Whose worth's unknown	<i>Son</i>	116	8	Unshorn—Like unshorn velvet	<i>L C</i>	.....	94
frequent been with unknown minds	"	117	5	Unskillful — Unskillful in the			
Unlaced—the warlike god me	<i>P P</i>	11	7	world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i>	1	4
Unlearned—Unlearned in the world's				Unsounded—Let my self	<i>R L</i>	.....	1819
false subtleties	<i>Son</i>	138	4	Unspotted—dear love be kept ....	"	.....	821
Unless—Unless the earth with thy				Unstained—For unstain'd thoughts	"	.....	87
increase be fed	<i>V A</i>	.....	170	on her yet unstained bed	"	.....	866
Unless it be a boar	"	.....	410	a pure unstained prime	<i>Son</i>	70	8
Unless thou couldst return	<i>R L</i>	.....	961	Unsway'd—Who leaves unsway'd	"	141	11
Unless thou yoke thy liking	"	.....	1633	Unswep—Than unswept stone	"	55	4
unless I took all patiently	"	.....	1641	Untainted—her mind clears	<i>R L</i>	.....	1710
unless thou get a son	<i>Son</i>	7	14	And blood untainted	"	.....	1749
Unless thou take that honour	"	36	12	untainted do allow	<i>Son</i>	19	11
unless this miracle have might	"	65	13	Unthrif—Look, what an unthrif	"	9	9
Unless you would devise	"	72	5	O, none but unthrif	"	13	13
Unless my nerves were brass	"	120	4	Unthrifty — Unthrifty loveliness,			
Unless this general evil they main-				why dost thou spend	"	4	1
tain	"	121	13	Untill—Until her husband's welfare	<i>R L</i>	.....	263
Unless thy lady prove unjust	<i>P P</i>	19	33	Until life's composition	<i>Son</i>	45	9
Unletter'd—And, like clerk	<i>Son</i>	85	6	Untimely—But some thought	<i>R L</i>	.....	43
Unlike—Unlike myself thou hear'st	<i>V A</i>	.....	712	By her untimely tears	"	.....	570
Unlike—In thoughts unlikely	"	.....	989	the cause of my untimely death	"	.....	1178
Unlived—now Lucrece is unlived	<i>R L</i>	.....	1754	And his untimely frenzy	"	.....	1675
Unlook'd—Unlook'd the treasure	"	.....	16	Untimely breathings, sick	"	.....	1720
Unlook'd—Unlook'd on diest	<i>Son</i>	7	14	untimely pluck'd, soon vaded	<i>P P</i>	10	1
Unlook'd for joy	"	25	4	Unto—makes amain unto him	<i>V A</i>	.....	5
Unlook'd-for—O unlook'd-for evil	<i>R L</i>	.....	846	think it heavy unto thee	"	.....	156
Unloose—... it from their bond	"	.....	136	being tied unto a tree	"	.....	263
Unmask—To unmask falsehood	"	.....	940	and neighs unto her	"	.....	307
Unmask, dear dear, this	"	.....	1602	unto the wood they hie	"	.....	323
Unmatched—the clear unmatched				woe unto the birds	"	.....	455
red and white	"	.....	11	hundred touches unto thee	"	.....	519
Unmeet—Vow, alack! for youth un-				unto every stranger	"	.....	790
meet	<i>P P</i>	17	13	To grow unto himself	"	.....	1180
Unmoved—Unmoved, cold, and to				brought unto his bed	<i>R L</i>	.....	120
temptation slow	<i>Son</i>	94	4	Unto a view so false	"	.....	292
Unnoted—Gnats are unnoted	<i>R L</i>	.....	1014	unto the chamber door	"	.....	337
Unpeopled—Bare and unpeopled	"	.....	1741	Unto a greater uproar	"	.....	427
Unperceived—And unperceived fly	"	.....	1010	betray thee unto mine	"	.....	483
Unperfect—As an imperfect actor	<i>Son</i>	23	1	Unto the base bed	"	.....	671
Unpractised—Like an unpractised				I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	.....	1184
swimmer	<i>R L</i>	.....	1098	checks unto her maid seem so	"	.....	1217
Unprofitable—... sounds, weak	"	.....	1017	unto the clouds bequeathed	"	.....	1727
Unprovident—art so unprovident	<i>Son</i>	10	2	turns now unto the other	<i>Son</i>	47	2
Unrecalling—let his crime	<i>R L</i>	.....	993	I have been call'd unto	<i>L C</i>	.....	181
Unrest—bail it from the deep unrest	"	.....	1725	I post unto my pretty	<i>P P</i>	15	9
with evermore unrest	<i>Son</i>	147	10	Unto the silly damsel	"	16	8
Unresisted—choked by lust	<i>R L</i>	.....	282	Untold—To have their unseen sin re-			
Unrespected—they view things	<i>Son</i>	43	2	main untold	<i>R L</i>	.....	753
unwood'd and unrespected fade	"	54	10	let me pass untold	<i>Son</i>	136	9
Unripe—Shews thee unripe	<i>V A</i>	.....	128	Untread—that she untreads again	<i>V A</i>	.....	908
with my unripe years	"	.....	524	Untrimm'd—changing course	<i>Son</i>	18	8
But whether unripe years	<i>P P</i>	4	9	Untrue—speak well of me untrue	"	72	10
Unruly—bolsterous and beast	<i>V A</i>	.....	326	thus maketh mine untrue	"	113	14
Unruly blasts wait	<i>R L</i>	.....	869	"This man's untrue	<i>L C</i>	.....	169
unruly though they be	<i>L C</i>	.....	103	Untuck'd—For some,, descended	"	.....	31
Unsavoury—but unsavoury end	<i>V A</i>	.....	1138	Untuned—With untuned tongue	<i>R L</i>	.....	1214
Unseasonable—a poor doe	<i>R L</i>	.....	581	Untutor'd—think me some untu-			
Unseeing—When to unseeing eyes	<i>Son</i>	43	8	tor'd youth	<i>Son</i>	138	8
Unseen—When most unseen	<i>R L</i>	.....	676	think me some untutor'd youth	<i>P P</i>	1	3
To have their unseen sin	"	.....	753	Unused—Thy unused beauty	<i>Son</i>	4	13
Against the unseen secrecy	"	.....	763	And kept unused	"	9	12
O unseen shame	"	.....	827	an eye unused to flow	"	30	5
Was left unseen	"	.....	1426	it might unused stay	"	48	3

Unweave—Now she unweaves the web	VA	991	Up—Drink up the monarch's plague	Son	114	2
Unwed—Neither too young nor yet unwed	PP	19 6	most kingly drinks it up	"	114	10
Unwelcome—that sour . . . guest	VA	449	reckon up their own	"	121	10
Unwholesome—unwholesome truths make sick	EL	779	built up with newer might	"	123	2
Unwholesome weeds take root	"	870	Eat up thy charge	"	146	8
Unwilling—wilful and unwilling	VA	365	votary took up that fire	"	154	5
threw unwilling light	"	1051	But yield them up	LC	221	
As each unwilling portal	EL	309	dried up the dewy morn	PP	6	1
Unwisely—unwisely did not let	"	10	Up—heaveth—faintly she . . .	VA	482	
Unwitnessed— . . . with eye or ear	VA	1023	Uphold—in honour might uphold	Son	13	10
Unwoo'd—They live unwoo'd and unrespected	Son	54 10	Up-locked—to his sweet up-locked treasure	"	52	2
Unworthiness—If thy unworthiness	"	150 13	Upon—Upon this promise	VA	85	
Unworthy—Of that unworthy wife	EL	1304	'The tender spring upon thy tempting lip	"	127	
Unyielding—from my . . . heart	VA	423	trip upon the green	"	146	
Up—The steed is stalled up	"	39	seize love upon thy left	"	158	
hold up thy head	"	118	'Upon the earth's increase why shouldst thou feed	"	169	
She heaveth up his hat	"	351	dwells upon my suit	"	206	
stirs up a desperate courage	"	556	Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end	"	272	
eats up Love's tender spring	"	656	He looks upon his love	"	307	
dries up his oil	"	756	beams upon his hairless face are fix'd	"	487	
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high	"	854	spread upon the blushing rose	"	590	
Wreathed up in fatal folds	"	879	blood upon the fresh flowers being shed	"	665	
cheering up her senses	"	896	far off upon a hill	"	697	
draws up her breath	"	929	comment upon every woe	"	714	
smother'd up in shade	"	1035	Upon fresh beauty, blotting	"	796	
A purple flower sprung up	"	1168	Leaves Love upon her back	"	814	
Her joy with heaved-up hand	EL	111	Gazing upon a late-embarked friend	"	818	
had closed up mortal eyes	"	163	Upon the wide wound	"	1052	
And therein heartens up his servile powers	"	295	Upon his hurt she looks	"	1063	
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours	"	297	He ran upon the boar	"	1112	
pluck'd up the latch	"	358	She looks upon his lips	"	1123	
cheers up his burning eye	"	435	upon their whiteness stood	"	1170	
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	"	446	Upon the world dim darkness doth display	EL	118	
to death, rise up and fall	"	466	Now stole upon the time	"	162	
cited up in rhymes	"	524	to work upon his wife	"	235	
He rouseth up himself	"	541	yet remains upon her breast	"	463	
my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638	sets his foot upon the light	"	673	
Shame folded up in blind concealing night	"	675	Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel	"	756	
that coffers up his gold	"	855	upon his silver down will stay	"	1012	
To eat up errors	"	937	gazed upon with every eye	"	1015	
'Madam, ere I was up	"	1277	as frets upon an instrument	"	1140	
Here folds she up the tenour of her woe	"	1310	Gazing upon the Greeks	"	1384	
Wagg'd up and down	"	1406	break upon the galled shore	"	1440	
which pur'd up to the sky	"	1407	Upon his head that hath still rest upon record	"	1481	
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice	"	1409	weep upon the tainted place	"	1643	
To jump up higher seem'd voice damm'd up with woe	"	1414	served a dumb arrest upon his tongue	"	1746	
his breath drinks up again till it blow up rain	"	1661	struck his hand upon his breast	"	1780	
Lifts up his burning head the steep-up heavenly hill	Son	7 2	Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy	Son	4	2
all girded up in sheaves	"	7 5	war upon this bloody tyrant	"	16	2
I summon up remembrance	"	12 7	And look upon myself	"	29	4
lock'd up in any chest	"	30 2	Upon the farthest earth	"	44	6
To tie up envy evermore	"	48 9	Upon the hours	"	57	2
that seals up all in rest	"	70 12	lives upon his gains	"	67	12
will hold me up afloat	"	73 8	you look upon this verse	"	71	9
countenance fill'd up his line	"	80 9	hang more praise upon deceased I	"	72	7
eat him up to death	"	86 13	Upon those bows which shake	"	73	3
	"	99 13	did call upon thy aid	"	79	1
			upon your soundless deep doth ride	"	80	10
			upon misprision growing	"	87	11

Tongue —in every shepherd's	<i>PP</i>	20	18	Tool —But this no slaughterhouse			
Tongued —Like shrill-tongued tap-				no tool imparteth	<i>RL</i>	1030	
sters	<i>VA</i>	849		Tooth'd —Had I been tooth'd	<i>VA</i>	1117	
With close-tongued treason	<i>RL</i>	770		Top —That cedar-tops and hills seem	"	838	
For maiden-tongued he was	<i>LC</i>	100		and the top o'erstraw'd	"	1143	
Tongue-tied —made tongue-tied by				on the top of happy hours	<i>Son</i>	16	5
authority	<i>Son</i>	66	9	Flatter the mountain-tops	"	23	2
To make me tongue-tied	"	80	4	This said, in top of rage	<i>LC</i>	55	
My tongue-tied Muse	"	85	1	Torch —Torches are made to light	<i>VA</i>	163	
My tongue-tied patience	"	140	2	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>RL</i>	178	
To-night —Short, night, to-night	<i>PP</i>	15	18	'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	190	
Too —If they burn too, I'll	<i>VA</i>	192		The wind wars with his torch	"	311	
with too much handling	"	560		wind that fires the torch	"	315	
the orator too green	"	806		Are by his flaming torch	"	448	
and yet too credulous	"	986		Tore —as if the name he tore	"	1787	
and too full of riot	"	1147		sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood	<i>LC</i>	44	
merciful and too severe	"	1155		Torment —torments us with defect	<i>RL</i>	151	
His all-too-timeless speed	<i>RL</i>	44		But torment that it cannot	"	861	
sometime too much wonder	"	95		what a torment wouldst thou prove	<i>Son</i>	39	9
Doth too too oft betake him	"	174		torments me with disdain	"	132	2
handmaids too, by him defiled	"	787		A torment thrice threefold	"	133	8
Their father was too weak, and				Tormenteth —want of love	<i>VA</i>	202	
they too strong	"	865		Torn —my Image thou hast torn	<i>RL</i>	1762	
With too much labour	"	1099		and new faith torn	<i>Son</i>	152	3
and too much talk affords	"	1105		Torture —And that deep torture	<i>RL</i>	1287	
This is too curious-good	"	1300		shake hands to torture me	<i>Son</i>	28	6
too long with her remaining	"	1572		to torture me alone	"	132	3
would be drawn out too long	"	1616		Toss'd —Is madly toss'd	<i>RL</i>	171	
My woe too sensible	"	1678		Touch —'Touch but my lips	<i>VA</i>	115	
Comes all too late	"	1686		To touch the fire	"	402	
she too early and too late hath				not see, nor hear, nor touch	"	440	
spill'd	"	1801		but to touch the crown	<i>RL</i>	216	
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i>	1	8	that touches me more nearly	<i>Son</i>	42	4
for thou art much too fair	"	6	13	needs would touch my breast	"	153	10
hath all too short a date	"	18	4	would not touch the bait	<i>PP</i>	4	11
Sometime too hot	"	18	5	Touch —ten hundred touches	<i>VA</i>	519	
replete with too much rage	"	23	3	Instead of love's coy touch	<i>RL</i>	669	
sweet argument too excellent	"	38	3	Such heavenly touches	<i>Son</i>	17	8
with others all too near	"	61	14	What strained touches	"	82	10
Too base of thee	"	74	12	to base touches prone	"	141	6
doth come too short	"	83	7	Touches so soft	<i>PP</i>	4	8
of all too precious you	"	86	2	whose heavenly touch	"	8	5
Farewell, thou art too dear	"	87	1	Touch'd —touch'd no unknown bait	<i>RL</i>	103	
be a gainer too	"	88	9	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	<i>Son</i>	17	8
Lest I too much profane	"	89	11	that never touch'd his hand	<i>LC</i>	141	
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99	5	she touch'd him here and there	<i>PP</i>	4	7
So dost thou too	"	101	4	Touching —by touching thee	<i>VA</i>	438	
by paying too much rent	"	125	6	Toward —where it shows most toward	"	1157	
with too much disdain	"	140	2	No love toward others	<i>Son</i>	9	13
Love is too young	"	151	1	Then fell she on her back, fair			
too early I attended	<i>LC</i>	78		queen, and toward	<i>PP</i>	4	13
Ah, fool too froward	<i>PP</i>	4	14	Towards —Towards thee I'll run	<i>Son</i>	51	14
alack! too timely shaded	"	10	3	make towards the pebbled shore	"	60	1
Fair creature, kill'd too soon	"	10	4	Towards this afflicted fancy	<i>LC</i>	61	
methinks thou stay'st too long	"	12	12	Tower —glittering golden towers	<i>RL</i>	945	
the night would post too soon	"	15	13	And from the towers of Troy	"	1382	
Neither too young	"	19	6	lofty towers I see down-razed	<i>Son</i>	64	3
And then too late	"	19	15	The strongest castle, tower, and			
But, soft! enough,—too much	"	19	49	town	<i>PP</i>	19	29
Took —birds such pleasure took	<i>VA</i>	1101		Towering —towering in the skies	<i>RL</i>	506	
She took me kindly by the hand	<i>RL</i>	253		Town —The strongest castle, tower,			
the roses took away	"	259		and town	<i>PP</i>	19	29
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	"	1537		Toy —appetite, unapt to toy	<i>VA</i>	34	
I took all patiently	"	1641		To toy, to wanton	"	106	
and heart a league is took	<i>Son</i>	47	1	Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>RL</i>	214	
when I took my way	"	48	1	The tricks and toys	<i>PP</i>	19	30
or must from you be took	"	75	12	Tract —From his low tract	<i>Son</i>	7	12
rotary took up that fire	"	154	5	Traffic —doth traffic oft for gaining	<i>RL</i>	131	
took heat perpetual	"	154	10	For having traffic with thyself	<i>Son</i>	4	9

Tragedy —Black stage for tragedies	<i>R L</i>	766	Tree —Trees did grow	<i>P P</i> 21	6
Tragic —and swoond at tragic shows	<i>I C</i>	808	Senseless trees they cannot hear	" 21	21
As chorus to their tragic scene	<i>P T</i>	52	On the sole Arabian tree	<i>P T</i>	2
Traitor —his traitor eye encloses	<i>R L</i>	73	Tremble —she trembles at his tale	<i>V A</i>	591
ere traitors be espied	"	361	my joints did tremble	"	642
executest the traitor's treason	"	877	tremble at the imagination	"	668
thou traitor, thou false thief	"	888	tremble with her loyal fear	<i>R L</i>	261
yet let the traitor die	"	1686	he saw them quake and tremble	"	1398
Trampling —Adonis' courser	<i>V A</i>	261	Trembling —trembling in her pas-		
Trance —with restless trances	<i>R L</i>	974	sion	<i>V A</i>	27
old acquaintance in a trance	"	1595	In a trembling ecstasy	"	895
Transferred —are they now	<i>Son</i> 137	14	with trembling terror die	<i>R L</i>	231
Transfix —Time doth the flourish	" 60	9	she trembling lies	"	457
Transgressed —that hath so	<i>R L</i>	1481	With trembling fear	"	511
Transgression —Their own trans-			To trembling clients	"	1020
gressions	"	634	marching on with trembling paces	"	1391
under my transgression bow	<i>Son</i> 120	3	thou dost trembling stand	"	1599
Translate —he could his looks	" 90	10	Trench —And dig deep trenches	<i>Son</i> 2	2
Translated —To truths translated	" 96	8	Trench'd —that the boar had	<i>V A</i>	1052
Transport —Which should me	" 117	8	Trespass —Shalt have thy trespass	<i>R L</i>	524
Trapping —or trapping gay	<i>V A</i>	286	To view thy present trespass	"	632
Travall —As if with grief or travall	<i>R L</i>	1543	Will quote my loathsome trespass	"	812
Deserves the travall	<i>Son</i> 79	6	And with my trespass	"	1070
Travel —for limbs with travel tired	" 27	2	for trespass of thine eye	"	1476
And make me travel forth	" 34	2	shall fit the trespass best	"	1613
my weary travel's end	" 50	2	Authorizing thy trespass	<i>Son</i> 35	6
Like him that travels	" 109	6	But that your trespass	" 120	13
Travell'd —Hath travell'd on	" 63	5	Tress —Before the golden tresses	" 68	5
Tread —She treads the path	<i>V A</i>	908	Trial —accidental things of trial	<i>R L</i>	326
she treads on it so light	"	1028	The boy for trial	<i>Son</i> 153	10
to tread the measures	"	1148	Tribe —insults o'er dull and speech-		
That cannot tread the way	<i>R L</i>	1152	less tribes	" 107	12
treads on the ground	<i>Son</i> 130	12	Tributary —pay tributary gazes	<i>V A</i>	632
The cock that treads them	<i>P P</i> 19	40	tributary subject quakes	"	1045
Treason —condemn'd of treason	<i>V A</i>	729	Tribute —Paying more slavish	<i>R L</i>	299
Thus treason works	<i>R L</i>	361	Look here, what tributes	<i>L C</i>	197
By their high treason	"	369	Trick —taught them scornful tricks	<i>V A</i>	501
With close-tongued treason	"	770	'This glove to wanton tricks	<i>R L</i>	320
executest the traitor's treason	"	877	The tricks and toys	<i>P P</i> 19	39
Wrath, envy, treason, rape	"	909	Tried —Thus my strength is tried	<i>V A</i>	280
Guilty of treason	"	920	till their effects be tried	<i>R L</i>	333
to my gross body's treason	<i>Son</i> 151	6	Trifle —Trifles unwitnessed	<i>V A</i>	1023
Treasure —his lips' rich treasure	<i>V A</i>	552	Each trifle under truest bars	<i>Son</i> 48	2
the hidden treasure frots	"	767	to whom my jewels trifles are	" 48	5
As one with treasure laden	"	1022	Trim —colours fresh and trim	<i>V A</i>	1079
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	'dress'd in all his trim	<i>Son</i> 98	2
enrich the poor with treasures	"	1150	yet their purposed trim	<i>L C</i>	118
Unlock'd the treasure	<i>R L</i>	16	Trim'd —nothing in jollity	<i>Son</i> 66	3
And when great treasure	"	132	Trip —trip upon the green	<i>V A</i>	146
sinking where such treasure lies	"	280	thy footing trips	"	722
his treasure to behold	"	857	Tripping —Came tripping by	<i>Son</i> 154	4
the treasure stol'n away	"	1056	Triumph —his triumphs and his		
Where all the treasure	<i>Son</i> 2	6	glories	<i>V A</i>	1014
With beauty's treasure	" 6	4	Showing life's triumph	<i>R L</i>	402
thy love's use their treasure	" 20	14	fortune of such triumph	<i>Son</i> 25	3
to his sweet up-locked treasure	" 52	2	Triumph —Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	77
the treasure of his spring	" 63	8	Being had, to triumph	<i>Son</i> 52	14
will steal his treasure	" 75	6	Triumph in love	" 151	8
but not still keep her treasure	" 126	10	would I might triumph so	<i>P P</i> 17	10
fulfil the treasure of thy love	" 136	5	Triumphant —With all-triumphant		
Treasure —treasure thou some place	" 6	3	splendour	<i>Son</i> 33	10
Treatise —Your treatise makes me	<i>V A</i>	774	As his triumphant prize	" 151	10
Treble —heart hath treble wrong	"	329	Triumph'd —Which triumph'd in		
Treble-dated —And thou crow	<i>P T</i>	17	that sky	<i>R L</i>	12
Tree —like sturdy trees	<i>V A</i>	152	Triumphing —.... in their faces	"	1388
tied unto a tree	"	263	Trodden —trodden on by many	<i>V A</i>	707
tied to the tree	"	391	Trollus —here Trollus swoonds	<i>R L</i>	1486
When lofty trees I see	<i>Son</i> 12	5	Trojan —Stood many Trojan mothers	"	1431
that hangs upon a tree	<i>P P</i> 10	5			

View —disturbed, heedfully doth view	<i>R L</i>	454	Voice —volleys out his voice	<i>VA</i>	921
To view thy present trespass	"	632	It is Adonia's voice	"	978
with each thing she views	"	1101	Her voice is stopp'd	"	1061
The precedent whereof in Lucreece view	"	1261	her voice controll'd	<i>R L</i>	678
I loved, I view in thee	<i>Son</i> 31	13	and voice damm'd up with woe	"	1661
they view things unrespected	" 43	2	All tongues the voice of souls	<i>Son</i> 69	3
that the world's eye doth view	" 69	1	Of others' voices	" 112	10
View'd —view'd each other's sorrow	<i>VA</i>	963	this double voice accorded	<i>L C</i>	3
Which Tarquin view'd	<i>R L</i>	72	thy voice his dreadful thunder	<i>P P</i> 5	11
wherein they view'd their faces	"	1526	Volley —volleys out his voice	<i>VA</i>	921
Viewers —and tell the face thou . . .	<i>Son</i> 3	1	Vomit —must vomit his receipt	<i>R L</i>	703
Viewing —that's worth the viewing	<i>VA</i>	1076	Notary —The fairest notary 'look up	<i>Son</i> 154	5
Vigour —for thy mortal vigour	"	953	Vouchsafe —Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>VA</i>	13
Vile —digression is so vile, so base	<i>R L</i>	202	next vouchsafe t' afford	<i>R L</i>	1305
this vile purpose to prevent	"	220	O then vouchsafe me	<i>Son</i> 32	9
That what is vile	"	252	Not once vouchsafe to hide	" 135	6
how vile a spectacle it were	"	631	Vow —Dismiss your vows	<i>VA</i>	425
How comes it then, vile Opportu-	"	895	breach of holy wedlock vow	<i>R L</i>	809
nity	"	895	the fatal knife to end his vow	"	1843
From this vile world	<i>Son</i> 71	4	And that deep vow	"	1847
to be vile than vile esteemed	" 121	1	Creep in 'twixt vows	<i>Son</i> 115	6
Vilest —with vilest worms to dwell	" 71	4	In act thy bed-vow broke	" 152	3
Villain —The homely . . . court'sies	<i>R L</i>	1338	For all my vows are oaths	" 152	7
Vine —who will the vine destroy	"	215	Knew vows were ever brokers	<i>L C</i>	173
Violate —the vestal violate her oath	"	883	of my holy vows afraid	"	179
Violated —taste of violated troth	"	1059	All vows and consecrations	"	263
Violent —Thy . . . vanities can never	"	894	vow, bond, nor space	"	264
the violent roaring tide	"	1667	Vows for thee broke	<i>P P</i> 3	4
Violet —These blue-vain'd violets	<i>VA</i>	125	My vow was earthly	" 3	7
smell to the violet	"	936	My vow was breath	" 3	9
the violet past prime	<i>Son</i> 12	3	Exhale this vapour vow	" 3	11
The forward violet	" 99	1	Vow, alack! for youth unmeet	" 17	13
Virgin —by a virgin hand disarm'd	" 154	8	Vow —That now he vows a league	<i>R L</i>	287
Virtue —Their virtue lost	<i>VA</i>	1131	That he may vow	"	1179
beauty and virtue strived	<i>R L</i>	52	against myself I'll vow	<i>Son</i> 89	13
When virtue bragg'd, beauty	"	54	This I do vow	" 123	13
would	"	56	Vowed —that vow'd chaste life to keep	" 154	3
Virtue would stain o'er	"	56	if not to beauty vowed	<i>P P</i> 5	2
Then virtue claims from beauty	"	59	Vowing —In vowing new hate	<i>Son</i> 152	4
which virtue gave the golden age	"	60	Vulgar —For every vulgar paper	" 38	4
beauty's red and virtue's white	"	65	prey of every vulgar thief	" 48	8
Thus dying virtue	"	223	Which vulgar scandal	" 112	2
And talk'd of virtue	"	846	Vulture —Whose vulture thought	<i>VA</i>	551
When virtue is profaned	"	847	feeds his vulture folly	<i>R L</i>	556
What virtue breeds	"	872	Wagg'd —Wagg'd up and down	<i>R L</i>	1406
When Truth and Virtue	"	911	Wall —To wall his death	<i>VA</i>	1017
sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare	"	928	to wall a week	<i>R L</i>	213
But, for their virtue	<i>Son</i> 54	9	beggar walls his case	"	711
virtue rudely strumpeted	" 66	6	wall the abusing of his time	"	994
He lends thee virtue	" 79	9	The world will wall thee	<i>Son</i> 9	4
such virtue hath my pen	" 81	13	new wall my dear time's waste	" 30	4
If thy sweet virtue	" 93	14	Wall'd —must be wall'd by Collatine	<i>R L</i>	1799
virtue of your love	" 117	14	Walling —begins a walling note	<i>VA</i>	835
and thy dear virtue hate	" 142	1	calm look, eyes walling still	<i>R L</i>	1508
Virtuous —shows like a . . . deed	<i>R L</i>	252	is of my walling chief	<i>Son</i> 42	3
Where like a virtuous monument	"	391	Waist —girdle with embracing flames	"	6
With virtuous wish	<i>Son</i> 16	7	the waist	<i>R L</i>	6
devise some virtuous lie	" 72	5	Wait —wit waits on fear	<i>VA</i>	690
And prove thee virtuous	" 88	4	wait on wrinkled age	<i>R L</i>	275
Visage —his visage hide	" 33	7	wait on the tender spring	"	869
Which fortified her visage	<i>L C</i>	9	wait on them as their pages	"	910
For on his visage	"	90	scandal waits on greatest state	"	1006
Yet show'd his visage	"	96	I am to wait	<i>Son</i> 58	13
Vision —Nor his own vision holds	<i>Son</i> 113	8	his pleasures wait on thee	" 97	11
Visit —to come and visit me	<i>R L</i>	1307	Waited —It shall be waited on	<i>VA</i>	1137
Voice —churlish, harsh in voice	<i>VA</i>	134	Waiting —though waiting so be hell	<i>Son</i> 58	13
Thy mermaid's voice	"	429	Wake —And wakes the morning	<i>VA</i>	865
			and troubled minds that wake	<i>R L</i>	126

Wake—wakes to stain and kill	<i>R L</i>	168	War—what a war of looks	<i>VA</i>	335
Will he not wake	"	219	It shall be cause of war	"	1159
She wakes her heart	"	759	This silent war of lilies	<i>R L</i>	71
To wake the morn	"	942	Make war against proportion'd	"	774
thou dost wake elsewhere	<i>Son</i> 61	13	course of time	"	831
still did wake and sleep	<i>L C</i>	123	In peace is wounded, not in war	"	15
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	<i>P P</i> 21	54	And all in war with Time	<i>Son</i> 15	13
Waken'd—in your waken'd hate	<i>Son</i> 117	12	Make war upon this bloody tyrant	" 16	2
Waking—by dreadful fancy	<i>R L</i>	450	Such civil war is in my love and	" 35	12
Yet, foul night-waking cat	"	554	hate	" 46	1
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	1136	are at a mortal war	" 55	5
but waking no such matter	<i>Son</i> 87	14	When wasteful war shall statues	" 55	7
Walk—curtains being close, about	"	367	nor war's quick fire shall burn	" 55	7
he walks	<i>R L</i>	367	War—The wind wars with his torch	<i>R L</i>	311
Be absent from thy walks	<i>Son</i> 89	9	Sweets with sweets war not	<i>Son</i> 8	2
thy fingers walk with gentle gait	" 128	11	Warble—The well-tuned warble	<i>R L</i>	1080
My mistress, when she walks	" 130	12	Ward—by him enforced, retires his	"	303
Walk'd—the lion walk'd along	<i>VA</i>	1093	ward	"	48
Wall—to batter such an ivory wall	<i>R L</i>	464	In sure wards of trust	<i>Son</i> 48	4
batter'd down her consecrated wall	"	723	In thy steel bosom's ward	" 183	9
Through crystal walls	"	1251	Wardrobe—Or as the wardrobe	" 52	10
the walls of strong-besieged Troy	"	1429	Warlike—hard news from the war-	"	253
pent in walls of glass	<i>Son</i> 5	10	like band	<i>R L</i>	11
Painting thy outward walls	" 146	4	'the warlike god embraced me	<i>P P</i> 11	5
Wander—the souls that . . . by him	<i>R L</i>	882	'the warlike god unlaced me	" 11	7
to make me wander thither	<i>P P</i> 14	10	Warm—The sun that shines from	"	193
Wander, a word for shadows	" 14	11	heaven shines but warm	<i>VA</i>	386
Wanderer—as night-wanderers of-	"	825	Welcomes the warm approach	"	606
ten are	<i>VA</i>	825	The warm effects	"	2
Wander'nt—thou . . . in his shade	<i>Son</i> 18	11	And see thy blood warm	<i>Son</i> 2	14
Wandering—Night-wandering wea-	"	307	Warm'd—legions of true hearts had	"	154
sels shriek	<i>R L</i>	839	warm'd	"	191
a wandering wisp hath crept	"	116	my heart so much as warm'd	<i>L C</i>	292
to every wandering bark	<i>Son</i> 116	7	that is not warmed here	"	71
Wane—As fast as thou shalt wane	" 11	1	Warning—Give . . . to the world	<i>Son</i> 71	3
Waning—wealth and ease in waning	"	142	Warrant—warrant for blame	<i>R L</i>	620
age	<i>R L</i>	126	Warrantise—strength and warran-	"	7
Who hast by waning grown	<i>Son</i> 126	3	tise of skill	<i>Son</i> 150	7
Want—how . . . of love tormenteth	<i>VA</i>	202	Warrior—The painful . . . famous'd	" 25	9
which their superiors want	<i>R L</i>	42	Wary—be of thyself so wary	" 22	9
and all, for want of wit	"	153	Was—Under her other was the ten-	"	32
to want his bliss	"	389	der boy	<i>VA</i>	43
drowns for want of skill	"	1099	So soon was she along as he was	"	112
nothing wants to answer	"	1459	down	"	270
cunning want to grace their art	<i>Son</i> 24	13	Yet was he servile	"	318
want subject to invent	" 38	1	what he was controlled with	"	343
Want nothing that the thought	" 69	2	his fury was assuaged	"	347
No want of conscience	" 151	13	O, what a sight it was	"	349
Where want cries some, but	<i>L C</i>	42	now her cheek was pale	"	355
unripe years did want conceit	<i>P P</i> 4	9	Now was she just before him	"	497
No man will supply thy want	" 21	38	a war of looks was then between	"	498
Wanteth—so wanteth in his store	<i>R L</i>	97	them	"	643
that even in plenty wanteth	"	557	life was death's annoy	"	841
Wanting—Wanting the spring	"	1455	death was lively joy	"	993
in wanting words to show it	<i>Son</i> 26	6	was it not white	"	1015
this fair gift in me is wanting	" 87	7	Her song was tedious	"	1026
manner of my pity-wanting pain	" 140	4	It was not that she call'd him	"	1054
Wanton—to toy, to wanton	<i>VA</i>	106	how much a fool was I	"	1055
the wanton mermaid's songs	"	777	was but late forlorn	"	1101
to your wanton talk	"	809	that his wound wept, was drench'd	"	1111
moralize his wanton sight	<i>R L</i>	104	No flower was nigh	"	1166
'This glove to wanton tricks	"	320	When he was by	"	1177
O modest wantons! wanton modesty	"	401	thus was Adonis slain	"	1180
Bearing the wanton burthen	<i>Son</i> 97	7	Was melted like a vapour	"	1183
Playing in the wanton air	<i>P P</i> 17	4	this was thy father's guise	"	81
Wantonly—and play as wantonly	<i>Son</i> 54	7	unto himself was his desire	"	64
Wantonness—Some say, thy fault is	"	96	Here was thy father's bed	"	
youth, some wantonness	" 96	1	Well was he welcomed	<i>R L</i>	
War—direful god of war	<i>VA</i>	98	In Lucrece' face was seen	"	

Two —Who, having two sweet babes <i>RL</i>	1161	Under —Under whose sharp fangs <i>VA</i>	663
Why her two suns	" 1224	fight brings beauty under	" 746
That two red fires	" 1353	Under whose simple semblance	" 795
In two slow rivers	" 1738	Under whose brim	" 1088
that we two must be twain	<i>Son</i> 36 1	her rosy cheek lies under	<i>RL</i> 886
In our two loves	" 36 5	Under what colour he commits	" 476
The other two, slight air	" 45 1	Under that colour I am come	" 481
made of four, with two alone	" 45 7	under his insulting falchion	" 509
where two contracted new	" 56 10	under the gripe's sharp claws	" 543
As those two mourning eyes	" 132 9	under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies	" 1449
Two loves I have	" 144 1	burning head, each under eye	<i>Son</i> 7 2
Which like two spirits	" 144 2	under truest bars to thrust	" 48 2
But why of two oaths' breach	" 152 5	under thee thy poesy disperse	" 78 4
Two loves I have	<i>PP</i> 2 1	I under my transgression bow	" 120 3
That like two spirits	" 2 2	Under the blow of thrall'd	" 124 7
For of the two the trusty knight	" 16 11	Under that bond that him	" 134 8
Two distincts, division none	<i>PT</i> 27	Works under you	<i>LC</i> 230
Neither two nor one was called	" 40	Under an osier growing	<i>PP</i> 6 5
Twofold —to break a twofold truth <i>Son</i> 41 12		Under a myrtle shade	" 11 2
Type of that true type	<i>RL</i> 1050	Underneath —underneath thy black	
Tyrannize —then most doth tyrannize	" 676	all-hiding cloak	<i>RL</i> 801
Tyrannous —Thou art as tyrannous <i>Son</i> 131 1		Underprop —should her fame	" 53
Tyranny —subject to the tyranny <i>VA</i> 787		Understood —blushes, aptly	<i>LC</i> 200
fearing of Time's tyranny	<i>Son</i> 115 9	Undertake —prefer and my troth	" 280
Tyrant —the hot tyrant stains	<i>VA</i> 797	Undeserved —And reproach	<i>RL</i> 824
Hard-favour'd tyrant	" 931	Undistinguished —shrieking undis-	
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle	<i>RL</i> 851	tinguished woe	<i>LC</i> 20
Will play the tyrants	<i>Son</i> 5 3	Undivided —our loves are one	<i>Son</i> 36 2
this bloody tyrant, Time	" 16 2	Undone —heart were quite undone	<i>VA</i> 783
When tyrants' crests	" 107 14	Unear'd —so fair whose womb	<i>Son</i> 3 5
And I, a tyrant	" 120 7	Unexperient —That the gave	<i>LC</i> 318
Am of myself all tyrant	" 149 4	Unfair —And that which fairly	<i>Son</i> 5 4
Every fowl of tyrant wing	<i>PT</i> 14	Unfather'd —Fortune's bastard be	
		unfather'd	" 124 2
Ugly —ugly, meagre, lean	<i>VA</i> 931	and unfather'd fruit	" 97 10
consort with ugly night	" 1041	Unfelt —O unfelt sore! crest-wound-	
ugly in her eyes	<i>RL</i> 459	ing	<i>RL</i> 827
copemate of ugly Night	" 925	Unfinish'd —shapeless and	<i>VA</i> 415
To ugly hell; when, lo	" 1082	Unfold —with weeping will unfold	<i>RL</i> 754
With ugly rack on his	<i>Son</i> 33 6	and there we will unfold	" 1146
Ulysses —In Ajax and Ulysses	<i>RL</i> 1394	Unfolding —By new unfolding	<i>Son</i> 52 12
glance that sly Ulysses lent	" 1399	Unfortunately —in her haste unfor-	
Unacted—is as a thought unacted	" 527	tunately spies	<i>VA</i> 1029
Unadvised—gives wounds	" 1488	Unfruitful —midst of his unfruit-	
Unapproved—What witness	<i>LC</i> 53	ful prayer	<i>RL</i> 344
Unapt—unapt to toy	<i>VA</i> 34	Ungrown —the fry forbears	<i>VA</i> 526
Unapt for tender smell	<i>RL</i> 695	Unhallow'd —die, thoughts	<i>RL</i> 192
Unask'd —thou unask'd shalt have	<i>VA</i> 102	of lewd unhallow'd eyes	" 392
Unaware—as one that unaware	" 823	So his unhallow'd haste	" 552
Sheathed unaware the tusk	" 1116	Unhappily —name of 'chaste' un-	
Unback'd —lo, the unback'd breeder	" 320	happily set	" 8
Unbent —A brow that seem'd	<i>RL</i> 1509	faith unhappily forsworn	<i>Son</i> 66 4
Unbless —unbless some mother	<i>Son</i> 8 4	Unhappy —to that unhappy guest	<i>RL</i> 1565
Unbred —hear this, thou age unbred	" 104 13	Unicorn —To tame the unicorn	" 956
Uncertain —The sickly appetite	" 147 4	Union —By unions married	<i>Son</i> 8 6
Uncertainly —sorrow writ	<i>RL</i> 1311	Unity —such unity do hold	<i>RL</i> 1558
Uncheerful —at Tarquin and un-		Universe —this wide universe I call	<i>Son</i> 109 13
cheerful Night	" 1024	Unjust —controls his thoughts	<i>RL</i> 189
Uncleanness —With your	" 193	as servitors to the unjust	" 285
Unconquered —maiden worlds	" 408	says she not she is unjust	<i>Son</i> 138 9
Unconstrained —sports in uncon-		Unless thy lady prove unjust	<i>PP</i> 19 33
strained gyves	<i>LC</i> 242	Unjustly —blood so unjustly stained	<i>RL</i> 1836
Uncontrolled —his crest	<i>VA</i> 104	Unkind —'young, and so unkind	<i>VA</i> 187
quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide	<i>RL</i> 645	but died unkind	" 204
Uncouple —Uncouple at the timor-		strangeness, seems unkind	" 310
ous flying hare	<i>VA</i> 674	That you were once unkind	<i>Son</i> 130 1
Uncouth —What uncouth ill event	<i>RL</i> 1598	through my unkind abuse	" 134 12
Under —Under her other was	<i>VA</i> 32	Let no unkind	" 135 13
Under twenty locks	" 575	Unkindness —his marr'd	<i>VA</i> 478

Watch —My heart doth charge the watch	<i>PP</i>	15	2	Wayward —to the wayward boy	<i>VA</i>	.....	344
Watching —That is so vex'd with	<i>Son</i>	148	9	Who wayward once	<i>RL</i>	.....	1095
Watchman —To play the watchman	"	61	12	We —whereon we lean	<i>VA</i>	.....	125
Watchword —Which gives the	<i>RL</i>	.....	370	know not what we mean	"	.....	126
Water —She bathes in water	<i>VA</i>	.....	94	shall we meet to-morrow	"	.....	585
in water seen by night	"	.....	492	Say, shall we? shall we	"	.....	586
As air and water	"	.....	654	all for one we gage	<i>RL</i>	.....	144
stones dissolved to water	<i>RL</i>	.....	592	venturing ill we leave to be	"	.....	148
And grave like water	"	.....	755	The things we are for that which we expect	"	.....	149
no water thence proceeds	"	.....	1552	we have; so then we do	"	.....	152
to burn his Troy with water	"	.....	1561	The thing we have	"	.....	153
of earth and water wrought	<i>Son</i>	44	11	that on lawn we lay	"	.....	258
bring water for my stain	"	109	8	The sweets we wish for	"	.....	867
The sea, all water	"	135	9	that we call them ours	"	.....	868
Love's fire heats water, water cools	"	154	14	We have no good that we can say is ours	"	.....	873
That flame through water	<i>LC</i>	.....	287	Will we find out; and there we will unfold	"	.....	1146
to water will not wear	"	.....	291	of sorrow that we hear	"	.....	1328
or of weeping water	"	.....	304	that we may give redress	"	.....	1608
Water-drops —huge stones with little water-drops	<i>RL</i>	.....	959	We are their offspring	"	.....	1757
Water-gall —These water-galls in her dim element	"	.....	1588	the Capitol that we adore	"	.....	1835
Watery —swan in her watery nest	"	.....	1611	We will revenge the death creatures we desire increase	<i>Son</i>	1	1
a watery rigol goes	"	.....	1745	that we two must be twain	"	96	1
some watery token shows	"	.....	1748	yet we must not be foes	"	40	14
win of the watery main	<i>Son</i>	64	7	in every blessed shape we know	"	53	12
his watery eyes he did dismount	<i>LC</i>	.....	281	but fairer we it deem	"	54	3
Wave —peering through a wave	<i>VA</i>	.....	86	Whether we are mended	"	59	11
wave like feather'd wings	"	.....	306	For we, which now behold	"	106	13
Till the wild waves	"	.....	819	with eager compounds we our palate urge	"	118	2
Whose waves to imitate	<i>RL</i>	.....	1438	We sicken to shun sickness when we purge	"	118	4
Like as the waves make	<i>Son</i>	60	1	and therefore we admire	"	123	5
Waved —Who in a salt-waved ocean	<i>RL</i>	.....	1231	we before have heard them	"	123	8
Wavering —wavering stood in doubt	<i>LC</i>	.....	97	and what we see doth lie	"	123	11
Wax —What wax so frozen	<i>VA</i>	.....	565	with ease we prove	"	136	7
No more than wax	<i>RL</i>	.....	1245	by lies we flatter'd be	"	138	14
Softer than wax	<i>PP</i>	7	4	For when we rage	<i>LC</i>	.....	180
Waxen —Whereat a waxen torch	<i>RL</i>	.....	178	That we must curb it	"	.....	162
men have marble, women waxen, minds	"	.....	1240	The thing we have not	"	.....	240
From lips new-waxen pale	"	.....	1663	we will all the pleasures prove	<i>PP</i>	20	2
Waxeth —never waxeth strong	<i>VA</i>	.....	420	There will we sit upon the rocks	"	20	5
Wax-red —on my wax-red lips	"	.....	516	Weak —weak and silly mind	<i>VA</i>	.....	1016
Way —his lips another way	"	.....	90	shall it make most weak	"	.....	1145
which way shall she turn	"	.....	253	past reason's weak removing	<i>RL</i>	.....	243
a thousand ways he seeks	"	.....	477	are the weak brain's forgeries	"	.....	460
whate'er is in his way	"	.....	623	the weak mouse panteth	"	.....	555
indenting with the way	"	.....	704	To whose weak ruins muster	"	.....	720
discovery of her way	"	.....	828	In thy weak hive	"	.....	839
the bushes in the way	"	.....	871	Their father was too weak	"	.....	865
just in his way	"	.....	879	Unprofitable sounds, weak arbiters	"	.....	1017
This way she runs	"	.....	905	The weak oppress'd	"	.....	1242
bear her a thousand ways	"	.....	907	my poor self weak	"	.....	1646
unwilling portal yields him way	<i>RL</i>	.....	309	Weak words, so thick come	"	.....	1784
force must work my way	"	.....	513	from weak minds proceeds	"	.....	1825
thou didst teach the way	"	.....	630	lends but weak relief	<i>Son</i>	34	11
seated from the way	"	.....	1144	though more weak in seeming	"	102	1
determining which way to fly	"	.....	1150	Weak sights their sickly radiance	<i>LC</i>	.....	214
tread the way out readily	"	.....	1152	age is weak and old	<i>PP</i>	12	7
to mourn some newer way	"	.....	1365	Weak-built —Though hopes	<i>RL</i>	.....	130
and look another way	<i>Son</i>	7	12	Weaken —Whose strength's abundance weakens his own heart	<i>Son</i>	23	4
do not you a mightier way	"	16	1	Weaker —And far the weaker	<i>RL</i>	.....	1647
o'ertake me in my way	"	34	3	Weakling —Myself a weakling	"	.....	584
should not stop my way	"	44	2	Weakly —Are weakly fortress'd	"	.....	28
when I took my way	"	48	1				
do I journey on the way	"	50	1				
by-past perils in her way	<i>LC</i>	.....	158				
And to her will frame all thy ways	<i>PP</i>	19	25				

Weak-made —Make women	<i>R L</i>	1260	Weed —The basest weed out-braves	<i>Son</i> 94	12
Weakness —with cold-pale	<i>VA</i>	892	smell far worse than weeds	" 94	14
With mine own weakness	<i>Son</i> 88	5	weeds among weeds	" 124	4
Weal —Thy weal and woe	<i>VA</i>	987	Week —a minute's mirth to wail a		
Wealth —What priceless wealth	<i>R L</i>	17	week	<i>R L</i>	213
honour, wealth, and ease in waning			with his brief hours and weeks	<i>Son</i> 116	11
age	"	142	Weep —that laughs and weeps	<i>VA</i>	414
Honour for wealth; and oft that			then would Adonis weep	"	1090
wealth doth cost	"	146	while the widow weeps	<i>R L</i>	906
thy sweet love remember'd such			weeps at thy languishment	"	1130
wealth brings	<i>Son</i> 29	13	But as the earth doth weep	"	1226
birth, or wealth, or wit	" 37	5	Which makes the maid weep	"	1232
to show what wealth she had	" 67	13	One justly weeps	"	1235
'twixt a miser and his wealth	" 75	4	to weep are often willing	"	1237
Some in their wealth	" 91	2	If thou dost weep for grief	"	1272
Richer than wealth	" 91	10	to sigh, to weep, and groan	"	1362
Of wealth, of filial fear	<i>L C</i>	270	Lo, here weeps Hecuba	"	1483
Weapon —bright weapons wield	<i>R L</i>	1432	she weeps Troy's tainted woes	"	1492
Wear —jewels to wear	<i>VA</i>	163	to weep upon the tainted place	"	1746
Who wears a garment	"	415	Who should weep most	"	1791
their crimson liveries wear	"	506	weep with equal strife	"	1792
henceforth no creature wear	"	1081	He weeps for her	"	1798
And wear their brave state	<i>Son</i> 15	8	be thy widow, and still weep	<i>Son</i> 9	5
That wear this world out	" 55	12	And weep afresh	" 30	7
how thy beauties wear	" 77	1	But weep to have that	" 64	14
though marble wear with raining	<i>R L</i>	560	the laughter weep	<i>L C</i>	124
the nightly linen that she wears	"	680	Though Reason weep, and cry	"	168
the web it seem'd to wear	<i>L C</i>	95	to weep at woes	"	307
to water will not wear	"	291	I weep for thee and yet	<i>P P</i> 10	7
Wearied —She like a wearied lamb	<i>R L</i>	737	Procure to weep	" 18	32
So woe hath wearied woe	"	1363	If thou sorrow, he will weep	" 21	53
Weariness —.... with heavy spright	"	121	Weeper —To make the weeper laugh	<i>L C</i>	124
of weariness he did complain him	"	845	Weeping —of the weeping morn	<i>VA</i>	2
Weary —or morn or weary even	<i>VA</i>	493	thou provokest such weeping	"	949
comforter, with weary gait	"	529	could weeping purify	<i>R L</i>	685
Hot, faint, and weary	"	559	with weeping will unfold	"	764
brier his weary legs doth scratch	"	705	where she sits weeping	"	1067
lark, weary of rest	"	853	seem'd a weeping tear	"	1375
asks the weary caltiff	"	914	one pair of weeping eyes	"	1680
Thus weary of the world	"	1189	Upon whose weeping margent	<i>L C</i>	39
his weary noon-tide prick	<i>R L</i>	781	or of weeping water	"	304
The weary time she cannot	"	1361	Herds stand weeping	<i>P P</i> 18	41
so weary, and so mild	"	1542	Weepingly —acceptance weepingly		
to rest thy weary head	"	1621	beseech'd	<i>L C</i>	207
from highmost pitch, with weary			Welgh —Welghs not the dust	<i>Son</i> 108	10
car	<i>Son</i> 7	9	To weigh how once I suffer'd	" 120	8
Weary with toil I haste me	" 27	1	Whose white weighs down	<i>L C</i>	226
my weary travel's end	" 50	2	Weight —with his own weight goes	<i>R L</i>	1494
to the weary night	" 61	2	to bear that weight in me	<i>Son</i> 50	6
Weary —And time doth weary time	<i>R L</i>	1570	Welcome —Welcomes the warm ap-		
Weasel —Night-wandering weasels			proach	<i>VA</i>	386
shriek to see him	"	307	welcome to her princely guest	<i>R L</i>	90
Weather —the weather being cold	<i>VA</i>	402	that seem'd to welcome woe	"	1509
consulting for foul weather	"	972	Makes summer's welcome	<i>Son</i> 56	14
of stormy blustering weather	<i>R L</i>	115	Then give me welcome	" 110	13
age like winter weather	<i>P P</i> 12	3	For she doth welcome daylight	<i>P P</i> 15	7
Web —She unweaves the web	<i>VA</i>	991	Welcomed —Well was he welcomed	<i>R L</i>	51
the web it seem'd to wear	<i>L C</i>	95	Welfare —Until her husband's	"	263
Wed —One woman would another			And sick of welfare	<i>Son</i> 118	7
wed	<i>P P</i> 19	48	Welkin —Against the welkin	<i>VA</i>	921
Wedlock —breach of holy vow	<i>R L</i>	809	in his fair welkin once appear	<i>R L</i>	116
Weed —bid thee crop a weed	<i>VA</i>	946	Well —As well as mine	<i>VA</i>	117
herb, leaf, or weed	"	1055	mayst thou well be tasted	"	128
love's modest snow-white weed	<i>R L</i>	196	Well-painted idol	"	212
As corn o'ergrown by weeds	"	281	For knowing well, if there	"	245
Unwholesome weeds take root	"	870	a well-proportion'd steed	"	290
Will be a tatter'd weed	<i>Son</i> 2	4	can so well defend her	"	472
add the rank smell of weeds	" 69	12	I can be well contented	"	513
invention in a noted weed	" 76	6	her thirsty lips well knew	"	543

Well—and look well to her heart	<i>V A</i>	580	Were—then I were not for thee	<i>V A</i>	137
They that thrive well	"	640	were it with thy hand felt	"	143
on thy well-breath'd horse	"	678	So he were like him	"	180
grief may be compared well	"	701	And were I not immortal, life	"	
pleased her babe so well	"	974	were done	"	197
resembling well his pale cheeks	"	1169	What were thy lips the worse	"	207
cancell'd ere well begun	<i>R L</i>	26	if himself were slain	"	243
Well was he welcomed	"	51	As they were mad	"	323
and thou art well appaid	"	914	Though I were dumb	"	406
As well to hear as grant	"	915	Or were I deaf	"	435
'Well, well, dear Collatine	"	1058	that were but sensible	"	436
To imitate thee well	"	1137	feeling were bereft me	"	439
than I can well express	"	1286	but the very smell were left me	"	441
peasants did so well resemble	"	1392	she lies as she were slain	"	473
private widow well may keep	<i>Son</i>	9 7	Were never four such lamps	"	489
if it shall go well	"	14 7	Were beauty under twenty locks	"	575
that like of hearsay well	"	21 13	As if another chase were in the	"	
my well-contented day	"	32 1	skies	"	696
well of such a salvè can speak	"	34 7	moulds from heaven that were	"	
in whom all ill well shows	"	40 13	divine	"	730
thy years full well befits	"	41 3	heart were quite undone	"	783
be it ill or well	"	58 14	were open'd to the light	<i>R L</i>	105
you for love speak well of me untrue	"	72 10	Or were he not my dear friend	"	234
To love that well	"	73 14	between them twain there were	"	
being extant, well might show	"	83 6	no strife	"	405
will be well esteem'd	"	96 6	If ever man were moved	"	587
subject that before was well	"	103 10	a spectacle it were	"	631
who calls me well or ill	"	112 3	Were Tarquin Night, as he is	"	785
Mine eye well knows	"	114 11	which of the twain were better	"	1154
All this the world well knows; yet	"		alack, what were it	"	1156
none knows well	"	129 13	When both were kept for heaven	"	1166
yet well I know	"	130 9	were cloud-eclipsed so	"	1224
For well thou know'st	"	131 3	As 'twere encouraging the Greeks	"	1402
as well beseeem thy heart	"	132 10	About him were a press	"	1408
ah, my love well knows	"	139 9	with chaps and wrinkles were dis-	"	
then love doth well denote	"	148 7	guised	"	1452
Well could he ride	<i>L C</i>	106	that the skies were sorry	"	1524
With wit well blazon'd	"	217	Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i>	2 8
Well learned is that tongue that	"		This were to be new made	"	2 18
well can thee commend	<i>P P</i>	5 8	Then, were not summer's distilla-	"	
Fare well I could not	"	14 6	tion left	"	5 9
as well as well might be	"	16 2	Beauty's effect with beauty were	"	
As well as fancy	"	19 4	bereft	"	5 11
say thou lovest her well	"	19 11	Ten times thyself were happier	"	6 9
Simple were so well compounded	<i>P T</i>	44	If all were minded so	"	11 7
Well—quenched in a cool well by	<i>Son</i>	154 9	O, that you were yourself	"	13 1
all their fountains in my well	<i>L C</i>	255	determination; then you were	"	13 6
Clear wells spring not	<i>P P</i>	18 37	If it were fill'd with your	"	17 2
Well-contented—my . . . day	<i>Son</i>	32 1	But were some child of yours alive	"	17 13
Well-doing—by the well-doing steed	<i>L C</i>	112	Were it not thy sour leisure	"	39 10
Well-painted—Well-painted idol	<i>V A</i>	212	substance of my flesh were thought	"	44 1
To this well-painted piece	<i>R L</i>	1443	self-loving were iniquity	"	62 12
Well-proportion'd— . . . steed	<i>V A</i>	290	signs of fair were born	"	68 3
Well-refined—form of . . . pen	<i>Son</i>	85 8	sepulchres, were shorn away	"	68 6
Well-seeing—Last eyes well-seeing	"	148 14	although their eyes were kind	"	69 11
Well-skill'd—The . . . workman	<i>R L</i>	1520	They were but sweet	"	98 11
Well-tuned—the well-tuned warble	"	1080	Were it not sinful then	"	103 9
concord of well-tuned sounds	<i>Son</i>	8 5	For as you were when first	"	104 2
Wench—Know, gentle wench, it	"	127 3	Ere you were born	"	104 14
Went—like a foul usurper . . . about	<i>R L</i>	412	and wish I were renew'd	"	111 8
'But tell me, girl, when went	"	1275	The lills that were not	"	118 10
going he went wilful-slow	<i>Son</i>	51 13	That you were once unkind	"	120 1
on this side the verdict went	<i>L C</i>	113	Unless my nerves were brass	"	120 4
Wept—that his wound wept	<i>V A</i>	1054	if you were by my unkindness	"	
they have wept till now	"	1062	shaken	"	120 5
Were—her cheeks were gardens	"	65	Were to import forgetfulness	"	122 14
So they were dew'd	"	66	were but the child of state	"	124 1
when her lips were ready	"	89	Were 't aught to me	"	125 1
Were I hard-favour'd	"	133	Or if it were, it bore	"	127 2

Valour —Put fear to valour	<i>VA</i>	1158	Venus —Venus salutes him	<i>VA</i>	859
True valour still a true respect	"	201	poor Venus noteth	"	1057
Vanish'd —his loathed delight	<i>RL</i>	742	From Venus' doves doth challenge	<i>RL</i>	56
of many a vanish'd sight	<i>Son</i> 30	8	Venus with young Adonis	<i>PP</i> 11	1
or vanish'd out of sight	" 63	7	Verbal —Make verbal repetition	<i>VA</i>	831
Vanisheth —through her lips, so	<i>RL</i>	1041	Verdict —And by their verdict is de-		
Vanishing —Are or vanish'd	<i>Son</i> 63	7	termined	<i>Son</i> 46	11
Vanity —Thy violent vanities	<i>RL</i>	894	On this side the verdict went	<i>LC</i>	113
Vanquish'd —captive doth yield	"	75	Verdure —their verdure still endure	<i>VA</i>	507
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	<i>PP</i> 18	36	Vermillion —Nor praise the deep	<i>Son</i> 98	10
Vantage —having thee at vantage	<i>VA</i>	635	Verse —Who will believe my verse	" 17	1
sense for vantage still	<i>RL</i>	249	My love shall in my verse	" 19	14
Doing thee vantage, double-van-			beauty to his verse	" 21	2
tage me	<i>Son</i> 88	12	that pour'd into my verse	" 38	2
Vapour —Like misty vapours	<i>VA</i>	184	by verse distills your truth	" 54	14
vapours doth he send	"	274	in hope my verse shall stand	" 60	13
melted like a vapour	"	1168	you look upon this verse	" 71	9
Which blows these pitchy vapours	<i>RL</i>	550	Why is my verse so barren	" 76	1
misty vapours march so thick	"	782	such fair assistance in my verse	" 78	2
and breath a vapour is	<i>PP</i> 3	9	My verse alone had all	" 79	2
Exhale this vapour vow	" 3	11	shall be my gentle verse	" 81	9
Vaporous —.... and foggy Night	<i>RL</i>	771	full sail of his great verse	" 86	1
Variable —variable passions throng	<i>VA</i>	967	my verse astonished	" 86	8
Variation —So far from variation	<i>Son</i> 76	2	to no other pass my verses tend	" 103	11
Variety —pale with fresh variety	<i>VA</i>	21	than in my verse can sit	" 103	13
Varying —varying to other words	<i>Son</i> 105	10	my verse to constancy confined	" 105	7
Vassal —Obdurate vassals, fell ex-			Very —nothing but the very smell	<i>VA</i>	441
plots	<i>RL</i>	429	shrieks,—'tis very late	"	531
From vassal actors	"	608	in the very lists of love	"	595
low vassals to thy state	"	666	The very eyes of men	<i>RL</i>	1353
the duteous vassal scarce is gone	"	1360	tyrants to the very same	<i>Son</i> 5	3
Being your vassal	<i>Son</i> 58	9	The very part was consecrate	" 74	6
and vassal wretch to be	" 141	12	At first the very worst	" 90	12
Vassalage —to whom in vassalage	" 26	1	the very birds are mute	" 97	12
Vast —Vast sin-concealing chaos	<i>RL</i>	767	say o'er the very same	" 108	6
Vastly —like a late-sack'd island,			and proved, a very woe	" 129	11
vastly stood	"	1740	the very refuse of thy deeds	" 150	6
Vaulty —And in her vaulty prison	"	119	Vestal —Love-lacking vestals	<i>VA</i>	752
Vaunt —Vaunt in their youthful sap	<i>Son</i> 15	7	makest the vestal violate her oath	<i>RL</i>	883
Veheement —But she with vehement			Vex —Thou canst not vex me	<i>Son</i> 92	9
prayers	<i>RL</i>	475	am I that vex thee still	" 135	3
Vell —' Bonnet nor vell	<i>VA</i>	1061	Vexation —The deep vexation	<i>RL</i>	1779
beauty's veil doth cover	<i>Son</i> 95	11	Vex'd —That is so with watching	<i>Son</i> 148	10
Veil'd —And, veil'd in them	<i>LC</i>	812	Vial —Make sweet some vial	" 6	3
Vein —Her azure veins	<i>RL</i>	419	Vice —When thus thy vices bud	<i>RL</i>	604
uproar tempts his veins	"	427	With inward vice	"	1546
Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440	For canker vice	<i>Son</i> 70	7
changed to black in every vein	"	1454	have those vices got	" 95	9
to blush through lively veins	<i>Son</i> 67	10	If he be addict to vice	<i>PP</i> 21	43
In my love's veins	" 99	5	Victor —A captive victor that hath	<i>RL</i>	730
Vein'd —These blue-vein'd violets	<i>VA</i>	125	and both shall victors be	"	1211
Velvet —Like unshorn velvet	<i>LC</i>	94	or victor being charged	<i>Son</i> 70	10
Through the velvet leaves	<i>PP</i> 17	5	As victors, of my silence	" 86	11
Venge —to vengeance wrong of mine	<i>RL</i>	1691	was victor of the day	<i>PP</i> 16	13
Vengeful —A canker eat him up	<i>Son</i> 99	13	Victory —His victories, his tri-		
Venom —His venom in effect	<i>RL</i>	532	umphs	<i>VA</i>	1014
fair founts with venom mud	"	850	arms and wreaths of victory	<i>RL</i>	110
Venom'd —'Gainst venom'd sores	<i>VA</i>	916	After a thousand victories	<i>Son</i> 25	10
Vent —Free vent of words	"	334	Must for your victory	<i>LC</i>	258
Through little vents and crannies	<i>RL</i>	310	View —wisly to view	<i>VA</i>	343
To make more vent for passage	"	1040	as murder'd with the view	"	1031
Venture —on the lion he will	<i>VA</i>	628	So, at his bloody view	"	1037
Venturing —compass'd oft with	"	567	Their view right on	<i>RL</i>	26
So that in venturing ill	<i>RL</i>	148	Unto a view so false	"	292
Venus —Sick-thoughted Venus	<i>VA</i>	5	to my sightless view	<i>Son</i> 27	10
and by Venus' side	"	180	more blest may be the view	" 56	12
'Ay me,' quoth Venus	"	187	a motley to the view	" 110	2
to swallow Venus' liking	"	248	Who, in despite of view	" 141	4
in the night from Venus' eye	"	816	though I mistake my view	" 148	11

What—What merit lived in me	<i>Son</i>	72	2	What—What though she strive	<i>P P</i>	19	19
Save what is had	"	75	12	what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i>	....	48
what is already spent	"	76	12	Whate'er—whate'er is in his way	<i>V A</i>	....	623
still telling what is told	"	76	14	And do whate'er thou wilt	<i>Son</i>	19	6
Look, what thy memory	"	77	9	Whate'er thy thoughts	"	93	11
Yet what of thee	"	79	7	Whatsoever—Till whatsoever star	"	20	9
what in thee doth live	"	79	12	Wheel—giddy round of Fortune's			
Since what he owes	"	79	14	wheel	<i>R L</i>	....	952
What strained touches	"	82	10	When—But when her lips	<i>V A</i>	....	89
what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8	when thou thyself art dead	"	....	172
what in you is writ	"	84	9	when they blot the sky	"	....	184
what nature made	"	84	10	And when from thence	"	....	227
O, what a happy title	"	92	11	Look, when a painter	"	....	289
But what's so blessed-fair	"	92	13	When, lo, the unback'd breeder	"	....	330
O, in what sweets	"	95	4	When it is barr'd	"	....	330
O, what a mansion	"	95	9	When the heart's attorney	"	....	335
What freezings have I felt, what				when he saw his love	"	....	393
dark days seen	"	97	3	But, when his glutton eye	"	....	399
What old December's bareness	"	97	4	when in his fresh array	"	....	483
what shall be thy amends	"	101	1	when most his choice	"	....	570
Alack, what poverty	"	103	1	When he did frown	"	....	571
What's in the brain	"	108	1	shine when he doth fret	"	....	621
What's new to speak, what new				When thou didst name	"	....	641
to register	"	108	3	And when thou hast on foot	"	....	679
sold cheap what is most dear	"	110	3	When reason is the bawd	"	....	792
have what shall have no end	"	110	9	when their captain once	"	....	893
To what it works in	"	111	7	When he hath ceased	"	....	919
For what care I	"	112	3	Who when he lived	"	....	935
what it doth catch	"	113	8	when she seemeth drown'd	"	....	984
what with his gust is 'greeing	"	114	11	When as I met the boar	"	....	999
What potions have I drunk	"	119	1	As when the wind	"	....	1046
What wretched errors	"	119	5	But when Adonis lived	"	....	1085
what I think good	"	121	8	When he hath sung	"	....	1095
What thou dost foist	"	123	6	When he beheld his shadow	"	....	1099
what we see doth lie	"	123	11	When he was by	"	....	1101
what dost thou	"	137	1	when it seems most just	"	....	1156
see not what they see	"	137	2	When Collatine unwisely	<i>R L</i>	....	10
They know what beauty is	"	137	3	When at Collatium	"	....	50
Yet what the best is	"	137	4	When virtue bragg'd	"	....	54
What need'st thou wound	"	139	7	When beauty boasted blushes	"	....	55
that loves what they despise	"	141	3	When shame assail'd	"	....	63
what thou dost hide	"	142	13	And when great treasure	"	....	132
what eyes hath Love	"	148	1	When shall he think	"	....	159
what they see aright	"	148	4	When he himself	"	....	160
What means the world	"	148	6	When heavy sleep	"	....	163
What merit do	"	149	9	When thou shalt charge me	"	....	228
O, from what power	"	150	1	when beauty pleadeth	"	....	268
what others do abhor	"	150	11	And when his gaudy banner	"	....	272
to know what conscience is	"	151	1	But when a black-faced cloud	"	....	547
what contents it bears	<i>L C</i>	....	19	When thus thy vices	"	....	604
What unapproved witness	"	....	53	when once thou art	"	....	606
What's sweet to do	"	....	88	When they in thee	"	....	613
What largeness thinks in Paradise	"	....	91	When, pattern'd by thy fault	"	....	629
What rounds, what bounds, what				When most unseen	"	....	676
course, what stop he makes	"	....	109	and when that decays	"	....	713
for him what he would say	"	....	132	When virtue is profaned	"	....	847
What with his art in youth	"	....	145	when he cannot use it	"	....	862
what will not stay	"	....	159	when temperance is thaw'd	"	....	884
what tributes wounded fancies	"	....	197	'When wilt thou be	"	....	897
What me your minister	"	....	229	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	....	899
what labour is't to leave	"	....	239	When Truth and Virtue	"	....	911
mastering what not strives	"	....	240	When Tarquin did	"	....	917
what are precepts worth	"	....	267	when they list	"	....	1008
what a hell of witchcraft lies	"	....	288	But when fear'd	"	....	1048
What rocky heart	"	....	291	when lo, the blushing morrow	"	....	1082
What breast so cold	"	....	292	When with like semblance	"	....	1113
What I should do again	"	....	322	when time is kept with tears	"	....	1127
what fool is not so wise	<i>P P</i>	3	13	When life is shamed	"	....	1155
What though her frowning brows	"	19	13	when death takes one	"	....	1161

When—When the one pure, the other	R L	1164	When—But when my glass	Son	62	9
When both were kept for heaven	"	1166	When hours have drain'd	"	63	3
when sadly she had laid	"	1212	when his youthful morn	"	63	4
when sun doth melt their snow	"	1218	When I have seen	"	64	1
But tell me, girl, when went	"	1275	When sometime lofty towers	"	64	3
When more is felt	"	1288	When I have seen the hungry	"	64	5
when he is by to hear her	"	1318	When have seen such interchange	"	64	9
When sighs and groans	"	1319	When rocks impregnable	"	65	7
When every part a part of woe	"	1227	When beauty lived	"	68	2
When, silly groom! Got wot	"	1345	for me when am dead	"	71	1
When their brave hope	"	1430	When perhaps compounded am	"	71	10
When their glass fell	"	1526	When yellow leaves	"	73	2
Which when her sad-beholding	"	1590	when that fell arrest	"	74	1
And when the judge is robb'd	"	1652	When thou reviewest	"	74	5
when I might charm thee so	"	1681	when of you do write	"	80	1
When they had sworn	"	1849	when in earth am rotten	"	81	2
When forty winters	Son	2 1	When you entombed in men's eyes	"	81	8
when thou art old	"	2 13	When all the breathers	"	81	12
when thou feel'st it cold	"	2 14	when they have devised	"	82	9
when nature calls thee	"	4 11	When others would give life	"	83	12
when the gracious light	"	7 1	But when your countenance	"	86	13
But when from highest pitch	"	7 9	When thou shalt be disposed	"	88	1
When every private widow	"	9 7	hate me when thou wilt	"	90	1
when thou from youth	"	11 4	when my heart hath 'scaped	"	90	5
When I do count the clock	"	12 1	When other petty griefs	"	90	10
When I behold the violet	"	12 3	When in the least	"	92	6
When lofty trees I see	"	12 5	When proud-pled April	"	98	2
when he takes thee hence	"	12 14	When I was wont to greet	"	102	6
When your sweet issue	"	13 8	when her mournful hymns	"	102	10
When I consider every thing	"	15 1	when it hath my added praise	"	103	4
When I perceive that men	"	15 5	when you look in it	"	103	14
When in eternal lines	"	18 12	when first your eye	"	104	2
But when in thee	"	22 3	When in the chronicle	"	106	1
when mine is slain	"	22 13	When tyrants' crests	"	107	14
when body's work's expired	"	27 4	when first I hallow'd	"	108	8
When day's oppression	"	28 3	When I was certain	"	115	11
when clouds do blot	"	28 10	when it alteration finds	"	116	3
When sparkling stars	"	28 12	sickness when we purge	"	118	4
When, in disgrace	"	29 1	when saw myself to win	"	119	4
When to the sessions	"	30 1	when it is built	"	119	11
When that churl Death	"	32 2	When not to be receives	"	121	2
when heaven's sun staineth	"	33 14	When most impeach'd stands least	"	125	14
When thou thyself	"	38 6	when thou, my music	"	128	1
When thou art all	"	39 2	when thou gently sway'st	"	128	3
when I praise thee	"	39 4	My mistress, when she walks	"	130	12
When I am sometime absent	"	41 2	When my love swears	"	138	1
And when a woman woos	"	41 7	when thy might	"	139	7
When most I wink	"	43 1	when their deaths be near	"	140	7
But when I sleep	"	43 3	that, when it grows	"	142	11
When to unseeing eyes	"	43 8	But when she saw	"	145	4
When in dead night	"	43 11	When against myself	"	149	2
when dreams do show	"	43 14	think on thee, when forgot	"	149	3
when thou art gone	"	44 10	When all my best	"	149	11
For when these quicker	"	45 5	When I break twenty	"	152	6
When that mine eye	"	47 3	When he again desires her	L C	66	
when took my way	"	48 1	And when in his fair parts	"	83	
When I shall see	"	49 2	When winds breathe sweet	"	103	
When as thy love hath cast	"	49 3	For when we rage	"	160	
when thou shalt strangely pass	"	49 5	when they to assail begun	"	262	
When love, converted	"	49 7	When thou impreseat	"	267	
When what I seek	"	50 2	When thou wilt inflame	"	268	
when from thee I speed	"	51 2	When he most burn'd	"	314	
When swift extremity	"	51 6	When my love swears	1 1		
When summer's breath	"	54 8	When Cytherea, all in love	"	6 3	
When that shall vade	"	54 14	When as himself to singing he be- takes	"	8 12	
When wasteful war shall statues	"	55 5	when the fair queen of love	"	9 1	
that, when they see	"	56 11	When first it 'gins to bud	"	13 8	
When you have bid	"	57 8	When as thine eye hath chose	"	19 1	

When —And when thou comest	<i>PP</i>	19	7	Where —where your true image	<i>Son</i>	24	6
When craft hath taught her	"	19	22	Where I may not remove	"	25	14
When time shall serve	"	19	35	where thou mayst prove me	"	26	14
When time with age	"	19	46	from far where abide	"	27	5
Whence —From whence at pleasure	<i>Son</i>	48	12	where buried love doth live	"	31	9
whence didst thou steal	"	99	2	follows where thou art	"	41	4
Whence hast thou this	"	150	5	Where thou art forced	"	41	12
Where —where never serpent hisses	<i>VA</i>	.....	17	where thou dost stay	"	44	4
And where she ends she doth	"	.....	60	where he would be	"	44	8
conquers where he comes	"	.....	100	Save where thou art not	"	48	10
where there are but twain	"	.....	123	From where thou art	"	51	3
where I list to sport me	"	.....	154	where two contracted new	"	56	10
For, where they lay	"	.....	176	Where you may be	"	57	10
Feed where thou wilt	"	.....	232	Save, where you are	"	57	12
where the pleasant fountains lie	"	.....	234	Be where you list	"	58	9
For where a heart is hard	"	.....	426	meditation where, alack	"	63	9
'O, where am I	"	.....	493	buried where my body is	"	72	11
For where Love reigns	"	.....	649	where late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
where earth-delving conies keep	"	.....	687	and where they did proceed	"	76	8
'Where did I leave?' 'No matter	"	.....	715	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
where	"	.....	886	Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
Where fearfully the dogs	"	.....	963	where your equal grew	"	84	4
where they view'd each other's	"	.....	1039	admired every where	"	84	12
Where they resign their office	"	.....	1066	where is my deserving	"	87	6
where no breach should be	"	.....	1128	Where beauty's veil	"	95	11
Where, lo, two lamps	"	.....	1129	December's bareness every where	"	97	4
where herself herself beheld	"	.....	1153	where they grew	"	98	8
where is no cause of fear	"	.....	1154	Where art thou, Muse	"	100	1
where it should most mistrust	"	.....	1157	Time's spoils despoiled every where	"	100	12
where it shows most toward	"	.....	1193	tongue doth publish every where	"	102	4
to Paphos, where their queen	"	.....	13	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
Where mortal stars, as bright	<i>RL</i>	.....	74	see where it lies	"	137	3
Where, lest between them both	"	.....	158	where all men ride	"	137	6
Then where is truth	"	.....	236	where is my judgement	"	148	8
Where her beloved Collatinus lies	"	.....	280	Where Cupid got new fire	"	153	14
where such treasure lies	"	.....	391	Where want cries some, but where			
from the rushes where it lies	"	.....	443	excess begs all	<i>LC</i>	.....	42
Where, like a virtuous monument	"	.....	486	following where he haunted	"	.....	130
Where their dear governess	"	.....	544	Heard where his plants	"	.....	171
Where thou with patience	"	.....	616	Where neither party is	"	.....	186
in a wilderness where are no laws	"	.....	617	where I myself must render	"	.....	221
Where subjects' eyes do learn	"	.....	760	Where all those pleasures live	<i>PP</i>	5	6
school where Lust shall learn	"	.....	792	A brook where Adon used	"	6	6
where it may find	"	.....	871	Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18	11
'Where now I have	"	.....	878	Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
where the sweet birds sing	"	.....	881	Whereas—bounced in, .. he stood	"	6	13
where he the lamb may get	"	.....	898	Whereat —whereat a sudden pale	<i>VA</i>	.....	589
where none may spy him	"	.....	1019	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	.....	748
where his suit may be obtained	"	.....	1057	Whereat amazed, as one	"	.....	823
Debate where leisure serves	"	.....	1087	whereat it groans	"	.....	829
where it lay	"	.....	1366	Whereat she starts	"	.....	878
where she sits weeping	"	.....	1436	Whereat her tears began	"	.....	979
where hangs a piece	"	.....	1444	Whereat she leaps	"	.....	1026
of Dardan, where they fought	"	.....	1445	Whereat each tributary	"	.....	1045
a face where all distress is stell'd	"	.....	1446	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>RL</i>	.....	178
where cares have carved some	"	.....	1614	Whereat she smiled	"	.....	264
But none where all distress	"	.....	1621	Wherefore —But do not you	<i>Son</i>	16	1
Where no excuse can give	"	.....	1635	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
Where thou wast wont	"	.....	1726	But wherefore says she not	"	138	9
where you did fulfil	"	.....	1754	And wherefore say not I	"	138	10
prison where it breathed	"	.....	1	But wherefore says my love	<i>PP</i>	1	9
Where shall I live	<i>Son</i>	1	7	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
where abundance lies	"	2	5	Wherein —Wherein she framed thee	<i>VA</i>	.....	731
where all thy beauty lies	"	2	6	wherein they late excell'd	"	.....	1131
Where all the treasure	"	3	5	Wherein will not kiss	"	.....	1188
For where is she	"	5	2	wherein her needle sticks	<i>RL</i>	.....	317
where every eye doth dwell	"	5	8	wherein it shall discern	"	.....	619
bareness every where	"	15	11	wherein by nature they delight	"	.....	697
where wasteful Time	"			Wherein is stamp'd	"	.....	1246

Watch —My heart doth charge the watch	<i>P P</i>	15	2	Wayward —to the wayward boy	<i>V A</i>	.....	344
Watching —That is so vex'd with	<i>Son</i>	148	9	Who wayward once	<i>R L</i>	.....	1095
Watchman —To play the watchman	"	61	12	We —whereon we lean	<i>V A</i>	.....	125
Watchword —Which gives the	<i>R L</i>	.....	370	know not what we mean	"	.....	128
Water —She bathes in water	<i>V A</i>	.....	94	shall we meet to-morrow	"	.....	585
in water seen by night	"	.....	492	Say, shall we? shall we	"	.....	586
As air and water	"	.....	654	all for one we gage	<i>R L</i>	.....	144
stones dissolved to water	<i>R L</i>	.....	592	venturing ill we leave to be	"	.....	148
And grave like water	"	.....	755	The things we are for that which	"	.....	149
no water thence proceeds	"	.....	1552	we expect	"	.....	152
to burn his Troy with water	"	.....	1561	we have; so then we do	"	.....	153
of earth and water wrought	<i>Son</i>	44	11	The thing we have	"	.....	258
bring water for my stain	"	109	8	that on lawn we lay	"	.....	867
The sea, all water	"	133	9	The sweets we wish for	"	.....	868
Love's fire heats water, water cools	"	154	14	that we call them ours	"	.....	873
That flame through water	<i>L C</i>	.....	287	We have no good that we can say	"	.....	1146
to water will not wear	"	.....	291	is ours	"	.....	1328
or of weeping water	"	.....	304	Will we find out; and there we	"	.....	1608
Water-drops —huge stones with	"	.....	959	will unfold	"	.....	1757
little water-drops	<i>R L</i>	.....	959	of sorrow that we hear	"	.....	1835
Water-gall —These water-galls in	"	.....	1588	that we may give redress	"	.....	1841
her dim element	"	.....	1611	We are their offspring	<i>Son</i>	1	1
Watery —swan in her watery nest	"	.....	1745	the Capitol that we adore	"	.....	36
a watery rigol goes	"	.....	1748	We will revenge the death	"	.....	40
some watery token shows	"	.....	1748	creatures we desire increase	"	.....	53
win of the watery main	<i>Son</i>	64	7	that we two must be twain	"	.....	54
his watery eyes he did dismount	<i>L C</i>	.....	281	yet we must not be foes	"	.....	59
Wave —peering through a wave	<i>V A</i>	.....	86	in every blessed shape we know	"	.....	106
wave like feather'd wings	"	.....	806	but fairer we it deem	"	.....	118
Till the wild waves	"	.....	819	Whether we are mended	"	.....	2
Whose waves to imitate	<i>R L</i>	.....	1438	For we, which now behold	"	.....	4
Like as the waves make	<i>Son</i>	60	1	with eager compounds we our	"	.....	5
Waved —Who in a salt-waved ocean	<i>R L</i>	.....	1231	palate urge	"	.....	8
Wavering —wavering stood in doubt	<i>L C</i>	.....	97	We sicken to shun sickness when	"	.....	11
Wax —What wax so frozen	<i>V A</i>	.....	565	we purge	"	.....	123
No more than wax	<i>R L</i>	.....	1245	and therefore we admire	"	.....	123
Softer than wax	<i>P P</i>	7	4	we before have heard them	"	.....	123
Waxen —Whereat a waxen torch	<i>R L</i>	.....	178	and what we see doth lie	"	.....	136
men have marble, women waxen,	"	.....	1240	with ease we prove	"	.....	138
minds	"	.....	1663	by lies we flatter'd be	<i>L C</i>	.....	160
From lips new-waxen pale	"	.....	420	For when we rage	"	.....	162
Waxeth —never waxeth strong	<i>V A</i>	.....	516	That we must curb it	"	.....	240
Wax-red —on my wax-red lips	"	.....	90	The thing we have not	<i>P P</i>	20	2
Way —his lips another way	"	.....	253	we will all the pleasures prove	"	.....	20
which way shall she turn	"	.....	477	There will we sit upon the rocks	<i>V A</i>	.....	1016
a thousand ways he seeks	"	.....	623	Weak—weak and silly mind	"	.....	1145
whate'er is in his way	"	.....	704	shall it make most weak	"	.....	243
indenting with the way	"	.....	828	past reason's weak removing	<i>R L</i>	.....	460
discovery of her way	"	.....	871	are the weak brain's forgeries	"	.....	553
the bushes in the way	"	.....	879	the weak mouse panteth	"	.....	720
just in his way	"	.....	905	To whose weak ruins muster	"	.....	839
This way she runs	"	.....	907	In thy weak hive	"	.....	865
bear her a thousand ways	"	.....	309	Their father was too weak	"	.....	1017
unwilling portal yields him way	<i>R L</i>	.....	513	Unprofitable sounds, weak arbi-	"	.....	1242
force must work my way	"	.....	630	trators	"	.....	1646
thou didst teach the way	"	.....	1144	The weak oppress'd	"	.....	1784
seated from the way	"	.....	1150	my poor self weak	"	.....	1825
determining which way to fly	"	.....	1152	Weak words, so thick come	"	.....	34
tread the way out readily	"	.....	1365	from weak minds proceeds	<i>Son</i>	11	1
to mourn some newer way	<i>Son</i>	7	12	lends but weak relief	"	.....	102
and look another way	"	.....	16	though more weak in seeming	<i>L C</i>	.....	214
do not you a mightier way	"	.....	34	Weak sights their sickly radiance	<i>P P</i>	12	7
o'ertake me in my way	"	.....	44	age is weak and old	<i>R L</i>	.....	130
should not stop my way	"	.....	48	Weak-built —Though hopes	"	.....	23
when I took my way	"	.....	50	Weaken —Whose strength's abun-	<i>Son</i>	23	4
do I journey on the way	<i>L C</i>	.....	158	dance weakens his own heart	"	.....	1647
by-past perils in her way	<i>P P</i>	19	25	Weaker —And far the weaker	"	.....	584
And to her will frame all thy ways	"	.....	28	Weakling —Myself a weakling	"	.....	28

Which—but that which doth devour	<i>R L</i>	.....	1256
Through her inventions, which			
shall go before	"	.....	1302
suspicion which the world might			
bear	"	.....	1321
Before the which is drawn	"	.....	1368
Which the concealed painter	"	.....	1371
Which heartless peasants	"	.....	1392
breath, which purld up	"	.....	1407
Which seem'd to swallow up	"	.....	1409
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus'	"	.....	1449
Which all this time	"	.....	1576
Which when her sad-beholding			
husband saw	"	.....	1590
Which speechless woe of his	"	.....	1674
map which deep impression bears	"	.....	1712
Which seems to weep	"	.....	1746
that which is so petrified	"	.....	1750
That life was mine which thou			
hast here deprived	"	.....	1752
Which she too early	"	.....	1801
vow, which Brutus made before	"	.....	1847
Which being done with speedy	"	.....	1853
Which, used, lives	<i>Son</i>	4	14
And that unfair which fairly doth			
excel	"	5	4
Which happies those	"	6	6
that which thou receivest	"	8	3
Which to repair should be thy	"	10	8
from that which thou departest	"	11	2
blood which youngly thou bestow'st	"	11	3
Which bounteous gift	"	11	12
Which erst from heat	"	12	6
beauty which you hold in lease	"	13	5
Which husbandry in honour	"	13	10
Which this Time's pencil	"	16	10
Which hides your life	"	17	4
Which steals men's eyes	"	20	8
Which in thy breast	"	22	7
thy heart, which will keep	"	22	11
Which in my bosom's shop	"	24	7
forgot for which he toil'd	"	25	12
Duty so great which wit so poor	"	26	5
darkness which the blind do see	"	27	8
Which, like a jewel hung in	"	27	11
Which I new-pay	"	30	12
Which I by lacking	"	31	2
friends which I thought buried	"	31	4
As interest of the dead, which			
now appear	"	31	7
those tears are pearl which thy			
love sheds	"	34	13
at that which thou hast done	"	35	1
thief which sourly robs from me	"	35	14
Which though it alter not	"	36	7
those old nine which rhymers in-			
vocate	"	38	10
That due to thee which thou de-			
servest	"	39	8
Which time and thoughts	"	39	12
Which heavily he answers	"	50	11
The which he will not	"	52	3
wardrobe which the robe doth hide	"	52	10
ornament which truth doth give	"	54	2
odour which doth in it live	"	54	4
Which but to-day	"	56	3
Which parts the shore	"	56	10
winter, which, being full of care	"	56	13
new, but that which is	"	59	1

Which—Which, labouring for in-			
vention	<i>Son</i>	59	3
that which goes before	"	60	3
death, which cannot choose	"	64	13
that which it fears to lose	"	64	14
that which bring forth	"	72	13
those boughs which shake	"	73	3
Which by and by black night	"	73	7
that which it was nourish'd by	"	73	12
This thou perceivest which makes			
thy love	"	73	13
To love that well which thou must			
leave	"	73	14
Which for memorial	"	74	4
earth, which is his due	"	74	7
is that which it contains	"	74	13
The wrinkles which thy glass	"	77	5
of that which compile	"	78	9
for that which he doth say	"	79	13
Which eyes not yet created	"	81	10
words which writers use	"	82	3
Which shall be most my glory	"	83	10
most? which can say more	"	84	1
Which should example where your			
praise, which makes your praises	"	84	4
worse	"	84	14
Which nightly gulls him	"	86	10
strains of woe, which now seem woe	"	90	13
that which on thy humour	"	92	8
Which, like a canker	"	95	2
Which for their habitation	"	95	10
Which on thy soft cheek	"	99	4
that which gives thee all thy might	"	100	2
Since first I saw you fresh, which			
yet are green	"	104	8
hue, which methinks still doth stand	"	104	11
For fear of which	"	104	13
Three themes in one, which won-			
drous scope affords	"	105	12
Which three till now	"	105	14
For we, which now behold	"	106	13
Which hath not figured	"	108	2
soul, which in thy breast doth lie	"	109	4
means which public manners breeds	"	111	4
Which vulgar scandal	"	112	2
And that which governs me	"	113	2
or shape, which it doth latch	"	113	6
to that which still doth grow	"	115	14
Which alters when it alteration	"	116	3
Which should transport me	"	117	8
Which, rank of goodness	"	118	12
that sorrow which then did feel	"	120	2
salve which wounded bosoms fits	"	120	12
pleasure lost, which is so deem'd	"	121	3
Which in their wills	"	121	8
Which shall above that	"	122	3
Which works on leases	"	124	10
Which die for goodness	"	124	14
Which prove more short	"	125	4
Which is not mix'd	"	125	11
lips, which should that harvest	"	128	7
Which my heart knows	"	137	10
that which flies before	"	143	7
that which flies from thee	"	143	9
Which like two spirits	"	144	2
For that which longer nurseth	"	147	2
that which doth preserve	"	147	3
Desire is death, which physic did			
except	"	147	8

Which —Which have no correspond- ence <i>Son</i> 148 2	Whilst —Whilst many nymphs <i>Son</i> 154 3
Which borrow'd from this holy fire " 133 5	Whilst as fickle Fortune <i>P P</i> 21 29
a seething bath which yet men prove " 153 7	Whilst thou hast wherewith " 21 36
Which many legions " 154 6	Whirlwind —My sighs, like whirl- winds <i>R L</i> 586
Which from Love's fire " 154 10	Whisper —whispers in mine ear <i>V A</i> 659
Which fortified her visage <i>L C</i> 9	She whispers in his ear " 1125
Which on it had " 16	Whispering —.... conspirator <i>R L</i> 769
Which one by one " 38	Whit —my love no whit disdaineth <i>Son</i> 33 13
Which she perused " 44	White —More white and red <i>V A</i> 10
Which may her suffering " 69	best; and being white " 77
objects which abroad they find landlord which doth owe them " 137	How white and red " 346
proofs new-bleeding, which re- main'd the foil " 140	So white a friend engirts so white a foe " 364
Which late her noble suit " 234	a whiter hue than white " 398
the place which did no form receive accident which brought me to her eye " 241	was it not white " 643
water which their hue encloses " 287	whose wonted lily white " 1063
heart which in his level came " 309	chequer'd with white " 1168
Which, like a cherubin " 319	clear unmatched red and white <i>R L</i> 11
fire which in his cheek so glow'd " 324	stain that o'er with silver-white " 56
Which is to me some praise <i>P P</i> 5 10	in that white intitled " 57
Which, not to anger bent " 5 12	the red should fence the white " 63
Which by a gift of learning " 16 14	beauty's red and virtue's white " 65
That which with scorn " 19 18	love's modest snow-white weed " 194
Which a grove of myrtles made " 21 4	Then white as lawn " 259
While —While she takes all <i>V A</i> 564	coverlet; whose perfect white " 394
while now it sleeps alone " 786	her snow-white dimpled chin " 420
While lust and murder wakes <i>R L</i> 168	Who o'er the white sheet " 472
winks while Orpheus plays " 553	Like a white hind " 542
While in his hold-fast foot " 555	Till with her own white fleeces " 678
While Lust is in his pride " 705	like the snow-white swan " 1011
dies while the physician sleeps " 904	his beard all silver-white " 1405
pires while the oppressor feeds " 905	all silver'd o'er with white <i>Son</i> 12 4
feasting while the widow weeps " 906	with white and bristly beard " 12 8
sporting while infection breeds " 907	wonder at the lily's white " 98 9
While thou on Tereus descendant'st while others saucily " 1134	shame, another white despair " 99 9
While Collatine and his consorted lords " 1609	A third, nor red, nor white " 99 10
While with a joyless smile " 1711	If snow be white " 130 3
While thou dost breathe <i>Son</i> 38 2	roses damask'd red and white " 130 5
While shadows like to thee " 61 4	In bloodless white <i>L C</i> 201
While comments of your praise " 85 2	Whose white weighs down " 226
Now, while the world is bent " 90 2	There my white stole of chastity " 297
While he insults " 107 12	Or to turn white and awound " 306
While Philomela sits and sings <i>P P</i> 15 5	than her milk-white dove <i>P P</i> 9 3
While —in a breathing-while <i>V A</i> 1142	Let the priest in surplice white <i>P T</i> 13
A pretty while these pretty crea- tures stand <i>R L</i> 1233	Whiteness —upon their . . . stood <i>V A</i> 1170
a little while doth stay " 1364	Whiter —a whiter hue than white " 396
came in her mind the while " 1536	peers her whiter chin <i>R L</i> 472
But if the while I think <i>Son</i> 30 13	Whither —she knows not whither <i>V A</i> 904
Whiles —And whiles against a thorn <i>R L</i> 1136	Who —Who blush'd and pouted " 33
Whilst —Whilst I, whom fortune <i>Son</i> 25 3	Who, being looked on " 87
Whilst that this shadow " 37 10	Who conquers where he comes " 100
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch " 57 6	As who should say " 280
whilst thou dost wake elsewhere " 61 13	hairs, who wave like feather'd wings " 306
Whilst I alone did call " 79 1	Who sees his true-love " 397
Whilst he upon your " 80 10	Who is so faint " 401
whilst other write good words " 85 5	Who wears a garment " 415
Whilst, like a willing patient " 111 9	Who plucks the bud " 416
Whilst it hath thought " 119 6	For who hath she " 847
Whilst my poor lips " 128 7	Who doth the world " 857
Whilst her neglected child " 143 5	Who shall cope him first " 888
Whilst I thy babe " 143 10	Who, overcome by doubt " 891
	Who when he lived " 935
	eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd " 956
	As striving who should best become " 968
	Who is but drunken " 984
	To wail his death who lives and " 1017
	Who bids them still " 1041

Who—Who, like a king	VA	1043	Who—Who disciplined, ay, dieted	LC	261
They both would strive who first			Who glazed with crystal gate	"	286
should dry his tears	"	1092	Who, young and simple	"	320
Who did not whet his teeth	"	1113	Whoever—Whoever plots the sin	RL	679
Who buys a minute's mirth	RL	213	Whoe'er keeps me, let my heart	Son	133 11
who will the vine destroy	"	215	Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1
Who fears a sentence	"	244	Whole—My heart all whole as thine	VA	370
Then who fears sinking	"	280	whose whole is swallow'd	RL	1159
Who, flatter'd by their leader's	"	296	Stood for the whole	"	1428
As who should say	"	320	He pays the whole, and yet am I	Son	134 14
Who with a lingering stay	"	328	Whom—And whom he strikes	VA	624
Who sees the lurking serpent	"	362	part; through whom he rushes	"	630
Who, therefore angry	"	388	From whom each lamp	"	861
Who, like a foul usurper	"	412	To whom she speaks	"	918
Who, peeping forth	"	447	The powers to whom I pray	RL	349
Who, angry that the eyes	"	461	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1068
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
Who seek to stain	"	655	Let those whom Nature	Son	11 9
Who this accomplishment	"	716	Look, whom she best endow'd	"	11 11
Who in their pride	"	864	Whilst I, whom fortune	"	25 3
For who so base	"	1000	my love, to whom in vassalage	"	26 1
He shall not boast who did thy			in whom all ill well shows	"	40 13
stock pollute	"	1063	to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48 5
Who wayward once, his mood	"	1095	Or me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87 10
Who, being stopp'd	"	1119	him whom thou dost hate	"	89 14
Who, if it wink	"	1139	to whom I am confined	"	110 12
Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161	O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128 11
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142 10
And who cannot abuse	"	1267	On whom frown'dst thou	"	149 6
Who nothing wants	"	1459	did win whom he would maim	LC	312
And who she finds forlorn	"	1500	'Gainst whom the world	PP	3 2
Who finds his Lucrece	"	1585	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17 15
Who, like a late-sack'd island	"	1740	Whose—Whose sinewy neck	VA	99
Who, mad that sorrow	"	1781	breath, whose gentle wind	"	189
Who should weep most	"	1792	Whose hollow womb resounds	"	268
air, who, holding Lucrece' life	"	1805	Whose beams upon his hairless	"	487
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807	Whose precious taste	"	543
Who, wondering at him	"	1845	Whose vulture thought	"	551
Or who is he so fond	Son	3 7	love, whose leave exceeds	"	568
chide thee, who confounds	"	8 7	Whose tushes never sheathed	"	617
Who, all in one	"	8 12	Whose full perfection	"	634
Who for thyself	"	10 2	Under whose sharp fangs	"	663
Who lets so fair a house	"	13 9	Whose blood upon the fresh	"	665
Who will believe my verse	"	17 1	sickness, whose attaint	"	741
Who heaven itself	"	21 8	theirs whose desperate hands	"	765
Who with his fear is put besides	"	23 2	Under whose simple semblance	"	795
Who plead for love	"	23 11	Whose ridges with the meeting	"	820
Let those who are in favour	"	25 1	from whose silver breast	"	855
Who all their parts of me	"	31 11	whose swelling dugs do ache	"	875
For who's so dumb	"	38 7	Whose frothy mouth	"	901
him here who doth hence remain	"	39 14	whose tender horns being hit	"	1033
Who lead thee in their riot	"	41 11	flank; whose wonted lily white	"	1053
Who even but now come back	"	45 11	Whose tongue is music now	"	1077
Or who his spoil of beauty	"	65 12	Under whose brim	"	1088
Who is it that says most	"	84 1	Whose downward eye	"	1106
Who, moving others, are	"	94 3	doves, by whose swift aid	"	1190
what care I who calls me	"	112 3	Within whose face	RL	52
who have lived for crime	"	124 14	Whose inward ill	"	91
lovely boy, who in thy power	"	126 1	her whose light excellet thine	"	191
Who hast by wailing grown	"	126 3	Whose crime will bear	"	224
At such who, not born fair	"	127 11	Between whose hills	"	390
Who, in despite of view	"	141 4	coverlet; whose perfect white	"	394
Who leaves unsway'd	"	141 11	Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440
night, who like a fiend	"	145 11	Whose grim aspect sets every	"	452
Who art as black as hell	"	147 14	Whose crooked beak threats	"	508
Who hateth thee	"	149 5	To whose weak ruins muster troops	"	720
Who taught thee how to make	"	150 9	Then they whose whole is	"	1159
Yet who knows not conscience	"	151 2	Whose love of either	"	1165
who ever shunn'd by precedent	LC	155	By whose example	"	1194

Whose—Whose swift obedience to				Why—why hear'st thou music sadly	<i>Son</i>	8	1
her mistress hies	<i>R L</i>	.....	1215	Why lovest thou that which	"	8	3
But they whose guilt	"	.....	1342	Why didst thou promise	"	34	1
Whose waves to imitate	"	.....	1438	Since why to love	"	49	14
Sinon, whose enchanting story	"	.....	1521	why should I haste me thence	"	51	3
Whose words, like wildfire	"	.....	1523	Why should false painting	"	67	5
Whose deed hath made herself	"	.....	1566	Why should poor beauty	"	67	7
Whose fresh repair	<i>Son</i>	8	3	Why should he live	"	67	9
she so fair whose unear'd womb	"	8	5	But why thy odour matcheth not	"	69	13
Whose speechless song	"	8	13	Why is my verse so barren	"	76	1
Whose strength's abundance	"	23	4	Why with the time do I not	"	76	3
Then thou, whose shadow	"	43	5	Why write I still all one	"	76	5
the rich, whose blessed key	"	52	1	my judgement knew no reason why	"	115	3
you, whose worthiness gives scope	"	52	13	why, fearing of Time's tyranny	"	115	9
Whose action is no stronger	"	65	4	For why should others' false adul-			
Whose influence is thine	"	78	10	terate eyes	"	121	5
In whose confine immured	"	84	3	why are frailer spies	"	121	7
my thought, whose love to you	"	85	11	why then her breasts are dun	"	130	3
That love is merchandized whose				Why of eyes' falsehood	"	137	7
rich esteeming	"	102	3	Why should my heart think	"	137	9
Time, whose million'd accidents	"	115	5	Why dost thou pine within	"	146	3
Whose worth's unknown	"	116	8	Why so large cost	"	146	5
wood whose motion sounds	"	128	2	why of two oaths' breach	"	152	5
As those whose beauties	"	131	2	why 'twas beautiful and hard	<i>LC</i>	.....	211
Wilt thou, whose will	"	135	5	' why was not I a flood	<i>P P</i>	6	14
her whose busy care is bent	"	143	6	For why thou left'st me	"	10	8
for whose dear love I rise	"	151	14	For why I craved nothing	"	10	10
a hill whose concave womb	<i>LC</i>	.....	1	For why she sigh'd	"	15	12
Upon whose weeping margent	"	39		Wicked—to scratch her wicked foe	<i>R L</i>	.....	1065
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	"	95		should bear a wicked mind	"	.....	1540
Not one whose flame	"	191		Wickedly—wickedly he stalks	"	.....	365
emerald, in whose fresh regard	"	213		Wide—small head and nostril wide	<i>VA</i>	.....	236
Whose white weighs down	"	226		Upon the wide wound	"	.....	1052
Whose rarest havings	"	235		the door he opens wide	<i>R L</i>	.....	359
Whose sights till then were	"	282		To the wide world	<i>Son</i>	19	7
to thee is dear, whose heavenly				my drooping eyelids open wide	"	27	7
touch	<i>P P</i>	8	5	wide as the ocean is	"	30	5
whose deep conceit is such	"	8	7	Of the wide world	"	107	2
Love, whose month was ever May	"	17	2	this wide universe I call	"	109	13
By shallow rivers by whose falls	"	20	7	the wide world's common place	"	137	10
To whose sound chaste wings	<i>P T</i>	.....	4	though thy proud heart go wide	"	140	14
Why—why art thou coy	<i>VA</i>	.....	96	Widow—while the widow weeps	<i>R L</i>	.....	906
why not lips on lips	"	120		to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i>	9	1
why dost abhor me	"	138		The world will be thy widow	"	9	5
why shouldst thou feed	"	160		When every private widow	"	9	7
Why, there Love lived	"	246		Widow'd—Like widow'd wombs	"	97	4
' why dost thou feel it	"	272		Wield—youthful woe bright weap-			
' Why, what of that	"	717		ons wield	<i>R L</i>	.....	1632
Why hast thou cast	"	951		Wife—to work upon his wife	"	.....	235
why then I know	"	1149		I was a loyal wife	"	.....	1644
Or why is Collatine	<i>R L</i>	.....	23	Of that unworthy wife	"	.....	1394
' Why hunt I then for colour	"	267		slaughter'd husband by the wife	"	.....	1376
' Why should the worm intrude	"	344		for daughter or for wife	"	.....	1792
' Why hath thy servant	"	372		quoth Collatine 'she was my wife	"	.....	1602
' Why work'st thou mischief	"	394		' My daughter' and 'my wife	"	.....	1391
why quiver'st thou at this	"	1400		' my daughter' and 'my wife	"	.....	1406
Why pry'st thou through	"	1409		by whom thy fair wife dwells	"	.....	1421
For why her face	"	1222		Thy wretched wife misdeed	"	.....	1826
Why her two eyes	"	1224		the death of 'his true wife	"	.....	1441
Nor why her fair cheeks	"	1225		like a maxims wife	<i>Son</i>	9	4
Why should the private pleasure	"	1573		Wight—America of the fairest			
why should so many fall	"	1492		wight's	"	196	2
Priam, why art thou old	"	1594		As well as fancy partial wight	<i>P P</i>	13	4
Why art thou thus afflicted	"	1601		Wile—like a wild card	<i>VA</i>	.....	566
And why not I from this	"	1594		Till the wild wares	"	.....	1519
' Why, Collatine, is wile the cure	"	1621		the ashens and the wild	<i>R L</i>	.....	906
why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	6	1	cannot the one the least wile	"	.....	1007
niggard, why dost thou abuse	"	4	5	But wile wile is wile	<i>Son</i>	172	11
murder, why dost thou use	"	4	7	a younger's proud and wile	<i>P P</i>	9	6

Wild—Youth is wild, and age is tame	PP	12	8	Will—The scar that will, despite of			
Wilder—Wilder to him than tigers	R L	....	980	cure, remain	R L	....	782
Wilderness—Pleads, in a wilderness	"	....	544	with weeping will unfold	"	....	754
Wildfire—Whose words like wildfire	"	....	1523	The light will show	"	....	807
Wildly—She wildly breaketh	VA	....	874	Will quote my loathsome trespass	"	....	812
Wildly determining which way	R L	....	1150	will tell my story	"	....	813
Wildness—than tigers in their ....	"	....	980	Will couple my reproach	"	....	816
Wile—The wiles and guiles	PP	19	37	Will tie the hearers	"	....	818
Wilful—wilful and unwilling	VA	....	365	upon his silver down will stay	"	....	1012
his wilful eye he tired	R L	....	417	I will not wrong	"	....	1060
By wilful taste of what	Son	40	8	never will dispense	"	....	1070
Wilfully—doth wilfully appear	"	80	8	'I will not poison thee	"	....	1072
Wilfulness—Book both my wilfulness	"	117	9	I will not paint	"	....	1074
Wilful—slow—going he went	"	51	13	that light will borrow	"	....	1083
Will—I'll smother thee with kisses	VA	....	18	will strain a tear	"	....	1131
A summer's day will seem	"	....	23	I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	....	1133
Perforce will force it	"	....	72	Will fix a sharp knife	"	....	1138
And I will wink	"	....	122	Will we find out; and there we will			
I will enchant thine ear	"	....	145	unfold	"	....	1146
light, and will aspire	"	....	150	Will slay the other	"	....	1162
will draw me through the sky	"	....	153	His leaves will wither	"	....	1168
I'll sigh celestial breath	"	....	189	'Yet die I will not	"	....	1177
I'll make a shadow	"	....	191	to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	....	1181
I'll quench them with my tears	"	....	192	I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	....	1184
I'll give it thee again	"	....	209	The one will live	"	....	1187
For men will kiss	"	....	216	will kill myself	"	....	1196
he will not in her arms be bound	"	....	226	are they form'd as marble will	"	....	1241
I'll be a park	"	....	231	each little mote will peep	"	....	1251
her object will away	"	....	255	it will soon be writ	"	....	1295
will set the heart on fire	"	....	388	I'll tune thy woes	"	....	1465
'nor will not know it	"	....	409	wounds will not be sore	"	....	1568
and I will not owe it	"	....	411	this night I will inflict	"	....	1630
It will not ope the gate	"	....	424	I'll murder straight, and then I'll			
Will never rise, so he will kiss her				slaughter thee	"	....	1634
still	"	....	480	this act will be	"	....	1637
If you will say so	"	....	536	That they will suffer	"	....	1832
That she will draw	"	....	552	We will revenge the death	"	....	1841
'this night I'll waste	"	....	583	Will be a tatter'd weed	Son	2	4
He will not manage her	"	....	598	will be the tomb	"	3	7
good queen, it will not be	"	....	607	Will play the tyrants	"	5	3
on the lion he will venture	"	....	628	The world will wall thee	"	9	4
world will hold thee	"	....	761	world will be thy widow	"	9	5
you will fall again	"	....	769	Who will believe	"	17	1
will not let a false sound enter	"	....	780	I will not praise	"	21	14
now I will away	"	....	807	I, not for myself, but for thee will	"	22	10
will have him seen no more	"	....	819	I will keep so chary	"	22	11
now she will no further	"	....	905	all naked, will bestow	"	26	8
The Destinies will curse thee	"	....	945	for their style I'll read	"	32	14
will ever strive to kiss you	"	....	1082	Will sourly leave her	"	41	8
Wherein I will not kiss	"	....	1188	thus I will excuse ye	"	42	5
That it will live	R L	....	203	what excuse will my poor beast	"	51	5
the scandal will survive	"	....	204	Towards thee I'll run	"	51	14
the herald will contrive	"	....	206	he will not every hour survey	"	52	8
who will the vine destroy	"	....	215	To what you will	"	58	11
Will he not wake	"	....	219	That Time will come	"	64	12
Whose crime will bear	"	....	224	will steal his treasure	"	75	6
Will not my tongue be mute	"	....	227	Thy glass will show	"	77	1
I'll beg her love	"	....	241	thy mind's imprint will bear	"	77	3
will not be dismay'd	"	....	273	thy glass will truly show	"	77	5
will not incline	"	....	292	will give thee memory	"	77	6
this night-owl will catch	"	....	360	will hold me up afloat	"	80	9
my attempt will bring	"	....	491	each part will be forgotten	"	81	4
some worthless slave of thine I'll				against myself I'll fight	"	88	3
slay	"	....	515	will be a gainer too	"	88	9
that will never be forgot	"	....	536	will bear all wrong	"	88	14
'How will thy shame be seeded	"	....	603	And I will comment	"	89	2
'This deed will make thee	"	....	610	and I straight will halt	"	89	3
will prison false desire	"	....	642	As I'll myself disgrace	"	89	7
I will not hear thee	"	....	667	I will acquaintance strangle	"	89	8

When—And when thou comest	P P	19	7	Where—where your true image	Son	24	6
When craft hath taught her	"	19	22	Where: may not remove	"	25	14
When time shall serve	"	19	35	where thou mayst prove man	"	26	14
When time with age	"	19	46	from far where: abide	"	27	5
Whence—From whence at pleasure	Son	48	12	where buried love doth live	"	31	9
whence didst thou steal	"	39	2	follows where thou art	"	41	4
Whence hast thou this	"	130	5	Where thou art forced	"	41	12
Where—where never serpent hinc	V A	—	17	where thou dost stay	"	44	4
And where she ends she doth	"	—	60	where he would be	"	44	8
conquers where he comes	"	—	100	Save where thou art not	"	48	10
where there are but twain	"	—	123	From where thou art	"	51	3
where list to sport me	"	—	134	where two contracted new	"	56	10
For, where they lay	"	—	176	Where you may be	"	57	10
Feed where thou wilt	"	—	232	Save, where you are	"	57	12
where the pleasant fountains lie	"	—	234	Be where you list	"	58	9
For where a heart is hard	"	—	426	meditation where, alack	"	63	9
'O, where am I	"	—	493	hurl'd where my body is	"	72	11
For where Love reigns	"	—	649	where late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
where earth-delving conies keep	"	—	687	and where they did proceed	"	76	8
Where did leave? 'No matter	"	—	715	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
where	"	—	715	Where checks need blood	"	82	14
Where fearfully the dogs	"	—	886	where your equal grew	"	84	4
where they view'd each other's	"	—	963	admir'd every where	"	84	12
Where hey resign their office	"	—	1009	where is my deserving	"	87	6
where no breach should be	"	—	1066	Where beauty's veil	"	95	11
Where, lo, two lamps	"	—	1128	December's bareness every where	"	97	4
where herself herself beheld	"	—	1129	where they grew	"	98	8
where is no cause of fear	"	—	1133	Where art thou, Muse	"	100	1
where it should most mistrust	"	—	1154	Time's spoils despoiled every where	"	100	12
where it shows most toward	"	—	1157	tongue doth publish every where	"	102	4
to Paphos, where their queen	"	—	1193	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
Where mortal stars, as bright	R L	—	13	see where it lies	"	137	3
Where, lest between them both	"	—	74	where all men ride	"	137	6
Then where is truth	"	—	158	where is my judgement	"	148	3
Where her beloved Collatinus lies	"	—	236	Where Cupid got new fire	"	153	14
where such treasure lies	"	—	280	Where want cries some, but where			
from the rushes where it lies	"	—	318	excess begs all	L C	—	42
Where, like a virtuous monument	"	—	391	following where he haunted	"	—	130
Where their dear governess	"	—	443	Heard where his plants	"	—	171
Where thou ith patience	"	—	486	Where neither party is	"	—	186
n a wilderness where are no laws	"	—	544	where myself must render	"	—	221
Where subjects' eyes do learn	"	—	616	Where all those pleasures live	P P	5	6
school where Lust shall learn	"	—	617	A brook where Adon used	"	6	6
where it may find	"	—	760	Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18	11
'Where now I have	"	—	792	Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
where the sweet birds sing	"	—	871	Whereas—bounced in, he stood	"	6	13
where he the lamb may get	"	—	878	Whereat—whereat a sudden pale	V A	—	589
where none may spy him	"	—	881	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	—	748
where his suit may be obtained	"	—	898	Whereat amazed, as one	"	—	823
Debate where leisure serves	"	—	1019	whereat it groans	"	—	829
where it lay	"	—	1037	Whereat she starts	"	—	878
where she sits weeping	"	—	1087	Whereat her tears began	"	—	979
where hangs a piece	"	—	1366	Whereat she leaps	"	—	1026
of Dardan, where hey fought	"	—	1436	Whereat each tributary	"	—	1045
a face where all distress is stell'd	"	—	1444	Whereat a waxen torch	R L	—	178
where cares have carved some	"	—	1445	Whereat she smiled	"	—	264
But none where all distress	"	—	1446	Wherefore—But . . . do not you	Son	16	1
Where no excuse can give	"	—	1614	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
Where thou wast wont	"	—	1621	But wherefore says she not	"	138	9
where you did fulfil	"	—	1635	And wherefore say not I	"	138	10
prison where breathed	"	—	1726	But wherefore says my love	P P	1	9
Where shall liv	"	—	1754	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
where abundance lies	Son	1	7	Wherein—Wherein she framed thee	V A	—	731
where all thy beauty lies	"	2	5	wherein they late excell'd	"	—	1131
Where all the treasure	"	2	6	Wherein will not kiss	"	—	1188
For where is she	"	3	5	wherein her needle sticks	R L	—	317
where every eye doth dwell	"	5	2	wherein it shall discern	"	—	619
bareness every where	"	5	8	wherein by nature they delight	"	—	697
where wasteful Time	"	15	11	Wherein is stamp'd	"	—	1246

What—What merit lived in me	<i>Son</i>	72	2	What—What though she strive	<i>P P</i>	19	19
Save what is had	"	75	12	what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i>	.....	48
what is already spent	"	76	12	Whate'er—whate'er is in his way	<i>V A</i>	.....	623
still telling what is told	"	76	14	And do whate'er thou wilt	<i>Son</i>	19	6
Look, what thy memory	"	77	9	Whate'er thy thoughts	"	93	11
Yet what of thee	"	79	7	Whatsoever—Till whatsoever star	"	26	9
what in thee doth live	"	79	12	Wheel—giddy round of Fortune's			
Since what he owes	"	79	14	wheel	<i>R L</i>	.....	952
What strained touches	"	82	10	When—But when her lips	<i>V A</i>	.....	89
what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8	when thou thyself art dead	"	.....	172
what in you is writ	"	84	9	when they blot the sky	"	.....	184
what nature made	"	84	10	And when from thence	"	.....	227
O, what a happy title	"	92	11	Look, when a painter	"	.....	289
But what's so blessed-fair	"	92	13	When, lo, the unback'd breeder	"	.....	320
O, in what sweets	"	95	4	When it is barr'd	"	.....	330
O, what a mansion	"	95	9	When the heart's attorney	"	.....	335
What freezings have I felt, what				when he saw his love	"	.....	393
dark days seen	"	97	3	But, when his glutton eye	"	.....	399
What old December's bareness	"	97	4	when in his fresh array	"	.....	483
what shall be thy amends	"	101	1	when most his choice	"	.....	570
Alack, what poverty	"	103	1	When he did frown	"	.....	571
What's in the brain	"	108	1	shine when he doth fret	"	.....	621
What's new to speak, what new				When thou didst name	"	.....	641
to register	"	108	3	And when thou hast on foot	"	.....	679
sold cheap what is most dear	"	110	3	When reason is the bawd	"	.....	792
have what shall have no end	"	110	9	when their captain once	"	.....	893
To what it works in	"	111	7	When he hath ceased	"	.....	919
For what care	"	112	3	Who when he lived	"	.....	935
what it doth catch	"	113	8	when she seemeth drown'd	"	.....	984
what with his gust is 'greeing	"	114	11	When as met the boar	"	.....	999
What potions have I drunk	"	119	1	As when the wind	"	.....	1046
What wretched errors	"	119	5	But when Adonis lived	"	.....	1085
what think good	"	121	8	When he hath sung	"	.....	1095
What thou dost foist	"	123	6	When he beheld his shadow	"	.....	1099
what we see doth lie	"	123	11	When he was by	"	.....	1101
what dost thou	"	137	1	when it seems most just	"	.....	1156
see not what they see	"	137	2	When Collatine unwisely	<i>R L</i>	.....	10
They know what beauty is	"	137	3	When at Collatium	"	.....	50
Yet what the best is	"	137	4	When virtue bragg'd	"	.....	54
What need'st thou wound	"	139	7	When beauty boasted blushes	"	.....	55
that loves what they despise	"	141	3	When shame assail'd	"	.....	63
what thou dost hide	"	142	13	And when great treasure	"	.....	132
what eyes hath Love	"	148	1	When shall he think	"	.....	159
what they see aright	"	148	4	When he himself	"	.....	160
What means the world	"	148	6	When heavy sleep	"	.....	163
What merit do	"	149	9	When thou shalt charge me	"	.....	226
O, from what power	"	150	1	when beauty pleadeth	"	.....	268
what others do abhor	"	150	11	And when his gaudy banner	"	.....	272
to know what conscience is	"	151	1	But when a black-faced cloud	"	.....	547
what contents it bears	<i>L C</i>	.....	19	When thus thy vices	"	.....	604
What unapproved witness	"	.....	53	when once thou art	"	.....	606
What's sweet to do	"	.....	88	When they in thee	"	.....	613
What largeness thinks in Paradise	"	.....	91	When, pattern'd by thy fault	"	.....	629
What rounds, what bounds, what				When most unseen	"	.....	676
course, what stop he makes	"	.....	109	and when that decays	"	.....	713
for him what he would say	"	.....	132	When virtue is profaned	"	.....	847
What with his art in youth	"	.....	145	when he cannot use it	"	.....	862
what will not stay	"	.....	159	when temperance is thaw'd	"	.....	884
what tributes wounded fancies	"	.....	197	When wilt thou be	"	.....	897
What me your minister	"	.....	229	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	.....	899
what labour is't to leave	"	.....	239	When Truth and Virtue	"	.....	911
mastering what not strives	"	.....	240	When Tarquin did	"	.....	917
what are precepts worth	"	.....	267	when they list	"	.....	1008
what a hell of witchcraft lies	"	.....	288	But when fear'd	"	.....	1048
What rocky heart	"	.....	291	when lo, the blushing morrow	"	.....	1082
What breast so cold	"	.....	292	When with like semblance	"	.....	1113
What I should do again	"	.....	322	when time is kept with tears	"	.....	1127
what fool is not so wise	<i>P P</i>	3	13	When life is shamed	"	.....	1155
What though her frowning brows	"	19	13	when death takes one	"	.....	1161

When —And when thou comest	<i>PP</i>	19	7	Where —where your true image	<i>Son</i>	24	6
When craft hath taught her	"	19	22	Where may not remove	"	25	14
When time shall serve	"	19	35	where thou mayst prove me	"	26	14
When time with age	"	19	46	from far where abide	"	27	5
Whence —From whence at pleasure	<i>Son</i>	48	12	where buried love doth live	"	31	9
whence didst thou steal	"	99	2	follows where thou art	"	41	4
Whence hast thou this	"	150	5	Where thou art forced	"	41	12
Where —where never serpent bites	<i>VA</i>	.....	17	where thou dost stay	"	44	4
And where she ends she doth	"	.....	60	where he would be	"	44	8
conquers where he comes	"	.....	100	Save where thou art not	"	48	10
where there are but twain	"	.....	123	From where thou art	"	51	3
where list to sport me	"	.....	154	where two contracted new	"	56	10
For, where they lay	"	.....	176	Where you may be	"	57	10
Feed where thou wilt	"	.....	232	Save, where you are	"	57	12
where the pleasant fountains lie	"	.....	234	Be where you list	"	58	9
For where a heart is hard	"	.....	426	meditation where, alack	"	65	9
'O, where am I	"	.....	493	buried where my body is	"	72	11
For where Love reigns	"	.....	649	where late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
where earth-delving conies keep	"	.....	687	and where they did proceed	"	76	8
Where did leave? 'No matter	"	.....	715	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
where	"	.....	886	Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
Where fearfully the dogs	"	.....	963	where your equal grew	"	84	4
where they view'd each other's	"	.....	1039	admir'd every where	"	84	12
Where they resign their office	"	.....	1066	where is my deserving	"	87	6
where no breach should be	"	.....	1128	Where beauty's veil	"	95	11
Where, lo, two lamps	"	.....	1129	December's bareness every where	"	97	4
where herself herself beheld	"	.....	1153	where they grew	"	98	8
where is no cause of fear	"	.....	1154	Where art thou, Muse	"	100	1
where it should most mistrust	"	.....	1157	Time's spoils despised every where	"	100	12
where it shows most toward	"	.....	1193	tongue doth publish every where	"	102	4
to Paphos, where their queen	<i>R L</i>	.....	13	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
Where mortal stars, as bright	"	.....	74	see where it lies	"	137	3
Where, lest between them both	"	.....	158	where all men ride	"	137	6
Then where is truth	"	.....	236	where is my judgement	"	148	3
Where her beloved Collatinus lies	"	.....	280	Where Cupid got new fire	"	153	14
where such treasure lies	"	.....	318	Where want cries some, but where			
from the rushes where it lies	"	.....	391	excess begs all	<i>L C</i>	.....	42
Where, like a virtuous monument	"	.....	443	following where he haunted	"	.....	130
Where their dear governess	"	.....	486	Heard where his plants	"	.....	171
Where thou with patience	"	.....	544	Where neither party is	"	.....	186
in a wilderness where are no laws	"	.....	616	where I myself must render	"	.....	221
Where subjects' eyes do learn	"	.....	617	Where all those pleasures live	<i>P P</i>	5	6
school where Lust shall learn	"	.....	760	A brook where Adon used	"	6	6
where it may find	"	.....	792	Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18	11
Where now I have	"	.....	871	Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
where the sweet birds slug	"	.....	878	Whereas—bounced in, he stood	"	6	13
where he the lamb may get	"	.....	881	Whereat —whereat a sudden pale	<i>VA</i>	.....	589
where none may spy him	"	.....	898	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	.....	748
where his suit may be obtained	"	.....	1019	Whereat amazed, as one	"	.....	823
Debate where leisure serves	"	.....	1057	whereat it groans	"	.....	829
where it lay	"	.....	1087	Whereat she starts	"	.....	878
where she sits weeping	"	.....	1366	Whereat her tears began	"	.....	979
where hangs a piece	"	.....	1436	Whereat she leaps	"	.....	1026
of Dardan, where they fought	"	.....	1444	Whereat each tributary	"	.....	1045
a face where all distress is stell'd	"	.....	1445	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>R L</i>	.....	178
where cares have carved some	"	.....	1446	Whereat she smiled	"	.....	264
But none where all distress	"	.....	1614	Wherefore —But . . . do not you	<i>Son</i>	16	1
Where no excuse can give	"	.....	1621	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
Where thou wast wont	"	.....	1635	But wherefore says she not	"	138	9
where you did fulfil	"	.....	1726	And wherefore say not I	"	138	10
prison where it breathed	"	.....	1754	But wherefore says my love	<i>P P</i>	1	9
Where shall live	"	.....	1	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
where abundance lies	<i>Son</i>	1	7	Wherein —Wherein she framed thee	<i>VA</i>	.....	731
where all thy beauty lies	"	2	5	wherein they late excell'd	"	.....	1131
Where all the treasure	"	2	6	Wherein I will not kiss	"	.....	1188
For where is she	"	3	5	wherein her needle sticks	<i>R L</i>	.....	317
where every eye doth dwell	"	5	2	wherein it shall discern	"	.....	619
bareness every where	"	5	8	wherein by nature they delight	"	.....	697
where wasteful Time	"	15	11	Wherein is stamp'd	"	.....	1246

Wherein —wherein they view'd their faces <i>R L</i> 1528	Which —through the which he goes <i>VA</i> 683
Wherein deep policy " 1815	Which by the rights of time " 759
the frame wherein 'tis held <i>Son</i> 24 3	Which the hot tyrant " 797
the womb wherein they grew " 86 4	arms which bound him to her breast " 812
wherein I am attainted " 88 7	Which after him she darts " 817
Wherein it finds a joy " 91 6	Through which it enters " 890
Wherein should " 117 2	Which madly hurries her " 904
Whereof —The fear whereof <i>VA</i> 880	Which her cheek melts " 982
The spots whereof could weeping purify <i>R L</i> 685	Which knows no pity " 1000
whereof in Lucrece' view " 1261	Which seen, her eyes " 1031
whereof are you made <i>Son</i> 53 1	Which with cold terror " 1048
whereof now he's king " 63 6	Which in round drops " 1170
Whereon —violets whereon we lean <i>VA</i> 123	sap, which she compares " 1176
primrose bank whereon I lie " 161	Which in pale embers hid <i>R L</i> 5
Whereon they surfeit " 544	Which triumph'd in that sky " 12
whereon thou dost lie " 646	that which is so singular " 32
Whereon with fearful eyes " 927	hap which their superiors want " 42
Whereon the stars <i>Son</i> 15 4	coal which in his liver glows " 47
whereon it must expire " 73 11	Which of them both " 53
whereon my false eyes dote " 148 5	Which virtue gave " 60
Whereon the thought <i>LC</i> 10	Which Tarquin view'd " 72
Wheresoe'er —wheresoe'er they fly <i>R L</i> 1014	Which far exceeds " 81
Where-through—... the sun <i>Son</i> 24 11	praise which Collatine doth owe " 82
Whereto —Whereto all bonds do tie me " 117 4	Which, having all " 96
Whereto the inviting time " 124 8	As one of which " 127
Whereto the judgement " 137 8	that which they possess " 135
Whereto his invised properties <i>LC</i> 212	for that which we expect " 149
Whereupon—whereupon it gazeth <i>Son</i> 20 6	Which must be lode-star " 179
Whereupon it made this threne <i>PT</i> 49	that which is divine " 193
Wherever —where'er he goes <i>VA</i> 622	Which in a moment " 250
wherever I abide <i>Son</i> 45 2	Which struck her sad, and then " 262
Wherewith —... being crown'd " 60 6	Both which, as servitors " 285
hast wherewith to spend <i>PP</i> 21 36	That eye which looks " 290
Whet —did not whet his teeth <i>VA</i> 1113	That eye which him beholds " 291
Whether —And whe' he run or fly " 304	Which once corrupted " 294
they know not whether <i>R L</i> 376	Which drives the creeping thief " 305
Whether it is that she <i>Son</i> 37 5	heart, which fond desire " 314
For whether beauty, birth " 59 11	bars which stop the hourly dial " 327
Whether we are mended, or whe- ther better they " 59 12	Which with a yielding latch " 339
Or whether revolution be " 114 1	Which gives the watch-word " 370
Or whether doth my mind " 114 3	His eye, which late this mutiny restrains " 426
And whether that my angel " 144 9	The sight which makes " 455
Whether the horse by him <i>LC</i> 111	Which he by dumb demeanour " 474
And whether that my angel <i>PP</i> 2 9	Which I to conquer sought " 488
But whether unripe years " 4 9	Which like a falcon " 506
or a lecher whether " 7 17	Which blows these pitchy vapours " 550
nill I construe whether " 14 8	Which to her oratory " 564
Whetteth —he whetteth still <i>VA</i> 617	All which together, like a " 589
Which —Which bred more beauty " 70	Which in her prescience " 727
Which long have rain'd " 83	disgrace which they themselves behold " 751
that which thou unask'd shalt have " 102	Which underneath thy black " 801
which way shall she turn " 253	faults which in thy reign " 804
His eye, which scornfully glisters " 275	Which not themselves " 833
tears, which chorus-like her eyes " 360	honey which thy chaste bee kept " 840
Which to his speech " 452	that soul which wretchedness hath chained " 900
Which cunning love " 471	Which thronging through her lips " 1041
hers, which through the crystal tears " 401	Or that which from discharged cannon fumes " 1043
Which purchase if thou make " 515	that is gone for which I sought " 1051
The which, by Cupid's bow " 581	determining which way to fly " 1150
effects which she in him finds missing " 605	which of the twain " 1154
To which Love's eyes " 632	'My body or my soul, which was the dearer " 1163
fox which lives by subtlety " 675	Through which I may convey " 1176
roe which no encounter dare " 678	Which by him tainted " 1182
	Which makes the maid weep " 1232

Who—Who, like a king	<i>VA</i>	1048	Who—Who disciplined, ay, dieted	<i>LC</i>	261
They both would strive who first			Who glazed with crystal gate	"	286
should dry his tears	"	1092	Who, young and simple	"	320
Who did not whet his teeth	"	1113	Whoever—Whoever plots the sin	<i>RL</i>	879
Who buys a minute's mirth	<i>RL</i>	213	Who'er keeps me, let my heart	<i>Son</i>	133 11
who will the vine destroy	"	215	Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1
Who fears a sentence	"	244	Whole—My heart all whole as thine	<i>VA</i>	370
Then who fears sinking	"	280	whose whole is swallow'd	<i>RL</i>	1159
Who, flatter'd by their leader's	"	296	Stood for the whole	"	1428
As who should say	"	320	He pays the whole, and yet am I	<i>Son</i>	134 14
Who with a lingering stay	"	328	Whom—And whom he strikes	<i>VA</i>	624
Who sees the lurking serpent	"	362	part; through whom he rushes	"	630
Who, therefore angry	"	388	From whom each lamp	"	861
Who, like a foul usurper	"	412	To whom she speaks	"	918
Who, peeping forth	"	447	The powers to whom I pray	<i>RL</i>	349
Who, angry that the eyes	"	461	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
Who seek to stain	"	655	Let those whom Nature	<i>Son</i>	11 9
Who this accomplishment	"	716	Look, whom she best endow'd	"	11 11
Who in their pride	"	864	Whilst I, whom fortune	"	23 3
For who so base	"	1000	my love, to whom in vassalage	"	26 1
He shall not boast who did thy			In whom all ill well shows	"	40 13
stock pollute	"	1063	to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48 5
Who wayward once, his mood	"	1095	Or me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87 10
Who, being stopp'd	"	1119	him whom thou dost hate	"	89 14
Who, if it wink	"	1139	to whom I am confined	"	110 12
Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161	O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128 11
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142 10
And who cannot abuse	"	1267	On whom frown'dst thou	"	149 6
Who nothing wants	"	1459	did win whom he would maim	<i>LC</i>	312
And who she finds forlorn	"	1500	'Gainst whom the world	<i>PP</i>	3 2
Who finds his Lucrece	"	1585	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17 15
Who, like a late-sack'd island	"	1740	Whose—Whose sinewy neck	<i>VA</i>	99
Who, mad that sorrow	"	1781	breath, whose gentle wind	"	189
Who should weep most	"	1792	Whose hollow womb resounds	"	268
air, who, holding Lucrece' life	"	1805	Whose beams upon his hairless	"	487
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807	Whose precious taste	"	543
Who, wondering at him	"	1845	Whose vulture thought	"	551
Or who is he so fond	<i>Son</i>	3 7	love, whose leave exceeds	"	568
chide thee, who confounds	"	8 7	Whose tushes never sheathed	"	617
Who, all in one	"	8 12	Whose full perfection	"	634
Who for thyself	"	10 2	Under whose sharp fangs	"	663
Who lets so fair a house	"	13 9	Whose blood upon the fresh	"	665
Who will believe my verse	"	17 1	sickness, whose attaint	"	741
Who heaven itself	"	21 3	theirs whose desperate hands	"	765
Who with his fear is put besides	"	23 2	Under whose simple semblance	"	795
Who plead for love	"	23 11	Whose ridges with the meeting	"	820
Let those who are in favour	"	25 1	from whose silver breast	"	855
Who all their parts of me	"	81 11	whose swelling dugs do ache	"	875
For who's so dumb	"	88 7	Whose frothy mouth	"	901
him here who doth hence remain	"	89 14	whose tender horns being hit	"	1033
Who lead thee in their plot	"	41 11	flank; whose wonted lily white	"	1053
Who even but now come back	"	45 11	Whose tongue is music now	"	1077
Or who his spoil of beauty	"	65 12	Under whose brim	"	1088
Who is it that says most	"	84 1	Whose downward eye	"	1106
Who, moving others, are	"	94 3	doves, by whose swift aid	"	1190
what care I who calls me	"	112 3	Within whose face	<i>RL</i>	52
who have lived for crime	"	124 14	Whose inward ill	"	91
lovely boy, who in thy power	"	126 1	her whose light excellet thine	"	191
Who hast by waning grown	"	126 3	Whose crime will bear	"	224
At such who, not born fair	"	127 11	Between whose hills	"	390
Who, in despite of view	"	141 4	coverlet; whose perfect white	"	394
Who leaves unsway'd	"	141 11	Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440
night, who like a fiend	"	145 11	Whose grim aspect sets every	"	452
Who art as black as hell	"	147 14	Whose crooked beak threats	"	508
Who hateth thee	"	149 5	To whose weak ruins muster troops	"	720
Who taught thee how to make	"	150 9	Then they whose whole is	"	1159
Yet who knows not conscience	"	151 2	Whose love of either	"	1165
who ever shunn'd by precedent	<i>LC</i>	155	By whose example	"	1194

Whose—Whose swift obedience to			Why—why hear'st thou music sadly	<i>Son</i>	8	1
her mistress hies	<i>R L</i>	1215	Why lovest thou that which	"	8	3
But they whose guilt	"	1342	Why didst thou promise	"	34	1
Whose waves to imitate	"	1438	Since why to love	"	49	14
Sinon, whose enchanting story	"	1521	why should I haste me thence	"	51	3
Whose words, like wildfire	"	1523	Why should false painting	"	67	5
Whose deed hath made herself	"	1566	Why should poor beauty	"	67	7
Whose fresh repair	<i>Son</i>	3	Why should he live	"	67	9
she so fair whose unear'd womb	"	3	But why thy odour matcheth not	"	69	13
Whose speechless song	"	8	Why is my verse so barren	"	76	1
Whose strength's abundance	"	23	Why with the time do I not	"	76	3
Then thou, whose shadow	"	43	Why write I still all one	"	76	5
the rich, whose blessed key	"	52	my judgement knew no reason why	"	115	3
you, whose worthiness gives scope	"	52	why, fearing of Time's tyranny	"	115	9
Whose action is no stronger	"	65	For why should others' false adul-			
Whose influence is thine	"	78	terate eyes	"	121	5
In whose confine immured	"	84	why are frailer spices	"	121	7
my thought, whose love to you	"	85	why then her breasts are dun	"	130	3
That love is merchandized whose			Why of eyes' falsehood	"	137	7
rich esteeming	"	102	Why should my heart think	"	137	9
Time, whose million'd accidents	"	115	Why dost thou pine within	"	146	3
Whose worth's unknown	"	116	Why so large cost	"	146	5
wood whose motion sounds	"	128	why of two oaths' breach	"	152	5
As those whose beauties	"	131	why 'twas beautiful and hard	<i>L C</i>	211	
Wilt thou, whose will	"	135	'why was not I a flood	<i>P P</i>	6	14
her whose busy care is bent	"	143	For why thou left'st me	"	10	8
for whose dear love I rise	"	151	For why I craved nothing	"	10	10
a hill whose concave womb	<i>L C</i>	1	For why she sigh'd	"	15	12
Upon whose weeping margent	"	39	Wicked—to scratch her wicked foe	<i>R L</i>	1035	
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	"	95	should bear a wicked mind	"	1540	
Not one whose flame	"	191	Wickedly—wickedly he stalks	"	365	
emerald, in whose frosh regard	"	213	Wide—small head and nostril wide	<i>V A</i>	296	
Whose white weighs down	"	226	Upon the wide wound	"	1052	
Whose rarest havings	"	235	the door he opens wide	<i>R L</i>	359	
Whose sights till then were	"	282	To the wide world	<i>Son</i>	19	7
to thee is dear, whose heavenly			my drooping eyelids open wide	"	27	7
touch	<i>P P</i>	8	wide as the ocean is	"	80	5
whose deep conceit is such	"	8	Of the wide world	"	107	2
Love, whose month was ever May	"	17	this wide universe I call	"	109	13
By shallow rivers by whose falls	"	20	the wide world's common place	"	137	10
To whose sound chaste wings	<i>P T</i>	4	though thy proud heart go wide	"	140	14
Why—why art thou coy	<i>V A</i>	96	Widow—while the widow weeps	<i>R L</i>	906	
why not lips on lips	"	120	to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i>	9	1
why dost abhor me	"	138	The world will be thy widow	"	9	5
why shouldst thou feed	"	169	When every private widow	"	9	7
Why, there Love lived	"	246	Widow'd—Like widow'd wombs	"	97	8
'why dost thou feel it	"	373	Wield—youthful sons bright weap-			
'Why, what of that	"	717	ons wield	<i>R L</i>	1432	
Why hast thou cast	"	951	Wife—to work upon his wife	"	235	
why then I know	"	1109	I was a loyal wife	"	1048	
Or why is Collatine	<i>R L</i>	33	Of that unworthy wife	"	1304	
'Why hunt I then for colour	"	267	slaughter'd husband by the wife	"	1376	
'Why should the worm intrude	"	848	for daughter or for wife	"	1792	
'Why hath thy servant	"	932	quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife	"	1802	
'Why work'st thou mischief	"	960	'My daughter' and 'my wife	"	1804	
why quiver'st thou at this	"	1030	'my daughter' and 'my wife	"	1806	
Why pry'st thou through	"	1089	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824	
For why her face	"	1222	Thy wretched wife mistook	"	1826	
Why her two suns	"	1224	the death of this true wife	"	1841	
Nor why her fair cheeks	"	1225	like a makeless wife	<i>Son</i>	9	4
Why should the private pleasure	"	1478	Wight—descriptions of the fairest			
why should so many fall	"	1483	wights	"	106	2
Priam, why art thou old	"	1550	As well as fancy, partial wight	<i>P P</i>	19	4
Why art thou thus attired	"	1601	Wild—Like a wild bird	<i>V A</i>	560	
And why not I from this	"	1708	Till the wild waves	"	819	
'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure	"	1821	the unicorn and lion wild	<i>R L</i>	956	
why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	4	tames the one; the other wild	"	1097	
niggard, why dost thou abuse	"	4	But that wild music	<i>Son</i>	102	11
usurer, why dost thou use	"	4	a youngster proud and wild	<i>P P</i>	9	4

When —And when thou comest	<i>PP</i>	19	7	Where —where your true image	<i>Son</i>	24	6
When craft hath taught her	"	19	22	Where I may not remove	"	25	14
When time shall serve	"	19	35	where thou mayst prove me	"	26	14
When time with age	"	19	46	from far where I abide	"	27	5
Whence —From whence at pleasure	<i>Son</i>	48	12	where buried love doth live	"	31	9
whence didst thou steal	"	99	2	follows where thou art	"	41	4
Whence hast thou this	"	150	5	Where thou art forced	"	41	12
Where —where never serpent hisses	<i>VA</i>	.....	17	where thou dost stay	"	44	4
And where she ends she doth	"	.....	60	where he would be	"	44	8
conquers where he comes	"	.....	100	Save where thou art not	"	48	10
where there are but twain	"	.....	123	From where thou art	"	51	3
where I list to sport me	"	.....	154	where two contracted new	"	56	10
For, where they lay	"	.....	176	Where you may be	"	57	10
Feed where thou wilt	"	.....	232	Save, where you are	"	57	12
where the pleasant fountains lie	"	.....	234	Be where you list	"	58	9
For where a heart is hard	"	.....	428	meditation where, alack	"	65	9
'O, where am I	"	.....	493	buried where my body is	"	72	11
For where Love reigns	"	.....	649	where late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
where earth-delving colonies keep	"	.....	687	and where they did proceed	"	76	8
'Where did I leave?' 'No matter	"	.....	715	Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
where	"	.....	886	Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
Where fearfully the dogs	"	.....	963	where your equal grew	"	84	4
where they view'd each other's	"	.....	1039	admired every where	"	84	12
Where they resign their office	"	.....	1066	where is my deserving	"	87	6
where no breach should be	"	.....	1128	Where beauty's veil	"	95	11
Where, lo, two lamps	"	.....	1129	December's bareness every where	"	97	4
where herself herself beheld	"	.....	1153	where they grew	"	98	8
where is no cause of fear	"	.....	1154	Where art thou, Muse	"	100	1
where it should most mistrust	"	.....	1157	Time's spoils despoiled every where	"	100	12
where it shows most toward	"	.....	1193	tongue doth publish every where	"	102	4
to Paphos, where their queen	"	.....	13	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
Where mortal stars, as bright	<i>R L</i>	.....	74	see where it lies	"	137	3
Where, lest between them both	"	.....	158	where all men ride	"	137	6
Then where is truth	"	.....	236	where is my judgement	"	148	3
Where her beloved Collatinus lies	"	.....	280	Where Cupid got new fire	"	153	14
where such treasure lies	"	.....	318	Where want cries some, but where			
from the rushes where it lies	"	.....	391	excess begs all	<i>L C</i>	.....	42
Where, like a virtuous monument	"	.....	443	following where he haunted	"	.....	130
Where their dear governess	"	.....	486	Heard where his plants	"	.....	171
Where thou wilt patience	"	.....	544	Where neither party is	"	.....	186
in a wilderness where are no laws	"	.....	616	where myself must render	"	.....	221
Where subjects' eyes do learn	"	.....	617	Where all those pleasures live	<i>PP</i>	5	6
school where Lust shall learn	"	.....	760	A brook where Adon used	"	6	6
where it may find	"	.....	792	Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18	11
Where now have	"	.....	871	Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
where the sweet birds sing	"	.....	878	Whereas—bounced in, .. he stood	"	6	13
where he the lamb may get	"	.....	881	Whereat —whereat a sudden pale	<i>VA</i>	.....	589
where none may spy him	"	.....	898	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	.....	748
where his suit may be obtained	"	.....	1019	Whereat amazed, as one	"	.....	823
Debate where leisure serves	"	.....	1037	whereat it groans	"	.....	829
where it lay	"	.....	1087	Whereat she starts	"	.....	878
where she sits weeping	"	.....	1366	Whereat her tears began	"	.....	979
where hangs a piece	"	.....	1436	Whereat she leaps	"	.....	1026
of Dardan, where they fought	"	.....	1444	Whereat each tributary	"	.....	1045
a face where all distress is stell'd	"	.....	1445	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>R L</i>	.....	178
where cares have carved some	"	.....	1446	Whereat she smiled	"	.....	264
But none where all distress	"	.....	1614	Wherefore —But do not you	<i>Son</i>	16	1
Where no excuse can give	"	.....	1621	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
Where thou wast wont	"	.....	1635	But wherefore says she not	"	138	9
where you did fulfil	"	.....	1726	And wherefore say not I	"	138	10
prison where it breathed	"	.....	1754	But wherefore says my love	<i>PP</i>	1	9
Where shall I live	"	.....	1	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
where abundance lies	<i>Son</i>	1	7	Wherein —Wherein she framed thee	<i>VA</i>	.....	731
where all thy beauty lies	"	2	5	wherein they late excell'd	"	.....	1131
Where all the treasure	"	2	6	Wherein will not kiss	"	.....	1188
For where is she	"	3	5	wherein her needle sticks	<i>R L</i>	.....	317
where every eye doth dwell	"	5	2	wherein it shall discern	"	.....	619
bareness every where	"	5	8	wherein by nature they delight	"	.....	697
where wasteful Time	"	15	11	Wherein is stamp'd	"	.....	1246

Will—against myself I'll vow debate	<i>Son</i>	89	13
will not seem so	"	90	14
thy love will stay	"	92	3
and will do none	"	94	1
will be well esteem'd	"	96	6
I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11
I never more will grind	"	110	10
willing patient, I will drink	"	111	9
that I will bitter think	"	111	11
I will be true	"	123	14
still will pluck thee back	"	126	6
Then will I swear	"	132	13
Myself I'll forfeit	"	134	3
he will not be free	"	134	5
to do will aptly find	<i>LC</i>	88	
may stop awhile what will not	"	159	
that needs will taste	"	167	
to water will not wear	"	291	
Therefore I'll lie with love	<i>PP</i>	1	13
but I will prove	"	3	5
to thee I'll constant prove	"	5	8
no rubbing will refresh	"	13	8
looks will calm ere night	"	19	14
too late she will repent	"	19	13
force will yield at length	"	19	21
She will not stick to round	"	19	51
Yet will she blush	"	19	53
we will all the pleasures prove	"	20	2
There will we sit	"	20	5
There will I make thee	"	20	9
they will not cheer thee	"	21	12
None alive will pity me	"	21	28
Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35
No man will supply thy want	"	21	38
Bountiful they will him call	"	21	40
Quickly him they will entice	"	21	44
He will help thee in thy need	"	21	52
If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21	53
Will—and she, by her good will	<i>VA</i>	479	
Come not within his danger by	"	639	
thy will	"	639	
of his will's obtaining	<i>RL</i>	128	
his will resolving	"	129	
My will is strong	"	243	
frozen conscience and hot-burn-	"		
ing will	"	247	
between her chamber and his will	"	302	
My will is back'd	"	352	
And in his will his wilful eye	"	417	
must my will abide	"	486	
My will that marks thee	"	487	
But will is deaf	"	495	
thy will remove	"	614	
command thy rebel will	"	625	
Devours his will	"	700	
Self-will himself doth tire	"	707	
could not forestall their will	"	728	
abridgement of my will I make	"	1198	
shalt oversee this will	"	1205	
blotted straight with will	"	1299	
thy liking to my will	"	1633	
that in your will	<i>Son</i>	57	13
Is it thy will	"	61	1
knowing thy will	"	69	7
Which in their wills	"	121	8
am mortgaged to thy will	"	134	2
thou hast thy 'Will	"	135	1
And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in	"		
overplus	"	135	2

Will—To thy sweet will	<i>Son</i>	135	4
whose will is large	"	135	5
to hide my will in thine	"	135	6
Shall will in others	"	135	7
And in my will	"	135	8
rich in 'Will,' add to thy 'Will	"	135	11
One will of mine, to make thy	"		
large 'Will' more	"	135	12
me in that one 'Will	"	135	14
that I was thy 'Will	"	136	2
And will, thy soul knows	"	136	3
'Will' will fulfil the treasure	"	136	5
full with wills, and my will one	"	136	6
for my name is 'Will	"	136	14
So will I pray that thou mayst have	"		
thy 'Will	"	143	13
in his craft of will	<i>LC</i>	126	
Ask'd their own wills, and made	"		
their wills obey	"	133	
with more than love's good will	<i>PP</i>	9	7
left'st me nothing in thy will	"	10	8
And to her will frame all thy ways	"	19	25
Will'd—Be not self-will'd	<i>Son</i>	6	13
Willeth—the insulter willeth	<i>VA</i>	530	
Willing—to weep are often willing	<i>RL</i>	1237	
that pay the willing loan	<i>Son</i>	6	6
Whilst like a willing patient	"	111	9
Willingly—would willingly impart	"	72	8
Wilt—wilt thou make the match	<i>VA</i>	586	
But if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	
And wilt thou be the school	<i>RL</i>	617	
Wilt thou be glass wherein	"	619	
Or if thou wilt permit	"	773	
When wilt thou be humble	"	897	
When wilt thou sort an hour	"	899	
thy Lucrece thou wilt see	"	1306	
Thou single wilt prove none	<i>Son</i>	8	14
Grant, if thou wilt	"	10	3
And do whate'er thou wilt	"	19	6
thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	"	48	13
so oft as thou wilt look	"	77	13
Then hate me when thou wilt	"	90	1
If thou wilt leave me	"	93	9
wilt thou not haply say	"	101	5
wilt thou be dumb	"	101	9
And yet thou wilt	"	133	13
Thou wilt restore	"	134	4
But thou wilt not	"	134	5
of thy beauty thou wilt take	"	134	9
Wilt thou, whose will	"	135	5
When thou wilt inflame	<i>LC</i>	268	
Win—'What win I' if I gain	<i>RL</i>	211	
win of the watery main	<i>Son</i>	64	7
shalt win much glory	"	88	8
when I saw myself to win	"	119	4
To win me soon to hell	"	144	5
did win whom he would maim	<i>LC</i>	312	
To win me soon to hell	<i>PP</i>	2	5
to win a paradise	"	3	14
To win his heart	"	4	7
Wind—breath, whose gentle wind	<i>VA</i>	189	
To bid the wind a base	"	303	
the high wind sings	"	305	
coal revives with wind	"	338	
Even as the wind is hush'd	"	458	
How he outruns the wind	"	681	
now wind, now rain	"	965	
As when the wind	"	1046	
Nor sun nor wind	"	1082	

Which—but that which doth devour <i>R J.</i> 1256	Which—Which, labouring for in-		
Through her inventions, which	vention	<i>Son</i> 59	2
shall go before	that which goes before	"	60 3
suspicion which the world might	death, which cannot choose	"	64 13
bear	that which it fears to lose	"	64 14
Before the which is drawn	that which I bring forth	"	72 13
Which the conceited painter	those boughs which shake	"	73 3
Which heartless peasants	Which by and by black night	"	73 7
breath, which purld up	that which it was nourish'd by	"	73 12
Which seem'd to swallow up	This thou perceivest which makes		
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus'	thy love	"	73 13
Which all this time	To love that well which thou must		
Which when her sad-beholding	leave	"	73 14
husband saw	Which for memorial	"	74 4
Which speechless woe of his	earth, which is his due	"	74 7
map which deep impression bears	is that which it contains	"	74 13
Which seems to weep	The wrinkles which thy glass	"	77 5
that which is so putrified	of that which I compile	"	78 9
That life was mine which thou	for that which he doth say	"	79 13
hast here deprived	Which eyes not yet created	"	81 10
Which she too early	words which writers use	"	82 3
vow, which Brutus made before	Which shall be most my glory	"	83 10
Which being done with speedy	most? which can say more	"	84 1
Which, used, lives	Which should example where your	"	84 4
And that unfair which fairly doth	praise, which makes your praises		
excel	worse	"	84 14
Which babbles those	Which nightly gulls him	"	86 10
that which thou receivest	strains of woe, which now seem woe	"	90 13
Which to repair should be thy	that which on thy humour	"	92 8
from that which thou departest	Which, like a canker	"	95 2
blood which youngly thou bestow'st	Which for their habitation	"	95 10
Which bounteous gift	Which on thy soft cheek	"	99 4
Which erst from heat	that which gives thee all thy might	"	100 2
beauty which you hold in lease	Since first I saw you fresh, which		
Which husbandry in honour	yet are green	"	104 8
Which this Time's pencil	huc, which methinks still doth stand	"	104 11
Which hides your life	For fear of which	"	104 13
Which steals men's eyes	Three themes in one, which won-		
Which in thy breast	drous scope affords	"	105 12
thy heart, which I will keep	Which three till now	"	105 14
Which in my bosom's shop	For we, which now behold	"	106 13
forgot for which he toll'd	Which hath not figured	"	106 2
Duty so great which wit so poor	soul, which in thy breast doth lie	"	109 4
darkness which the blind do see	means which public manners breeds	"	111 4
Which, like a jewel hung in	Which vulgar scandal	"	112 2
Which I new-pay	And that which governs me	"	113 2
Which I by lacking	or shape, which it doth latch	"	113 6
friends which I thought buried	to that which still doth grow	"	115 14
As interest of the dead, which	Which alters when it alteration	"	116 3
now appear	Which should transport me	"	117 8
those tears are pearl which thy	Which, rank of goodness	"	118 12
love sheds	that sorrow which I then did feel	"	120 2
at that which thou hast done	salve which wounded bosoms fits	"	120 12
thief which sourly robs from me	pleasure lost, which is so deem'd	"	121 3
Which though it alter not	Which in their wills	"	121 8
those old nine which rhymers in-	Which shall above that	"	122 3
vocate	Which works on leases	"	124 10
That due to thee which thou de-	Which die for goodness	"	124 14
servest	Which prove more short	"	125 4
Which time and thoughts	Which is not mix'd	"	125 11
Which heavily he answers	lips, which should that harvest	"	128 7
The which he will not	Which my heart knows	"	137 10
wardrobe which the robe doth hide	that which flies before	"	143 7
ornament which truth doth give	that which flies from thee	"	143 9
odour which doth in it live	Which like two spirits	"	144 2
Which but to-day	For that which longer nurseth	"	147 2
Which parts the shore	that which doth preserve	"	147 3
winter, which, being full of care	Desire is death, which physic did		
new, but that which is	except	"	147 8

With—He burns with bashful shame ;			With—with listening ear	V A	698
she with her tears	V A	49	indenting with the way	"	704
Then with her windy sighs	"	51	in love with thee	"	722
she murders with a kiss	"	54	mingle beauty with infirmities	"	735
Tires with her beak	"	56	with impure defeature	"	736
dew'd with such distilling showers	"	58	melts with the mid-day sun	"	750
better'd with a more delight	"	78	blotting it with blame	"	796
take truce with her contending	"		With this, he breaketh	"	811
tears	"	82	with the melting clouds contend	"	820
'Touch but my lips with those fair	"		with such-like sport	"	844
lips	"	115	salutes him with this fair good-		
with thy hand felt	"	143	morrow	"	859
a nymph, with long dishevell'd hair	"	147	With cold-pale weakness numbs	"	892
with thy increase be fed	"	170	And with that word she spied	"	900
With burning eye did hotly over-			bepainted all with red	"	901
look	"	178	is mated with delays	"	909
Adonis, with a lazy spright	"	181	In hand with all things	"	912
with a heavy, dark, disliking eye	"	182	he replies with howling	"	918
quench them with my tears	"	192	Whereon with fearful eyes they		
with his hard hoof he wounds	"	267	long have gazed	"	927
what he was controlled with	"	270	Infusing them with dreadful pro-		
With gentle majesty	"	278	phesies	"	928
with his proud sight agrees	"	288	ruin'd with thy rigour	"	954
His art with nature's workman-			And with his strong course opens	"	960
ship at strife	"	291	With Death she humbly doth in-		
Beating his kind embracements	"		sinuate	"	1012
with her heels	"	312	with him is beauty slain	"	1019
With her the horse, and	"	322	As one with treasure laden,		
All swoln with chafing	"	325	hemm'd with thieves	"	1022
swelleth with more rage	"	332	unwitnessed with eye or ear	"	1023
coal revives with wind	"	338	with false bethinking grieves	"	1024
And with his bonnet hides	"	339	as murder'd with the view	"	1031
Looks on the dull earth with dis-			in his shelly cave with pain	"	1034
turbed mind	"	340	consort with ugly night	"	1041
With one fair hand she heaveth	"	351	wound the heart with looks again	"	1042
With tears, which chorus-like	"	360	Which with cold terror doth	"	1048
master'd with a leathern rein	"	392	With purple tears, that his wound		
and all but with a breath	"	414	wept, was drench'd	"	1054
hurt my hand with wringing	"	421	seem'd with him to bleed	"	1056
now press'd with bearing	"	430	lived and died with him	"	1080
illumined with her eye	"	486	Play with his locks	"	1090
clouded with his brow's repine	"	490	fed them with his sight, they him		
Measure my strangeness with my			with berries	"	1104
unripe years	"	524	ran upon the boar with his sharp		
comforter, with weary gait	"	529	spear	"	1112
with her plenty press'd, she faint			With kissing him I should have		
with dearth	"	545	kill'd him	"	1118
With blindfold fury she begins	"	554	My youth with his ; the more	"	1120
weary, with her hard embracing	"	559	With this she falleth	"	1121
tamed with too much handling	"	560	stains her face with his congealed		
that's tired with chasing	"	561	blood	"	1122
still'd with dandling	"	562	waited on with jealousy	"	1137
but dissolves with tempering	"	565	With sweets that shall	"	1144
compass'd oft with venturing	"	567	enrich the poor with treasures	"	1150
with certain of his friends	"	588	chequer'd with white	"	1168
deceived with painted grapes	"	601	girdle with embracing flames	R L	6
kindle with continual kissing	"	606	With pure aspects did him	"	14
With javelin's point	"	616	with swift intent he goes	"	46
with hairy bristles arm'd	"	625	stain that o'er with silver white	"	56
to do with such foul fiends	"	638	answers with surmise	"	83
all stain'd with gore	"	664	colour'd with his high estate	"	92
make them droop with grief	"	666	cloy'd with much	"	98
encounter with the boar	"	672	coped with stranger eyes	"	99
keep with thy bounds	"	678	And decks with praises	"	108
and with what care	"	681	With bruised arms	"	110
crosses with a thousand doubles	"	682	Her joy with heaved-up hand she		
sorteth with a herd of deer	"	689	doth express	"	111
with others being mingled	"	691	with heavy spright	"	121
With much ado	"	694	With modest Lucrece	"	123

Who—Who, like a king	VA	1043	Who—Who disciplined, ay, dieted	LC	261
They both would strive who first			Who glazed with crystal gate	"	266
should dry his tears	"	1092	Who, young and simple	"	320
Who did not whet his teeth	"	1113	Whoever—Whoever plots the sin	RL	879
Who buys a minute's mirth	RL	213	Who'er keeps me, let my heart	Son	133 11
who will the vine destroy	"	215	Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1
Who fears a sentence	"	244	Whole—My heart all whole as thine	VA	370
Then who fears sinking	"	280	whose whole is swallow'd	RL	1159
Who, flatter'd by their leader's	"	296	Stood for the whole	"	1423
As who should say	"	320	He pays the whole, and yet am I	Son	134 14
Who with a lingering stay	"	328	Whom—And whom he strikes	VA	624
Who sees the lurking serpent	"	362	part; through whom he rushes	"	630
Who, therefore angry	"	388	From whom each lamp	"	861
Who, like a foul usurper	"	412	To whom she speaks	"	918
Who, peeping forth	"	447	The powers to whom I pray	RL	349
Who, angry that the eyes	"	461	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
Who seek to stain	"	635	Let those whom Nature	Son	11 9
Who this accomplishment	"	716	Look, whom she best endow'd	"	11 11
Who in their pride	"	864	Whilst I, whom fortune	"	23 3
For who so base	"	1000	my love, to whom in vassalage	"	26 1
He shall not boast who did thy			in whom all ill well shows	"	40 13
stock pollute	"	1063	to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48 5
Who wayward once, his mood	"	1095	Or me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87 10
Who, being stopp'd	"	1119	him whom thou dost hate	"	89 14
Who, if it wink	"	1139	to whom I am confined	"	110 12
Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161	O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128 11
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142 10
And who cannot abuse	"	1267	On whom frown'st thou	"	149 6
Who nothing wants	"	1459	did win whom he would maim	LC	312
And who she finds forlorn	"	1500	'Gainst whom the world	PP	3 2
Who finds his Lucrece	"	1585	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17 15
Who, like a late-sack'd island	"	1740	Whose—Whose sinewy neck	VA	99
Who, mad that sorrow	"	1781	breath, whose gentle wind	"	189
Who should weep most	"	1792	Whose hollow womb resounds	"	268
air, who, holding Lucrece' life	"	1805	Whose beams upon his hairless	"	487
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807	Whose precious taste	"	543
Who, wondering at him	"	1845	Whose vulture thought	"	551
Or who is he so fond	Son	3 7	love, whose leave exceeds	"	568
chide thee, who confounds	"	8 7	Whose tushes never sheathed	"	617
Who, all in one	"	8 12	Whose full perfection	"	634
Who for thyself	"	10 2	Under whose sharp fangs	"	663
Who lets so fair a house	"	13 9	Whose blood upon the fresh	"	665
Who will believe my verse	"	17 1	sickness, whose attaint	"	741
Who heaven itself	"	21 3	theirs whose desperate hands	"	765
Who with his fear is put besides	"	23 2	Under whose simple semblance	"	795
Who plead for love	"	23 11	Whose ridges with the meeting	"	820
Let those who are in favour	"	25 1	from whose silver breast	"	855
Who all their parts of me	"	31 11	whose swelling dugs do ache	"	875
For who's so dumb	"	38 7	Whose frothy mouth	"	901
him here who doth hence remain	"	39 14	whose tender horns being hit	"	1033
Who lead thee in their plot	"	41 11	flank; whose wonted lily white	"	1053
Who even but now come back	"	45 11	Whose tongue is music now	"	1077
Or who his spoil of beauty	"	65 12	Under whose brim	"	1088
Who is it that says most	"	84 1	Whose downward eye	"	1106
Who, moving others, are	"	94 3	doves, by whose swift aid	"	1190
what care I who calls me	"	112 3	Within whose face	RL	52
who have lived for crime	"	124 14	Whose inward ill	"	91
lovely boy, who in thy power	"	126 1	her whose light excelleth thine	"	191
Who hast by waning grown	"	126 3	Whose crime will bear	"	224
At such who, not born fair	"	127 11	Between whose hills	"	390
Who, in despite of view	"	141 4	coverlet; whose perfect white	"	394
Who leaves unsway'd	"	141 11	Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440
night, who like a fiend	"	145 11	Whose grim aspect sets every	"	452
Who art as black as hell	"	147 14	Whose crooked beak threats	"	503
Who hateth thee	"	149 5	To whose weak ruins muster troops	"	720
Who taught thee how to make	"	150 9	Then they whose whole is	"	1150
Yet who knows not conscience	"	151 2	Whose love of either	"	1165
who ever shunn'd by precedent	LC	155	By whose example	"	1194

Whose—Whose swift obedience to				Why—why hear'st thou music sadly	<i>Son</i>	8	1
her mistress hies	<i>R L</i>	.....	1215	Why lovest thou that which	"	8	3
But they whose guilt	"	.....	1342	Why didst thou promise	"	34	1
Whose waves to imitate	"	.....	1438	Since why to love	"	49	14
Sinon, whose enchanting story	"	.....	1521	why should I haste me thence	"	51	3
Whose words, like wildfire	"	.....	1523	Why should false painting	"	67	5
Whose deed hath made herself	"	.....	1566	Why should poor beauty	"	67	7
Whose fresh repair	<i>Son</i>	3	3	Why should he live	"	67	9
she so fair whose unear'd womb	"	8	5	But why thy odour matcheth not	"	69	13
Whose speechless song	"	8	13	Why is my verse so barren	"	76	1
Whose strength's abundance	"	23	4	Why with the time do I not	"	76	3
Then thou, whose shadow	"	43	5	Why write I still all one	"	76	5
the rich, whose blessed key	"	52	1	my judgement knew no reason why	"	115	3
you, whose worthiness gives scope	"	52	13	why, fearing of Time's tyranny	"	115	9
Whose action is no stronger	"	65	4	For why should others' false adul-			
Whose influence is thine	"	78	10	terate eyes	"	121	5
In whose confine immured	"	84	3	why are frailer spies	"	121	7
my thought, whose love to you	"	85	11	why then her breasts are dun	"	130	3
That love is merchandized whose				Why of eyes' falsehood	"	137	7
rich esteeming	"	102	3	Why should my heart think	"	137	9
Time, whose million'd accidents	"	115	5	Why dost thou pine within	"	146	3
Whose worth's unknown	"	116	8	Why so large cost	"	146	5
wood whose motion sounds	"	128	2	why of two oaths' breach	"	152	5
As those whose beauties	"	131	2	why 'twas beautiful and hard	<i>L C</i>	.....	211
Wilt thou, whose will	"	135	5	'why was not I a flood	<i>P P</i>	6	14
her whose busy care is bent	"	143	6	For why thou left'st me	"	10	8
for whose dear love I rise	"	151	14	For why I craved nothing	"	10	10
a hill whose concave womb	<i>L C</i>	.....	1	For why she sigh'd	"	15	12
Upon whose weeping margin	"	.....	39	Wicked—to scratch her wicked foe	<i>R L</i>	.....	1035
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	"	.....	95	should bear a wicked mind	"	.....	1540
Not one whose flame	"	.....	191	Wickedly— wickedly he stalks	"	.....	365
emerald, in whose fresh regard	"	.....	213	Wide— small head and nostril wide	<i>V A</i>	.....	296
Whose white weighs down	"	.....	226	Upon the wide wound	"	.....	1052
Whose rarest havings	"	.....	235	the door he opens wide	<i>R L</i>	.....	359
Whose sights till then were	"	.....	282	To the wide world	<i>Son</i>	19	7
to thee is dear, whose heavenly				my drooping eyelids open wide	"	27	7
touch	<i>P P</i>	8	5	wide as the ocean is	"	80	5
whose deep conceit is such	"	8	7	Of the wide world	"	107	2
Love, whose month was ever May	"	17	2	this wide universe I call	"	109	13
By shallow rivers by whose falls	"	20	7	the wide world's common place	"	137	10
To whose sound chaste wings	<i>P T</i>	.....	4	though thy proud heart go wide	"	140	14
Why—why art thou coy	<i>V A</i>	.....	96	Widow— while the widow weeps	<i>R L</i>	.....	906
why not lips on lips	"	.....	120	to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i>	9	1
why dost abhor me	"	.....	138	The world will be thy widow	"	9	5
why shouldst thou feed	"	.....	169	When every private widow	"	9	7
Why, there Love lived	"	.....	246	Widow'd— Like widow'd wombs	"	97	8
'why dost thou feel it	"	.....	373	Wield— youthful sons bright weap-			
'Why, what of that	"	.....	717	ons wield	<i>R L</i>	.....	1432
Why hast thou cast	"	.....	951	Wife—to work upon his wife	"	.....	235
why then I know	"	.....	1109	I was a loyal wife	"	.....	1048
Or why is Collatine	<i>R L</i>	.....	33	Of that unworthy wife	"	.....	1304
'Why hunt I then for colour	"	.....	267	slaughter'd husband by the wife	"	.....	1376
'Why should the worm intrude	"	.....	848	for daughter or for wife	"	.....	1792
'Why hath thy servant	"	.....	932	quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife	"	.....	1802
'Why work'st thou mischief	"	.....	960	'My daughter' and 'my wife	"	.....	1804
why quiver'st thou at this	"	.....	1030	'my daughter' and 'my wife	"	.....	1806
Why pry'st thou through	"	.....	1089	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	.....	1824
For why her face	"	.....	1222	Thy wretched wife mistook	"	.....	1826
Why her two suns	"	.....	1224	the death of this true wife	"	.....	1841
Nor why her fair cheeks	"	.....	1225	like a makeless wife	<i>Son</i>	9	4
Why should the private pleasure	"	.....	1478	Wight— descriptions of the fairest			
why should so many fall	"	.....	1483	wights	"	106	2
Priam, why art thou old	"	.....	1550	As well as fancy, partial wight	<i>P P</i>	19	4
Why art thou thus attired	"	.....	1601	Wild— Like a wild bird	<i>V A</i>	.....	560
And why not I from this	"	.....	1708	Till the wild waves	"	.....	819
'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure	"	.....	1821	the unicorn and lion wild	<i>R L</i>	.....	956
why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	4	1	tames the one; the other wild	"	.....	1097
niggard, why dost thou abuse	"	4	5	But that wild music	<i>Son</i>	102	11
usurer, why dost thou use	"	4	7	a youngster proud and wild	<i>P P</i>	9	4

Wild—Youth is wild, and age is tame	PP	12	8	Will—The scar that will, despite of			
Wilder—Wilder to him than tigers	R L	980		cure, remain	R L	732	
Wilderness—Pleads, in a wilderness	"	544		with weeping will unfold	"	754	
Wildfire—Whose words like wildfire	"	1523		The light will show	"	807	
Wildly—She wildly breaketh	VA	874		Will quote my loathsome trespass	"	812	
Wildly determining which way	R L	1150		will tell my story	"	813	
Wildness—than tigers in their . . .	"	980		Will couple my reproach	"	816	
Wile—The wiles and guiles	PP	19	37	Will tie the hearers	"	818	
Wilful—wilful and unwilling	VA	365		upon his silver down will stay	"	1012	
his wilful eye he tired	R L	417		I will not wrong	"	1060	
By wilful taste of what	Son	40	8	never will dispense	"	1070	
Wilfully—doth wilfully appear	"	80	8	'I will not poison thee	"	1072	
Wilfulness—Book both my wilfulness	"	117	9	I will not paint	"	1074	
Wilful-slow—going he went . . .	"	51	13	that light will borrow	"	1083	
Will—I'll smother thee with kisses	VA	18		will strain a tear	"	1131	
A summer's day will seem	"	23		I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	1133	
Perforce will force it	"	72		Will fix a sharp knife	"	1138	
And I will wink	"	122		Will we find out; and there we will			
I will enchant thine ear	"	145		unfold	"	1146	
light, and will aspire	"	150		Will slay the other	"	1162	
will draw me through the sky	"	153		His leaves will wither	"	1168	
I'll sigh celestial breath	"	189		'Yet die I will not	"	1177	
I'll make a shadow	"	191		to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	1181	
I'll quench them with my tears	"	192		I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	1184	
I'll give it thee again	"	209		The one will live	"	1187	
For men will kiss	"	216		will kill myself	"	1196	
he will not in her arms be bound	"	226		are they form'd as marble will	"	1241	
I'll be a park	"	231		each little mote will peep	"	1251	
her object will away	"	255		it will soon be writ	"	1295	
will set the heart on fire	"	388		I'll tune thy woes	"	1465	
'nor will not know it	"	409		wounds will not be sore	"	1568	
and I will not owe it	"	411		this night I will inflict	"	1630	
it will not ope the gate	"	424		I'll murder straight, and then I'll			
Will never rise, so he will kiss her				slaughter thee	"	1634	
still	"	480		this act will be	"	1637	
If you will say so	"	536		That they will suffer	"	1832	
That she will draw	"	552		We will revenge the death	"	1841	
'this night I'll waste	"	583		Will be a tatter'd weed	Son	2	4
He will not manage her	"	598		will be the tomb	"	3	7
good queen, it will not be	"	607		Will play the tyrants	"	5	3
on the lion he will venture	"	628		The world will wait thee	"	9	4
world will hold thee	"	761		world will be thy widow	"	9	5
you will fall again	"	769		Who will believe	"	17	1
will not let a false sound enter	"	780		I will not praise	"	21	14
now I will away	"	807		I, not for myself, but for thee will	"	22	10
will have him seen no more	"	819		I will keep so chary	"	22	11
now she will no further	"	905		all naked, will bestow	"	26	8
The Destinies will curse thee	"	945		for their style I'll read	"	32	14
will ever strive to kiss you	"	1082		Will sourly leave her	"	41	8
Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188		thus I will excuse ye	"	42	5
That it will live	R L	203		what excuse will my poor beast	"	51	5
the scandal will survive	"	204		Towards thee I'll run	"	51	14
the herald will contrive	"	206		he will not every hour survey	"	52	3
who will the vine destroy	"	215		To what you will	"	58	11
Will he not wake	"	219		That Time will come	"	64	12
Whose crime will bear	"	224		will steal his treasure	"	75	6
Will not my tongue be mute	"	227		Thy glass will show	"	77	1
I'll beg her love	"	241		thy mind's imprint will bear	"	77	3
will not be dismay'd	"	273		thy glass will truly show	"	77	5
will not incline	"	292		will give thee memory	"	77	6
this night-owl will catch	"	360		will hold me up afloat	"	80	9
my attempt will bring	"	491		each part will be forgotten	"	81	4
some worthless slave of thine I'll				against myself I'll fight	"	88	3
slay	"	515		will be a gainer too	"	88	9
that will never be forgot	"	536		will bear all wrong	"	88	14
'How will thy shame be seeded	"	603		And I will comment	"	89	2
'This deed will make thee	"	610		and I straight will halt	"	89	3
will prison false desire	"	642		As I'll myself disgrace	"	89	7
I will not hear thee	"	667		I will acquaintance strangle	"	89	8

With —Use power with power	<i>Son</i>	139	4	With —Smooth not thy tongue with			
wound with cunning	"	139	7	flid talk	<i>P P</i>	19	8
Kill me outright with looks	"	139	14	with scorn she put away	"	19	18
with too much disdain	"	140	2	Serve always with assured trust	"	19	31
love thee with mine eyes	"	141	1	Dissembled with an outward show	"	19	38
with thy tongue's tune delighted	"	141	5	still to strive with men	"	19	43
To any sensual feast with thee alone	"	141	8	When time with age shall them			
but with mine compare	"	142	8	attaint	"	19	46
Wooling his purity with her foul				Live with me	"	20	1
pride	"	144	8	With a thousand fragrant posies	"	20	10
she alter'd with an end	"	145	9	with leaves of myrtle	"	20	12
frantic-mad with evermore unrest	"	147	10	With coral clasps	"	20	14
correspondence with true sight	"	148	2	Then live with me	"	20	16
vex'd with watching and with tears	"	148	10	To live with thee	"	20	20
with tears thou keep'st me	"	148	13	And with such-like	"	21	41
myself with thee partake	"	149	2	He with thee doth bear a part	"	21	56
Revenge upon myself with present				With the breath thou givest	<i>P T</i>	19	
moan	"	149	8	Withal —spend the night withal	<i>V A</i>	847	
With insufficiency my heart to sway	"	150	2	that his hand shakes withal	<i>R L</i>	467	
With others thou shouldst not abhor	"	150	12	I, sick withal, the help	<i>Son</i>	153	11
Storming her world with sorrow's				Withdrew —themselves withdrew	<i>V A</i>	1032	
wind	<i>L C</i>	7		Wither —they wither in their prime	"	418	
With sleided silk feat	"	148		To wither in my breast	"	1182	
with his hearing to divide	"	67		wither at the cedar's root	<i>R L</i>	665	
with his authorized youth	"	104		His leaves will wither	"	1168	
To dwell with him	"	129		Wither'd —against the . . . flower	"	1254	
What with his art in youth	"	145		As flowers dead lie wither'd	<i>P P</i>	13	9
With safest distance I mine honour				Withering —Thy lovers withering	<i>Son</i>	126	4
shielded	"	151		Withhold —to withhold me so	<i>V A</i>	612	
with acture they may be	"	185		Within —Beauty within itself	"	130	
With twisted metal amorously				Within the circuit	"	230	
impleach'd	"	205		Within this limit	"	235	
With the annexions of fair gems				Come not within his danger	"	639	
enrich'd	"	208		Within my bosom	"	646	
With objects manifold	"	216		within her bosom it shall dwell	"	1173	
With wit well blazon'd	"	217		Within whose face	<i>R L</i>	52	
Hallow'd with sighs	"	228		Within his thought	"	238	
with bleeding groans they pine	"	275		Thy sea within a puddle's womb			
With brinish current downward				is hearsed	"	657	
flow'd	"	284		Within your hollow-swelling	"	1122	
glazed with crystal gate	"	286		within their bosoms lie	"	1342	
But with the inundation	"	290		Within thine own bud	<i>Son</i>	1	11
with the garment of a Grace	"	316		within thine own deep-sunken eyes	"	2	7
Outfacing faults in love with love's				Within the gentle closure	"	48	11
ill rest	<i>P P</i>	1	8	Within the knowledge	"	49	10
lie with love, and love with me	"	1	13	within that pen doth dwell	"	84	5
Wooling his purity with her fair				Within his bending sickle's compass	"	116	10
pride	"	2	8	within the level of your frown	"	117	11
With young Adonis	"	4	2	foul as hell within	"	119	2
with many a lovely look	"	4	3	are within my brain	"	122	1
with such an earthly tongue	"	5	14	pine within and suffer dearth	"	146	3
look'd on the world with glorious				Within be fed, without	"	146	12
eye	"	6	11	dead within an hour	<i>P P</i>	13	6
with damask dye to grace	"	7	5	Without —End without audience	<i>V A</i>	846	
as straw with fire flameth	"	7	13	without ten women's wit	"	1008	
Adonis comes with hern	"	9	6	eyes of men without an orator	<i>R L</i>	30	
with more than love's good will	"	9	7	Without the bed her other	"	393	
deep-wounded with a boar	"	9	10	without or yea or no	"	1340	
with young Adonis sitting	"	11	1	quoth she, 'without a sound	"	1464	
And with her lips on his	"	11	10	Without this, folly	<i>Son</i>	11	6
cabin hang'd with care	"	14	3	travel forth without my cloak	"	84	2
for I supp'd with sorrow	"	14	6	Without thy help	"	36	4
welcome daylight with her ditty	"	15	7	the world-without-end hour	"	57	5
solace mix'd with sorrow	"	15	11	Without accusing you	"	58	8
Were I with her	"	15	13	Without all ornament	"	68	10
love with love did fight	"	16	5	Without all ball	"	74	2
was wounded with disdain	"	16	11	mayst without attaint o'erlook	"	82	2
Thus art with arms contending	"	16	13	fed, without be rich no more	"	146	12
Fraughted with gall	"	18	26	As it was, or best without	<i>L C</i>	98	

Wind—the wind doth hiss you	VA	1084	Wiped—wiped the brinish pearl	RL	1213
The wind would blow it off	"	1089	forced stain be wiped from me	"	1701
The wind wars with his torch	RL	311	Wire—If hairs be wires, black wires		
Puffs forth another wind	"	315	grow on her head	Son	130 4
The doors, the wind, the glove	"	325	Wiry—The wiry concord, that mine		
Huge rocks, high winds	"	335	ear	"	128 4
And with the wind	"	648	Wisdom—Herein lives wisdom	"	11 5
blown with wind of words	"	1330	Wise—love is wise in folly	VA	588
and busy winds give o'er	"	1790	Strike the wise dumb	"	1146
his thunder, rain, and wind	Son	14 6	old and yet not wise	RL	1550
Rough winds do shake	"	18 3	List the wise world	Son	71 13
though mounted on the wind	"	51 7	Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140 1
hoisted sail to all the winds	"	117 7	what fool is not so wise	PP	3 13
with sorrow's wind and rain	LC	7	Wise—In howling wise, to see	"	18 33
light occasion of the wind	"	86	Wiser—Take counsel of some wiser		
When winds breathe sweet	"	103	head	"	19 5
and falls through wind	PP	10 6	Wish—Would they not wish	VA	447
Through the velvet leaves the wind	"	17 5	To wish that I their father	RL	210
Words are easy, like the wind	"	21 33	The sweets we wish for	"	867
Windings—with a winding maze	RL	1151	that best I wish in thee	Son	37 13
Thin winding breath	"	1407	and wish I were renew'd	"	111 8
Window—Her two blue windows	VA	482	And wish her lays	PP	15 6
pry'st thou through my window	RL	1089	Wish—With virtuous wish would	Son	16 7
So then through windows	Son	3 11	This wish I have	"	37 14
That hath his windows glazed	"	24 8	Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1
Are windows to my breast	"	24 11	Wish'd—thrice more . . . , more rare	"	56 14
Windy—Then with her . . . sighs	VA	51	eyes their wished sight	PP	15 10
This windy tempest	RL	1788	Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	"	17 8
Give not a windy night	Son	90 7	burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury	LC	314
Wing—Shaking her wings	VA	57	Wishing—Wishing her cheeks	VA	65
wave like feather'd wings	"	306	Wishing Adonis had his team	"	179
Borne by the trustless wings	RL	2	Wishing me like to one	Son	29 5
with his wings' shade	"	507	Wistly—wistly to view	VA	343
from ancient ravens' wings	"	949	wistly on him gazed	RL	1353
his coal-black wings in mire	"	1009	Yet not so wistly	PP	6 12
feathers to the learned's wing	Son	78 7	Wit—how doth she now for wits	VA	249
To whose sound chaste wings obey	P T	4	Fair fall the wit	"	472
Every fowl of tyrant wing	"	10	wit waits on fear	"	690
Winged—For fleet-wing'd duty	RL	1216	humour of fantastic wits	"	850
Her winged spright	"	1728	without ten women's wit	"	1006
In winged speed no motion	Son	51 8	and, all for want of wit	RL	133
Wink—He winks and turns his lips	VA	90	confounds his wits	"	290
then wink again	"	121	the harvest of his wits	"	859
And I will wink	"	122	Lending him wit	"	964
To wink, being blinded	RL	375	What wit sets down	"	1299
And moody Pluto winks	"	553	Began to clothe his wit	"	1809
Who if it wink	"	1139	And arm'd his long-hid wits	"	1816
When most I wink	Son	43 1	long-experienced wit to school	"	1820
till they wink with fullness	"	56 6	belongs to love's fine wit	Son	23 14
Winking—yet . . . there appears	RL	458	not to show my wit	"	26 4
Winter—Lust's winter comes	VA	802	which wit so poor as mine	"	26 5
As winter meads	RL	1218	birth, or wealth, or wit	"	37 5
But chide rough winter	"	1255	the wits of former days	"	59 13
Why forty winters shall besiege	"		shall fame his wit	"	84. 11
thy brow	Son	2 1	If I might teach thee wit	"	140 5
To hideous winter	"	5 6	But my five wits nor my five senses	"	141 9
though they with winter meet	"	5 13	to make our wits more keen	LC	161
let not winter's ragged hand	"	6 1	With wit well blazon'd	"	217
gusts of winter's day	"	13 11	Witchcraft—what a hell of . . .	"	288
Or call it winter	"	56 13	With—the sun with purple-colour'd		
How like a winter hath my absence	"	97 1	face	VA	1
dreading the winter's near	"	97 14	with herself at strife	"	11
Yet seem'd it winter still	"	98 13	hath ending with thy life	"	12
Three winters cold	"	104 3	smother thee with kisses	"	18
age like winter weather	PP	12 3	cloy thy lips with loathed satiety	"	19
age like winter bare	"	12 4	pale with fresh variety	"	21
Wipe—Worse than a slavish wipe	RL	537	With this she seizeth	"	25
And wipe the dim mist	"	643	With leaden appetite, unapt	"	34
Wiped—can be wiped away	"	608	with lustful language broken	"	47

Wonted—whose wonted lily white	VA	1053	Wordless—... so greets heaven	RL	112
His wonted height	RL	776	Wore—livery that he wore	VA	1107
Woo—'gins to woo him	VA	6	and wore out the night	RL	123
Then woo thyself	"	159	her face wore sorrow's livery	"	1222
to see him woo her	"	309	Work—her best work is ruin'd	VA	954
But then woos best	"	570	to work upon his wife	RL	235
And when a woman woos	Son	41 7	Thus treason works	"	361
Whom thine eyes woo	"	142 10	force must work my way	"	513
did ne'er invite, nor never woo	LC	182	in this work was had	"	1385
began to woo him	PP	11 2	imaginary work was there	"	1422
Wood—unto the wood they hie	VA	323	So Lucrece set a-work	"	1496
in some mistrustful wood	"	826	with gentle work did frame	Son	5 1
Upon that blessed wood	Son	128 2	To work my mind, when body's	"	27 4
At the wood's holdness	"	128 8	work's expired	"	55 6
Making dead wood more blest	"	128 12	the work of masonry	"	78 11
Wood—pestilence and frenzies wood	VA	740	In others' works	"	111 7
Woodman—He is no woodman	RL	580	To what it works in	"	124 10
Wood—I have been wood	VA	97	Which works on leases	LC	230
Her eyes wood still	"	358	Works under you	PP	19 37
being wood'd of time	Son	70 6	guiles that women work	RL	960
Woolg—eyes disdain'd the ...	VA	358	Work'st—Why ... thou mischief	Son	93 11
wooling his purity	Son	144 8	Workman—The well-skill'd ...	RL	1620
Wooling his purity	PP	2 8	Workmanship—... at strife	VA	291
Word—but speak fair words	VA	208	workmanship of nature	"	784
Her words are done	"	254	World—the world hath ending	"	12
Free vent of words	"	334	Look, the world's comforter	"	529
ere his words begun	"	462	all the world amazes	"	634
Foul words and frowns	"	573	lend the world his light	"	756
And with that word	"	900	the world will hold thee	"	761
Even at this word	"	1025	Who doth the world	"	857
the woeful words she told	"	1126	Look, how the world's poor people	"	925
haste her words delays	RL	552	Alas, poor world, what treasure	"	1075
Out, idle words, servants	"	1016	Thus weary of the world	"	1189
This helpless smoke of words	"	1027	fortress'd from a world of harms	RL	28
Sometime her grief is dumb and	"	1105	Proving from world's inminority	"	67
hath no words	"	1309	Upon the world dim darkness	"	118
though my words are brief	"	1323	her life, her world's delight	"	385
With words, till action might be-	"	1330	A pair of maiden worlds	"	408
come them	"	1351	These worlds in Tarquin	"	411
being blown with wind of words	"	1420	the world doth threat	"	547
but laid no words to gage	"	1460	which the world might bear	"	1321
loss of Nestor's golden words	"	1498	the world's fresh ornament	Son	1 9
And bitter words to ban	"	1523	Pity the world	"	1 13
She lends them words	"	1605	To eat the world's due	"	3 4
Whose words, like wildfire	"	1610	Thou dost beguile the world	"	9 4
discharge one word of woe	"	1613	The world will wait thee	"	9 5
long to hear her words	"	1615	The world will be thy widow	"	9 9
'Few words,' quoth she	"	1642	for still the world enjoys it	"	9 10
In me moe woes than words	"	1782	hath in the world an end	"	11 8
live to speak another word	"	1784	make the world away	"	19 7
heart-easing words so long	"	1813	To the wide world	"	33 7
Weak words, so thick come	"	1845	from the forlorn world his visage	"	33 14
For sportive words	"	26 6	hide	"	55 12
did his words allow	Son	76 7	Suns of the world may stain	"	59 9
wanting words to show it	"	76 11	That wear this world out	"	69 1
That every word doth almost tell	"	79 9	the old world could say	"	71 3
dressing old words new	"	82 3	world's eye doth view	"	71 4
and he stole that word	"	82 12	Give warning to the world	"	71 13
The dedicated words	"	85 5	From this vile world	"	72 1
In true plain words	"	85 12	Lest the wise world	"	75 8
whilst other write good words	"	85 13	O, lest the world should task you	"	81 6
Though words come hindmost	"	105 10	the world may see	"	81 12
the breath of words respect	"	140 3	to all the world must die	"	90 2
varying to other words	LC	174	breathers of this world are dead	"	107 2
Lest sorrow lend me words, and	PP	14 11	Now while the world is bent	"	112 5
words express	"	21 33	Of the wide world dreaming	"	
and words merely but art	"		You are my all-the-world	"	
a word for shadows like myself					
Words are easy like the wind					

World —That all the world	<i>Son</i>	112	14	Worth —The charter of thy worth	<i>Son</i>	87	3
All this the world well knows	"	129	13	thy own worth then not knowing	"	87	9
wide world's common place	"	137	10	all bare, is of more worth	"	103	3
In the world's false subtleties	"	138	4	skill enough your worth to sing	"	106	12
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Whose worth's unknown	"	116	8
What means the world to say	"	148	6	dear nature, worth, and quality	<i>L C</i>	210	
Storming her world	<i>L C</i>	7		what are precepts worth	"	267	
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i>	1	4	Worthier —the travail of a . . . pen	<i>Son</i>	79	6
'Gainst whom the world	"	3	2	Worthiness —whose . . . gives scope	"	52	13
The sun look'd on the world	"	6	11	Worthless —some . . . slave of thine	<i>R L</i>	515	
If that the world and love	"	20	17	I am a worthless boat	<i>Son</i>	80	11
World —without-end—the . . . hour	<i>Son</i>	57	5	on some worthless song	"	100	3
Worm —eyes, like glow-worms	<i>V A</i>	621		Worthy —seem death-worthy in thy			
earth's worm, what doest thou	"	933		brother	<i>R L</i>	633	
Why should the worm intrude	<i>R L</i>	848		Is worthy blame	"	1257	
the little worms that creep	"	1248		thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord	"	1303	
and make worms thine heir	<i>Son</i>	6	14	To show me worthy	<i>Son</i>	26	12
with vilest worms to dwell	"	71	4	Worthy perusal stand	"	38	6
The prey of worms	"	74	10	Most worthy comfort	"	48	6
Shall worms, inheritors of this	"	146	7	can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4
Worm-hole —To fill with worm-holes	<i>R L</i>	946		More worthy I to be	"	150	14
Wormwood —to bitter . . . taste	"	893		rule things worthy blame	<i>P P</i>	19	3
Worn-out —pattern of the . . . age	"	1350		Wot —God wot, it was defect	<i>R L</i>	1345	
Worse —were thy lips the worse	<i>V A</i>	207		Would —as she would be thrust	<i>V A</i>	41	
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy	"	599		Would in thy palm dissolve	"	144	
mischief worse than civil home-				and now she fain would speak	"	221	
bred strife	"	764		She would, he will not	"	226	
Like you worse and worse	"	774		would surpass the life	"	289	
Worse than a slavish wipe	<i>R L</i>	537		Would thou wert as I am	"	369	
To subjects worse have given	<i>Son</i>	59	14	I would assure thee	"	371	
Not making worse what nature	"	84	10	bane would cure thee	"	372	
which makes your praises worse	"	84	14	O, would thou hadst not	"	428	
smell far worse than weeds	"	94	14	my ears would love	"	433	
And worse essays prove thee	"	110	8	thy outward parts would move	"	435	
Worser —Urging the worser sense	<i>R L</i>	249		Yet would my love to thee be	"	442	
takes the worser part	"	294		Would they not wish	"	447	
but she, in worser taking	"	453		Would root these beauties	"	636	
The worser spirit a woman	<i>Son</i>	144	4	would breed a scarcity	"	753	
My worser spirit a woman	<i>P P</i>	2	4	And would say after her	"	852	
Worship —doth worship thy defect	<i>Son</i>	149	11	would he put his bonnet on	"	1087	
Worshipper —suspecteth the false				the gaudy sun would peep	"	1088	
worshipper	<i>R L</i>	86		The wind would blow it off	"	1089	
Worst —The worst is but denial	"	242		then would Adonis weep	"	1090	
He in the worst sense construes	"	324		They both would strive	"	1092	
Yet do thy worst, old Time	<i>Son</i>	19	13	he would not fear him	"	1094	
The worst was this	"	80	14	tiger would be tame	"	1096	
At first the very worst	"	90	12	wolf would leave his prey	"	1097	
But do thy worst	"	92	1	That some would sing	"	1102	
fear the worst of wrongs	"	92	5	Would bring him mulberries	"	1103	
take the worst to be	"	137	4	beauty would blush for shame	<i>R L</i>	54	
thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	8	Virtue would stain that o'er	"	56	
Worth —prove nothing worth	<i>V A</i>	418		that would let him go	"	76	
that's worth the viewing	"	1076		Would with the sceptre straight			
of small worth held	<i>Son</i>	2	4	be stricken	"	217	
Neither in inward worth	"	16	11	And they would stand	"	347	
of thy worth and truth	"	37	4	This guilt would seem	"	635	
ten times more in worth	"	38	9	what he would lose again	"	688	
O, how thy worth with manners	"	39	1	And therefore would they still in			
Like stones of worth	"	52	7	darkness be	"	752	
Praising thy worth	"	60	14	queen he would distain	"	786	
mine own worth do define	"	62	7	Collatine would else have come to			
in all worths surmount	"	62	8	me	"	916	
Thy worth the greater	"	70	6	Would purchase thee a thousand	"	963	
to love things nothing worth	"	72	14	who so base would such an office			
The worth of that	"	74	13	have	"	1000	
But since your worth	"	80	5	in night would cloister'd be	"	1085	
Finding thy worth a limit	"	82	6	at that would do it good	"	1117	
Speaking of worth, what worth in				mine own would do me good	"	1274	
you doth grow	"	83	8	She would request to know	"	1283	

With—engirt with daring infamy	<i>R L</i>	1178	With—with a flaming light	<i>R L</i>	1627
With untuned tongue she hoarsely			'With this, I did begin		1639
calls	"	1214	with so strong a fear	"	1647
duty with thought's feathers flies	"	1216	stain'd with this abuse	"	1655
With soft-slow tongue	"	1220	With head declined, and voice		
over-wash'd with woe	"	1225	damm'd up with woe	"	1661
with swelling drops 'gan wet	"	1228	With sad-set eyes	"	1662
cover crimes with bold stern looks	"	1252	that came with Collatine	"	1689
With men's abuses	"	1259	With swift pursuit to venge	"	1691
Assail'd by night with circum-			chase injustice with revengeful		
stances strong	"	1262	arms	"	1693
Yet with the fault I thus far can			with noble disposition	"	1695
dispense	"	1279	constrain'd with dreadful circum-		
Bid him with speed prepare	"	1294	stance	"	1703
hovering o'er the paper with her			with the foul act dispense	"	1704
quill	"	1297	With this, they all	"	1709
blotted straight with will	"	1299	While with a joyless smile	"	1711
Ere she with blood had stain'd	"	1316	carved in it with tears	"	1713
With words, till action	"	1323	Here with a sigh	"	1716
blown with wind of words	"	1330	astonish'd with this deadly deed	"	1730
with more than haste	"	1332	to die with her	"	1776
blushing on her with a steadfast eye	"	1339	weep with equal strife	"	1791
with bashful innocence doth hie	"	1341	with clamours fill'd	"	1804
And blushing with him	"	1355	He with the Romans was esteem'd	"	1811
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion			idiots are with kings	"	1812
with annoy	"	1370	But kneel with me	"	1830
Begrimed with sweat, and smeared			rouse our Roman gods with invo-		
all with dust	"	1381	cations	"	1831
Gazing upon the Greeks with lit-			done with speedy diligence	"	1853
tle lust	"	1384	Feed'st thy light's flame with self-		
marching on with trembling paces	"	1391	substantial fuel	<i>Son</i>	1 6
Making such sober action with his			thine image dies with thee	"	3 14
hand	"	1403	having traffic with thyself alone	"	4 9
listening, but with several graces	"	1410	must be tomb'd with thee	"	4 13
debate with angry swords	"	1421	that with gentle work did frame	"	5 1
With swelling ridges; and	"	1439	Sap check'd with frost	"	5 7
Staring on Priam's wounds with			Beauty's effect with beauty were		
her old eyes	"	1448	bereft	"	5 11
Her cheeks with chaps and wrin-			they with winter meet	"	5 13
cles were disguised	"	1452	With beauty's treasure	"	6 4
tune thy woes with my lamenting			Serving with looks	"	7 4
tongue	"	1465	with weary car	"	7 9
with my tears quench Troy	"	1468	Sweets with sweets war not	"	8 2
with my knife scratch out	"	1469	receivest with pleasure thine annoy	"	8 4
with my nails her beauty I may			possess'd with murderous hate	"	10 5
tear	"	1472	silver'd o'er with white	"	12 4
bright with fame and not with fire	"	1491	Borne on the bier with white and		
with his own weight goes	"	1494	bristly beard	"	12 8
with the blunt swains he goes	"	1504	Or say with princes	"	14 7
labour'd with his skill	"	1506	Time debateth with Decay	"	15 11
blot with hell-born sin	"	1519	all in war with Time	"	15 13
with grief or travail he had fainted	"	1543	With means more blessed	"	16 4
With outward honesty	"	1545	With virtuous wish would bear	"	16 7
With inward vice	"	1546	fill'd with your most high deserts	"	17 2
doth quake with cold	"	1556	yellow'd with their age	"	17 9
burn his Troy with water	"	1561	O, carve not with thy hours	"	19 9
tears the senseless Sinon with her			draw no lines there with thine		
nails	"	1564	antique pen	"	19 10
with this gives o'er	"	1567	with nature's own hand painted	"	20 1
weary time with her complaining	"	1570	With shifting change	"	20 4
too long with her remaining	"	1572	So is it not with me as with that		
she with painted images hath spent	"	1577	Muse	"	21 1
kill'd with deadly cares	"	1593	every fair with his fair doth re-		
Three times with sighs she gives	"	1604	hearse	"	21 4
With sad attention long to hear	"	1610	With sun and moon, with earth		
tell them all with one poor tired			and sea's rich gems	"	21 6
tongue	"	1617	With April's first-born	"	21 7
With shining falchion in my cham-			Who with his fear is put besides	"	23 2
ber came	"	1626	replete with too much rage	"	23 3

Wrinkle —With lines and wrinkles	<i>Son</i>	63	4	Ye —thus I will excuse ye	<i>Son</i>	42	5
The wrinkles which thy glass	"	77	5	dear friend, and I assure ye	"	111	18
and frowns and wrinkles strange	"	93	8	That's to ye sworn	<i>L C</i>	180	
any wrinkle graven there	"	100	10	Yea —Yea, though I die	<i>R L</i>	204	
Nor give to necessary wrinkles	"	108	11	Yea, the illiterate, that know not	"	810	
Wrinkled —wait on wrinkled age	<i>R L</i>	275		without or yea or no	"	1340	
Wrinkled-old —foul or wrinkled-old	<i>V A</i>	133		my love, yea, take them all	<i>Son</i>	40	1
Writ —having writ on death	"	509		Year —from the dangerous year	<i>V A</i>	508	
Writ in the glassy margents	<i>R L</i>	102		with my unripe years	"	524	
what is writ in learned books	"	811		of his tender years	"	1091	
writ in my testament	"	1183		And threescore year would make	<i>Son</i>	11	8
and it will soon be writ	"	1295		Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	3
sorrow writ uncertainly	"	1311		in the long year set	"	52	6
now is seal'd and on it writ	"	1331		spring and folson of the year	"	53	9
what silent love hath writ	<i>Son</i>	23	13	That time of year	"	73	1
The hand that writ it	"	71	6	the pleasure of the fleeting year	"	97	2
what in you is writ	"	84	9	loves not to have years told	"	138	12
Is writ in moods	"	93	8	my years be past the best	<i>P P</i>	1	6
that I before have writ	"	115	1	loves not to have years told	"	1	12
I never writ, nor no man	"	116	14	unripe years did want	"	4	9
Write —and she prepares to write	<i>R L</i>	1296		Yearly —spring doth yearly grow	<i>V A</i>	141	
If I could write the beauty	<i>Son</i>	17	5	Yell—loud pursuers in their yell	"	688	
let me, true in love, but truly write	"	21	9	Yellow —When . . . leaves or none	<i>Son</i>	73	2
that cannot write to thee	"	38	7	to yellow autumn turn'd	"	104	5
Why write I still	"	76	5	Yellowed —yellow'd with their age	"	17	9
I always write of you	"	76	9	Yelping —the timorous yelping of			
when I of you do write	"	80	1	the hounds	<i>V A</i>	881	
But he that writes of you	"	84	7	Yes —O, yes it may	"	939	
whilst other write good words	"	85	5	O, yes, dear friend	<i>P P</i>	10	11
by spirits taught to write	"	86	5	Yet —And yet not cloy	<i>V A</i>	19	
If I no more can write	"	103	5	yet her fire must burn	"	94	
but surety-like to write for me	"	134	7	Yet hath he been	"	101	
Writer —words which writers use	"	82	3	Yet was he servile	"	112	
Written —this written ambassage	"	26	3	yet are they red	"	116	
Wrong —blaze forth her wrong	<i>V A</i>	219		yet mayst thou well	"	128	
the heart hath treble wrong	"	329		and yet no footing seen	"	148	
hath done me double wrong	"	429		yet his proceedings teach thee	"	406	
hath done thee wrong	"	1005		Yet should I be	"	438	
hath done her beauty wrong	<i>R L</i>	80		Yet would my love	"	442	
What wrong, what shame	"	499		that ever yet betoken'd	"	453	
to do her husband wrong	"	1264		yet complain on drouth	"	544	
swears he did her wrong	"	1462		she feeds, yet never filleth	"	548	
that hath done him wrong	"	1467		yet 'tis pluck'd	"	574	
And what wrong else	"	1622		Yet love breaks through	"	576	
to venge this wrong of mine	"	1691		yet she is not loved	"	610	
Her wrongs to us	"	1840		Yet from mine ear	"	778	
despite thy wrong	<i>Son</i>	19	13	And yet she hears	"	867	
to bear love's wrong	"	40	12	yet nought at all	"	911	
Those petty wrongs	"	41	1	Yet sometimes falls	"	981	
myself will bear all wrong	"	88	14	and yet too credulous	"	986	
should do it wrong	"	89	11	Yet pardon me, I felt	"	998	
to fear the worst of wrongs	"	92	5	and never woman yet	"	1007	
or changes right or wrong	"	112	8	'And yet,' quoth she	"	1070	
to justify the wrong	"	139	1	day should yet be light	"	1134	
O do not love that wrong	<i>P P</i>	5	13	Yet their ambition makes	<i>R L</i>	68	
Wrong —To wrong the wronger	<i>R L</i>	943		Doth yet in his fair welkin	"	116	
I will not wrong thy true affection so	"	1060		Yet ever to obtain	"	129	
Wronged —How Tarquin . . . me	"	819		yet he still pursues	"	308	
'Thou wronged lord of Rome	"	1818		on her yet unstained bed	"	366	
Wronger —To wrong the wronger	"	943		yet, winking, there appears	"	458	
Wrong'st —Thou . . . his honour	"	599		that yet remains	"	463	
Wrongfully —perfection wrongfully disgraced	<i>Son</i>	66	7	Yet strive I	"	504	
Wrought —that she hath wrought	<i>V A</i>	991		Yet, foul night-waking cat	"	534	
Impiety hath wrought	<i>R L</i>	341		yet ere he go to bed	"	776	
Till Nature as she wrought	<i>Son</i>	20	10	'Yet am I guilty	"	841	
of earth and water wrought	"	44	11	Yet for thy honour	"	842	
Wrought all my loss	<i>P P</i>	18	14	Yet for the self-same purpose	"	1047	
				'Yet die I will not	"	1177	
				Yet with the fault	"	1279	

Yet—Yet save that labour	<i>R L</i>	1290	Yet—yet their purposed trim	<i>L C</i>	118
And yet the duteous vassal	"	1360	'Yet did I not	"	148
yet show'd content	"	1503	and yet do question make	"	321
but yet defiled	"	1545	Would yet again betray	"	328
and yet not wise	"	1550	yet not directly tell	<i>P P</i> 2	10
yet it seldom sleeps	"	1574	Yet not so wistly	"	6 12
in her poison'd closet yet endure	"	1659	and yet, as glass is, brittle	"	7 3
Yet in the eddy	"	1669	and yet as iron rusty	"	7 4
yet let the traitor die	"	1686	Yet in the midst of all	"	7 11
that yet her sad task	"	1699	yet she foll'd the framing	"	7 15
Yet sometime 'Tarquin	"	1786	and yet she fell a-turning	"	7 16
Yet neither may possess	"	1794	and yet no cause I have	"	10 7
yet canst not live	<i>Son</i> 4	8	And yet thou left'st me more	"	10 9
Yet mortal looks adore	"	7 7	Yet at my parting sweetly	"	14 7
And yet methinks I have	"	14 2	Yet not for me	"	15 16
maiden gardens, yet unset	"	16 6	too young, nor yet unwed	"	19 6
Though yet, heaven knows	"	17 8	Yet will she blush	"	19 53
Yet do thy worst	"	19 13	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	<i>P T</i>	29
Yet eyes this cunning want	"	24 13	To themselves yet either neither	"	43
Yet in these thoughts	"	29 9	Yield—did honey passage yield	<i>V A</i>	452
Yet him for this my love	"	33 13	And yields at last	"	568
yet I have still the loss	"	34 10	captain once doth yield	"	893
Yet doth it steal	"	38 8	captive vanquished doth yield	<i>R L</i>	75
But yet be blamed	"	40 7	portal yields him way	"	309
And yet, love knows	"	40 11	But if thou yield	"	526
yet we must not be fops	"	40 14	Yield to my love	"	668
but yet thou mightst	"	41 9	Yield to my hand	"	1210
And yet it may be said	"	42 2	they such odd action yield	"	1453
And yet to times in hope	"	60 13	The earth can yield me	<i>Son</i> 81	7
was ever yet the fair	"	70 2	to razed oblivion yield	"	122 7
Yet this thy praise	"	70 11	But yield them up	<i>L C</i>	221
Yet be most proud	"	78 9	will yield at length	<i>P P</i> 19	21
Yet what of thee	"	79 7	the craggy mountains yields	"	20 4
eyes yet not created	"	81 10	Yielded—nor being desired yielded	<i>L C</i>	149
yet when they have devised	"	82 9	Yielding—caught the yielding prey	<i>V A</i>	547
for my sin you did impute	"	83 9	Which with a yielding latch	<i>R L</i>	339
and yet I know it not	"	92 14	and her for yielding so	"	1036
And yet this time	"	97 5	To accessory yieldings	"	1658
Yet this abundant issue	"	97 9	Yoke—yokes her silver doves	<i>V A</i>	1190
Yet nor the lays of birds	"	98 5	no bearing yoke they knew	<i>R L</i>	409
Yet seem'd it winter still	"	98 13	Unless thou yoke thy liking	"	1633
yet I none could see	"	99 14	Yoking—her . . . arms she throws	<i>V A</i>	592
of ages yet to be	"	101 12	Yore—what beauty was of yore	<i>Son</i> 68	14
which yet are green	"	104 8	You—I pray you hence	<i>V A</i>	382
Ah, yet doth beauty	"	104 9	'You hurt my hand	"	421
Can yet the lease	"	107 3	'if any love you owe me	"	523
but yet, like prayers	"	108 5	"Good night," and so say you	"	535
Yet then my judgement	"	115 3	If you will say so, you shall have		
Yet fear her, O thou minion	"	126 9	a kiss	"	536
Yet so they mourn	"	127 13	'you crush me; let me go	"	611
yet none knows well	"	129 13	You have no reason	"	612
yet well I know	"	130 9	'you will fall again	"	769
And yet, by heaven	"	130 13	The kiss I gave you	"	771
Yet, in good faith	"	131 5	all in vain you strive	"	772
And yet thou wilt	"	133 13	like you worse and worse	"	774
and yet am I not free	"	134 14	'If love have lent you	"	775
yet receives rain still	"	135 9	'What have you urg'd	"	787
Yet what the best is	"	137 4	You do it for increase	"	791
Yet do not so	"	139 13	ever strive to kiss you	"	1082
yet, love, to tell me so	"	140 6	you need not fear	"	1083
yet not directly tell	"	144 10	The sun doth scorn you, and the		
Yet this shall I ne'er know	"	144 13	wind doth hiss you	"	1084
Yet who knows not	"	151 2	thoughts, before you blot	<i>R L</i>	192
which yet men prove	"	153 7	be you mediators	"	1020
<i>L C</i>	47		'You mocking birds,' quoth she	"	1121
I might as yet have been	"	75	be you mute and dumb	"	1123
was yet upon his chin	"	92	There might you see	"	1380
Yet show'd his visage	"	96	You might behold	"	1388
Yet, if men moved him	"	101	you see grave Nestor stand	"	1401

Without—sees thee without wonder	<i>P P</i>	5	9	Woeful—My woeful self	<i>L C</i>	143
a nay is placed without remove	"	18	12	Wolf—Or as the wolf doth grin	<i>V A</i>	459
Witness—'Witness this primrose				the wolf would leave his prey	"	1097
bank	<i>V A</i>	151		No noise but owls' and wolves'	<i>R L</i>	165
Witness the entertainment	"	1108		The wolf hath seized his prey	"	677
To witness duty, not to show	<i>Son</i>	26	4	Thou set'st the wolf	"	878
To this I witness call	"	124	13	might the stern wolf betray	<i>Son</i>	96
on another's neck do witness bear	"	131	11	Woman—Art thou a woman's son	<i>V A</i>	201
What unapproved witness	<i>L C</i>	53		but of no woman bred	"	214
Wittily—love did wittily prevent	<i>V A</i>	471		and never woman yet	"	1007
Witty—wise in folly, foolish-witty	"	838		without ten women's wit	"	1008
Woe—her woes the more increasing	"	254		moved with woman's moans	<i>R L</i>	587
woe unto the birds	"	455		And let mild women	"	979
comment upon every woe	"	714		men have marble, women waxen,		
and twenty times, 'Woe, woe	"	833		minds	"	1240
still concludes in woe	"	839		Poor women's faces	"	1253
through her constant woe	"	967		Poor women's faults	"	1258
Thy weal and woe	"	987		Make weak-made women	"	1260
shall not match his woe	"	1140		A woman's face	<i>Son</i>	20
fellowship in woe doth woe as-				A woman's gentle heart	"	20
suage	<i>R L</i>	790		as is false women's fashion	"	20
Base watch of woes	"	928		and women's souls amazeth	"	20
date of never-ending woes	"	935		And for a woman wert thou	"	20
old woes, not infant sorrows	"	1096		pricked thee out for women's pleas-		
Deep woes roll forward	"	1118		ure	"	20
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	1136		when a woman woos, what wo-		
fair cheeks over-washed with woe	"	1225		man's son	"	41
My woes are tedious	"	1309		a woman colour'd ill	"	144
the tenour of her woe	"	1310		a woman colour'd ill	<i>P P</i>	2
a part of woe doth bear	"	1327		A woman I forswore	"	3
So woe hath wearied woe	"	1363		More in women than in men	"	18
her sorrow to the beldam's woes	"	1458		Had women been so strong	"	19
I'll tune thy woes	"	1465		gullies that women work	"	19
be freed from guilty woe	"	1482		A woman's nay doth stand	"	19
she weeps Troy's painted woes	"	1492		Think women still to strive	"	19
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes	"	1505		One woman would another wed	"	19
that seem'd to welcome woe	"	1509		If to women he be bent	"	21
Though woe be heavy	"	1574		Womb—Whose hollow . . . resounds	<i>V A</i>	268
Losing her woes in shows	"	1580		From earth's dark womb	<i>R L</i>	549
discharge one word of woe	"	1605		Thy sea within a puddle's womb	"	657
In me moe woes than words	"	1615		so fair whose unear'd womb	<i>Son</i>	3
voice damm'd up with woe	"	1661		the womb wherein they grew	"	86
Which speechless woe of his	"	1674		Like widow'd wombs	"	97
My woe too sensible	"	1678		whose concave womb reworded	<i>L C</i>	1
To drown one woe	"	1680		Won—Won in the fields	<i>R L</i>	107
as pitying Lucrece' woes	"	1747		And he hath won	"	688
'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine	"	1802		and therefore to be won	<i>Son</i>	41
such emulation in their woe	"	1808		Wonder—Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>V A</i>	13
is woe the cure for woe	"	1821		gazer late did wonder	"	748
And with old woes new wail	<i>Son</i>	30	4	'Wonder of time	"	1133
love's long-since-cancell'd woe	"	30	7	In silent wonder	<i>R L</i>	84
from woe to woe tell o'er	"	30	10	too much wonder of his eye	"	93
badges of either's woe	"	44	14	wonder of your frame	<i>Son</i>	59
tired with my woe	"	50	5	Nor did I wonder	"	98
then should make you woe	"	71	8	Have eyes to wonder	"	106
in the rearward of a conquered woe	"	90	6	that sees thee without wonder	<i>P P</i>	5
strains of woe which now seem				But in them it were a wonder	<i>P T</i>	32
woe	"	90	13	Wondering—wondering each other's		
O, that our night of woe	"	120	9	chance	<i>R L</i>	1596
becoming of their woe	"	127	13	Who wondering at him	"	1845
and proved, a very woe	"	129	11	Not wondering at the present	<i>Son</i>	123
That season'd woe had pelleted	<i>L C</i>	18		Wondrous—at vantage,—, . . . dread	<i>V A</i>	635
shrieking undistinguish'd woe	"	20		the painter for his wondrous skill	<i>R L</i>	1528
grounds and motives of her woe	"	63		in a wondrous excellence	<i>Son</i>	105
'But, woe is me	"	78		which wondrous scope affords	"	105
Woeful—a woeful ditty	<i>V A</i>	836		Wont—Where thou wast wont to		
the woeful words she told	"	1126		rest	<i>R L</i>	1621
A woeful hostess brooks not	<i>R L</i>	1125		When I was wont to greet it	<i>Son</i>	102
she saw my woeful state	<i>Son</i>	145	4	that wont to have play'd	<i>P P</i>	18

Young —With young Adonis	<i>P P</i>	4	2	Your —feasting on your sight	<i>Son</i>	75	9
Venus, with young Adonis	"	11	1	doth use your name	"	80	2
O, my love, my love is young	"	12	10	speaking of your fame	"	80	4
Neither too young nor yet	"	19	6	But since your worth	"	80	5
the world and love were young	"	20	17	On your broad main	"	80	8
Youngling —She told the youngling	"	11	3	Your shallowest help	"	80	9
Youngly —blood which youngly thou				upon your soundless deep	"	80	10
bestow'st	<i>Son</i>	11	3	your epitaph to make	"	81	1
Youngster —a . . . proud and wild	"	9	4	From hence your memory	"	81	3
Your —And 'tis your fault	<i>V A</i>	.....	381	Your name from hence	"	81	5
Remove your siege	"	.....	423	Your monument shall be	"	81	9
your vows, your feigned tears,				tongues to be your being shall re-			
your flattery	"	.....	425	hearse	"	81	11
your idle over-handled theme	"	.....	770	therefore to your fair no painting			
Your treatise makes me	"	.....	774	set	"	83	2
more moving than your own	"	.....	776	I slept in your report	"	83	5
but your device in love	"	.....	789	in one of your fair eyes	"	83	13
to your wanton talk	"	.....	809	Then both your poets	"	83	14
With your uncleanness	<i>R L</i>	.....	193	where your equal grew	"	84	4
your tunes entomb	"	.....	1121	you to your beauteous blessings	"	84	13
Within your hollow-swelling fea-				makes your praises worse	"	84	14
ther'd breasts	"	.....	1122	While comments of your praise	"	85	2
Relish your nimble notes	"	.....	1126	But when your countenance	"	86	13
If your maid may be so bold	"	.....	1282	As with your shadow	"	98	14
to know your heaviness	"	.....	1283	Look in your glass	"	103	6
plight your honourable faiths	"	.....	1690	Than of your graces and your gifts	"	103	12
And your sweet semblance	<i>Son</i>	13	4	Your own glass shows you	"	103	14
When your sweet issue your sweet				when first your eye I eyed	"	104	2
form should bear	"	13	8	Such seems your beauty	"	104	3
let your son say so	"	13	14	So your sweet hue	"	104	11
change your day of youth	"	15	12	your worth to sing	"	106	12
fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	3	Even that your pity	"	111	14
bear your living flowers	"	16	7	Your love and pity	"	112	1
your painted counterfeit	"	16	8	and praises from your tongue	"	112	6
by your own sweet skill	"	16	14	shapes them to your feature	"	113	12
your most high deserts	"	17	2	And that your love	"	114	4
Which hides your life and shows				as your sweet self resemble	"	114	6
not half your parts	"	17	4	your great deserts repay	"	117	2
the beauty of your eyes	"	17	5	your dearest love to call	"	117	3
number all your graces	"	17	6	your own dear-purchased right	"	117	6
And your true rights	"	17	11	farthest from your sight	"	117	8
To find where your true image	"	24	6	level of your frown	"	117	11
What is your substance	"	53	1	in your waken'd hate	"	117	12
shadow of your beauty show	"	53	10	and virtue of your love	"	117	14
as your bounty doth appear	"	53	11	bring full your ne'er-cloying sweet-			
by verse distills your truth	"	54	14	ness	"	118	5
record of your memory	"	55	8	I suffer'd in your crime	"	120	8
your praise shall still find room	"	55	10	that your trespass	"	120	13
Being your slave	"	57	1	Let it not tell your judgement	<i>L C</i>	.....	73
and times of your desire	"	57	2	must your oblations be	"	.....	223
bid your servant once adieu	"	57	8	to your own command	"	.....	227
or your affairs suppose	"	57	10	What me your minister	"	.....	229
love that in your will	"	57	13	and to your audit comes	"	.....	230
made me first your slave	"	58	1	I pour your ocean all among	"	.....	256
your times of pleasure	"	58	2	Must for your victory	"	.....	258
Or at your hand	"	58	3	to physic your cold breast	"	.....	259
Being your vassal, bound to stay				Yours —No longer yours than you			
your leisure	"	58	4	yourself	<i>Son</i>	13	2
being at your beck	"	58	5	were some child of yours alive	"	17	13
absence of your liberty	"	58	6	As I by yours	"	120	6
your charter is so strong	"	58	9	Mine ransoms yours, and yours			
may privilege your time	"	58	10	must ransom me	"	120	14
Not blame your pleasure	"	58	14	'O, then, advance of yours that			
Show me your image	"	59	7	phraseless hand	<i>L C</i>	.....	225
wonder of your frame	"	59	10	Yourself —Busy yourselves in skill-			
That I in your sweet thought	"	71	7	contending schools	<i>R L</i>	.....	1018
But let your love	"	71	12	O, that you were yourself	<i>Son</i>	13	1
look into your moan	"	71	13	No longer yours than you your-			
O, lest your true love	"	72	9	self here live	"	13	2

World —That all the world	<i>Son</i>	112	14	Worth —The charter of thy worth	<i>Son</i>	87	3
All this the world well knows	"	129	13	thy own worth then not knowing	"	87	9
wide world's common place	"	137	10	all bare, is of more worth	"	103	3
in the world's false subtleties	"	138	4	skill enough your worth to sing	"	106	12
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Whose worth's unknown	"	116	3
What means the world to say	"	148	6	dear nature, worth, and quality	<i>L C</i>	210	210
Storming her world	<i>L C</i>	7	7	what are precepts worth	"	267	267
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i>	1	4	Worthier —the travail of a . . . pen	<i>Son</i>	79	6
'Gainst whom the world	"	3	2	Worthiness —whose . . . gives scope	"	52	13
The sun look'd on the world	"	6	11	Worthless —some . . . slave of thine	<i>R L</i>	515	515
If that the world and love	"	20	17	I am a worthless boat	<i>Son</i>	80	11
World —without-end—the . . . hour	<i>Son</i>	57	5	on some worthless song	"	100	3
Worm —eyes, like glow-worms	<i>V A</i>	621	621	Worthy —seem death-worthy in thy			
earth's worm, what doest thou	"	933	933	brother	<i>R L</i>	635	635
Why should the worm intrude	<i>R L</i>	848	848	Is worthy blame	"	1257	1257
the little worms that creep	"	1248	1248	thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord	"	1303	1303
and make worms thine heir	<i>Son</i>	6	14	To show me worthy	<i>Son</i>	26	12
with vilest worms to dwell	"	71	4	Worthy perusal stand	"	38	6
The prey of worms	"	74	10	Most worthy comfort	"	48	6
Shall worms, inheritors of this	"	146	7	can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4
Worm-hole —To fill with worm-holes	<i>R L</i>	946	946	More worthy I to be	"	150	14
Wormwood —to bitter . . . taste	"	893	893	rule things worthy blame	<i>P P</i>	19	3
Worn-out —pattern of the . . . age	"	1350	1350	Wot —God wot, it was defect	<i>R L</i>	1345	1345
Worse —were thy lips the worse	<i>V A</i>	207	207	Would —as she would be thrust	<i>V A</i>	41	41
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy	"	599	599	Would in thy palm dissolve	"	144	144
mischievous worse than civil home-				and now she fain would speak	"	221	221
bred strife	"	764	764	She would, he will not	"	226	226
like you worse and worse	"	774	774	would surpass the life	"	289	289
Worse than a slavish wipe	<i>R L</i>	537	537	Would thou wert as I am	"	369	369
To subjects worse have given	<i>Son</i>	59	14	I would assure thee	"	371	371
Not making worse what nature	"	84	10	bane would cure thee	"	372	372
which makes your praises worse	"	84	14	O, would thou hadst not	"	428	428
smell far worse than weeds	"	94	14	my ears would love	"	433	433
And worse essays prove thee	"	110	8	thy outward parts would move	"	435	435
Worser —Urging the worser sense	<i>R L</i>	249	249	Yet would my love to thee be	"	442	442
takes the worser part	"	294	294	Would they not wish	"	447	447
but she, in worser taking	"	453	453	Would root these beauties	"	636	636
The worser spirit a woman	<i>Son</i>	144	4	would breed a scarcity	"	753	753
My worser spirit a woman	<i>P P</i>	2	4	And would say after her	"	852	852
Worship —doth worship thy defect	<i>Son</i>	149	11	would be put his bonnet on	"	1067	1067
Worshipper —suspecteth the false				the gaudy sun would peep	"	1088	1088
worshipper	<i>R L</i>	86	86	The wind would blow it off	"	1089	1089
Worst —The worst is but denial	"	242	242	then would Adonis weep	"	1090	1090
He in the worst sense construes	"	324	324	They both would strive	"	1092	1092
Yet do thy worst, old Time	<i>Son</i>	19	13	he would not fear him	"	1094	1094
The worst was this	"	80	14	tiger would be tame	"	1096	1096
At first the very worst	"	90	12	wolf would leave his prey	"	1097	1097
But do thy worst	"	92	1	That some would sing	"	1102	1102
fear the worst of wrongs	"	92	5	Would bring him mulberries	"	1103	1103
take the worst to be	"	137	4	beauty would blush for shame	<i>R L</i>	54	54
thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	8	Virtue would stain that o'er	"	56	56
Worth —prove nothing worth	<i>V A</i>	418	418	that would let him go	"	76	76
that's worth the viewing	"	1076	1076	Would with the sceptre straight			
of small worth held	<i>Son</i>	2	4	be stricken	"	217	217
Neither in inward worth	"	16	11	And they would stand	"	347	347
of thy worth and truth	"	37	4	This guilt would seem	"	635	635
ten times more in worth	"	38	9	what he would lose again	"	688	688
O, how thy worth with manners	"	39	1	And therefore would they still in			
Like stones of worth	"	52	7	darkness be	"	752	752
Praising thy worth	"	60	14	queen he would distain	"	786	786
mine own worth do define	"	62	7	Collatine would else have come to			
in all worths surmount	"	62	8	me	"	916	916
Thy worth the greater	"	70	6	Would purchase thee a thousand	"	963	963
to love things nothing worth	"	72	14	who so base would such an office			
The worth of that	"	74	13	have	"	1000	1000
But since your worth	"	80	5	in night would cloister'd be	"	1085	1085
Finding thy worth a limit	"	82	6	at that would do it good	"	1117	1117
Speaking of worth, what worth in				mine own would do me good	"	1274	1274
you doth grow	"	83	8	She would request to know	"	1288	1288

VENUS AND ADONIS

Even as the sun with purple-colour'd face
Had ta'en his last leave of the weeping morn,
Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him to the chase;
Hunting he loved, but love he laugh'd to scorn;
Sick-thoughted Venus makes amain unto him, 5
And like a bold-faced suitor 'gins to woo him.

'Thrice fairer than myself,' thus she began,
'The field's chief flower, sweet above compare,
Stain to all nymphs, more lovely than a man,
More white and red than doves or roses are; 10
Nature that made thee, with herself at strife,
Saith that the world hath ending with thy life.

'Vouchsafe, thou wonder, to alight thy steed,
And rein his proud head to the saddle-bow;
If thou wilt deign this favour, for thy need 15
A thousand honey secrets shalt thou know;
Here come and sit, where never serpent hisses,
And, being set, I'll smother thee with kisses;

'And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety,
But rather famish them amid their plenty,
Making them red and pale with fresh variety; 20
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty;
A summer's day will seem an hour but short,
Being wasted in such time-beguiling sport.'

With this she seizeth on his sweating palm, 25
The precedent of pith and livelihood,
And, trembling in her passion, calls it balm,
Earth's sovereign salve to do a goddess good;
Being so enraged, desire doth lend her force
Courageously to pluck him from his horse. 30

Over one arm the lusty courser's rein,
Under her other was the tender boy,
Who blush'd and pouted in a dull disdain,
With leaden appetite, unapt to toy;
She red and hot as coals of glowing fire, 35
He red for shame, but frosty in desire.

The studded bridle on a ragged bough
Nimble she fastens,—O, how quick is love!—
The steed is stalled up, and even now 40
To tie the rider she begins to prove;
Backward she push'd him, as she would be
thrust,
And govern'd him in strength, though not in lust.

So soon was she along as he was down,
Each leaning on their elbows and their hips:
Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he 45
frown,
And 'gins to chide, but soon she stops his lips,

And kissing speaks, with lustful language
broken,
'If thou wilt chide, thy lips shall never open.'

He burns with bashful shame; she with her tears
Doth quench the maiden burning of his cheeks; 50
Then with her windy sighs and golden hairs
To fan and blow them dry again she seeks;
He saith she is immodest, blames her mis;
What follows more she murders with a kiss.

Even as an empty eagle, sharp by fast, 55
Tires with her beak on feathers, flesh, and bone,
Shaking her wings, devouring all in haste,
Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey be gone;
Even so she kiss'd his brow, his cheek, his chin,
And where she ends she doth anew begin. 60

Forced to content, but never to obey,
Panting he lies and breatheth in her face;
She feedeth on the steam as on a prey,
And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace; 64
Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers,
So they were dew'd with such distilling showers.

Look, how a bird lies tangled in a net,
So fasten'd in her arms Adonis lies;
Pure shame and awed resistance made him fret,
Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes; 70
Rain added to a river that is rank
Perforce will force it overflow the bank.

Still she entreats, and prettily entreats,
For to a pretty ear she tunes her tale;
Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets, 75
'Twixt crimson shame and anger ashy-pale;
Being red, she loves him best; and being white,
Her best is better'd with a more delight.

Look how he can, she cannot choose but love;
And by her fair immortal hand she swears 80
From his soft bosom never to remove,
Till he take truce with her contending tears,
Which long have rain'd, making her cheeks all
wet;
And one sweet kiss shall pay this countless debt.

Upon this promise did he raise his chin, 85
Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave,
Who, being look'd on, ducks as quickly in;
So offers he to give what she did crave;
But when her lips were ready for his pay,
He winks, and turns his lips another way. 90

Never did passenger in summer's heat
More thirst for drink than she for this good turn.

Her help she sees, but help she cannot get;
She bathes in water, yet her fire must burn;

'O, pity,' 'gan she cry, 'flint-hearted boy! 95
'Tis but a kiss I beg; why art thou coy?

'I have been woo'd, as I entreat thee now,
Even by the stern and direful god of war,
Whose sinewy neck in battle ne'er did bow,
Who conquers where he comes in every jar; 100
Yet hath he been my captive and my slave,
And begg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt
have.

'Over my altars hath he hung his lance,
His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest,
And for my sake hath learn'd to sport and dance,
To toy, to wanton, dally, smile and jest; 106
Scorning his churlish drum and ensign red,
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed.

'Thus he that overruled I oversway'd,
Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain; 110
Strong-tempered steel his stronger strength
obey'd,
Yet was he servile to my coy disdain.
O, be not proud, nor brag not of thy might,
For mastering her that foil'd the god of fight!

'Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine,—
Though mine be not so fair, yet are they red,— 116
The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine;
What see'st thou in the ground? hold up thy head;
Look in mine eyeballs, there thy beauty lies;
Then why not lips on lips, since eyes in eyes? 120

'Art thou ashamed to kiss? then wink again,
And I will wink; so shall the day seem night;
Love keeps his revels where there are but twain;
Be bold to play, our sport is not in sight;
These blue-vein'd violets whereon we lean 125
Never can blab, nor know not what we mean.

'The tender spring upon thy tempting lip
Shews thee unripe; yet mayst thou well be tasted;
Make use of time, let not advantage slip;
Beauty within itself should not be wasted; 130
Fair flowers that are not gather'd in their prime
Rot and consume themselves in little time.

'Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled-old,
Ill-nurtured, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice,
O'erworn, despised, rheumatic and cold, 135
Thick-sighted, barren, lean, and lacking juice,
Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not
for thee;
But having no defects, why dost abhor me?

'Thou canst not see one wrinkle in my brow;
Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and quick in
turning; 140
My beauty as the spring doth yearly grow,
My flesh is soft and plump, my marrow burning;
My smooth, moist hand, were it with thy hand
felt,
Would in thy palm dissolve, or seem to melt.

'Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear, 145
Or, like a fairy, trip upon the green,
Or, like a nymph with long dishevell'd hair,
Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen;

Love is a spirit all compact of fire,
Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire. 150

'Witness this primrose bank whereon I lie;
These forceless flowers like sturdy trees support
me;
Two strengthless doves will draw me through the
sky,
From morn till night, even where I list to sport me;
Is love so light, sweet boy, and may it be 155
That thou shouldst think it heavy unto thee?

'Is thine own heart to thine own face affected?
Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left?
Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected,
Steal thine own freedom, and complain on theft.
Narcissus so himself himself forsook, 161
And died to kiss his shadow in the brook.

'Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use, 164
Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear;
Things growing to themselves are growth's abuse;
Seeds spring from seeds and beauty breedeth
beauty;
Thou wast begot; to get it is thy duty.

'Upon the earth's increase why shouldst thou feed,
Unless the earth with thy increase be fed? 170
By law of nature thou art bound to breed,
That thine may live when thou thyself art dead;
And so, in spite of death, thou dost survive,
In that thy likeness still is left alive.'

By this, the love-sick queen began to sweat, 175
For, where they lay, the shadow had forsook them,
And Titan, tired in the mid-day heat,
With burning eye did hotly overlook them,
Wishing Adonis had his team to guide,
So he were like him and by Venus' side. 180

And now Adonis, with a lazy spright,
And with a heavy, dark, disliking eye,
His louring brows o'erwhelming his fair sight,
Like misty vapours when they blot the sky, 184
Souring his cheeks, cries 'Fie, no more of love!
The sun doth burn my face; I must remove.'

'Ay me,' quoth Venus, 'young, and so unkind!
What bare excuses makest thou to be gone!
I'll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind
Shall cool the heat of this descending sun; 190
I'll make a shadow for thee of my hairs;
If they burn too, I'll quench them with my tears.

'The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm,
And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee:
The heat I have from thence doth little harm, 195
Thine eye darts forth the fire that burneth me;
And were I not immortal, life were done
Between this heavenly and earthly sun.

'Art thou obdurate, flinty, hard as steel?
Nay, more than flint, for stone at rain relenteth;
Art thou a woman's son, and canst not feel 201
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth?
O, had thy mother borne so hard a mind,
She had not brought forth thee, but died unkind.

'What am I, that thou shouldst condemn me this?
Or what great danger dwells upon my suit? 206
What were thy lips the worse for one poor kiss?
Speak, fair; but speak fair words, or else be mute;
Give me one kiss, I'll give it thee again,
And one for interest, if thou wilt have twain. 210

'Fie, lifeless picture, cold and senseless stone,
Well-painted idol, image dull and dead,
Statue contenting but the eye alone,
Thing like a man, but of no woman bred!
Thou art no man, though of a man's complexion, 215
For men will kiss even by their own direction.'

This said, impatience chokes her pleading tongue,
And swelling passion doth provoke a pause;
Red cheeks and fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong;
Being judge in love, she cannot right her cause;
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak, 221
And now her sobs do her intendments break.

Sometimes she shakes her head, and then his hand,
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground;
Sometimes her arms infold him like a band; 225
She would, he will not in her arms be bound;
And when from thence he struggles to be gone,
She locks her lily fingers one in one.

'Fondling,' she saith, 'since I have hemm'd thee here
Within the circuit of this Ivory pale, 230
I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my deer;
Feed where thou wilt, on mountain or in dale;
Grazed on my lips, and if those hills be dry,
Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie.

'Within this limit is relief enough, 235
Sweet bottom-grass and high delightful plain,
Round rising hillocks, brakes obscure and rough,
To shelter thee from tempest and from rain;
Then be my deer, since I am such a park;
No dog shall rouse thee, though a thousand bark.' 240

At this Adonis smiles as in disdain,
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple;
Love made those hollows, if himself were slain,
He might be buried in a tomb so simple;
Foreknowing well, if there he came to lie, 245
Why, there Love lived, and there he could not die.

These lovely caves, these round enchanting pits,
Open'd their mouths to swallow Venus' liking.
Being mad before, how doth she now for wits? 249
Struck dead at first, what needs a second striking?
Poor queen of love, in thine own law forlorn,
To love a cheek that smiles at thee in scorn!

Now which way shall she turn? what shall she say?
Her words are done, her woes the more increasing;
The time is spent, her object will away, 255
And from her twining arms doth urge releasing.
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour, some remorse!'
Away he springs, and hasteth to his horse.

But, lo, from forth a copse that neighbours by,
A breeding jennet, lusty, young, and proud, 260
Adonis' trampling courser doth espy,
And forth she rushes, snorts and neighs aloud;

The strong-neck'd steed, being tied unto a tree,
Breaketh his rein and to her straight goes he.

Imperiously he leaps, he neighs, he bounds, 265
And now his woven girths he breaks asunder;
The bearing earth with his hard hoof he wounds,
Whose hollow womb resounds like heaven's thunder;
The iron bit he crusheth 'tween his teeth,
Controlling what he was controlled with. 270

His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane
Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end;
His nostrils drink the air, and forth again,
As from a furnace, vapours doth he send;
His eye, which scornfully glisters like fire, 275
Shows his hot courage and his high desire.

Sometime he trots, as if he told the steps,
With gentle majesty and modest pride;
Anon he rears upright, curvets and leaps,
As who should say 'Lo, thus my strength is tried;
And this I do to captivate the eye 281
Of the fair breeder that is standing by.'

What recketh he his rider's angry stir,
His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand, I say'?
What cares he now for curb or pricking spur? 285
For rich caparisons or trapping gay?
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees,
For nothing else with his proud sight agrees.

Look, when a painter would surpass the life,
In limning out a well-proportion'd steed, 290
His art with nature's workmanship at strife,
As if the dead the living should exceed;
So did this horse excel a common one
In shape, in courage, colour, pace, and bone.

Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag and long, 295
Broad breast, full eye, small head and nostril wide,
High crest, short ears, straight legs and passing strong,
Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide;
Look, what a horse should have he did not lack,
Save a proud rider on so proud a back. 300

Sometime he scuds far off, and there he stares;
Anon he starts at stirring of a feather;
To bid the wind a base he now prepares,
And whe'r he run or fly they know not whether;
For through his mane and tail the high wind sings, 305
Fanning the hairs, who wave like feather'd wings.

He looks upon his love and neighs unto her;
She answers him, as if she knew his mind; 308
Being proud, as females are, to see him woo her,
She puts on outward strangeness, seems unkind,
Spurns at his love and scorns the heat he feels,
Beating his kind embracements with her heels.

Then, like a melancholy malcontent,
He vails his tail, that, like a falling plume, 315
Cool shadow to his melting buttock lent;
He stamps, and bites the poor flies in his fume.
His love, perceiving how he is enraged,
Grew kinder, and his fury was assuaged.

His testy master goeth about to take him;
 When, lo, the unback'd breeder, full of fear, 320
 Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,
 With her the horse, and left Adonis there;
 As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
 Out-stripping crows that strive to over-fly them.

All swoln with chafing, down Adonis sits, 325
 Banning his bolsterous and unruly beast;
 And now the happy season once more fits,
 That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest;
 For lovers say the heart hath treble wrong
 When it is barr'd the aidance of the tongue. 330

An oven that is stopp'd, or river stay'd,
 Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage;
 So of concealed sorrow may be said:
 Free vent of words love's fire doth assuage;
 But when the heart's attorney once is mute, 335
 The client breaks, as desperate in his suit.

He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
 Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
 And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
 Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind; 340
 Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
 For all askance he holds her in his eye.

O, what a sight it was, wistly to view
 How she came stealing to the wayward boy!
 To note the fighting conflict of her hue, 345
 How white and red each other did destroy!
 But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
 It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

Now was she just before him as he sat,
 And like a lowly lover down she kneels; 350
 With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
 Her other tender hand his fair cheek feels;
 His tenderer cheek receives her soft hand's
 print,
 As apt as new-fall'n snow takes any dint.

O, what a war of looks was then between them! 355
 Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing;
 His eyes saw her eyes as they had not seen them!
 Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd the wooing;
 And all this dumb play had his acts made plain
 With tears, which chorus-like her eyes did
 rain. 360

Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
 A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow,
 Or ivory in an alabaster band;
 So white a friend engirts so white a foe;
 This beauteous combat, wilful and unwilling, 365
 Show'd like two silver doves that sit a-billing.

Once more the engine of her thoughts began:
 O fairest mover on this mortal round,
 Would thou wert as I am, and I a man, 369
 My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound;
 For one sweet look thy help I would assure thee,
 Though nothing but my body's bane would cure
 thee.

Give me my hand,' saith he; 'why dost thou feel
 it?'

Give me my heart,' saith she; 'and thou shalt
 have it;

O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it, 375
 And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it;
 Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,
 Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard.'

'For shame,' he cries, 'let go, and let me go;
 My day's delight is past, my horse is gone, 380
 And 'tis your fault I am bereft him so;
 I pray you hence, and leave me here alone;
 For all my mind, my thought, my busy care,
 Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.'

Thus she replies: 'Thy palfrey, as he should, 385
 Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire;
 Affection is a coal that must be cool'd;
 Else, suffered, it will set the heart on fire; 388
 The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none;
 Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone.

'How like a jade he stood, tied to the tree,
 Servilely master'd with a leathern rein!
 But when he saw his love, his youth's fair fee,
 He held such petty bondage in disdain; 394
 Throwing the base thong from his bending crest,
 Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.

'Who sees his true-love in her naked bed,
 Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,
 But, when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
 His other agents aim at like delight? 400
 Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold
 To touch the fire, the weather being cold?

'Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy;
 And learn of him, I heartily beseech thee,
 To take advantage on presented joy; 405
 Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach
 thee;
 O, learn to love; the lesson is but plain,
 And once made perfect, never lost again.'

'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor will not know it,
 Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it; 410
 'Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it;
 My love to love is love but to disgrace it;
 For I have heard it is a life in death,
 That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a
 breath.

'Who wears a garment shapeless and unfinish'd?
 Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth? 416
 If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
 They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth;
 The colt that's back'd and burden'd being young
 Loseth his pride, and never waxeth strong. 420

'You hurt my hand with wringing; let us part,
 And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat;
 Remove your siege from my unyielding heart;
 To love's alarms it will not open the gate;
 Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your
 flattery; 425
 For where a heart is hard they make no battery.'

'What! canst thou talk?' quoth she, 'hast thou a
 tongue?
 O, would thou hadst not, or I had no hearing!
 Thy mermaid's voice hath done me double wrong;
 I had my load before, now press'd with bearing; 430

Melodious discord, heavenly tune harsh-sounding,
Ear's deep-sweet music, and heart's deep-sore
wounding.

'Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love
That inward beauty and invisible;
Or were I deaf, thy outward parts would move 435
Each part in me that were but sensible;
Though neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor see,
Yet should I be in love by touching thee.

'Say, that the sense of feeling were bereft me,
And that I could not see, nor hear, nor touch, 440
And nothing but the very smell were left me,
Yet would my love to thee be still as much;
For from the stillitory of thy face excelling
Comes breath perfumed, that breedeth love by
smelling.

'But, O, what banquet wert thou to the taste, 445
Being nurse and feeder of the other four!
Would they not wish the feast might ever last,
And bid Suspicion double-lock the door,
Lest Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest,
Should by his stealing in disturb the feast?' 450

Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd,
Which to his speech did honey passage yield;
Like a red morn that ever yet betoken'd
Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field,
Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds, 455
Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds.

This ill presage advisedly she marketh;
Even as the wind is hush'd before it raineth,
Or as the wolf doth grin before he barketh,
Or as the berry breaks before it staineth, 460
Or like the deadly bullet of a gun,
His meaning struck her ere his words begun.

And at his look she flatly falleth down,
For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth;
A smile recures the wounding of a frown; 465
But blessed bankrupt, that by love so thriveth!
The silly boy, believing she is dead,
Claps her pale cheek, till clapping makes it red;

And all amazed brake off his late intent,
For sharply he did think to reprehend her, 470
Which cunning love did wittily prevent;
Fair fall the wit that can so well defend her!
For on the grass she lies as she were slain,
Till his breath breatheth life in her again.

He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks,
He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard, 475
He chafes her lips; a thousand ways he seeks
To mend the hurt that his unkindness marr'd;
He kisses her; and she, by her good will,
Will never rise, so he will kiss her still. 480

The night of sorrow now is turn'd to day;
Her two blue windows faintly she up-heaveth,
Like the fair sun, when in his fresh array
He cheers the morn, and all the earth relieveth;
And as the bright sun glorifies the sky, 485
So is her face illumined with her eye;

Whose beams upon his hairless face are fix'd,
As if from thence they borrow'd all their shine.
Were never four such lamps together mix'd,
Had not his clouded with his brow's repine;
But hers, which through the crystal tears gave
light, 491
Shone like the moon in water seen by night.

'O, where am I?' quoth she; 'In earth or heaven,
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire?
What hour is this? or morn or weary even? 495
Do I delight to die, or life desire?
But now I lived, and life was death's annoy;
But now I died, and death was lively joy.

'O, thou didst kill me; kill me once again; 499
Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard heart of thine,
Hath taught them scornful tricks, and such dis-
dain,
That they have murder'd this poor heart of mine;
And these mine eyes, true leaders to their queen,
But for thy piteous lips no more had seen.

'Long may they kiss each other, for this cure! 505
O, never let their crimson liveries wear!
And as they last, their verdure still endure,
To drive infection from the dangerous year!
That the star-gazers, having writ on death, 509
May say, the plague is banish'd by thy breath.

'Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted,
What bargains may I make, still to be sealing?
To sell myself I can be well contented,
So thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing;
Which purchase if thou make, for fear of slips
Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips. 516

'A thousand kisses buys my heart from me;
And pay them at thy leisure, one by one.
What is ten hundred touches unto thee?
Are they not quickly told and quickly gone? 520
Say, for non-payment that the debt should
double,
Is twenty hundred kisses such a trouble?"

'Fair queen,' quoth he, 'if any love you owe me,
Measure my strangeness with my unripe years;
Before I know myself, seek not to know me; 525
No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears;
The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast,
Or being early pluck'd is sour to taste.

'Look, the world's comforter, with weary gait,
His day's hot task hath ended in the west; 530
The owl, night's herald, shrieks,—'tis very late;
The sheep are gone to fold, birds to their nest;
And coal-black clouds that shadow heaven's
light
Do summon us to part, and bid good-night.

'Now let me say "Good-night," and so say you;
If you will say so, you shall have a kiss.' 536
'Good-night,' quoth she; and, ere he says 'Adieu,'
The honey fee of parting tender'd is;
Her arms do lend his neck a sweet embrace; 538
Incorporate then they seem; face grows to face.

Till breathless he disjoin'd, and backward drew
The heavenly molature, that sweet coral mouth,
Whose precious taste her thirsty lips well knew,
Whereon they surfeit, yet complain on drouth;

- He with her plenty pressed, she faint with
dearth, 545
Their lips together glued, fall to the earth.
- Now quick desire hath caught the yielding prey,
And glutton-like she feeds, yet never filleth;
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey,
Paying what ransom the insulter willet; 550
Whose vulture-thought doth pitch the price so
high,
That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry.
- And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
With blindfold fury she begins to forage; 554
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil,
And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage,
Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
Forgetting shame's pure blush and honour's
wrack.
- Hot, faint, and weary, with her hard embracing,
Like a wild bird being tamed with too much hand-
ling, 560
Or as the fleet-foot roe that's tired with chasing,
Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling,
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.
- What wax so frozen but dissolves with tempering,
And yields at last to every light impression? 566
Things out of hope are compass'd oft with ven-
turing,
Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission;
Affection faints not like a pale-faced coward,
But then woos best when most his choice is
froward. 570
- When he did frown, O, had she then gave over,
Such nectar from his lips she had not suck'd.
Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover;
What though the rose have prickles, yet 'tis
pluck'd;
Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast, 575
Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at
last.
- For pity now she can no more detain him;
The poor fool prays her that he may depart;
She is resolved no longer to restrain him;
Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart, 580
The which, by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
He carries thence incaged in his breast.
- 'Sweet boy,' she says, 'this night I'll waste in
sorrow,
For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-mor-
row? 585
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou make the
match?'
He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends
To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.
- 'The boar!' quoth she; whereat a sudden pale,
Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose, 590
Usurps her cheek; she trembles at his tale,
And on his neck her yoking arms she throws;
She sinketh down, still hanging by his neck,
He on her belly falls, she on her back.
- Now is she in the very lists of love, 595
Her champion mounted for the hot encounter;
All is imaginary she doth prove,
He will not manage her, although he mount her;
That worse than Tantalus' is her annoy,
To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy. 600
- Even as poor birds, deceived with painted grapes,
Do surfeit by the eye and pine the maw,
Even so she languisheth in her mishaps,
As those poor birds that helpless berries saw. 604
The warm effects which she in him finds missing
She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.
- But all in vain; good queen, it will not be;
She hath assay'd as much as may be proved;
Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee;
She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved. 610
'Fie, fie,' he says, 'you crush me; let me go;
You have no reason to withhold me so.'
- 'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she, 'sweet boy, ere
this,
But that thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt the
boar.
O, be advised; thou know'st not what it is 615
With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore,
Whose tushes never sheathed he whetteth still,
Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill.
- 'On his bow-back he hath a battle set
Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes; 620
His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth
fret;
His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
Being moved, he strikes whate'er is in his way;
And whom he strikes his crooked tushes alay.
- 'His brawny sides, with hairy bristles arm'd, 625
Are better proof than thy spear's point can enter;
His short thick neck cannot be easily harm'd;
Being ireful, on the lion he will venture;
The thorny brambles and embracing bushes, 629
As fearful of him, part; through whom he rushes.
- 'Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which Love's eyes pay tributary gazes;
Nor thy soft hands, sweet lips and crystal eyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes; 634
But having thee at vantage,—wondrous dread!—
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.
- 'O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still;
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends;
Come not within his danger by thy will; 639
They that thrive well take counsel of their friends.
When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.
- 'Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white?
Saw'st thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye?
Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright? 645
Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
But, like an earthquake, shakes thee on my
breast.
- 'For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy
Doth call himself Affection's sentinel; 650
Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
And in a peaceful hour doth cry "Kill, kill!"

- Distempering gentle Love in his desire,
As air and water do abate the fire.
- 'This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy, 655
This canker that eats up Love's tender spring,
This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy,
That sometime true news, sometime false doth
bring,
Knocks at my heart, and whispers in mine ear,
That if I love thee, I thy death should fear; 660
- 'And more than so, presenteth to mine eye
The picture of an angry-chafing boar,
Under whose sharp fangs on his back doth lie
An image like thyself, all stained with gore;
Whose blood upon the fresh flowers being shed
Doth make them droop with grief and hang the
head. 666
- 'What should I do, seeing thee so indeed,
That tremble at the imagination?
The thought of it doth make my faint heart bleed,
And fear doth teach it divination; 670
I prophesy thy death, my living sorrow,
If thou encounter with the boar to-morrow.
- 'But if thou needs wilt hunt, be ruled by me;
Uncouple at the timorous flying hare,
Or at the fox which lives by subtlety, 675
Or at the roe which no encounter dare;
Pursue these fearful creatures o'er the downs,
And on thy well-breath'd horse keep with thy
hounds.
- 'And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare,
Mark the poor wretch, to overshoot his troubles,
How he outruns the wind, and with what care 681
He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles;
The many musits through the which he goes
Are like a labyrinth to amaze his foes.
- 'Sometime he runs among a flock of sheep, 685
To make the cunning hounds mistake their smell,
And sometime where earth-delving conies keep,
To stop the loud pursuers in their yell;
And sometime sorteth with a herd of deer:
Danger deviseth shifts; wit waits on fear; 690
- 'For there his smell with others being mingled,
The hot scent-snuffing hounds are driven to doubt,
Ceasing their clamorous cry till they have singled
With much ado the cold fault cleanly out;
Then do they spend their mouths; Echo replies,
As if another chase were in the skies. 696
- 'By this, poor Wat, far off upon a hill,
Stands on his hinder legs with listening ear,
To hearken if his foes pursue him still;
Anon their loud alarms he doth hear; 700
And now his grief may be compared well
To one sore sick that hears the passing-bell.
- 'Then shalt thou see the dew-bedabbled wretch
Turn, and return, indenting with the way;
Each envious brier his weary legs doth scratch, 705
Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay;
For misery is trodden on by many,
And being low never relieved by any.
- 'Lie quietly, and hear a little more;
Nay, do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise; 710
To make thee hate the hunting of the boar,
Unlike myself thou hear'st me moralize,
Applying this to that, and so to so;
For love can comment upon every woe.
- 'Where did I leave?' 'No matter where,' quoth he;
'Leave me, and then the story aptly ends; 716
The night is spent.' 'Why, what of that?' quoth
she.
- 'I am,' quoth he, 'expected of my friends;
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall fall.'
'In night,' quoth she, 'desire sees best of all. 720
- 'But if thou fall, O, then imagine this,
The earth, in love with thee, thy footing trips,
And all is but to rob thee of a kiss.
Rich preys make true men thieves; so do thy lips
Make modest Dian cloudy and forlorn, 725
Lest she should steal a kiss, and die forsworn.
- 'Now of this dark night I perceive the reason:
Cynthia for shame obscures her silver shine,
Till forging Nature be condemn'd of treason, 729
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine;
Wherein she framed thee, in high heaven's
despite,
To shame the sun by day and her by night.
- 'And therefore hath she bribed the Destinies
To cross the curious workmanship of nature,
To mingle beauty with infirmities 735
And pure perfection with impure defeature;
Making it subject to the tyranny
Of mad mischances and much misery;
- 'As burning fevers, agues pale and faint,
Life-poisoning pestilence and frenzies wood, 740
The marrow-eating sickness, whose attain
Disorder breeds by heating of the blood;
Surfells, imposthumes, grief and damn'd despair,
Swear Nature's death for framing thee so fair.
- 'And not the least of all these maladies 745
But in one minute's fight brings beauty under;
Both favour, savour, hue and qualities,
Whereat the impartial gazer late did wonder,
Are on the sudden wasted, thaw'd and done, 749
As mountain snow melts with the mid-day sun.
- 'Therefore, despite of fruitless chastity,
Love-lacking vestals and self-loving nuns,
That on the earth would breed a scarcity
And barren dearth of daughters and of sons,
Be prodigal; the lamp that burns by night 753
Dries up his oil to lend the world his light.
- 'What is thy body but a swallowing grave,
Seeming to bury that posterity
Which by the rights of time thou needs must have,
If thou destroy them not in dark obscurity? 760
If so, the world will hold thee in disdain,
Sith in thy pride so fair a hope is slain.
- 'So in thyself thyself art made away;
A mischief worse than civil home-bred strife,
Or theirs whose desperate hands themselves do
slay, 765
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life.

Foul-cankering rust the hidden treasure frets,
But gold that's put to use more gold begets.'

'Nay, then,' quoth Adon, 'you will fall again
Into your idle over-handled theme; 770
The kiss I gave you is bestow'd in vain,
And all in vain you strive against the stream;
For, by this black-faced night, desire's foul
nurse,
Your treatise makes me like you worse and
worse.

'If love have lent you twenty thousand tongues,
And every tongue more moving than your own, 776
Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's songs,
Yet from mine ear the tempting tune is blown;
For know, my heart stands armed in mine ear,
And will not let a false sound enter there; 780

'Lest the deceiving harmony should run
Into the quiet closure of my breast;
And then my little heart were quite undone,
In his bedchamber to be barr'd of rest.
No, lady, no; my heart longs not to groan, 785
But soundly sleeps, while now it sleeps alone.

'What have you urged that I cannot reprove?
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger;
I hate not love, but your device in love
That lends embracements unto every stranger. 790
You do it for increase: O strange excuse,
When reason is the bawd to lust's abuse!

'Call it not love, for Love to heaven is fled
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp'd his name;
Under whose simple semblance he hath fed 795
Upon fresh beauty, blotting it with blame;
Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
As caterpillars do the tender leaves.

'Love comforteth like sunshine after rain,
But Lust's effect is tempest after sun; 800
Love's gentle spring doth always fresh remain,
Lust's winter comes ere summer half be done;
Love surfeits not, Lust like a glutton dies;
Love is all truth, Lust full of forged lies.

'More I could tell, but more I dare not say; 805
The text is old, the orator too green.
Therefore, in sadness, now I will away;
My face is full of shame, my heart of teen;
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk attendèd,
Do burn themselves for having so offended.' 810

With this, he breaketh from the sweet embrace
Of those fair arms which bound him to her breast,
And homeward through the dark lawnd runs
apace;
Leaves Love upon her back deeply distress'd.
Look, how a bright star shooteth from the sky,
So glides he in the night from Venus' eye; 816

Which after him she darts, as one on shore
Gazing upon a late-embarked friend,
Till the wild waves will have him seen no more,
Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend; 820
So did the merciless and pitchy night
Fold in the object that did feed her sight.

Whereat amazed, as one that unaware
Hath dropp'd a precious jewel in the flood,
Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers often are, 825
Their light blown out in some mistrustful wood;
Even so confounded in the dark she lay,
Having lost the fair discovery of her way.

And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
That all the neighbor caves, as seeming troubled,
Make verbal repetition of her moans; 831
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled;
'Ayme!' she cries, and twenty times, 'Woe, woe!'
And twenty echoes twenty times cry so.

She, marking them, begins a wailing note, 835
And sings extemporally a woeful ditty;
How love makes young men thrall, and old men
dote;
How love is wise in folly, foolish-witty;
Her heavy anthem still concludes in woe,
And still the choir of echoes answer so. 840

Her song was tedious, and outwore the night,
For lovers' hours are long, though seeming short;
If pleased themselves, others, they think, delight
In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport;
Their copious stories, oftentimes begun, 845
End without audience, and are never done.

For who hath she to spend the night withal,
But idle sounds resembling parasites;
Like shrill-tongued tapstors answering every call,
Soothing the humour of fantastic wits? 850
She says 'Tis so:' they answer all 'Tis so,'
And would say after her, if she said 'No.'

Lo, here the gentle lark, weary of rest,
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
The sun ariseth in his majesty; 856
Who doth the world so gloriously behold,
That cedar-tops and hills seem burnish'd gold.

Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow;
'O thou clear god, and patron of all light, 860
From whom each lamp and shining star doth bor-
row
The beauteous influence that makes him bright,
There lives a son, that suck'd an earthly mother,
May lend thee light, as thou dost lend to other.'

This said, she hasteth to a myrtle grove, 865
Musing the morning is so much o'erworn,
And yet she hears no tidings of her love;
She hearkens for his hounds and for his horn;
Anon she hears them chant it lustily,
And all in haste she coasteth to the cry. 870

And as she runs, the bushes in the way
Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face,
Some twine about her thigh to make her stay;
She wildly breaketh from their strict embrace, 874
Like a milch doe, whose swelling dugs do ache,
Hasting to feed her fawn hid in some brake.

By this she hears the hounds are at a bay;
Whereat she starts, like one that spies an adder
Wreathed up in fatal folds just in his way,
The fear whereof doth make him shake and shud-
der; 880

Even so the timorous yelping of the hounds
Appals her senses and her spirit confounds.

For now she knows it is no gentle chase,
But the blunt boar, rough bear, or lion proud,
Because the cry remaineth in one place, 885
Where fearfully the dogs exclaim aloud;
Finding their enemy to be so curst,
They all strain courtesy who shall cope him first.

This dismal cry rings sadly in her ear,
Through which it enters to surprise her heart; 890
Who, overcome by doubt and bloodless fear,
With cold-pale weakness numbs each feeling part;
Like soldiers, when their captain once doth
yield,
They basely fly, and dare not stay the field.

Thus stands she in a trembling ecstasy; 895
Till, cheering up her senses all dismay'd,
She tells them 'tis a causeless fantasy,
And childish error, that they are afraid;
Bids them leave quaking, bids them fear no
more; 899
And with that word she spied the hunted boar;

Whose frothy mouth, bepainted all with red,
Like milk and blood being mingled both together,
A second fear through all her sinews spread,
Which madly hurries her she knows not whither;
This way she runs, and now she will no further,
But back retires to rate the boar for murder. 906

A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways;
She treads the path that she untreads again;
Her more than haste is mated with delays,
Like the proceedings of a drunken brain, 910
Full of respects, yet nought at all respecting;
In hand with all things, nought at all effecting.

Here kennell'd in a brake she finds a hound,
And asks the weary caltiff for his master;
And their another licking of his wound, 915
'Gainst venom'd sores the only sovereign plaster;
And here she meets another sadly scowling,
To whom she speaks, and he replies with howl-
ing.

When he hath ceased his ill-resounding noise,
Another flap-mouth'd mourner, black and grim,
Against the welkin volleys out his voice; 921
Another and another answer him,
Clapping their proud tails to the ground below,
Shaking their scratch'd ears, bleeding as they go.

Look, how the world's poor people are amazed
At apparitions, signs, and prodigies, 926
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed,
Infusing them with dreadful prophecies;
So she at these sad signs draws up her breath,
And, sighing it again, exclaims on Death. 930

'Hard-favour'd tyrant, ugly, meagre, lean,
Hateful divorce of love,'—thus chides she Death,—
'Grim-grinning ghost, earth's worm, what dost
thou mean
To stifle beauty and to steal his breath,
Who when he lived, his breath and beauty set
Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet? 936

'If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be,
Seeing his beauty, thou shouldst strike at it;—
O yes, it may; thou hast no eyes to see,
But hatefully at random dost thou hit. 940
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves an infant's heart.

'Hadst thou but bid beware, then he had spoke,
And, hearing him, thy power had lost his power.
The Destinies will curse thee for this stroke; 945
They bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'dst a flower;
Love's golden arrow at him should have fled,
And not Death's ebon dart, to strike him dead.

'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest such
weeping?
What may a heavy groan advantage thee? 950
Why hast thou cast into eternal sleeping
Those eyes that taught all other eyes to see?
Now Nature cares not for thy mortal vigour,
Since her best work is ruin'd with thy rigour.'

Here overcome, as one full of despair, 955
She vail'd her eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd
The crystal tide that from her two cheeks fair
In the sweet channel of her bosom dropp'd;
But through the flood-gates breaks the silver
rain,
And with his strong course opens them again. 960

O, how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow!
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears in her eye;
Both crystals, where they view'd each other's
sorrow,
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry;
But like a stormy day, now wind, now rain, 965
Sighs dry her cheeks, tears make them wet again.

Variable passions throng her constant woe,
As striving who should best become her grief;
All entertain'd, each passion labours so
That every present sorrow seemeth chief, 970
But none is best; then join they all together,
Like many clouds consulting for foul weather.

By this, far off she hears some huntsman holloa;
A nurse's song ne'er pleased her babe so well;
The dire imagination she did follow 975
This sound of hope doth labour to expel;
For now reviving joy bids her rejoice,
And flatters her it is Adonis' voice.

Whereat her tears began to turn their tide,
Being prison'd in her eye like pearls in glass; 980
Yet sometimes falls an orient drop beside,
Which her cheek melts, as scorning it should pass
To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground,
Who is but drunken when she seemeth drown'd.

O hard-believing love, how strange it seems 985
Not to believe, and yet too credulous!
Thy woe and woe are both of them extremes;
Despair, and hope, makes thee ridiculous; 988
The one doth flatter thee in thoughts unlikely,
In likely thoughts the other kills thee quickly.

Now she unweaves the web that she hath wrought;
Adonis lives, and Death is not to blame;
It was not she that call'd him all to nought;
Now she adds honours to his hateful name;

His testy master goeth about to take him;
 When, lo, the unback'd breeder, full of fear, 320
 Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,
 With her the horse, and left Adonis there;
 As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
 Out-stripping crows that strive to over-fly them.

All swain with chaffing, down Adonis sits, 325
 Banning his bolsterous and unruly beast;
 And now the happy season once more fits,
 That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest;
 For lovers say the heart hath treble wrong
 When it is barr'd the aidance of the tongue. 330

An oven that is stopp'd, or river stay'd,
 Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage;
 So of concealed sorrow may be said:
 Free vent of words love's fire doth assuage;
 But when the heart's attorney once is mute, 335
 The client breaks, as desperate in his suit.

He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
 Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
 And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
 Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind; 340
 Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
 For all askance he holds her in his eye.

O, what a sight it was, wistly to view
 How she came stealing to the wayward boy!
 To note the fighting conflict of her hue, 345
 How white and red each other did destroy!
 But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
 It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

Now was she just before him as he sat,
 And like a lowly lover down she kneels; 350
 With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
 Her other tender hand his fair cheek feels;
 His tenderer cheek receives her soft hand's
 print,
 As apt as new-fall'n snow takes any dint.

O, what a war of looks was then between them! 355
 Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing;
 His eyes saw her eyes as they had not seen them!
 Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd the wooing;
 And all this dumb play had his acts made plain
 With tears, which chorus-like her eyes did
 rain. 360

Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
 A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow,
 Or ivory in an alabaster band;
 So white a friend engirts so white a foe;
 This beauteous combat, wilful and unwilling, 365
 Show'd like two silver doves that sit a-billing.

Once more the engine of her thoughts began:
 O fairest mover on this mortal round,
 Would thou wert as I am, and I a man, 369
 My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound;
 For one sweet look thy help I would assure thee,
 Though nothing but my body's bane would cure
 thee.'

Give me my hand,' saith he; 'why dost thou feel
 it?'

Give me my heart,' saith she; 'and thou shalt
 have it;

O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it, 375
 And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it;
 Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,
 Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard.'

'For shame,' he cries, 'let go, and let me go;
 My day's delight is past, my horse is gone, 380
 And 'tis your fault I am bereft him so;
 I pray you hence, and leave me here alone;
 For all my mind, my thought, my busy care,
 Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.'

Thus she replies: 'Thy palfrey, as he should, 385
 Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire;
 Affection is a coal that must be cool'd;
 Else, suffered, it will set the heart on fire; 388
 The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none;
 Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone.

'How like a jade he stood, tied to the tree,
 Servilely master'd with a leathern rein!
 But when he saw his love, his youth's fair fee,
 He held such petty bondage in disdain; 394
 Throwing the base thong from his bending crest,
 Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.

'Who sees his true-love in her naked bed,
 Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,
 But, when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
 His other agents aim at like delight? 400
 Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold
 To touch the fire, the weather being cold?

'Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy;
 And learn of him, I heartily beseech thee,
 To take advantage on presented joy; 405
 Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach
 thee;
 O, learn to love; the lesson is but plain,
 And once made perfect, never lost again.'

'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor will not know it,
 Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it; 410
 'Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it;
 My love to love is love but to disgrace it;
 For I have heard it is a life in death,
 That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a
 breath.

'Who wears a garment shapeless and unfinish'd?
 Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth? 416
 If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
 They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth;
 The colt that's back'd and burden'd being young
 Loseth his pride, and never waxeth strong. 420

'You hurt my hand with wringing; let us part,
 And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat;
 Remove your siege from my unyielding heart;
 To love's alarms it will not open the gate;
 Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your
 flattery; 425
 For where a heart is hard they make no battery.'

'What! canst thou talk?' quoth she, 'hast thou a
 tongue?
 O, would thou hadst not, or I had no hearing!
 Thy mermaid's voice hath done me double wrong;
 I had my load before, now press'd with bearing; 430

- Would bring him mulberries and ripe-red cherries;
He fed them with his sight, they him with berries.
- 'But this foul, grim, and urchin-anouted boar, 1105
Whose downward eye still looketh for a grave,
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery that he wore;
Witness the entertainment that he gave;
If he did see his face, why then I know 1109
He thought to kiss him, and hath kill'd him so.
- 'Tis true, 'tis true; thus was Adonis slain;
He ran upon the boar with his sharp spear,
Who did not whet his teeth at him again,
But by a kiss thought to persuade him there;
And nuzzling in his flank, the loving swine 1115
Sheathed unaware the tusk in his soft groin.
- 'Had I been tooth'd like him, I must confess,
With kissing him I should have kill'd him first;
But he is dead, and never did he bless
My youth with his; the more am I accurst.' 1120
With this, she falleth in the place she stood,
And stains her face with his congealed blood.
- She looks upon his lips, and they are pale;
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold;
She whispers in his ears a heavy tale, 1125
As if they heard the woeful words she told;
She lifts the coffer-lids that close his eyes,
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies;
- Two glasses, where herself herself beheld
A thousand times, and now no more reflect; 1130
Their virtue lost, wherein they late excell'd,
And every beauty robb'd of his effect;
'Wonder of time,' quoth she, 'this is my spite,
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light.
- 'Since thou art dead, lo, here I prophesy, 1135
Sorrow on love hereafter shall attend;
It shall be waited on with jealousy,
Find sweet beginning but unsavoury end;
Ne'er settled equally, but high or low, 1139
That all love's pleasure shall not match his woe.
- 'It shall be fickle, false, and full of fraud;
Bud, and be blasted, in a breathing while;
The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile;
The strongest body shall it make most weak, 1145
Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool to speak.
- 'It shall be sparing and too full of riot,
Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures;
The staring ruffian shall it keep in quiet,
Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor with treasures; 1150
- It shall be raging-mad, and silly-mild,
Make the young old, the old become a child.
- 'It shall suspect where is no cause of fear;
It shall not fear where it should most mistrust;
It shall be merciful and too severe, 1155
And most deceiving when it seems most just;
Perverse it shall be where it shows most toward,
'Put fear to valour, courage to the coward.
- 'It shall be cause of war and dire events,
And set dissension 'twixt the son and sire; 1160
Subject and servile to all discontents,
As dry combustious matter is to fire;
Sith in his prime death doth my love destroy,
They that love best their loves shall not enjoy.'
- By this the boy that by her side lay kill'd 1165
Was melted like a vapour from her sight,
And in his blood, that on the ground lay spill'd,
A purple flower sprung up, chequer'd with white,
Resembling well his pale cheeks and the blood
Which in round drops upon their whiteness
stood. 1170
- She bows her head, the new-sprung flower to smell,
Comparing it to her Adonis' breath;
And says, within her bosom it shall dwell,
Since he himself is reft from her by death;
She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears
Green-dropping sap, which she compares to
tears. 1176
- 'Poor flower,' quoth she, 'this was thy father's
guise,—
Sweet issue of a more sweet-smelling sire,—
For every little grief to wet his eyes;
To grow unto himself was his desire, 1180
And so 'tis thine; but know, it is as good
To wither in my breast as in his blood.
- 'Here was thy father's bed, here in my breast;
Thou art the next of blood, and 'tis thy right;
Lo, in this hollow cradle take thy rest; 1185
My throbbing heart shall rock thee day and night;
There shall not be one minute in an hour
Wherein I will not kiss my sweet love's flower.'
- Thus weary of the world, away she hies, 1189
And yokes her silver doves; by whose swift aid
Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies
In her light chariot quickly is convey'd;
Holding their course to Paphos, where their
queen
Means to immure herself and not be seen.

- He with her plenty pressed, she faint with
dearth, 545
Their lips together glued, fall to the earth.
- Now quick desire hath caught the yielding prey,
And glutton-like she feeds, yet never filleth;
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey,
Paying what ransom the insulter willet; 550
Whose vulture-thought doth pitch the price so
high,
That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry.
- And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
With blindfold fury she begins to forage; 554
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil,
And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage,
Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
Forgetting shame's pure blush and honour's
wrack.
- Hot, faint, and weary, with her hard embracing,
Like a wild bird being tamed with too much hand-
ling, 560
Or as the fleet-foot roe that's tired with chasing,
Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling,
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.
- What wax so frozen but dissolves with tempering,
And yields at last to every light impression? 566
Things out of hope are compass'd oft with ven-
turing,
Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission;
Affection faints not like a pale-faced coward,
But then woos best when most his choice is
froward. 570
- When he did frown, O, had she then gave over,
Such nectar from his lips she had not suck'd.
Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover;
What though the rose have prickles, yet 'tis
pluck'd;
Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast, 575
Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at
last.
- For pity now she can no more detain him;
The poor fool prays her that he may depart;
She is resolved no longer to restrain him;
Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart, 580
The which, by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
He carries thence incaged in his breast.
- 'Sweet boy,' she says, 'this night I'll waste in
sorrow,
For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-mor-
row? 585
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou make the
match?'
He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends
To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.
- 'The boar!' quoth she; whereat a sudden pale,
Like lawn beingspread upon the blushing rose, 590
Usurps her cheek; she trembles at his tale,
And on his neck her yoking arms she throws;
She sinketh down, still hanging by his neck,
He on her belly falls, she on her back.
- Now is she in the very lists of love, 595
Her champion mounted for the hot encounter;
All is imaginary she doth prove,
He will not manage her, although he mount her;
That worse than Tantalus' is her annoy,
To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy. 600
- Even as poor birds, deceived with painted grapes,
Do surfeit by the eye and pine the maw,
Even so she languisheth in her mishaps,
As those poor birds that helpless berries saw. 604
The warm effects which she in him finds missing
She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.
- But all in vain; good queen, it will not be;
She hath assay'd as much as may be proved;
Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee;
She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved. 610
'Fie, fie,' he says, 'you crush me; let me go;
You have no reason to withhold me so.'
- 'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she, 'sweet boy, ere
this,
But that thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt the
boar.
O, be advised; thou know'st not what it is 615
With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore,
Whose tusks never sheathed he whetted still,
Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill.
- 'On his bow-back he hath a battle set
Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes; 620
His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth
fret;
His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
Being moved, he strikes what'er is in his way;
And whom he strikes his crooked tusks alay.
- 'His brawny sides, with hairy bristles arm'd, 625
Are better proof than thy spear's point can enter;
His short thick neck cannot be easily harm'd;
Being ireful, on the lion he will venture;
The thorny brambles and embracing bushes, 630
As fearful of him, part; through whom he rushes.
- 'Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which Love's eyes pay tributary gazes;
Nor thy soft hands, sweet lips and crystal cyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes; 634
But having thee at vantage,—wondrous dread!—
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.
- 'O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still;
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends;
Come not within his danger by thy will; 638
They that thrive well take counsel of their friends.
When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.
- 'Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white?
Saw'st thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye?
Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright? 645
Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
But, like an earthquake, shakes thee on my
breast.
- 'For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy
Doth call himself Affection's sentinel; 650
Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
And in a peaceful hour doth cry "Kill, kill!"

But she, that never coped with stranger eyes,
 Could pick no meaning from their parling looks,
 Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies 101
 Writ in the glassy margents of such books;
 She touch'd no unknown baits, nor fear'd no
 hooks;
 Nor could she moralize his wanton sight,
 More than his eyes were open'd to the light. 105

He stories to her ears her husband's fame,
 Won in the fields of fruitful Italy;
 And decks with praises Collatine's high name,
 Made glorious by his manly chivalry
 With bruised arms and wreaths of victory; 110
 Her joy with heaved-up hand she doth express,
 And wordless so greets heaven for his success.

Far from the purpose of his coming hither,
 He makes excuses for his being there;
 No cloudy show of stormy blustering weather
 Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear; 116
 Till sable Night, mother of dread and fear,
 Upon the world dim darkness doth display,
 And in her vaulty prison stows the day.

For then is Tarquin brought unto his bed, 120
 Intending weariness with heavy spright;
 For after supper long he questioned
 With modest Lucrece, and wore out the night;
 Now leaden slumber with life's strength doth
 fight;
 And every one to rest themselves betake, 125
 Save thieves and cares and troubled minds that
 wake.

As one of which doth Tarquin lie revolving
 The sundry dangers of his will's obtaining;
 Yet ever to obtain his will resolving,
 Though weak-built hopes persuade him to ab-
 staining; 130
 Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining,
 And when great treasure is the meed proposed,
 Though death be adjunct, there's no death sup-
 posed.

Those that much covet are with gain so fond
 That what they have not, that which they possess,
 They scatter and unloose it from their bond, 136
 And so, by hoping more, they have but less;
 Or, gaining more, the profit of excess
 Is but to surfeit, and such griefs sustain,
 That they prove bankrupt in this poor-rich gain.

The aim of all is but to nurse the life 141
 With honour, wealth, and ease, in waning age;
 And in this aim there is such thwarting strife
 That one for all or all for one we gage;
 As life for honour in fell battle's rage; 145
 Honour for wealth; and oft that wealth doth cost
 The death of all, and all together lost.

So that in venturing ill we leave to be
 The things we are for that which we expect;
 And this ambitious, foul infirmity, 150
 In having much, torments us with defect
 Of that we have; so then we do neglect
 The thing we have, and, all for want of wit,
 Make something nothing by augmenting it.

Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make,
 Pawning his honor to obtain his lust; 156
 And for himself himself he must forsake;
 Then where is truth, if there be no self-trust?
 When shall he think to find a stranger just,
 When he himself himself confounds, betrays
 To slanderous tongues and wretched hateful
 days? 161

Now stole upon the time the dead of night,
 When heavy sleep had closed up mortal eyes;
 No comfortable star did lend his light, 164
 No noise but owls' and wolves' death-boding cries;
 Now serves the season that they may surprise
 The silly lambs: pure thoughts are dead and still,
 While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill.

And now this lustful lord leap'd from his bed,
 Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm; 170
 Is madly toss'd between desire and dread;
 Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm;
 But honest fear, bewitch'd with lust's foul charn,
 Doth too too oft betake him to retire,
 Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire. 175

His falchion on a flint he softly smiteth,
 That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly;
 Whereat a waxen torch forthwith he lighteth,
 Which must be lode-star to his lustful eye;
 And to the flame thus speaks advisedly: 180
 'As from this cold flint I enforced this fire,
 So Lucrece must I force to my desire.'

Here pale with fear he doth premeditate
 The dangers of his loathsome enterprise,
 And in his inward mind he doth debate 185
 What following sorrow may on this arise;
 Then looking scornfully he doth despise
 His naked armour of still-slaughter'd lust,
 And justly thus controls his thoughts unjust:

'Fair torch, burn out thy light, and lend it not
 To darken her whose light excellet thine; 191
 And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot
 With your uncleanness that which is divine;
 Offer pure incense to so pure a shrine;
 Let fair humanity abhor the deed 195
 That spots and stains love's modest snow-white
 weed.

'O shame to knighthood and to shining arms!
 O foul dishonour to my household's grave!
 O implous act, including all foul harms!
 A martial man to be soft fancy's slave! 200
 True valour still a true respect should have;
 Then my digression is so vile, so base,
 That it will live engraven in my face.

'Yea, though I die, the scandal will survive,
 And be an eye-sore in my golden coat; 205
 Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive,
 To cipher me how fondly I did dote;
 That my posterity, shamed with the note,
 Shall curse my bones, and hold it for no sin
 To wish that I their father had not bin. 210

'What win I, if I gain the thing I seek?
 A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting joy.
 Who buys a minute's mirth to wail a week?
 Or sells eternity to get a toy? 214
 For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy?

- Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown,
Would with the sceptre straight be stricken
down?
- 'If Collatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent? 220
This siege that hath engirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame?
- 'O what excuse can my invention make, 225
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed?
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake,
Mine eyes forego their light, my false heart bleed?
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed;
And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly, 230
But coward-like with trembling terror die.
- 'Had Collatinus kill'd my son or sire,
Or lain in ambush to betray my life,
Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
Might have excuse to work upon his wife, 235
As in revenge or quittance of such strife;
But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.
- 'Shameful it is; ay, if the fact be known;
Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving; 240
I'll beg her love; but she is not her own;
The worst is but denial and reproving;
My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
Who fears a sentence or an old man's saw
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe.' 245
- Thus graceless holds he disputation
'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will,
And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
Urging the worse sense for vantage still;
Which in a moment doth confound and kill 250
All pure effects, and doth so far proceed
That what is vile shows like a virtuous deed.
- Quoth he, 'She took me kindly by the hand,
And gazed for tidings in my eager eyes,
Fearing some hard news from the warlike band,
Where her beloved Collatinus lies. 256
O, how her fear did make her colour rise!
First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
Then white as lawn, the roses took away.
- 'And how her hand, in my hand being lock'd, 260
Forced it to tremble with her loyal fear!
Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock'd,
Until her husband's welfare she did hear;
Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer
That had Narcissus seen her as she stood 265
Self-love had never drown'd him in the flood.
- 'Why hunt I then for colour or excuses?
All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth;
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses;
Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dread-
eth; 270
Affection is my captain, and he leadeth;
And when his gaudy banner is display'd,
The coward fights, and will not be dismay'd.
- 'Then, childish fear, avaunt! debating, die!
Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age! 275
My heart shall never countermand mine eye;
Sad pause and deep regard becoms the sage;
My part is youth, and beats these from the stage;
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize;
Then who fears sinking where such treasure
lies? 280
- As corn o'ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear
Is almost choked by unresisted lust.
Away he steals with open listening ear,
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust;
Both which, as servitors to the unjust, 285
So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
That now he vows a league, and now invasion.
- Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
And in the self-same seat sits Collatine;
That eye which looks on her confounds his wits;
That eye which him beholds, as more divine, 291
Unto a view so false will not incline;
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
Which once corrupted takes the worse part;
- And therein heartens up his servile powers, 296
Who, flatter'd by their leader's jocund show,
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours;
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow,
Paying more slavish tribute than they owe.
By reprobate desire thus madly led, 300
The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece's bed.
- The locks between her chamber and his will,
Each one by him enforced, retires his ward;
But, as they open, they all rate his ill, 304
Which drives the creeping thief to some regard;
The threshold grates the door to have him heard;
Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him
there;
They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear.
- As each unwilling portal yields him way,
Through little vents and crannies of the place 310
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
And blows the smoke of it into his face,
Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
Puffs forth another wind that fires the torch; 315
- And being lighted, by the light he spies
Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks;
He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
And gripping it, the needle his finger pricks; 319
As who should say, 'This glove to wanton tricks
Is not inured; return again in haste;
Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments are chaste.'
- But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him;
He in the worst sense construes their denial;
The doors, the wind, the glove, that did delay him,
He takes for accidental things of trial; 326
Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
Who with a lingering stay his course doth let,
Till every minute pays the hour his debt.
- 'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets attend the time, 330
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,

To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
And give the snaped birds more cause to sing,
Pain pays the income of each precious thing;
Huge rocks, high winds, strong pirates, shelves,
and sands, 835
The merchant fears, ere rich at home he lands.'

Now is he come unto the chamber door,
That shuts him from the heaven of his thought,
Which with a yielding latch, and with no more,
Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing he sought.
So from himself impiety hath wrought, 341
That for his prey to pray he doth begin,
As if the heavens should countenance his sin.

But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer,
Having solicited the eternal power 345
That his foul thoughts might compass his fair fair,
And they would stand auspicious to the hour,
Even there he starts: quoth he 'I must deflower;
The powers to whom I pray abhor this fact;
How can they then assist me in the act? 350

'Then Love and Fortune be my gods, my guide!
My will is back'd with resolution;
Thoughts are but dreams till their effects be tried;
The blackest sin is clear'd with absolution; 354
Against love's fire fear's frost hath dissolution.
The eye of heaven is out, and misty night
Covers the shame that follows sweet delight.'

This said, his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch,
And with his knee the door he opens wide.
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch;
Thus treason works ere traitors be espied. 361
Who sees the lurking serpent steps aside;
But she, sound sleeping, fearing no such thing,
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting.

Into the chamber wickedly he stalks, 365
And gazeth on her yet unstained bed.
The curtains being close, about he walks,
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head;
By their high treason is his heart misled;
Which gives the watch-word to his hand full
soon 370
To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon.

Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun,
Rushing from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight;
Even so, the curtain drawn, his eyes begun
To wink, being blinded with a greater light;
Whether it is that she reflects so bright, 376
That dazzleth them, or else some shame sup-
posed;
But blind they are, and keep themselves en-
closed.

O, had they in that darksome prison died!
Then had they seen the period of their ill; 380
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece' side,
In his clear bed might have reposed still;
But they must ope, this blessed league to kill;
And holy-thoughted Lucrece to their sight
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight.

Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under, 386
Cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss;
Who, therefore angry, seems to part in sunder,
Swelling on either side to want his bliss;
Between whose hills her head entombed is; 390

Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies,
To be admired of lewd unhallowed eyes.

Without the bed her other fair hand was,
On the green coverlet; whose perfect white
Show'd like an April daisy on the grass, 395
With pearly sweat, resembling dew of night.
Her eyes, like marigolds, had sheathed their light,
And canopied in darkness sweetly lay,
Till they might open to adorn the day.

Her hair, like golden threads, play'd with her
breath; 400
O modest wantons! wanton modesty!
Showing life's triumph in the map of death,
And death's dim look in life's mortality;
Each in her sleep themselves so beautify 404
As if between them twain there were no strife,
But that life lived in death and death in life.

Her breasts, like ivory globes circled with blue,
A pair of maiden worlds unconquered,
Save of their lord no bearing yoke they knew,
And him by oath they truly honoured. 410
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred;
Who, like a foul usurper, went about
From this fair throne to heave the owner out.

What could he see but mightily he noted?
What did he note but strongly he desired? 415
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted,
And in his will his wilful eye he tired.
With more than admiration he admur'd
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin, 419
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin.

As the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey,
Sharp hunger by the conquest satisfied,
So o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay,
His rage of lust by gazing qualified; 424
Slack'd, not suppress'd; for standing by her side,
His eye, which late this mutiny restrains,
Unto a greater uproar tempts his veins;

And they, like straggling slaves for pillage fight-
ing, 429
Obdurate vassals fell exploits effecting,
In bloody death and ravishment delighting,
Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans respect-
ing,
Swell in their pride, the onset still expecting;
Anon his beating heart, alarum striking,
Gives the hot charge, and bids them do their
liking.

His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye,
His eye commends the leading to his hand; 436
His hand, as proud of such a dignity,
Smoking with pride, march'd on to make his stand
On her bare breast, the heart of all her land;
Whose ranks of blue veins, as his hand did scale,
Left their round turrets destitute and pale. 441

They, mustering to the quiet cabinet
Where their dear governess and lady lies,
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset, 444
And fright her with confusion of their cries;
She, much amazed, breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes,

Who, peeping forth this tumult to behold,
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd and controll'd.

Imagine her as one in dead of night 449
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking,
That thinks she hath beheld some ghastly sprite,
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a-shaking;
What terror 'tis, but she, in worse taking,
From sleep disturbed, heedfully doth view 454
The sight which makes supposed terror true.

Wrapp'd and confounded in a thousand fears,
Like to a new-kill'd bird she trembling lies;
She dares not look; yet, winking, there appears
Quick-shifting antics, ugly in her eyes; 459
Such shadows are the weak brain's forgeries;
Who, angry that the eyes fly from their lights,
In darkness daunts them with more dreadful
sights.

His hand, that yet remains upon her breast,—
Rude ram, to batter such an ivory wall!—
May feel her heart, poor citizen! distress'd, 465
Wounding itself to death, rise up and fall,
Beating her bulk, that his hand shakes withal.
This moves in him more rage and lesser pity,
To make the breach and enter this sweet city.

First, like a trumpet, doth his tongue begin 470
To sound a parley to his heartless foe;
Who o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin,
The reason of this rash alarm to know,
Which he by dumb demeanour seeks to show;
But she with vehement prayers urgeth still
Under what colour he commits this ill. 476

Thus he replies: 'The colour in thy face,
That even for anger makes the lily pale
And the red rose blush at her own disgrace,
Shall plead for me and tell my loving tale; 480
Under that colour am I come to scale
Thy never-conquer'd fort; the fault is thine,
For those thine eyes betray thee unto mine.

'Thus I forestall thee, if thou mean to chide:
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee to this night, 485
Where thou with patience must my will abide;
My will that marks thee for my earth's delight,
Which I to conquer sought with all my might;
But as reproof and reason beat it dead,
By thy bright beauty was it newly bred. 490

'I see what crosses my attempt will bring;
I know what thorns the growing rose defends;
I think the honey guarded with a sting;
All this beforehand counsel comprehends; 494
But will is deaf and hears no heedful friends;
Only he hath an eye to gaze on beauty,
And dotes on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty.

'I have debated, even in my soul,
What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall
breed;
But nothing can affection's course control, 500
Or stop the headlong fury of his speed.
I know repentant tears ensue the deed,
Reproach, disdain, and deadly enmity;
Yet strive I to embrace mine infamy.'

This said, he shakes aloft his Roman blade, 505
Which, like a falcon towering in the skies,
Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade,
Whose crooked beak threatens if he mount he dies;
So under his insulting falchion lies 509
Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells
With trembling fear, as fowl hear falcon's bells.

'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night I must enjoy thee;
If thou deny, then force must work my way,
For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee;
That done, some worthless slave of thine I'll slay,
To kill thine honour with thy life's decay; 516
And in thy dead arms do I mean to place him,
Swearing I slew him, seeing thee embrace him.

'So thy surviving husband shall remain
The scornful mark of every open eye; 520
Thy kinsmen hang their heads at this disdain,
Thy issue blurr'd with nameless bastardy;
And thou, the author of their obloquy,
Shalt have thy trespass cited up in rhymes
And sung by children in succeeding times.

'But if thou yield, I rest thy secret friend; 526
The fault unknown is as a thought unacted;
A little harm done to a great good end
For lawful policy remains enacted.
The poisonous simple sometime is compacted
In a pure compound; being so applied, 531
His venom in effect is purified.

'Then, for thy husband and thy children's sake,
Tender my suit; bequeath not to their lot
The shame that from them no device can take,
The blemish that will never be forgot; 536
Worse than a slavish wipe or birth-hour's blot;
For marks described in men's nativity
Are nature's faults, not their own infamy.'

Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye 540
He rouseth up himself, and makes a pause;
While she, the picture of true piety,
Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws,
Pleads, in a wilderness where are no laws,
To the rough beast that knows no gentle right,
Nor aught obeys but his foul appetite. 546

But when a black-faced cloud the world doth
threat,
In his dim mist the aspiring mountains hiding,
From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get,
Which blows these pitchy vapours from their bid-
ding, 550
Hindering their present fall by this dividing;
So his unhallow'd haste her words delays,
And moody Pluto winks while Orpheus plays.

Yet, foul night-waking cat, he doth but dally,
While in his hold-fast foot the weak mouse pant-
eth; 555
Her sad behaviour feeds his vulture folly,
A swallowing gulf that even in plenty wanteth;
His ear her prayers admits, but his heart granteth
No penetrable entrance to her plaining;
Tears harden lust, though marble wear with
raining. 560

Her pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed
 In the remorseless wrinkles of his face;
 Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed,
 Which to her oratory adds more grace.
 She puts the period often from his place, 563
 And midst the sentence so her accent breaks
 That twice she doth begin ere once she speaks.

She conjures him by high almighty Jove,
 By knighthood, gentry, and sweet friendship's
 oath,

By her untimely tears, her husband's love, 570
 By holy human law and common troth,
 By heaven and earth, and all the power of both,
 That to his borrow'd bed he make retire,
 And stoop to honour, not to foul desire.

Quoth she, 'Reward not hospitality 575
 With such black payment as thou hast pretended;
 Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee;
 Mar not the thing that cannot be amended;
 End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended;
 He is no woodman that doth bend his bow
 To strike a poor unseasonable doe. 581

'My husband is thy friend; for his sake spare me;
 Thyself art mighty; for thine own sake leave me;
 Myself a weakling; do not then ensnare me;
 Thou look'st not like deceit; do not deceive me.
 My sighs, like whirlwinds, labour hence to heave
 thee; 586
 If ever man were moved with woman's moans,
 Be moved with my tears, my sighs, my groans;

'All which together, like a troubled ocean,
 Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart,
 To soften it with their continual motion; 591
 For stones dissolved to water do convert.
 O, if no harder than a stone thou art,
 Melt at my tears, and be compassionate!
 Soft pity enters at an iron gate. 595

'In Tarquin's likeness I did entertain thee;
 Hast thou put on his shape to do him shame?
 To all the host of heaven I complain me,
 Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st his princely
 name. 599

Thou art not what thou seem'st; and if the same,
 Thou seem'st not what thou art, a god, a king;
 For kings, like gods, should govern every thing.

'How will thy shame be seeded in thine age,
 When thus thy vices bud before thy spring!
 If in thy hope thou darest do such outrage, 605
 What darest thou not when once thou art a king?
 O, be remember'd, no outrageous thing
 From vassal actors can be wiped away;
 Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay.

'This deed will make thee only loved for fear;
 But happy monarchs still are fear'd for love;
 With foul offenders thou perforce must bear, 612
 When they in thee the like offences prove;
 If but for fear of this, thy will remove;
 For princes are the glass, the school, the book,
 Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.

'And wilt thou be the school where Lust shall
 learn? 617
 Must he in thee read lectures of such shame?
 Wilt thou be glass wherein it shall discern

Authority for sin, warrant for blame, 620
 To privilege dishonour in thy name?
 Thou back'st reproach against long-living laud,
 And makest fair reputation but a bawd.

'Hast thou command? by him that gave it thee,
 From a pure heart command thy rebel will; 623
 Draw not thy sword to guard iniquity,
 For it was lent thee all that brood to kill.
 Thy princely office how canst thou fulfil,
 When, pattern'd by thy fault, foul sin may say
 He learn'd to sin and thou didst teach the way?

'Think but how vile a spectacle it were, 631
 To view thy present trespass in another.
 Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear;
 Their own transgressions partially they smother;
 This guilt would seem death-worthy in thy bro-
 ther.

O, how are they wrapp'd in with infamies
 That from their own misdeeds askance their
 eyes! 637

'To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal,
 Not to seducing lust, thy rash reller;
 I sue for exiled majesty's repeal; 640
 Let him return, and flattering thoughts retire;
 His true respect will prison false desire,
 And wipe the dim mists from thy dotting eyne,
 That thou shalt see thy cote and pity mine.'

'Have done,' quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide
 Turns not, but swells the higher by this let. 646
 Small lights are soon blown out, huge fires abide,
 And with the wind in greater fury fret;
 The petty streams that pay a daily debt
 To thy salt sovereign, with their fresh falls'
 haste 650
 Add to his flow, but alter not his taste.'

'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea, a sovereign king
 And, lo, there falls into thy boundless flood
 Black lust, dishonour, shame, misgoverning,
 Who seek to stain the ocean of thy blood. 653
 If all these petty ills shall change thy good,
 Thy sea within a puddle's womb is heard,
 And not the puddle in thy sea dispersed.

'So shall these slaves be king, and thou their slave;
 Thou nobly base, they basely dignified; 660
 Thou their fair life, and they thy fouler grave;
 Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride;
 The lesser thing should not the greater hide;
 The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot,
 But low shrubs wither at the cedar's root. 663

'So let thy thoughts, low vassals to thy state!—
 'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven, I will not hear
 thee;

Yield to my love; if not, enforced hate,
 Instead of love's coy touch, shall rudely tear thee;
 That done, despitefully I mean to bear thee 670
 Unto the base bed of some rascal groom,
 To be thy partner in this shameful doom.'

This said, he sets his foot upon the light,
 For light and lust are deadly enemies;
 Shame folded up in blind concealing night, 675
 When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize.
 The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries;
 Till with her own white fleece her voice con-
 trill'd
 Entombs her outcry in her lips' sweet fold:

- For with the nightly linen that she wears 680
 He pens her piteous clamours in her head,
 Cooling his hot face in the chastest tears
 That ever modest eyes with sorrow shed.
 O, that prone lust should stain so pure a bed!
 The spots whereof could weeping purify, 685
 Her tears should drop on them perpetually.
- But she hath lost a dearer thing than life,
 And he hath won what he would lose again;
 This forced league doth force a further strife;
 This momentary joy breeds months of pain;
 This hot desire converts to cold disdain; 690
 Pure Chastity is rifled of her store,
 And Lust, the thief, far poorer than before.
- Look, as the full-fed hound or gorged hawk
 Unapt for tender smell or speedy flight, 695
 Make slow pursuit, or altogether balk
 The prey wherein by nature they delight,
 So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares this night:
 His taste delicious, in digestion souring, 699
 Devours his will, that lived by foul devouring.
- O, deeper sin than bottomless conceit
 Can comprehend in still imagination!
 Drunken Desire must vomit his receipt,
 Ere he can see his own abomination.
 While Lust is in his pride, no exclamation 705
 Can curb his heat or rein his rash desire,
 Till, like a jade, Self-will himself doth tire.
- And then with lank and lean discolour'd cheek,
 With heavy eye, knit brow, and strengthless pace,
 Feeble Desire, all recreant, poor, and meek, 710
 Like to a bankrupt beggar wails his case:
 The flesh being proud, Desire doth fight with
 Grace,
 For there it revels, and when that decays
 The guilty rebel for remission prays.
- So fares it with this faultful lord of Rome, 715
 Who this accomplishment so hotly chased;
 For now against himself he sounds this doom,
 That through the length of times he stands dis-
 graced;
 Besides, his soul's fair temple is defaced, 719
 To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares,
 To ask the spotted princess how she fares.
- She says, her subjects with foul insurrection
 Have batter'd down her consecrated wall,
 And by their mortal fault brought in subjection
 Her immortality, and made her thrall 725
 To living death and pain perpetual;
 Which in her prescience she controlled still,
 But her foresight could not forestall their will.
- Even in this thought through the dark night he
 stealth,
 A captive victor that hath lost in gain; 730
 Bearing away the wound that nothing healeth,
 The scar that will, despite of cure, remain;
 Leaving his spoil perplex'd in greater pain.
 She bears the load of lust he left behind,
 And he the burthen of a guilty mind. 735
- He like a thievish dog creeps sadly thence;
 She like a wearied lamb lies panting there;
 He scowls, and hates himself for his offence;
 She, desperate, with her nails her flesh doth tear;
 He faintly flies, sweating with guilty fear; 740
- She stays, exclaiming on the direful night;
 He runs, and chides his vanish'd, loathed de-
 light.
- He thence departs a heavy convertite;
 She there remains a hopeless cast-away;
 He in his speed looks for the morning light; 745
 She prays she never may behold the day,
 'For day,' quoth she, 'night's 'scapes doth open
 lay,
 And my true eyes have never practiced how
 To cloak offences with a cunning brow.
- 'They think not but that every eye can see 750
 The same disgrace which they themselves behold;
 And therefore would they still in darkness be,
 To have their unseen sin remain untold;
 For they their guilt with weeping will unfold,
 And grave, like water that doth eat in steel,
 Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel.'
- Here she exclaims against repose and rest, 757
 And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind.
 She wakes her heart by beating on her breast,
 And bids it leap from thence, where it may find
 Some purer chest to close so pure a mind. 761
 Frantic with grief thus breathes she forth her
 spite
 Against the unseen secrecy of night:
- 'O comfort-killing Night, image of hell!
 Dim register and notary of shame! 765
 Black stage for tragedies and murders fell!
 Vast sin-concealing chaos! nurse of blame!
 Blind, muffled bawd! dark harbour for defame!
 Grim cave of death! whispering conspirator
 With close-tongued treason and the ravisher!
- 'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night! 771
 Since thou art guilty of my cureless crime,
 Muster thy mists to meet the eastern light,
 Make war against proportion'd course of time;
 Or if thou wilt permit the sun to climb 775
 His wonted height, yet ere he go to bed,
 Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head.
- 'With rotten damps ravish the morning air;
 Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick
 The life of purity, the supreme fair, 780
 Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick;
 And let thy misty vapours march so thick
 That in their smoky ranks his smother'd light
 May set at noon and make perpetual night!
- 'Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child,
 The silver-shining queen he would disdain; 786
 Her twinkling handmaids too, by him defiled,
 Through Night's black bosom should not peep
 again;
 So should I have co-partners in my pain; 789
 And fellowship in woe doth woe assuage,
 As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage.
- 'Where now I have no one to blush with me,
 To cross their arms and hang their heads with
 mine,
 To mask their brows and hide their infamy;
 But I alone alone must sit and pine, 795
 Seasoning the earth with showers of silver brine,
 Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with
 groans,
 Poor wasting monuments of lasting moans.

- 'O Night, thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke,
Let not the jealous Day behold that face 800
Which underneath thy black all-hiding cloak
Immodestly lies martyr'd with disgrace!
Keep still possession of thy gloomy place,
That all the faults which in thy reign are made
May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade! 805
- 'Make me not object to the tell-tale Day!
The light will show, character'd in my brow,
The story of sweet chastity's decay,
The impious breach of holy wedlock vow;
Yea, the illiterate, that know not how 810
To cipher what is writ in learned books,
Will quote my loathsome trespass in my looks.
- 'The nurse, to still her child, will tell my story,
And fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name;
The orator, to deck his oratory, 815
Will couple my reproach to Tarquin's shame;
Feast-finding minstrels, tuning my defame,
Will tie the hearers to attend each line,
How Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine.
- 'Let my good name, that senseless reputation,
For Collatine's dear love be kept unspotted; 821
If that be made a theme for disputation,
The branches of another root are rotted,
And undeserved reproach to him allotted
That is as clear from this attain of mine
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine. 826
- 'O unseen shame! invisible disgrace!
O unfelt sore! crest-wounding, private scar!
Reproach is stamp'd in Collatinus' face,
And Tarquin's eye may read the mot afar, 830
How he in peace is wounded, not in war.
Alas, how many bear such shameful blows,
Which not themselves, but he that gives them
knows!
- 'If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me,
From me by strong assault it is bereft. 835
My honey lost, and I, a drone-like bee,
Have no perfection of my summer left,
But robb'd and ransack'd by injurious theft;
In thy weak hive a wandering wasp hath crept,
And suck'd the honey which thy chaste bee 840
kept.
- 'Yet am I guilty of thy honour's wrack;
Yet for thy honour did I entertain him;
Coming from thee, I could not put him back,
For it had been dishonour to disdain him;
Besides, of weariness he did complain him, 845
And talk'd of virtue: O unlook'd-for evil,
When virtue is profaned in such a devil!
- 'Why should the worm intrude the maiden bud?
Or hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests?
Or toads infect fair founts with venom mud?
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle breasts? 851
Or kings be breakers of their own behests?
But no perfection is so absolute
That some impurity doth not pollute.
- 'The aged man that coffers up his gold 855
Is plagued with cramps and gouts and painful fits,
And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold,
- But like still-pining Tantalus he sits
And useless barns the harvest of his wits,
Having no other pleasure of his gain 860
But torment that it cannot cure his pain.
- 'So then he hath it when he cannot use it,
And leaves it to be master'd by his young;
Who in their pride do presently abuse it;
Their father was too weak, and they too strong,
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune long. 865
The sweets we wish for turn to loathed sours
Even in the moment that we call them ours.
- 'Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring;
Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flow-
ers; 870
The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing;
What virtue breeds iniquity devours;
We have no good that we can say is ours
But ill-annexed Opportunity
Or kills his life or else his quality. 875
- 'O Opportunity, thy guilt is great!
'Tis thou that executest the traitor's treason;
Thou set'st the wolf where he the lamb may get;
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st the season;
'Tis thou that spurn'st at right, at law, at reason;
And in thy shady cell, where none may spy him,
Sits Sin, to seize the souls that wander by him.
- 'Thou makest the vestal violate her oath; 883
Thou blow'st the fire when temperance is thaw'd;
Thou smother'st honesty, thou murder'st troth;
Thou foul abettor! thou notorious bawd! 886
Thou plantest scandal and displacest laud;
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief,
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief!
- 'Thy secret pleasure turns to open shame, 890
Thy private feasting to a public fast,
Thy smoothing titles to a ragged name,
Thy sugar'd tongue to bitter wormwood taste;
Thy violent vanities can never last.
How comes it then, vile Opportunity, 895
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee?
- 'When wilt thou be the humble suppliant's friend,
And bring him where his suit may be obtained?
When wilt thou sort an hour great strifes to end?
Or free that soul which wretchedness hath
chained? 900
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained?
The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for
thee;
But they ne'er meet with Opportunity.
- 'The patient dies while the physician sleeps;
The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds;
Justice is feasting while the widow weeps; 906
Advice is sporting while infection breeds;
Thou grant'st no time for charitable deeds;
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder's rages,
Thy heinous hours wait on them as their pages.
- 'When Truth and Virtue have to do with thee,
A thousand crosses keep them from thy aid; 912
They buy thy help, but Sin ne'er gives a fee;
He gratis comes, and thou art well appaid
As well to hear as grant what he hath said.

- Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown,
Would with the sceptre straight be stricken
down?
- 'If Collatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent? 220
This siege that hath engirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame?
- 'O what excuse can my invention make, 225
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed?
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake,
Mine eyes forego their light, my false heart bleed?
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed;
And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly, 230
But coward-like with trembling terror die.
- 'Had Collatinus kill'd my son or sire,
Or lain in ambush to betray my life,
Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
Might have excuse to work upon his wife, 235
As in revenge or quittance of such strife;
But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.
- 'Shameful it is; ay, if the fact be known;
Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving; 240
I'll beg her love; but she is not her own;
The worst is but denial and reproving;
My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
Who fears a sentence or an old man's saw
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe.' 245
- Thus graceless holds he disputation
'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will,
And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
Urging the worse sense for vantage still;
Which in a moment doth confound and kill 250
All pure effects, and doth so far proceed
That what is vile shows like a virtuous deed.
- Quoth he, 'She took me kindly by the hand,
And gazed for tidings in my eager eyes,
Fearing some hard news from the warlike band,
Where her beloved Collatinus lies. 256
O, how her fear did make her colour rise!
First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
Then white as lawn, the roses took away.
- 'And how her hand, in my hand being lock'd, 260
Forced it to tremble with her loyal fear!
Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock'd,
Until her husband's welfare she did hear;
Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer
That had Narcissus seen her as she stood 265
Self-love had never drown'd him in the flood.
- 'Why hunt I then for colour or excuses?
All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth;
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses;
Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dread-
eth; 270
Affection is my captain, and he leadeth;
And when his gaudy banner is display'd,
The coward fights, and will not be dismay'd.
- 'Then, childish fear, avaunt! debating, die!
Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age! 275
My heart shall never countermand mine eye;
Sad pause and deep regard becoms the sage;
My part is youth, and beats these from the stage;
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize;
Then who fears sinking where such treasure
lies?' 280
- As corn o'ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear
Is almost choked by unresisted lust.
Away he steals with open listening ear,
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust;
Both which, as servitors to the unjust, 285
So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
That now he vows a league, and now invasion.
- Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
And in the self-same seat sits Collatine;
That eye which looks on her confounds his wife;
That eye which him beholds, as more divine, 291
Unto a view so false will not incline;
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
Which once corrupted takes the worse part;
- And therein heartens up his servile powers, 296
Who, fatter'd by their leader's jocund show,
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours;
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow,
Paying more slavish tribute than they owe.
By reprobate desire thus madly led, 300
The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece' bed.
- The locks between her chamber and his will,
Each one by him enforced, retires his ward;
But, as they open, they all rate his ill, 304
Which drives the creeping thief to some regard;
The threshold grates the door to have him heard;
Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him
there;
They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear.
- As each unwilling portal yields him way,
Through little vents and crannies of the place 310
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
And blows the smoke of it into his face,
Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
Puffs forth another wind that fires the torch; 315
- And being lighted, by the light he spies
Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks;
He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
And gripping it, the needle his finger pricks; 319
As who should say, 'This glove to wanton tricks
Is not inured; return again in haste;
Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments are chaste.'
- But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him;
He in the worst sense construes their denial;
The doors, the wind, the glove, that did delay him,
He takes for accidental things of trial; 326
Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
Who with a lingering stay his course doth let,
Till every minute pays the hour his debt.
- 'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets attend the time, 330
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,

But if I live, thou livest in my defame;
 Since thou couldst not defend thy loyal dame,
 And wast afraid to scratch her wicked foe,
 Kill both thyself and her for yielding so.' 1036

This said, from her be-tumbled couch she starteth,
 To find some desperate instrument of death;
 But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth
 To make more vent for passage of her breath; 1040
 Which thronging through her lips, so vanisheth
 As smoke from Ætna that in air consumes,
 Or that which from discharged cannon fumes.

'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live, and seek in vain
 Some happy mean to end a hapless life. 1045
 I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion to be slain,
 Yet for the self-same purpose seek a knife;
 But when I fear'd I was a loyal wife;
 So am I now; O no, that cannot be; 1049
 Of that true type hath Tarquin rifled me.

'O, that is gone for which I sought to live,
 And therefore now I need not fear to die.
 To clear this spot by death, at least I give
 A badge of fame to slander's livery, 1055
 A dying life to living infamy;
 Poor helpless help, the treasure stol'n away,
 To burn the guiltless casket where it lay!

'Well, well, dear Collatine, thou shalt not know
 The stained taste of violated troth;
 I will not wrong thy true affection so, 1060
 To flatter thee with an infringed oath;
 This bastard graff shall never come to growth;
 He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute
 That thou art dotting father of his fruit. 1064

'Nor shall he smile at thee in secret thought,
 Nor laugh with his companions at thy state;
 But thou shalt know thy interest was not bought
 Basely with gold, but stol'n from forth thy gate.
 For me, I am the mistress of my fate, 1069
 And with my trespass never will dispense,
 Till life to death acquit my forced offence.

'I will not poison thee with my attaint,
 Nor fold my fault in cleanly-coin'd excuses;
 My sable ground of sin I will not paint, 1074
 To hide the truth of this false night's abuses;
 My tongue shall utter all; mine eyes, like sluices,
 As from a mountain-spring that feeds a dale,
 Shall gush pure streams to purge my impure
 tale.'

By this, lamenting Philomel had ended 1079
 The well tuned warble of her nightly sorrow,
 And solemn night with slow-sad gait descended
 To ugly hell; when, lo, the blushing morrow
 Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow;
 But cloudy Lucrece shames herself to see,
 And therefore still in night would cloister'd be.

Revealing day through every cranny spies, 1086
 And seems to point her out where she sits weep-
 ing;

To whom she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes,
 Why pry'st thou through my window? leave thy
 peeping;
 Mock with thy tickling beams eyes that are sleep-
 ing; 1090

Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light,
 For day hath nought to do what's done by night.'

Thus cavils she with every thing she sees;
 True grief is fond and testy as a child, 1094
 Who wayward once, his mood with nought agrees;
 Old woes, not infant sorrows, bear them mild;
 Continuance tames the one; the other wild,
 Like an unpractised swimmer plunging still
 With too much labour drowns for want of skill

So she, deep-drenched in a sea of care, 1100
 Holds disputation with each thing she views,
 And to herself all sorrow doth compare;
 No object but her passion's strength renews,
 And as one shifts, another straight ensues; 1104
 Sometime her grief is dumb and hath no words;
 Sometime 'tis mad and too much talk affords.

The little birds that tune their morning's joy
 Make her moans mad with their sweet melody;
 For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy;
 Sad souls are slain in merry company; 1110
 Grief best is pleased with grief's society;
 True sorrow then is feelingly sufficed
 When with like semblance it is sympathized.

'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore; 1114
 He ten times pines that pines beholding food;
 To see the salve doth make the wound ache more;
 Great grief grieves most at that would do it good;
 Deep woes roll forward like a gentle flood,
 Who, being stopp'd, the bounding banks o'er-
 flows; 1119
 Grief dallied with nor law nor limit knows.

'You mocking birds,' quoth she, 'your tunes en-
 tomb
 Within your hollow-swelling feather'd breasts,
 And in my hearing be you mute and dumb;
 My restless discord loves no stops nor rests;
 A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests; 1125
 R-lish your nimble notes to pleasing ears;
 Distress likes dumps when time is kept with
 tears.

'Come, Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment,
 Make thy sad grove in my disherv'd hair;
 As the dank earth weeps at thy languishment,
 So I at each sad strain will strain a tear, 1131
 And with deep groans the diapason bear;
 For burden-wise I'll hum on Tarquin still,
 While thou on Tereus descant'st better skill.

'And whiles against a thorn thou bear'st thy part,
 To keep thy sharp woes waking, wretched I,
 To imitate thee well, against my heart 1137
 Will fix a sharp knife, to affright mine eye;
 Who, if it wink, shall thereon fall and die.
 These means, as frets upon an instrument,
 Shall tune our heart-strings to true languish-
 ment. 1141

'And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not in the day,
 As shaming any eye should thee behold,
 Some dark deep desert, seated from the way,
 That knows not parching heat nor freezing cold,
 Will we find out; and there we will unfold

- To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their
kinds; 1147
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle
minds.'
- As the poor frightened deer, that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly, 1150
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot tread the way out readily;
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die, which of the twain were better,
When life is shamed and death reproach's
debtor. 1155
- 'To kill myself,' quoth she, 'alack, what were it,
But with my body my poor soul's pollution?
They that lose half with greater patience bear it
Than they whose whole is swallow'd in confusion.
That mother tries a merciless conclusion 1160
Who, having two sweet babes, when death takes
one,
Will slay the other and be nurse to none.
- 'My body or my soul, which was the dearer,
When the one pure, the other made divine?
Whose love of either to myself was nearer, 1165
When both were kept for heaven and Collatine?
Ay me! the bark peel'd from the lofty pine,
His leaves will wither and his sap decay;
So must my soul, her bark being peel'd away.
- 'Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted,
Her mansion battered by the enemy; 1171
Her sacred temple spotted, spoil'd, corrupted,
Grossly engirt with daring infamy;
Then let it not be call'd impety,
If in this blemish'd fort I make some hole
Through which I may convey this troubled soul.
- 'Yet die I will not till my Collatine 1177
Have heard the cause of my untimely death;
That he may vow, in that sad hour of mine,
Revenge on him that made me stop my breath.
My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath, 1181
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent,
And as his due writ in my testament.
- 'My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife
That wounds my body so dishonoured. 1185
'Tis honour to deprive dishonour'd life;
The one will live, the other being dead;
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred;
For in my death I murder shameful scorn;
My shame so dead, mine honour is new-born
- 'Dear lord of that dear jewel I have lost, 1191
What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
By whose example thou revenged mayst be.
How Tarquin must be used, read it in me; 1195
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe,
And, for my sake, serve thou false Tarquin so.
- 'This brief abridgement of my will I make:
My soul and body to the skies and ground;
My resolution, husband, do thou take; 1200
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound;
My shame be his that did my fame confound;
And all my fame that lives disbursed be
To those that live and think no shame of me.
- 'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee this will; 1205
How was I overseen that thou shalt see it!
My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it.
Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say "So be it;"
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee;
Thou dead, both die and both shall victors be.'
- This plot of death when sadly she had laid, 1212
And wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies;
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies.
Poor Lucrece' cheeks unto her maid seem so
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.
- Her mistress she doth give demure good-morrow,
With soft slow tongue, true mark of modesty,
And sorts a sad look to her lady's sorrow, 1221
For why her face wore sorrow's livery,
But durst not ask of her audaciously
Why her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so, 1224
Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe.
- But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moisten'd like a melting eye,
Even so the maid with swelling drops 'gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforced by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress' sky, 1230
Who in a salt-waved ocean quench their light,
Which makes the maid weep like the dewy
night.
- A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling; 1234
One justly weeps; the other takes in hand
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling;
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
Grieving themselves to guess at others' smart,
And then they drown their eyes or break their
hearts. 1239
- For men have marble, women waxen, minds,
And therefore are they form'd as marble will;
The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange
kinds
Is form'd in them by force, by fraud, or skill;
Then call them not the authors of their ill, 1244
No more than wax shall be accounted evil
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.
- Their smoothness, like a goodly champain plain,
Lays open all the little worms that creep;
In men, as in a rough-grown grove, remain
Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep; 1250
Through crystal walls each little mote will peep;
Though men can cover crimes with bold stern
looks,
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books.
- No man inveigh against the wither'd flower,
But chide rough winter that the flower hath kill'd;
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,
Is worthy of blame. O, let it not be hid 1257
Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd
With men's abuses; those proud lords to blame
Make weak-made women tenants to their shame.
- The precedent whereof in Lucrece view, 1261
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
Of present death, and shame that might ensue

By that her death, to do her husband wrong;
Such danger to resistance did belong, 1265
That dying fear through all her body spread;
And who cannot abuse a body dead?

By this, mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak
To the poor counterfeit of her complaining;
'My girl,' quoth she, 'on what occasion break
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks are
raining?' 1271

If thou dost weep for grief of my sustaining,
Know, gentle wench, it small avails my mood;
If tears could help, mine own would do me good.

'But tell me, girl, when went'—and there she
stay'd 1275

Till after a deep groan—'Tarquin from hence'
'Madam, ere I was up,' replied the maid,
'The more to blame my sluggard negligence;
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense;
Myself was stirring ere the break of day, 1280
And ere I rose was Tarquin gone away.

'But, lady, if your maid may be so bold,
She would request to know your heaviness.'
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece; 'if it should be told,
The repetition cannot make it less, 1285
For more it is than I can well express;
And that deep torture may be call'd a hell
When more is felt than one hath power to tell.

Go, get me hither paper, ink, and pen; 1289
Yet save that labour, for I have them here.
What should I say? One of my husband's men
Bid thou be ready by and by to hear
A letter to my lord, my love, my dear;
Bid him with speed prepare to carry it; 1294
The cause craves haste and it will soon be writ.'

Her maid is gone, and she prepares to write,
First hovering o'er the paper with her quill;
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight;
What wit sets down is blotted straight with will;
This is too curious-good, this blunt and ill; 1300
Much like a press of people at a door,
Through her inventions, which shall go before.

At last she thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord
Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee,
Health to thy person! next vouchsafe t' afford,—
If ever, love, thy Lucrece thou wilt see,— 1306
Some present speed to come and visit me.
So, I commend me from our house in grief;
My woes are tedious, though my words are
brief.'

Here folds she up the tenour of her woe, 1310
Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly.
By this short schedule Collatine may know
Her grief, but not her grief's true quality;
She dares not thereof make discovery, 1314
Lest he should hold it her own gross abuse,
Ere she with blood had stain'd her stain'd ex-
cuse.

Besides, the life and feeling of her passion
She hoards, to spend when he is by to hear her,
When sighs and groans and tears may grace the
fashion

Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her 1320
From that suspicion which the world might bear
her.

To shun this blot, she would not blot the letter
With words, till action might become them
better.

To see sad sights moves more than hear them told;
For then the eye interprets to the ear 1325
The heavy motion that it doth behold,
When every part a part of woe doth bear.
'Tis but a part of sorrow that we hear;
Deep sounds make lesser noise than shallow
fords,
And sorrow ebbs, being blown with wind of
words. 1330

Her letter now is seal'd and on it writ
'At Ardea to my lord with more than haste.'
The post attends, and she delivers it,
Charging the sour-faced groom to hie as fast
As lagging fowls before the northern blast;
Speed more than speed but dull and slow she
deems; 1336
Extremity still urgeth such extremes.

The homely villain court'sies to her low,
And blushing on her, with a steadfast eye
Receives the scroll without or yea or no, 1340
And forth with bashful innocence doth hie.
But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie
Imagine every eye beholds their blame;
For Lucrece thought he blush'd to see her
shame;

When, silly groom! God wot, it was defect
Of spirit, life and bold audacity. 1346
Such harmless creatures have a true respect
To talk in deeds, while others saucily
Promise more speed but do it leisurely; 1349
Even so this pattern of the worn-out age
Pawn'd honest looks, but laid no words to gage.

His kindled duty kindled her mistrust,
That two red fires in both their faces blazed;
She thought he blush'd, as knowing Tarquin's lust,
And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed; 1355
Her earnest eye did make him more amazed;
The more she saw the blood his cheeks replenish,
The more she thought he spied in her some
blemish.

But long she thinks till he return again,
And yet the duteous vassal scarce is gone. 1361
The weary time she cannot entertain,
For now 'tis stale to sigh, to weep and groan;
So woe hath wearied woe, moan tired moan,
That she her plaints a little while doth stay,
Pausing for means to mourn some newer way.

At last she calls to mind where hangs a piece
Of skillful painting, made for Priam's Troy;
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece,
For Helen's rape the city to destroy, 1369
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy;
Which the conceited painter drew so proud,
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd

A thousand lamentable objects there,
In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life;
Many a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear, 1375
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife;
The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife;
And dying eyes gleam'd forth their aashy lights,
Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.

There might you see the labouring pioneer 1380
Begrimed with sweat and smeared all with dust;
And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust,
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust; 1384
Such sweet observance in this work was had
That one might see those far-off eyes look sad.

In great commanders grace and majesty
You might behold, triumphing in their faces;
In youth, quick bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces 1390
Pale cowards, marching on with trembling paces,
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble
That one would swear he saw them quake and tremble.

In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art
Of physiognomy might one behold! 1395
The face of either cipher'd either's heart;
Their face their manners most expressly told;
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that sly Ulysses lent 1399
Show'd deep regard and smiling government.

There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober action with his hand 1403
That it beguiled attention, charm'd the sight;
In speech, it seem'd, his beard all silver white
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly
Thin winding breath which pur'd up to the sky.

About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice;
All jointly listening, but with several graces,
As if some mermaid did their ears entice, 1411
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice;
The scalps of many, almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd, to mock the mind.

Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head,
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear;
Here one being through'd bears back, all boll'n
and red; 1417
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear;
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words,
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

For much imaginary work was there; 1422
Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
That for Achilles' image stood his spear
Griped in an armed hand; himself behind
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind; 1426
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
Stood for the whole to be imagined.

And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy
When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to
field, 1430
Stood many Trojan mothers sharing joy
To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield;
And to their hope they such odd action yield

That through their light joy seemed to appear,
Like bright things stain'd, a kind of heavy fear.

And from the strand of Dardan, where they fought,
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran, 1437
Whose waves to imitate the battle sought
With swelling ridges; and their ranks began
To break upon the galled shore, and than 1440
Retire again, till meeting greater ranks
They join and shoot their foam at Simois' banks.

To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
To find a face where all distress is stell'd. 1444
Many she sees where cares have carved some,
But none where all distress and dolour dwell'd,
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld,
Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.

In her the painter had anatomized 1450
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign;
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were dis-
guised;
Of what she was no semblance did remain;
Her blue blood changed to black in every vein,
Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes
have fed, 1455
Show'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shapes her sorrow to the beldam's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries,
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes; 1460
The painter was no god to lend her those;
And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
To give her so much grief and not a tongue.

'Poor instrument,' quoth she, 'without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue,
And drop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong,
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so
long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies. 1470

'Show me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear.
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear;
Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here; 1475
And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
The sire, the son, the dame, and daughter die.

'Why should the private pleasure of some one
Become the public plague of many more?
Let sin, alone committed, light alone 1480
Upon his head that hath transgressed so;
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe;
For one's offence why should so many fall,
To plague a private sin in general?

'Lo, here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies, 1485
Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus wounds,
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies
And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds,
And one man's lust these many lives confounds;
Had doting Priam check'd his son's desire,
Troy had been bright with fame and not with
fire.' 1491

Here feelingly she weeps Troy's painted woes;
 For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell,
 Once set on ringing, with his own weight goes;
 Then little strength rings out the doleful knell;
 So Lucrece, set a-work, sad tales doth tell 1496
 To pencill'd pensiveness and colour'd sorrow;
 She lends them words, and she their looks doth
 borrow.

She throws her eyes about the painting round,
 And who she finds forlorn she doth lament.
 At last she sees a wretched image bound, 1501
 That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent;
 His face, though full of cares, yet show'd content;
 Onward to Troy with the blunt swains he goes,
 So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn his woes.

In him the painter labour'd with his skill 1506
 To hide deceit and give the harmless show
 An humble gait, calm looks, eyes wailing still,
 A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome woe;
 Cheeks neither red nor pale, but mingled so 1510
 That blushing red no guilty instance gave,
 Nor ashy pale the fear that false hearts have.

But, like a constant and confirmed devil,
 He entertain'd a show so seeming just,
 And therein so ensconced his secret evil, 1515
 That jealousy itself could not mistrust
 False-creeping craft and perjury should thrust
 Into so bright a day such black-faced storms,
 Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms.

The well-skill'd workman this mild image drew
 For perjured Sinon, whose enchanting story
 The credulous old Priam after slew; 1522
 Whose words, like wildfire, burnt the shining
 glory
 Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies were sorry,
 And little stars shot from their fixed places,
 When their glass fell wherein they view'd their
 faces. 1526

This picture she advisedly perused,
 And chid the painter for his wondrous skill,
 Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abused;
 So fair a form lodg'd not a mind so ill; 1530
 And still on him she gazed, and gazing still
 Such signs of truth in his plain face she spied
 That she concludes the picture was belied.

'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so much guile'—
 She would have said 'can lurk in such a look;'
 But Tarquin's shape came in her mind the while,
 And from her tongue 'can lurk' from 'cannot'
 took; 1537

'It cannot be' she in that sense forsook,
 And turn'd it thus, 'It cannot be, I find,
 But such a face should bear a wicked mind;

For even as subtle Sinon here is painted, 1541
 So sober-sad, so weary, and so mild,
 As if with grief or travail he had fainted,
 To me came Tarquin armed; so beguiled
 With outward honesty, but yet defiled 1545
 With inward vice; as Priam him did cherish,
 So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did perish.

Look, look, how listening Priam wets his eyes,
 To see those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds!
 Priam, why art thou old and yet not wise? 1550

For every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds;
 His eye drops fire, no water thence proceeds;
 Those round clear pearls of his that move thy
 pity
 Are balls of quenchless fire to burn thy city.

'Such devils steal effects from lightless hell;
 For Sinon in his fire doth quake with cold, 1556
 And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell;
 These contraries such unity do hold,
 Only to flatter fools and make them bold;
 So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears doth flatter,
 That he finds means to burn his Troy with
 water.' 1561

Here, all enraged, such passion her assails,
 That patience is quite beaten from her breast.
 She tears the senseless Sinon with her nails,
 Comparing him to that unhappy guest 1565
 Whose deed hath made herself herself detest;
 At last she smilingly with this gives o'er;
 'Fool, fool!' quoth she, 'his wounds will not be
 sore.' 1568

Thus ebbs and flows the current of her sorrow,
 And time doth weary time with her complaining.
 She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow,
 And both she thinks too long with her remaining;
 Short time seems long in sorrow's sharp sustain-
 ing; 1573
 Though woe be heavy, yet it seldom sleeps,
 And they that watch see time how slow it creeps.

Which all this time hath overslipp'd her thought,
 That she with painted images hath spent;
 Being from the feeling of her own grief brought
 By deep surmise of others' detriment,
 Losing her woes in shows of discontent. 1580
 It easeth some, though none it ever cured,
 To think their dolour others have endured.

But now the mindful messenger come back
 Brings home his lord and other company;
 Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black;
 And round about her tear-distained eye 1586
 Blue circles stream'd, like rainbows in the sky;
 These water-galls in her dim element
 Foretell new storms to those already spent.

Which when her sad-beholding husband saw,
 Amazedly in her sad face he stares; 1591
 Her eyes, though sod in tears, look'd red and raw,
 Her lively colour kill'd with deadly cares.
 He hath no power to ask her how she fares;
 Both stood, like old acquaintance in a trance,
 Met far from home, wondering each other's
 chance. 1596

At last he takes her by the bloodless hand,
 And thus begins: 'What uncouth ill event
 Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost trembling stand?
 Sweet love, what spite hath thy fair colour spent?
 Why art thou thus attired in discontent? 1601
 Unmask, dear dear, this moody heaviness,
 And tell thy grief, that we may give redress.'

Three times with sighs she gives her sorrow fire,
 Ere once she can discharge one word of woe;
 At length address'd to answer his desire, 1606

She modestly prepares to let them know
Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
While Collatine and his consorted lords 1609
With sad attention long to hear her words.

And now this pale swan in her watery nest
Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending;
'Few words,' quoth she, 'shall fit the trespass best,
Where no excuse can give the fault amending;
In me more woes than words are now depending;
And my laments would be drawn out too long,
To tell them all with one poor tired tongue.

'Then be this all the task it hath to say: 1618
Dear husband, in the interest of thy bed
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay
Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head;
And what wrong else may be imagined
By foul enforcement might be done to me,
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free. 1624

'For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight,
With shining falchion in my chamber came
A creeping creature, with a flaming light,
And softly cried "Awake, thou Roman dame,
And entertain my love; else lasting shame
On thee and thine this night I will inflict,
If thou my love's desire do contradict. 1631

"For some hard-favour'd groom of thine," quoth
he,
"Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee,
And swear I found you where you did fulfil
The loathsome act of lust, and so did kill 1636
The lechers in their deed; this act will be
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy."

'With this, I did begin to start and cry;
And then against my heart he set his sword,
Swearing, unless I took all patiently, 1641
I should not live to speak another word;
So should my shame still rest upon record,
And never be forgot in mighty Rome
The adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom.

'Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak, 1646
And far the weaker with so strong a fear;
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak;
No rightful plea might plead for justice there;
His scarlet lust came evidence to swear 1650
That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes;
And when the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies.

'O teach me how to make mine own excuse!
Or, at the least, this refuge let me find; 1654
Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse,
Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
That was not forced; that never was inclined
To accessary yieldings, but still pure
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure.'

Lo, here, the hopeless merchant of this loss,
With head declined, and voice damm'd up with
woe, 1661
With sad-set eyes and wretched arms across,
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow
The grief away that stops his answer so;
But, wretched as he is, he strives in vain;
What he breathes out his breath drinks up
again. 1666

As through an arch the violent roaring tide
Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste,
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride 1669
Back to the strait that forced him on so fast,
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage, being past;
Even so his sighs, his sorrows, make a saw,
To push grief on and back the same grief draw

Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth,
And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh: 1673
'Dear lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
Another power; no flood by raining slaketh.
My woe too sensible thy passion maketh
More feeling-painful; let it then suffice 1679
To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes.

'And for my sake, when I might charm thee so,
For she that was thy Lucrece, now attend me;
Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
Thine, mine, his own; suppose thou dost defend
me
From what is past; the help that thou shalt lend
me 1685
Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die;
For sparing justice feeds iniquity.

'But ere I name him, you fair lords,' quoth she,
Speaking to those that came with Collatine,
'Shall plight your honourable faiths to me, 1690
With swift pursuit to venge this wrong of mine;
For 'tis a meritorious fair design
To chase injustice with revengeful arms;
Knights, by their oaths, should right poor ladies'
harms.'

At this request, with noble disposition 1695
Each present lord began to promise aid,
As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray'd. 1698
But she, that yet her sad task hath not said,
The protestation stops. 'O, speak,' quoth she,
'How may this forced stain be wiped from me?

'What is the quality of my offence,
Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance?
May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
My low-declined honour to advance? 1705
May any terms acquit me from this chance?
The poison'd fountain clears itself again;
And why not I from this compelled stain?

With this, they all at once began to say, 1709
Her body's stain her mind untainted clears;
While with a joyless smile she turns away
The face, that map which deep impression bears
Of hard misfortune, carved in it with tears.
'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame hereafter living
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving.' 1715

Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
She throws forth Tarquin's name; 'He, he,' she
says,
But more than 'he' her poor tongue could not
speak;
Till after many accents and delays, 1719
Untimely breathings, sick and short assays,
She utters this: 'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he,
That guides this hand to give this wound to me.'

Even here she sheathed in her harmless breast
 A harmful knife, that thence her soul unsheathed:
 That blow did bail it from the deep unrest 1725
 Of that polluted prison where it breathed;
 Her contrite sighs unto the clouds bequeathed
 Her winged spright, and through her wounds
 doth fly
 Life's lasting date from cancell'd destiny.

Stone-still, astonish'd with this deadly deed,
 Stood Collatine and all his lordly crew; 1731
 Till Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed,
 Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw;
 And from the purple fountain Brutus drew
 The murderous knife, and, as it left the place,
 Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase;

And bubbling from her breast, it doth divide
 In two slow rivers, that the crimson blood
 Circles her body in on every side,
 Who, like a late-sack'd island, vastly stood 1740
 Bare and unpeopled in this fearful flood.
 Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd,
 And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin
 stain'd.

About the mourning and congealed face
 Of that black blood a watery rigol goes, 1745
 Which seems to weep upon the tainted place;
 And ever since, as pitying Lucrece' woes,
 Corrupted blood some watery token shows;
 And blood untainted still doth red abide,
 Blushing at that which is so putrified. 1750

'Daughter, dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries,
 'That life was mine which thou hast here de-
 prived.
 If in the child the father's image lies,
 Where shall I live now Lucrece is unliv'd?
 Thou wast not to this end from me derived.
 If children pre-decease progenitors, 1756
 We are their offspring, and they none of ours.

Poor broken glass, I often did behold
 In thy sweet semblance my old age new born;
 But now that fair fresh mirror, dim and old, 1760
 Shows me a bare-boned death by time outworn;
 O, from thy cheeks my image thou hast torn,
 And shiver'd all the beauty of my glass,
 That I no more can see what once I was.

'O time, cease thou thy course and last no longer,
 If they surcease to be that should survive. 1766
 Shall rotten death make conquest of the stronger,
 And leave the faltering, feeble souls alive?
 The old becs die, the young possess their hive;
 Then live, sweet Lucrece, live again, and see
 Thy father die, and not thy father thee!' 1771

By this, starts Collatine as from a dream,
 And bids Lucretius give his sorrow place;
 And then in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream
 He falls, and bathes the pale fear in his face,
 And counterfeits to die with her a space; 1776
 Till manly shame bids him possess his breath,
 And live to be revenged on her death.

The deep vexation of his inward soul 1779
 Hath served a dumb arrest upon his tongue;
 Who, mad that sorrow should his use control

Or keep him from heart-easing words so long,
 Begins to talk; but through his lips do throng
 Weak words, so thick come in his poor heart's
 aid 1784
 That no man could distinguish what he said.

Yet sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain,
 But through his teeth, as if the name he tore.
 This windy tempest, till it blow up rain,
 Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more;
 At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er; 1790
 Then son and father weep with equal strife
 Who should weep most, for daughter or for wife.

The one doth call her his, the other his,
 Yet neither may possess the claim they lay.
 The father says 'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is,'
 Replies her husband; 'do not take away 1796
 My sorrow's interest; let no mourner say
 He weeps for her, for she was only mine,
 And only must be wall'd by Collatibe.'

'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give that life 1800
 Which she too early and too late hath spill'd.'
 'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife;
 I owed her, and 'tis mine that she hath kill'd.'
 'My daughter' and 'my wife' with clamours fill'd
 The dispers'd air, who, holding Lucrece' life,
 Answer'd their cries, 'my daughter' and 'my
 wife.' 1806

Brutus, who pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side,
 Seeing such emulation in their woe,
 Began to clothe his wit in state and pride,
 Burying in Lucrece' wound his folly's show.
 He with the Romans was esteemed so 1811
 As silly-jeering idiots are with kings,
 For sportive words and uttering foolish things;

But now he throws that shallow habit by
 Wherein deep policy did him disguise, 1815
 And arm'd his long-hid wits advisedly
 To check the tears in Collatinus' eyes.
 'Thou wronged lord of Rome,' quoth he, 'arise;
 Let my unsounded self, supposed a fool,
 Now set thy long-experienced wit to school.

'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for woe? 1821
 Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous
 deeds?

Is it revenge to give thyself a blow
 For his foul act by whom thy fair wife bleeds?
 Such childish humour from weak minds proceeds;
 Thy wretched wife mistook the matter so,
 To slay herself that should have slain her foe.

'Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart
 In such relenting dew of lamentations, 1829
 But kneel with me and help to bear thy part
 To rouse our Roman gods with invocations
 That they will suffer these abominations,
 Since Rome herself in them doth stand dis-
 graced,
 By our strong arms from forth her fair streets
 chased.

'Now, by the Capitol that we adore, 1835
 And by this chaste blood so unjustly stained,
 By heaven's fair sun that breeds the fat earth's
 store,

- To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their
kinds; 1147
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle
minds.'
- As the poor frighted deer, that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly, 1150
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot tread the way out readily;
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die, which of the twain were better,
When life is shamed and death reproach's
debtor. 1155
- 'To kill myself,' quoth she, 'alack, what were it,
But with my body my poor soul's pollution?
They that lose half with greater patience bear it
Than they whose whole is swallow'd in confusion.
That mother tries a merciless conclusion 1160
Who, having two sweet babes, when death takes
one,
Will slay the other and be nurse to none.
- 'My body or my soul, which was the dearer,
When the one pure, the other made divine?
Whose love of either to myself was nearer, 1165
When both were kept for heaven and Collatine?
Ay me! the bark peel'd from the lofty pine,
His leaves will wither and his sap decay;
So must my soul, her bark being peel'd away.
- 'Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted,
Her mansion battered by the enemy; 1171
Her sacred temple spotted, spoil'd, corrupted,
Grossly engirt with daring infamy;
Then let it not be call'd impiety,
If in this blemish'd fort I make some hole
Through which I may convey this troubled soul.
- 'Yet die I will not till my Collatine 1177
Have heard the cause of my untimely death;
That he may vow, in that sad hour of mine,
Revenge on him that made me stop my breath.
My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath, 1181
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent,
And as his due writ in my testament.
- 'My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife
That wounds my body so dishonoured. 1185
'Tis honour to deprive dishonour'd life;
The one will live, the other being dead;
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred;
For in my death I murder shameful scorn;
My shame so dead, mine honour is new-born
- 'Dear lord of that dear jewel I have lost, 1191
What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
By whose example thou revenged mayst be.
How Tarquin must be used, read it in me; 1195
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe,
And, for my sake, serve thou false Tarquin so.
- 'This brief abridgement of my will I make:
My soul and body to the skies and ground;
My resolution, husband, do thou take; 1200
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound;
My shame be his that did my fame confound;
And all my fame that lives disbursed be
To those that live and think no shame of me.
- 'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee this will; 1206
How was I overseen that thou shalt see it!
My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it.
Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say "So be it;"
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee;
Thou dead, both die and both shall victors be.'
- This plot of death when sadly she had laid, 1212
And wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies;
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies.
Poor Lucrece' cheeks unto her maid seem so
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.
- Her mistress she doth give demure good-morrow,
With soft slow tongue, true mark of modesty,
And sorts a sad look to her lady's sorrow, 1221
For why her face wore sorrow's livery,
But durst not ask of her audaciously
Why her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so, 1224
Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe.
- But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moisten'd like a melting eye,
Even so the maid with swelling drops 'gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforced by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress' sky, 1230
Who in a salt-waved ocean quench their light,
Which makes the maid weep like the dewy
night.
- A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling; 1234
One justly weeps; the other takes in hand
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling;
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
Grieving themselves to guess at others' smart,
And then they drown their eyes or break their
hearts. 1239
- For men have marble, women waxen, minds,
And therefore are they form'd as marble will;
The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange
kinds
Is form'd in them by force, by fraud, or skill;
Then call them not the authors of their ill, 1244
No more than wax shall be accounted evil
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.
- Their smoothness, like a goodly champaign plain,
Lays open all the little worms that creep;
In men, as in a rough-grown grove, remain
Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep; 1250
Through crystal walls each little mote will peep;
Though men can cover crimes with bold stern
looks,
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books.
- No man inveigh against the wither'd flower,
But chide rough winter that the flower hath kill'd;
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,
Is worthy of blame. O, let it not be hild 1257
Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd
With men's abuses; those proud lords to blame
Make weak-made women tenants to their shame.
- The precedent whereof in Lucrece view, 1261
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
Of present death, and shame that might ensue

Ten times thyself were happier than thou art,
 If ten of thine ten times refigured thee; 10
 Then what could death do, if thou shouldst depart,
 Leaving thee living in posterity?
 Be not self-will'd, for thou art much too fair
 To be death's conquest and make worms thine
 heir.

7

Lo, in the orient when the gracious light
 Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
 Doth homage to his new-appearing sight,
 Serving with looks his sacred majesty;
 And having climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill, 5
 Resembling strong youth in his middle age,
 Yet mortal looks adore his beauty still,
 Attending on his golden pilgrimage;
 But when from highmost pitch, with weary car,
 Like feeble age, he reeleth from the day, 10
 The eyes, 'fore duteous, now converted are
 From his low tract, and look another way;
 So thou, thyself out-going in thy noon,
 Unlook'd on diest, unless thou get a son.

8

Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly?
 Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy.
 Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not
 gladly,
 Or else receivest with pleasure thine annoy?
 If the true concord of well tuned sounds, 5
 By unions married, do offend thine ear,
 They do but sweetly chide thee, who confounds
 In singleness the parts that thou shouldst bear.
 Mark how one string, sweet husband to another,
 Strikes each in each by mutual ordering; 10
 Resembling sire and child and happy mother,
 Who, all in one, one pleasing note do sing;
 Whose speechless song, being many, seeming
 one,
 Sings this to thee: 'Thou single wilt prove
 none.'

9

Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye
 That thou consumest thyself in single life?
 Ah! if thou issueless shalt hap to die,
 The world will wall thee, like a makeless wife;
 The world will be thy widow, and still weep 5
 That thou no form of thee hast left behind,
 When every private widow well may keep
 By children's eyes her husband's shape in mind.
 Look, what an unthrif in the world doth spend
 Shifts but his place, for still the world enjoys it;
 But beauty's waste hath in the world an end, 11
 And kept unused, the user so destroys it.
 No love toward others in that bosom sits
 That on himself such murderous shame com-
 mits.

10

For shame! deny that thou bear'st love to any,
 Who for thyself art so unprovident.
 Grant, if thou wilt, thou art beloved of many,
 But that thou none lovest is most evident;
 For thou art so possess'd with murderous hate 5
 That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire,
 Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate
 Which to repair should be thy chief desire.

O, change thy thought, that I may change my
 mind!
 Shall hate be fairer lodged than gentle love? 10
 Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind,
 Or to thyself at least kind-hearted prove;
 Make thee another self, for love of me,
 That beauty still may live in thine or thee.

11

As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou growest
 In one of thine, from that which thou departest;
 And that fresh blood which youngly thou be-
 stowest
 Thou mayst call thine when thou from youth
 convertest.
 Herein lives wisdom, beauty, and increase; 5
 Without this, folly, age, and cold decay;
 If all were minded so, the times should cease
 And threescore year would make the world away.
 Let those whom Nature hath not made for store,
 Harsh, featureless, and rude, barrenly perish;
 Look, whom she best endow'd she gave the more;
 Which bounteous gift thou shouldst in bounty
 cherish; 12
 She carved thee for her seal, and meant thereby
 Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die.

12

When I do count the clock that tells the time,
 And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
 When I behold the violet past prime,
 And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white;
 When lofty trees I see barren of leaves, 5
 Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
 And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
 Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,
 Then of thy beauty do I question make,
 That thou among the wastes of time must go,
 Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake
 And die as fast as they see others grow; 12
 And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make
 defence
 Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee
 hence.

13

O, that you were yourself! but, love, you are
 No longer yours than you yourself here live;
 Against this coming end you should prepare,
 And your sweet semblance to some other give.
 So should that beauty which you hold in lease 6
 Find no determination; then you were
 Yourself again, after yourself's decease,
 When your sweet issue your sweet form should
 bear.
 Who lets so fair a house fall to decay,
 Which husbandry in honour might uphold 10
 Against the stormy gusts of winter's day
 And barren rage of death's eternal cold?
 O, none but unthrif; dear my love, you know
 You had a father; let your son say so.

14

Not from the stars do I my judgement pluck;
 And yet methinks I have astronomy,
 But not to tell of good or evil luck,
 Of plagues, of dearths, or seasons' quality;
 Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell, 5
 Pointing to each his thunder, rain, and wind,
 Or say with princes if it shall go well,
 By oft predict that I in heaven find;

A thousand lamentable objects there,
In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life;
Many a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear, 1375
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife;
The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife;
And dying eyes gleam'd forth their ashy lights,
Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.

There might you see the labouring plow 1380
Begrined with sweat and smeared all with dust;
And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust,
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust; 1384
Such sweet observance in this work was had
That one might see those far-off eyes look sad.

In great commanders grace and majesty
You might behold, triumphing in their faces;
In youth, quick bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces 1390
Pale cowards, marching on with trembling paces,
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble
That one would swear he saw them quake and tremble.

In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art
Of physiognomy might one behold! 1395
The face of either cipher'd either's heart;
Their face their manners most expressly told;
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that sly Ulysses lent 1399
Show'd deep regard and smiling government.

There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober action with his hand 1403
That it beguiled attention, charm'd the sight;
In speech, it seem'd, his beard all silver white
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly
Thin winding breath which pur'd up to the sky.

About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice;
All jointly listening, but with several graces,
As if some mermaid did their ears entice, 1411
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice;
The scalps of many, almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd, to mock the mind.

Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head,
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear;
Here one being throng'd bears back, all bol'n
and red; 1417
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear;
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words,
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

For much imaginary work was there; 1422
Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
That for Achilles' image stood his spear
Griped in an armed hand; himself behind
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind; 1426
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
Stood for the whole to be imagined.

And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy
When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to
field, 1430
Stood many Trojan mothers sharing joy
To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield;
And to their hope they such odd action yield

That through their light joy seemed to appear,
Like bright things stain'd, a kind of heavy fear.

And from the strand of Dardan, where they fought,
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran, 1437
Whose waves to imitate the battle sought
With swelling ridges; and their ranks began
To break upon the galled shore, and than 1440
Retire again, till meeting greater ranks
They join and shoot their foam at Simois' banks.

To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
To find a face where all distress is stell'd. 1444
Many she sees where cares have carved some,
But none where all distress and dolour dwell'd,
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld,
Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.

In her the painter had anatomized 1450
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign;
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were dis-
guised;
Of what she was no semblance did remain;
Her blue blood changed to black in every vein,
Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes
have fed, 1455
Show'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shapes her sorrow to the beldam's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries,
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes; 1460
The painter was no god to lend her those;
And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
To give her so much grief and not a tongue.

'Poor instrument,' quoth she, 'without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue,
And drop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong.
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so
long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies. 1470

'Show me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear.
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear;
Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here; 1475
And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
The sire, the son, the dame, and daughter die.

'Why should the private pleasure of some one
Become the public plague of many more?
Let sin, alone committed, light alone 1480
Upon his head that hath transgressed so;
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe;
For one's offence why should so many fall,
To plague a private sin in general?

'Lo, here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies, 1485
Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus swoons.
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies
And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds,
And one man's lust these many lives confounds;
Had doting Priam check'd his son's desire,
Troy had been bright with fame and not with
fire.' 1491

Presume not on thy heart when mine is alain;
Thou gavest me thine, not to give back again.

23

As an unperfect actor on the stage,
Who with his fear is put besides his part,
Or some fierce thing replete with too much rage,
Whose strength's abundance weakens his own heart;

So I, for fear of trust, forget to say 5
The perfect ceremony of love's rite,
And in mine own love's strength seem to decay,
O'ercharged with burthen of mine own love's might.

O, let my books be then the eloquence
And dumb presagers of my speaking breast; 10
Who plead for love, and look for recompense,
More than that tongue that more hath more express'd.

O, learn to read what silent love hath writ;
To hear with eyes belongs to love's fine wit.

24

Mine eye hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd
Thy beauty's form in table of my heart;
My body is the frame wherein 'tis held,
And perspective it is best painter's art.
For through the painter must you see his skill, 5
To find where your true image pictured lies;
Which in my bosom's shop is hanging still,
That hath his windows glazed with thine eyes.
Now see what good turns eyes for eyes have done:
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for me 10

Are windows to my breast, where-through the sun
Delights to peep, to gaze therein on thee;
Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art,
They draw but what they see, know not the heart.

25

Let those who are in favour with their stars
Of public honour and proud titles boast,
Whilst I, whom fortune of such triumph bars,
Unlook'd for joy in that I honour most.
Great princes' favourites their fair leaves spread 6
But as the marigold at the sun's eye,
And in themselves their pride lies buried,
For at a frown they in their glory die.
The painful warrior famoused for fight,
After a thousand victories, once foil'd, 10
Is from the book of honour razed quite,
And all the rest forgot for which he toil'd;
Then happy I, that love and am beloved
Where I may not remove nor be removed.

26

Lord of my love, to whom in vassalage
Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit,
To thee I send this written ambassage,
To witness duty, not to show my wit;
Duty so great, which wit so poor as mine 5
May make seem bare, in wanting words to show it,
But that I hope some good conceit of thine
In thy soul's thought, all naked, will bestow it;
Till whatsoever star that guides my moving,
Points on me graciously with fair aspect, 10
And puts apparel on my tatter'd loving,
To show me worthy of thy sweet respect;

Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee;
Till then not show my head where thou may'st
prove me.

27

Weary with toll, I haste me to my bed,
The dear repose for limbs with travel tired;
But then begins a journey in my head,
To work my mind, when body's work's expired;
For then my thoughts, from far where I abide, 6
Intend a zealous pilgrimage to thee,
And keep my drooping eyelids open wide,
Looking on darkness which the blind do see;
Save that my soul's imaginary sight
Presents thy shadow to my sightless view, 10
Which, like a jewel hung in ghastly night,
Makes black night beautiful and her old face new.
Lo, thus, by day my limbs, by night my mind,
For thee and for myself no quiet find.

28

How can I then return in happy plight,
That am debarr'd the benefit of rest?
When day's oppression is not eased by night,
But day by night, and night by day, oppress'd?
And each, though enemies to either's reign, 5
Do in consent shake hands to torture me;
The one by toil, the other to complain
How far I toil, still farther off from thee.
I tell the day, to please him thou art bright,
And dost him grace when clouds do blot the 10
heaven;
So flatter I the swart-complexion'd night;
When sparkling stars twine not thou gild'st the
even.
But day doth daily draw my sorrows longer,
And night doth nightly make grief's strength
seem stronger.

29

When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
I all alone beweep my outcast state,
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
And look upon myself, and curse my fate,
Wishing me like to one more rich in hope, 5
Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd,
Desiring this man's art, and that man's scope,
With what I most enjoy contented least;
Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,
Haply I think on thee, and then my state, 10
Like to the lark at break of day arising
From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate;
For thy sweet love remember'd such wealth
brings
That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

30

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste;
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow, 5
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
And weep afresh love's long-since-cancell'd woe,
And moan the expense of many a vanish'd sight;
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er 10
The sad account of fore-bemoaned moan,
Which I new pay as if not paid before.

She modestly prepares to let them know
Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
While Collatine and his consorted lords 1609
With sad attention long to hear her words.

And now this pale swan in her watery nest
Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending;
'Few words,' quoth she, 'shall fit the trespass best,
Where no excuse can give the fault amending;
In me moe woes than words are now depending;
And my laments would be drawn out too long,
To tell them all with one poor tired tongue.

'Then be this all the task it hath to say: 1618
Dear husband, in the interest of thy bed
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay
Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head;
And what wrong else may be imagined
By foul enforcement might be done to me,
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free. 1624

'For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight,
With shining falchion in my chamber came
A creeping creature, with a flaming light,
And softly cried "Awake, thou Roman dame,
And entertain my love; else lasting shame
On thee and thine this night I will inflict,
If thou my love's desire do contradict. 1631

"For some hard-favour'd groom of thine," quoth
he,
"Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee,
And swear I found you where you did fulfil
The loathsome act of lust, and so did kill 1636
The lechers in their deed; this act will be
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy."

'With this, I did begin to start and cry;
And then against my heart he set his sword,
Swearing, unless I took all patiently, 1641
I should not live to speak another word;
So should my shame still rest upon record,
And never be forgot in mighty Rome
The adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom.

'Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak, 1646
And far the weaker with so strong a fear;
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak;
No rightful plea might plead for justice there;
His scarlet lust came evidence to swear 1650
That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes;
And when the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies.

'O teach me how to make mine own excuse!
Or, at the least, this refuge let me find; 1654
Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse,
Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
That was not forced; that never was inclined
To accessory yieldings, but still pure
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure.'

Lo, here, the hopeless merchant of this loss,
With head declined, and voice damm'd up with
woe, 1661
With sad-set eyes and wretched arms across,
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow
The grief away that stops his answer so;
But, wretched as he is, he strives in vain;
What he breathes out his breath drinks up
again. 1666

As through an arch the violent roaring tide
Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste,
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride, 1669
Back to the strait that forced him on so fast,
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage, being past;
Even so his sighs, his sorrows, make a saw,
To push grief on and back the same grief draw

Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth,
And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh: 1673
'Dear lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
Another power; no flood by raining slaketh.
My woe too sensible thy passion maketh
More feeling-painful; let it then suffice 1679
To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes.

'And for my sake, when I might charm thee so,
For she that was thy Lucrece, now attend me;
Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
Thine, mine, his own; suppose thou dost defend
me
From what is past; the help that thou shalt lend
me 1685
Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die;
For sparing justice feeds iniquity.

'But ere I name him, you fair lords,' quoth she,
Speaking to those that came with Collatine,
'Shall plight your honourable faiths to me, 1690
With swift pursuit to venge this wrong of mine;
For 'tis a meritorious fair design
To chase injustice with revengeful arms;
Knights, by their oaths, should right poor ladies'
harms.'

At this request, with noble disposition 1695
Each present lord began to promise aid,
As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray'd. 1698
But she, that yet her sad task hath not said,
The protestation stops. 'O, speak,' quoth she,
'How may this forced stain be wiped from me?'

'What is the quality of my offence,
Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance?
May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
My low-declined honour to advance? 1705
May any terms acquit me from this chance?
The poison'd fountain clears itself again;
And why not I from this compelled stain?'

With this, they all at once began to say, 1709
Her body's stain her mind untainted clears;
While with a joyless smile she turns away
The face, that map which deep impression bears
Of hard misfortune, carved in it with tears.
'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame hereafter living
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving.' 1715

Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
She throws forth Tarquin's name; 'He, he,' she
says,
But more than 'he' her poor tongue could not
speak;
Till after many accents and delays, 1719
Untimely breathings, sick and short assays,
She utters this: 'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he,
That guides this hand to give this wound to me'

39

O. how thy worth with manners may I sing,
 When thou art all the better part of me?
 What can mine own praise to mine own self bring?
 And what is't but mine own when I praise thee?
 Even for this let us divided live, 5
 And our dear love lose name of single one,
 That by this separation I may give
 That due to thee which thou deservest alone.
 O absence, what a torment wouldst thou prove,
 Were it not thy sour leisure gave sweet leave 10
 To entertain the time with thoughts of love,
 Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive,
 And that thou teachest how to make one twain,
 By praising him here who doth hence remain!

40

Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all;
 What hast thou then more than thou hadst before?
 No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call;
 All mine was thine before thou hadst this more.
 Then, if for my love thou my love receivest, 5
 I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest;
 But yet be blamed, if thou thyself deceivest
 By wilful taste of what thyself refusest.
 I do forgive thy robbery, gentle thief,
 Although thou steal thee all my poverty; 10
 And yet, love knows, it is a greater grief
 To bear love's wrong than hate's known injury.
 Lascivious grace, in whom all ill well shows,
 Kill me with spites; yet we must not be foes.

41

Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits,
 When I am sometime absent from thy heart,
 Thy beauty and thy years full well befits,
 For still temptation follows where thou art.
 Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won, 5
 Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed;
 And when a woman woos, what woman's son
 Will sourly leave her till she have prevailed?
 Ay me! but yet thou might'st my seat forbear,
 And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth,
 Who lead thee in their riot even there 11
 Where thou art forced to break a twofold truth,
 Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee,
 Thine, by thy beauty being false to me.

42

That thou hast her, it is not all my grief,
 And yet it may be said I loved her dearly;
 That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief,
 A loss in love that touches me more nearly.
 Loving offenders, thus I will excuse ye: 5
 Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her;
 And for my sake even so doth she abuse me,
 Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her.
 If I lose thee, my loss is my love's gain,
 And losing her, my friend hath found that loss;
 Both find each other, and I lose both twain, 11
 And both for my sake lay on me this cross;
 But here's the joy; my friend and I are one;
 Sweet flattery! then she loves but me alone.

43

When most I wink, then do mine eyes best see,
 For all the day they view things unrespected;
 But when I sleep, in dreams they look on thee,
 And, darkly bright, are bright in dark directed.

26

Then thou, whose shadow shadows doth make
 bright,
 How would thy shadow's form form happy show
 To the clear day with thy much clearer light,
 When to unseeing eyes thy shade shines so!
 How would, I say, mine eyes be blessed made
 By looking on thee in the living day,
 When in dead night thy fair imperfect shade
 Through heavy sleep on sightless eyes doth stay!
 All days are nights to see till I see thee,
 And nights bright days when dreams do show
 thee me.

44

If the dull substance of my flesh were thought,
 Injurious distance should not stop my way;
 For then, despite of space, I would be brought,
 From limits far remote, where thou dost stay.
 No matter then although my foot did stand 5
 Upon the farthest earth removed from thee;
 For nimble thought can jump both sea and land,
 As soon as think the place where he would be.
 But, ah, thought kills me, that I am not thought,
 To leap large lengths of miles when thou art gone,
 But that, so much of earth and water wrought,
 I must attend time's leisure with my moan;
 Receiving nought by elements so slow 13
 But heavy tears, badges of either's woe.

45

The other two, slight air and purging fire,
 Are both with thee, wherever I abide;
 The first my thought, the other my desire,
 These present-absent with swift motion slide,
 For when these quicker elements are gone 5
 In tender embassy of love to thee,
 My life, being made of four, with two alone
 Sinks down to death, oppress'd with melancholy;
 Until life's composition be recur'd 9
 By those swift messengers return'd from thee,
 Who even but now come back again assured
 Of thy fair health, recounting it to me;
 This told, I joy; but then no longer glad,
 I send them back again, and straight grow sad.

46

Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war,
 How to divide the conquest of thy sight;
 Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight would bar,
 My heart mine eye the freedom of that right.
 My heart doth plead that thou in him dost lie, 6
 A closet never pierced with crystal eyes,
 But the defendant doth that plea deny,
 And says in him thy fair appearance lies.
 To 'cide this title is impaneled
 A quest of thoughts, all tenants to the heart;
 And by their verdict is determined 11
 The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part;
 As thus: mine eye's due is thine outward part,
 And my heart's right thine inward love of heart.

47

Between mine eye and heart a league is took,
 And each doth good turns now unto the other;
 When that mine eye is famish'd for a look,
 Or heart in love with sighs himself doth smother,
 With my love's picture then my eye doth feast,
 And to the painted banquet bids my heart; 6
 Another time mine eye is my heart's guest,
 And in his thoughts of love doth share a part;

So, either by thy picture or my love,
Thyself away art present still with me; 10
For thou not farther than my thoughts canst move,
And I am still with them and they with thee;
Or, if they sleep, thy picture in my sight
Awakes my heart to heart's and eye's delight.

48

How careful was I, when I took my way,
Each trifle under truest bars to thrust,
That to my use it might unused stay
From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust!
But thou, to whom my jewels trifles are, 5
Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief,
Thou, best of dearest and mine only care,
Art left the prey of every vulgar thief.
Thee have I not lock'd up in any chest,
Save where thou art not, though I feel thou art,
Within the gentle closure of my breast, 11
From whence at pleasure thou mayst come and
part;
And even thence thou wilt be stol'n, I fear,
For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear.

49

Against that time, if ever that time come,
When I shall see thee frown on my defects,
When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum,
Call'd to that audit by advised respects; 4
Against that time when thou shalt strangely
pass,
And scarcely greet me with that sun, thine eye,
When love, converted from the thing it was,
Shall reasons find of settled gravity;
Against that time do I ensconce me here
Within the knowledge of mine own desert, 10
And this my hand against myself uprear,
To guard the lawful reasons on thy part;
To leave poor me thou hast the strength of laws,
Since why to love I can allege no cause.

50

How heavy do I journey on the way,
When what I seek, my weary travel's end,
Doth teach that ease and that repose to say,
'Thus far the miles are measured from thy friend.'
The beast that bears me, tired with my woe, 5
Plods dully on, to bear that weight in me,
As if by some instinct the wretch did know
His rider loved not speed, being made from thee;
The bloody spur cannot provoke him on
That sometimes anger thrusts into his hide;
Which heavily he answers with a groan, 11
More sharp to me than spurring to his side;
For that same groan doth put this in my mind
My grief lies onward, and my joy behind.

51

Thus can my love excuse the slow offence
Of my dull bearer when from thee I speed;
From where thou art why should I haste me
thence?
Till I return, of posting is no need.
O, what excuse will my poor beast then find,
When swift extremity can seem but slow? 6
Then should I spur, though mounted on the wind,
In winged speed no motion shall I know;

Then can no horse with my desire keep pace;
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love being made,
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh,—in his fiery race; 11
But love, for love, thus shall excuse my jade;
Since from thee going he went wilful-slow,
Towards thee I'll run and give him leave to go.

52

So am I as the rich, whose blessed key
Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure,
The which he will not every hour survey,
For blunting the fine point of seldom pleasure.
Therefore are feasts so solemn and so rare, 5
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set,
Like stones of worth they thinly placed are,
Or captain jewels in the carcanet.
So is the time that keeps you as my chest,
Or as the wardrobe which the robe doth hide,
To make some special instant special blest, 11
By new unfolding his imprison'd pride.
Blessed are you, whose worthiness gives scope,
Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope.

53

What is your substance, whereof are you made,
That millions of strange shadows on you tend?
Since every one hath, every one, one shade,
And you, but one, can every shadow lend.
Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit 5
Is poorly imitated after you;
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,
And you in Grecian tires are painted new;
Speak of the spring and foison of the year,
The one doth shadow of your beauty show, 10
The other as your bounty doth appear;
And you in every blessed shape we know.
In all external grace you have some part,
But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

54

O, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem
By that sweet ornament which truth doth give!
The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem
For that sweet odour which doth in it live.
The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye 5
As the perfumed tincture of the roses,
Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly
When summer's breath their masked buds dis-
closes;
But, for their virtue only is their show,
They live unwoo'd and unrespected fade; 10
Die to themselves. Sweet roses do not so;
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made;
And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,
When that shall vade, by verse distills your
truth.

55

Not marble, nor the gilded monuments
Of princes, shall outlive this powerful rhyme;
But you shall shine more bright in these contents
Than unswept stone, besmear'd with sluttish
time.
When wasteful war shall statues overturn, 5
And broils root out the work of masonry,
Nor Mars his sword nor war's quick fire shall
burn
The living record of your memory.

Ten times thyself were happier than thou art,
 If ten of thine ten times refigured thee; 10
 Then what could death do, if thou shouldst depart,
 Leaving thee living in posterity?
 Be not self-will'd, for thou art much too fair
 To be death's conquest and make worms thine
 heir.

7

Lo, in the orient when the gracious light
 Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
 Doth homage to his new-appearing sight,
 Serving with looks his sacred majesty;
 And having climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill, 5
 Resembling strong youth in his middle age,
 Yet mortal looks adore his beauty still,
 Attending on his golden pilgrimage;
 But when from highest pitch, with weary car,
 Like feeble age, he reeleth from the day, 10
 The eyes, 'fore duteous, now converted are
 From his low tract, and look another way;
 So thou, thyself out-going in thy noon,
 Unlook'd on diest, unless thou get a son.

8

Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly?
 Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy.
 Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not
 gladly,
 Or else receivest with pleasure thine annoy?
 If the true concord of well tuned sounds, 5
 By unions married, do offend thine ear,
 They do but sweetly chide thee, who confounds
 In singleness the parts that thou shouldst bear.
 Mark how one string, sweet husband to another,
 Strikes each in each by mutual ordering; 10
 Resembling sire and child and happy mother,
 Who, all in one, one pleasing note do sing;
 Whose speechless song, being many, seeming
 one,
 Sings this to thee: 'Thou single wilt prove
 none.'

9

Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye
 That thou consumest thyself in single life?
 Ah! if thou issueless shalt hap to die,
 The world will wall thee, like a makeless wife;
 The world will be thy widow, and still weep 5
 That thou no form of thee hast left behind,
 When every private widow well may keep
 By children's eyes her husband's shape in mind.
 Look, what an unthrift in the world doth spend
 Shifts but his place, for still the world enjoys it;
 But beauty's waste hath in the world an end, 11
 And kept unused, the user so destroys it.
 No love toward others in that bosom sits
 That on himself such murderous shame com-
 mits.

10

For shame! deny that thou bear'st love to any,
 Who for thyself art so unprovident.
 Grant, if thou wilt, thou art beloved of many,
 But that thou none lovest is most evident;
 For thou art so possess'd with murderous hate 5
 That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire,
 Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate
 Which to repair should be thy chief desire.

O, change thy thought, that I may change my
 mind!

Shall hate be fairer lodged than gentle love? 10
 Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind,
 Or to thyself at least kind-hearted prove;
 Make thee another self, for love of me,
 That beauty still may live in thine or thee.

11

As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou growest
 In one of thine, from that which thou departest;
 And that fresh blood which youngly thou be-
 stowest
 Thou mayst call thine when thou from youth
 convertest.
 Herein lives wisdom, beauty, and increase; 5
 Without this, folly, age, and cold decay;
 If all were minded so, the times should cease
 And threescore year would make the world away.
 Let those whom Nature hath not made for store,
 Harsh, featureless, and rude, barrenly perish;
 Look, whom she best endow'd she gave the more;
 Which bounteous gift thou shouldst in bounty
 cherish; 12
 She carv'd thee for her seal, and meant thereby
 Thou shouldst print more, not let that copy die.

12

When I do count the clock that tells the time,
 And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
 When I behold the violet past prime,
 And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white;
 When lofty trees I see barren of leaves, 5
 Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
 And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
 Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,
 Then of thy beauty do I question make,
 That thou among the wastes of time must go,
 Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake
 And die as fast as they see others grow; 12
 And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make
 defence
 Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee
 hence.

13

O, that you were yourself! but, love, you are
 No longer yours than you yourself here live;
 Against this coming end you should prepare,
 And your sweet semblance to some other give.
 So should that beauty which you hold in lease 6
 Find no determination; then you were
 Yourself again, after yourself's decease,
 When your sweet issue your sweet form should
 bear.
 Who lets so fair a house fall to decay,
 Which husbandry in honour might uphold 10
 Against the stormy gusts of winter's day
 And barren rage of death's eternal cold?
 O, none but unthrifths; dear my love, you know
 You had a father; let your son say so.

14

Not from the stars do I my judgement pluck;
 And yet methinks I have astronomy,
 But not to tell of good or evil luck,
 Of plagues, of dearths, or seasons' quality;
 Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell, 5
 Pointing to each his thunder, rain, and wind,
 Or say with princes if it shall go well,
 By oft predict that I in heaven find;

But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive,
And, constant stars, in them I read such art,
As truth and beauty shall together thrive, 11
If from thyself to store thou wouldst convert;
Or else of thee this I prognosticate:
Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom and date.

15

When I consider every thing that grows
Holds in perfection but a little moment,
That this huge stage presenteth nought but shows
Whereon the stars in secret influence comment;
When I perceive that men as plants increase, 5
Cheered and check'd even by the self-same sky,
Vaunt in their youthful sap, at height decrease,
And wear their brave state out of memory;
Then the conceit of this inconstant stay
Sets you most rich in youth before my sight
Where wasteful Time debateth with Decay, 11
To change your day of youth to sullied night;
And all in war with Time for love of you,
As he takes from you, I engraft you new.

16

But wherefore do not you a mightier way
Make war upon this bloody tyrant, Time?
And fortify yourself in your decay
With means more blessed than my barren rhyme?
Now stand you on the top of happy hours, 5
And many maiden gardens, yet unset,
With virtuous wish would bear your living flowers
Much liker than your painted counterfeit;
So should the lines of life that life repair, 9
Which this, Time's pencil, or my pupil pen,
Neither in inward worth nor outward fair,
Can make you live yourself in eyes of men.
To give away yourself keeps yourself still;
And you must live, drawn by your own sweet
skill.

17

Who will believe my verse in time to come,
If it were fill'd with your most high deserts?
Though yet, heaven knows, it is but as a tomb
Which hides your life and shows not half your
parts.
If I could write the beauty of your eyes 5
And in fresh numbers number all your graces,
The age to come would say 'This poet lies;
Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces.'
So should my papers, yellow'd with their age,
Be scorn'd, like old men of less truth than tongue,
And your true rights be termed a poet's rage
And stretched metre of an antique song; 12
But were some child of yours alive that time,
You should live twice, in it and in my rhyme.

18

Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?
Thou art more lovely and more temperate;
Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,
And summer's lease hath all too short a date;
Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines, 5
And often is his gold complexion dimm'd;
And every fair from fair sometimes declines,
By chance or nature's changing course untrimm'd;
But thy eternal summer shall not fade,
Nor lose possession of that fair thou owest; 10
Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade,
When in eternal lines to time thou growest;

So long as men can breathe, or eyes can see,
So long lives this, and this gives life to thee.

19

Devouring Time, blunt thou the lion's paws,
And make the earth devour her own sweet brood;
Pluck the keen teeth from the fierce tiger's jaws,
And burn the long-lived phoenix in her blood;
Make glad and sorry seasons as thou fleet'st, 5
And do whate'er thou wilt, swift-footed Time,
To the wide world and all her fading sweets;
But I forbid thee one most heinous crime;
O, carve not with thy hours my love's fair brow,
Nor draw no lines there with thine antique pen;
Him in thy course untainted do allow 11
For beauty's pattern to succeeding men.
Yet do thy worst, old Time; despite thy wrong,
My love shall in my verse ever live young.

20

A woman's face with Nature's own hand painted
Hast thou, the master-mistress of my passion;
A woman's gentle heart, but not acquainted
With shifting change, as is false women's fashion;
An eye more bright than theirs, less false in roll- 5
ing,
Gilding the object whereupon it gazeth;
A man in hue, all 'hues' in his controlling,
Which steals men's eyes and women's souls
amazeth.
And for a woman wert thou first created;
Till Nature, as she wrought thee, fell a-doting, 11
And by addition me of thee defeated,
By adding one thing to my purpose nothing.
But since she prick'd thee out for women's
pleasure,
Mine be thy love, and thy love's use their
treasure.

21

So is it not with me as with that Muse
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse,
Who heaven itself for ornament doth use
And every fair with his fair doth rehearse,
Making a couplement of proud compare, 5
With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich
gems,
With April's first-born flowers, and all things rare
That heaven's air in this huge rondure hema.
O, let me, true in love, but truly write,
And then believe me, my love is as fair 10
As any mother's child, though not so bright
As those gold candles fix'd in heaven's air;
Let them say more that like of hearsay well;
I will not praise that purpose not to sell.

22

My glass shall not persuade me I am old,
So long as youth and thou are of one date;
But when in thee time's furrows I behold,
Then look I death my days should explate.
For all that beauty that doth cover thee 5
Is but the seemly raiment of my heart,
Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me;
How can I then be elder than thou art?
O, therefore, love, be of thyself so wary
As I, not for myself, but for thee will; 10
Bearing thy heart, which I will keep so chary
As tender nurse her babe from faring ill.

72

O, lest the world should task you to recite
 What merit lived in me, that you should love
 After my death, dear love, forget me quite,
 For you in me can nothing worthy prove;
 Unless you would devise some virtuous lie, 5
 To do more for me than mine own desert,
 And hang more praise upon deceased I
 Than niggard truth would willingly impart;
 O, lest your true love may seem false in this, 10
 That you for love speak well of me untrue,
 My name be buried where my body is,
 And live no more to shame nor me nor you.
 For I am shamed by that which I bring forth,
 And so should you, to love things nothing worth.

73

That time of year thou mayst in me behold
 When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
 Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
 Bare ruin'd choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
 In me thou see'st the twilight of such day 5
 As after sunset fadeth in the west;
 Which by and by black night doth take away,
 Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.
 In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
 That on the ashes of his youth doth lie, 10
 As the death-bed whereon it must expire,
 Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by.
 This thou perceivest, which makes thy love
 more strong,
 To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

74

But be contented; when that fell arrest
 Without all bail shall carry me away,
 My life hath in this line some interest,
 Which for memorial still with thee shall stay.
 When thou reviewest this, thou dost review 5
 The very part was consecrate to thee;
 The earth can have but earth, which is his due;
 My spirit is thine, the better part of me;
 So then thou hast but lost the dregs of life,
 The prey of worms, my body being dead; 10
 The coward conquest of a wretch's knife,
 Too base of thee to be remembered.
 The worth of that is that which it contains,
 And that is this, and this with thee remains.

75

So are you to my thoughts as food to life,
 Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground;
 And for the peace of you I hold such strife
 As 'twixt a miser and his wealth is found;
 Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon 5
 Doubting the flching age will steal his treasure;
 Now counting best to be with you alone,
 Then better'd that the world may see my pleasure;
 Sometime all full with feasting on your sight, 10
 And by and by clean starved for a look;
 Possessing or pursuing no delight,
 Save what is had or must from you be took.
 Thus do I pine and surfeit day by day,
 Or gluttoning on all, or all away.

76

Why is my verse so barren of new pride,
 So far from variation or quick change?
 Why with the time do I not glance aside
 To new-found methods and to compounds strange?

Why write I still all one, ever the same, 5
 And keep invention in a noted weed,
 That every word doth almost tell my name,
 Showing their birth and where they did proceed?
 O, know, sweet love, I always write of you,
 And you and love are still my argument; 10
 So all my best is dressing old words new,
 Spending again what is already spent;
 For as the sun is daily new and old,
 So is my love still telling what is told.

77

Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear,
 Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste;
 The vacant leaves thy mind's imprint will bear,
 And of this book this learning mayst thou taste.
 The wrinkles which thy glass will truly show 5
 Of mouthed graves will give thee memory;
 Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know
 Time's thievish progress to eternity.
 Look, what thy memory cannot contain
 Commit to these waste blanks, and thou shalt find
 Those children nursed, deliver'd from thy brain,
 To take a new acquaintance of thy mind. 12
 These offices, so oft as thou wilt look,
 Shall profit thee and much enrich thy book.

78

So oft have I invoked thee for my Muse
 And found such fair assistance in my verse
 As every alien pen hath got my use
 And under thee their poesy disperse.
 Thine eyes, that taught the dumb on high to sing 6
 And heavy ignorance aloft to fly,
 Have added feathers to the learned's wing
 And given grace a double majesty.
 Yet be most proud of that which I compile,
 Whose influence is thine and born of thee; 10
 In others' works thou dost but mend the style,
 And arts with thy sweet graces graced be;
 But thou art all my art, and dost advance
 As high as learning my rude ignorance.

79

Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid,
 My verse alone had all thy gentle grace;
 But now my gracious numbers are decay'd,
 And my sick Muse doth give another place.
 I grant, sweet love, thy lovely argument 5
 Deserves the travail of a worthier pen;
 Yet what of thee thy poet doth invent
 He robs thee of, and pays it thee again.
 He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word
 From thy behaviour; beauty doth he give, 10
 And found it in thy cheek; he can afford
 No praise to thee but what in thee doth live.
 Then thank him not for that which he doth say,
 Since what he owes thee thou thyself dost pay.

80

O, how I faint when I of you do write,
 Knowing a better spirit doth use your name,
 And in the praise thereof spends all his might,
 To make me tongue-tied, speaking of your fame!
 But since your worth, wide as the ocean is, 5
 The humble as the proudest sail doth bear,
 My saucy bark, inferior far to his,
 On your broad main doth wilfully appear.

Your shallowest help will hold me up afloat,
 Whilst he upon your soundless deep doth ride;
 Or, being wreck'd, I am a worthless boat, 11
 He of tall building and of goodly pride;
 Then if he thrive and I be cast away,
 The worst was this; my love was my decay.

81

Or I shall live your epitaph to make,
 Or you survive when I in earth am rotten;
 From hence your memory death cannot take,
 Although in me each part will be forgotten. 4
 Your name from hence immortal life shall have,
 Though I, once gone, to all the world must die;
 The earth can yield me but a common grave,
 When you entombed in men's eyes shall lie.
 Your monument shall be my gentle verse,
 Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read; 10
 And tongues to be your being shall rehearse,
 When all the breathers of this world are dead;
 You still shall live,—such virtue hath my pen,—
 Where breath most breathes, even in the mouths
 of men.

82

I grant thou wert not married to my Muse,
 And therefore mayst without attain't o'erlook
 The dedicated words which writers use
 Of their fair subject, blessing every book.
 Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue, 5
 Finding thy worth a limit past my praise;
 And therefore art enforced to seek anew
 Some fresher stamp of the time-bettering days.
 And do so, love; yet when they have devised
 What strained touches rhetoric can lend, 10
 Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized
 In true plain words by thy true-telling friend;
 And their gross painting might be better used
 Where cheeks need blood; in thee it is abused.

83

I never saw that you did painting need,
 And therefore to your fair no painting set;
 I found, or thought I found, you did exceed
 The barren tender of a poet's debt;
 And therefore have I slept in your report, 5
 That you yourself, being extant, well might show
 How far a modern quill doth come too short,
 Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow.
 This silence for my sin you did impute,
 Which shall be most my glory, being dumb; 10
 For I impair not beauty being mute,
 When others would give life and bring a tomb.
 There lives more life in one of your fair eyes
 Than both your poets can in praise devise.

84

Who is it that says most? which can say more
 Than this rich praise, that you alone are you?
 In whose confine immured is the store
 Which should example where your equal grew.
 Lean penury within that pen doth dwell 5
 That to his subject lends not some small glory;
 But he that writes of you, if he can tell
 That you are you, so dignifies his story,
 Let him but copy what in you is writ,
 Not making worse what nature made so clear,
 And such a counterpart shall fame his wit, 11
 Making his style admired every where.

You to your beauteous blessings add a curse,
 Being fond on praise, which makes your praises
 worse.

85

My tongue-tied Muse in manners holds her still,
 While comments of your praise, richly compiled,
 Reserve their character with golden quill,
 And precious phrase by all the Muses filed.
 I think good thoughts, whilst other write good
 words, 5

And, like unletter'd clerk, still cry 'Amen'
 To every hymn that able spirit affords,
 In polish'd form of well refined pen.
 Hearing you praised, I say 'Tis so, 'tis true,'
 And to the most of praise add something more;
 But that is in my thought, whose love to you, 11
 Though words come hindmost, holds his rank
 before.

Then others for the breath of words respect,
 Me for my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect.

86

Was it the proud full sail of his great verse,
 Bound for the prize of all too precious you,
 That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse,
 Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew?
 Was it his spirit, by spirits taught to write 5
 Above a mortal pitch, that struck me dead?
 No, neither he, nor his compeers by night
 Giving him aid my verse astonished.
 He, nor that affable familiar ghost
 Which nightly gulls him with intelligence,
 As victors, of my silence cannot boast; 11
 I was not sick of any fear from thence;
 But when your countenance fill'd up his line,
 Then lack'd I matter; that enfeebled mine.

87

Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing,
 And like enough thou know'st thy estimate;
 The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;
 My bonds in thee are all determinate. 4
 For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?
 And for that riches where is my deserving?
 The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
 And so my patent back again is swerving.
 Thyself thou gavest, thy own worth then not
 knowing, 9
 Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking;
 So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
 Comes home again, on better judgement making.
 Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
 In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.

88

When thou shalt be disposed to set me light,
 And place my merit in the eye of scorn
 Upon thy side against myself I'll fight,
 And prove thee virtuous, though thou art for-
 sworn. 5
 With mine own weakness being best acquainted,
 Upon thy part I can set down a story 6
 Of faults conceal'd, wherein I am attainted;
 That thou in losing me shalt win much glory;
 And I by this will be a gainer too;
 For bending all my loving thoughts on thee,
 The injuries that to myself I do, 11
 Doing thee vantage, double-vantage me.

39

O, how thy worth with manners may I sing,
 When thou art all the better part of me?
 What can mine own praise to mine own self bring?
 And what is't but mine own when I praise thee?
 Even for this let us divided live, 5
 And our dear love lose name of single one,
 That by this separation I may give
 That due to thee which thou deservest alone.
 O absence, what a torment wouldst thou prove,
 Were it not thy sour leisure gave sweet leave 10
 To entertain the time with thoughts of love,
 Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive,
 And that thou teachest how to make one twain,
 By praising him here who doth hence remain!

40

Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all;
 What hast thou then more than thou hadst before?
 No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call;
 All mine was thine before thou hadst this more.
 Then, if for my love thou my love receivest, 5
 I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest;
 But yet be blamed, if thou thyself deceivest
 By wilful taste of what thyself refusest.
 I do forgive thy robbery, gentle thief,
 Although thou steal thee all my poverty; 10
 And yet, love knows, it is a greater grief
 To bear love's wrong than hate's known injury.
 Lascivious grace, in whom all ill well shows,
 Kill me with spites; yet we must not be foes.

41

Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits,
 When I am sometime absent from thy heart,
 Thy beauty and thy years full well befits,
 For still temptation follows where thou art.
 Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won, 5
 Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed;
 And when a woman woos, what woman's son
 Will sourly leave her till she have prevailed?
 Ay me! but yet thou mightst my seat forbear,
 And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth, 11
 Who lead thee in their riot even there
 Where thou art forced to break a twofold truth,
 Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee,
 Thine, by thy beauty being false to me.

42

That thou hast her, it is not all my grief,
 And yet it may be said I loved her dearly;
 That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief,
 A loss in love that touches me more nearly.
 Loving offenders, thus I will excuse ye: 5
 Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her;
 And for my sake even so doth she abuse me,
 Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her.
 If I lose thee, my loss is my love's gain,
 And losing her, my friend hath found that loss; 11
 Both find each other, and I lose both twain,
 And both for my sake lay on me this cross;
 But here's the joy; my friend and I are one;
 Sweet flattery! then she loves but me alone.

43

When most I wink, then do mine eyes best see,
 For all the day they view things unrespected;
 But when I sleep, in dreams they look on thee,
 And, darkly bright, are bright in dark directed.

26

Then thou, whose shadow shadows doth make
 bright,
 How would thy shadow's form form happy show
 To the clear day with thy much clearer light,
 When to unseeing eyes thy shade shines so!
 How would, I say, mine eyes be blessed made
 By looking on thee in the living day, 10
 When in dead night thy fair imperfect shade
 Through heavy sleep on sightless eyes doth stay!
 All days are nights to see till I see thee,
 And nights bright days when dreams do show
 thee me.

44

If the dull substance of my flesh were thought,
 Injurious distance should not stop my way;
 For then, despite of space, I would be brought,
 From limits far remote, where thou dost stay. 5
 No matter then although my foot did stand
 Upon the farthest earth removed from thee;
 For nimble thought can jump both sea and land,
 As soon as think the place where he would be.
 But, ah, thought kills me, that I am not thought,
 To leap large lengths of miles when thou art gone,
 But that, so much of earth and water wrought,
 I must attend time's leisure with my moan;
 Receiving nought by elements so slow 13
 But heavy tears, badges of either's woe.

45

The other two, slight air and purging fire,
 Are both with thee, wherever I abide;
 The first my thought, the other my desire,
 These present-absent with swift motion slide,
 For when these quicker elements are gone 5
 In tender embassy of love to thee,
 My life, being made of four, with two alone
 Sinks down to death, oppress'd with melancholy;
 Until life's composition be recur'd 9
 By those swift messengers return'd from thee,
 Who even but now come back again assured
 Of thy fair health, recounting it to me;
 This told, I joy; but then no longer glad,
 I send them back again, and straight grow sad.

46

Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war,
 How to divide the conquest of thy sight;
 Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight would bar,
 My heart mine eye the freedom of that right.
 My heart doth plead that thou in him dost lie, 6
 A closet never pierced with crystal eyes,
 But the defendant doth that plea deny,
 And says in him thy fair appearance lies.
 To 'cide this title is impannelled
 A quest of thoughts, all tenants to the heart;
 And by their verdict is determined 11
 The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part;
 As thus: mine eye's due is thine outward part,
 And my heart's right thine inward love of heart.

47

Betwixt mine eye and heart a league is took,
 And each doth good turns now unto the other;
 When that mine eye is famish'd for a look,
 Or heart in love with sighs himself doth smother,
 With my love's picture then my eye doth feast,
 And to the painted banquet bids my heart; 6
 Another time mine eye is my heart's guest,
 And in his thoughts of love doth share a part;

And yet this time removed was summer's time;
 The teeming autumn, big with rich increase,
 Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime,
 Like widow'd wombs after their lord's decease;
 Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me
 But hope of orphans and unfather'd fruit; 10
 For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,
 And, thou away, the very birds are mute;
 Or, if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer
 That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's
 near.

98

From you have I been absent in the spring,
 When proud-pied April, dress'd in all his trim,
 Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,
 That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him.
 Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell 5
 Of different flowers in odour and in hue,
 Could make me any summer's story tell,
 Or from their proud lap pluck them where they
 grew;
 Nor did I wonder at the lily's white,
 Nor praise the deep vermillion in the rose; 10
 They were but sweet, but figures of delight,
 Drawn after you, your pattern of all those.
 Yet seem'd it winter still, and, you away,
 As with your shadow I with these did play.

99

The forward violet thus did I chide:
 Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal thy sweet
 that smells,
 If not from my love's breath? The purple pride
 Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells
 In my love's veins thou hast too grossly dyed.
 The lily I condemned for thy hand, 6
 And buds of marjoram had stol'n thy hair;
 The roses fearfully on thorns did stand,
 One blushing shame, another white despair;
 A third, nor red nor white, had stol'n of both, 10
 And to his robbery had annex'd thy breath;
 But, for his theft, in pride of all his growth
 A vengeful canker eat him up to death.
 More flowers I noted, yet I none could see
 But sweet or colour it had stol'n from thee.

100

Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long
 To speak of that which gives thee all thy might?
 Spend'st thou thy fury on some worthless song,
 Darkening thy power to lend base subjects light?
 Return, forgetful Muse, and straight redeem
 In gentle numbers time so idly spent; 6
 Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem
 And gives thy pen both skill and argument.
 Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face survey,
 If Time have any wrinkle graven there; 10
 If any, be a satire to decay,
 And make Time's spoils despised every where.
 Give my love fame faster than Time wastes life;
 So thou prevent'st his scythe and crooked knife.

101

O truant Muse, what shall be thy amends
 For thy neglect of truth in beauty dyed?
 Both truth and beauty on my love depends;
 So dost thou too, and therein dignified. 4

Make answer, Muse; wilt thou not haply say:
 'Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd;
 Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay;
 But best is best, if never intermix'd?'
 Because he needs no praise, wilt thou be dumb?
 Excuse not silence so, for 't lies in thee 10
 To make him much outlive a gilded tomb
 And to be praised of ages yet to be.
 Then do thy office, Muse; I teach thee how
 To make him seem long hence as he shows now.

102

My love is strengthen'd, though much weaker in
 seeming;
 I love not less, though less the show appear;
 That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming
 The owner's tongue doth publish every where.
 Our love was new, and then but in the spring, 5
 When I was wont to greet it with my lays;
 As Philomel in summer's front doth sing,
 And stops her pipe in growth of riper days;
 Not that the summer is less pleasant now
 Than when her mournful hymns did hush the
 night, 10
 But that wild music burthens every bough,
 And sweets grown common lose their dear delight.
 Therefore, like her, I sometime hold my tongue,
 Because I would not dull you with my song.

103

Alack, what poverty my Muse brings forth,
 That having such a scope to show her pride,
 The argument, all bare, is of more worth
 Than when it hath my added praise beside!
 O, blame me not, if I no more can write! 5
 Look in your glass, and there appears a face
 That over-goes my blunt invention quite,
 Dulling my lines and doing me disgrace.
 Were it not sinful then, striving to mend,
 To mar the subject that before was well? 10
 For to no other pass my verses tend
 Than of your graces and your gifts to tell;
 And more, much more, than in my verse can sit,
 Your own glass shows you when you look in it.

104

To me, fair friend, you never can be old,
 For as you were when first your eye I eyed,
 Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
 Have from the forests shook three summers' pride,
 Three beauteous springs to yellow autumn turn'd
 In process of the seasons have I seen, 6
 Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,
 Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.
 Ah, yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,
 Steal from his figure, and no pace perceived; 9
 So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth
 stand,
 Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived;
 For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred:
 Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

105

Let not my love be call'd idolatry,
 Nor my beloved as an idol show,
 Since all alike my songs and praises be
 To one, of one, still such, and ever so.

Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow kind, 5
Still constant in a wondrous excellence;
Therefore my verse to constancy confined,
One thing expressing, leaves out difference.
'Fair, kind, and true,' is all my argument,
'Fair, kind, and true,' varying to other words; 11
And in this change is my invention spent,
Three themes in one, which wondrous scope af-
fords.

'Fair, kind, and true,' have often lived alone,
Which three till now never kept seat in one.

106

When in the chronicle of wasted time
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights, 5
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,
Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
I see their antique pen would have express'd
Even such a beauty as you master now.
So all their praises are but prophecies
Of this our time, all you prefiguring; 10
And, for they look'd but with divinings eyes,
They had not skill enough your worth to sing;
For we, which now behold these present days,
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

107

Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul
Of the wide world dreaming on things to come,
Can yet the lease of my true love control,
Supposed as forfeit to a confined doom. 5
The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured,
And the sad augurs mock their own presage;
Incertainties now crown themselves assured,
And peace proclaims olives of endless age.
Now with the drops of this most balmy time 9
My love looks fresh, and Death to me subscribes,
Since, spite of him, I'll live in this poor rhyme,
While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes;
And thou in this shalt find thy monument,
When tyrants' crests and tombs of brass are
spent.

108

What's in the brain, that ink may character,
Which hath not figured to thee my true spirit?
What's new to speak, what new to register,
That may express my love, or thy dear merit?
Nothing, sweet boy; but yet, like prayers divine, 6
I must each day say o'er the very same;
Counting no old thing old, thou mine, I thine,
Even as when first I hallow'd thy fair name.
So that eternal love in love's fresh case
Weighs not the dust and injury of age, 10
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles place,
But makes antiquity for aye his page;
Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
Where time and outward form would show it
dead.

109

O, never say that I was false of heart,
Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify.
As easy might I from myself depart
As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie;
That is my home of love; if I have ranged, 5
Like him that travels, I return again;
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,
So that myself bring water for my stain.

Never believe, though in my nature reign'd
All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood, 10
That it could so preposterously be stain'd,
To leave for nothing all thy sum of good;
For nothing this wide universe I call,
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all.

110

Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there,
And made myself a motley to the view,
Gored mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is
most dear,
Made old offences of affections new; 5
Most true it is that I have look'd on truth
Askance and strangely; but, by all above,
These blenches gave my heart another youth,
And worse essays proved thee my best of love.
Now all is done, have what shall have no end; 10
Mine appetite I never more will grind
On newer proof, to try an older friend,
A god in love, to whom I am confined.
Then give me welcome, next my heaven the
best,
Even to thy pure and most most loving breast.

111

O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide,
The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
That did not better for my life provide
Than public means which public manners breeds.
Thence comes it that my name receives a brand, 6
And almost thence my nature is subdued
To what it works in, like the dyer's hand;
Pity me then and wish I were renew'd;
Whilst, like a willing patient, I will drink
Potions of elixir 'gainst my strong infection; 10
No bitterness that I will bitter think,
Nor double penance, to correct correction.
Pity me then, dear friend, and I assure ye
Even that your pity is enough to cure me.

112

Your love and pity doth the impression fill
Which vulgar scandal stamp'd upon my brow;
For what care I who calls me well or ill,
So you o'er-green my bad, my good allow?
You are my all the world, and I must strive 5
To know my shames and praises from your
tongue;
None else to me, nor I to none alive,
That my steel'd sense or changes right or wrong.
In so profound abyss I throw all care
Of others' voices, that my adder's sense 10
To critic and to flatterer stopped are.
Mark how with my neglect I do dispense:
You are so strongly in my purpose bred
That all the world besides methinks are dead.

113

Since I left you mine eye is in my mind,
And that which governs me to go about
Doth part his function and is partly blind,
Seems seeing, but effectually is out;
For it no form delivers to the heart 5
Of bird, of flower, or shape, which it doth latch;
Of his quick objects hath the mind no part,
Nor his own vision holds what it doth catch;

His beauty shall in these black lines be seen,
And they shall live, and he in them still green.

64

When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced
The rich-proud cost of outworn buried age;
When sometime lofty towers I see down-razed,
And brass eternal slave to mortal rage;
When I have seen the hungry ocean gain 5
Advantage on the kingdom of the shore,
And the firm soil win of the watery main,
Increasing store with loss and loss with store;
When I have seen such interchange of state,
Or state itself confounded to decay; 10
Ruin hath taught me thus to ruminate,
That Time will come and take my love away.
This thought is as a death, which cannot choose
But weep to have that which it fears to lose.

65

Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless
sea,
But sad mortality o'er-sways their power,
How with this rage shall beauty hold a plea,
Whose action is no stronger than a flower?
O, how shall summer's honey breath hold out 5
Against the wreckful siege of battering days,
When rocks impregnable are not so stout,
Nor gates of steel so strong, but Time decays?
O fearful meditation! where, alack, 9
Shall Time's best jewel from Time's chest lie hid?
Or what strong hand can hold his swift foot back?
Or who his spoil of beauty can forbid?
O, none, unless this miracle have might,
That in black ink my love may still shine bright.

66

Tired with all these, for restful death I cry,
As, to behold desert a beggar born,
And needy nothing trimm'd in jollity,
And purest faith unhappily forsworn,
And gilded honour shamefully misplaced, 5
And maiden virtue rudely strumpeted,
And right perfection wrongfully disgraced,
And strength by limping sway disabled,
And art made tongue-tied by authority,
And folly, doctor-like, controlling skill, 10
And simple truth miscall'd simplicity,
And captive good attending captain ill;
Tired with all these, from these would I be gone,
Save that, to die, I leave my love alone.

67

Ah, wherefore with infection should he live
And with his presence grace impiety,
That sin by him advantage should achieve
And lace itself with his society?
Why should false painting imitate his cheek, 5
And steal dead seeing of his living hue?
Why should poor beauty indirectly seek
Roses of shadow, since his rose is true?
Why should he live, now Nature bankrupt is,
Beggar'd of blood to blush through lively veins?
For she hath no exchequer now but his, 11
And, proud of many, lives upon his gains.
O, him she stores, to show what wealth she had
In days long since, before these last so bad.

68

Thus is his cheek the map of days outworn,
When beauty lived and died as flowers do now,
Before these bastard signs of fair were born,
Or durst inhabit on a living brow;
Before the golden tresses of the dead, 5
The right of sepulchres, were shorn away,
To live a second life on second head;
Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay;
In him those holy antique hours are seen, 10
Without all ornament, itself and true,
Making no summer of another's green,
Robbing no old to dress his beauty new;
And him as for a map doth Nature store,
To show false Art what beauty was of yore.

69

Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view
Want nothing that the thought of hearts can
mend;
All tongues, the voice of souls, give thee that due,
Uttering bare truth, even so as foes commend.
Thy outward thus with outward praise is crown'd;
But those same tongues, that give thee so thine 6
own,
In other accents do this praise confound
By seeing farther than the eye hath shown.
They look into the beauty of thy mind,
And that, in guess, they measure by thy deeds;
Then, churls, their thoughts, although their eyes 11
were kind,
To thy fair flower add the rank smell of weeds;
But why thy odour matcheth not thy show,
The soil is this, that thou dost common grow.

70

That thou art blamed shall not be thy defect,
For slander's mark was ever yet the fair;
The ornament of beauty is suspect,
A crow that flies in heaven's sweetest air.
So thou be good, slander doth but approve 5
Thy worth the greater, being woo'd of time;
For canker vice the sweetest buds doth love,
And thou present'st a pure unstained prime.
Thou hast pass'd by the ambush of young days,
Either not assail'd, or victor being charged; 10
Yet this thy praise cannot be so thy praise,
To tie up envy evermore enlarged;
If some suspect of ill mask'd not thy show,
Then thou alone kingdoms of hearts shouldst
owe.

71

No longer mourn for me when I am dead
Than you shall hear the surly sullen bell
Give warning to the world that I am fled
From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell;
Nay, if you read this line, remember not 5
The hand that writ it; for I love you so,
That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot,
If thinking on me then should make you woe.
O, if, I say, you look upon this verse 9
When I perhaps compounded am with clay,
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,
But let your love even with my life decay;
Lest the wise world should look into your moan,
And mock you with me after I am gone.

72

O, lest the world should task you to recite
 What merit lived in me, that you should love
 After my death, dear love, forget me quite,
 For you in me can nothing worthy prove;
 Unless you would devise some virtuous lie, 5
 To do more for me than mine own desert,
 And hang more praise upon deceased I
 Than niggard truth would willingly impart;
 O, lest your true love may seem false in this, 10
 That you for love speak well of me untrue,
 My name be buried where my body is,
 And live no more to shame nor me nor you.
 For I am shamed by that which I bring forth,
 And so should you, to love things nothing worth.

73

That time of year thou mayst in me behold
 When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
 Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
 Bare ruin'd choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
 In me thou see'st the twilight of such day 5
 As after sunset fadeth in the west;
 Which by and by black night doth take away,
 Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.
 In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
 That on the ashes of his youth doth lie, 10
 As the death-bed whereon it must expire,
 Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by.
 This thou perceivest, which makes thy love
 more strong,
 To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

74

But be contented; when that fell arrest
 Without all bail shall carry me away,
 My life hath in this line some interest,
 Which for memorial still with thee shall stay.
 When thou reviewest this, thou dost review 5
 The very part was consecrate to thee;
 The earth can have but earth, which is his due;
 My spirit is thine, the better part of me;
 So then thou hast but lost the dregs of life,
 The prey of worms, my body being dead; 10
 The coward conquest of a wretch's knife,
 Too base of thee to be remembered.
 The worth of that is that which it contains,
 And that is this, and this with thee remains.

75

So are you to my thoughts as food to life,
 Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground;
 And for the peace of you I hold such strife
 As 'twixt a miser and his wealth is found;
 Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon 5
 Doubting the flitting age will steal his treasure;
 Now counting best to be with you alone,
 Then better'd that the world may see my pleasure;
 Sometime all full with feasting on your sight,
 And by and by clean starved for a look; 10
 Possessing or pursuing no delight,
 Save what is had or must from you be took.
 Thus do I pine and surfeit day by day,
 Or gluttoning on all, or all away.

76

Why is my verse so barren of new pride,
 So far from variation or quick change?
 Why with the time do I not glance aside
 To new-found methods and to compounds strange?

Why write I still all one, ever the same, 5
 And keep invention in a noted weed,
 That every word doth almost tell my name,
 Showing their birth and where they did proceed?
 O, know, sweet love, I always write of you,
 And you and love are still my argument; 10
 So all my best is dressing old words new,
 Spending again what is already spent;
 For as the sun is daily new and old,
 So is my love still telling what is told.

77

Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear,
 Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste;
 The vacant leaves thy mind's imprint will bear,
 And of this book this learning mayst thou taste.
 The wrinkles which thy glass will truly show 5
 Of mouthed graves will give thee memory;
 Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know
 Time's thievish progress to eternity.
 Look, what thy memory cannot contain
 Commit to these waste blanks, and thou shalt find
 Those children nursed, deliver'd from thy brain,
 To take a new acquaintance of thy mind. 12
 These offices, so oft as thou wilt look,
 Shall profit thee and much enrich thy book.

78

So oft have I invoked thee for my Muse
 And found such fair assistance in my verse
 As every alien pen hath got my use
 And under thee their poesy disperse.
 Thine eyes, that taught the dumb on high to sing 6
 And heavy ignorance aloft to fly,
 Have added feathers to the learned's wing
 And given grace a double majesty.
 Yet be most proud of that which I compile,
 Whose influence is thine and born of thee; 10
 In others' works thou dost but mend the style,
 And arts with thy sweet graces graced be;
 But thou art all my art, and dost advance
 As high as learning my rude ignorance.

79

Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid,
 My verse alone had all thy gentle grace;
 But now my gracious numbers are decay'd,
 And my sick Muse doth give another place.
 I grant, sweet love, thy lovely argument 5
 Deserves the travail of a worthier pen;
 Yet what of thee thy poet doth invent
 He robs thee of, and pays it thee again.
 He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word
 From thy behaviour; beauty doth he give, 10
 And found it in thy cheek; he can afford
 No praise to thee but what in thee doth live.
 Then thank him not for that which he doth say,
 Since what he owes thee thou thyself dost pay.

80

O, how I faint when I of you do write,
 Knowing a better spirit doth use your name,
 And in the praise thereof spends all his might,
 To make me tongue-tied, speaking of your fame!
 But since your worth, wide as the ocean is, 5
 The humble as the proudest sail doth bear,
 My saucy bark, inferior far to his,
 On your broad main doth wilfully appear.

Your shallowest help will hold me up afloat,
 Whilst he upon your soundless deep doth ride;
 Or, being wreck'd, I am a worthless boat, 11
 He of tall building and of goodly pride;
 Then if he thrive and I be cast away,
 The worst was this; my love was my decay.

81

Or I shall live your epitaph to make,
 Or you survive when I in earth am rotten;
 From hence your memory death cannot take,
 Although in me each part will be forgotten. 4
 Your name from hence immortal life shall have,
 Though I, once gone, to all the world must die;
 The earth can yield me but a common grave,
 When you entombed in men's eyes shall lie.
 Your monument shall be my gentle verse,
 Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read; 10
 And tongues to be your being shall rehearse,
 When all the breathers of this world are dead;
 You still shall live,—such virtue hath my pen,—
 Where breath most breathes, even in the mouths
 of men.

82

I grant thou wert not married to my Muse,
 And therefore mayst without attain't o'erlook
 The dedicated words which writers use
 Of their fair subject, blessing every book. 5
 Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue,
 Finding thy worth a limit past my praise;
 And therefore art enforced to seek anew
 Some fresher stamp of the time-bettering days.
 And do so, love; yet when they have devised
 What strained touches rhetoric can lend, 10
 Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized
 In true plain words by thy true-telling friend;
 And their gross painting might be better used
 Where cheeks need blood; in thee it is abused.

83

I never saw that you did painting need,
 And therefore to your fair no painting set;
 I found, or thought I found, you did exceed
 The barren tender of a poet's debt;
 And therefore have I slept in your report, 5
 That you yourself, being extant, well might show
 How far a modern quill doth come too short,
 Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow.
 This silence for my sin you did impute,
 Which shall be most my glory, being dumb; 10
 For I impair not beauty being mute,
 When others would give life and bring a tomb.
 There lives more life in one of your fair eyes
 Than both your poets can in praise devise.

84

Who is it that says most? which can say more
 Than this rich praise, that you alone are you?
 In whose confine immured is the store
 Which should example where your equal grew. 5
 Lean penury within that pen doth dwell
 That to his subject lends not some small glory;
 But he that writes of you, if he can tell
 That you are you, so dignifies his story,
 Let him but copy what in you is writ,
 Not making worse what nature made so clear,
 And such a counterpart shall fame his wit, 11
 Making his style admired every where.

You to your beauteous blessings add a curse,
 Being fond on praise, which makes your praises
 worse.

85

My tongue-tied Muse in manners holds her still,
 While comments of your praise, richly compiled,
 Reserve their character with golden quill,
 And precious phrase by all the Muses filed.
 I think good thoughts, whilst other write good 5
 words,
 And, like unletter'd clerk, still cry 'Amen'
 To every hymn that able spirit affords,
 In polish'd form of well refined pen.
 Hearing you praised, I say 'Tis so, 'tis true,'
 And to the most of praise add something more;
 But that is in my thought, whose love to you, 11
 Though words come hindmost, holds his rank
 before.
 Then others for the breath of words respect,
 Me for my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect.

86

Was it the proud full sail of his great verse,
 Bound for the prize of all too precious you,
 That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse,
 Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew? 5
 Was it his spirit, by spirits taught to write
 Above a mortal pitch, that struck me dead?
 No, neither he, nor his compeers by night
 Giving him aid my verse astonished.
 He, nor that affable familiar ghost
 Which nightly gulls him with intelligence,
 As victors, of my silence cannot boast; 11
 I was not sick of any fear from thence;
 But when your countenance fill'd up his line,
 Then lack'd I matter; that enfeebled mine.

87

Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing,
 And like enough thou know'st thy estimate;
 The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;
 My bonds in thee are all determinate. 4
 For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?
 And for that riches where is my deserving?
 The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
 And so my patent back again is swerving.
 Thyself thou gavest, thy own worth then not 9
 knowing,
 Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking;
 So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
 Comes home again, on better judgement making.
 Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
 In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.

88

When thou shalt be disposed to set me light,
 And place my merit in the eye of scorn
 Upon thy side against myself I'll fight,
 And prove thee virtuous, though thou art for- 5
 sworn.
 With mine own weakness being best acquainted,
 Upon thy part I can set down a story 6
 Of faults conceal'd, wherein I am attained;
 That thou in losing me shalt win much glory;
 And I by this will be a gainer too;
 For bending all my loving thoughts on thee,
 The injuries that to myself I do, 11
 Doing thee vantage, double-vantage me.

Such is my love, to thee I so belong,
That for thy right myself will bear all wrong.

88

Say that thou didst forsake me for some fault,
And I will comment upon that offence;
Speak of my lameness, and I straight will halt,
Against thy reasons making no defence.
Thou canst not, love, disgrace me half so ill,
To set a form upon desired change,
As I'll myself disgrace; knowing thy will,
I will acquaintance strangle and look strange;
Be absent from thy walks; and in my tongue
Thy sweet beloved name no more shall dwell,
Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong,
And haply of our old acquaintance tell. 12
For thee, against myself I'll vow debate,
For I must ne'er love him whom thou dost hate.

89

Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now;
Now, while the world is bent my deeds to cross,
Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,
And do not drop in for an after-loss;
Ah, do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow,
Come in the rearward of a conquered woe;
Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
To linger out a purposed overthrow.
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,
When other petty griefs have done their spite,
But in the onset come; so shall I taste 11
At first the very worst of fortune's might;
And other strains of woe, which now seem woe,
Compared with loss of thee will not seem so.

91

Some glory in their birth, some in their skill,
Some in their wealth, some in their body's force;
Some in their garments, though new-fangled ill;
Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse;
And every humour hath his adjunct pleasure,
Wherein it finds a joy above the rest; 6
But these particulars are not my measure;
All these I better in one general best.
Thy love is better than high birth to me,
Richer than wealth, prouder than garments' cost,
Of more delight than hawks or horses be; 11
And having thee, of all men's pride I boast;
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take
All this away and me most wretched make.

92

But do thy worst to steal thyself away,
For term of life thou art assured mine;
And life no longer than thy love will stay,
For it depends upon that love of thine.
Then need I not to fear the worst of wrongs, 5
When in the least of them my life hath end.
I see a better state to me belongs
Than that which on thy humour doth depend;
Thou canst not vex me with inconstant mind,
Since that my life on thy revolt doth lie. 10
O, what a happy title do I find,
Happy to have thy love, happy to die!
But what's so blessed-fair that fears no blot?
Thou mayst be false, and yet I know it not.

93

So shall I live, supposing thou art true,
Like a deceived husband; so love's face
May still seem love to me, though alter'd new;
Thy looks with me, thy heart in other place;
For there can live no hatred in thine eye, 5
Therefore in that I cannot know thy change.
In many's looks the false heart's history
Is writ in moods and frowns and wrinkles strange,
But heaven in thy creation did decree 9
That in thy face sweet love should ever dwell;
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be,
Thy looks should nothing thence but sweetness
tell.
How like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow,
If thy sweet virtue answer not thy show!

94

They that have power to hurt and will do none,
That do not do the thing they most do show,
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,
Unmoved, cold, and to temptation slow; 5
They rightly do inherit heaven's graces
And husband nature's riches from expense;
They are the lords and owners of their faces,
Others but stewards of their excellence.
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
Though to itself it only live and die, 10
But if that flower with base infection meet,
The basest weed outbraves his dignity;
For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds;
Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

95

How sweet and lovely dost thou make the shame
Which, like a canker in the fragrant rose,
Doth spot the beauty of thy budding name!
O, in what sweets dost thou thy sins inclose!
That tongue that tells the story of thy days, 5
Making lascivious comments on thy sport,
Cannot dispraise but in a kind of praise;
Naming thy name blesses an ill report.
O, what a mansion have those vices got
Which for their habitation chose out thee, 10
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot
And all things turn to fair that eyes can see!
Take heed, dear heart, of this large privilege;
The hardest knife ill used doth lose his edge.

96

Some say, thy fault is youth, some wantonness;
Some say, thy grace is youth and gentle sport;
Both grace and faults are loved of more and less;
Thou makest faults graces that to thee resort.
As on the finger of a throned queen 5
The basest jewel will be well esteem'd,
So are those errors that in thee are seen
To truths translated and for true things deem'd.
How many lambs might the stern wolf betray,
If like a lamb he could his looks translate! 10
How many gazers mightst thou lead away,
If thou wouldst use the strength of all thy state
But do not so; I love thee in such sort,
As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

97

How like a winter hath my absence been
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year!
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen!
What old December's bareness every where! 4

Why so large cost, having so short a lease, 5
 Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend?
 Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,
 Eat up thy charge? is this thy body's end?
 Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
 And let that pine to aggravate thy store; 10
 Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;
 Within be fed, without be rich no more;
 So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
 And Death once dead, there's no more dying
 then.

147

My love is as a fever, longing still
 For that which longer nurseth the disease;
 Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill,
 The uncertain sickly appetite to please.
 My reason, the physician to my love, 5
 Angry that his prescriptions are not kept,
 Hath left me, and I desperate now approve
 Desire is death, which physic did except.
 Past cure I am, now reason is past care,
 And frantic-mad with evermore unrest; 10
 My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are,
 At random from the truth vainly express'd;
 For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee
 bright,
 Who art as black as hell, as dark as night.

148

O me, what eyes hath Love put in my head,
 Which have no correspondence with true sight!
 Or, if they have, where is my judgement fled,
 That censures falsely what they see aright?
 If that be fair whereon my false eyes dote, 5
 What means the world to say it is not so?
 If it be not, then love doth well denote
 Love's eye is not so true as all men's; no,
 How can it? O, how can Love's eye be true,
 That is so vex'd with watching and with tears?
 No marvel then, though I mistake my view; 11
 The sun itself sees not till heaven clears.
 O cunning Love! with tears thou keep'st me
 blind,
 Lest eyes well-seeing thy foul faults should find.

149

Canst thou, O cruel! say I love thee not,
 When I against myself with thee partake?
 Do I not think on thee, when I forget
 Am of myself, all tyrant, for thy sake?
 Who hateth thee that I do call my friend? 5
 On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon?
 Nay, if thou lour'st on me, do I not spend
 Revenge upon myself with present moan?
 What merit do I in myself respect,
 That is so proud thy service to despise, 10
 When all my best doth worship thy defect,
 Commanded by the motion of thine eyes?
 But, love, hate on, for now I know thy mind;
 Those that can see thou lovest, and I am blind.

150

O, from what power hast thou this powerful might
 With insufficiency my heart to sway?
 To make me give the lie to my true sight,
 And swear that brightness doth not grace the day?
 Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill,
 That in the very refuse of thy deeds 6
 There is such strength and warrantise of skill,
 That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds?

Who taught thee how to make me love thee more,
 The more I hear and see just cause of hate?
 O, though I love what others do abhor, 11
 With others thou shouldst not abhor my state;
 If thy unworthiness raised love in me,
 More worthy I to be beloved of thee.

151

Love is too young to know what conscience is;
 Yet who knows not conscience is born of love?
 Then, gentle cheater, urge not my amiss,
 Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove;
 For, thou betraying me, I do betray 5
 My nobler part to my gross body's treason;
 My soul doth tell my body that he may
 Triumph in love; flesh stays no farther reason,
 But rising at thy name doth point out thee
 As his triumphant prize. Proud of this pride, 11
 He is contented thy poor drudge to be,
 To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side.
 No want of conscience hold it that I call
 Her 'love' for whose dear love I rise and fall.

152

In loving thee thou know'st I am forsworn,
 But thou art twice forsworn, to me love swearing:
 In act thy bed-vow broke, and new faith torn,
 In vowing new hate after new love bearing. 4
 But why of two oaths' breach do I accuse thee,
 When I break twenty? I am perjured most;
 For all my vows are oaths but to misuse thee,
 And all my honest faith in thee is lost;
 For I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness,
 Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy; 10
 And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness,
 Or made them swear against the thing they see;
 For I have sworn thee fair; more perjured I,
 To swear against the truth so foul a lie!

153

Cupid laid by his brand and fell asleep;
 A maid of Dian's this advantage found,
 And his love-kindling fire did quickly steep
 In a cold valley-fountain of that ground;
 Which borrow'd from this holy fire of Love 5
 A dateless, lively heat, still to endure,
 And grew a seething bath, which yet men prove
 Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.
 But at my mistress' eye Love's brand new-fired,
 The boy for trial needs would touch my breast;
 I, sick withal, the help of bath desired, 11
 And thither hied, a sad distemper'd guest,
 But found no cure; the bath for my help lies
 Where Cupid got new fire, my mistress' eyes.

154

The little Love-god lying once asleep
 Laid by his side his heart-inflaming brand,
 Whilst many nymphs that vow'd chaste life to
 keep
 Came tripping by; but in her maiden hand 5
 The fairest votary took up that fire
 Which many legions of true hearts had warm'd;
 And so the general of hot desire
 Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd.
 This brand she quenched in a cool well by,
 Which from Love's fire took heat perpetual, 10
 Growing a bath and healthful remedy
 For men diseased; but I, my mistress' thrall,
 Came there for cure, and this by that I prove,
 Love's fire heats water, water cools not love.

Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow kind, 5
Still constant in a wondrous excellence;
Therefore my verse to constancy confined,
One thing expressing, leaves out difference.
'Fair, kind, and true,' is all my argument,
'Fair, kind, and true,' varying to other words;
And in this change is my invention spent, 11
Three themes in one, which wondrous scope af-
fords.

'Fair, kind, and true,' have often lived alone,
Which three till now never kept seat in one.

106

When in the chronicle of wasted time
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best, 5
Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
I see their antique pen would have express'd
Even such a beauty as you master now.
So all their praises are but prophecies
Of this our time, all you prefiguring; 10
And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,
They had not skill enough your worth to sing;
For we, which now behold these present days,
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

107

Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul
Of the wide world dreaming on things to come,
Can yet the lease of my true love control,
Supposed as forfeit to a confined doom. 5
The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured,
And the sad augurs mock their own presage;
Incertainties now crown themselves assured,
And peace proclaims olives of endless age.
Now with the drops of this most balmy time 9
My love looks fresh, and Death to me subscribes,
Since, spite of him, I'll live in this poor rhyme,
While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes;
And thou in this shalt find thy monument,
When tyrants' crests and tombs of brass are
spent.

108

What's in the brain, that ink may character,
Which hath not figured to thee my true spirit?
What's new to speak, what new to register,
That may express my love, or thy dear merit?
Nothing, sweet boy; but yet, like prayers divine, 6
I must each day say o'er the very same;
Counting no old thing old, thou mine, I thine,
Even as when first I hallow'd thy fair name.
So that eternal love in love's fresh case
Weighs not the dust and injury of age, 10
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles place,
But makes antiquity for aye his page;
Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
Where time and outward form would show it
dead.

109

O, never say that I was false of heart,
Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify.
As easy might I from myself depart
As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie;
That is my home of love; if I have ranged, 5
Like him that travels, I return again;
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,
So that myself bring water for my stain.

Never believe, though in my nature reign'd
All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood, 10
That it could so preposterously be stain'd,
To leave for nothing all thy sum of good;
For nothing this wide universe I call,
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all.

110

Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there,
And made myself a motley to the view,
Gored mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is
most dear,
Made old offences of affections new; 5
Most true it is that I have look'd on truth
Askance and strangely; but, by all above,
These blenches gave my heart another youth,
And worse essays proved thee my best of love.
Now all is done, have what shall have no end; 10
Mine appetite I never more will grind
On newer proof, to try an older friend,
A god in love, to whom I am confined.
Then give me welcome, next my heaven the
best,
Even to thy pure and most most loving breast.

111

O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide,
The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
That did not better for my life provide
Than public means which public manners breeds.
Thence comes it that my name receives a brand, 6
And almost thence my nature is subdued
To what it works in, like the dyer's hand;
Pity me then and wish I were renew'd;
Whilst, like a willing patient, I will drink
Potions of elsel 'gainst my strong infection; 10
No bitterness that I will bitter think,
Nor double penance, to correct correction.
Pity me then, dear friend, and I assure ye
Even that your pity is enough to cure me.

112

Your love and pity doth the impression fill
Which vulgar scandal stamp'd upon my brow;
For what care I who calls me well or ill,
So you o'er-green my bad, my good allow?
You are my all the world, and I must strive 5
To know my shames and praises from your
tongue;
None else to me, nor I to none alive,
That my steel'd sense or changes right or wrong.
In so profound abysm I throw all care
Of others' voices, that my adder's sense 10
To critic and to flatterer stopped are.
Mark how with my neglect I do dispense:
You are so strongly in my purpose bred
That all the world besides methinks are dead.

113

Since I left you mine eye is in my mind,
And that which governs me to go about
Doth part his function and is partly blind,
Seems seeing, but effectually is out;
For it no form delivers to the heart 5
Of bird, of flower, or shape, which it doth latch;
Of his quick objects hath the mind no part,
Nor his own vision holds what it doth catch;

- 'His qualities were beauteous as his form, 99
For maiden-tongued he was, and thereof free;
Yet, if men moved him, was he such a storm
As oft 'twixt May and April is to see,
When winds breathe sweet, unruly though they
be.
His rudeness so with his authorized youth
Did livery falseness in a pride of truth. 105
- 'Well could he ride, and often men would say,
"That horse his mettle from his rider takes;
Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
What rounds, what bounds, what course, what
stop he makes!"
And controversy hence a question takes, 110
Whether the horse by him became his deed,
Or he his manage by the well-doing steed.
- 'But quickly on this side the verdict went;
His real habitude gave life and grace
To appertainings and to ornament, 115
Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case;
All aids, themselves made fairer by their place,
Came for additions; yet their purposed trim
Pieced not his grace, but were all graced by him.
- 'So on the tip of his subduing tongue 120
All kind of arguments and question deep,
All replication prompt and reason strong,
For his advantage still did wake and sleep;
To make the weeper laugh, the laughter weep,
He had the dialect and different skill, 125
Catching all passions in his craft of will;
- 'That he did in the general bosom reign
Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain 129
In personal duty, following where he haunted;
Consents bewitched, ere he desire, have granted,
And dialogued for him what he would say,
Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey.
- 'Many there were that did his picture get, 134
To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind;
Like fools that in the imagination set
The goodly objects which abroad they find
Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd;
And labouring in moe pleasures to bestow them
Than the true gouty landlord which doth owe
them; 140
- 'So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart.
My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
And was my own fee-simple, not in part, 144
What with his art in youth, and youth in art,
Threw my affections in his charmed power,
Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower.
- 'Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
Demand of him, nor being desired yielded;
Finding myself in honour so forbid, 150
With safest distance I mine honour shielded;
Experience for me many bulwarks bulldo
Of proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil
Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil.
- 'But, ah, who ever shunn'd by precedent 155
The destined ill she must herself assay?
Or forced examples, 'gainst her own content,
- To put the by-past perils in her way?
Counsel may stop awhile what will not stay;
For when we rage, advice is often seen 160
By blunting us to make our wits more keen.
- 'Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
That we must curb it upon others' proof;
To be forbid the sweets that seem so good, 164
For fear of harms that preach in our behoof.
O appetite, from judgement stand aloof!
The one a palate hath that needs will taste,
Though Reason weep, and cry "It is thy last."
- 'For further I could say "This man's untrue,"
And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling; 170
Heard where his plants in others' orchards grew,
Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling;
Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling;
Thought characters and words merely but art,
And bastards of his foul adulterate heart. 175
- 'And long upon these terms I held my city,
Till thus he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid,
Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
And be not of my holy vows afraid;
That's to ye sworn to none was ever said; 180
For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
Till now did ne'er invite, nor never woo.
- "All my offences that abroad you see
Are errors of the blood, none of the mind;
Love made them not; with acture they may be,
Where neither party is nor true nor kind; 186
They sought their shame that so their shame did
find;
And so much less of shame in me remains
By how much of me their reproach contains.
- "Among the many that mine eyes have seen,
Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
Or my affection put to the smallest teen, 192
Or any of my leisures ever charmed;
Harm have I done to them, but ne'er was harmed;
Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free,
And reign'd, commanding in his monarchy. 196
- "Look here, what tributes wounded fancies sent
me,
Of paled pearls and rubies red as blood;
Figuring that they their passions likewise lent me
Of grief and blushes, aptly understood 200
In bloodless white and the encrimson'd mood;
Effects of terror and dear modesty,
Encamp'd in hearts, but fighting outwardly.
- "And, lo, behold these talents of their hair,
With twisted metal amorously impleach'd, 205
I have received from many a several fair,
Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd,
And deep-brain'd sonnets that did amplify 209
Each stone's dear nature, worth, and quality.
- "The diamond, why, 'twas beautiful and hard,
Whereto his invised properties did tend;
The deep-green emerald, in whose fresh regard
Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend;
The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend
With objects manifold; each several stone, 216
With wit well blazon'd, smiled or made some moan.

"Lo, all these trophies of affections bot,
Of pensiv'd and subdued desires the tender,
Nature hath charged me that I hoard them not,
But yield them up where I myself must render,
That is, to you, my origin and ender; 222
For these, of force, must your oblations be,
Since I their altar, you enpatron me.

"O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand,
Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise;
Take all these similes to your own command, 227
Hallow'd with sighs that burning lungs did raise;
What me your minister, for you obeys,
Works under you; and to your audit comes
Their distract parcels in combined sums. 231

"Lo, this device was sent me from a nun,
Or sister sanctified, of holiest note;
Which late her noble suit in court did shun,
Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote;
For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
To spend her living in eternal love. 238

"But, O my sweet, what labour is 't to leave
The thing we have not, mastering what not strives.
Playing the place which did no form receive, 241
Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves?
She that her fame so to herself contrives,
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight, 244
And makes her absence valiant, not her might.

"O, pardon me, in that my boast is true;
The accident which brought me to her eye
Upon the moment did her force subdue,
And now she would the caged cloister fly;
Religious love put out Religion's eye; 250
Not to be tempted, would she be immured,
And now, to tempt all, liberty procured.

"How mighty then you are, O, hear me tell!
The broken bosoms that to me belong
Have emptied all their fountains in my well,
And mine I pour your ocean all among; 256
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong,
Must for your victory us all congeat,
As compound love to physic your cold breast.

"My parts had power to charm a sacred nun,
Who disciplined, ay, dieted in grace, 261
Believed her eyes when they to assail begun,
All vows and consecrations giving place;
O most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
In thee hath neither sting, knot, nor confine, 265
For thou art all, and all things else are thine.

"When thou impresses, what are precepts worth
Of stale example? When thou wilt inflame,
How coldly those impediments stand forth
Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame!
Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense,
'gainst shame; 271
And sweetens, in the suffering pangs it bears,
The aloes of all forces, shocks and fears.

"Now all these hearts that do on mine depend,
Feeling it break, with leading groans they pine;
And supplicant their sighs to you extend, 276
To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
Lending soft audience to my sweet design,
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath
That shall prefer and undertake my troth." 280

'This said, his watery eyes he did dismount,
Whose sights till then were levell'd on my face;
Each cheek a river running from a fount 283
With brinish current downward flow'd apace;
O, how the channel to the stream gave grace!
Who glazed with crystal gate the glowing roses
That flame through water which their hue en-
closes.

'O father, what a hell of witchcraft lies
In the small orb of one particular tear!
But with the inundation of the eyes 290
What rocky heart to water will not wear?
What breast so cold that is not warmed here?
O cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath,
Both fire from hence and chill extincture hath.

'For, lo, his passion, but an art of craft, 295
Even there resolved my reason into tears;
There my white stole of chastity I daff'd,
Shook off my sober guards and civil fears;
Appear to him, as he to me appears, 299
All melting; though our drops this difference bore,
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore.

'In him a plenitude of subtle matter,
Applied to cautels, all strange forms receives,
Of burning blushes, or of weeping water, 304
Or swooning paleness; and he takes and leaves,
In either's aptness, as it best deceives,
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
Or to turn white and swoond at tragic shows;

'That not a heart which in his level came
Could 'scape the hail of his all-hurting aim, 310
Showing fair nature is both kind and tame;
And, veil'd in them, did win whom he would maim;
Against the thing he sought he would exclaim;
When he most burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury,
He preach'd pure maid and praised cold chastity.

'Thus merely with the garment of a Grace 316
The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd;
That the unexperient gave the tempter place,
Which, like a cherubin, above them hover'd.
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd?
Ay me! I fell, and yet do question make 321
What I should do again for such a sake.

'O, that infected moisture of his eye,
O, that false fire which in his cheek so glow'd,
O, that forced thunder from his heart did fly, 325
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd,
O, all that borrow'd motion seeming owed,
Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
And new pervert a reconciled maid!"

All this the world well knows; yet none knows
well
To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

130

My mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun;
Coral is far more red than her lips' red;
If snow be white, why then her breasts are dun;
If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head.
I have seen roses damask'd red and white, 5
But no such roses see I in her cheeks;
And in some perfumes is there more delight
Than in the breath that from my mistress reeks.
I love to hear her speak, yet well I know
That music hath a far more pleasing sound; 10
I grant I never saw a goddess go,
My mistress, when she walks, treads on the
ground;
And yet, by heaven, I think my love as rare
As any she belied with false compare.

131

Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art,
As those whose beauties proudly make them cruel;
For well thou know'st to my dear dotting heart
Thou art the fairest and most precious jewel.
Yet, in good faith, some say that thee behold, 5
Thy face hath not the power to make love groan;
To say they err I dare not be so bold,
Although I swear it to myself alone.
And to be sure that is not false I swear,
A thousand groans, but thinking on thy face,
One on another's neck, do witness bear 11
Thy black is fairest in my judgement's place.
In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds,
And thence this slander, as I think, proceeds.

132

Thine eyes I love, and they, as pitying me,
Knowing thy heart torments me with disdain,
Have put on black and loving mourners be,
Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain.
And truly not the morning sun of heaven 5
Better becomes the grey cheeks of the east,
Nor that full star that ushers in the even
Doth half that glory to the sober west,
As those two mourning eyes become thy face;
O, let it then as well besem thy heart 10
To mourn for me, since mourning doth thee grace,
And suit thy pity like in every part.
Then will I swear beauty herself is black,
And all they foul that thy complexion lack.

133

Beshrew that heart that makes my heart to groan
For that deep wound it gives my friend and me!
Is't not enough to torture me alone,
But slave to slavery my sweet'st friend must be?
Me from myself thy cruel eye hath taken, 5
And my next self thou harder hast engrossed;
Of him, myself, and thee, I am forsaken;
A torment thrice threefold thus to be crossed.
Prison my heart in thy steel bosom's ward,
But then my friend's heart let my poor heart bail;
Who'er keeps me, let my heart be his guard; 11
Thou canst not then use rigour in my gaol;
And yet thou wilt; for I, being pent in thee,
Perforce am thine, and all that is in me.

134

So, now I have confess'd that he is thine
And I myself am mortgaged to thy will,
Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine
Thou wilt restore, to be my comfort still;
But thou wilt not, nor he will not be free, 5
For thou art covetous and he is kind;
He learn'd but surety-like to write for me,
Under that bond that him as fast doth bind.
The statute of thy beauty thou wilt take,
Thou usurer, that put'st forth all to use, 10
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake;
So him I lose through my unkind abuse.
Him have I lost; thou hast both him and me;
He pays the whole, and yet am I not free.

135

Whoever hath her wish, thou hast thy 'Will,'
And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in overplus;
More than enough am I that vex thee still,
To thy sweet will making addition thus.
Wilt thou, whose will is large and spacious, 5
Not once vouchsafe to hide my will in thine?
Shall will in others seen right gracious,
And in my will no fair acceptance shine?
The sea, all water, yet receives rain still,
And in abundance addeth to his store; 10
So thou, being rich in 'Will,' add to thy 'Will'
One will of mine, to make thy large 'Will' more.
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill;
Think all but one, and me in that one 'Will.'

136

If thy soul check thee that I come so near,
Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will,'
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there;
Thus far for love, my love-suit, sweet, fulfil
'Will' will fulfil the treasure of thy love, 5
Ay, fill it full with wills, and my will one.
In things of great receipt with ease we prove
Among a number one is reckon'd none;
Then in the number let me pass untold,
Though in thy stores' account I one must be;
For nothing hold me, so it please thee hold 11
That nothing me, a something sweet to thee;
Make but my name thy love, and love that still,
And then thou lovest me, for my name is 'Will.'

137

Thou blind fool, Love, what dost thou to mine eyes,
That they behold, and see not what they see?
They know what beauty is, see where it lies,
Yet what the best is take the worst to be.
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial looks, 5
Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride,
Why of eyes' falsehood hast thou forged hooks,
Whereto the judgement of my heart is tied?
Why should my heart think that a several plot
Which my heart knows the wide world's common
place? 10
Or mine eyes seeing this, say this is not,
To put fair truth upon so foul a face?
In things right true my heart and eyes have
erred,
And to this false plague are they now trans-
ferred.

7

Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty,
Brighter than glass and yet, as glass is, brittle,
Softer than wax and yet as iron rusty;
A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her, 5
None fairer, nor none falsier to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing!
How many tales to please me hath she coined,
Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing!
Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were
jestings. 12

She burn'd with love, as straw with fire flameth;
She burn'd out love, as soon as straw out-burneth;
She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing;
She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning. 16
Was this a lover, or a lecher whether?
Bad in the best, though excellent in neither.

8

If music and sweet poetry agree,
As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
Because thou lovest the one and I the other.
Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
Upon the lute doth ravish human sense; 6
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such
As passing all conceit needs no defence.
Thou lovest to hear the sweet melodious sound
That Phoebus' lute, the queen of music, makes;
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd 11
When as himself to singing he betakes.
One god is god of both, as poets feign;
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

9

Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love,
Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild;
Her stand she takes upon a steep up-hill; 5
Anon Adonis comes with horn and hounds;
She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
Forbade the boy he should not pass those grounds;
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see a fair sweet youth
Here in these brakes deep-wounded with a boar,
Deep in the thigh, a spectacle of ruth! 11
See, in my thigh,' quoth she, 'here was the sore.'
She showed hers; he saw more wounds than one,
And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

10

Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon
vaded,
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring!
Bright orient pearl, alack, too timely shad'd!
Fair creature, kill'd too soon by death's sharp
sting!
Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree, 5
And falls through wind before the fall should be.

I weep for thee and yet no cause I have;
For why thou left'st me nothing in thy will;
And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave;
For why I craved nothing of thee still; 10

O yes, dear friend, I pardon crave of thee,
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

11

Venus, with young Adonis sitting by her
Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him;
She told the youngling how god Mars did try her,
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him.
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god en-
braced me,' 5

And then she clipp'd Adonis in her arms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god unlaced
me,'

As if the boy should use like loving charms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'he seized on my lips,'
And with her lips on his did act the seizure; 10
And as she fetched breath, away he skips,
And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay,
To kiss and clip me till I run away!

12

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together;
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
Youth like summer morn, age like winter wea-
ther;
Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short; 6
Youth is nimble, age is lame;
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
Youth is wild, and age is tame.
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;
O, my love, my love is young! 10
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
For methinks thou stay'st too long.

13

Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good;
A shining gloss that vadeth suddenly;
A flower that dies when first it 'gins to bud;
A brittle glass that's broken presently;
A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower, 5
Lost, vaded, broken, dead within an hour.

And as goods lost are sold or never found,
As vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh,
As flowers dead lie wither'd on the ground,
As broken glass no cement can redress, 10
So beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost,
In spite of physic, painting, pain, and cost.

14

Good-night, good rest. Ah, neither be my share;
She bade good night that kept my rest away;
And daff'd me to a cabin hang'd with care,
To descendant on the doubts of my decay.
'Farewell,' quoth she, 'and come again to-mor-
row,'

Fare well I could not, for I suppd with sorrow.

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
In scorn or friendship, nill I construe whether;
'T may be, she joy'd to jest at my exile, 9
'T may be, again to make me wander thither;
'Wander,' a word for shadows like myself,
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.

Why so large cost, having so short a lease, 5
 Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend?
 Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,
 Eat up thy charge? is this thy body's end?
 Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
 And let that pine to aggravate thy store; 10
 Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;
 Within be fed, without be rich no more;
 So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
 And Death once dead, there's no more dying
 then.

147

My love is as a fever, longing still
 For that which longer nurseth the disease;
 Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill,
 The uncertain sickly appetite to please.
 My reason, the physician to my love, 5
 Angry that his prescriptions are not kept,
 Hath left me, and I desperate now approve
 Desire is death, which physic did except.
 Past cure I am, now reason is past care,
 And frantic-mad with evermore unrest; 10
 My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are,
 At random from the truth vainly express'd;
 For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee
 bright,
 Who art as black as hell, as dark as night.

148

O me, what eyes hath Love put in my head,
 Which have no correspondence with true sight!
 Or, if they have, where is my judgement fled,
 That censures falsely what they see aright?
 If that be fair whereon my false eyes dote, 5
 What means the world to say it is not so?
 If it be not, then love doth well denote
 Love's eye is not so true as all men's; no,
 How can it? O, how can Love's eye be true,
 That is so vex'd with watching and with tears?
 No marvel then, though I mistake my view; 11
 The sun itself sees not till heaven clears.
 O cunning Love! with tears thou keep'st me
 blind,
 Lest eyes well-seeing thy foul faults should find.

149

Canst thou, O cruel! say I love thee not,
 When I against myself with thee partake?
 Do I not think on thee, when I forget
 Am of myself, all tyrant, for thy sake?
 Who hateth thee that I do call my friend? 5
 On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon?
 Nay, if thou lour'st on me, do I not spend
 Revenge upon myself with present moan?
 What merit do I in myself respect,
 That is so proud thy service to despise, 10
 When all my best doth worship thy defect,
 Commanded by the motion of thine eyes?
 But, love, hate on, for now I know thy mind;
 Those that can see thou lovest, and I am blind.

150

O, from what power hast thou this powerful might
 With insufficiency my heart to sway?
 To make me give the lie to my true sight,
 And swear that brightness doth not grace the day?
 Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill,
 That in the very refuse of thy deeds 6
 There is such strength and warrantise of skill,
 That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds?

Who taught thee how to make me love thee more,
 The more I hear and see just cause of hate?
 O, though I love what others do abhor, 11
 With others thou shouldst not abhor my state;
 If thy unworthiness raised love in me,
 More worthy I to be beloved of thee.

151

Love is too young to know what conscience is;
 Yet who knows not conscience is born of love?
 Then, gentle cheater, urge not my amiss,
 Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove;
 For, thou betraying me, I do betray 8
 My nobler part to my gross body's treason;
 My soul doth tell my body that he may
 Triumph in love; flesh stays no farther reason,
 But rising at thy name doth point out thee 11
 As his triumphant prize. Proud of this pride,
 He is contented thy poor drudge to be,
 To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side.
 No want of conscience hold it that I call
 Her 'love' for whose dear love I rise and fall.

152

In loving thee thou know'st I am forsworn,
 But thou art twice forsworn, to me love swearing:
 In act thy bed-vow broke, and new faith torn,
 In vowing new hate after new love bearing. 4
 But why of two oaths' breach do I accuse thee,
 When I break twenty? I am perjured most;
 For all my vows are oaths but to misuse thee,
 And all my honest faith in thee is lost;
 For I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness,
 Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy; 10
 And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness,
 Or made them swear against the thing they see;
 For I have sworn thee fair; more perjured I,
 To swear against the truth so foul a lie!

153

Cupid laid by his brand and fell asleep;
 A maid of Dian's this advantage found,
 And his love-kindling fire did quickly steep
 In a cold valley-fountain of that ground;
 Which borrow'd from this holy fire of Love 5
 A dateless, lively heat, still to endure,
 And grew a seething bath, which yet men prove
 Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.
 But at my mistress' eye Love's brand new-fired,
 The boy for trial needs would touch my breast;
 I, sick withal, the help of bath desired, 11
 And thither hied, a sad distemper'd guest,
 But found no cure; the bath for my help lies
 Where Cupid got new fire, my mistress' eyes.

154

The little Love-god lying once asleep
 Laid by his side his heart-inflaming brand,
 Whilst many nymphs that vow'd chaste life to
 keep
 Came tripping by; but in her maiden hand 5
 The fairest votary took up that fire
 Which many legions of true hearts had warm'd;
 And so the general of hot desire
 Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd.
 This brand she quenched in a cool well by,
 Which from Love's fire took heat perpetual, 10
 Growing a bath and healthful remedy
 For men diseased; but I, my mistress' thrall,
 Came there for cure, and this by that I prove,
 Love's fire heats water, water cools not love.

And when thou comest thy tale to tell, Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk, Lest she some subtle practice smell,— A cripple soon can find a halt ;—	10	There will I make thee a bed of roses, With a thousand fragrant posies, A cap of flowers and a kirtle Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.	10
But plainly say thou lovest her well, And set thy person forth to sell.		A belt of straw and ivy buds, With coral clasps and amber studs; And if these pleasures may thee move, Then live with me and be my love.	15
What though her frowning brows be bent, Her cloudy looks will calm ere night; And then too late she will repent That thus dissembled her delight;	15		
And twice desire, ere it be day, That which with scorn she put away.		LOVE'S ANSWER.	
What though she strive to try her strength, And ban and brawl and say thee nay, Her feeble force will yield at length, When craft hath taught her thus to say:	20	If that the world and love were young, And truth in every shepherd's tongue, These pretty pleasures might me move To live with thee and be thy love.	20
'Had women been so strong as men, In faith, you had not had it then.'		21	
And to her will frame all thy ways; Spare not to spend, and chiefly there Where thy desert may merit praise, By ringing in thy lady's ear;	25	As it fell upon a day In the merry month of May, Sitting in a pleasant shade Which a grove of myrtles made,	5
The strongest castle, tower and town, The golden bullet beats it down.	30	Beasts did leap and birds did sing, Trees did grow and plants did spring; Every thing did hanish moan, Save the nightingale alone;	
Serve always with assured trust, And in thy suit be humble true; Unless thy lady prove unjust, Press never thou to choose anew;	35	She, poor bird, as all forlorn, Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn, And there sung the dolefull'st ditty, That to hear it was great pity;	10
When time shall serve, be thou not slack To proffer, though she put thee back.		'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry; 'Tereu, tereu' by and by; That to hear her so complain, Scarce I could from tears refrain;	15
The wiles and guiles that women work, Dissembled with an outward show, The tricks and toys that in them lurk, The cock that treads them shall not know.	40	For her griefs so lively shown Made me think upon mine own. Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain! None takes pity on thy pain;	20
Have you not heard it said full oft, A woman's nay doth stand for nought?		Senseless trees they cannot hear thee; Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee; King Pandion he is dead; All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;	25
Think women still to strive with men, To sin and never for to salut; There is no heaven, by holy then, When time with age shall them attain.	45	All thy fellow birds do sing, Careless of thy sorrowing. Even so, poor bird, like thee, None alive will pity me.	
Were kisses all the joys in bed, One woman would another wed.		Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled, Thou and I were both beguiled. Every one that flatters thee Is no friend in misery.	30
But, soft! enough,—too much, I fear,— Lest that my mistress hear my song; She will not stick to round me on th' ear, To teach my tongue to be so long;	50	Words are easy, like the wind; Faithful friends are hard to find; Every man will be thy friend Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend;	35
Yet will she blush, here be it said, To hear her secrets so bewray'd.		But if store of crowns be scant, No man will supply thy want. If that one be prodigal, Bountiful they will him call,	40
20		And with such-like flattering, 'Pity but he were a king,' If he be addict to vice, Quickly him they will entice;	
Live with me, and be my love, And we will all the pleasures prove That hills and valleys, dales and fields, And all the craggy mountains yields.		If to women he be bent, They have at commandment; But if Fortune once do frown, Then farewell his great renown;	45
There will we sit upon the rocks, And see the shepherds feed their flocks, By shallow rivers, by whose falls Melodious birds sing madrigals.	5	They that fawn'd on him before Use his company no more.	50

- 'His qualities were beauteous as his form, 99
For maiden-tongued he was, and thereof free;
Yet, if men moved him, was he such a storm
As oft 'twixt May and April is to see,
When winds breathe sweet, unruly though they
be.
His rudeness so with his authorized youth
Did livery falseness in a pride of truth. 105
- 'Well could he ride, and often men would say,
"That horse his mettle from his rider takes;
Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
What rounds, what bounds, what course, what
stop he makes!"
And controversy hence a question takes, 110
Whether the horse by him became his deed,
Or he his manage by the well-doing steed.
- 'But quickly on this side the verdict went;
His real habitude gave life and grace
To appertainings and to ornament, 115
Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case;
All aids, themselves made fairer by their place,
Came for additions; yet their purposed trim
Pleced not his grace, but were all graced by him.
- 'So on the tip of his subduing tongue 120
All kind of arguments and question deep,
All replication prompt and reason strong,
For his advantage still did wake and sleep;
To make the weeper laugh, the laughter weep,
He had the dialect and different skill, 125
Catching all passions in his craft of will;
- 'That he did in the general bosom reign
Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain 129
In personal duty, following where he haunted;
Consents bewitched, ere he desire, have granted,
And dialogued for him what he would say,
Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey.
- 'Many there were that did his picture get, 134
To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind;
Like fools that in the imagination set
The goodly objects which abroad they find
Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd;
And labouring in moe pleasures to bestow them
Than the true gouty landlord which doth owe
them; 140
- 'So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart.
My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
And was my own fee-simple, not in part, 144
What with his art in youth, and youth in art,
Threw my affections in his charmed power,
Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower.
- 'Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
Demand of him, nor being desired yielded;
Finding myself in honour so forbid, 150
With safest distance I mine honour shielded;
Experience for me many bulwarks build'd
Of proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil
Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil.
- 'But, ah, who ever shunn'd by precedent 155
The destined ill she must herself assay?
Or forced examples, 'gainst her own content,
- To put the by-past perils in her way?
Counsel may stop awhile what will not stay;
For when we rage, advice is often seen 160
By blunting us to make our wits more keen.
- 'Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
That we must curb it upon others' proof;
To be forbid the sweets that seem so good, 164
For fear of harms that preach in our behoof.
O appetite, from judgement stand aloof!
The one a palate bath that needs will taste,
Though Reason weep, and cry "It is thy last."
- 'For further I could say "This man's untrue,"
And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling; 170
Heard where his plants in others' orchards grew,
Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling;
Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling;
Thought characters and words merely but art,
And bastards of his foul adulterate heart. 175
- 'And long upon these terms I held my city,
Till thus he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid,
Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
And be not of my holy vows afraid;
That's to ye sworn to none was ever said; 180
For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
Till now did ne'er invite, nor never woo.
- "All my offences that abroad you see
Are errors of the blood, none of the mind;
Love made them not; with acture they may be,
Where neither party is nor true nor kind; 186
They sought their shame that so their shame did
find;
And so much less of shame in me remains
By how much of me their reproach contains.
- "Among the many that mine eyes have seen,
Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
Or my affection put to the smallest teen, 192
Or any of my leasures ever charmed;
Harm have I done to them, but ne'er was harmed;
Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free,
And reign'd, commanding in his monarchy. 198
- "Look here, what tributes wounded fancies sent
me,
Of paled pearls and rubies red as blood;
Figuring that they their passions likewise lent me
Of grief and blushes, aptly understood 200
In bloodless white and the encrimson'd mood;
Effects of terror and dear modesty,
Encamp'd in hearts, but fighting outwardly.
- "And, lo, behold these talents of their hair,
With twisted metal amorously impleach'd, 205
I have received from many a several fair,
Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd,
And deep-brain'd sonnets that did amplify 209
Each stone's dear nature, worth, and quality.
- "The diamond, why, 'twas beautiful and hard,
Whereto his invised properties did tend;
The deep-green emerald, in whose fresh regard
Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend;
The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend
With objects manifold; each several stone, 216
With wit well blazon'd, smiled or made some moan.

"Lo, all these trophies of affections hot,
Of pensived and subdued desires the tender,
Nature hath charged me that I hoard them not,
But yield them up where I myself must render,
That is, to you, my origin and ender; 222
For these, of force, must your oblations be,
Since I their altar, you enpatron me.

"O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand,
Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise;
Take all these similes to your own command, 227
Hallow'd with sighs that burning lungs did raise;
What me your minister, for you obeys,
Works under you; and to your audit comes
Their distract parcels in combined sums. 231

"Lo, this device was sent me from a nun,
Or sister sanctified, of hollest note;
Which late her noble suit in court did shun,
Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote;
For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
To spend her living in eternal love. 238

"But, O my sweet, what labour is 't to leave
The thing we have not, mastering what not strives,
Playing the place which did no form receive, 241
Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves?
She that her fame so to herself contrives,
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight, 244
And makes her absence valiant, not her might.

"O, pardon me, in that my boast is true;
The accident which brought me to her eye
Upon the moment did her force endue,
And now she would the caged cloister fly;
Religious love put out Religion's eye; 250
Not to be tempted, would she be immured,
And now, to tempt all, liberty procured.

"How mighty then you are, O, hear me tell!
The broken bosoms that to me belong
Have emptied all their fountains in my well,
And mine I pour your ocean all among; 256
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong,
Must for your victory us all congest,
As compound love to physic your cold breast.

"My parts had power to charm a sacred nun,
Who disciplined, ay, dieted in grace, 261
Believed her eyes when they to assail begun,
All vows and consecrations giving place;
O most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
In thee hath neither sting, knot, nor confine, 265
For thou art all, and all things else are thine.

"When thou impresses, what are precepts worth
Of stale example? When thou wilt inflame,
How coldly those impediments stand forth
Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame!
Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense,
'gainst shame; 271
And sweetens, in the suffering pangs it bears,
The aces of all forces, shocks and fears.

"Now all these hearts that do on mine depend,
Feeling it break, with leading groans they pline;
And supplicant their sighs to you extend, 276
To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
Lending soft audience to my sweet design,
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath
That shall prefer and undertake my troth." 280

'This said, his watery eyes he did dismount,
Whose sights till then were levell'd on my face;
Each cheek a river running from a fount 283
With brinish current downward flow'd apace;
O, how the channel to the stream gave grace!
Who glazed with crystal gate the glowing roses
That flame through water which their hue en-
closes.

'O father, what a hell of witchcraft lies
In the small orb of one particular tear!
But with the inundation of the eyes 290
What rocky heart to water will not wear?
What breast so cold that is not warmed here?
O cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath,
Both fire from hence and chill extincture hath.

'For, lo, his passion, but an art of craft, 295
Even there resolved my reason into tears;
There my white stole of chastity I daff'd,
Shook off my sober guards and civil fears;
Appear to him, as he to me appears, 299
All melting; though our drops this difference bore,
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore.

'In him a plenitude of subtle matter,
Applied to cautels, all strange forms receives,
Of burning blushes, or of weeping water, 304
Or swoounding paleness; and he takes and leaves,
In either's aptness, as it best deceives,
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
Or to turn white and swoond at tragic shows;

'That not a heart which in his level came
Could 'scape the hail of his all-hurting aim, 310
Showing fair nature is both kind and tame;
And, veil'd in them, did win whom he would maim;
Against the thing he sought he would exclaim;
When he most burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury,
He preach'd pure maid and praised cold chastity.

'Thus merely with the garment of a Grace 316
The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd;
That the unexperient gave the tempter place,
Which, like a cherubin, above them hover'd.
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd?
Ay me! I fell, and yet do question make 321
What I should do again for such a sake.

'O, that infected moisture of his eye,
O, that false fire which in his cheek glow'd,
O, that forced thunder from his heart did fly, 326
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd,
O, all that borrow'd motion seeming owed,
Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
And new pervert a reconciled maid!"

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

1

WHEN my love swears that she is made of truth,
 I do believe her, though I know she lies,
 That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
 Unskilful in the world's false forgeries, 4
 Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
 Although I know my years be past the best,
 I smiling credit her false-speaking tongue,
 Outfacing faults in love with love's ill rest.
 But wherefore says my love that she is young?
 And wherefore say not I that I am old? 10
 O, love's best habit is a soothing tongue,
 And age, in love, loves not to have years told,
 Therefore I'll lie with love, and love with me,
 Since that our faults in love thus smother'd be.

2

Two loves I have, of comfort and despair,
 That like two spirits do suggest me still;
 My better angel is a man right fair,
 My worser spirit a woman colour'd ill.
 To win me soon to hell, my female evill 5
 Tempteth my better angel from my side,
 And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
 Wooing his purity with her fair pride.
 And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend, 10
 Suspect I may, yet not directly tell;
 For being both to me, both to each friend,
 I guess one angel in another's hell;
 The truth I shall not know, but live in doubt,
 Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

3

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,
 'Gainst whom the world could not hold argument,
 Persuade my heart to this false perjury?
 Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
 A woman I forswore; but I will prove, 5
 Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee;
 My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
 Thy grace being gain'd cures all disgrace in me.
 My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is;
 Then, thou fair sun, that on this earth doth shine,
 Exhale this vapour vow; in thee it is; 11
 If broken, then it is no fault of mine.
 If by me broke, what fool is not so wise
 To break an oath, to win a paradise?

4

Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook
 With young Adonis, lovely, fresh, and green,
 Did court the lad with many a lovely look,
 Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen.

5

She told him stories to delight his ear,
 She show'd him favours to allure his eye;
 To win his heart, she touch'd him here and there;
 Touches so soft still conquer chastity.
 But whether unripe years did want conceit,
 Or he refused to take her figured proffer, 10
 The tender nibbler would not touch the bait,
 But smile and jest at every gentle offer;
 Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and
 toward;
 He rose and ran away; ah, fool too froward.

5

If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to
 love?
 O never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed;
 Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant
 prove;
 Those thoughts, to me like oaks, to thee like osiers
 bowed.
 Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine
 eyes, 5
 Where all those pleasures live that art can com-
 prehend.
 If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall
 suffice;
 Well learned is that tongue that well can thee
 commend;
 All ignorant that soul that sees thee without
 wonder;
 Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts ad-
 mire; 10
 Thine eye Jove's lightning seems, thy voice his
 dreadful thunder,
 Which, not to anger bent, is music and sweet fire.
 Celestial as thou art, O do not love that wrong,
 To sing heaven's praise with such an earthly
 tongue.

6

Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn,
 And scarce the herd gone to the hedge for shade,
 When Cytherea, all in love forlorn,
 A longing tarriance for Adonis made
 Under an osier growing by a brook, 5
 A brook where Adon used to cool his spleen;
 Hot was the day; she hotter that did look
 For his approach, that often there had been.
 Anon he comes, and throws his mantle by, 9
 And stood stark naked on the brook's green brim;
 The sun look'd on the world with glorious eye,
 Yet not so wistly as this queen on him.
 He, spying her, bounced in, whereas he stood;
 'O Jove,' quoth she, 'why was not I a flood?'

7

Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty,
Brighter than glass and yet, as glass is, brittle,
Softer than wax and yet as iron rusty;

A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her, 5
None fairer, nor none fairer to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing!
How many tales to please me hath she coined,
Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing!

Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were
jestings. 12

She burn'd with love, as straw with fire flameth;
She burn'd out love, as soon as straw out-burneth;
She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing;
She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning. 16

Was this a lover, or a lecher whether?
Bad in the best, though excellent in neither.

8

If music and sweet poetry agree,
As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
Because thou lovest the one and I the other.

Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
Upon the lute doth ravish human sense; 6
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such
As passing all conceit needs no defence.

Thou lovest to hear the sweet melodious sound
That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes;
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd 11
When as himself to singing he betakes.

One god is god of both, as poets feign;
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

9

Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love,
* * * *

Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild;
Her stand she takes upon a steep up-hill; 5
Anon Adonis comes with horn and bounds;
She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
Forbade the boy he should not pass those grounds;
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see a fair sweet youth
Here in these brakes deep-wounded with a boar,
Deep in the thigh, a spectacle of ruth! 11

See, in my thigh,' quoth she, 'here was the sore.'
She showed hers; he saw more wounds than one,
And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

10

Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon
vaded,

Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring!
Bright orient pearl, alack, too timely shaded!
Fair creature, kill'd too soon by death's sharp
sting!

Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree, 5
And falls through wind before the fall should be.

I weep for thee and yet no cause I have;
For why thou left'st me nothing in thy will;
And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave;
For why I craved nothing of thee still; 10

O yes, dear friend, I pardon crave of thee,
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

11

Venus, with young Adonis sitting by her
Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him;
She told the youngling how god Mars did try her,
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him.

'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god en-
braced me,' 5

And then she clipp'd Adonis in her arms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god unlaced
me,'

As if the boy should use like loving charms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'he seized on my lips,'
And with her lips on his did act the seizure; 10
And as she fetch'd breath, away he skips,
And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay,
To kiss and clip me till I run away!

12

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together;
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
Youth like summer morn, age like winter wea-
ther;

Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short; 6

Youth is nimble, age is lame;
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;

Youth is wild, and age is tame.
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;

O, my love, my love is young! 10
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
For methinks thou stay'st too long.

13

Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good;
A shining glass that vadeth suddenly;
A flower that dies when first it 'gins to bud;
A brittle glass that's broken presently;
A doubtful good, a glass, a flower, 5
Lost, vaded, broken, dead within an hour.

And as goods lost are sold or never found,
As vaded glass no rubbing will refresh,
As flowers dead lie wither'd on the ground,
As broken glass no cement can redress, 10
So beauty blemish'd once for ever lost,
In spite of physic, painting, pain, and cost.

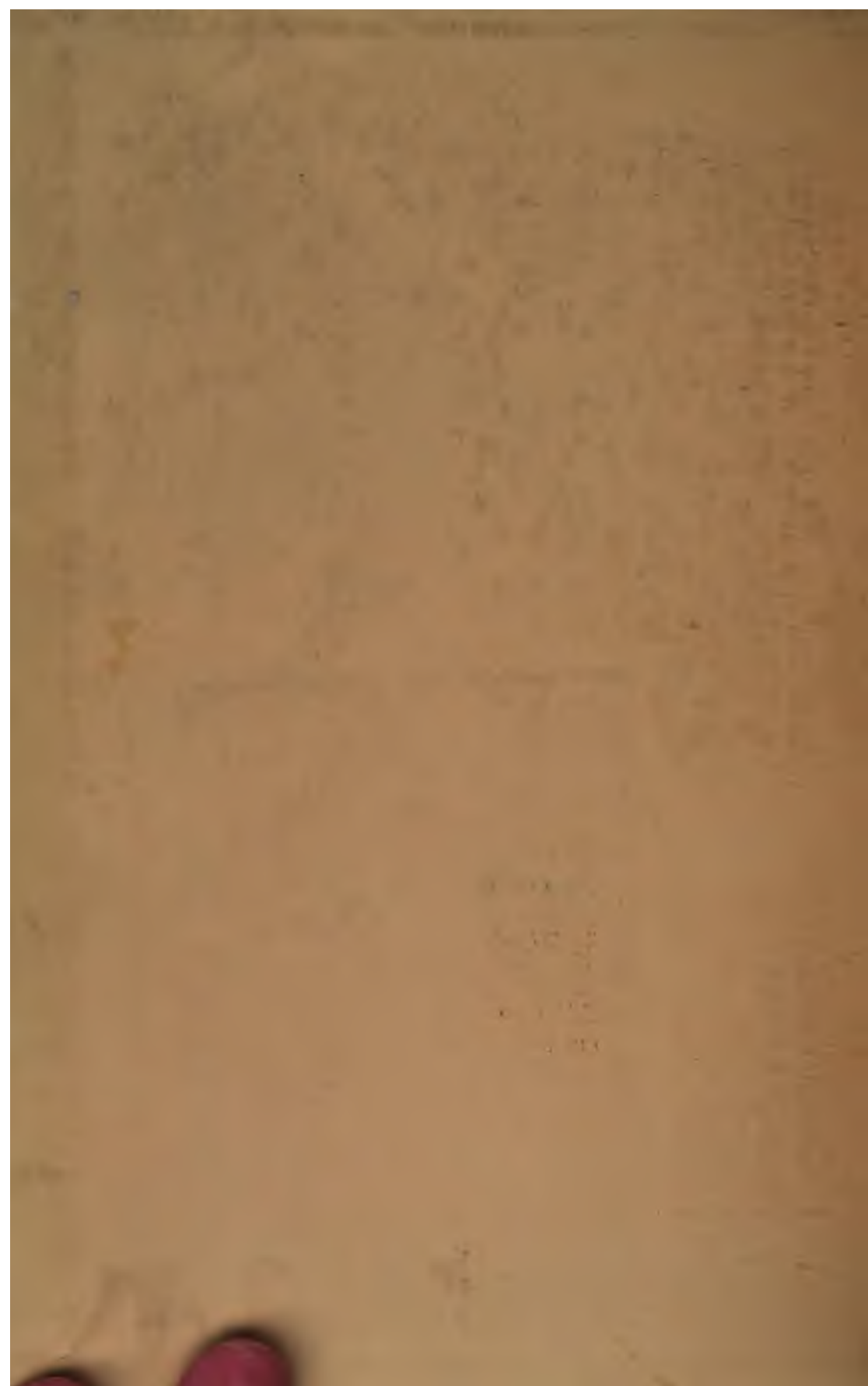
14

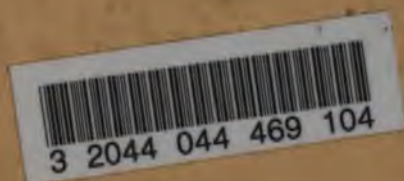
Good-night, good rest. Ah, neither be my share;
She bade good night that kept my rest away;
And daff'd me to a cabin hang'd with care,
To descendant on the doubts of my decay.

'Farewell,' quoth she, 'and come again to-mor-
row,'

Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow.

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
In scorn or friendship, nill I construe whether; 9
'T may be, she joy'd to jest at my exile,
'T may be, again to make me wander thither;
'Wander,' a word for shadows like myself,
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.





This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred
by retaining it beyond the specified
time.

Please return promptly.



He that is thy friend indeed,
He will help thee in thy need;
If thou sorrow, he will weep;
If thou wake, he cannot sleep;

Thus of every grief in heart
He with thee doth bear a part.
These are certain signs to know
Faithful friend from flattering foe.

55

THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE

Let the bird of loudest lay,
On the sole Arabian tree,
Herald sad and trumpet be,
To whose sound chaste wings obey.

But thou shrieking harbinger,
Foul precursor of the fiend,
Augur of the fever's end,
To this troop come thou not near!

5

From this session interdict
Every fowl of tyrant wing,
Save the eagle, feather'd king;
Keep the obsequy so strict.

10

Let the priest in surplice white,
That defunctive music can,
Be the death-divining swan,
Lest the requiem lack his right.

15

And thou treble-dated crow,
That thy sable gender makest
With the breath thou givest and takest,
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.

20

Here the anthem doth commence:
Love and constancy is dead;
Phœnix and the turtle fled
In a mutual flame from hence.

So they loved, as love in twain
Had the essence but in one;
Two distincts, division none;
Number there in love was slain.

25

Hearts remote, yet not asunder;
Distance, and no space was soon
'Twixt the turtle and his queen;
But in them it were a wonder.

30

So between them love did shine,
That the turtle saw his right

Flaming in the phoenix' sight;
Either was the other's mine.

35

Property was thus appalled,
That the self was not the same;
Single nature's double name
Neither two nor one was called.

40

Reason, in itself confounded,
Saw division grow together,
To themselves yet either neither,
Simple were so well compounded;

That it cried, How true a twain
Seemeth this concordant one!
Love hath reason, reason none,
If what parts can so remain.

45

Whereupon it made this threne
To the phoenix and the dove,
Co-supremes and stars of love,
As chorus to their tragic scene.

50

THRENOS.

Beauty, truth, and rarity,
Grace in all simplicity,
Here enclosed in cinders lie.

55

Death is now the phoenix' nest;
And the turtle's loyal breast
To eternity doth rest,

Leaving no posterity;
'Twas not their infirmity,
It was married chastity.

60

Truth may seem, but cannot be
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;
Truth and beauty buried be.

To this urn let those repair
That are either true or fair;
For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

65

THE END.

<p>15 Lord, how mine eyes throw gazes to the east! My heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise Doth cite each moving sense from idle rest. Not daring trust the office of mine eyes, 4 While Philomela sits and slugs, I sit and mark, And wish her lays were tuned like the lark;</p>	<p>Thou for whom Jove would swear 15 Juno but an Ethiope were; And deny himself for Jove, Turning mortal for thy love.'</p>
<p>For she doth welcome daylight with her ditty, And drives away dark dreaming night; The night so pack'd, I post unto my pretty; 9 Heart bath his hope and eyes their wished sight; Sorrow changed to solace, and solace mix'd with sorrow; For why, she sigh'd, and bade me come to- morrow.</p>	<p>18 My flocks feed not, My ewes breed not, My rams speed not; All is amiss; Love's denying, 5 Faith's defying, Heart's renying Causer of this. All my merry jigs are quite forgot, All my lady's love is lost, God wot; 10 Where her faith was firmly fix'd in love, There a nay is placed without remove. One silly cross Wrought all my loss; O frowning Fortune, cursed, fickle dame! 15 For now I see Inconstancy More in women than in men remain.</p>
<p>Were I with her, the night would pass too soon; But now are minutes added to the hours; 14 To spite me now, each minute seems a moon; Yet not for me, shine sun to succour flowers! Pack night, peep day; good day, of night now borrow; Short, night, to-night, and length thyself to- morrow.</p>	<p>In black mourn I, All fears scorn I, 20 Love hath forlorn me, Living in thrall; Heart is bleeding, All help needing, O cruel speeding, 25 Fraughted with gall. My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal; My wether's bell rings doleful knell; My curial dog, that wont to have play'd, Plays not at all, but seems afraid; 30 My sighs so deep Procure to weep, In howling wise, to see my doleful plight. How sighs resound Through heartless ground, 35 Like a thousand vanquish'd men in bloody fight!</p>
<p>10 It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of three, That liked of her master as well as well might be, Till looking on an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could see, Her fancy fell a-turning. Long was the combat doubtful that love with love did fight; 5 To leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight; To put in practice either, alas, it was a spite Unto the silly damsel! But one must be refused; more mickle was the pain That nothing could be used to turn them both to gain, 10 For of the two the trusty knight was wounded with disdain; Alas, she could not help it! Thus art with arms contending was victor of the day, Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid away; Then, lullaby, the learned man hath got the lady gay; 15 For now my song is ended.</p>	<p>20 Clear wells spring not, Sweet birds sing not, Green plants bring not Forth their dye; 40 Herds stand weeping, Flocks all sleeping, Nymphs back peeping Fearfully; All our pleasure known to us poor swains, 45 All our merry meetings on the plains, All our evening sport from us is fled, All our love is lost, for Love is dead. Farewell, sweet lass, Thy like ne'er was 50 For a sweet content, the cause of all my moan; Poor Corydon Must live alone; Other help for him I see that there is none.</p>
<p>17 On a day, alack the day! Love, whose month was ever May, Spied a blossom passing fair, Playing in the wanton air; Through the velvet leaves the wind All unseen 'gan passage find; That the lover, sick to death, Wish'd himself the heaven's breath. 'Air,' quoth he, 'thy cheeks may blow; Air, would I might triumph so! But, alas! my hand hath sworn Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn; Vow, alack! for youth unmeet; Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet.</p>	<p>19 When as thine eye hath chose the dame, And stall'd the deer that thou shouldst strike, Let reason rule things worthy blame, As well as fancy, partial wight; Take counsel of some wiser head, 5 Neither too young nor yet unwed.</p>

And when thou comest thy tale to tell,
Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk,
Lest she some subtle practice smell,—
A cripple soon can find a halt;—
But plainly say thou lovest her well,
And set thy person forth to sell.

What though her frowning brows be bent,
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night;
And then too late she will repent
That thus dissembled her delight;
And twice desire, ere it be day,
That which with scorn she put away.

What though she strive to try her strength,
And ban and brawl and say thee nay,
Her feeble force will yield at length,
When craft hath taught her thus to say:
'Had women been so strong as men,
In faith, you had not had it then.'

And to her will frame all thy ways;
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there
Where thy desert may merit praise,
By ringing in thy lady's ear;
The strongest castle, tower and town,
The golden bullet beats it down.

Serve always with assured trust,
And in thy suit be humble true;
Unless thy lady prove unjust,
Press never thou to choose anew;
When time shall serve, be thou not slack
To proffer, though she put thee back.

The wiles and guiles that women work,
Dissembled with an outward show,
The tricks and toys that in them lurk,
The cock that treads them shall not know.
Have you not heard it said full oft,
A woman's nay doth stand for nought?

Think women still to strive with men,
To sin and never for to saint;
There is no heaven, by holy then,
When time with age shall them attain.
Were kisses all the joys in bed,
One woman would another wed.

But, soft! enough,—too much, I fear,—
Lest that my mistress hear my song;
She will not stick to round me on th' ear,
To teach my tongue to be so long;
Yet will she blush, here be it said,
To hear her secrets so bewray'd.

20

Live with me, and be my love,
And we will all the pleasures prove
That hills and valleys, dales and fields,
And all the craggy mountains yield.

There will we sit upon the rocks,
And see the shepherds feed their flocks,
By shallow rivers, by whose falls
Melodious birds sing madrigals.

There will I make thee a bed of roses,
With a thousand fragrant posies,
A cap of flowers and a kirtle
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.

A belt of straw and ivy buds,
With coral clasps and amber studs;
And if these pleasures may thee move,
Then live with me and be my love.

LOVE'S ANSWER.

If that the world and love were young,
And truth in every shepherd's tongue,
These pretty pleasures might me move
To live with thee and be thy love.

21

As it fell upon a day
In the merry month of May,
Sitting in a pleasant shade
Which a grove of myrtles made,
Beasts did leap and birds did sing,
Trees did grow and plants did spring;

Every thing did banish moan,
Save the nightingale alone;
She, poor bird, as all forlorn,
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn,
And there sung the dolefull'st ditty,
That to hear it was great pity;

'Fie, fie, fie,' now would she cry;
'Tereu, tereu!' by and by;
That to hear her so complain,
Scarce I could from tears refrain;
For her griefs so lively shown
Made me think upon mine own.

Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain!
None takes pity on thy pain;
Senseless trees they cannot hear thee;
Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee;
King Pandion he is dead;
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;

All thy fellow birds do sing,
Careless of thy sorrowing.
Even so, poor bird, like thee,
None alive will pity me.
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled,
Thou and I were both beguiled.

Every one that flatters thee
Is no friend in misery.
Words are easy, like the wind;
Faithful friends are hard to find;
Every man will be thy friend
Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend;

But if store of crowns be scant,
No man will supply thy want.
If that one be prodigal,
Bountiful they will him call,
And with such-like flattering,
'Pity but he were a king!'

If he be addict to vice,
Quickly him they will entice;
If to women he be bent,
They have at commandment;
But if Fortune once do frown,
Then farewell his great renown;

They that fawn'd on him before
Use his company no more.

Use his company no more.

He that is thy friend indeed,
He will help thee in thy need;
If thou sorrow, he will weep;
If thou wake, he cannot sleep;

Thus of every grief in heart
He with thee doth bear a part.
These are certain signs to know
Faithful friend from flattering foe.

55

THE PHOENIX AND TURTLE

LET the bird of loudest lay,
On the sole Arabian tree,
Herald sad and trumpet be,
To whose sound chaste wings obey.

But thou shrieking harbinger,
Foul precursor of the fiend,
Augur of the fever's end,
To this troop come thou not near!

From this session interdict
Every fowl of tyrant wing,
Save the eagle, feather'd king;
Keep the obsequy so strict.

Let the priest in surplice white,
That defunctive music can,
Be the death-divining awan,
Lest the requiem lack his right.

And thou treble-dated crow,
That thy sable gender makest
With the breath thou givest and takest,
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.

Here the anthem doth commence:
Love and constancy is dead;
Phoenix and the turtle fled
In a mutual flame from hence.

So they loved, as love in twain
Had the essence but in one;
Two distincts, division none;
Number there in love was slain.

Hear'st remote, yet not asunder;
Distance, and no space was seen;
'Twixt the turtle and his queen;
But in them it were a wonder.

So between them love did shine,
That the turtle saw his right

Flaming in the phoenix' sight;
Either was the other's mine.

Property was thus appalled,
That the self was not the same;
Single nature's double name
Neither two nor one was called.

Reason, in itself confounded,
Saw division grow together,
To themselves yet either neither,
Simple were so well compounded;

That it cried, How true a twain
Seemeth this concordant one!
Love hath reason, reason none,
If what parts can so remain.

Whereupon it made this threne
To the phoenix and the dove,
Co-supremes and stars of love,
As chorus to their tragic scene.

THRENOS.

Beauty, truth, and rarity,
Grace in all simplicity,
Here enclosed in cinders lie.

Death is now the phoenix' nest;
And the turtle's loyal breast
To eternity doth rest,

Leaving no posterity;
'Twas not their infirmity,
It was married chastity.

Truth may seem, but cannot be
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;
Truth and beauty buried be.

To this urn let those repair
That are either true or fair;
For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

55

40

45

50

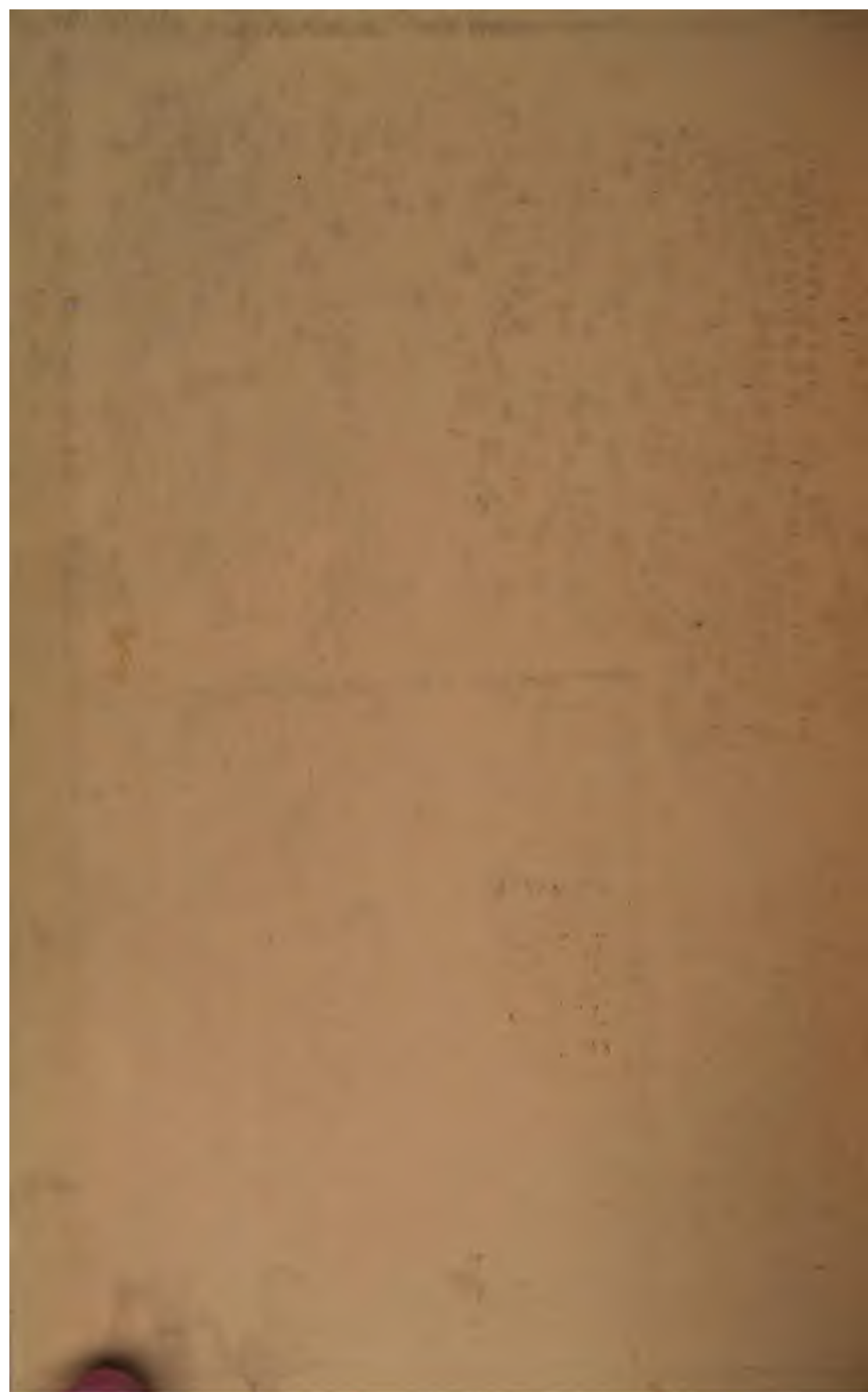
55

60

65

THE END.







This book should be returned to
the Library on or before the last date
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred
by retaining it beyond the specified
time.

Please return promptly.

~~DEC 1 1997~~



